Greene County Public Library (Ohio)
0 53 85 07197027

1884
HISTORY
OF
MONTGOMERY COUNTY,
PENNSYLVANIA

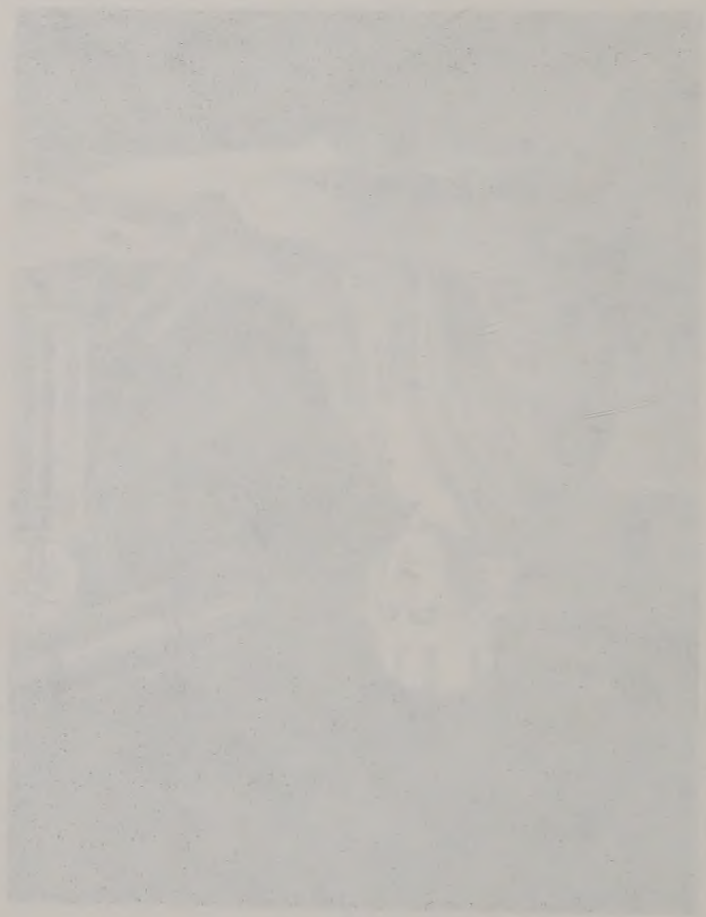
Virginia Fiser Wimacks
4428 Randall Dr
Springfield, Ohio 45503

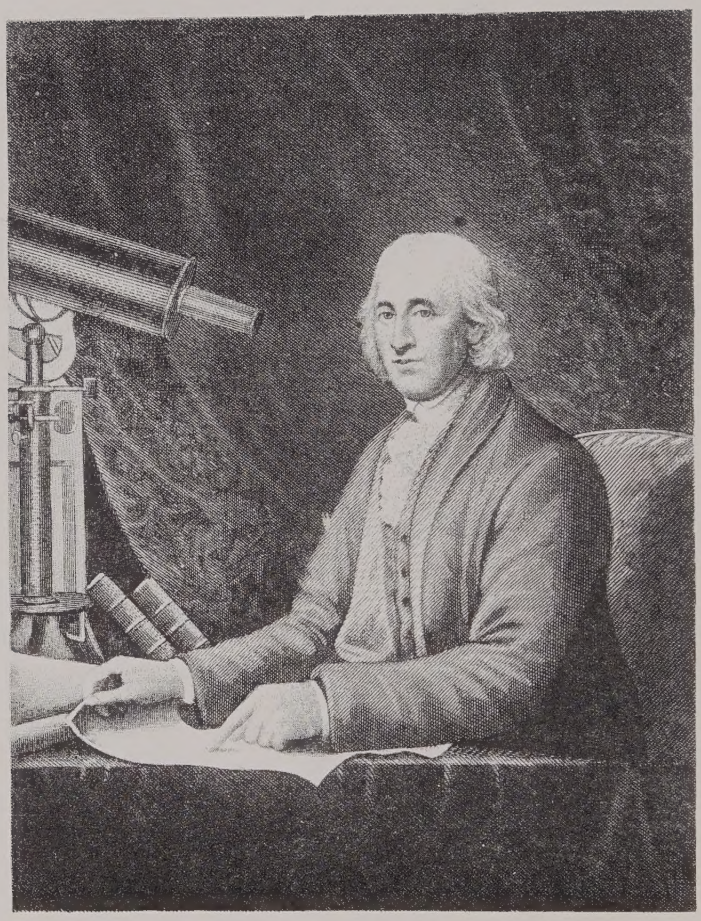
Greene Co.Room 974.8 Montgom

History of Montgomery
County, Pennsylvania
[Unigraphic 1975 reprint]
vol. 2 ABS-9293 25.00

GREENE COUNTY ROOM
GREENE COUNTY LIBRARY
76 EAST MARKET STREET
XENIA, OH 45385

p 134





Davd. Rittenhouse

HISTORY

OF

MONTGOMERY COUNTY,

PENNSYLVANIA.

EDITED BY

THEODORE W. BEAN.

VOLUME I

PHILADELPHIA:
EVERTS & PECK.
1884.

The reproduction of this book has been made possible through the sponsorship of the Historical Society of Montgomery County, Norristown, Pa.

Reproduction by UNIGRAPHIC, INC.
1401 North Fares Avenue
Evansville, Indiana 47711
Nineteen Hundred Seventy Five

PREFACE.

THE "History of Montgomery County" is presented to the public as a memorial of the first century of its corporate existence. Material facts have been diligently sought after and patient labor cheerfully bestowed upon the work. Events are chronicled in narrative rather than in controversial form, and truth, gleaned from a thousand sources, has been condensed in order to make it a valuable work of reference for the present and future generations. It has been prepared with care and liberality and a determination to make it as complete and accurate as possible. It is submitted to a generous and intelligent people, in the belief that it will meet their approval.

The labor of the editor has been shared by William J. Buck, who has devoted many years of his life to the collection of material for the history of the county. Although in enfeebled health, his contributions exceed in number those originally contemplated for the work. His chapter upon Bibliography, the first published in the county, is one of the most valuable contributions to the volume. For assistance furnished him in his present labors, he expresses acknowledgments to John Jordan, Jr., and F. D. Stone, of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania; to Samuel L. Smedley, Howard M. Jenkins, and Prof. O. Seidensticker, of Philadelphia; M. Augé, of Norristown; Dr. George W. Holstein, of Bridgeport; Mark H. Richards and B. M. Schmucker, D.D., of Pottstown; William Henry Cresson, of Conshohocken; Hon. William A. Yeakle, of Whitemarsh; S. K. Grimley, of Upper Salford; A. H. Cassel and James Y. Heckler, of Lower Salford, and Charles Mather, of Jenkintown.

The acknowledgments of the editor are due to Prof. Oscar C. S. Carter, for his contribution on Geology and Mineralogy; to Charles Z. Weber, M.D., for the history of the Medical Profession; to P. Y. Eisenberg, M.D., for the chapter upon Botany; to J. P. Hale Jenkins, Esq., for the history of Charitable and Benevolent Associations; to Rev. J. S. Hughes, for the history of Methodism in Montgomery County; to Hon. Jones Detwiler, for the history of Whitpain; to Henry S. Dotterer, for the history of Frederick; to F. G. Hobson, Esq., for the history of Providence, Upper and Lower; to Mrs. Anna M. Holstein and Mrs. Sarah S. Rex, for information concerning the Patrons of Husbandry; to Hon. Isaac F. Yost and Philip Super, Esq., for valuable information and suggestions concerning the early German settlements and church history of the northern townships, and to Professors R. F. Hoffecker and J. K. Gotwals, for assistance in the collection of historical data of common schools. The thanks of the editor are gratefully tendered to Hiram Corson, M.D., Hon. Hiram C. Hoover, William M. Clift, Esq., L. H. Davis, Esq., George W. Holstein, M.D., Rev. Charles Collins, D. M. Casselberry, Esq., J. K. Harley, and George Lower, Esq. To Moses Augé, author of "Biographies of Men of

Montgomery County," the editor and publishers return special acknowledgments for the free use of the work tendered. To the editors and publishers of the local Press of the county our sense of obligation is herein expressed for their aid and encouragement in the work, and for the use of their retained files, when in search of valuable material for township histories. To F. G. Hobson, William J. Buck and Henry S. Dotterer, committee on publication of proceedings and antiquarian display of the County Centennial, acknowledgments are due and credit given for the arrangement and classification of the exhibits, the order of which is preserved in this work.

And finally, to my daughter, I owe the deepest obligations for a careful and intelligent co-operation and cheerful assistance in the revision of both manuscript and proof, and for many suggestions and notations of important historical facts.

T. W. B.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

PAGE

Topography 1

CHAPTER II.

Ores, Minerals, Geology and Lime 8

CHAPTER III.

The Aborigines 33

CHAPTER IV.

Early Voyagers and Traders—First Settlements on the Delaware and Schuylkill Rivers 49

CHAPTER V.

The First Swedish Settlements 57

CHAPTER VI.

William Penn—"The Holy Experiment, a Free Colony for all Mankind" 82

CHAPTER VII.

Penn's Arrival in America—His Colony Founded on the Delaware . 91

CHAPTER VIII.

Material Improvements 102

CHAPTER IX.

The Schuylkill 118

CHAPTER X.

Stage Lines 129

CHAPTER XI.

The Germans 133

CHAPTER XII.

The Welsh 139

CHAPTER XIII.

The Colonial Era 143

CHAPTER XIV.

The Revolution 158

CHAPTER XV.

The War of 1812 and the Mexican War 180

CHAPTER XVI.

The Great Rebellion 195

CHAPTER XVII.

The Grand Army of the Republic 285

CHAPTER XVIII.

Redemptioners, Slavery and the Underground Railway 297

CHAPTER XIX.

Graduates of the United States Military and Naval Academies . . . 313

CHAPTER XX.

PAGE

Montgomery County Established—Municipal Government—The "Country Squire." 317

CHAPTER XXI.

Railroads 330

CHAPTER XXII.

Manners and Customs—Sports and Pastimes—Local Superstitions—Inns 335

CHAPTER XXIII.

Bibliography 348

CHAPTER XXIV.

Early Poetry 360

CHAPTER XXV.

Religious Denominations—Church History 366

CHAPTER XXVI.

Educational 392

CHAPTER XXVII.

Flora of Montgomery County 423

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Zoology of Montgomery County 435

CHAPTER XXIX.

Agriculture 439

CHAPTER XXX.

Township and Borough Organization—Post-Offices—Roads 447

CHAPTER XXXI.

Journalism 458

CHAPTER XXXII.

Banks and Banking 470

CHAPTER XXXIII.

Charitable and Benevolent Associations 488

CHAPTER XXXIV.

The Insane Hospital and Poor-House 498

CHAPTER XXXV.

Past and Present Politics of Montgomery County 502

CHAPTER XXXVI.

The Bench and Bar 528

CHAPTER XXXVII.

Manufacturing Industries 563

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

The Medical Profession 636

CHAPTER XXXIX.

PAGE
Abington Township 678

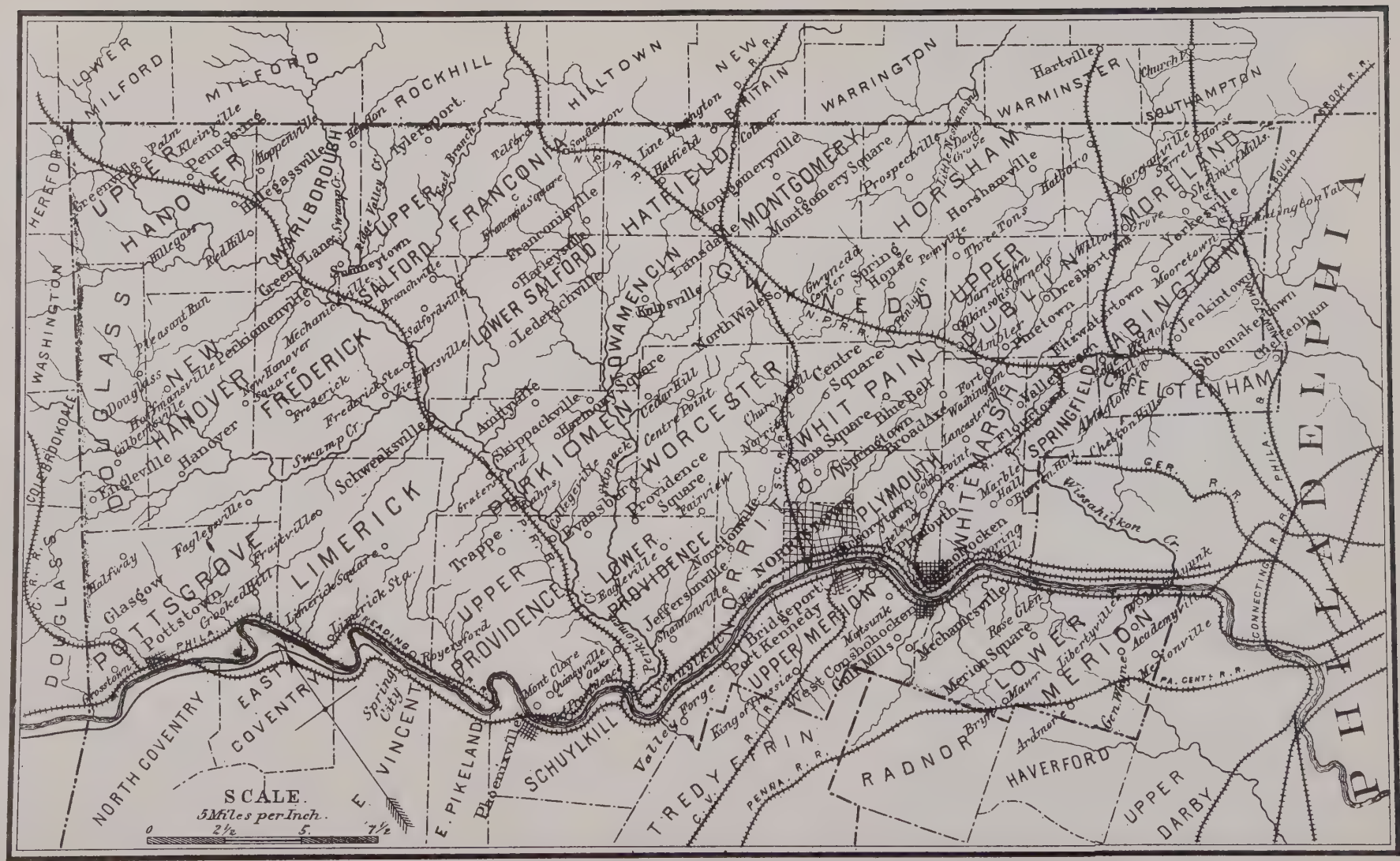
ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Aaron, Samuel	404
Albertson, J. M	477
Ambler, David J	1102
Antes, Col. Frederick, residence of	852
Apple, John D	959
Ashbridge, Joshua	940
Ashbourne Presbyterian Church	803
Auge, Moses	776
Autographs William Penn and witnesses to charter	145
Bank of Montgomery County	473
Baldwin, Norman B	965
Barley Sheaf Barn	317
Bate, William T	595
Bean, Theodore W	554
Beaver, D. R	667
Bellows, H. M	670
Berkhimer, Allen	867
Betts, Sarah T	816
Biddle, Thomas A., residence of	1162
Binder, Samuel B	955
Binder, W. J	464
Bisson, James W	866
Blake, William	699
Bomberger, J. H	411
Boorse, John C	1091
Bosler, Charles	634
Bouquet, Henry	150
Boyd, James	549
Bradfield, Abner	704
Branin, George	813
British Stamp	151
Brunner, S. U	422
Brooke, William	1043
Buckman, Thomas, Sr	702
Buck, William J	351
Bullock, George	601
Bullock, George, residence of	800
Burd-Wilson Mansion	405
Cascaden, Robert	577
Casselberry, John W	481
Chadwick, Robert	615
Chase, Thomas	418
Clay, J. C	1128
Conard, James P	1182
Cleaver, Silas	1156
Cleaver, John	1156
Corson, Alan W	1034
Corson, E. H	1153
Corson, Hiram	643
Corson, William	646
Coulston, James M	1158
County Court-House	326
Crawford, John Y	937
Custer, Anthony V	1071
Custer, David	1191
Custer, Jacob G	1055
Davis, John J	739
Davis, William	801
Delaware Indian Fort	48
Delaware Indian Family	45
Delaware Indian	41
De Vries, David Pietersen	56
Diagram of Bone Cave, Port Kennedy	18
Diagram of Transit of Venus	6
Dismant, Benjamin F	673
Dodd, Robert J	641
Ely, Gilbert W	911
Engle, A. J	815
Ervien, John A	634
Evans, David	921
Evans, Oliver	330
Evans, Oliver, Steam-Carriage	331
Evans, Thomas B	920
Farmar, Edward, seal of	1139
Fegely, Isaac	604
Fenton, John M	814
First National Bank, Norristown	478
Flat Rock Dam	126
Fort Casimir	68
Fort Christiana	59
Fort Mifflin	164
Franklin, Benjamin	149
Franklin's Press	458
Freas, Jesse W	1155
Freas, Joseph	1154
Freedley, Samuel	640
Friends' Meeting-House, Lower Merion	928
Geatrell, Thomas B	914
Geller, Jacob S	743
Geological Map	8
Germantown, Map of Approaches to	165
Germantown, Map of Battle of	166
Godshall, A. C	622
Goentner, William K	729

	PAGE
Goshenhoppen Church, Old	1135
Græme Coat of Arms	892
Græme, Elizabeth, Book-Plate of	891
Græme Park	901
Græme Park, Vane at	900
Græme, Dr. Thomas	637
Gresh, W. K	589
Hallowell, Benjamin T	690
Hallowell, Israel	989
Hallowell, John J	691
Hallowell, Jonas W	988
Hallowell, Joseph W	692
Hallowell, William J	909
Hamel, George	697
Hamer, James	649
Hamilton, Andrew	530
Hamilton, W. C	624
Hamilton, W. C. & Sons, Paper-Mills	1148
Hancock, General Winfield S.,	314
Harley, Jonas M	783
Harper, Smith	629
Hartranft, General John F	196
Harry, Benjamin	718
Heebner, Christopher	588
Heebner, Isaac D	620
Heist, David	812
Heller, G. K	820
Henzey, W. P., residence of	926
Hillegass, John G	655
Hobart, John H	548
Hobson, Frank M	1066
Hoffman, John	1019
Hood, John M	922
Hooven, James	478
Hoover, Hiram C	1007
Hudson, Henry	50
Hughes, Benjamin B	712
Humphrys, Seth	617
Hunsicker, Abraham	1068
Hunsicker, Charles	552
Hunsicker, Henry A	407
Hunsicker, Henry G	1069
Hunsicker, Philip M	1028
Hunter, Joseph W	738
Independence Bell	158
Indian Signatures	46
Iredell, Robert	461
Jarrett, Samuel F	1018
Jarrett, William L	908
Jenkins, Charles Todd	964
Johnson, B. K	663
Jones, John	719
Jones, John B	731
Jones, John L	1103
Jones, Jonathan	1039
Jones, Colonel Owen	200
Jones, Colonel Owen, residence of	930
Keely, Ephraim P	799
Keith, Sir William, Seal of	900
Keith, Sir William	884
Kendall, Daniel	923
Kennedy, John	1130
Kennedy, William R	1016
Kenderdine, Benjamin	1104
Kenworthy, James	585
Kepner, D. K	793
Kinzie, Daniel	1131
Kirk, Jacob	912
Kirk, Joseph	700
Kneule, A	462
Knipe, Jacob	642
Knipe, Jacob O	664
Knight, William, Sr	1015
Krause, David	540
Kratz, Henry W	1070
Krieble, Charles	1183
Kulp, Samuel N	698
Larzelere, J. B	987
Larzelere, N. H	557
Leedom, E. C	648
Lefferts, Simon V	990
Lenhart, John F	817
Livezey, Thomas	1038
Lloyd, John	992
Lodge, Thomas G	941
Loller Academy	728
Longaker, Daniel	773
Longaker, R. B	795
Loux, Hiram R	675
Lowe, T. S. C	579
Lukens, Abel	781
Lukens, Joshua P	904
Lukens, Lewis A	596
Map of New Sweden	70
Map of West Jersey and Pennsylvania, 1698	120
Markley, A. D	661
March, T. J	609
May, Benjamin	771
May, Selden T	770
McDermott, William	482
McFarland, Elbridge	611
McLane, A. W	177
Meschter, G. K	672
Meschianza Procession	178
Meschianza Ticket	178
Miles, William	942
Miles, Samuel	808
Miller, Charles T	551
Mintzer, William	480
Missimer, George	797
Mitchell, Joseph, Jr	970
Moir, James	602
Monument Marking Site of Treaty Tree	144
Moore, George W	632
More, Nicholas, Seal of	978
Morgan, Andrew	1193
Morris, Oliver G	871
Morison, William T	693
Moorhead, J. Barlow	600
Mowday, David Y	772

	PAGE
Mud Island	162
Muhlenberg, Henry M	1063
Muhlenberg, Peter, Tomb of	1064
Myers, Jacob	633
Nace, Francis	1017
Newberry, Milton	659
New Hanover Lutheran Church	793
Newport, David	694
Noble, Samuel W	484
Norristown High School	753
Norristown Churches	750
Norriton Presbyterian Church	1003
North Wales Academy	421
Oath of Allegiance	168
O'Brien, Michael	598
Outline Map of Montgomery County	1
Paoli Monument	163
Paxson, Charles	1099
Penrose, Abel	906
Penrose, Jarrett	905
Penn Coat of Arms	88
Penn, John	150
Penn's Treaty Tree	143
Penn, William	82
Pennsylvanische Geschicht Schreiber	136
Perkiomen Bridge	1045
Potts, Joseph D	605
Potts, William C	1100
Providence Friends' Meeting	1061
Randle, William H	676
Ratcliffe, Thomas	591
Read, L. W	657
Reading, Edward	659
Reed, Michael H	1011
Reese, John L	1013
Reese, William	1014
Reid, John K	656
Rennyson, William	468
Rex, Sarah S	446
Rhoads, Jacob B	865
Rice, Andrew J	703
Richardson, William	746
Rittenhouse, Christopher	578
Rittenhouse, David	Frontispiece
Rittenhouse Observatory	4
Rittenhouse, Samuel	1009
Rittenhouse, William	1010
Robeson, Samuel L	944
Roberts, Enos	1184
Roberts, Jesse	1012
Roberts, Richard K	967
Rogers, George W	550
Rorer, Charles S	903
Rosenberger, Isaac R	873
Royer, J. Warren	654
Royer, Lewis	522
Rowland, Thomas	635
St. Peters Church, Barren Hill	1150
Sanitary Fair Buildings	296
Sargent, G. P	666
Saylor, Andrew J	1195
Scheetz, J. H	662
Schlatter, Michael	1166
Scholl, Seth L	745
Schrack, David	668
Schrack, John	653
Selser, John	968
Shannon, George	479
Shaw, James	584
Shaw, Robert	969
Shearer, A. K	780
Shearer, A. W	1080
Shepard, Jesse	1040
Shoemaker, Charles	651
Shoemaker, C. K	1179
Shoemaker, Enoch	1083
Shoemaker, Joseph A	741
Shoemaker, Mathias	1177
Shunk Monument	1065
Sibley, William	943
Singerly, William M	1175
Singerly, William M., sheep farm of	858
Singerly, William M., home farm	1176
Slingluff, John	476
Slingluff, W. H	474
Smith, Isaac W	592
Smith, John	701
Smith, John C	523
Smith, Jonas	796
Smith, Oliver P	1060
Soldiers' Monument	768
Soldiers of 1812	187
St. James' Episcopal Church, Perkiomen	1051
Stahler, William	774
State Hospital for the Insane	498
State House, Philadelphia, 1744	154
Steele, J. Dutton	606
Stiles, George M	669
Stinson, Mary H	674
Stuyvesant, Peter	67
Super, Philip	1115
Super, Henry W	414
Sutton, W. Henry	518
Swedes' Church	711
Swedes' Ford	711
Swedish Block-House	57
Thomas, Allen	868
Thomson, Charles	172
Thomson, Charles, residence of	172
Thropp, Joseph E	627
Todd, John	660
Trappe Church	1059
Trappe Church (interior)	1059
Tremper, Jacob	830
Trucksess, David	1197
Tyson, Jacob P	696
Van Buskirk, William A	650
Upland Meeting-Place	101
Van Pelt, John	732
Walt, Henry S	922

	PAGE
Walton, John	984
Washington's Headquarters, Worcester	164
Washington's Headquarters, Valley Forge	170
Washington Headquarters, "James Morris"	1164
Watt, William	588
Weaver, C. P	575
Weaver, Joseph K	671
Weinberger, J. Shelly	415
Weiser, Clement Z	1112
Wentz Reformed Church	1186
Wentz, Abram	1180
Wertsner, Benjamin P	485
Wheeler, Charles	936
White, Bishop William	1052
Whitefield, G	373
Williams, Anthony	824
Williams, Charles	1160
Williams, Henry J	1077
Williams, John J	810
Williams, Thomas	811
Wills, Morgan R	460
Wilson, S. M	819
Wilson, Thomas	972
Wood, James	594
Woodward, Evan M	985
Wright, Charles B	822
Yeakle, Charles	1081
Yeakle, Christopher, residence of	1073
Yeakel, Daniel	1078
Yeakle, Jacob	1079
Yeakel, David W	1157
Yeakle, Joseph	1080
Yeakle, Samuel	775
Yeakle, Thomas C	818
Yeakle, William	1082
Yeakle, William A	521
Yost, D. M	277
Yost, Isaac F	998
Yost, Jacob S	52



MAP OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY, PENNA.

HISTORY

OF

MONTGOMERY COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA.

CHAPTER I.

TOPOGRAPHY.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY, originally a part of Philadelphia County, was created by act of the General Assembly approved the 10th day of September, 1784.[1] It is bounded on the southeast by the line of the city of Philadelphia, on the northeast by Bucks, on the north and northwest by Lehigh and Berks, and on the west and southwest by Chester and Delaware Counties. It is thirty miles in length from the southeast to the northwest line, and about fifteen miles in breadth from the northeast to the southwest line.

[1] AN ACT *for erecting part of the County of Philadelphia into a separate county.*

SECT. I. WHEREAS a great number of the inhabitants of the county of Philadelphia by their petition have humbly represented to the Assembly of this State the great inconvenience they labor under by reason of their distance from the seat of judicature in the said county: For remedy whereof,

SECT. II. *Be it enacted, and it is hereby enacted by the Representatives of the Freemen of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, in General Assembly met, and by the authority of the same,* That all and singular the lands lying within that part of Philadelphia County bounded as hereinafter described, beginning on the line of Byberry township and the township of the manor of Moreland where it intersects the line of Bucks County; thence westward along the northern lines of Byberry, Lower Dublin, and Oxford townships to the line dividing the townships of Cheltenham and Bristol; and thence along the said line dividing Germantown township from the township of Springfield; and thence along said line to the line dividing the township of Springfield aforesaid from the township of Roxbury to the river Schuylkill; thence down the said river to the line dividing the townships of Blockley and Lower Merion; and thence along said line to the line of the county of Chester; thence by the line of Chester County to the line of Berks County; thence by the line of Berks County to the line of Northampton County; thence by part of the line of Northampton County and the line of Bucks County; thence along the said line of Bucks County to the place of beginning; be, and hereby are, erected into a county, named, and hereafter to be called, "Montgomery County."

SECT. III. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That the inhabitants of said county of Montgomery shall, at all times hereafter, have and enjoy all and singular the jurisdictions, powers, rights, liberties, and privileges whatsoever which the inhabitants of any other county in this State do, may, or ought to enjoy by any charter of privileges, or the laws of this State, or by any other ways and means whatsoever.

SECT. IV. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That the inhabitants of each township or district within the said county qualified by law to elect shall meet at some convenient place within their respective townships or districts, at the same time the inhabitants of the several townships of the other counties within this State shall meet for like purposes, and choose inspectors; and at the time appointed by law the freemen of said county of Montgomery shall meet at the house of Hannah Thomson, innkeeper, in the township of Norriton, and there elect representatives; and the freemen of the county of Philadelphia shall meet at the State-House, in the city of Philadelphia, and there elect representatives to serve them in Assembly [one counselor], two fit persons for sheriffs, two fit persons for coroners, and three commissioners, as by the Constitution and laws of this State are directed in respect to other counties, which representatives so chosen shall be members of the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and shall sit and act as such, as fully and as freely as any of the other representatives of this State do, may, can, or ought to do; [and the said counselor, when so chosen, shall sit and act as fully and as freely as any of the other members of the Supreme Executive Council of this State do, may, can, or ought to do.

[SECT. V. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That the county of Montgomery shall, until otherwise altered by the Legislature of the State, be represented in the General Assembly by four members, and the county of Philadelphia shall be represented in the General Assembly by five members.]

SECT. VII. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That the justices of the Supreme Court of this State shall have like powers, jurisdictions, and authorities within the said county of Montgomery as by law they are vested with and entitled unto in the other counties within this State; and are hereby authorized and empowered, from time to time, to deliver the goal of the said county of capital or other offenders, in like manner as they are authorized to do in other counties of this State.

SECT. X. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That it shall and may be lawful to and for Henry Pawling, Jun., Jonathan Roberts, George Smith, Robert Shannon, and Henry Cunnard, of Whitpaine township, all of the aforesaid county, yeomen, or any three of them, to purchase and take assurance to them, and their heirs, in the name of the commonwealth, of a piece of land situated in some convenient place in the neighborhood of Stoney-run, contiguous to the river Schuylkill, in Norriton township, in trust and for the use of the inhabitants of the said county, and thereon to erect and build a court-house and prison sufficient to accommodate the public service of said county.

SECT. XI. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That such part of the money as shall arise from the sale of the old prison and workhouse, and lot of ground thereto belonging, in the city of Philadelphia, as directed by an act of General Assembly of this commonwealth to be sold for the use of the city and county aforesaid, be apportioned for the defraying the charges of purchasing the land, building and erecting the court-house and prison aforesaid, in the ratio or proportion of taxes as paid between the said county of Montgomery and the county of Philadelphia and this city; but in case the same should not be sufficient, it shall and may be lawful to and for the commissioners and assessors of the said county, or a majority of them, to assess and levy, and they are hereby required to assess and levy, in the same manner as is directed by the act for raising county rates and levies, so much money as the said trustees, or any three of them, shall judge necessary for purchasing the said land and finishing the said court-house and prison.

SECT. XII. *Provided, always,* That the sum of money so to be raised does not exceed three thousand pounds current money of this State.

SECT. XIII. *Provided, also, and be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That no action or suit now commenced or depending in the county of Philadelphia against any person living within the bounds of the said county of Montgomery shall be stayed or discontinued, but that the

The lands are agreeably diversified by well-marked ranges of hills, and with beautiful and fertile valleys. In the southeastern portion of the county these elevations are known as the "Gulf Hills," "Barren Hills," and "Chelten Hills." In the centre of the county the "Providence" and "Skippack Hills" are most notable, and in the northern part the "Stone Hills" are prominent, rugged, and somewhat mountainous in their character and appearance. All of these ranges of hills are habitable, and all but the Stone Hills are in a high state of cultivation. The latter are heavily timbered, and when cleared of trees and rocks respond liberally to the husbandmen who possess and till them.

The valley lands of the county have been a source of perpetual wealth to agriculturists, who prize them not only for their surface products, but also for the useful minerals that abound in them. The Schuylkill, Plymouth, and Perkiomen Valleys are the most noted in the county, and present the most beautiful and picturesque scenery. But there is much to admire in following the Wissahickon, Indian, Swamp, and Manatawny Creeks to their sources, draining as they do large areas of rolling country, improved by elegant and commodious residences and farm-houses, with barns and improvements unsurpassed by any agricultural people on the face of the globe.

Montgomery County has an approximate area of four hundred and seventy-three square miles, or about three hundred and three thousand and eighty acres. It is divided into thirty townships and sixty election districts. There are twelve boroughs in the county, all of which will be referred to in subsequent chapters of this work. The Schuylkill River forms the southwestern boundary line between Montgomery and Chester Counties until it reaches the Merion townships; from thence it passes through the country in a southeasterly course until it reaches the Philadelphia line. The county is watered by many streams flowing into the Schuylkill River,—Wissahickon, Plymouth, Sandy Run, Mill, Rock Hill, Gulf, Valley, Indian, Stony, Skippack, Perkiomen, and Manatawny Creeks. The Pennypack and Neshaminy Creeks rise in Montgomery County, and pass through Bucks County to the Delaware River. The water-flow and fall of these streams and their tributaries, which form a network of irrigation, fed by thousands of perennial springs, rising in every part of the county, were early utilized by the settlers, who erected dams, and built on the shores grist-, saw-, fulling-, oil-, paper-, powder-, and rolling-mills, forges, factories, and tanneries. In 1795 there were reported ninety-six grist-mills, sixty-one saw-mills, four forges, six fulling-mills, and ten paper-mills. Many of these grist-mills existed prior to and during the Revolutionary war, doing active service for the contending armies while in occupancy of this section of the country. In the early era of public improvements Montgomery County was well marked by public roads leading from the city of Philadelphia to the interior settlements of the colony and State. The Lancaster road and similar highways leading to Reading and Bethlehem, with many parallel cart-ways, opened up the county settlements at a very early period. These great thoroughfares were soon intersected by public roads running from the Delaware to the Schuylkill Rivers, increasing in number and importance until the region now comprising the county was accessible from all points by well-graded roads leading in the direction of Philadelphia, then the capital of the county and of the State as late as 1799, and the capital city of the nation as late as 1800.

The general conformation of the face of the country in Montgomery County repeats in miniature that which has rendered the natural scenery of New York, Pennsylvania, Maryland, and West Virginia so notable. The ranges of hills run uniformly northeast and southwest, as do the more distant line of the Catskills, Blue Ridge, and Alleghanies. As the Hudson River forces itself through the Narrows, the Delaware at the Water Gap, the Susquehanna between Harrisburg and Port Deposit, the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, so the Schuylkill River in finding its way to the Delaware, in the same direction, cuts its way through rock-hills at Conshohocken and again at Fairmount, Philadelphia. The primitive condition of the area of country now known as Montgomery County was land heavily timbered with oak, hickory, and chestnut. The consumption of wood for fuel prior to the introduction of anthracite and bituminous coal, was very great in Eastern Pennsylvania. Large quantities were used in making charcoal for furnaces; all lime was made by use of wood for fuel; every household had its "wood-pile," while the supply of Philadelphia City constituted a trade of vital

same action or actions already commenced or depending may be prosecuted and judgment thereupon rendered, as if this act had not been made; and that it shall and may be lawful for the justices of the county of Philadelphia to issue any judicial process, to be directed to the sheriff or coroner of Philadelphia County, for carrying on and obtaining the effect of the aforesaid suits, which sheriff and coroner shall and are hereby obliged to yield obedience in executing the said writs, and make due return thereof before the justices of the said court for the said county of Philadelphia, as if the parties were living and residing within the same.

SECT. XXI. AND WHEREAS it is represented, by petition to the General Assembly, that by the lines hereinbefore mentioned a long, narrow neck or point of land, being part of the manor of Moreland, and lying between the townships of Byberry and Lower Dublin, in the county of Philadelphia, would be included in the county of Montgomery, to the great inconvenience and injury of the inhabitants of the said neck of land, who have prayed that they may remain within the county of Philadelphia.

SECT. XXII. *Be it therefore enacted by the authority aforesaid*, That the boundary line of the said county of Montgomery shall be as follows: that is to say, beginning in the line of Bucks County where the same is intersected by the line which divides the townships of Byberry and the manor of Moreland; thence southwesterly along the last-mentioned line to the first corner or turning thereof; and thence on the same southwesterly course to the line of Lower Dublin; and thence westwardly along the northern line of Lower Dublin, and so on, as the lines of the said county of Montgomery are hereinbefore described, to the place of beginning; anything hereinbefore contained to the contrary in anywise notwithstanding.

Passed Sept. 10, 1784.

interest to those owning and residing upon lands within twenty and thirty miles of the great city. Time was, and possibly is within the remembrance of those still living among us, when it was the work of each succeeding year to clear one or more acres of woodland, and the wood sold counted as a part of the yearly profit of the farm. This wealth of primitive forest was the foundation of many substantial fortunes in years past, where, by means of judicious purchases made, the sale of the "wood-leaf" paid for the farm, and opened up an increasing acreage for the growth of grass and cereals. Tradition says this stump or "new land" was a test point in the character of the owner. If he was a provident, industrious man, his "new land" would seasonably blossom with buckwheat; if thriftless, selling his wood to pay taxes and incidental expenses of his attendance upon militia trainings and horse-races, his new land would be left uncultivated and overgrown with briers and brush. Fifty years ago farms denuded of woodland were exceptional, and their marketable value greatly depreciated. The old characteristic farmer of Montgomery County took a commendable pride in maintaining from ten to twenty acres of primitive forest. It was useful in many ways, for fuel, building, and fencing, and, whether deemed ornamental or not, had a rare charm for him. It was these parks of woodlands that preserved to hunters until within the last quarter of a century choice haunts for squirrel and bird; but the close of the first century of the county witnesses the final obliteration of all hunting-grounds lying between the Delaware and the Schuylkill.

The surface soil varies greatly in different parts of the county. In passing inland from tide-water levels, alluvial flats, and submarine formations, rock-faced bluffs are found at Chestnut Hill, four hundred feet above tide-water mark. The northwestern slope of these hills descends to the basin of the Plymouth Valley, through which runs a belt of limestone some two miles in width, with rich beds of hematite iron ore, white and blue marble, limestone, soapstone, and large masses of gray rock, easily quarried, and largely used in heavy masonry. This limestone belt crosses the Schuylkill River between Conshohocken and Swedes' Ford, and extends in a westerly direction to Howeltown, in the Schuylkill Valley. The soil of this locality is very productive, and is considered by many the most valuable in the county for agricultural purposes. Contiguous to the Plymouth Valley are the Sandy Hills, a light, luminous soil, easily worked and productive, but often seriously affected by drought. The rolling lands northwest of the valley, drained by Indian, Skippack, Perkiomen, and Manatawny Creeks and their tributaries, are principally of the red shales and sandstones of the "middle secondary" formation, with many intervening areas of clay soil. The primitive condition of this soil was unproductive as compared with that of the Schuylkill and Plymouth Valleys; but under the skillful husbandry of the modern farmer, and a liberal use of lime, manure, and fertilizers, this vast region of country yields abundant harvests, and supports a prosperous population equal in numbers to the square mile with the more favored limestone or valley lands. The scenery abounding along the Schuylkill, Wissahickon, Perkiomen, and their tributaries is among the most picturesque in the Middle States, while the landscape, from the successive ranges of hills, is extended, and conveys to the observing eye a vision of pastoral peace and plenty. The topography of the county, as shown by accompanying maps,—that of Holme's original survey and the recent one prepared for this work,—shows the progress of two centuries in the matter of public roads and highways, and the subdivisions of the county into townships and boroughs. In 1681 it consisted of manors and large tracts, or proprietary grants, held by comparatively few persons, who lived a frontier life, in almost daily contact with native tribes of Indians. Since then its square miles and broad acres, under the equalizing operation of our laws of descent, have passed through at least six generations, and thousands of purchasers have acquired titles to soil that have always been a prize in the inventory of worldly possessions of those who lived and died on the hills and in the valleys of Montgomery.

The first era of public improvement demanded macadamized highways from tide-water to the interior. These highways still exist, monuments of early engineering, traversing the hills and mountains of the State. The increased tonnage of merchandise on these roads, and the costly character of teams and means of transportation,—the old Conestoga wagon,—soon induced the bridging of all important streams, many of which crossed these highways, as surveyed northwest of Philadelphia, within the lines now constituting Montgomery County. The spirit of public improvement seized on the Schuylkill River, and by a system of dams, locks, and canals connected it with the Susquehanna, by means of which lumber, coal, and all manner of merchandise found its way through the county to Philadelphia. Many travelers sought the "fast packet line," pulled through at a trot, with frequent changes of horses, it being thought a far more luxurious way of reaching the interior than by stage. This system of navigation still exists on the Schuylkill, but is now confined to coal, lumber, lime, and stone. It is no longer a rival for mail, fast freight, or passenger traffic. The use of steam opened up a new era of public improvement. The construction of railroads speedily followed. These modern highways of travel and traffic found easy grades and eligible locations on the shores of streams and over depressions upon the face of the country, sought out by skillful engineers. The topographical face of Montgomery County is traversed by three of the best-constructed and most liberally equipped railroads in the country, with a number of lateral roads connecting

these parallel trunk lines. The Philadelphia and Reading Company drain the Schuylkill Valley, with branch roads in Plymouth, Stony Creek, Perkiomen, Pickering, and Oley Valleys. The North Pennsylvania Railroad, now under the management of the Philadelphia and Reading, crosses the "divide" between the Schuylkill and Delaware Rivers, and extends to Bethlehem, having connections with the Bound Brook, New Hope, and Doylestown Railroads, and with the Lehigh Valley system of railroads. The trunk line of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company passes through Lower Merion township. The Philadelphia and Schuylkill Valley Railroad Company, now leased to the Pennsylvania Company, is constructing a new line of road from their main track at Fifty-first Street, Philadelphia, thence up the Schuylkill Valley, leaving the county at the line opposite Phœnixville. When this road is completed, Montgomery County will be most advantageously traversed with these modern highways.

There are accompaniments to these public improvements of novel and increasing interest to the populous districts of country through which they pass,—the telegraph and, later, the telephone. No system of railroading is now deemed complete without these necessary adjuncts to the safety of public travel, the prompt movement of freights, and the methodical dispatch of business accumulating at centres of production, trade, and transatlantic shipment. These means of direct and rapid communication with all parts of the country, focalizing as they pass through the county and converging at the contiguous seaport city of Philadelphia, gives to the locality important topographical advantages. Lines of rapid transit, capable of transporting large bodies of men and corresponding tonnage of freight, are now essential agencies in travel and in conducting the exchange of commodities of the continent in time of peace as well as in time of war. They are anchored in the capitalized enterprise of the country, and are indispensable to the success of the industrial pursuits in agriculture, manufacture, and commerce. Their adaptation to the necessities and exigencies of war was well illustrated in the late Rebellion. The facility with which troops and supplies were transported to the line of the Susquehanna in the summer of 1863 was of great importance in connection with movements relied upon to check the invasion of Gen. Lee, and in making the great battle of Gettysburg the turning-point of the war. In the event of foreign war, hostile agencies would first be directed to the capture or destruction of our seaport towns and cities. In that event Philadelphia and all the commercial advantages centring there would be a tempting prize to a maritime enemy. In such a contingency, one that may occur, all can readily see the importance that would be attached to the present topographical face of the county, checkered as it is with a network of trunk and lateral lines of railroads. What our common roads were to Gen. Washington and Lord Howe in 1777–78 in the strategical movement of troops from the Brandywine to the Delaware for the defense and capture of the City of Penn, our railroads in an enlarged sense would be in possible warlike movements, involving issues of greater importance than those referred to in the early history of the country.

The surface elevations and topographical structure of Montgomery County has been heretofore made contributory to the growth and development of the region by utilizing its flowing waters for purposes of irrigation and propelling mills and factories. The sanitary requirements of Philadelphia demand a liberal extension of its water-works, and skillful engineers have ascertained, by levels made and in progress, that the upper Perkiomen Valley has an elevation with a volume of water and storage capacity sufficient to meet present and future wants of the great city for a century to come, and furnish a healthful and perpetual supply of pure water.

The true latitude and longitude of Montgomery County appears to have been ascertained with great precision in 1769–70 by David Rittenhouse and his distinguished scientific contemporaries. The astronomical observations which preceded the terrestrial measurements were made, taking the "Norriton Observatory" as a place of beginning. The extraordinary importance attached at the time to the work of these learned men, and the high standard of authority since conceded to them, renders of historical interest some account of their labors and the circumstances connected with the event.

Latitude and Longitude, Norriton Observatory.—Norriton township, created by judicial proceedings, 1730, then becoming a geographical subdivision of Philadelphia, enjoys a world-wide celebrity in having had situated within its boundaries the "Norriton Observatory," at which place astronomical observations were made, and reported as "An Account of the Transit of Venus over the Sun's Disk, observed at Norriton, in the County of Philadelphia and Prov-

RITTENHOUSE OBSERVATORY.

ince of Pennsylvania, June 3, 1769."[1] It was at the point where then stood the "Norriton Observatory," about fifty feet north of the famous old residence, still standing, that David Rittenhouse, assisted by Archibald McKean and Jesse Lukens, met on July 2, 1770, to commence the work of surveying a line

[1] The following gentlemen were appointed by the American Philosophical Society, located at Philadelphia, to make the observations and astronomical calculations: William Smith, D.D., Provost of the College of Philadelphia; John Lukens, Esq., Surveyor-General of Pennsylvania; David Rittenhouse, A.M., of Norriton; and John Sellers, Esq., Representative in Assembly for Chester. Communicated to the society July 20, 1769, by direction and in behalf of the committee, by Dr. Smith.

"GENTLEMEN,—Among the various public-spirited designs that have engaged the attention of this society since its first institution none does them more honor than their early resolution to appoint committees of their own members to make as many observations, in different places, of the rare phenomenon, the transit of Venus over the sun's disk, as they had any probability of being able to defray the expense of, either from their own funds or the public assistance they expected. As the members of the Norriton Committee live at some distance from each other, I am therefore, at their request, now to digest and lay before you in one view the whole of our observations in that place, distinguishing, however, the part of each observer, and going back to the first preparations; for I am persuaded that the dependence which the learned world may place on any particular transit account will be in proportion to the previous and subsequent care which is found to have been taken in a series of accurate and well-conducted observations for ascertaining the going of the time-pieces, and fixing the latitude and longitude of the place of observations, etc. And I am the more desirous to be particular in these points in order to do justice to Mr. Rittenhouse, one of our committee, to whose extraordinary skill and diligence is owing whatever advantage may be derived in these respects to our observation of the transit itself. It is further presumed that astronomers in distant countries will be desirous to have not only the work and results belonging to each particular transit observation, but the materials also, that they may examine and conclude for themselves. And this may be more particularly requisite in a new observatory, such as Norriton, the name of which has perhaps never before been heard of by distant astronomers, and therefore its latitude and longitude are to be once fixed from principles that may be satisfactory on the present as well as on any future occasion.

"Our great discouragement at our first appointment was the want of proper apparatus, especially good telescopes with micrometers. The generosity of our Provincial Assembly soon removed a great part of this discouragement, not only by their vote to purchase one of the best reflecting telescopes, with a Dolland's micrometer, but likewise by their subsequent donation of one hundred pounds for erecting observatories and defraying other incidental expenses. It was foreseen that on the arrival of this telescope, added to such private ones as might be procured in the city, together with fitting up the instruments belonging to the honorable the Proprietaries of the province, viz., the equal-altitude and transit instrument and the large astronomical sector, nothing would be wanting for the city observatory in the State-House Square but a good time-piece, which was easily to be procured. We remained, however, still at a loss how to furnish the Norriton Observatory, but even this difficulty gradually vanished. Early in September, 1768, soon after the nomination of our committee, I received a letter from that worthy and honorable gentleman, Thomas Penn, Esq., one of the Proprietaries of this province, which he wrote at the desire of the Rev. Mr. Makelyne, Astronomer Royal, expressing their desire 'that we would exert ourselves in observing the transit, for which our situation would be so favorable,' and inclosing some copies of Mr. Makelyne's printed directions for that purpose. This gave me an opportunity, which I immediately embraced, of acquainting Mr. Penn what preparation we had already made, and what encouragement the Assembly had given in voting one hundred pounds sterling for the purchase of one reflecting telescope and micrometer for the city observatory; but that we would be at a great loss for a telescope of the like construction for the Norriton Observatory, and requesting him to order a reflector of two or two and a half feet, with Dolland's micrometer, to be got ready as soon as possible in London. It was not long before I had the pleasure of hearing that Mr. Penn had ordered such a telescope, which came to hand about the middle of May, with a most obliging letter, expressing the satisfaction he had in hearing of the spirit shown at Philadelphia for observing this curious phenomenon when it should happen, and concluding as follows: 'I have sent by Capt. Sparks a reflecting telescope, with Dolland's micrometer, exact to your request, which I hope will come safe to hand. After making your observations, I desire you will present it, in my name, to the college. Messrs. Mason and Dixon tell me they never used a better than that which I formerly sent to the Library Company of Philadelphia, with which a good observation may be made, though it has no micrometer.' We were now enabled to furnish the Norriton Observatory as follows, viz.:

"1. A Gregorian reflector, about 2 f. focal length, with a Dolland's micrometer. This telescope has four different magnifying powers, viz.: 55, 95, 130, and 200 times, by means of two tubes, containing eye-glasses that magnify differently, and two small speculums of different focal distances. Made by Nairne; used by Dr. Smith.

"2. A refractor of 42 f., its magnifying power about 140. The glasses were sent from London with the large reflector, and belonged to Harvard College, New England; but as they did not arrive time enough to be sent to that place before the transit, they were fitted up here by Mr. Rittenhouse and used by Mr. Lukens.

"3. Mr. Rittenhouse's refractor, with an object-glass of 36 f. focus, and a convex eye-glass of 3 inches, magnifying about 144 times. Used by himself. Both these refractors, as well as the reflector, were in most exquisite order.

"4. An equal-altitude instrument, its telescope three and a half feet focal length, with two horizontal hairs, and a vertical one in its focus, firmly supported on a stone pedestal, and easily adjusted to a plummet wire 4 feet in length by 2 screws, one moving it in a north and south, the other in an east and west direction.

"5. A transit telescope, fixed in the meridian on an axis with fine steel points, so that the hair in its focus can move in no other direction than along the meridian; in which are two marks, south and north, about 330 yards distance each, to which it can be readily adjusted in a horizontal position by one screw, as it can in a vertical position by another screw.

"6. An excellent time-piece, having for its pendulum a flat steel bar, with a bob weighing about 12 pounds, and vibrating in a final arch. It goes eight days, does not flop when wound up, beats dead seconds, and is kept in motion by a weight of 5 pounds. These last three articles were also Mr. Rittenhouse's property, and made by himself.

"7. An astronomical quadrant, two and a half f. radius, made by Sisson, the property of the East Jersey Proprietors, under the care of the Right Honorable William Earl of Stirling surveyor-general of that province, from whom Mr. Lukens procured the use of it, and sent it up to Mr. Rittenhouse for ascertaining the latitude of the observatory. Thus we were at length completely furnished with every instrument proper for our work. As Mr. Rittenhouse's dwelling at Norriton is about 20 miles northwest of Philadelphia, our other engagements did not permit Mr. Lukens or myself to pay much attention to the necessary preparations. But we knew that we had intrusted them to a gentleman on the spot, who had, joined to a complete skill in mechanics, so extensive an astronomical and mathematical knowledge that the use, management, and even the construction of the necessary apparatus were perfectly familiar to him. Mr. Lukens and myself could not set out till Thursday, June 1st; but on our arrival there we found every preparation so forward that we had little to do but to examine and adjust our respective telescopes to distinct vision. He had fitted up the different instruments, and made a great number of observations to ascertain the going of his time-piece, and so determined the latitude and longitude of the observatory. The laudable pains he had taken in these material articles will best appear from the work itself, which he has committed into my hands, with the following modest introduction, giving me a liberty which his own accuracy, care, and abilities leave no room to exercise:

"'NORRITON, July 18, 1769.

"'DEAR SIR,—The inclosed is the best account I can give of the contacts as I observed them and of what I saw during the interval between them. I should be glad you would contract them, and also the other papers, into a smaller compass, as I would have done myself if I had known how. I beg you would not copy anything merely because I have written it, but leave out what you think superfluous.

"'I am, with great esteem and affection,

"'Yours, etc., DAVID RITTENHOUSE.

"'To Rev. Dr. Smith.'"

Extract from David Rittenhouse's Report of the Transit of Venus, June 3, 1769, *observed at the Norriton Observatory.*—"'Early in November, 1768, I began to erect an observatory, agreeable to the resolutions of the Ameri-

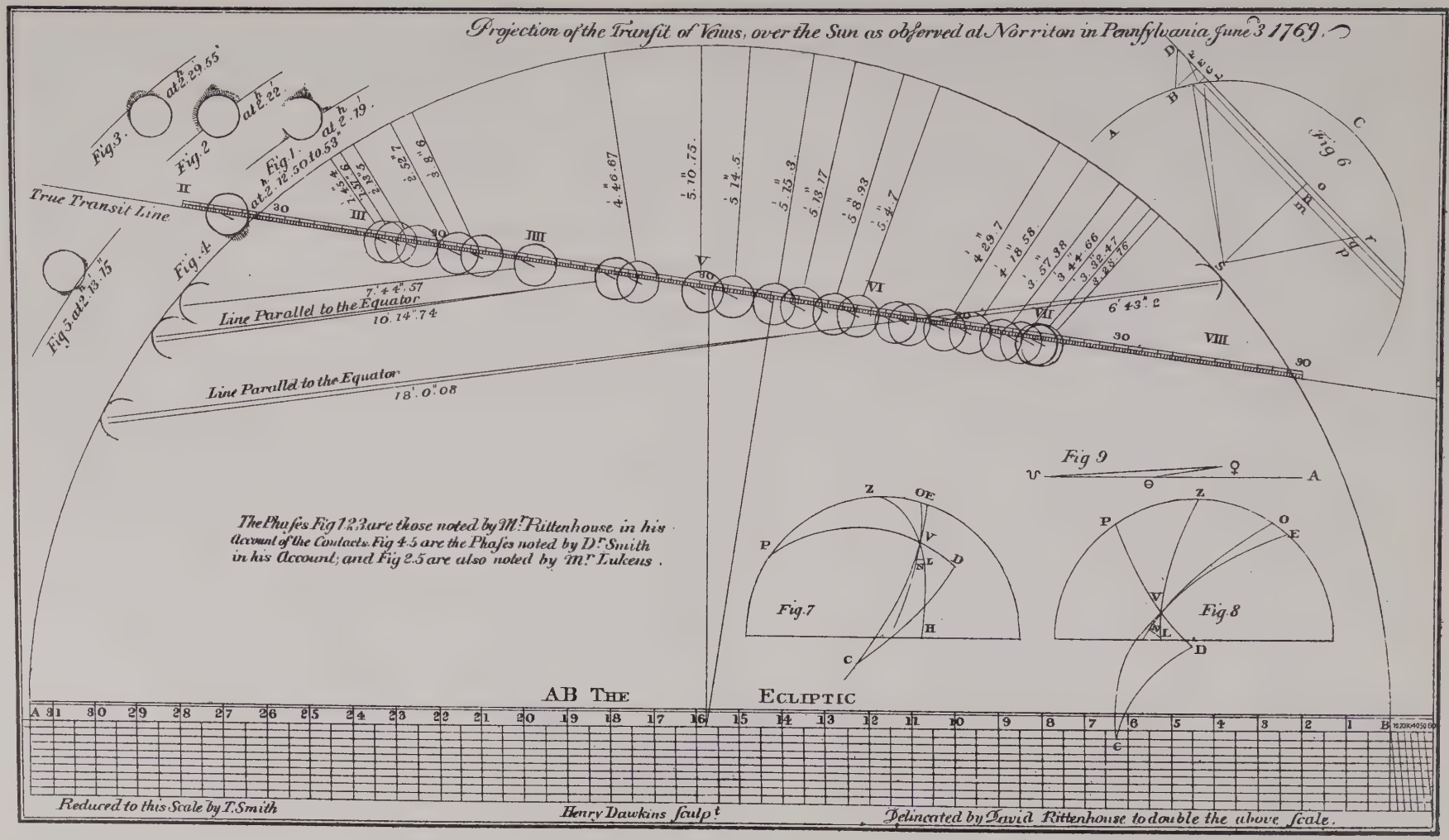
from the observatory to the State-House Square at Philadelphia. Mr. Rittenhouse having ascertained the latitude and longitude at the point with acknowledged precision, and his reputation for exactness in all astronomical observations and calculations being duly credited in scientific and official circles in this

can Philosophical Society, but, through various disappointments from workmen and weather, could not complete it till the middle of April, 1769. I had for some time expected the use of an equal-altitude instrument from Philadelphia; but finding I could not depend on having it, I fell to work and made one of as simple a construction as I could. March 20th the instrument was finished and put up out of doors, the observatory not being yet ready.

"'I had for some weeks before this, however, with my 36 f. refractor, observed eclipses of Jupiter's satellites in such a manner that, though my equal-altitude instrument was not finished, and consequently I could not set my time-piece to the true noon, I should, nevertheless, be able to tell the time of those eclipses afterwards when the instruments should be ready. For this purpose I observed almost every fair evening the time by the clock when the bright star in Orion disappeared behind a fixed obstacle, by applying my eye to a small sight-hole made through a piece of brass fastened to a strong post. From this time to May 20 the clock was altered several times, once taken down and cleaned, removed back to the observatory, and regulated anew. Care was taken, however, to observe equal altitudes of the sun on the days preceding and following any visible eclipse of the 1st satellite, when the weather would permit. May 20, in the morning, the clock was set up for the last time pretty near the mean time. It had no provision for preventing the irregularities arising from heat and cold, nor could I find leisure to apply any contrivance of this sort. This day I likewise put wires instead of hairs in the telescope of the equal-altitude instrument. The ill state of my health would not permit me to sit up at nights to take equal altitudes of the stars. I was, therefore, obliged to content myself with those of the sun only.'

"It has been mentioned before that it was on Thursday afternoon, June 1, that Mr. Lukens and myself arrived at Norriton, with a design to continue with Mr. Rittenhouse till the transit should be over. The prospect before us was very discouraging. That day and several preceding had been generally overcast with clouds and frequent heavy rains, a thing not very common for so long a period at that season of the year in this part of America. But by one of those transitions which we often experience here, on Thursday evening the weather became perfectly clear, and continued the day following, as well as the day of the transit, in such a state of serenity, splendor of sunshine, and purity of atmosphere that not the least appearance of a cloud was to be seen. June 2 and the forenoon of June 3 were spent in making necessary preparations, such as examining and marking the foci of our several telescopes, particularly the reflector, with and without the micrometer. The reflector was also placed on a polar axis, and such supports contrived for resisting the ends of the refractors as might give them a motion as nearly parallel to the equator as such hasty preparations would admit. Several diameters of the sun were taken, and the micrometer examined by such other methods as the shortness of the time would allow. The sun was so intensely bright on the day of the transit that, instead of using the colored glasses sent from England with the reflector, I put on a deeply-smoked glass prepared by Mr. Lukens, which gave a much more beautiful, natural, and well-defined appearance of the sun's disk. The smoked glass was fastened on the eye-tube with a little beeswax, and there was no occasion to change it the whole day, as there was not the least cloud or intermission of the sun's splendor. Mr. Rittenhouse, in his previous projection, had made the first external contact to be June 3, 2 h. 11′ for lat. 40° N., and long. 5h W. of Greenwich, on a supposition of the sun's parallax being 8″. He happened to be very near the truth, for at 2h 10′ 33″, mean time, the first external contact was at Norriton, lat. 40° 9′ 56″ N., and long. 5h 1′ 31″ West. Other calculations made it generally from 6′ to 8′ later for the latitude and longitude. Though this calculation was not given to be entirely depended on, yet it was sufficient to make us keep what, in the sea phrase, would be called a good look-out; and therefore at one o'clock we took off the micrometer, which had been fitted to the reflector with a power of 95, and adjusted it to distinct vision, with the same power to observe the contacts, and during the hour that was to intervene from one to two we resolved to keep an alternate watch through the reflector on that half of the sun's limb where Venus was certainly expected to touch, while the others not thus employed were fixing what more remained to be done, as follows, viz.: First, That each of us might the better exercise our own judgment without being influenced or thrown into any agitation by the others, it was agreed to transact everything by signals, and that one should not know what another was doing. The situation of the telescopes, the two refractors being at some distance without the observatory, and the reflector within, favored this design. Secondly, two persons, Mr. Sellers, one of our committee, and Mr. Archibald McClean, both well accustomed to matters of this kind, were placed at one window of the observatory, to count the clock and take the signal from Mr. Lukens. Two of Mr. Rittenhouse's family, whom he had often employed to count the clock for him in his observations, were placed at another window to take his signal. My telescope was placed near the clock, and I was to count its beats and set down my own time. These preliminaries being settled, we prepared at two o'clock to sit down to our respective telescopes, or, I should rather say, lie down to the refractors, on account of the sun's great height. As there was a large concourse of the inhabitants of the county, and many from the city, we were apprehensive that our scheme for silence would be defeated by some of them speaking when they should see any of the signals for the contacts, and therefore we found it necessary to tell them that the success of our observation would depend on their keeping a profound silence till the contacts were over. And, to do them justice, during the 12′ that ensued there could not have been a more solemn pause of silence and expectation if each individual had been waiting for the sentence that was to give him life or death. So regular and quiet was the whole that, far from hearing a whisper or word spoken, I did not even hear the feet of the counters who passed behind me from the windows to the clock, and was surprised, when I turned from my telescope to the clock, to find them all there before me, counting up their seconds to an even number, as I imagined, from the deep silence, that my associates had yet seen nothing of Venus. As the contacts are among the most essential articles relative to this phenomenon, it is material, before we set down the times, to give a particular account of the manner in which they were observed and the circumstances attending them."

Mr. Rittenhouse's Account of the Contacts.—"At 2h 11′ 39″ per clock, the Rev. Mr. Barton, of Lancaster, who assisted me at the telescope, on receiving my signal, as had been agreed, instantaneously communicated it to the counters at the window by waving a handkerchief, who, walking softly to the clock, counting seconds as they went along, noted down their times separately, agreeing to the same second; and three seconds sooner than this, to the best of my judgment, was the time when the least impression made by Venus on the sun's limb could be seen by my telescope. When the planet had advanced about one-third of its diameter on the sun, as I was steadily viewing its progress, my sight was suddenly attracted by a beam of light which broke through on that side of Venus yet off the sun. Its figure was that of a broad-based pyramid, situated about 40 or 45 degrees on the limb of Venus, from a line passing through her centre and the sun's, and to the left hand of that line as seen through my telescope, which inverted. About the same time the sun's light began to spread round Venus on each side from the points where their limbs intersected each other. As Venus advanced the point of the pyramid still grew lower, its circular base wider, until it met the light which crept round from the points of intersection of the two limbs, so that when half the planet appeared on the sun, the other half yet off the sun was entirely surrounded by a semicircular light, best defined on the side next to the body of Venus, which continually grew brighter till the time of the internal contact. Imagination cannot form anything more beautifully serene and quiet than was the air during the whole time, nor did I ever see the sun's limb more perfectly defined or more free from any tremulous motion, to which his great altitude undoubtedly contributed much. When the internal contact, as it is called, drew nigh, I foresaw that it would be very difficult to fix the time with any certainty, on account of the great breadth and brightness of the light which surrounded that part of Venus yet off the sun. After some consideration I resolved to judge as well as I could of the coincidence of the limbs, and accordingly gave the signal for the internal contact at 2h 28′ 45″ by the clock, and immediately began to count seconds, which any one who has been accustomed to it may do for a minute or two pretty near the truth. In this manner I counted no less than 1′ 32″ before the effect of the atmosphere of Venus on the sun's limb wholly disappeared, leaving that part of the limb as well defined as the rest. From this I concluded that I had given the internal contact too soon, and the times given by the other observers at Norriton confirm me in this opinion."


Projection of the Transit of Venus, over the Sun as observed at Norriton in Pennsylvania, June 3 1769.
Fig 1. at 2. 12. 30 to 0. 53
Fig 2 at 2. 22
Fig 3. at 2. 29. 55
Fig 4. at 2. 19
Fig 5. at 2. 13. 15
True Transit Line
Line Parallel to the Equator
7. 44". 57
10. 14". 74
Line Parallel to the Equator
18. 0". 08
4. 46". 67
5. 10". 75.
5. 14". 5.
5. 15". 3.
5. 18". 17
5. 8". 93
5. 4". 7
4. 29". 7
4. 18". 58
3. 57". 38
3. 44". 66
3. 32". 47
3. 28". 76
6. 43". 2
Fig 6
Fig 7
Fig 8
Fig 9
The Phases Fig 1 2 3 are those noted by Mr. Rittenhouse in his Account of the Contacts. Fig 4 5 are the Phases noted by Dr. Smith in his Account; and Fig 2 5 are also noted by Mr. Lukens.
AB The Ecliptic
Reduced to this Scale by T. Smith
Henry Dawkins Sculpt
Delineated by David Rittenhouse to double the above Scale.

country and in Europe, he was selected to report the difference of latitude and longitude between the "Norriton Observatory" and the State-House Square at Philadelphia, and harmonize the work with that of Mason and Dixon's Observatory at the south point of said city.

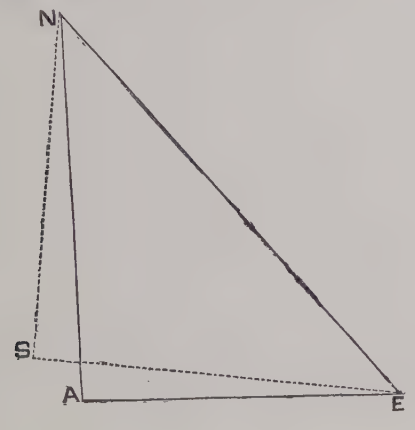
"ACCOUNT OF THE TERRESTRIAL MEASUREMENT OF THE DIFFERENCE OF LONGITUDE AND LATITUDE BETWEEN THE OBSERVATORIES OF NORRITON AND PHILADELPHIA.

"*To the American Philosophical Society, etc.:*

"GENTLEMEN,—Agreeable to the appointment you made (at the request of the Astronomer Royal), Mr. Lukens, Mr. Rittenhouse, and myself, furnished with proper instruments, met at Norriton, early on Monday, July 2d, for the above service, and took to our assistance two able and experienced surveyors, viz.: Mr. Archibald McClean and Mr. Jesse Lukens. The first thing we did was accurately to ascertain the variation of our compass, which we found 3° 8′ by Mr. Rittenhouse's meridian line. We then carefully measured our chain, and adjusted it to the exact standard of 66 feet. In the execution of the work, whenever the instrument was duly set, each course was taken off and entered down separately by three different persons, who likewise kept separate accounts of all the distances, and superintended the stretching of every chain, and the leveling and plumbing it whenever there was any ascent or descent in the road. July 4th we finished the survey, and Mr. McClean, Mr. Jesse Lukens, and myself then agreed to bring out the difference of latitude and departure separately on each course and distance to four or five decimal places; and there was so great an agreement in this part of the work when executed that we had all the same results to a few links, and the whole was at last brought to agree in every figure by comparing the few places where there was any difference, which scarce ever went further than the last decimal place. Mr. McClean and Mr. Lukens took the trouble to bring out their work by multiplying each distance by the natural sine of the course to the radius unity for the departure, and by the co-sine for the latitude. Mine was done by Robertson's tables, and the following results obtained:

Distances.	Northing.	Southing.	Easting.	Westing.
Chains, Links. 1630.79	00.1447	1205.8095 00.1447	891.3616 39.5180	39.5180
	Total Southing	1205.6648	851.8436	Total Easting.

	Chains.	Log.
"Then N A, dif. of lat.	1205.6648	3.0812265
To A E, depart.	851.8436	2.9303599
As rad.	.....	10
To tang. of E N A, the course 35° 14′ 33″.08 of the	.....	9.8491334
And sine of 35° 14′ 33″.08	.....	9.7612048
To rad.	.....	10
As 851.8436	.....	2.9303599
To N E. the distance in a straight line = 1476.2336 chains	.....	3.1691551



But the course of N E being		35° 14′ 33″ E.,
With respect only to N A, the magnetic fourth, add the variation		3° 8′ 0″
Which gives		38° 22′ 33″ E.

for the course of N E with respect to N S, the true meridian.

"So that the true course and distance from Norriton Observatory to Philadelphia Observatory in a straight line, N E, is S. 38° 22′ 33″ E. 1476.2336 chains.

"Then rad.	.....	10
To co-sine of	38° 22′ 33″	9.8942913
As N E.	1476.2336	3.1691551
To N S true diff. of lat.	1157.3013	3.0634464
And rad.	.....	10
To sine of	38° 22′ 33″	9.7929637
As N E.	1476.2336	3.1691551
To S E, true diff. of long.	916.4713	2 9621188

"Thus we have—

"Norriton Observatory from Philadelphia Observatory:

Chains. Feet.

North 1157.30 = 76381.8 = 12′ 35″.7 diff. of lat.

West 916.47 = 60487.02 = 00′ 52″ of time = 13′ diff. of longitude = 9′.95 of a great circle or geographical mile.

"But the observatory in State-House Square, with respect to the fourth part of the city of Philadelphia (to which Messrs. Mason and Dixon refer their observation), is:

Chains. Feet.

N. 40.0685 = 2644.5 = 26″.16 diff. of lat.

W. 28.7695 = 1898.8 = 1″.6 of time.

"Therefore Norriton Observatory, with respect to the southernmost point of Philadelphia, is:

Chains. Feet.

North 1157.30 + 40.0685 = 1197.3685 = 79,026.3 = 13′ 01″.86 diff. of lat.

West 916.47 + 28.7695 = 945.2395 = 62,385.8 = 00′ 53″.6 of time.

"Hence by the above measurement and work we get Norriton Observatory 52″ of time west of the observatory in the State-House Square, which is exactly what we got by that excellent element, the external contact of Mercury with the sun, Nov. 9, 1769. The internal contact gave it something more, owing, no doubt, to the difference that will arise among observers in determining the exact moment when the thread of light is completed; and the mean of all our other observations gives the difference of meridians between Norriton and Philadelphia only 4″ of time more than the terrestrial measurement and the external contact of Mercury gave it, which may be taken as a very great degree of exactness for celestial observations, if we consider that the difference of meridians between the long-established observatories of Greenwich and Paris, as Mr. De La Lande writes, Nov. 18, 1762, was not then determined within 20″ of time; for he says, 'Some called it 9′ 15″, others 9′ 40″, but that he himself commonly used 9′ 20″, though he could not tell from what observations it was deduced.' And it may be needless to add that a short distance is as liable to the differences arising from the use of instruments in celestial observations as a greater one. Nevertheless, if we apply the difference of meridians between Philadelphia and Norriton got by this measurement (viz., 52″ instead of 56″) to the Rev. Mr. Ewing's collection of Jupiter's satellites, rejecting those of the 2d sat., and also the immersions of May 5th, as too near the opposition, we shall get Philadelphia 5h. 0′ 37″ and Norriton 5h. 1′ 29″ west from Greenwich. This result is what ought to arise from a diminution of 4″ of time in the difference of meridians by dividing that difference, and bringing the meridian 2″ more west and the other 2″ more east, and we believe future observations will confirm this as exceeding near the truth."

"The latitude of Norriton comes out by the measurement 25″.09 less north, with respect to the southernmost point of the city of Philadelphia, than Mr. Rittenhouse's observations give it; and if the latitude of that point of the city be taken, as fixed by Messrs. Mason and Dixon, at 39° 56′ 29″.4, then the lat. of Norriton (neglecting fractions of seconds) will be 40° 9′ 31″, instead of 40° 9′ 56″. However, as both were fixed by celestial observations and experienced men,

the small difference ought perhaps to be divided; and if a mean be taken to reconcile it with the terrestrial measurements, the lat. of the south point of Philadelphia would be 39° 56′ 42″, and that of Norriton 40° 9′ 43″. But as Mr. Rittenhouse had only Sisson's two and a half feet quadrant, and Messrs. Mason and Dixon were furnished with a complete astronomical sector, and did their work to fix the lines of two provinces, it may be thought that their determination is most to be relied upon. Nevertheless, the whole difference of 25″ in the celestial arc is so inconsiderable as not to give 40 chains on the surface of the earth. All the results in the above work are got without any sensible error, by plain trigonometry, as the different arcs are so very small. In estimating the length of a degree to deduce the difference of latitude between the two observations, the spheroidal figure of the earth was taken into consideration, and the degree measured by Messrs. Mason and Dixon, in mean latitude 39° 12′,—363,771 feet,—was made the standard, which being lengthened in the ratio of 59.7866 to 59.8035, gave 363,874 for a degree of the meridian in the mean latitude between Philadelphia and Norriton, which is only 103 feet more than the deg. in lat. 39° 12′, and makes but a fraction of a second difference in the latitude, so that it might have been disregarded. With respect to seconds of time in longitude, no sensible difference can be obtained in the small difference of about 11 miles, whether we consider the earth as a sphere or spheroid. In bringing out the 52″ of time diff. of long., a degree of the equator was taken in proportion to Messrs. Mason and Dixon's degree of the merid. in lat. 39″.12, in the ratio of 60 to 59.7866 (agreeable to Mr. Simpson's table), which gave 365,070 for a degree of the equator. By taking a degree of longitude as fixed at the middle point by Mr. Maskelyne in lat. 38° 7′ 35″, and saying as the co-sine of that lat. is to co-sine of mean latitude between Philadelphia and Norriton, so is the length of a degree of long. at the middle point (viz., 284,869.5 feet) to the length of a degree in mean lat. between Norriton and Philadelphia, the result was got 52″.13, being only thirteen hundredth parts of a second more."

Philadelphia, Aug. 17, 1770, William Smith, Norriton Observatory, N. Latitude, 40° 9′ 43″.

NOTE.—The true latitude and longitude of Philadelphia we give from a compilation made by Prof. B. A. Gould for one of the numbers of "The American Ephemeris and Nautical Almanac." The data are determined for the observatories in each case (Independence Hall being here taken):

PHILADELPHIA, N. Latitude, 39° 57′ 7.5″. (MS. communication from Prof. Kendall): Longitude E. from Washington (U. S. Coast Survey):

	m.	s.
By 5 sets Eastern clock-signals . .	7	33.66
By " Western " . .		33.60
Mean	7	33.63

The mean, by comparison with the next East station (Jersey City), is 7 33.64

Hence the longitude in arc is 358° 6′ 35.4″ from Washington, and from Greenwich, 75° 9′ 23.4″.[1]

CHAPTER II.

ORES, MINERALS, AND GEOLOGY OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

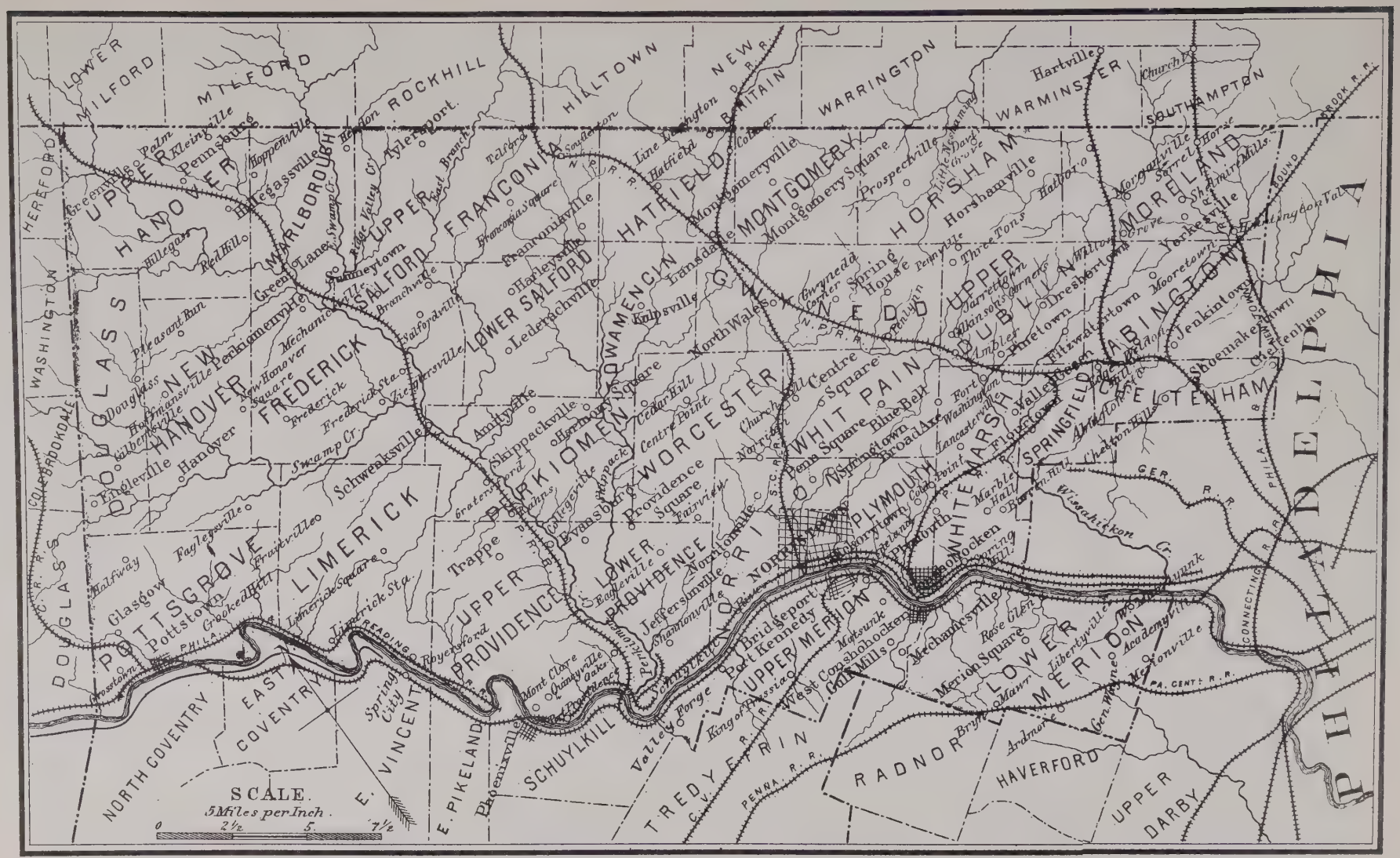
BY PROFESSOR OSCAR C. S. CARTER, CENTRAL HIGH SCHOOL, PHILADELPHIA.

Gold.—The precious metals have been found throughout Montgomery County, but in such small quantities that their occurrence is more of scientific interest than of any practical value. Gold occurs disseminated throughout the azoic rocks, the oldest rocks with which we are acquainted. It is also found in the sands of rivers or in alluvial deposits which have been formed by the weathering and disintegration of the oldest formations. Southern Montgomery County, from Philadelphia as far north as Conshohocken, is made up almost entirely of strata of the oldest rocks, but only traces of gold have been found,

[1] On July 5, 1773, the Right Honorable the Earl of Dartmouth, who was at that time Colonial Secretary (he had succeeded Lord Hillsborough one year before) in the cabinet of George III., wrote to the Deputy Governor of Pennsylvania (John Penn, the son of Richard Penn, who was the fifth child of William Penn by his second wife, Hannah Callowhill) propounding certain "Heads of Enquiry relative to the present State and Condition" of Pennsylvania. The answers to these inquiries were transmitted to Lord Dartmouth under date of Jan. 30, 1775. In the communication the following occurs: "*The City of Philadelphia*, situated near the Conflux of Delaware and one of its chief Branches, the Schuylkill, is the most considerable Town in the Province, or indeed in North America. The State-House in this City lies in North Latitude, 39° 56′ 53″; its Longitude from the Royal Observatory at Greenwich, computed West, 75° 8′ 45″; or, in time, 5 hours and 35 seconds. This Latitude and Longitude were both fixed by accurate astronomical Observation at the Transit of Venus, 1769." In the Journal of Mason and Dixon, November, 1763, we learn that these surveyors established an observatory in the southern part of Philadelphia, in order to find the starting-point of the parallel which they were to run off. Their point of departure was "the most Southern part of Philadelphia," which they ascertained to be the north wall of a house on Cedar Street, occupied by Thomas Plumstead and Joseph Huddle, and their observatory must have been immediately adjacent to this. The latitude of this point they determined to be 39° 56′ 29″ north. In 1845, when the northeast cornerstone of Maryland could not be found (it had been undermined by a freshet, and was then taken and built into the chimney of a neighboring farm-house), the Legislatures of Maryland, Pennsylvania, and Delaware appointed a joint commission, who employed Col. Graham, of the United States Topographical Engineers, to review Mason and Dixon's work so far as was requisite in order to restore the displaced corner. Col. Graham, in the course of his measurements, determined the latitude of the Cedar Street observatory to be 39° 56′ 37.4″ north. This is 8.3″ more than the latitude given by Mason and Dixon. If we add the distance from Cedar Street to Chestnut Street, 2650 feet, we have for Independence Hall latitude as determined by Mason and Dixon, 39° 56′ 55″; as determined by Col. Graham, 39° 57′ 03″. The slight variation in these calculations is surprising. That reported by Governor Penn may have been based upon data differing from those of the surveys of 1761 and of Mason and Dixon. The greatest variation, however, is only about 1260 feet, or less than the fourth of a mile; the least is only 200 feet.—*Scharf's History of Philadelphia.*

Serpentine . . . . . .
New Red Sandstone (Mesozoic) . .
Edgehill Rock, Quartzite, and Conglomerate
Potsdam Sandstone . . . .
Magnesian Limestone and Marble .
Slates (Quartzose) and Mica-Schists of the
South Valley Hill . . . . .

Copper . . . . . .
Chestnut Hill Garnetiferous Schists .
Trap . . . . . .
Manayunk Mica-Schists and Gneisses .
Syenite and Granitic Rocks . . .
Philadelphia Mica-Schists and Gneisses



MAP OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY, PENNA.

notwithstanding frequent reports of rich deposits being discovered.

Dr. Charles M. Wetherill found traces of gold on the property of Mr. Yoder, in Franconia township, Montgomery Co. The gold was found in quartz-rock and in iron pyrites. In the sand and gravel thrown out while digging a well he found brilliant scales of gold. From an analysis he found that every hundred pounds of gravel contained a quantity of gold worth twenty-six and one-half cents.

A workman who had washed the sands of the Rhine in his native country for gold found in the gravel of the Delaware River at Bridesburg native gold in scales. The gold was extracted from the sands by mercury and purified. It was estimated that one man could wash from the Delaware sands from twenty-five to sixty cents' worth of gold per day.

From a paper on the "Natural Dissemination of Gold," by Messrs. Dubois and Eckfeldt, the following is taken: "There is a deposit of clay underneath the city of Philadelphia ten miles square, with an average depth of fifteen feet. The inquiry was started whether gold was diffused in this earthy bed. From the cellar of a new market-house in Market Street, near Eleventh Street, we dug out some clay at the depth of fourteen feet, where it could not have been an artificial deposit. The weight of one hundred and thirty grammes was dried and duly treated, and yielded one-eighth of a milligramme of gold, a very decided quantity on a fine assay balance. It was afterwards ascertained that the clay in its natural moisture loses about fifteen per cent. by drying, so that as it lies in the ground the clay contains one part in one million two hundred and twenty-four thousand. This experiment was repeated upon clay taken from a brick-yard in the suburbs of the city with nearly the same result. In order to calculate with some accuracy the value of this body of wealth we cut out blocks of the clay, and found that on an average a cubic foot as it lies in the ground weighs one hundred and twenty pounds, as near as may be, making the specific gravity 1.92. The assay gives seven-tenths of a grain—say three cents' worth—of gold to the cubic foot. Assuming the data already given, we get four thousand one hundred and eighty millions of cubic feet of clay under our streets and houses, in which securely lies one hundred and twenty-six millions of dollars. And if, as is pretty certain, the corporate limits of the city would afford eight times this bulk of clay, we have more gold than has yet (1861) been brought, according to the statistics, from California and Australia. The gravel which underlies this auriferous clay is always richer than the clay above it in gold, hence if the gravel were assayed instead of the clay it would yield still more gold, but be of no practical value."

Silver.—Silver generally occurs associated with lead ores. The rich Leadville deposits of Colorado are found in carbonate of lead, and in most of the richest mining districts of the West the silver is contained in either sulphide of lead or carbonate of lead. In Montgomery County only traces of silver have been found, associated with a sulphide of lead which is known as argentiferous galenite. This lead ore holding silver was found at the Ecton mine, Shannonville, Montgomery Co., about four miles from Norristown. This mine has not been worked since the war.

Several beautiful lead minerals, now quite rare, were found at this mine.

Professor Genth has assayed nearly all the lead ores holding silver in Pennsylvania. According to his assays, the lead ores from the Pequea mines in Lancaster County contain more silver than any in the State. The Lancaster County ores will yield from two hundred and fifty to three hundred ounces of the metal silver per ton of ore.

The Wheatley lead-mines of Chester County have these silver-bearing lead ores, which when assayed yield from ten to forty ounces of silver per ton. At the Wheatley mines silver has been found in its native state,—that is, as the pure metal. It has not been found native in Montgomery County. The Ecton mine, Montgomery County, yields silver in such exceedingly small quantities that it would not pay to extract the metal; when assayed, the ores yield only from five to ten ounces of silver per ton.

Copper.—Copper occurs native and in a variety of ores. The only place in the United States where it has been found native in great quantities is in Northern Michigan, near Lake Superior. The Michigan mines are vertical veins, mostly in trap-rock which intersect the red sandstone. The Cliff mine in that locality has yielded great quantities of native copper. One large mass was quarried out forty feet long, six feet deep, and averaged six inches in thickness. This copper contains mixed with it about three-tenths per cent. of silver. Copper occurs in crystalline azoic rocks, such as gneiss, mica-schist, and in chloritic formations. It is also found in the new red sandstone. In the oldest rocks, such as the schists and gneisses, it does not occur in veins, but in beds which are parallel to the strata in which it is found. It might be regarded as an accessory constituent in those rocks. You may find chalcopyrite and magnetic iron ore disseminated throughout the rock, but always conformable. Such deposits are called lenticular deposits, and are found in Tennessee and North Carolina. These deposits are very deceptive; in one bed you may find a good deposit of copper ore, and in the next bed you may find only a few crystals. Surface indications in these deposits are not reliable; the best way is to sink a shaft and run adits in the direction of the ore. Deposits like these are supposed to have formed at the same time the gneiss-rock which holds them formed.

The two carbonates of copper known under the names of azurite and malachite are surface ores, and

are generally found near the top. These ores are probably altered from other ores of copper by the action of the carbonic acid in the air. Copper ores are often found as true veins in quartz. Such are the extensive deposits found in Montgomery County, which occur in quartz veins which have been deposited in fissures in the shale by means of infiltrating thermal waters. These ores occur in the new red sandstone and shale.

Montgomery County Deposits of Copper.—In the vicinity of Shannonville, Montgomery Co., indications of copper ore were discovered many years ago. As early as the year 1800 it was known that copper ore occurred in this locality. It is not known with certainty who first discovered the ore, or who it was that sunk the first shaft or dug the ore from this neighborhood. On the property known as the Wetherill estate ore was first discovered by some teamsters; it was turned up with the mud by the wheels of the wagons. Stephen Girard became interested in these surface indications, and he had a shaft sunk, with the hope of obtaining rich ore in abundance. His efforts proved fruitless. Some ore was taken out associated with lead ores, but copper was not found in paying quantities. Samuel Wetherill sunk shafts along the Perkiomen Creek near Wetherill's mill, but ore was not yet found in paying quantities. From time to time copper ore had been found in considerable quantities at Shannonville, along the creek which empties into the Perkiomen. Several parties became interested at different times in these deposits. At last the ore was found in such abundance, and the indications were so promising, that the attention of practical miners was directed to this locality. About the year 1829, John and Robert Rowe, who were English miners from the Cornwall mines, became interested in these mines and sunk shafts. They obtained copper ore of a good quality. The mines changed hands several times during the next twenty years. The Ecton mine was managed by the Ecton Consolidated Mining Company, who sunk a shaft two hundred and forty feet deep, and drove a few levels. The Perkiomen mine was managed by the Perkiomen Mining Association, who sunk a shaft over three hundred feet deep, and mined much more successfully and extensively than the Ecton Company. They erected Cornish pumping-engines of great value, and were provided with all the necessary running machinery. These two companies were finally bought out by a new company, known as the Perkiomen Consolidated Mining Company. They purchased the real estate, mines, machinery, and other property of the Perkiomen Mining Association for the sum of one hundred and nine thousand dollars; and they purchased the property of the Ecton Association for one hundred and eleven thousand dollars. This new company carried on mining operations very extensively.

It was a stock company. George Cadwalader, of Philadelphia, was president, and Samuel Wilcox, secretary. The directors were George Cadwalader, Charles Macalester, David Longenecker, of Lancaster, and Samuel F. Tracy and Horatio Allen, of New York. This company was organized in 1852, and they issued fifty thousand shares of stock; the par value of each share was six dollars. At the Perkiomen shaft there was some valuable machinery,—a fifty-inch cylinder Cornish pumping-engine of one hundred horse-power; at the Ecton shaft, a one hundred horse-power high-pressure pumping-engine, twenty and a half inch cylinder. Besides these pumping-engines there was a whim-engine at both of the mines. Powerful crushers were on the mine, and other machinery at the surface, such as tram-roads and wagons, capstans and shears, whims and whim-chains, pulley-stands, etc. The value of the machinery at the surface was thirty thousand two hundred and twelve dollars. The value of the underground machinery—plungers and drawing lifts, main-rods, bobs, ladders, bucket-rods, etc.—was about nine thousand eight hundred and forty-two dollars. The Perkiomen mine was situated on low ground near the creek, while the Ecton mine was situated on high ground about eighteen hundred feet distant. The method of mining was to sink shafts, and then to drive levels in the direction of the ore. When a bed of ore was reached it would be taken out, and this would leave an open chamber of rock known as a stope, which is shown on the map. Levels were generally driven out from the main shaft at distances of ten, twenty, thirty, forty, and fifty fathoms from the surface of the mine, so that there would be no danger of caving in. This would leave a distance of sixty feet between each level.

After the main shaft of the Perkiomen mine had been sunk two hundred and forty feet, and the main shaft of the Ecton mine had reached a depth of three hundred and thirty feet, it was determined to connect these two shafts by a level or tunnel which would be eighteen hundred feet in length. This level was afterwards completed and the mines were connected under ground. The extent of these levels and shafts and the position of the stopes are shown on the map. The various depths of the levels from the surface and the depths of the shafts are marked in fathoms. In the Perkiomen mine, at the ten-fathom level the lode varies from one to fifteen feet in width, and is composed of gossan, quartz, malachite, and heavy spar; at the twenty-fathom level the lode varies from two to fifteen feet in width, and is composed of gossan, quartz, malachite, and heavy spar; at the twenty-fathom level the lode varies from two to fifteen feet in width, and is composed of gossan, quartz, malachite, chalcopyrite, and heavy spar; at the forty-fathom level the lode varies from four to twelve feet in width, and is composed of quartz, chalcopyrite, and heavy spar; at the fifty-fathom level the lode varies from four to nine feet in width, and is composed of quartz, gossan, heavy spar, malachite, and chalcopyrite. But

few lodes or mineral veins were found at the Ecton mine. The miners were Englishmen who had been brought over from the Cornwall mines in England. In 1852 about two hundred men were employed at the mines. The miners were not under a regular salary by the week or month, but a number of them would club together and agree to extend a level or a stope so many feet for a certain sum. This method of working sometimes proved profitable to the men, but occasionally they would be losers by the contract. The men went to work in the mines with candles in their hats, which is a rather primitive mode of illumination.

One great difficulty they had to contend with was the water which accumulated in the shafts and interfered with their mining. The pumping-engines at both shafts were kept at work draining the mines. The farmers in the vicinity, also, were sorely tried, as their wells were drained dry, and no water could be procured unless it was pumped from the mines. Charles M. Wheatley, who was manager in 1851, says "that all persons acquainted with mining operations that have examined the workings at Perkiomen have expressed astonishment at the regularity, size, strength, and productiveness of the veins, and the high percentage of the copper ore obtained from them. The Perkiomen is the first regular copper lode opened in this country, and bears a true resemblance to the Cornish system." Professor H. D. Rogers, former State Geologist, in speaking of the mines, says, "I hesitate not to declare that I entertain a very firm belief that your region is destined to become an important mining district, and that the ores of lead and copper will return remunerative profits upon the exercise of skill and prudence. The remarkable regularity and parallelism of the lodes is an excellent indication of their consistency. Another fact is the exceedingly well-defined character of these mineral lodes, which do not spread and lose themselves or their ores in the adjoining strata, but insulate themselves from the rocks of the country by plainly-marked parallel walls, between which all the metallic ores of the region and associated gangue-stones are found. The veins are true and regular metalliferous lodes. A very important feature is the gradation in passing downwards from the outcrops of these veins. First we have only the vein-stones, the metals being weathered out or dissolved; then at a few fathoms below the surface we find mingled with these vein-stones those metallic ores of lead, copper, and zinc which are readily vaporized by heat; and deeper still the same vein-stones contain the sulphurets and other permanent ores of copper." There were no smelting-furnaces at the mines, and none of the copper ores were smelted in the neighborhood, but were sent to New York and Baltimore for reduction. The ore was first sent to Umpstead's Landing, at Green Tree, and then to Philadelphia by canal-boats, and from there to New York.

The following table, taken from the annual report of the directors, shows the amount, percentage, and value of the ores mined:

ORE SOLD BY PERKIOMEN CONSOLIDATED MINES FROM AUGUST, 1851, TO APRIL, 1852.

Date.	To Whom Sold.	Tons.	Percentage Copper.	Rate per Ton.	Value.
1851.					
Aug. 5....	Samuel F. Tracy.....	55.$\frac{1848}{2000}$	16$\frac{10}{100}$	$49.10	$2,767.86
" "	" "	25.$\frac{1120}{2000}$	25$\frac{70}{100}$	85.10	2,190.39
Sept. 24..	Baltimore Copper Smelting Company.....	75.$\frac{280}{2000}$	21	67.20	5,063.11
	Baltimore Copper Smelting Company.....	18.$\frac{1414}{2000}$	7	17.50	325 08
Oct. 28...	Samuel F. Tracy.....	75.$\frac{1235}{2000}$	21$\frac{50}{100}$	64.25	4,870.24
" "	" "	18.$\frac{272}{2000}$	9$\frac{5}{100}$	23.25	425.11
Dec. 16..	Baltimore Copper Smelting Company.....	59.$\frac{1870}{2000}$	20$\frac{80}{100}$	68.68	4,103.86
	Baltimore Copper Smelting Company.....	40.$\frac{34}{2000}$	8$\frac{35}{100}$	22.94	917.92
1852.					
April 17.	Samuel F. Tracy.....	97.$\frac{230}{2000}$	23$\frac{70}{100}$	84.00	8,156.21
" "	" "	58.$\frac{2022}{2000}$	10$\frac{50}{100}$	30.00	1,754.02
Tons.....		524.$\frac{1658}{2352}$	.....	.....	$30,573.80

During the year 1853 one hundred and forty-three tons were raised and sold for nine thousand nine hundred and eighty-nine dollars and thirty-nine cents.

The principal copper ores and minerals which have been mined at this locality are chalcopyrite, covellite, cuprite, melaconite, chrysocolla, libethenite, malachite, and azurite. The most abundant ores were chalcopyrite and malachite; of these two ores of copper the sulphide was the more abundant. These ores of copper were mixed with an ore of zinc known as zincblende, or sulphide of zinc, which made the metallurgy of the ores more difficult and expensive. The ores were crushed and freed from zincblende by mechanical means as much as possible before shipment.

The mines were worked until the year 1858, when they were closed,—not enough ore was taken out to meet the running expenses. The shafts had been sunk much deeper, that of the Perkiomen mine being over four hundred and eighty feet in depth, while that of the Ecton was over six hundred feet deep. The mines from the time they were opened until they were closed never paid the amount of money invested in them. Many interested in the mines were heavy losers. It is said that George Cadwalader, of Philadelphia, who was president of the company in 1851, invested one hundred thousand dollars, and many others invested large sums in the enterprise. It seems to be the general opinion that the mines were managed extravagantly and without prudence, and that there were too many needless officers drawing high salaries. In 1865 a quantity of refuse ore was worked at a profit by C. M. Wheatley, of Phœnixville, and Capt. Cocking, of Cornwall, England. The property is now owned by Richard Ricard, of New York, who purchased it for forty thousand dollars. The shafts are now full of water, and the machinery and buildings are in a state of decay.

Copper ore has been found and mined in Upper Salford township. This vein of copper ore is found on Abraham Kober's farm, situated on the Ridge road, about four and a half miles west of Tylersport, and in the vicinity of Sumneytown. The ore was first discovered on the surface in a small outcrop, and these surface indications led to further developments. Excavations were immediately begun, and at a depth of fifteen feet a vein eight inches in thickness was discovered. The farm was afterwards leased by Mr. Samuel Milligan, of Phœnixville, who set a force of men digging deeper, and finally a rich vein of ore was reached, which at the beginning was only an inch in thickness, but which increased in width until a thickness of three feet was reached, when the rock was cleared away for several feet. About four tons of copper ore were taken out. The ore is found associated with quartz, which is characteristic of some copper deposits. It occurs in the new red sandstone belt. The ore appears to be chalcopyrite, or copper pyrites, which is a sulphide of copper and iron, $Cu_2S + Fe_2S_3$, containing when pure 34.6 copper, 30.5 iron, and sulphur 34.9; color, brass-yellow, often iridescent. The other ore is bornite, which varies in color from brown to copper-red, but is mostly tarnished to purplish color. This ore is purer than chalcopyrite, but is also a sulphide of copper and iron, $3Cu_2S + Fe_2S_3$. It contains when pure copper 55.58, iron 16.37, and sulphur 28.05. This is a valuable copper ore. Mr. William F. Dannehower informs me that native copper was also taken from this mine. The mine was finally abandoned, as the process of mining was expensive, and ore in paying quantities was not found after a depth of thirty feet was reached. Mining operations were first begun in Upper Salford in 1878, and the mine was abandoned in 1880. The ore taken from this mine was of a very good quality, but it does not exist in paying quantities.

The next locality in the county where copper was found is about one and a half miles below Norristown, along the line of the new Pennsylvania Schuylkill Valley Railroad. This very small deposit was found in the limestone belt, and was thrown out by a dynamite blast. It is unusual to find copper in limestone deposits. From an examination of the specimens I found them to be chalcopyrite, with very thin coatings of malachite. There is, however, no regular vein in this locality, but the mineral is disseminated through a vein of quartz which runs through bastard marble in the limestone. So far it has been found only in very small quantities.

Tin.—Tin is generally found in rocks of the oldest formations, and very often in the same rocks and gravels in which gold is found. The Cornwall mines in England are the richest and most valuable in the world. But little tin has been found as yet in the United States.

It is interesting to observe that this exceedingly rare metal is found in its native state of purity in the gravel of Franconia township, Montgomery Co. It occurs in the same gravel in which scales of native gold were found. The largest pieces of tin were found adhering to the gravel and forming a rounded mass of a white malleable metal, which was analyzed and found to be pure tin. By panning more spangles of native tin were obtained. Tin was first noticed in the county by Dr. C. M. Wetherill.

These slight traces are the only instances on record of the occurrence of tin in Pennsylvania.

Iron Ores.—The principal ores of iron are magnetic oxide, known as magnetite; red hematite, also called specular ore; brown hematite, known under the name of limonite; spathic iron ore, known as siderite; titanic iron ore, which contains titanium; and chromic iron ore, which contains chromium. Among the ores of iron might be included iron pyrites, a compound of iron and sulphur, which is quite worthless for the manufacture of iron on account of the sulphur it contains.

Magnetic Iron Ore, Fe_3O_4.—The purest and most important ore of iron is magnetite. Pure magnetite is a combination of ferric and ferrous oxides, and is represented by the formula Fe_3O_4. It contains when pure 72.4 per cent. of iron and 27.6 per cent. of oxygen. It is seldom found free from impurities, some of which influence its value as a source of iron. The minerals generally found with magnetite are feldspar, hornblende, quartz, sahlite, and apatite. This ore is strongly magnetic, attracting soft iron and the magnetic needle, and many masses of this ore are true native magnets, and from this interesting fact the ore derives its name. It occurs in crystals, the usual form being the octahedron; it also occurs in dodecahedral crystals. The hardness is 5.5, and the specific gravity about 5. The color is iron-black, and the lustre metallic.

The magnetic ores are found in the oldest rocks in the Huronian and Laurentian formations. The ore occurs in beds, which are often parallel, and they generally coincide with the inclination and direction of the crystalline strata between which they lie. They are generally found in beds of gneiss, schist, or in other granitic rocks that have been metamorphosed by heat. These ores are supposed to have reached their positions between layers of granitic rocks while they were in a melted state, their intrusion being due to a force which ruptured the earth's crust in the direction of the strata and pressed the liquid ore and other fused mineral matters into the open fissures. The way these ores are mined when the dip is not steep is to leave numerous solid pillars of ore standing to prop up the rock and act as a support, and then remove by blasting the ore which intervenes. Another supposition in regard to these ores is that they were once hematite ores, and have taken up an extra supply of oxygen and been altered by heat into magnetite. Beds of magnetic ore are searched for

by means of the magnetic compass. Whenever the compass is in the vicinity of a bed of magnetite the needle exhibits a strong disturbance. This, together with a geological clue and an inspection of the dip and direction of the adjoining gneiss, are necessary data for finding the outcrop of the ore.

This ore is largely developed through Canada westward to Lake Huron. Extensive beds occur in New York, and a locality at Lake Champlain furnishes many puddling-furnaces in this State with large blocks of crystallized magnetite. It is found in some of the New England States, and in the mountainous districts of Pennsylvania and New Jersey. The world-renowned Swedish ore, which is so pure, is massive magnetite. No very important deposits of magnetic ore are found in Montgomery County. Fine octahedral crystals are found at the soapstone-quarries near Lafayette, and on the opposite side of the river, near the abandoned soapstone-quarry, I have noticed quite perfect crystals of the same form. In many of the creeks and brooks of the county, and in the Schuylkill River sometimes, is found a black sand which is composed mainly of fine particles of magnetite. Crystals are found at Chestnut Hill. Although no large beds are found in the county, yet at Boyertown, which is but a few miles from the county line, several mines of magnetic ore are worked. These mines have been worked for many years, both by shaft and slope; some of the veins are over twenty feet in thickness. The ore contains a high percentage of sulphur, and is roasted before using; many blast-furnaces in the county use the Boyertown ore. There are mines of magnetic ore at Lebanon, Reading, and on an island in the river near Reading. These mines contain important and valuable deposits of magnetite.

Magnetic ore is indispensable in puddling operations to burn the carbon out of the pig-iron. The large blocks of crystallized magnetite are arranged by the puddlers, who term the process "building the furnace." The Lake Champlain ore is used by many puddling-furnaces in this county. It is more difficult to melt than the hematites, but is purer and richer in iron. The following analyses were made by Dr. Koenig, of the University of Pennsylvania, and show the composition of Lake Champlain magnetic ore:

New Bed Mine.

Magnetic oxide of iron	98.20	contains 71.11 per cent. of iron.
Phosphate of lime	.104	contains .0208 phosphorus.
Titanium oxide	.46	
Silica, chlorite, etc.	1.04	
	99.804	

Old Bed Mine, 1700 *feet below New Bed Mine.*

Magnetic oxide of iron	97.00	contains 70.24 per cent. of iron.
Phosphate of lime	.383	contains .076 phosphorus.
Titanium oxide	.250	
Silica, chlorite, etc.	2.45	
	100.083	

The following analyses are of Boyertown magnetic ore, furnished by the Pottstown Iron Company, phosphorus and sulphur not estimated:

	(1)	(2)
Iron	46.36	40.159
Silica	11.90	9.09
Alumina	5.22	15.173
Lime	8.37	7.529
Magnesia	1.18	Trace.

Brown Hematite, $2Fe_2O_3,3H_2O$. — This widespread ore of iron occurs massive, and often occurs in botryoidal, stalactitic, fibrous, and radiating masses. The color varies from dark-brown to ochre-yellow; very often specimens have a black, lustrous appearance on the surface and are perfectly smooth, and sometimes they show a silky lustre; this is noticeable in the fibrous varieties, which are often called fibrous hematite. The massive varieties have an earthy or clayey lustre. This ore contains when pure 85.6 per cent. of Fe_2O_3 (oxide of iron) and 14.4 per cent. of water; this would be equivalent to about 59.92 per cent. of metallic iron. Whenever brown hematite is heated in a glass tube it will give off water, which will form in drops on the side of the tube. This fact distinguishes it from magnetic iron ore and red hematite, neither of which contain any water. Another peculiarity of this ore is it always contains phosphoric acid and manganese, besides the clay and sand which generally accompany it. It is much softer than the other iron ores; its hardness is 5 to 5.5, specific gravity 3.6 to 4. The stalactitic and botryoidal forms which it frequently assumes are characteristic, and serve to distinguish it from other ores of iron. It melts more readily in a blast-furnace than either of the preceding ores. Brown hematite is also known under the name of limonite. Brown ochre and yellow ochre are varieties of this ore; they are clayey and ochreous. Bog-iron ore occurs in swamps, bogs, and in low grounds. It is a porous, earthy ore, of a brownish-black color. It is supposed that this ore was deposited from water which was charged with iron in solution, and when exposed to oxidation by air and the reducing action of decomposing organic matter, it was thrown down in layers and formed bog-iron ore. When brown hematite occurs stalactitic it forms what is commonly known as pipe-ore; the ore looks like a collection of little pipes, which sometimes are hollow; sometimes it forms hollow spherical masses, commonly known as pot or bomb-shell ore. These hollow bombs often contain water or masses of soft clay. The interior often presents a varnish-like appearance which is quite lustrous; this is due to a fine coating of oxide of manganese which covers the ore. This ore generally occurs in pieces, which have to be separated from the clay and quartz by washing. Brown hematite is a common ore in Montgomery County, and many thousand tons of this ore have been taken out. The ore occurs in the limestone belt from Edge Hill westward to the Chester County line. It is found in extensive deposits of clay. It is said the first ore ever dug in this valley east of the Schuylkill was near Spring Mill, on the farm of J. Kirkner; this was in the year 1828.

From Hitner's mine, near Marble Hall, immense

quantities of ore have been taken. In the year 1853 about twelve thousand tons were taken from this mine.

It is estimated that from the time iron ore was first mined in the county up to the year 1858, over sixty thousand tons of brown hematite ore were taken from the ore-pits which are situated in the limestone belt on the east side of the Schuylkill. The iron-ore belt begins in the neighborhood of Edge Hill and Oreland. In this vicinity there are quite a number of iron-ore pits, which furnish large quantities of ore; many of the pits have been exhausted, but new ones are constantly started. The ore from this locality is a highly silicious brown hematite; the silica varies from 10 to 30 per cent., and the average percentage of silica in these ores is about 24 per cent., which is high. These ores contain phosphorus; the percentage of this injurious impurity varies in different ores, but the average Edge Hill ore contains from .18 to .3 per cent. phosphorus. The percentage of metallic iron in the ores of Edge Hill and vicinity varies from 35 to 50 per cent. The following analysis will give an idea of the composition of the Edge Hill ores. This brown hematite is known as the Harvey ore, taken from Oreland:

Silica	27.16
Iron	43.91
Alumina	.40
Phosphorus	.25
Lime and magnesia	Traces.

The extensive blast-furnace at Edge Hill uses this ore; they enrich on magnetic ore from Spain, which contains only .025 per cent. of phosphorus, and they also use a foreign hematite of great purity. This Edge Hill ore contains so much silica that a limestone must be used to flux the ore, which is as free as possible from silica. The next important deposits of hematite are in the vicinity of Marble Hall, and are owned by Daniel O. Hitner. The pits in this neighborhood have been worked for a great many years, and have furnished thousands of tons of ore. The mines at the present time are furnishing an excellent quality of ore, which is screened before using at Mr. Fulton's blast-furnace, in Conshohocken. This ore does not seem to contain as much phosphorus as the ore from the extreme eastern part of the iron-ore belt. It is highly silicious, like the Edge Hill ores, and contains a high percentage of iron. The following analysis is of ore from Hitner's pit, above Marble Hall:

Silica	20.00
Iron	45.00
Phosphorus	.10
Lime and magnesia	Traces.

The next neighborhood in the limestone valley where brown hematite is dug is at Tracey's iron-ore pit. This locality is about one mile east of Conshohocken. The ore was first dug there in 1860, and from that time until the present a great deal of ore has been taken out. There is one large open pit where the ore was formerly dug, which shows the rude way in which the ore was mined in former times. Shafts are now sunk vertically, and when a deposit of ore is found the opening is made in the direction in which the ore extends. The shaft is five feet square generally, and sometimes extends down in a vertical direction for one hundred feet, and then levels are driven in the direction of the ore. The ore, clay, etc., are drawn from the bottom of the shaft in buckets, which are attached to a windlass. There are two or three shafts at this deposit, one of which is ninety feet deep. They strike water at a depth of about one hundred feet. This deposit yields about two thousand five hundred tons of ore per year. Hallman's mine adjoins Tracey's and has not been worked quite as extensively. It also is worked by shafts, one of which is over eighty-seven feet deep. They strike water sooner at this mine. As high as sixteen hundred tons of ore per year have been taken from this mine. Neither of these two deposits are being worked extensively at present. The ores are brown hematites of good quality, which are screened before using.

Red hematite is found here also, but not in such large quantities. In an adjoining field a new bed of ore has been opened, and is worked by Mr. Hitner. The next deposit of iron ore is between Potts' Landing and Harmanville. On Mr. Freedley's property, near Potts' Landing, a new mine was opened in August, 1883. The ore is found a few feet from the surface in the clay; about two hundred and fifty tons of ore have been dug from this deposit during August and September. The ore is brown hematite, and is shipped to the Pottstown blast-furnaces. It is mixed with clay to a considerable extent, and has to be screened before using. An iron-ore mine was opened on the property of William Wills, situated near Ridge Road Station, on the Plymouth Railroad. Ore was dug here in 1872, and the mines were bought by the Phœnix Iron Company, who went to considerable expense in erecting machinery and engines. It seems that the project was not a paying one, and finally the machinery and engines were abandoned. In 1880 the mines were again worked. This ends the principal localities where ore is dug east of the Schuylkill River. West of the Schuylkill River, in Upper Merion township, are extensive deposits of brown hematite, which were worked years ago. Between Henderson Station and Gulf Mills there are many abandoned ore-pits, which show the direction of the iron-ore belt. A short distance from Henderson's marble-quarries ore was mined quite extensively. Engines, washers, and screens were used, as the ore was mixed with a large amount of clay. It was screened and washed before it was sent to the blast-furnaces. Many of these pits are neglected, and some are exhausted. The amount of hematite ore dug in Upper Merion township at the present time is very small when compared with what was dug in former years. Throughout the Montgomery County limestone valley we find extensive deposits of clay, and it is in

these deposits of clay that the brown hematite ore occurs. In fact, nearly all the beds which have been worked thus far occur in this clay. The deposits in the neighborhood of Marble Hall, Potts' Landing, and Gulf Mills are found in clay. Another noticeable fact is that both the clays and iron ores are generally found in the vicinity of the quartzose mica-schists or the slates. These rocks contain quartz, mica, and oxide of iron. They are especially rich in oxide of iron (hematite), often containing as high as nine per cent. It is supposed that the iron-ore deposits and clay-beds have resulted from the decomposition of these mica-schists and mica-slates. This is extremely probable, because these hydro-mica schists and slates contain not only oxide of iron, but also hydro-mica, which contains the very elements clay is composed of, namely, silica, alumina, and potash. These schists and slates are generally of a grayish tint, and of a somewhat silky lustre; sometimes they are colored red by ferric oxide. They have an unctuous, soapy feel; on exposure to weather they soon decompose, and are converted into a soft, unctuous clay.

All of these slates contain free silica or sand, hence when these mica-slates decompose they yield clay, brown hematite, or oxide of iron, and free silica, or sand. Another fact which goes far to prove that this is the true origin of the ores and clays, is that near many of the clay deposits we find a pure white sand, composed of very fine grains, although sometimes the sand has a faint brown or red tint. This sand bears no resemblance whatever to the new red sandstone, as it is often perfectly white, and is made up of exceedingly fine particles of silica, containing no admixture of feldspar. This is exactly the same kind of sand or free silica which these mica-slates contain, and it is extremely probable that these deposits of fine white sand found near the clay have resulted from the rotting and decomposing of the slates. This fine sand cannot be melted, and it is mined and shipped to the iron-works, where it is used when a substance that will stand a high heat without melting is required; its principal use is to line puddling-furnaces and heating-furnaces. I noticed a deposit of the sand back of Potts' marble-quarries; it is near the mica-slates, and is shipped to the furnaces at Conshohocken. A deposit is also found at Lynch's clay-beds on the Ridge road. I have been informed that, on Mr. Freedley's property, near Potts' Landing, in the vicinity of the mica-slates, a bed of this sand was worked. It will be noticed that these deposits are in the vicinity of mica-slates.

Red Hematite, Fe_2O_3.—This important ore of iron is named from its red color. When pure it is ferric oxide, Fe_2O_3, and contains seventy per cent. of iron and thirty per cent. of oxygen. It crystallizes in the hexagonal system, and the crystals are often thin and tabular. It also occurs massive, granular, foliated, micaceous, and sometimes botryoidal and stalactitic. It is of about the same hardness as magnetite, 5.5 to 6.5, and its specific gravity is from 4.5 to 5.3. There are several varieties of red hematite.

Specular iron is a variety of red hematite which has a highly brilliant lustre, showing the spiegel or mirror; color, dark steel-gray or iron-black; composition, Fe_2O_3; lustre, metallic. Notwithstanding the steel-gray color of this ore, when it is reduced to a powder the color of it is red. When specular iron has a foliated structure it is called micaceous iron. The finest specimens of crystallized specular ore come from the island of Elba. Red ochre and red chalk containing clay are varieties of red hematite. The fossil ores are the most interesting of red hematites. There are extensive deposits of fossil ore in Tioga, Bradford, Blair, Huntingdon, Juniata, and other counties in Pennsylvania. This ore is red, and is made of masses of little shells or bivalves, which are plainly visible, and the middle bed of this ore contains remains of fishes, which are visible in the ore. This bed is known as the fish-bed, and the ore is ground and used for paint.

These shells are supposed to have lived in a mud which contained an abundance of iron in some form, and when they died the organic matter decomposed and set up a galvanic action, which precipitated the iron on the shells. The organic matter may have reduced and precipitated the iron from solution. This ore occurs in layers, and is mined like a coal-bed. The deposits are generally thin, varying from a few inches to three feet or more in thickness, and run in a zigzag style for over one hundred miles. These ores contain sulphur and rather a high percentage of phosphorus. Red hematite occurs both in the crystalline and stratified rocks, and is of all ages. The most extensive beds, however, occur in the oldest rocks, while the clayey varieties occur in stratified rocks. It is found in the new red and also the old red sandstone, and is found also in the limestone belt near Conshohocken. In Montgomery County red hematite has been found in several localities in the iron-ore belt. At Edge Hill, where the iron-ore belt begins in Montgomery County, a variety containing titanium oxide has been found. It has also been found at the Perkiomen copper-mine, near Shannonville, Montgomery Co.; the variety found here is micaceous. On the road from Jarrettown to Camp Hill, in Upper Dublin township, I found several large blocks of an impure micaceous hematite mixed with an iron-black stratified rock. The ore has never been found here in large quantities, but these surface indications warrant further investigation. At Tracey's mine, near Conshohocken, which is described under brown hematite, I noticed considerable red hematite interspersed with brown hematite, which had been thrown out. Mr. Hallman, whose mine adjoins this one, informed me that quite a considerable quantity had been taken from his mine. The samples secured were massive and compact, and of a bright red color all over. The red sandstone which covers the northern and central

portions of Montgomery County owes its color to the presence of red hematite. The red soils which are prevalent in many localities in the county contain a small amount of red hematite, which gives them their color, although in many cases, where the soil is derived from red shale, the percentage of hematite is considerable. The red shales of the county contain quite a high percentage of red hematite. Along the Stony Creek Railroad from Norristown to Lansdale are found beds of red shale, alternating with sandstone. At Belfry and Acorn Stations particularly the district is very shaly. I secured a sample of shale on this road near Norristown, and found on analysis that it yielded ten per cent. of red hematite. In case of any scarcity of ore perhaps these shales could be utilized. Red ochre has been found in the iron-ore pits which are south of Henderson's marble-quarry, in Upper Merion township, and red hematite associated with brown hematite is also noticed there.

Impurities.—The impurities in iron ores are those substances which tend to deteriorate or render unfit for use the iron made from the ore. The impurities often found in iron ores are phosphorus, sulphur, titanium oxide, copper, and zinc, all of which are injurious constituents. Phosphorus is the worst impurity we have to deal with and the most difficult to eliminate. A high percentage of phosphorus in iron produces cold-shortness, and makes both iron and steel exceedingly brittle. A pencil of cold-short iron containing one per cent. of phosphorus is so brittle that it will readily snap in pieces when dropped on a piece of metal. In the manufacture of steel, ores free from phosphorus must be used, as .030 of one per cent. phosphorus is the maximum amount allowed in a good steel. It is on this account that such large quantities of ore are shipped to this country from Spain, Africa, and Sweden,—these foreign ores containing but little phosphorus. Sulphur produces red-shortness in iron when heated to a red heat, and the iron has a tendency to crumble when passed through the rollers. Much of the sulphur in ores can be gotten rid of by roasting, and much is eliminated in the blast-furnace by the use of a basic slag like lime. Titanium oxide generally goes into the slag; five or six per cent. of this impurity makes a very tough blue slag. It is apparently of no value to iron ores, notwithstanding the fact that for a while there was great excitement about titanium steel made from ores containing titanium oxide. The titanium oxide does not alloy with the iron but goes into the slag, as the oxide is not reduced to titanium very readily. There seems to be a difference of opinion about copper as an impurity. The Bessemer Steel-Works at Bethlehem prefer a magnetic ore from Lebanon which contains a considerable percentage of copper; but the Midvale Steel-Works at Nicetown prefer foreign ores free from copper. It is known that arsenic, antimony, and tin make iron cold-short and brittle; they act like phosphorus and are very injurious impurities.

Sometimes iron ores contain vanadium and tungsten. These elements go into the slag and color it; they are not injurious, but make slags of a high fusing-point. Clay and sand are not regarded as impurities, as they go into the slag. The following analyses of Montgomery County ores, kindly furnished by the Pottstown Iron Company, and the analysis of African ore made by myself, are given for comparison:

	African Ore.	Wilson Ore, Edge Hill.	Sweeney and Jacoby Ore, Flourtown.	Harvey Ore, Edge Hill.	McGuire Ore, near Edge Hill.
Iron	58.24	44.62	40.582	50.11	41.319
Silica	6.55	26.45	24.35	10.85	20.40
Alumina	.....	1.30	4.326	Trace.	5.371
Lime	.....	Trace.	.277	.405	0.10
Magnesia	.....	Trace.	Trace.	Trace.	Trace.
Phosphorus	.027 .028 .029	.263	.137	.....	.....
Sulphur	0.265	.....	.....	.....	.....
Manganese	1.69	.....	.....	0.946	.....

Graphite.—Graphite, or plumbago, is one of the numerous forms of carbon. It is sometimes called black-lead, but this name is apt to mislead, as no lead enters into its composition. It is sometimes found crystallized in flat hexagonal tables, but usually occurs in black scales or flakes. Sometimes it occurs as a fine powder, which in the earth looks very much like black mud. It is very soft, and the scales can be readily cut with a knife. It has a soft, soapy feel, very much like soapstone; color, iron-black to dark steel-gray; lustre, metallic. Fire has very little effect on it, as it is infusible. It is rarely found pure, and when found thus consists entirely of pure carbon. When mined it generally occurs mechanically mixed with mica-schist, quartz, clay, oxide of iron, and other earthy impurities. These impurities can be separated from graphite by washing. As graphite is very light and the earthy impurities heavy, the graphite floats away in the water, leaving the impurities behind. No mention is made in the most recent geological survey of Montgomery County of the occurrence of this valuable mineral in the county. I have found several localities in the county where there are indications of this mineral; I have also found two extensive deposits of it. In an abandoned iron-ore pit near Henderson's Station, near the Chester Valley Railroad, there occurs a deposit of graphite.

In that locality the graphite is found as an impalpable powder, which in rainy weather comes oozing out from the sides of the pit, resembling very much a deposit of black mud. One side of the pit for a distance of seventy-five feet is stained black by the graphite. Wishing to know whether the deposit extended beyond the pit or whether it was simply a pocket, I determined to dig about twenty feet distant from the pit where there was no exposure. On clearing away the soil to a depth of about two feet the graphite was exposed, thus showing that the deposit

extended for some distance, and was very near the surface. I made an analysis of a surface sample which was mostly made up of earthy impurities; it is probable if a sample were secured at a much greater depth that it would contain more graphite. The analysis gave the following result: Carbon, 7.50 per cent., the residue consisted of mica, oxide of iron, silica, and clay. Graphite in this form can be readily washed. Workmen from the neighboring quarries have used this material as a mineral paint in their houses, not knowing the nature of it. Another deposit occurs in a field near Henderson Station, at about the junction of the small strip of Potsdam sandstone marked on the map and the limestone. This deposit is not visible, as it is covered with from four to six feet of soil; it seems to cover almost the entire field.

On digging in different parts of the field, graphite would always be found at a depth of a few feet. This deposit seems to be of the nature of a bed, and is mixed with sand, oxide of iron, and mica; it occurs as a fine powder, and has a very soapy feel. The surface deposit of this bed is not pure. It is not known to what depth the bed extends; it does not seem to extend beyond this field. At Henderson's marble-quarry, about two and a half miles from Bridgeport, there is a beautiful vein of highly crystalline black marble, susceptible of a high polish. This vein is on the south side of the quarry, and is said to be very pure, analyzing ninety-eight per cent. of carbonate of lime. It is very interesting to observe that this marble is colored black by graphite. I found, on dissolving the marble in hydrochloric acid, that very small specks of graphite were left as a residue. All the black marble in this vicinity owes its color to graphite. I found traces of graphite between Bridgeport and King of Prussia, in the small belt of Potsdam sandstone marked on the geological map. On James Coulston's farm, near Chestnut Hill, in an iron-ore pit, graphite occurs. Several tons of it were thrown out. It is an impure variety, occurring in small scales and mixed with earthy impurities.

The purest graphite is used in the manufacture of graphite pencils, commonly called lead-pencils. When it is in the form of a very fine powder, free from grit, it is mixed with oil, and makes a most excellent lubricator. Being very soft, its hardness only 2, there is no friction worth mentioning with the machinery. Hessian crucibles were formerly used in melting steel, but would soon melt away; now graphite crucibles are made from clay and graphite. They will stand several heats or fusions and very high temperatures without melting. Graphite is also used in the manufacture of stove-polish and shoe-blacking. Rich deposits of this mineral are valuable.

Coal.—In the triassic formation, commonly known as the new red sandstone, small veins of coal from one to two inches in thickness have been found in several localities in Montgomery County. No large workable veins have been discovered; only these exceedingly small deposits are found in the new red sandstone, although in Virginia, near Richmond, and in the Deep River Region in North Carolina, in the same formation of new red sandstone that we find in Montgomery County, there are thick beds of good mineral coal. The triassic coals are exceedingly interesting from a geological stand-point, because they occur in more recent formations than the coals of the carboniferous period, and are of an earlier age. In Norristown, on Elm Street, near the Stony Creek Railroad, a vein of coal was found about one inch thick in the new red sandstone; the vein extended only a few feet, and was not very wide. It was found during the grading of the street, about twelve feet below the surface. I secured samples of this coal for Professor Genth, of the University of Pennsylvania, and found in the sandstone the stem of a fossil plant. This coal was of a deep black color, with a somewhat pitchy appearance, was very brittle, with conchoidal fracture, and seemed to burn very well.

At Gwynedd, in Montgomery County, in the same formation, is found a bed of carbonaceous shale colored black by traces of coal which it contains, and it is also said to contain vegetable remains. Col. Bean mentions a vein of coal found in Lower Providence township, Montgomery Co., about one-half of a mile west of the Trooper. This vein, like the others, was found in the new red sandstone; it was from two to three inches in thickness and from eighteen to twenty inches in length. During the summer of 1883 hands working upon the new tunnel near Phœnixville discovered a two-inch vein of coal in the sandstone. These triassic coals yield volatile matters, which burn with a non-luminous flame, but they have not the slightest tendency to form a coherent coke. They contain sometimes as high as seventy-four per cent. of fixed carbon, eighteen per cent. of volatile matter, and about two per cent. of ash.

Lignite.—Lignite, or brown coal, as it is sometimes called, has not been perfectly formed; the lamellar or woody structure can be seen distinctly. In composition it is more like wood than true coal. It yields a powdery coke in the form of the original lumps. It is brittle, burns easily, and often contains from thirty to forty per cent. of water. It is of recent geological origin, and was evidently not formed like true coal. Dr. Leidy mentions it as being found on Plymouth Creek near Norristown.

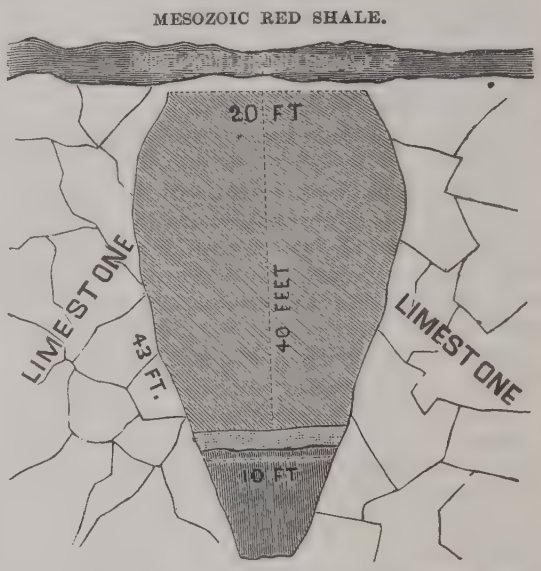
Fossils and Organic Remains.—Fossils are found in stratified rocks, such as sandstones, limestones, and slates. These rocks were evidently in a soft state at one time, like the sand, mud, and gravel which form many of our river-beds, and they were also covered with water. Corals, crinoids, shells, and other organisms lived in these seas, and when they died their remains became imbedded in the soft mud and sand which formed the bottom of these seas and oceans. In the course of time, under the influence of press-

ure and other forces, the mud and sand were converted into stratified rocks, and it is in these rocks, which have at one time been ancient ocean-beds, that we find fossils. The highest mountains have been at one time the ocean's bottom, for even their peaks contain fossils. On the Himalayas at the height of nearly three miles organic remains are found.

In Montgomery County there are very extensive deposits of igneous rocks, such as granites, gneisses, mica-schists, and syenites, and in rocks of this nature fossils are not found, because they are igneous rocks; and their structure shows that they have at one time been subjected to an intense heat, and it may be they were in a molten state, so that any traces of organic life that might have existed would be destroyed. The red shale and sandstone formations are the only strata in which organic remains are found in this county. This rock covers the upper and middle portions of the county, and although but few fossils have been found, yet these remains are very interesting and instructive. The reptilian relics found in Montgomery County are the teeth and bones of large lizard-like animals which lived in the ancient seas. These remains have been found at the Phœnixville tunnel, Montgomery County. Specimens of coprolite have also been found imbedded in the same rock. The vertebral bones of these large lizard-like reptiles are slightly concave, or hollowed out, at their articulating surfaces. Mr. Lea has named this reptile the *Clepsisaurus Pennsylvanicus.*

Remains of fishes have been found in this tunnel which belong to the order known as ganoids. These are fishes which have a cartilaginous skeleton, and are covered with enameled scales or with bony plates. The sturgeons and gar-pikes are living representatives of this order. Batrachian remains, such as bones and teeth, are found in this locality. But few fossil plants have been found in the new red sandstone in this county. Specimens of coniferous wood, either petrified or having the nature of coal, and still retaining the woody structure, have been found. This is termed lignite, and is mentioned by Dr. Leidy as being found on Plymouth Creek near Norristown. When the small coal vein was found at Norristown, on Elm Street, near the Stony Creek Railroad, I secured a piece of sandstone from the bottom of the vein, which bore the imprint of a fossil plant. Near Gwynedd is found a bed of carbonaceous shale which is said to contain vegetable remains. The oldest fossil yet discovered in Pennsylvania is the *Scolithus linearis.* This fossil is found in the Potsdam sandstone at Edge Hill, and in the vicinity of Willow Grove and Rubicam Station. "It consists of a straight, cylindrical, stem-like impression in the sandstone, usually smooth, but sometimes grooved transversely to its axis. Its diameter varies from one-eighth to a half an inch, and its length from a few inches to two or three feet. Its position in the rock is perpendicular to the bedding, and from this fact many think that the impression was produced by the boring of a marine worm. The end of the fossil terminates in a head, which is always found at the upper surface of the sandstone enclosing it. The impression looks like a large pin. These fossils are very abundant in the Potsdam sandstone in Montgomery County."

Bone Cave of Port Kennedy.—The following account of the cave is taken from the *American Journal of Science and Arts*, vol. i. 1871, p. 235:



"Before the discovery of remains in the Port Kennedy Cave nearly the whole of the walls had been removed in quarrying. A tooth of a mastodon having been found by one of the workmen, Dr. Quick, of Phœnixville, showed it to Mr. Charles Wheatley, and these two gentlemen immediately visited the cave and commenced the search for remains. They found one end of the cave still remaining, and having the form in transverse section shown by the figure. The width at the top is about twenty feet; below it gradually expands to thirty feet, and then there is a rapid contraction downward until, at a depth of about forty feet, it is ten feet wide. The whole of the space above this level is filled with the *débris* of the adjoining mesozoic red shale, with occasional angular fragments of auroral limestone, without any trace of organic remains. Where the cave narrows to ten feet the floor is composed entirely of a black clay eighteen inches thick, filled with leaves, stems, and seed-vessels of post-tertiary plants. Scattered all through this mass of vegetable remains, and also in a red tough clay underneath for six to eight inches in depth, are found the fossils. The vertebrate remains are as follows (taken from the proceedings of the American Philosophical Society for April 7, 1871, where Professor Cope describes the remains so far identified):

"*Mammalia.—Megalonyx loxodon*, Cope; *M. Wheatleyi*, C.; *M. dissimilis*, Leidy; *M. sphenodon*, C.; *M.*

tortulus, C.; *Mylodon* (?) *Harlani*, Owen; *Sciurus calycinus*, C.; *Jaculus* (?) *Hudsonius*, Zimm.; *Hesperomys*, Waterhouse; *Arvicola speothen*, C.; *A. tetradelta*, C.; *A. didelta*, C.; *A. involuta*, C.; *A. sigmoides*, C.; *A. hiatidens*, C.; *Erethizon cloacinum*, C.; *Lepus sylvaticus*, Bachm.; *Praotherium palatinum*, C.; *Scalops*; *Verpertilio* (?); *Mastodon Americanus*, Cuv.; *Tapirus Americanus*, Auct.; *T. Haysii*, Leidy; *Equus*; *Bos*; *Ursus pristinus*, Leidy; *Canis* (?); *Felis*.

"*Aves.—Meleagris*; *Scolopax*.

"*Reptilia.—Crotalus* (?); *Coluber* (?); *Tropidonotus* (?); *Cistudo* (?); *Emys* (?).

"*Batrachia.—Rana* (?).

"Dr. Horn has examined the insects, and gives a preliminary list of the coleoptera, as follows (orthoptera were also found):

"*Carabidæ.—Cychrus Wheatleyi*; *C. minor*; *Cymindis aurora*; *Chlœnius punctatissimus*; *Pterostichus lævigatus*; *Pt. longipennis*; *Dicœlus alutaceus*.

"*Scarabœidæ.—Aphodius scutellaris*; *A. micans*; *Phanœus antiquus*; *Copris punctulatus*.

"*Histeridæ.—Saprimis* (?) *ebeninus*.

"The remains of mylodon, ursus, and tapirus have been mostly obtained from the tough red clay directly under the plant-bed, but the remains of rodents, snakes, tortoises, birds, plants, and insects are mostly confined to the plant-bed."

Minerals.—Minerals and fossils seldom occur together, because many minerals are the result of fusion which would burn out any traces of organic remains, but occasionally remains of plants are preserved in rocks which contain minerals; for example, mica-schist sometimes contains a mineral called macle and the fossils orthis and spiriferes, but in this case the mica-schist is not an ancient igneous rock, but is of sedimentary origin, and has been formed of rocks of recent origin which contain fossils. Many minerals in nature have crystallized out of water which held them in solution at a high temperature. Of recent years science has so imitated nature that many minerals are made artificially by fusion, and by the action of water at a high temperature. Marble has been made from limestone experimentally. A Frenchman, operating with the aid of water at a temperature of from one hundred and thirty to three hundred degrees centigrade, succeeded in producing in a crystallized state the principal minerals found in metallic veins, among others quartz, spathic iron, carbonates of manganese and zinc, heavy spar, sulphide of antimony, mispickel, and red silver. He also produced some of the copper minerals found at Shannonville in the same way. Facts like these show how nature has formed these metallic veins. In France, during the last century, nearly all the mineral species have been reproduced artificially by various methods. When fusion was resorted to the apparatus was simple, consisting of a furnace, heated by a blow-pipe, supplied with illuminating gas, and driven by a blast. The substances to be fused were put in platinum crucibles encased in fire-clay. Not only were minerals formed, but also lavas and trap-rocks. All attempts to make rocks containing quartz, feldspar, and mica, or hornblende (such as granite and syenite), by fusion, proved unsuccessful.

Montgomery County contains a variety of minerals. But few specimens are found in the new red sandstone, except in the localities where metallic veins of copper are found. Here we not only find copper minerals but ores of zinc and lead. The copper-mines near Shannonville have yielded many mineral species, such as copper, mispickel, iron pyrites, covellite, cuprite, melaconite, hematite, quartz, chrysocolla, breunnerite, libethenite, malachite, copper pyrites, azurite, wulfenite, galenite, zincblende, calamine, pyromorphite, anglesite, cerussite. These species were found when the mines were in operation, and even at the present time many of them can be secured. At the copper-mine in Upper Salford township native copper and several copper minerals are found. At Henderson's marble-quarry, near Bridgeport, graphite and crystals of dolomite which are finely striated are found, and occasionally small pieces of malachite. At Conshohocken, quartz, flint, chalcedony, chloritoid, and cacoxenite are found; at Bullock's quarry, fibrolite, calcite, and occasionally a small seam of iron pyrites are found. At O'Brien's quarry beautiful crystals of calcite, sometimes nearly transparent, are found. At the iron-ore mines near Conshohocken the hematite is sometimes coated with a manganese mineral called pyrolusite. Edge Hill furnishes specimens of hematite, braunite, pyrolusite, turgite, and gœthite. The soapstone-quarries at Lafayette have yielded many mineral species. The following copper minerals have been found there, bornite and chalcopyrite. Iron minerals found there are magnetite, pyrrhotite, and titanium iron ore. The silicates found there are asbestos, hornblende, garnet, zoisite, albite, talc, serpentine, staurolite, jefferisite, enstatite. The sulphates found there are epsomite and calcanthite. Phosphate of lime (apatite) and carbonate of lime and magnesia (dolomite) are found.

On the other side of the river, at the abandoned soapstone-quarry, talc, asbestos, and very fine octahedral crystals of magnetite are found. At Hitner's marble-quarry calcite, strontianite, dolomite, heavy spar, and iron pyrites are found.

Quartz.—Quartz is known under the names of silica, silex, sand, silicic acid, flint, etc. It crystallizes in the hexagonal system, mostly in the form of hexagonal prisms, terminated with hexagonal pyramids. It is one of the hardest of minerals, the point of a knife-blade or edge of a file making no impression on it. The highest heat of a furnace will not melt it; the common acids have no action on it. It readily scratches glass. Its hardness is 7. Quartz occurs of various colors,—white, brown, yellow, blue, gray, green, black, violet, and often colorless. These colors are generally due to some mineral

oxide which the quartz has taken up. The lustre is vitreous, the fracture is conchoidal and uneven. The composition of quartz when pure is silicic acid = Sio_2. The mineral quartz occurs in many varieties. Rock crystal, smoky quartz, milky quartz, aventurine quartz, ferruginous quartz, and amethyst are the crystallized varieties. Chalcedony, carnelian, prase, agate, flint, hornstone, jasper, and opal are the varieties of quartz which do not exhibit a crystalline structure. The colorless variety known as rock crystal is found in many localities. I have noticed very fine crystals on Eastburn's Hill, Bridgeport. They have been found in abundance here, but the best specimens have been secured. Very large crystals, having a pyramid on each end, have been found at King of Prussia, and from this place to the Schuylkill River very fine crystals are found. I have noticed a peculiar variety of quartz crystals in Shainline's marble-quarry, near Bridgeport. The crystals are three-quarters of an inch long, and taper from the base to the apex of the crystal. Quartz crystals are found in the limestone-quarries near by. Aventurine quartz has been found in Conshohocken. Ferruginous quartz, colored brown, red, or yellow by oxide of iron, I have noticed in the vicinity of Bridgeport. Chalcedony has often been found as a coating on other rocks near Conshohocken and Bridgeport. The arrowheads found in many localities are generally composed of jasper. There is a valuable deposit of sand near Valley Forge, which is used as a lining or covering for the bottom of the heating-furnaces in the pipe-mill, Reading, Pa. Most linings would not stand the heat of these furnaces, but this sand is infusible. I was requested to examine it, and found on analysis that it is composed of fine grains of very pure quartz, free from iron, and not a trace of feldspar or any material that would flux with it was found.

Quartz is one of the most abundant minerals in nature, and the most common constituent of rocks. The granites and gneisses, which are composed of quartz, feldspar, and mica, often contain as high as forty per cent. of quartz. The mica-schists, garnetiferous schists, syenites, and granitic rocks, which comprise the southern end of Montgomery County, from Philadelphia to the limestone belt, are made up to a great extent of quartz. Mica-schist contains from forty to seventy per cent. of quartz, and sometimes a still higher percentage of quartz is found in certain varieties; the other constituent is mica. The large belt of new red sandstone which is found north of the Montgomery County line stone belt, extending from the Delaware River as far westward as Valley Forge, is made up almost entirely of quartz colored red by oxide of iron. While existing in rocks abundantly as quartz, it also makes, on an average, a third of many other minerals; that is, it is chemically combined with other substances making various common minerals. These minerals are known as silicates. Of recent years quartz has a new use in the arts: when found pure and white and free from impurities it is mined and made into sand-paper, and is used as a polisher of metals softer than steel. It has been mined at Bridgeport and Valley Forge for this purpose. The purest rock crystals are made into lenses. Amethysts of fine quality are used in jewelry.

Building Stones of the County.—The best and most desirable building stones are those which are compact and yet can be readily cut into any desired shape. The stone must not be soluble in water, or must not be acted on or altered by the impurities which are found in the atmosphere. Building stones which meet the above requirements are exceedingly lasting. The most durable building stones now employed are granite, gneiss, basalt, porphyry, serpentine and compact sandstones. All of these rocks are highly silicious, and but little acted on by the weather. The hardness of the first four of these rocks is so great that it is difficult to dress them, but even this obstacle does not prevent their general use. Besides the silicious building stones we have the calcareous stones, which are carbonate of lime principally. The different colored varieties of marble and limestone come under this class; they are much softer than the silicious stones. Of late years granite is much used, especially for public buildings; the Masonic Temple and the new post-office building at Philadelphia are built of a variety of granite. The granites have been employed for too short a time as a building stone to measure approximately its rate of weathering. The feldspar in granite begins to weather first, while the quartz and mica are not so readily attacked. It has been found that a polished surface of granite will weather more rapidly than a rough one, but the decay of a polished granite surface is not apparent after exposure for twenty years or more; there is no doubt but that the polish will finally disappear and the surface roughen when the weather begins to act on the crystals of feldspar. The polished columns and surfaces of granite, syenite, etc., in the new Public Buildings at Philadelphia will furnish points of observation for the future study of the weathering qualities of these stones.

We have extensive beds of syenite and granitic rocks in Montgomery County, which have been little used as yet for building stones. They are very hard and compact, and are not the fine-grade building stone. The new red sandstone, which covers the greater portion of Montgomery County, is much used as a building stone, and nearly all the stone houses in the upper portion of the county are built of this rock. The finest silicious sandstones are more durable than granite. The best varieties are those which are nearly a pure, fine, silicious sand, as free as possible from iron or lime. Sandstones are composed of grains of sand, which are bound together by a cement. This cement, or matrix, may be clay, lime, oxide of iron, feldspar, or even gelatinous silica. The grains of sand in sandstone are not affected by weathering, but

it is the weathering of the cement which binds the grains that causes sandstones to crumble. If the cement be at all soluble in water then the weathering commences. When a sandstone is composed of thin layers or planes of stratification, then it is very apt to split up along these planes under the action of the weather. This fact is well known to builders, who are always careful to lay the stone on its bed. The Potsdam sandstone, which is found in Moreland, Upper Dublin, Springfield, White Marsh, and Plymouth townships, is a fine-grained white or gray sandstone, with scales of a light-colored mica. It occurs in narrow belts, and is composed of thin layers as mentioned above. This fact unfits it for a good building stone, and it is used but very little. It is the new red sandstone which is in such general use as a building stone in this county, particularly in the country. Quarries of this stone are worked in nearly every township in the northern and central portions of the county. In some localities the stone is white, and makes a beautiful building stone. This white stone is extensively quarried on Main Street, near the eastern limits of Norristown. The red and the white sandstones are found in these quarries; the lower strata are white and the upper red, with an occasional layer of red shale. The white contains a pink feldspar and scales of a pearly mica, and is free from iron. This stone makes a very handsome building stone, and is much used. Although it contains the constituents of granite, it is not granite, but sandstone with a matrix of feldspar. Stone of the same nature is found in Bridgeport. In the northern part of Upper Dublin township there is a sandstone containing a feldspar, which weathers rapidly and soon disintegrates. One of the best stones for bridge-building and foundations and heavy masonry of all kinds is extensively quarried at Conshohocken, on both sides of the river. The West Conshohocken quarries were worked sixteen years ago, and now they daily average over one hundred tons of rock for shipment. The rock is blasted out in huge pieces, which are cut by steam drills, and afterwards dressed. The shipment of stone from this quarry on Sept. 6, 1883, was one hundred and seventy-seven tons. Boyd, Stintson & O'Brien's quarry, in East Conshohocken, yields the same kind of stone, and is a continuation of the strata. This rock is a tough quartzose mica-schist, composed of quartz and mica mostly, and extends from the county line, in the southern portion of Upper Merion township, across the Schuylkill in a narrow belt and extends into White Marsh township. The handsome new railroad bridge across the Wissahickon was built of this Conshohocken stone. The blasting at these quarries is done by dynamite.

The most important building stone Montgomery County furnishes is marble. The many valuable marble-quarries in the county are described under limestone in the geology. Hitner's, Potts', Henderson's, and Derr's marble-quarries are the principal ones in the county, and they furnish not only the county with marble but also Philadelphia. Nearly all the marble used in Philadelphia, with the exception of the imported, is brought from these quarries. It is used principally in building. The handsome county court-house at Norristown is built of Montgomery County marble, and many handsome private residences are built of like marble. Notwithstanding the general use of marble as a building stone, it is more acted on by the weather than any stone in general use in large cities. When marble is used for building purposes it has, at first, a fine polished surface; exposure of two years in a large city suffices to remove this polish, and to give the surface a rough granular character. The grains which have been bruised in polishing are first attacked, and soon drop out of the stone. If the marble be not cared for it soon becomes covered with a dirty crust, beneath which the stone seems to be a mass of loose, crumbling calcite granules. When this crust is broken the decay is rapid. The crust varies from the thickness of writing paper to a millimetre, and is of a dirty gray or brownish-black color. When examined under the microscope it is found to consist of particles of coal and soot, grains of quartz sand, fragments of red brick or tile, and organic fibres, which are held together by an amorphous cement of sulphate of lime. This decay and disintegration of marble in large cities is due to several causes. The most active destroyer is rain-water containing carbonic acid gas, which dissolves marble. Rain-water always contains carbonic acid, and in large cities, where combustion produces an extra amount of this gas, rain-water will have an extra amount in solution. When rain falls on marble it begins to dissolve very slowly, and the grains of marble lose their cohesion. Marble exposed to rain always weathers more rapidly than marble that is sheltered. Another very active destroying agent is the sulphuric acid that is always present in the air of cities where much coal is burned. All coal contains sulphur, mostly in the form of iron pyrites, and when it is burnt it is converted finally on oxidation into sulphuric acid. This acid is extremely corrosive. Sulphuric acid is present in the air in a considerable quantity in large cities, where thousands of chimneys and furnaces send forth their smoke. It acts on marble by dissolving it and forming sulphate of lime, which is the cement which binds the dirty outer crust together. Marble in the country, free from this destroyer, lasts much longer. The marble columns of the Philadelphia Mint had become so corroded and rotten that they were recently replaced by granite columns. The marble columns of the Custom-House show plainly the action of the weather. It is very evident that white marble in large cities is utterly unsuited for out-of-door use, and its employment for works of art which are meant to stand in the open air ought to be strenuously re-

sisted. The tombstones in our graveyards are constructed of white saccharoid Italian marble. They are generally destroyed in less than a century, and very often the inscription becomes illegible inside of forty years. A walk through the cemeteries will show many examples. Granite and syenite are much used of late years.

Soils.—Soil is formed by the decomposition and erosion of the underlying rocky strata. It is always mixed more or less with vegetable mould and decomposing woody fibre which have resulted from the crops. When rocks under the soil are exposed, so that air, as well as moisture, has free access to them, they become changed, and begin to decompose and crumble to sand or clayey earth, and begin to form soil. Gneiss and mica-schist are very durable rocks, and yet much of the gneiss and mica-schist has undergone alteration, so that in some localities it has rotted down and decomposed so as to form soil of earth or gravel to the depth of one hundred feet, and in the tropical regions soils of much greater depth have been formed by the wearing away of rocky masses. It must not be supposed that this erosion is the work of a few years; centuries rather have elapsed before these rocky masses have been worn down and decomposed. Granite is an enduring rock, and granite hills, it might be supposed, would last forever, and yet when the oxygen and moisture commence their work, and the heat of summer and the frost of winter lend a helping hand, the erosion begins, and the hillsides and plains below derive their soil from the constituents of the granite.

Sandstone rock, in which the grains are cemented together by clay or some other binding material, also gradually wears away, and the grains of sand do their part in forming soils. The enormous beds and cliffs of limestone also suffer erosion and form a soil unsurpassed for fertility. Limestone is readily worn away by water containing free carbonic acid gas, in which limestone is slightly soluble; pure water has no action on limestone, but when rain-water derives carbonic acid gas from the atmosphere and other sources, then its action on limestone begins, and it will begin its dissolution, however slow it may be. It must not be supposed that air and moisture are the only agents at work on the rocks to form soils. Frost and ice are actively engaged year after year in splitting and breaking up rocks. When the crevices in a rock become filled with water and the water freezes, the tendency is to split the rock into fragments which in course of time form soil; porous rocks, such as sandstones, loose shales and schists, which readily absorb water, are often broken apart when the water congeals, so that fresh surfaces are exposed to weathering.

Heat also in a quiet way does its work in forming soil,—it hastens any chemical change which the rock may undergo, tending to its decomposition. During the day the rocks are exposed to the rays of the sun and become heated and expand; towards evening when it becomes cool they contract, and this alternate expansion and contraction has a tendency to loosen the grains of rock, and often splits off an outer layer when the rock has become weathered and softened. All of the above agencies are active in forming soils; the action may be slow, yet it is none the less sure. Thus we see how soils are formed, and how they derive their mineral constituents from the rocks. The vegetable matter of soils is derived from the decay of plant life which the soil has nourished. On the Western prairies the grass grows luxuriantly and then rots, and the next spring a new crop grows. This growth and decay has been going on for years, and every year furnishes the soil a supply of vegetable matter, until in many places the soil is twenty feet deep and of great richness and fertility. The vegetable matter in soil generally colors it black, which is due to the carbon it contains. The soil of the prairies is of a dark color. The Eastern soils which are cultivated yearly are being exhausted of vegetable mould, and its place is supplied by barnyard manure.

Why are some soils fertile and others barren? All grains and vegetables require for their growth certain mineral elements in the soil; when these elements are absent the plants cannot grow, but will wither and die; but when the soil contains an abundance of these mineral substances, and in a soluble form so that the plants can feed on them, then the soil is fertile and will yield abundant crops. What mineral constituents of soils are necessary to plants? All plants cultivated as food require for their healthy growth the alkalies, potash and ammonia, and the alkaline earths, lime and magnesia, each in a certain proportion. In addition to these, cereals or grains cannot attain a healthy growth unless silica is present in a soluble form suitable for assimilation. But of all the elements furnished to plants by the soil, and offering nourishment of the richest kind, phosphate of lime and the alkaline phosphates generally are the most important. A field in which phosphate of lime or the alkaline phosphates form no part of the soil is totally incapable of raising grains, peas, or beans. Wheat especially cannot flourish without phosphates in the soil. We find these phosphates in the kernels of wheat and in the hulls surrounding the kernels. Nearly all vegetables contain phosphates to a greater or less degree, and scarcely any plants are wholly without them; and those parts of plants which experience has taught us are the most nutritious contain the largest proportion of phosphates; for example, seeds, grain, and especially the varieties of breadcorn, peas, beans, and lentils. And if we incinerate these and analyze the ashes we can dissolve the alkaline phosphates with water, and there will remain in the ashes the insoluble phosphates of lime and magnesia which are essential to the plant. The phosphates are as necessary to man as to the plants, and a deficiency of them in the blood is accompanied al-

ways with some form of debility or nervous prostration. They are much used in medicine. If we analyze the ashes of blood we will find phosphate of soda and potash present, and also the insoluble phosphates of lime and magnesia, the very salts we find in wheat, etc. Hence we are brought to the conclusion that no seed suitable to become food for man or animals can be formed in any plant without the presence and co-operation of the phosphates, and man derives his supply of this nourishing element from plants he uses for food. The cereals require the alkalies, potash and ammonia, and in addition the silicates of potash and soda; these silicates are derived from the rock which in a fine state of subdivision forms the soil. When the rock decomposes it yields these silicates of potash and soda, which are soluble in water and which are taken up by the plant.

Some soils contain silicates which are decomposed so easily that in every two years enough silicate or potash is set free to furnish nourishment for the leaves and straw of a crop of wheat. In Hungary there are extensive districts where wheat and tobacco are grown alternately on the same soil for centuries, and both of these plants rob the soil of immense quantities of potash, tobacco particularly; about twenty-five per cent. of the ashes of tobacco are composed of potash. But districts like this are the exception. In Virginia the tobacco-growing soils are exhausted, because tobacco cannot grow in a soil unless there is a plentiful supply of potash, and all the potash of these soils has been withdrawn. Silica, so necessary to wheat, is not required by potatoes or turnips, since these crops do not abstract a particle of silica. From what source does the soil derive its supply of potash for the nourishment of plant-life? and what rocks contain potash? The soil derives its supply of potash from minerals, such as feldspars and micas principally, and from many other silicates. The rocks containing potash are granite, gneiss, syenite, mica-schist, trap rock, mica-slate, and many others; in fact, nearly all micaceous and feldspathic rocks contain this important element. The feldspars contain potash, soda, and lime, combined with alumina and silicic acid.

There are several varieties of feldspar,—orthoclase, in which potash predominates; albite, in which soda predominates; anorthite, having a base of lime; and oligoclase and Labradorite, having bases of soda and lime. The above bases are always combined with silica and alumina, and form what are known as silicates. The variety known as orthoclase contains often as high as fifteen per cent. of potash; a pure orthoclase will yield silica, 64.20; alumina, 18.40; potash, 16.95. Thus we see that these feldspars contain the very elements that the crops feed on; but these elements are in an insoluble form, and are bound up in combination in such a form that the plant cannot feed on them unless they are decomposed and rendered soluble in water. On long exposure to air, moisture, and heat these rocks become rotten and crumble and decompose; silicate of potash is formed, which the rain-water dissolves, and the roots of the plants absorb as food. Silicate of alumina is also formed which will not dissolve, and forms the familiar substance known as clay. The feldspars have a pearly lustre, are scratched by quartz, and cleave very readily; this property distinguishes them from quartz.

The other mineral mentioned as containing potash is mica. There are several varieties of mica, and in composition they are silicates of alumina and potash; sometimes part of the alumina is replaced by magnesia, iron, or soda. Certain rocks, such as granite, gneiss, syenite, etc., have been mentioned as containing potash. This becomes evident when we consider that granite and gneiss are composed of quartz, feldspar, and mica; syenite, of quartz, feldspar, and hornblende; and mica-schist is composed of quartz, mica, and a small proportion of feldspar. These rocks contain the very minerals that are necessary to form good soil. The soil derives its supply of phosphates from the rocks also. The Philadelphia and the Montgomery County granites and mica-schists contain from one-tenth to four-tenths per cent. of phosphoric acid. The syenites, gneisses, trap rocks, and even the new red sandstone contain small quantities of phosphates. In order to get a correct understanding of the soils of Montgomery County we must study the rocks that underlie the soil and from which the soil has been formed; we must know whether the minerals composing the rock are such as contain plant-food. From this study we can get a most intelligent idea of the fertility of a soil. Montgomery County has a great variety of rocky strata, and hence a variety of soils. The limestone soils are generally the most fertile and productive. More wheat to the acre is raised on the limestone soils than on any other, and corn seems to attain a greater size.

Many of the sandstone soils are productive, but this is probably due to the fact that they often contain feldspar and sometimes mica. These rocks often contain little white specks, which seem to be loose and crumbling, and are decomposed feldspar. When the soil is made up of pure sand it is not fertile, as the plants cannot live on silica alone. When the underlying rock is red shale the soil does not amount to much, and small crops are raised. Quite a number of the townships abound with this red shale, which often contains as high as seven per cent of iron. A red shale along the Stony Creek, which I analyzed, yielded seven per cent. of iron. The red color of this shale is due to the oxide of iron it contains. When superphosphate is applied to a red shale soil, or one containing much oxide of iron, a great deal of the phosphoric acid is wasted; it combines with the iron, forming phosphate of iron, which is insoluble and not readily decomposed, so that it is of no use to the plant. The red shale generally accompanies the sandstone, and

the red soils are often derived from shale, although sometimes from sandstone. It must not be inferred that the soils in the sandstone district are not fertile, as they generally yield good crops.

Some townships contain four different kinds of soil. The following is a list of townships and the beds of rock that underlie them. The rocky strata mentioned first is the most abundant, and the others are mentioned according to the extent of the deposit in the township. The townships not mentioned below are included in the sandstone district.

Lower Merion.—Mica-schist, garnet-schist, syenite and granitic rocks.

Upper Merion.—Limestone, sandstone, and slates.

Springfield.—Limestone, mica-schist and gneisses, syenite and granitic rocks, and sandstone.

Cheltenham.—Garnet- and mica-schist, syenite and granitic rocks, and sandstone.

Abington.—Mica- and garnet-schist, syenite and granitic rocks, sandstone and limestone.

Moreland.—Syenite and granitic rocks, sandstone and mica-schist.

Plymouth.—Limestone and new red sandstone.

White Marsh.—Limestone, sandstone, syenite and granitic rocks, mica-schist.

Upper Dublin.—Sandstone, limestone, syenite and granitic rocks.

Horsham.—Red sandstone.

Gwynedd.—Red sandstone and shale.

Whitpain.—Red sandstone.

Lower Providence.—Red sandstone.

Norriton.—Red sandstone.

Worcester.—Red sandstone.

Clay and Kaolin Deposits.—The composition of kaolin is a hydrous silicate of alumina. It contains forty-five per cent. of silica, forty per cent. of alumina, and fifteen per cent. of water; when pure it is as infusible as sand. It is very plastic, and can be kneaded into almost any shape when mixed with water. It is seldom found pure; it generally contains feldspar, mica, oxide of iron, or calcite, and any one of these impurities will make the clay melt. The best kinds of clay contain scarcely any of these substances which tend to make the clay less refractory. The tests for a good refractory clay are: It must not effervesce when moistened with acid, as this shows the presence of carbonates which make it fusible; it must not contain more than two per cent. of iron; it must be as free as possible from feldspar, which contains potash and makes it fusible. As a rule, the less alkali you find the more refractory the clay, and six-tenths of one per cent. of potash is the maximum amount allowed in a good refractory fire-clay. The best way, however, to test a fire-clay is to make a brick of it, and put it in a shaft-furnace supplied with a blast and fed with anthracite coal. In a furnace like this steel will melt. After the brick has been in the furnace about one hour take it out and examine it; if it has melted or crumbled or fused much on the edges it is not the kind of clay suitable for making fire-bricks. After a successful test of this kind an analysis is not necessary.

The clay-beds of Montgomery County are found in the limestone belt, generally in the vicinity of the mica-slates and schists, and it is in these deposits of clay that we find the extensive deposits of brown hematite ore. The principal clay-beds are found in Upper Merion, Plymouth, White Marsh, and Springfield townships. The clay in all of these townships is found in the limestone. There seems to be a depression in the limestone, which may have been the former bed of a stream, and the clay is found resting on the limestone and filling up this depression or bed. Most of the clay, however, has been derived from the mica-slates and schists, and the beds are parallel to the limestone, and occupy the position of those rocks from which they have been derived. These are the old clays, while the clay which is found occupying the depressions of the limestone and is not parallel to it is said to be a more recent clay. The most important bed of kaolin now worked in Montgomery County is found at Lynch's Kaolin Pit, situated in Plymouth township, on the Ridge pike, about two and a half miles from the borough of Conshohocken. This pit was opened in 1877, and Mr. Lynch informs me that over seven thousand tons of kaolin and clay have been mined; the average yield at present is about fifteen hundred tons per year. This deposit is of local importance, as it supplies clay for the terra-cotta works at Spring Mill, owned by Mr. Morehead, and also the works owned by Mr. Scharff. At these works terra-cotta pipes of all sizes are made. Various clay ornaments and chimneys are manufactured here. There are several different kinds of clay at this pit: First a beautiful white kaolin, which is free from iron and is quite coherent; this variety is used for making pottery and also for lining blast-furnaces and puddling-furnaces, where it has to stand a very high temperature without melting. This kaolin contains exceedingly minute scales of mica, which are scarcely visible to the eye. The next clay is the red clay used in the manufacture of terra-cotta and also for lining and fixing puddling-furnaces. This clay contains a little oxide of iron. The next variety is a blue clay, and is known as the new clay, and makes most excellent fire-bricks. It is more coherent and plastic than any of the others. Formerly the clay used for making the large cylindrical pots in which glass is melted was imported from Germany, but recently this blue clay was tried, and served the purpose very well, standing the high temperature without crumbling or fusing. This clay is now used by J. M. Albertson & Sons at the Star Glass-Works, Norristown. The extent of this deposit is not known; the bed is about seventy feet in thickness and extends over the entire field. The clay is shipped to Philadelphia, Norristown, Pottstown, and Conshohocken. Near the clay is found a bed of fine white sand.

Limestone Valley of Montgomery County.—The great limestone belt of Montgomery County, which has furnished such immense quantities of marble and lime, commences in Abington township, about a mile and a half north of Abington; at this point it is quite a narrow belt, but it widens as it extends westward, entering the northern corner of Cheltenham township, and becoming a broad belt of limestone as it extends through White Marsh, Plymouth, and Upper Merion townships. In Montgomery County it extends as far south as Conshohocken and Spring Mill, and it extends to within a short distance of the towns of Barren Hill and Edge Hill. It extends along the Schuylkill River from Conshohocken to Norristown, and crosses the river, extending into Chester County, and forming the beautiful Chester Valley. But this limestone belt does not end here, it passes entirely through Chester County, and extends into Lancaster County as far as the source of the Big Beaver Creek. The total length of this immense limestone belt from near Abington, Montgomery Co., its eastern extremity, to the Big Beaver Creek, in Lancaster County, its western extremity, is fifty-eight miles. The widest portion of the belt is three miles, while the average width of limestone is two and a half miles. In Chester County, at Downingtown, the belt is not so wide, being only three-fourths of a mile in width. The greatest width of the limestone in Lancaster County is not much more than half a mile. The general structure of this first main belt of limestone is that of a long slender basin or synclinal trough, the southern side of which is much steeper than the northern. From the neighborhood of the Gulf Mills, a little west of the Schuylkill, to its western end this oblique symmetry prevails with scarcely any interruption.

The strata of the north side of the valley, or from the synclinal axis northward, dip at an average inclination of about 45° southward, or more strictly S. 20° E. But this inclination is not constant east of the Schuylkill River. There are two well-defined synclinal basins, flanked by the Potsdam sandstone. West of the river a synclinal basin extends to the northwestward between Bridgeport and Henderson Station, and is also flanked on both sides by the Potsdam sandstone. The south side of the limestone belt between Spring Mill and its eastern extremity is bounded by the Potsdam sandstone. But from Spring Mill west to the Chester County line the South Valley Hill quartzose mica-schists form the remainder of the southern boundary in Montgomery County. The limestone belt is bounded on the north by the Potsdam sandstone and by the new red sandstone. Folds of Potsdam sandstone extend in a diagonal direction across the main belt of limestone at Oreland, Cold Point, and Henderson. Here we find the Potsdam sandstone extending into the limestone. According to Professor Rogers, "The southern steeply upturned outcrop has been more metamorphosed by heat than the northern, and this alteration is greater when they are in a nearly vertical position or inverted. It is chiefly within these limits that the blue and yellow limestone has been altered by heat and changed into crystalline and granular marble of different colors. Nearly all the marble-quarries opened are included within this steeply upturned or overturned outcrop. It is likewise along this convulsed and metamorphosed side of the trough that nearly all of the largest, deepest, and richest deposits of brown hematite have been met with." The color of the limestone varies in different localities,—pale grayish-blue, white, pale straw-yellow, and bluish-white. The marble is of various colors,—white, black, and often mottled. The thickness of the limestone belt is not known. Professor Hall says, "The probability is that it is not far from two thousand feet thick, but it may be much less." I have noticed that from Potts' Landing to Conshohocken the prevailing color of the limestone is blue, and from Potts' to Norristown we have a variety of colors,—gray, white, yellow, and blue. Gray is the prevailing color. Between these two points there are two small veins of mica-schist which are very narrow. The limestone directly in contact with these I have found has been metamorphosed into a white marble.

The color of limestones is generally due to organic matter which they contain, although not always; the black marbles are colored by graphite or carbonaceous matter; the yellow or brown limestones generally contain iron as oxide or carbonate. Very often in the same quarry will be found several veins, each vein having a different color. The limestones of Montgomery County are highly magnesian; many veins contain enough carbonate of magnesia to form what is known as dolomite. Dolomite contains about 45 per cent. of carbonate of magnesia and 55 per cent. of carbonate of lime when pure, although the percentage of lime and magnesia may be less and still be dolomite. Dolomites are harder and tougher than limestone, and usually present a finer grain; a true dolomite will not effervesce with acetic or hydrochloric acid in the cold, while limestone, composed of carbonate of lime only, will effervesce at once with either of these acids. The hardness of limestone is about 2, while that of dolomite is about 3.5. The more magnesia carbonate enters into combination with carbonate of lime the more the nature changes; it will not effervesce so freely. From an examination of a large number of limestones from quarries in the county, I find that the more carbonate of magnesia enters into their composition the less readily will they effervesce with hydrochloric acid in the cold; and when the percentage of carbonate of magnesia is small they will effervesce quite freely with hydrochloric acid. This might be an approximate method of determining whether a limestone be highly magnesian. Most of the county limestones are highly magnesian, containing from 10 to 35 per cent. of carbonate of magnesia, although many veins contain very little, if any, magnesia, and are mostly carbonate

of lime. The limestones of Port Kennedy are highly magnesian, containing as high as 42 per cent. carbonate of magnesia. Another sample yielded 38.40 per cent. of carbonate of magnesia. The first sample might be called a dolomite. The limestone near Conshohocken does not contain so much carbonate of magnesia. A sample from O'Brien's quarry yielded 17 per cent. carbonate of magnesia. The limestones from Norristown to Potts' Landing along the river are highly silicious, at least some veins are more so than in the vicinity of Conshohocken. No rule, however, can be laid down about this, for very often in the same quarry one vein will contain 3 per cent. of silica and the next vein 9 per cent. of silica. The variation is so great that it is a source of much trouble and inconvenience when the limestone is used as a flux in the blast-furnace. When so used it is advantageous to secure limestone as free from silica as possible, because the object of the limestone is to combine with the silica and clay in the iron ore and form a slag, and if the limestone used contain a high percentage of silica it will necessitate the use of an extra amount of limestone. Marble is simply limestone which is changed in structure and rendered crystalline and granular; by this metamorphosis the organic matter of the limestone is burnt out and it becomes white, and changes from a morphous to a crystalline form.

If limestone be broken into small pieces and examined under the microscope the fragments will be found to be of irregular shape, and are not crystalline; but when marble is examined it will be found to consist of a mass of crystals or grains, very often like loaf-sugar. Marble and limestone are both carbonate of lime, but marble generally has less of foreign impurities, such as silica, iron, and alumina. Nearly all the marble-quarries hitherto opened in Montgomery County are included within or near the southern edge of the limestone belt. The largest marble-quarries in Montgomery County are at Marble Hall. Marble was first quarried at this place one hundred years ago, and immense quantities have been shipped all over the country. It has furnished Philadelphia with a considerable quantity for building and architectural purposes. The quarry is about four hundred feet long and nearly three hundred feet in depth. The beautiful white marble used to build the great monument at Washington was obtained from this quarry. It came from a vein about five feet in thickness near the bottom of the quarry. The present owner of these quarries is Mr. Daniel O. Hitner. This quarry is especially interesting, as it contains the only layer of statuary marble found in the county. It was found at a depth of one hundred and twenty feet, and is only six inches wide. It is of a yellowish-white color. Nearly all marble dealers import the fine white statuary marble used for headstones, etc., from Italy. This marble is very fine-grained and white, and can be readily cut and carved into ornamental figures. Our Montgomery County marble is too coarse-grained for this fine work. In the vicinity of Spring Mill there is a marble-quarry, next in position to the westward. This is owned by Mr. Channing Potts, and has been worked for many years, and has furnished an immense amount of marble. White, blue, and mottled marble have been mined from this quarry. The next quarry to the westward where marble is obtained is west of the Schuylkill, near Henderson Station, in Upper Merion township. This quarry is now worked by Daniel O. Hitner, and was opened about 1869. It is now in active operation, and is being extended. Both the gray and the blue varieties of marble are mined here.

About two hundred yards from this quarry, on the opposite side of the road, there is Henderson's quarry. This is the next marble-quarry in order to the westward. It was opened about the year 1808. There are three kinds of marble mined here,—the blue and the gray varieties and a very interesting bed of black marble. This black marble occupies the south side of the quarry, and is susceptible of a very fine polish. It is very coarse-grained and crystalline. On analysis I found the black color is due to graphite. When the marble is dissolved in muriatic acid these small specks of graphite can be readily seen. The amount of silica present in this marble is very small. It is quite pure, and when burned in a kiln turns white, the graphite being burned out. The black marble of the limestone belt seems to be confined to this quarry and vicinity, where graphite is found. At the beginning of the belt in Abington township the limestone is very slaty and highly silicious, and where the surface has decomposed it looks like a white sand. As you proceed westward this is no longer noticed. Between the Schuylkill River and the eastern end of the limestone belt a great many limestone-quarries have been opened and are in active operation, supplying an excellent quality of lime for building purposes. These quarries are located principally in Plymouth, White Marsh, and Springfield townships, and are owned by L. K. Graver & Co., George Corson & Brother, George Hagy & Brother, Daniel Williams, Joseph Smith, Thomas Phipps, C. A. Cox, Frank Ramsey, David Marple, Charles Marple, and D. M. Leedom.

About one mile north from Conshohocken there is O'Brien's limestone and marble quarry. It was opened about fifty years ago, and is within a short distance of the stone-quarry. This limestone does not contain as much magnesia as many others. Mr. Fulton says the stone seldom contains under seventy per cent. of carbonate of lime. The silica varies from three to nine per cent., and the phosphorus generally runs below .01. On analysis the stone yields:

Carbonate of lime	75.00	= Lime, 42.00.
Carbonate of magnesia	17.00	= Magnesia, 8.09.
Ferric oxide and alumina	3.00	
Phosphorus	.01	
Silicic acid	5.00	
Sulphur	Trace.	
	100.01	

This stone has been much used as a flux in the blast-furnaces of Conshohocken and vicinity.

At Norristown is Mogee's quarry, situated between a small belt of Potsdam sandstone and the new red sandstone. This is the end of the limestone belt east of the Schuylkill.

At Swedesburg are the most extensive quarries and limekilns in Montgomery County. They are owned by William Rambo. They have been operated for many years, and the stone is highly magnesian. Thomas Rambo and Nathan Rambo own valuable quarries near by. McInnes' limestone-quarry, near Bridgeport, is highly magnesian, and yields three varieties of stone. Derr's marble-quarries, near the Chester County line, furnished the marble of the Norristown court-house. They are extensively worked. The following analyses of Montgomery County limestones were kindly furnished by the Pottstown Iron Company and the Phœnix Iron Company:

Port Kennedy Limestone, Phœnix Iron Co.'s Quarries.	Port Kennedy.	Port Kennedy.	Potts' Landing Limestone.	Norristown Limestone, William Mogee's Quarries.	Norristown Limestone.
	(1)	(2)		(1)	(2)
Carbonate of lime	49.64	53.21	66.50	49.25	51.73
Carbonate of magnesia	42.00	38.40	30.00	41.72	42.84
Alumina	.38	4.30	0.18	0.92	0.23
Ferric oxide	1.02				
Silica	6.57	4.22	2.40	4.22	1.50

The county limestones contain so much magnesia that at Ambler Station chemical-works manufacture Epsom salts and all other magnesia compounds from our county limestone.

Trap Rock and Trap Dikes of Montgomery County.—Trap is an igneous rock that came to the surface in a melted state through a fissure or opening from a place where the rock was liquid. When the opening becomes filled with the rock it is called a dike; these dikes vary in width from a few inches to many feet, or they may form immense masses of rock, like the Palisades along the Hudson River. Sometimes the trap, when cooling from a molten state, has assumed a columnar structure instead of being in sharp, irregular masses. The Giant's Causeway, Ireland, and Fingal's Cave, island of Staffa, are examples of trap rock crystallizing in columns. Very often, when the fissure became full of liquid rock, it would overflow, and the rock would run out over the surface of the adjoining country; this accounts for the many bowlders of trap rock that are found some distance from the trap dike of Montgomery County. Trap dikes are of various lengths; sometimes they extend across the country for several miles in a straight line, and very often the dikes are curved. Trap is commonly known under the name of mundock; this term is applied to it at several localities throughout the county. In appearance it is a dark-colored rock, quite heavy, and exceedingly tough and difficult to break, and when broken splits into pieces of an irregular shape, very often rounded and curved. It may be broken by a hammer or by another piece of trap; ordinary rock will not break it. It is composed of two minerals, feldspar and augite. The feldspar is the variety known as Labradorite, which is the lime and soda feldspar. Augite is a mineral resembling hornblende, and in composition is a silicate of lime, magnesia, iron, and alumina; it is of a black color. A great many lavas from volcanoes, and many other igneous rocks, although not of the same structure as trap, are similar in composition. Trap is a rock that weathers very slowly; the elements seem to have but little action on it, yet many of the trap bowlders of the county are coated with a brown covering about one-sixteenth of an inch in thickness, which it has taken many years' exposure to form. The brown color of this coating is probably due to oxide of iron. When this coating is broken off and a fresh fracture surface exposed, it is found to be granular and rather brilliant in appearance.

Montgomery County has a trap dike running through the limestone belt for several miles. This extensive trap dike commences in Springfield township at Flourtown, in the limestone belt, and extends westward in a straight line through White Marsh township; it follows the southern end of the limestone belt through to Conshohocken, where it crosses the river, and can be seen in its bed. It outcrops again in West Conshohocken below the stone-quarries, and extends through Upper Merion township, where it can be traced without interruption to the Chester County line, being a short distance above the Gulf Creek. From the Chester County line to the Schuylkill at West Conshohocken there is no difficulty whatever in finding excellent exposures of trap, especially along the river at West Conshohocken, where there is an abutment of trap and numerous weathered bowlders along the railroad. Between Conshohocken and Marble Hall the dike can be traced easily. It passes directly through Conshohocken, and crosses five of the county roads before it reaches Marble Hall; between these two points there are many loose bowlders of this rock. From Marble Hall to the Wissahickon Creek the dike cannot be seen, as it is covered with a deposit of clay; but there is a fine exposure on the Wissahickon Creek, where it cuts through the dike, and the creek is turned from its course at one point by contact with the dike.

From Flourtown to Marble Hall the trap runs through limestone and clay; from Marble Hall to Conshohocken it is found between the southern portion of the limestone belt and the mica-slates; from Conshohocken through Mechanicsville to the Chester County line it extends through the mica-slates of the South Valley Hill. The dike crosses the Bethlehem

turnpike near the meeting-house. It also crosses the Perkiomen turnpike and the Norristown or Ridge turnpike. This dike does not end in Chester County, but extends on into Delaware County, ending near a road leading from the Lancaster turnpike to the King of Prussia village. This is the largest trap dike in the county. Where it crosses the Perkiomen turnpike, between Marble Hall and Barren Hill, this dike is thirty feet in width. Numerous bowlders and exposures of trap are found between Camp Hill and Jarrettown, and these probably mark the continuation of the dike. According to the most recent survey, "there are exposures of trap in several localities northeast of Flourtown, but it has not been traced continuously." During the summer of 1883 I found almost a continuous line of trap bowlders and exposures between Jarrettown and Camp Hill, which is about one and a quarter miles from Flourtown. The school-house at Jarrettown, Upper Dublin township, is situated on what is known as Mundock Ridge. Trap rocks are scattered around in great abundance on this ridge. They are of various sizes, from quite small blocks up to large bowlders which are three and four feet in thickness. On the road through the ridge which leads to Camp Hill, especially in the woods near the school-house, there are many bowlders of immense size. In many places between Jarrettown and Camp Hill the fields are enclosed by walls which are made of trap bowlders of irregular size. Some of these blocks are weathered, but most of them have fresh black surfaces exposed, and are not browned by the weather.

Between these two points trap bowlders are found along the road. Sometimes for a short distance no blocks are found; for instance, at the north base of Camp Hill, and for a short distance beyond, we find no bowlders; but on the south side of the hill, where this road joins the road leading to Edge Hill, I found several large trap rocks. These exposures do not end at Jarrettown, but are found farther on along the road leading to Horshamville. I have since been informed that trap exposures are found at Horshamville, which is about two and a half miles northeast of Jarrettown. All of these exposures between Flourtown and Horshamville indicate that the dike, after leaving the limestone, enters the new red sandstone, and probably extends in a northeasterly direction as far as Horshamville, and it may be that the dike does not end here. Future investigation will prove whether the course indicated after the dike leaves Flourtown is the true one, but I believe that it is. The length of the trap dike from Flourtown to Mechanicsville is about eight miles, and if it be true that the dike continues as far as Horshamville, the entire length would be about fifteen miles. There are several smaller dikes in the county, but none of these compare in size to the dike of the limestone belt. In Marlborough township near Sumneytown there is a small trap dike.

In Pottsgrove township a short distance from Pottstown is the natural curiosity known as the "Ringing Rocks." These rocks are widely known throughout the county, and are visited frequently by curiosity-seekers. Some of the rocks are small, while many are the size of a hogshead or larger. These bowlders are scattered around the surface for a considerable area; some are weathered, and many have fresh surfaces exposed. When these rocks are struck with a hammer or a piece of metal they give forth a musical sound. Different tones are produced by striking different rocks; the sound seems to vary with the size of the rock. Hence the name Ringing Rocks. These rocks are sonorous, and when they are struck with a piece of metal the rock is set in vibration, and these vibrations are communicated to the air, and sound waves are formed. These rocks are trap rocks of the same kind as those which form the large dike. The popular idea is that this locality is the only one where these Ringing Rocks will produce sound. But any of the trap bowlders, no matter where found, when they rest on a good foundation (for example, another piece of trap), will produce musical tones. Those near Jarrettown give good tones when struck with a hammer.

There are two or three small trap dikes near Pottstown, which extend through the new red sandstone, and the bowlders belonging to one of these dikes comprise the Ringing Rocks. There are several varieties of trap rock; those of the county are known under the name of *dolerite*. This rock is defined as a granular mixture of a bluish-black or gray color, having a density of about 3, and containing Labradorite and augite, and sometimes a small amount of magnetic iron ore. This rock is studied sometimes under the microscope. In order to do this the rock is ground on an emery-wheel until a thin slice is obtained, and when this thin section of rock is examined under the microscope the minerals composing the rock can be seen and identified. The augite occurs often in crystals of a bright black color, and the magnetic iron occurs in the form of irregular grains or crystals, arranged sometimes in regular rows or disposed in files. The Labradorite is also found in crystals.

A sample of trap rock found near the "Bird-in-Hand" tavern, on the road from Gulf Mills to Bryn Mawr, which is near the end of the dike, was analyzed by F. A. Genth, Jr., of the University of Pennsylvania, who found

	Per cent.
Loss by ignition	2.15
Silicic acid	51.56
Titanic acid	1.63
Phosphoric acid	0.13
Alumina	17.38
Ferric oxide	6.57
Ferrous oxide	3.85
Magnesia	3.42
Lime	10.19
Lithia	Trace.
Soda	2.19
Potash	1.46
	100.53

This analysis gives a good idea of the general composition of trap.

Serpentine and Soapstone Deposits.—Serpentine is a mineral which does not crystallize, but occurs massive in large rocks or beds. The rock is usually some shade of green, and is quite soft, being readily cut by a knife. It makes a very ornamental building stone, and many public buildings and handsome private residences are built of this rock. Serpentine is a magnesian rock; in composition it is a combination of silicate and hydrate of magnesia, containing from forty to forty-four per cent. of silica, thirty-three to forty-three per cent. of magnesia, ten to fifteen per cent. of water, one to ten per cent. of ferrous and ferric oxides, and from one to six per cent. of alumina, and sometimes a little chromium or nickel oxide. This rock is susceptible of a high polish, and presents a most beautiful appearance when finely polished. One peculiarity of serpentine is it yields up nothing nourishing or sustaining to plant life or vegetation, and nothing except moss and lichens seem to flourish on its surface. Near West Chester are the Serpentine Barrens, so called on account of their unproductiveness; these barrens are in the main composed of serpentine. In our own county in Lower Merion and Springfield townships, where the serpentine beds are found, we notice loose blocks of serpentine of enormous dimensions, and these are covered only by lichens and cryptogamous plants, which are low forms of vegetation. Nothing else seems to flourish on these rocks.

In New Caledonia and among the Alps the natives apply the name Dead Mountains to hills of serpentine, because they can raise but little on them, and they are almost devoid of vegetation. Precious serpentine is of a rich oil-green color, and is much used for inlaid work. Verd antique is a clouded serpentine, used for ornamental purposes and tables.

Soapstone.—Soapstone is also a magnesian rock, which contains about sixty-two per cent. of silica, thirty-two to thirty-three per cent. of magnesia, and about five per cent. of water. It has a very soapy or greasy feel, hence the name soapstone. It is of various colors; white, green, and gray of various shades are the most common. It is very soft, and can be readily cut or carved. Soapstone is also known under the name of steatite. There is a mineral of a green color which separates into scales like mica and which occurs in soapstone; this mineral is called talc. It is of the same composition as soapstone, and is exceedingly soft; its hardness is 1, being the first member of the scale of hardness. Soapstone occurs associated with serpentine; very often it is found in the same belt or bed. Many serpentine beds in this State contain soapstone, and most always we find talc associated with serpentine. The deposits of serpentine in Montgomery County have yielded an abundance of soapstone and many specimens of talc.

There are two extensive belts of serpentine in Montgomery County. The longest belt commences on the northern brow of Chestnut Hill, between the two turnpikes, and extends westward across the Wissahickon Creek. It passes through Springfield township; there is an exposure just north of Manatawna. This belt crosses the Schuylkill River between Lafayette and Princeton Stations. It extends through Lower Merion township to Bryn Mawr, which is at the county line. This deposit is a straight line of outcrop of steatite or serpentine from Chestnut Hill to Bryn Mawr. Along the eastern and central parts of its course the southern side of the belt consists chiefly of a talcose steatite, the northern side containing much serpentine in lumps dispersed through the steatite, but towards the western side this separation seems to disappear. The serpentine belt is plainly seen from Chestnut Hill to Wissahickon Creek, where enormous blocks cover the surface of the bed. Near the Schuylkill the large blocks of serpentine and soapstone are again seen, and they choke the bed of the ravine next north of the soapstone-quarry. On the west side of the Schuylkill this serpentine and steatite rock is still visible in large blocks a little above the soapstone of that bank of the river. Near Merion Square the exposure is prominent, the surface being strewn with large masses. These rocks may be distinguished from others by the enormous size of the loose blocks, and by the coating of lichens and mosses which flourish on them. The rock is visible in the Pennsylvania Railroad cut south of Bryn Mawr. It is not certain whether this belt from Chestnut Hill to Bryn Mawr is continuous; if this be proved, then the entire length of this serpentine belt would be six miles. It is found entirely within the mica-schist belt of rocks. The next serpentine belt is found near the Schuylkill River, about one-third of a mile north of Lafayette; it extends east to the brook which flows into the Schuylkill at Lafayette. This belt begins in White Marsh township, and extends westward across the Schuylkill, through Lower Merion township, to the Gulf road about one-third of a mile north of Bryn Mawr. This deposit occurs along the northern edge of the mica-schists, and runs almost parallel to the first belt described; they are only about a mile apart. It is not known whether this belt is continuous, but if it be continuous the length of it would be about four miles. Another outcrop of serpentine is found south of Gulf Mills, within half a mile from Morgan's Corner. This deposit is found between the slates of the South Valley Hill and the syenite. This exposure has only a length of a few hundred feet, but it is at least three hundred feet wide. It is thought to belong to the belt of serpentines which extend through Delaware County and part of Chester County.

The serpentine belt of Bryn Mawr, after leaving Lower Merion township, extends through Delaware County in a curve towards the city of Chester, on the Delaware River. About a mile east of Roxborough,

near the mouth of Cresheim Creek, there is a small bed of serpentine, which seems to be confined to this locality only, as it has not been observed anywhere else in the neighborhood. There is a quarry near the Schuylkill River, and an abandoned quarry near Merion Square. The soapstone-quarry at Lafayette is owned by Mr. Prince. A great variety of minerals is found here. The soapstone is very soft, and is readily quarried in blocks, which are used for fire-stones in furnaces, and for jambs for fireplaces; it will stand a high temperature. There is a mineral found in soapstone called pyrophyllite, which when heated will curl like a worm, and sometimes crack the stone. Before marble came into use in the county for door-steps soapstone was used, but was too soft.

Mesozoic, or New Red Sandstone.—The familiar red sandstone rocks cover the northern and central portions of the county. They extend from Trenton to Norristown and Valley Forge, and the sandstone and red shale can be traced along the Schuylkill River from Norristown to Pottstown. All that portion of the county north of the limestone belt and north of the Potsdam sandstone and syenite is covered with new red sandstone and shale. The mesozoic formation is composed of reddish-brown shale, sandstone, and in some localities of conglomerate. The shales and sandstones are generally of red color, which is due to the red oxide of iron which they contain. There are quite a variety of sandstones in the county belonging to this formation. In some localities we find sandstone mixed with much clay. Elsewhere is found rock composed mostly of grains of sand, scarcely any clay or oxide of iron with it. At Norristown, Bridgeport, and other localities is found white sandstone, containing feldspar and mica, with not enough oxide of iron to color it red; it makes an excellent building stone. The red sandstone is more abundant than those which contain feldspar.

At Morgan's Mills and Fort Washington conglomerate is found. A ride over the Stony Creek Railroad from Norristown to Lansdale will show an unusually shaly district, mentioned under soils. The rocks of the red sandstone formation are supposed to have been deposited in an inland sea which once covered this region, in the same way that gravel, sand, and mud are now forming rocks. This was the age of reptiles, and their footprints are preserved to this day. Immense frog-like creatures and bird-like reptiles, whose remains were found in this rock at the Phœnixville tunnel (see Fossils, etc.), are supposed to have flourished during this age. Trap dikes traverse this formation, and occasionally small veins of coal and lignite are found. Red soils result from the rocks of this formation. The copper deposits at Shannonville and Upper Salford are found in the new red sandstone.

Potsdam Sandstone.—Professor Rogers called this rock the primal sandstone; it is often called the Edge Hill rock. It received the name Potsdam from its great development at Potsdam, N. Y. The principal exposures of this rock in the county are found flanking the limestone valley on the north, between Valley Forge and the eastern extremity of the limestone basin east of Fitzwatertown. It encircles the eastern end of the limestone belt, and extends westward as a narrow belt south of the limestone to Spring Mill. At Henderson's Station, Bridgeport, Hickorytown, Cold Point, and Oreland folds of this sandstone are found penetrating the limestone. The historic hills of Valley Forge are Potsdam sandstone. The formation is well developed at Edge Hill, Rubicam Station, and Willow Grove; near the latter place there is a picturesque spot known as "The Rocks." They are cliffs of hard conglomerate with pebbles of blue quartz. This is supposed to represent the beach of an ancient sea, and the pebbles are among the first ever made. This Cambrian sea contained no fishes, but only the lowest forms of animal life. Any organic remains or fossils which may have belonged to this formation are either obliterated or so flattened that they cannot be recognized. One fossil found in abundance near Willow Grove is the *Scolithus linearis* (see Fossils).

The Potsdam sandstone does not much resemble the new red sandstone; it is more slaty, and readily broken up into layers, and contains scales of mica, which sometimes make it flexible. It is generally made up of a fine-grained quartz, and contains fine scales of mica, which give it a slaty structure. It is generally of a white or gray color, although sometimes red. Occasional beds of conglomerate are met with. Very often this sandstone contains ripple-marks due to water; from this fact it is supposed that this sandstone was formed at the edge of an ancient sea.

Bryn Mawr Gravel.—Upon the tops of some of the high hills north of Philadelphia, near Chestnut Hill and Bryn Mawr, there are curious patches of an ancient gravel, which has been studied by Professor H. C. Lewis, who names it the "Bryn Mawr Gravel." It is found at elevations of from three hundred and twenty-five to four hundred and fifty feet above the Schuylkill. It is supposed that these deposits of gravel are the remains of an ancient ocean beach and the remnants of a once continuous formation, and that erosion has swept away everything except these few isolated patches. The gravel consists of rounded or sharp pebbles of quartzite or grains of sand cemented by iron. Sometimes the gravel is covered with a brownish-black iron glaze. The pebbles are very hard. At Bryn Mawr the gravel is seen in the railroad cut below the station. It is about four hundred and thirty feet high and nine miles distant from the river. The gravel is ten feet deep, and rests upon the gneiss-rock, which is decomposed. Near Chestnut Hill, on the City Line road, at its highest elevation, four hundred and twenty-five feet above the river, there is another deposit of gravel and conglomerate,

with numerous sharp fragments of quartzite. A similar gravel is found on some of the high hills of New Jersey and Delaware, and it continues through the Southern States in the same relative position. Professor Lewis assigns it to the tertiary age. It is the oldest surface formation in Pennsylvania.

South Valley Hill Mica-Schists and Slates.—These rocks form a ridge which flanks the Chester Valley limestone on the south, hence the name. In Montgomery County these slates are found in the southern part of Upper Merion township. They cross the Schuylkill at Conshohocken, and extend into White Marsh township. Near the Gulf Mills the hill divides into two spurs. This is the rock of the Conshohocken stone-quarries, which is always in demand for bridge-building and heavy masonry. This rock is a quartzose mica-schist, and contains seven per cent. or more of oxide of iron. It is slaty in appearance, and generally of a grayish tint and silky lustre. The deposits of clay in the county are found in the vicinity of the slates, and it is supposed that some of the clay-beds are derived from the decomposition of the mica in the slates. This seems probable, as beds of fine white sand sometimes accompany the clay; this sand is the quartz of the schists and slates. The deposits of iron ore in the county are found near the mica-slates in the clay. It is thought that some of the brown hematite ores are derived from the slates, as they contain over seven per cent. of oxide of iron, and when they decompose and form clay the oxide of iron is deposited. The rocks of this formation rest on the limestone, and are of more recent age, according to Professor Hall, who assigns them to Hudson River age.

Syenite and Granitic Rocks (Laurentian).—The hard crystalline rocks of this group in Montgomery County extend from Moreland township, at the Bucks County line, westward across the Schuylkill River to the Delaware County line. In Moreland and Upper Dublin townships the new red sandstone forms the northern boundary. Between Chestnut Hill and the Delaware County line the mica-schists form the southern boundary, and from the Schuylkill to the Delaware County line the limestone and mica-schists of the South Valley Hill form the northern boundary. East of the Schuylkill the Potsdam forms the northern boundary to the vicinity of Willow Grove. These syenite rocks are exceedingly tough and hard, and but little acted on by the weather. Hills of softer rock were in the course of time worn down to the surface, but the syenite ridges remain as monuments of the past. The hills known as Spring Mill Heights are syenite. The cuts exposed by the Pennsylvania Railroad in passing through the Schuylkill Valley offer an excellent opportunity for studying the syenite belt from Spring Mill to the serpentine rock. It was the hardest rock along the line to cut through. The Schuylkill River between West Conshohocken and Spring Mill is turned from its course by the resistance offered by the hard syenite rocks. It is the oldest rock in Montgomery County, and contains no fossils.

Syenite is composed of quartz, feldspar, and hornblende. It is composed of the same minerals as granite, only it contains hornblende instead of mica. It makes an excellent building stone. The quartz in this belt of syenite is characteristic, as it is of bluish tint. It is sometimes difficult to determine whether the other rocks of this belt are granites or granitic gneisses. The feldspar is both pinkish and white, and certain bands of this rock contain so much feldspar as to have a structure like porphyry.

Philadelphia, Manayunk, and Chestnut Hill Mica-Schists and Gneisses.—The rocks exposed along the Schuylkill River from its mouth to a short distance above Lafayette Station on the Norristown Branch of the Reading Railroad have been divided into three groups by Professor Hall: First, the Philadelphia group; second, the Manayunk group; and third, the Chestnut Hill group. The Philadelphia group underlies the other two, and the Chestnut Hill group is the highest. These rocks extend eastward as far as Trenton, and westward into Delaware County. These Schuylkill rocks are not visible in New Jersey, as they sink beneath the surface; but they come to the surface again on Staten Island and in New York. According to Professor Lesley, these three groups of rock are between ten thousand and twenty thousand feet in thickness. They are known as the azoic rocks, and are the oldest rocks of which we have any knowledge; most of the other rocks have been formed from them, as they are the foundation rocks of the old continents. They were formed when the lowest forms of animal life were introduced on our globe, and were the beds of the old oceans. Any trace of animal life that may have existed in these rocks has become obliterated by the heat and pressure to which they were subjected. Many of the minerals of the county are found in these formations. These rocks are mica-schists and gneisses. Gneiss, like granite, is composed of quartz, feldspar, and mica; but the gneiss is arranged in parallel layers, while granite is not. Mica-schist is a crystalline assemblage of mica and quartz, and sometimes feldspar, arranged in layers. The Philadelphia group extends from the Delaware River on the south to the vicinity of Falls of Schuylkill. The rocks of this group are different variety of gneisses and mica-schists. The Manayunk group extends from the vicinity of the Falls of Schuylkill to a point half-way between Manayunk and Lafayette Station; it is exposed along the Schuylkill. The rocks of this belt are schists and gneisses, and are very much weathered, the feldspar especially is often white and chalky in appearance from decomposition; this is noticeable at Wissahickon Station. The Chestnut Hill group extends from the vicinity of Chestnut Hill to the county line at Bryn Mawr.

Along the Schuylkill the rocks are exposed from a point between Manayunk and Lafayette to the syenite formation. The schists and gneisses of this group contain an abundance of garnets. It is in this group that serpentine and soapstone occur. The division of these Schuylkill rocks into groups is somewhat geographical and is not definite. It is often difficult to determine whether the rock is a gneiss or schist.

Early Accounts of Lime.[1]—Among the extensive manufactures of Montgomery County can be mentioned lime, the history of which we are not aware of having been attempted by any other writer. The quantity now used for agricultural, building, and manufacturing purposes has become immense. The annual production here in 1875 was estimated at fully two millions of bushels, and has probably reached now to nearly one-third more. The census of 1840 gave the value of lime manufacture in this county at $236,162, and for Plymouth township, $45,218; White Marsh, $51,458; Upper Dublin, $20,275; Upper Merion, $74,772; and in Abington township, $11,800. In 1858 the writer personally visited seventy-five limekilns in the township of Plymouth, said to contain the average capacity of fifteen hundred bushels each. This would alone make by one burning considerably over one hundred thousand bushels, and the number of kilns there has since been increased.

The earliest mention we have been enabled to find of limestone, and of lime being made therefrom to be used for building purposes, is in a letter written by Robert Turner, of Philadelphia, dated 3d of 6th month, 1685, addressed to William Penn in England, from which we learn that "Samuel Carpenter is our limeburner on his wharf. Brave limestone found here, as the workmen say, being proved." The next mention found is in another letter to Penn, written by Nicholas More, dated "Green Spring, the 13th of September, 1686," wherein he states that "Madam Farmer has found out as good limestone on the Schuylkill as any in the world, and is building with it; she offers to sell ten thousand bushels at sixpence the bushel upon her plantation, where there are several considerable hills, and near to your Manor of Springfield." The aforesaid was evidently the wife of Jasper Farmer, who had arrived here in November, 1685, and had taken up in the present White Marsh township a tract of five thousand acres of land, but died soon thereafter. His son, Edward Farmer, subsequently became the owner of about three-fourths of this purchase.

For building purposes the Swedes and other early settlers first used lime prepared from oyster shells, of which we find mention made by several writers. Thomas Budd, in his account of Pennsylvania, printed in 1685, says, "We make lime of oyster shells, which by the sea and bay-side are so plentiful that we may load ships with them." He further informs us that there is no limestone "as we yet know of," from which we are led to infer that Samuel Carpenter and Madam Farmer, as has been mentioned, must have been among the earliest to convert limestone into lime. Even prior to the summer of 1685 considerable building had been done in Philadelphia and its vicinity, which required no small amount of the article as prepared from oyster shells.

William Penn, in a letter to the Marquis of Halifax, dated 9th of 12th month, 1683, mentions that "about one hundred and fifty very tolerable houses for wooden ones" had been erected in Philadelphia. In his "Further Account of Pennsylvania," written in December, 1685, he states that the number had been increased to three hundred and fifty-seven houses, "divers of them large, well built, with good cellars, three stories, and some with balconies." He also mentions in the same of "divers brickeries going on, and some brick houses going up." Robert Turner, in a letter from Philadelphia, 3d of 6th month, 1685, states that "we are now laying the foundation of a plain brick meeting-house, sixty by forty feet," and that "Pastorius, the German Friend, with his people, are preparing to make brick next year." These statements show the necessity of lime, for which purpose no inconsiderable quantities must have been required, and that the discovery of limestone so near the city created at once a demand from its superior quality, ranking, as has since been proven, among the best found in the country.

John Goodson wrote from Philadelphia, 24th of 6th month, 1690, "that six carters have teams daily employed to carry and fetch timber, bricks, stone, and lime for building, which goeth on to admiration. We have rocks of limestone, where many hundreds, yea thousands of bushels of lime are made in one year for this town." John Holme, one of the judges of the Philadelphia County Court, in his poem on "The Flourishing State of Pennsylvania," written in 1696, mentions therein that a few years previously lime had been burned from oyster shells, but since a "great store" of limestone had been discovered in the ground, from which "now is made good stone lime," which was not only superior but cheaper than the former article. He had arrived here from England in 1686, and died in 1701.

At a meeting of the Provincial Council, held May 19, 1698, a road was ordered to be laid out from White Marsh, for the purpose of hauling lime from the kilns there to the city, and to meet the Plymouth road near Cresheim, or the upper part of Germantown. In 1703, Nicholas Saul and others, at "Sandy Run," in the "Manor of Springfield," petition that they had formerly received the grant of a road from the limekilns to Philadelphia on the Germantown road, which the court now ordered should be speedily opened. This is evidently the road proposed by the Council aforesaid, and the present highway leading from the village of White Marsh through Chestnut Hill. In 1713 the road was opened from the afore-

[1] By Wm. J. Buck.

said kilns to Skippack, over which also considerable lime was hauled. The Plymouth highway was laid out as "a cart road" in the spring of 1687. This is the road leading from Plymouth to Philadelphia, and now known as the Germantown and Perkiomen turnpike, which was laid on its bed and finished in 1804. It is likely that this was the first road opened for the transportation of lime to the city. What is now known as the Limekiln road was laid out from Germantown to Upper Dublin in 1693, and probably also first opened for the purpose of obtaining lime from the vicinity of the present Fitzwatertown. The road from the latter place to Abington meeting-house was confirmed in 1724, and opened the following year. From the petition it is ascertained that Thomas Fitzwater carried on there the business of lime-burning in 1705.

Gabriel Thomas, who arrived here in 1683, in his account of Pennsylvania, published at London in 1698, mentions that here "there is also very good limestone in great abundance plenty and cheap, of great use in buildings, also in manuring lands." The Manor of Mount Joy, containing seven thousand eight hundred acres, was granted by Penn to his daughter Letitia the 24th of 8th month, 1701. This tract was partly situated in Upper Merion, and we have the authority of Oldmixon's "British Empire in America," published in 1708, that it abounded in limestone, which had been made use of for some time. Edward Farmer, whose settlement in White Marsh was known in 1708 as "Farmer's Town," supplied lime at various times from there for the buildings at Springettsbury, erected by Thomas and Richard Penn, between the years 1732 to the time of his death, in 1745. Francis Rawle, who had settled in Plymouth about 1685, in his "Ways and Means," printed by S. Keimer, of Philadelphia, in 1725, and written the previous year, states on page 54 that of "limestone we have great plenty, of which stone lime is made, which gives the opportunity to the inhabitants to build good stone and brick houses in town and country."

The lime used in building the State-House, from 1729 to 1735, was hauled from the kilns of Ryner Tyson, in Abington township, fourteen miles north of the city. Those kilns and quarries have ever since been in the family, and the business of lime-burning is still carried on by the descendants. The county commissioners in March, 1804, invite proposals for "hauling by the bushel a quantity of lime from Plymouth to Pottstown sufficient to complete the bridge" over the Manatawny, a distance of about twenty-three miles. In 1810, if not earlier, the lime-burners of the county formed themselves into an association, of which Alexander Crawford was president, and John Fitzwater secretary, meeting for several years, in January, at the house of Philip Sellers, White Marsh. In February, 1824, they met at the house of Andrew Hart, Plymouth. The members at this time were George Tippen, Samuel Davis, John Shepherd, Daniel Fisher, Benjamin Marple, Eleazer Michener, Enoch Marple, John Hellings, George Egbert, George Lare, Henry Johnson, Abraham Marple, William Sands, Joseph Harmer, and Daniel Davis. It appears they soon after dissolved, their proceedings being deemed unlawful, but we presume no more so than any other combination of a similar character. Among their objects was to fix the price of lime and the wood they either purchased or received in exchange.

On so a great a business as the production of lime it is to be regretted that there are so few statistics. It would be interesting to possess a list of the several manufacturers, the number of kilns operated, and the amount respectively made. The quantity sent off by water must be considerable, especially to the States of New Jersey, Delaware, and Maryland, as also by railroad to adjoining counties, Philadelphia, and other places, for building, manufacturing, and agricultural purposes. The townships of Montgomery that possess limestone are Abington, Upper Dublin, Springfield, White Marsh, Plymouth, and Upper Merion. The limestone surface here may probably comprise about fifteen square miles. Plymouth, no doubt, is now the greatest producer; next Upper Merion, followed by White Marsh and Upper Dublin. Norristown, Swedesburg, and Port Kennedy are extensive shipping-points of this material. The lime of Montgomery County for all building purposes possesses a high reputation, and is regarded among the very best produced.

CHAPTER III.

THE ABORIGINES.

THREE hundred and ninety-one years have elapsed since the commercial nations of the earth first learned of the existence of the North American Indians. From whence they came remains an archæological problem. Their numbers[1] were the subject of con-

[1] Robert Proud, historian, estimated the number of fighting men of eighteen given tribes at 27,900, and total number, 139,500.

Besides, in an historical account, printed in Philadelphia, of the expedition against the Ohio Indians in 1764, under command of Col. Bouquet, there is a list of the Indian nations of Canada and Louisiana, said to be from good authority, and that the account may be depended on, so far as a matter of this kind can be brought near the truth, in which it is asserted that there are 56,580 fighting men of such Indians as the French were connected with in Canada and Louisiana. Assuming this number to be one-fifth of the population, they would have had at that date 282,000.

According to the latest data in the possession of the Interior Department at Washington the number of Indians in the United States is 262,000. It is claimed that with regard to all Indian tribes receiving supplies from the government reasonably accurate statistics have been obtained, as in making issues of goods to the Indians the individual receipt of each head of a family is required. The accounts division of

jecture until after the Revolutionary war, when they became objects of governmental solicitude and care. As a race, they have displayed rare physical powers of endurance, they have shown indomitable courage and remarkable sagacity. The exceptional among them have been gifted with keen perceptive faculties, creating and preserving tribal relations among themselves for centuries, recognizing the obligations of truth, virtue, and honor, the omnipotent power of a "Great Spirit,"[1] and a great "future hunting-ground."

the Indian Office therefore possesses a register of the names of all heads of families to whom goods, supplies, or annuities are issued by the government. In most of the States there are remaining small communities of Indians, like the Six Nations in New York, the Eastern Cherokees in North Carolina, the Miamis in Indiana, etc. Having tribal property they maintain a tribal organization. The Indian Office exercises a sort of guardianship over them in the protection of their lands, management of their funds, limiting the contracts they may make and the fees they may pay to attorneys, deciding questions of membership in the tribe, etc.; but they are self-supporting, and receive no goods or supplies from the government. The same may be said of the "five civilized tribes" of the Indian Territory, and of the Indians of the Pacific coast, although some of the latter receive about five per cent. of their subsistence from the Department. They are not dependent upon the government for the supply of their daily wants, and consequently the Indian Department is not able to obtain from them such minute and detailed reports as are required from the semi-savage tribes. In some cases the government is therefore in possession of better statistics from the "wild" tribes than from such as are partially civilized, or at least self-supporting.

Leaving the five civilized tribes of the Indian Territory out of the question, these statistics show that the Indians are not now, and for several years past have not been, decreasing in numbers. The births reported in all the tribes last year aggregated 2998; the number of deaths was 2478. An examination of the reports from all the agencies in detail shows many instances of decrease, but the general result is as stated. It is not claimed that these figures are either complete or exact, but they are beyond reasonable doubt sufficient to establish the fact that the Indian race, as a whole, in spite of disadvantageous circumstances, is not dying out. The mortuary customs of most of the tribes render it improbable that many deaths should escape the knowledge of the agent. As regards the death of a relative or friend the Indian is not a stoic; mourning for the deceased, whether slain in battle or dying from natural causes, is usually loud and long continued, and accompanied with ceremonies likely to make every person within the sound of beating tom-toms and wailing voices aware of the loss the tribe has sustained. Over births no such demonstrations are made, so that the error in the figures given is probably that of reporting too small an increase in the tribal numbers.

It is easy to find reports from particular tribes showing a decided decrease during the past year. The Six Nations, New York, lost 235 by death, while there were only 187 births. There are 5116 Indians on the several reservations in New York,—the Senecas, Oneidas, Cayugas, Onondagas, Tonawandas, and Tuscaroras. These Indians are second-rate farmers, as are the Pottawatomies, Kickapoos, and Munsees of Kansas, who also lost in numbers last year, the deaths among them exceeding the births by 30 per cent.; and the same is true of Indians similarly situated in Michigan,—the Chippewas, Ottawas, and Pottawatomies of the Mackinac agency. In each of these remnants of tribes there was about the same per cent. of loss. These Indians nearly all wear civilized dress, and they are surrounded by whites.

In the Indian Territory, however, nearly all the tribes are increasing. The agent of the Cheyennes and Arapahoes reports 324 births, 110 deaths among 6769 Indians; the Kiowa, Comanche, and Wishita agency reports 149 births, 96 deaths. Reports from the twenty-one other tribes in the Indian Territory indicate a small per cent. of increase in all except two. The ever unfortunate Poncas and the Senecas suffered a further loss in numbers last year.

Outside of the Territory, without going into detail, it may be said generally that the Indians of the Northern plains, the great Sioux tribes and the Crows, are about stationary. There is perhaps a small increase, but reports are not full enough to show more than that there is no decided change. Citizens of the Southwest will particularly regret to know that the Utes and the Mescalero Apaches are annually increasing in numbers. The fishermen along the borders of Puget Sound, the Puyallup, Quillehute, Cœur d'Alene, O'Kanagans, etc., are slowly increasing, while the S'kokomish and Quinaielt Indians of the same region report a decided loss last year.

The generalization indicated by these reports is not a pleasant one. It will be noticed that the uncivilized Indians, or at least those living away from the direct influences of the white race, are increasing, while those living in the midst of prosperous white settlements are gradually dying out. The five civilized tribes of the Indian Territory, and especially the Cherokees, who are themselves prosperous, hold the theory that Indians cannot thrive when immediately surrounded by communities of white men; that, being unable to compete with their neighbors, the Indians become hopelessly discouraged. The figures given above appear to confirm this doctrine. Fuller and more accurate statistics may, however, modify or reverse the conclusions based upon the official reports we have quoted, which afford the best data now obtainable.

[1] The following letter of Conrad Weiser, written to a friend, on the subject of the Indians' belief in a Supreme Being, is of more than usual interest:

"Esteemed Friend,—I write this, in compliance with thy request, to give thee an account of what I have observed among the Indians in relation to their belief and confidence in a Divine Being, according to the observations I have made from 1714, in the time of my youth, to this day (about the year 1746). If, by the word religion, people mean an assent to certain creeds, or the observance of a set of religious duties, as appointed prayers, singing, preaching, baptism, &c., or even heathenish worship, then, it may be said, the Five Nations and their neighbors have no religion. But if, by religion, we mean an attraction to the soul to God, whence proceeds a confidence in, and hunger after, the knowledge of him, then his people must be allowed to have some religion among them, notwithstanding their sometimes savage deportment. For we find among them some tracts of a confidence in God alone, and even, sometimes, though but seldom, a vocal calling upon him. I shall give one or two instances of this that fell under my own observation. In the year 1737, I was sent, the first time, to Onondaga, at the desire of the Governor of Virginia. I departed in the latter end of February, very unexpectedly, for a journey of five hundred English miles, through a wilderness where there was neither road nor path, and at such a time of the year when creatures (animals) could not be met with for food. There were with me a Dutchman and three Indians. After we had gone one hundred and fifty miles on our journey we came to a narrow valley, about half a mile broad and thirty long, both sides of which were encompassed with high mountains, on which the snow laid about three feet deep, in it ran a stream of water also about three feet deep, which was so crooked that it kept a continued winding course from one side of the valley to the other. In order to avoid wading so often through the water, we endeavored to pass along the slope of the mountain, the snow being three feet deep, and so hard frozen on the top that we could walk upon it; but we were obliged to make holes in the snow with our hatchets that our feet might not slip down the mountain, and thus we crept on. It happened that the old Indian's foot slipt, and the root of a tree, by which he held, breaking, he slid down the mountain as from the roof of a house; but, happily, he was stopped in his fall by the string which fastened his pack hitching on the stump of a small tree. The other two Indians could not go to his aid, but our Dutch follow-traveller did, yet not without visible danger of his own life. I, also, could not put a foot forward till I was helped. After this we took the first opportunity to descend into the valley, which was not till we had labored hard for half an hour with hands and feet. Having observed a tree lying directly off from where the Indian fell, when we were got into the valley again, we went back about one hundred paces, where we saw that if the Indian had slipt four or five paces further he would have fallen over a rock, one hundred feet perpendicular, upon craggy pieces of rock below. The Indian was astonished and turned quite pale; then, with outstretched arms and great earnestness he spoke these words: 'I thank the great Lord and governor of this world, in that he has had mercy upon me, and has been willing that I should live longer.' Which words I at that time put down in my journal. This happened on the 25th of March, 1737. In the 9th of April following, while we were yet on our journey, I found myself extremely weak through the fatigue of so long a journey, with the cold and hunger which I had suffered. There having fallen a fresh snow, about twenty inches deep, and we being yet three days' journey

They have been, and still are, a subject of interesting study, and as the last of their tribes melt away before or are absorbed in the superior civilization that has dispossessed them of a continent, interest in their origin, antiquity, habits, and customs seems unabated. Parkman, Campanius, Acrelius, Heckewelder, Penn, Gordon, Proud, and many others have written upon these red men of the forest and their occupancy of the country we now dwell upon. It is certainly true they have nowhere left a deep or lasting impression upon the face of the country occupied by them. To them the earth seems to have had no higher utilities than a vast hunting-ground. The future archæologist may yet find evidence of their origin and earlier conditions of life than those ascertained by writers of our age; to preserve all knowledge thus far acquired of them and, if possible, incite and facilitate further research concerning the remarkable race should induce writers of every century to carry forward their history. The time is not far distant when the remnant of this singular people will accept the inevitable and yield their wild and savage natures to the constant overtures of Christian civilization, when the descendants of chiefs and warriors will open mind and heart and take rank with educators of their generation. Their own race may yet furnish their archæologists and true historians.

We have reached a period in our history when Indian training-schools are no longer experimental. The school at Carlisle, Pa., in successful operation with two hundred youthful inmates of both sexes, is in pleasing contrast with the former policy of the government, which maintained a military post at the same place for the training of "regulars" to slaughter the race on the plains of the West. It may well be that from the number of these people now in course of preparation for intellectual pursuits and a higher life there will come some one or more who will fulfill

from Onondaga, in a frightful wilderness, my spirit failed, my body trembled and shook; I thought I should fall down and die. I stept aside and sat down under a tree, expecting there to die. My companions soon missed me. The Indians came back and found me sitting there. They remained awhile silent; at last the old Indian said: 'My dear companion, thou hast hitherto encouraged us, wilt thou now quite give up? Remember that evil days are better than good days, for when we suffer much, we do not sin; sin will be driven out of us by suffering; but good days will cause men to sin, and God cannot extend his mercy to them, but, contrawise, when it goeth evil with us, God hath compassion upon us.' These words made me ashamed; I rose up and traveled as well as I could. The next day I went another journey to Onondaga in company with Joseph Spanhenberg and two others. It happened that an Indian came to us in the evening who had neither shoes, stockings, shirt, gun, knife, nor hatchet; in a word, he had nothing but an old torn blanket and some rags. Upon inquiring whither he was going, he answered, to Onondaga. I knew him, and asked him how he could undertake a journey of three hundred miles so naked and unprovided, having no provisions nor any arms to kill creatures for his subsistence? He answered, he had been among enemies, and had been obliged to save himself by flight, and so had lost all. This was true in part, for he had disposed of some of his things among the Irish for strong liquors. Upon further talk, he told me very cheerfully, that 'God fed everything which had life, even the rattlesnake itself, though it was a bad creature, and that God would also provide in such a manner that he should get alive to Onondaga. He knew for certain that he should go thither; that it was visible God was with the Indians in the wilderness, because they always cast their care upon him; but that, contrary to this, the Europeans always carried bread with them.' He was an Onondaga Indian; his name was Onontagketa. The next day we traveled in company, and the day following I provided him with a hatchet, knife, flint, and tinder, also shoes and stockings, and sent him before me to give notice to the Council at Onondaga that I was coming, which he truly performed, being got thither three days before us. Two years ago I was sent by the Governor to Shamokin on account of the unhappy death of John Armstrong, the Indian trader (1744). After I had performed my errand, there was a feast prepared, to which the Governor's messengers were invited. There were about one hundred persons present, to whom, after we had in great silence devoured a fat bear, the eldest of the chiefs made a speech, in which he said, 'That by a great misfortune three of their brethren, the white men, had been killed by an Indian; that nevertheless the sun was not yet set (meaning there was no war); it had only been somewhat darkened by a small cloud, which was now done away. He that had done evil was like to be punished, and the land to remain in peace; therefore he exhorted his people to thankfulness to God, and thereupon he began to sing with an awful solemnity, but without expressing any words. The others accompanied him with their voices. After they had done the same Indian, with great earnestness or fervor, spoke these words: 'Thanks, thanks, be to thee, thou great Lord of the world, in that thou hast again caused the sun to shine, and hath dispersed the dark cloud: the Indians are thine.' One more instance may be mentioned on this subject, which has come under my own observation and personal knowledge. In the summer of the year 1760 a number of religious Indians paid a visit to the Quakers in Philadelphia on a religious account. They were mostly of the Minusing tribe, and came from a town called Mahackloosing or Wyalusing, on or near the East Branch of the Susquehanna River, in Pennsylvania, about two hundred miles northwestward from the city. Their chief man, whom the rest of the company styled their minister, was named Papunehung or Papounan, and their interpreter, Job Chilloway, an Indian. On their arrival they waited on Governor Hamilton, to pay him their respects, and to deliver three prisoners whom they had redeemed, having themselves absolutely refused to join with the other Indians in the savage war which raged about that time, though their visit was principally on a different account. They had a public conference with the Governor in the State-House on the occasion, in the presence of many citizens, wherein Papounan expressed the design of their visit was principally to the Quakers, on a religious account; that they desired to do justice, to love God, and to live in peace, requesting at the same time that none of his company should be permitted to have any spirituous liquors, etc. He refused the presents offered by the Governor, and gave him the reasons, further saying, 'I think on God, who made us; I want to be instructed in His worship and service. I am a great lover of peace, and have never been concerned in war affairs. I have a sincere remembrance of the old friendship between the Indians and your forefathers, and shall ever observe it.' After mentioning some other things, and expressing himself further on the view or design of their visit on a religious account, he said, 'Though what he had mentioned respecting religious affairs might appear trivial to some who thought different from him, yet he was fixed in his mind respecting them; that their young men agreed with him, and wanted to love God, and to desist from their former bad course of life,' further declaring, 'I am glad to have an opportunity of mentioning these several affairs in the presence of such a large auditory of young and old people. The great God observes all that passes in our hearts, and hears all that we say one to another,' etc. The notes, etc., on the occasion were taken from the interpreter by Secretary Peters. He then finished with a solemn act of public thanksgiving and prayer to God, with great devotion and energy, in the Indian language (not being able to speak nor understand English). The unusualness, force, and sound of the Indian language on such an occasion, with the manifest great sincerity, fervor, and concern of the speaker, seemed to strike the whole auditory in an uncommon manner, as well as the Indians themselves, who all the while behaved with a gravity and deportment becoming the occasion, and appeared to unite heartily with him in his devotion."

Christian nations have always been zealous in missionary work, and very early in the history of this country pious and devoted men, often more enthusiastic than learned in their calling, came over from European countries under special instructions to convert the heathen Indians. The Swedes were notable for their efforts to "Christianize the savages."

the hope of Humboldt, who says, "I do not participate in the rejecting spirit which has but too often thrown popular traditions into obscurity, but I am, on the contrary, firmly persuaded that by greater diligence and perseverance many of the historical problems which relate to the maritime expeditions of the Middle Ages, to the striking identity in religious traditions, manner of dividing time, and works of art in America and Eastern Asia, to the migrations of the Mexican nations, to the ancient centres of dawning civilization in Aztlan, Quivira, and Upper Louisiana, as well as the elevated plateaux of Cundinamarca and Peru, will one day be cleared up by discoveries of facts with which we have hitherto been entirely unacquainted." Professor W. D. Whitney is not so prophetic as Humboldt, but in evident sympathy with him, and perhaps more practical: "What we have to do at present is simply to learn all we can of the Indian languages themselves, to settle their internal relations, elicit their laws of growth, reconstruct their older forms, and ascend toward their original condition as far as the material within our reach and the state in which it is presented will allow; if our studies shall at length put us in a position to deal with the question of their Asiatic derivation, we will rejoice at it. I do not myself expect that valuable light will ever be shed upon the subject of linguistic evidence; others may be more sanguine, but all must at any rate agree that, as things are, the subject is in no position to be taken up and discussed with profit." Nevertheless, Professor Whitney insists that greater diligence should be devoted to the study of our antiquities. "Our national duty and honor," he contends, "are peculiarly concerned in this matter of the study of aboriginal American languages as the most fertile and important branch of American archæology. Europeans accuse us, with too much reason, of indifference and inefficiency with regard to preserving memorials of the races whom we have dispossessed and are dispossessing, and to promoting a thorough comprehension of their history. Indian scholars and associations which devote themselves to gathering together and making public linguistic and other archæological materials for construction of the proper ethnology of the continent are far rarer than they should be among us."

A recent author[1] has brought to notice in condensed form a number of references to the possible origin of the Indian races on this continent, which fully illustrates the speculative theories indulged in by commentators upon the subject. The Indian tribes who

[1] Bancroft, in his first edition, permits himself enough dalliance with the hypothesis of a Calmuck or Mongolian immigration as to attempt to show that it was not impossible, perhaps not improbable. Grotius, De Laet, etc., speculated with less information perhaps than our historian, and with more prejudices, but not more widely from the purpose. Some writers have assumed that the Phœnicians and Carthaginians, because they made adventurous voyages and passed outside the Straits of Hercules, must have come to America. Plato's myth of the Atlantides has been made to do service in buoying up a sunken continent out of the oozy depths of the ocean and the mermaiden grottoes of fantastic legend. Mexico and Peru, as has been infallibly shown time and again, must have got their monuments from Egypt or from India,—Carnac, Luxor, Elephanta are reproduced at Palenque and Uxmal, at Cholula and Cuzco. Aristotle is quoted to show that the ancients must have had a knowledge of an intercourse with America. Slight similarities of costume, face, and habits have been seized upon as eagerly as Penn seized upon the fact that the Indians counted time by moons (as if Penn himself did not do the same thing!) to establish relationship for our barbarians with the children of Israel, with the fugitive Canaanites, etc. The sons of Prince Madoc of course have not been neglected. White Indians in North Carolina spoke the purest sort of a Cymric dialect, and some of the Shawanese are reported to have been seen carrying around Welsh Bibles in the same belt along with their tomakawks and scalping-knives. Menassah Ben Israel concludes, upon the same sort of data as those which convinced Penn, that the lost tribes emerged between California and the Mississippi, but Spizelius and those who followed him in the last century were content to ascribe the origin of our Indians to a country less distant than the Levant. China, Tartary, Siberia, and Kamtschatka, with the Aleutian archipelago, afforded a natural route for immigration, though no attempt is made to explain how the hordes of savages were able to make their way through the frozen wastes of Alaska and British America. The fact that Leif, son of the Northman, Eric the Red, did discover America in the year 1000 A.D. has make work for the pseudo-ethnologists as well as the poets in the scratchings on the Dighton rocks in Massachusetts, and the old mill at Newport, R. I., and has even led to the factitious discovery of supposed inscriptions upon the face of the masses of Seneca sandstone at the falls of the Potomac. The Norsemen themselves encouraged the belief that on the Atlantic coast, between Virginia and Florida, a white nation existed, who clothed themselves in long, snowy robes, carried banners on lofty poles, and chanted songs and hymns. These were supposed to be the Irish immigrants, who replied in pure Gaelic when Raleigh's seamen accosted them, and spared Owen Chapelain's life in 1669 because he spoke to them in Welsh. Alexander von Humboldt has condescended to listen to some of these fables, and to repeat them in his Cosmos. The Chinese or Japanese settlement of our continent, by vessels coming over the Pacific Ocean, has found many advocates. Spanish legends are adduced to confirm this view. M. de Guignes, in a memoir read before the French Academy of Inscriptions, contends that the Chinese penetrated to America A.D. 458, and adduces the description and chart of Fou Sang in proof. In our own day that ripe Philadelphia scholar, Charles G. Leland, has republished the story of the so-called island of Fou-Sang and its inhabitants. De Guignes holds that the Chinese were familiar with the Straits of Magellan, and that the Coreans had a settlement on Terra del Fuego. Another Chinese immigration is assigned to A.D. 1270, the time of the Tartar invasion of the "Central Flowery Kingdom." But there are other speculations still on this subject. Thomas Morton, in his "New Canaan" (A.D. 1637), argues for the Latin origin of the Indians, because he heard them use Latin words, and make allusions to the god Pan. Williamson thinks that the race unquestionably springs from a Hindoo or a Cingalese source. Thorowgood, Adair, and Boudinot agree with Penn and Rabbi ben Menasseh. Roger Williams also said, "Some taste of affinity with the Hebrew I have found." Cotton Mather thought that "probably the Devil, seducing the first inhabitants of America into it, therein aimed at the having of them and their posterity out of the sound of the silver trumpets of the gospel, then to be heard throughout the Roman empire. If the Devil had any expectation that by the peopling of America he should utterly deprive any Europeans of the two benefits, literature and religion, which dawned upon the miserable world (one just before, the other just after the first famed navigation hither), 'tis to be hoped he will be disappointed of that expectation." As for the source of the Indians, Mather fancied them Scythians, because they answered Julius Cæsar's description of "*difficilius invenire quam interficere.*" But the fact of idle and comical opinions on this subject does not destroy the interest in these speculations, nor the utility of continuing our investigations, on a rational basis, into American archæology.

[The Algonkins, the Lenni Lenapes in Pennsylvania, were also variously called *Wapanacki* (European corruptions: *Openaki*, *Openagi*, *Abenaquis*, *Apenakis*). The Delaware regions appear to have been their principal seat, though affiliated and derivative nations of their stock were found from Hudson's Bay to Florida, and from Lake Superior to East Tennessee. Forty tribes acknowledged the Lenapes as grandfather or parent stock. Their traditions, which are not always authentic, relate

dwelt among the primitive forests of Pennsylvania, as well as those of Delaware, New Jersey, and a part of Maryland, called themselves the Lenni Lenape, or the original people. This general name comprehended numerous distinct tribes, all speaking dialects of a common language (the Algonkin), and uniting around the same great council-fire. Their grand council-house, to use their own expressive figure, extended from the eastern bank of the Hudson on the northeast to the Potomac on the southwest. Many of the tribes were directly descended from the common stock; others, having sought their sympathy and protection, had been allotted a section of their territory. The surrounding tribes not of this confederacy, nor acknowledging allegiance to it, agreed in awarding to them the honor of being the *grandfathers;* that is, the oldest residents in this region. There was an obscure tradition among the Lenni Lenape that in ages past their ancestors had emigrated eastward from the Mississippi, conquering or expelling on their route that great and apparently more civilized nation whose monuments, in the shape of mounds, are so profusely scattered over the great Western valley, and of which several also remain in Pennsylvania along the western slope of the Alleghany Mountains. The Lenni Lenape nation was divided into three principal divisions,—the Unamis, or Turtle tribes; the Unalachtgos, or Turkeys; and the Monseys, or Wolf tribes. The two former occupied the country along the coast between the sea and the Kittatinny or Blue Mountain, their settlement extending as far east as the Hudson and as far west as the Potomac. These were generally known among the whites as the Delaware Indians. The Monseys, or Wolf tribes, the most active and warlike of the whole, occupied the mountainous country between the Kittatinny Mountain and the sources of the Susquehanna and Delaware Rivers, kindling their council-fire at the Minisink flats on the Delaware above the Water Gap. A part of the tribe also dwelt on the Susquehanna, and they had also a village and a peach-orchard in the Forks of the Delaware, where Nazareth is now situated. These three principal divisions were divided into various subordinate clans, who assumed names suited to their character or situation.

The Shawanos, or Shawanees, a restless and ferocious tribe, having been threatened with extermination by a more powerful tribe at the South, sought protection among the friendly nations of the North, whose language was observed to bear a remarkable affinity with their own. A majority of them settled along the Ohio, from the Wabash to near Pittsburgh. A portion was received under the protection of the Lenni Lenapes, and permitted to settle near the Forks of the Delaware and on the flats below Philadelphia. But they soon became troublesome neighbors, and were removed by the Delawares (or possibly by the

that the tribe once upon a time dwelt in the far distant wilds of the West, whence they moved eastward towards sunrise by slow stages, often passing a year in a single camp, but eventually reaching the bank of the *Namesi Sipu*, the River of Fish (Mississippi), where they found the Mengwes or Iroquois, migrating like themselves, but who had descended from the northwest. The Lenape scouts reported the country east of the river to be held by a people called the *Allegewi* (whence the name Allegheny River and Mountains), who were numerous, tall, stout, some of them giants, all dwelling in intrenched or fortified towns. The Lenape were denied leave to settle among the Allegewi, but obtained permission to pass through their country. When they were half over the river, however, the Allegewi attacked and drove them back with great loss. The Lenape now formed an alliance with the Mengwe; the two nations united forces, crossed the river, attacked the Allegewi, and after a long and desperate war defeated them and expelled them from their country, they fleeing southward. The conquered country was apportioned between the conquerors, the Mengwes choosing the northern part, along the lakes, the Lenapes choosing the more southern section, binding on both sides of the Ohio. Moving eastward still, they came finally to the Delaware River and the ocean, and thence spread beyond the Hudson on the north and beyond the Potomac on the south. This legend, however, is full of inconsistencies and incompatibilities, and hardly answers to what was known of the condition and location of the great Algonkin race at the time of the first settlement of the whites among them. As to their origin as members of the human family, they have divers legends. They claim to have come out of a cave in the earth, like the woodchuck and the chipmuck; to have sprung from a snail that was transformed into a human being and taught to hunt by a kind Manitou, after which it was received into the lodge of the beaver and married the beaver's favorite daughter. In another myth a woman is discovered hovering in mid-air above the watery waste of chaos. She has fallen or been expelled from heaven, and there is no earth to offer her a resting-place. The tortoise, however, rose from the depths and put his broad, shield-like back at her service, and she descended upon it and made it her abode, for its dome-like oval resembled the first emergence of dry land from the waters of the deluge. The tortoise slept upon the deep, and round the margin of his shell the barnacles gathered, the scum of the sea collected, and the floating fragments of the shredded sea-weed accumulated until the dry land grew apace, and by and by there was all that broad expanse of island which now constitutes North America. The woman, weary of watching, worn out with sighs for her lonesomeness, dropped off into a tranquil slumber, and in that sleep she dreamed of a spirit who came to her from her lost home above the skies, and of that dream the fruits were sons and daughters, from whom have descended the human race. Another legend personifies the Great Spirit under the form of a gigantic bird that descended upon the face of the waters, and brooded there until the earth arose. Then the Spirit, exercising its creative power, made the plants and animals, and lastly man, who was formed out of the integuments of the dog, and endowed with a magic arrow that was to be preserved with great care, for it was at once a blessing and a safeguard. But the man carelessly lost the arrow, whereupon the Spirit soared away upon its bird-like wings and was no longer seen, and man had henceforth to hunt and struggle for his livelihood. Manabozho, relates the general Algonkin tradition, created the different tribes of red men out of the carcasses of different animals, the beaver, the eagle, the wolf, the serpent, the tortoise, etc. Manabozho, Messou, Michaboo, or Nanabush is a demi-god who works the metamorphoses of nature. He is the king of all the beasts; his father was the west wind, his mother the moon's great-grandfather, and sometimes he appears in the form of a wolf or a bird, but his usual shape is that of the Gigantic Hare. Often Manabozho masquerades in the figure of a man of great endowments and majestic stature, when he is a magician after the order of Prospero; but when he takes the form of some impish elf, then he is more tricksy than Ariel, and more full of hobgoblin devices than Puck. "His powers of transformation are without limit; his curiosity and malice are insatiable;" he has inspired a thousand legends; he is the central figure in the fairy realm of the Indian, which, indeed, is not very fully nor genially peopled. Manabozho is the restorer of the world, submerged by a deluge which the serpent-manitous have caused. Manabozho climbs a tree, saves himself, and sends a loon to dive for mud from which he can make a new world. The loon fails to reach the bottom; the muskrat, which next attempts the feat, returns lifeless to the surface, but with a little sand in the bottom of its paw, from which the Great Hare is able to recreate the world. In other legends the otter and beaver dive in vain, but the muskrat succeeds, losing his life in the attempt.]—*Scharf's History of Philadelphia.*

Six Nations) to the Susquehanna Valley, where they had a village at the Shawnee flats, below Wilkesbarre, on the west side of the river. During the Revolution and the war of 1812 their name became conspicuous in the history of the Northern frontier. The Lenni Lenape tribes consisted, at the first settlement of Pennsylvania, of the Assunpink, or Stony Creek Indians; the Rankokas (Lamikas or Chichequaas); Andastakas, at Christiana Creek, near Wilmington; Neshaminies, in Bucks County; Shackamaxons, about Kensington; Mantas, or Frogs, near Burlington; the Tuteloes and Nanticokes, in Maryland and Virginia (the latter afterwards removed up the Susquehanna); the Monseys, or Minisinks, near the Forks of the Delaware; the Mandes and the Narriticongs, near the Raritan; the Capitanasses, the Gacheos, the Monseys, and the Pomptons, in New Jersey. A few scattered clans or warlike hordes of the Mingoes were living here and there among the Lenapes. Another great Indian confederacy claims attention, whose acts have an important bearing upon the history of Pennsylvania. This confederacy was originally known in the annals of New York as the Five Nations, and subsequently, after they had been joined by the Tuscaroras, as the Six Nations. As confederates they called themselves Aquanuschioni, or United People. By the Lenapes they were called Mengue, or Mingoes, and by the French the Iroquois. The original Five Nations were the Onondagas, the Cayugas, the Oneidas, the Senecas, and the Mohawks. In 1712 the Tuscaroras, being expelled from the interior of North Carolina and Virginia, were adopted as a sixth tribe. The language of all the tribes of the confederacy, except the Tuscaroras, was radically the same, and different from that of the Lenni Lenape. Their dominion stretched from the borders of Vermont to Lake Erie, and from Lake Ontario to the head-waters of the Allegheny, Susquehanna, and Delaware Rivers. This territory they styled their *long house*. The grand council-fire was held in the Onondaga Valley. The Senecas guarded the western door of the house, the Mohawks the eastern, and the Cayugas the southern, or that which opened upon the Susquehanna. The Mohawk nation was the first in rank, and to it appertained the office of principal war chief; to the Onondagas, who guarded the grand council-fire, appertained in like manner the office of principal civil chief, or chief sachem. The Senecas, in numbers and military energy, were the most powerful.

The peculiar location of the Iroquois gave them an immense advantage. On the great channels of water conveyance, to which their territories are contiguous, they were enabled in all directions to carry war and devastation to the neighboring or to the more distant nations. Nature had endowed them with a height, strength, and symmetry of person which distinguished them at a glance among the individuals of other tribes. They were as brave as they were strong, but ferocious and cruel when excited in savage warfare; crafty, treacherous, and over-reaching when these qualities best suited their purpose. The proceedings of their grand council were marked with great decorum and solemnity. In eloquence, in dignity, and profound policy their speakers might well bear comparison with the statesmen of civilized assemblies. By an early alliance with the Dutch on the Hudson they secured the use of fire-arms, and were thus enabled not only to repel the encroachments of the French, but also to exterminate or reduce to a state of vassalage many Indian nations. From these they exacted an annual tribute or acknowledgment of fealty, permitting them, however, on that condition to occupy their former hunting-grounds. "The humiliation of tributary nations was, however, tempered with a paternal regard for their interests in all negotiations with the whites, and care was taken that no trespasses should be committed on their rights, and that they should be justly dealt with." To this condition of vassalage the Lenni Lenape or Delaware nation had been reduced by the Iroquois, as the latter asserted, by conquest. The Lenapes, however, smarting under the humiliation, invented for the whites a cunning tale in explanation, which they succeeded in imposing upon the worthy and venerable Mr. Heckewelder, the Moravian missionary. Their story was that by treaty and by voluntary consent they had agreed to act as mediators and peace-makers among the other great nations, and to this end they had consented to lay aside entirely the implements of war, and to hold and to keep bright the chain of peace. This, among individual tribes, was the usual province of women. The Delawares therefore alleged that they were *figuratively* termed women on this account; but the Iroquois evidently called them women in quite another sense. "They always alleged that the Delawares were conquered by their arms, and were compelled to this humiliating concession as the only means of averting impending destruction." In the course of time, however, the Delawares were enabled to throw off the galling yoke, and at Tioga, in the year 1756, Teedyuscung extorted from the Iroquois chiefs an acknowledgment of their independence. This peculiar relation between the Indian nation that occupied, and that which claimed a paramount jurisdiction over, the soil of Pennsylvania tended greatly to embarrass and complicate the negotiations of the Proprietary government for the purchase of lands, and its influence was seen and felt both in the civil and military history of Pennsylvania until after the close of the Revolution.

George Alsop, in his tract called "A Character of the Province of Maryland" (London, 1666), devotes a chapter to "A Relation of the Customs, Manners, Absurdities, and Religion of the Susquehannock Indians in and near Maryland." These were the Mengwes of Campanius, and the Susquesahannoughs

of Capt. Smith. Alsop says they are regarded as "the most Noble and Heroick Nation of Indians that dwell upon the confines of America; also are so allowed and lookt upon by the rest of the Indians, by a submission and tributary acknowledgment, being a people cast into the mould of a most large and warlike deportment, the men being for the most part seven foot high in altitude and in magnitude and bulk suitable to so high a pitch; their voyce large and hollow, as ascending out of a Cave, their gate and behavior straight, steady, and majestick, treading on the Earth with as much pride, contempt, and disdain to so sordid a Centre as can be imagined from a creature derived from the same mould and Earth." They go naked summer and winter, says Alsop, "only where shame leads them by a natural instinct to be reservedly modest, there they become cover'd. The formality of Jezabel's artificial Glory is much courted and followed by these Indians, only in matter of colours (I conceive) they differ." They paint their faces in alternate streaks of different colors, and Alsop thinks, with other early writers, that their skins are naturally white but changed to red and cinnamon-brown by the use of pigments. Their hair is "black, long, and harsh," and they do not permit it to grow anywhere except upon the head. The Susquehannas tattooed their arms and breasts with their different totems, "the picture of the Devil, Bears, Tigers, and Panthers. They are great warriors, always at war, and keep their neighbors in subjection." Their governernment is complex and hard to make out; "all that ever I could observe in them as to this matter is, that he that is most cruelly Valorous is accounted the most Noble," which is a very good approximation of the fact that the war-chief derives his rank or influence from his deeds. Our author adds that when they determine to go upon some Design that will and doth require a consideration, some six of them get into a Corner and sit in Juncto, and if thought fit their business is made popular and immediately put in action; if not, they make a full stop to it, and are silently reserv'd. On the war-path they paint and adorn their persons, first well greased; their arms, the hatchet and fusil, or bow and arrows. Their war parties are small; they march out from their fort singing and whooping; if they take prisoners they treat them well, but dress them and anoint them so that they may be ready for the stake and torture when their captors return home. Alsop gives a full account of the process of torture, and declares that prisoners are hacked to pieces and eaten by the warriors. The religion of the Susquehannas Alsop regarded as an absurd and degrading superstition, they being devil-worshipers; but he admits that, "with a kind of wilde imaginary conjecture, they suppose from their groundless conceits that the World had a Maker." They sacrifice a child to the devil every four years, and their medicine-men have great influence among them. Their dead are buried sitting, face due west, and all their weapons, etc., around them. The houses of the Susquehannas "are low and long, built with the bark of trees arch-wise, standing thick and confusedly together." The hunters go on long winter hunts; the women are the menials and drudges, and yet they are commended for their beauty of form, and their husbands are said to be very constant to them. "Their marriages," says Alsop, in conclusion, "are short and authentique; for after 'tis resolv'd upon by both parties, the Woman sends her intended Husband a kettle of boil'd Venison, or Bear, and he returns in lieu thereof Beaver or Otter Skins, and so their Nuptial Rites are concluded without other Ceremony."

The Rev. John Campanius, Swedish chaplain of Governor Printz, and who resided on Tinicum Island, near the mouth of the Schuylkill, from 1642 to 1648, gives us in his "Nya Swerige" an excellent account of the Indians, which contains information we have been unable to find in any other work. What adds to the interest of his description is, that he wrote it from his own actual observations, and that, too, at a period dating back nearly to the first landing of the Europeans in this part of the country. His arrival here was forty years previous to the first landing of Penn, or two years before the founder of the colony was born. On account of the rarity of Mr. Campanius' work and its appropriateness, we give place to the following extract:

"Their way of living was very simple. With arrows, pointed with sharp stones, they killed the deer and other creatures. They made axes from stones, which they fastened to a stick, to kill the trees where they intended to plant. They cultivated the ground with a sort of hoe made from the shoulder-blade of a deer or a tortoise-shell, sharpened with stones and fastened to a stick. They made pots of clay, mixed with powdered mussel-shells burned in fire, to prepare their food in. By friction they made fire from two pieces of hard wood. The trees they burnt down and cut into pieces for firewood. On journeys they carried fire a great ways in spunk, or sponges found growing on the trees. They burned down great trees, and shaped them into canoes by fire and the help of sharp stones. Men and women were dressed in skins; the women made themselves under-garments of wild hemp, of which also they made twine to knit the feathers of turkeys, eagles, etc., into blankets. The earth, the woods, and the rivers were the provision stores of the Indians; for they eat all kinds of wild animals and productions of the earth, fowls, birds, fishes, and fruits, which they find within their reach. They shoot deer, fowls, and birds with the bow and arrow; they take the fishes in the same manner; when the waters are high the fish run up the creeks and return at ebb-tide, so that the Indians can easily shoot them at low water and drag them ashore."

"They eat, generally, but twice a day, morning and afternoon; the earth serves them for tables and chairs. They sometimes broil their meat and their

fish, other times dry them in the sun, or in the smoke, and thus eat them. They make bread out of the maize or Indian corn, which they prepare in a manner peculiar to themselves: they crush the grain between two great stones, or on a large piece of wood; they moisten it with water, and make it into small cakes, which they wrap up in corn-leaves, and thus bake them in the ashes. In this manner they make their bread. The Swedes made use of it when they first came. They can fast, when necessity compels them, for many days. When traveling, or lying in wait for their enemies, they take with them a kind of bread made of Indian corn and tobacco juice, to allay their hunger and quench their thirst in case they have nothing else at hand. The drink, before the Christians came into this country, was nothing but water, but now they are very fond of strong liquors. Both men and women smoke tobacco, which grows in their country in great abundance. They have, besides corn, beans, and pumpkins, a sort of *original dogs* with short pointed ears.

"The American Indians had no towns or fixed places of habitation. They mostly wandered about from one place to another, and generally went to those places where they could find the most likely means of support. In spring and summer they preferred the banks of rivers, where they found plenty of fish; but in winter they went up into the country, where they found abundance of venison. When they travel, they carry their game with them wherever they go, and fix it on poles, under which they dwell. When they want fire they strike it out of a piece of dry wood, of which they find plenty; and in that manner they are never at a loss for fire to warm themselves, or to cook their meat. Their principal articles of furniture are a kettle, in which they boil their meat, and some dishes or plates of bark and cedar-wood, out of which they eat; for drinking they use commonly the shell of the calabash.

"When a Christian goes to visit them in their dwellings, they immediately spread on the ground pieces of cloth and fine mats or skins; then they produce the best they have, as bread, deer, elk, or bear's meat, fresh fish and bear's fat, to serve in lieu of butter, which they generally broil upon the coals. These attentions must not be despised, but must be received with thankfulness, otherwise their friendship will turn to hatred. When an Indian visits his friend, a Christian, he must always uncover his table at the lower end, for the Indian will have his liberty; and he will immediately jump upon the table, and sit on it with his legs crossed, for they are not accustomed to sit upon chairs; he then asks for whatever he would like to eat of. When the Swèdes first arrived the Indians were in the habit of eating the flesh of their enemies. Once on an occasion they invited a Swede to go with them to their habitation in the woods, where they treated him with the best the house afforded. Their entertainment was sumptuous; there was broiled, boiled, and even hashed meat, all of which the Swede partook with them, but it seems it did not well agree with him. The Indians, however, did not let him know what he had been eating; but it was told him some time after by some other Indians, who let him know that he had fed on the flesh of an Indian of a neighboring tribe with whom they were at war."

The earliest purchase by Penn of any part of what now constitutes Montgomery County was made the 25th of June, 1683, of Wingebone, for all his right to lands lying on the west side of the Schuylkill, beginning at the lower falls of the same, and so on up and backwards of said stream as far as his right goes. The next purchase was made the 14th of July of the same year, from Secane and Idquoquehan and others, for all the land lying between the Manayunk or Schuylkill River and Macopanackhan or Chester River, and up as far as the Conshohocken Hill, which is opposite the present borough of that name. On the same day another purchase was made of Neneshickan, Malebore, Neshanocke, and Oscreneon for the lands lying between the Schuylkill and Pennepack streams, and extending as far northwest as Conshohocken, but now better known as Edge Hill. On the 3d of June, 1684, all the right of Maughhongsink to the land along the Perkiomen Creek was duly sold and conveyed. On the 7th of the same month and year, Mettamicont relinquished all his right to lands on both sides of the Pennepack. July 30, 1685, Shakhoppa, Secane, Malebore, and Tangoras conveyed all their right to lands situated between Chester and Pennepack Creeks, and extending up into the country, in a northwest direction from the sources of those streams, two full days' journey. This almost takes in the whole of the county, excepting only that portion lying east of the Pennepack Creek. July 5, 1697, another purchase was made from Tamany, Weheeland, Wehequeekhon, Yaqueekhon, and Quenamockquid for all their right to lands lying between the Pennepack and Neshaminy Creeks, and extending in a northwest direction from the Delaware as far as a horse could travel in two days. Thus was finally extinguished by purchase all the right and title of the Indians to any portion of the soil now embraced within the limits of Montgomery County.

An Indian council was held by previous appointment at the house of Edward Farmer, where is now the village of White Marsh, on the 19th of May, 1712. The Governor, Charles Gookin, was present, with the sheriff, John Budd, Conrad Richard Walker, and others. A delegation of eleven Delaware Indians was present, Sassunan being the principal chief, accompanied by Ealochelan and Scholichy, the latter being speaker. Edward Farmer, who was quite familiar with the Indian language, performed the duties of interpreter. Scholichy, in his address to the Governor, mentioned that as the Delawares had been made tributary to the Mingoes, or Five Nations, many

years ago, they had thought proper to call on him previous to their seeing those tribes, and that they had brought their tribute along, which was duly presented to the Governor, and consisted of thirty-two belts of wampum,[1] of various figures, and a long Indian pipe called the calumet, made of stone, the shaft of which was adorned with feathers resembling wings, besides other ornaments. Their business was amicably adjusted to the entire satisfaction of all parties. On this occasion the Governor and his friends, thirteen in number, came from Philadelphia on horseback.

Of their true character, tribal relations, habits of daily life and customs, William Penn has given us graphic pictures. His colonial enterprise necessarily comprehended contact with the race possessing the territory granted to him by his royal benefactor; his intercourse with them was studied to the extent of acquiring a knowledge of their language, hence his observations are of more than usual interest.

DELAWARE INDIAN.

"The natives are proper and shapely, very swift, their language lofty. They speak little, but fervently and with elegancy. I have never seen more naturall sagacity, considering them without y^e^ help—I was going to say y^e^ spoyle—of tradition. The worst is that they are y^e^ wors for y^e^ Christians who have propagated their views and yielded them tradition for y^e^ wors & not for y^e^ better things, they believe a Deity and Immortality without y^e^ help of metaphysicks & some of them admirably sober, though y^e^ Dutch & Sweed and English have by Brandy and Rum almost Debaucht y^m^ all and when Drunk ye most wretched of spectacles, often burning & sometimes murdering one another, at which times y^e^ Christians are not without danger as well as fear. Tho' for gain they will run the hazard both of y^t^ and y^e^ Law, they make their worshipp to consist of two parts, sacrifices w^h^ they offer

[1] Wampum passed as current money between the early whites and Indians. There were two kinds of it, the white and purple. They were both worked into the form of beads, generally each about half an inch long, and one-eighth broad, with a hole drilled through them so as to be strung on leather or hempen strings. The white was made out of the great conch or sea-shell, and the purple out of the inside of the mussel-shell. These beads, we shall call them, after being strung, were next woven by the Indian women into belts, sometimes broader than a person's hand, and about two feet long. It was these that were given and received at their various treaties as seals of friendship; in matters of less importance only a single string was given. Two pieces of white wampum were considered to equal in value one of the purple. The calumet was a large smoking-pipe, made out of some soft stone, commonly of a dark-red color, well polished, and shaped somewhat in the form of a hatchet, and ornamented with large feathers of several colors. It was used in all their treaties with the whites, and it was considered by them as a flag of truce between contending parties, which it would be a high crime to violate. In fact, the calumet by them was considered as sacred and as serious an obligation as an oath among the Christians.

The value of Indian lands at that time to the savages may be gathered from the price paid in 1677 for twenty miles square on the Delaware between Timber and Oldman's Creeks, to wit.: 30 match-coats (made of hairy wool with the rough side out), 20 guns, 30 kettles, 1 great kettle, 30 pair of hose, 20 fathoms of duffels (Duffield blanket cloth, of which match-coats were made), 30 petticoats, 30 narrow hoes, 30 bars of lead, 15 small barrels of powder, 70 knives, 30 Indian axes, 70 combs, 60 pair of tobacco tongs, 60 pair of scissors, 60 tinshaw looking-glasses, 120 awl-blades, 120 fish-hooks, 2 grasps of red paint, 120 needles, 60 tobacco-boxes, 120 pipes, 200 bells, 100 jews-harps, and 6 anchors of rum. The value of these articles probably did not exceed three hundred pounds sterling. But, on the other hand, the Indian titles were really worth nothing, except so far as they served as a security against Indian hostility. It has been said that there is not an acre of land in the eastern part of Pennsylvania the deeds of which cannot be traced up to an Indian title, but that in effect would be no title at all. Mr. Lawrence Lewis, in his learned and luminous "Essay on Original Land Titles in Philadelphia," denies this absolutely, and says that it is "impossible to trace with any accuracy" the titles to land in Philadelphia derived from the Indians. Nor is it necessary to trace a title which is of no value. The Indians could not sell land to individuals and give valid title for it in any of the colonies; they could sell if they chose, but only to the government. Upon this subject the lawyers are explicit. All good titles in the thirteen original colonies are derived from land-grants, made or accepted not by the Indians, but by the British crown. Thus Chalmers (Political Annals, 677) says, "The law of nations sternly disregarded the possession of the aborigines, because they had not been admitted into the society of nations." At the Declaration of Independence (see Dallas' Reports, ii. 470) every acre of land in this country was held, mediately or immediately, by grants from the crown. All our institutions (Wheaton, viii. 588) recognize the absolute title of the crown, subject only to the Indian right of occupancy, and recognize the absolute title of the crown to extinguish that right. An Indian conveyance alone could give no title to an individual. (The references here given are quoted from the accurate Frothingham's "Rise of the Republic.")

of their first fruits with marvellous fervency and labour of holy sweating as if in a bath, the other is their Canticoes, as they call them, w^{ch} is performed by round Dances, sometimes words, then songs, then shouts, two being in ye midle y^{t} begin and direct y^{e} chorus; this they performe with equal fervency but great appearances of joy. In this I admire them, nobody shall want w^{t} another has, yett they have propriety (property) but freely communicable, they want or care for little, no Bills of Exchange nor Bills of Lading, no Chancery suits nor Exchequer Acct, have they to perplex themselves with, they are soon satisfied, and their pleasure feeds them,—I mean hunting and fishing."

This letter is made much more full in the one to the Free Society of Traders, written in August of the same year. The natives, Penn says, are generally tall, straight in their person, "well built, and of singular proportion [*i.e.*, of symmetry]; they tread strong and clever, and mostly walk with a lofty chin.[1] Of complexion black, but by design, as the gipsies in England. They grease themselves with bear's fat clarified, and using no defence against sun and weather, their skins must needs be swarthy. Their eye is livid and black, not unlike a straight-looked Jew. The thick lips and flat nose, so frequent with the East Indians and black, are not common to them; for I have seen as comely European-like faces among them, of both sexes, as on your side the sea; and truly an Italian complexion hath not more of the white; and the noses of several of them have as much of the Roman. Their language is lofty, yet narrow; but, like the Hebrew, in signification full. Like shorthand in writing, one word serveth in the place of three, and the rest are supplied by the understanding of the hearer; imperfect in their tenses, wanting in their moods, participles, adverbs, conjunctions, and interjections. I have made it my business to understand it, that I might not want an interpreter on any occasion; and I must say that I know not a language spoken in Europe that hath words of more sweetness or greatness, in accent and emphasis, than theirs; for instance, Octockekon, Rancocas, Oricton, Shak, Marian, Poquesian, all which are names of places, and have grandeur in them. Of words of sweetness, *anna* is mother; *issimus*, a brother; *neteap*, friend; *usqueoret*, very good; *pane*, bread; *metsa*, eat; *mattu*, no; *hatta*, to have; *payo*, to come; Sepassen, Passijon, the names of places; Tamane, Secane, Menanse, Secatareus are the names of persons. If one ask them for anything they have not, they will answer, *matta ne hatta*, which, to translate, is 'not I have,' instead of 'I have not.'

"Of their customs and manners there is much to be said. I will begin with children. So soon as they are born they wash them in water, and while very young and in cold weather to choose, they plunge them in the rivers to harden and embolden them. Having wrapt them in a clout, they lay them on a strait thin board a little more than the length and breadth of the child, and swaddle it fast upon the board to make it straight; wherefore all Indians have flat heads; and thus they carry them at their backs. The children will go [walk] very young, at nine months commonly. They wear only a small clout around their waist till they are big. If boys, they go a-fishing till ripe for the woods, which is about fifteen. There they hunt; and having given some proofs of their manhood by a good return of skins, they marry; else it is a shame to think of a wife. The girls stay with their mothers, and help to hoe the ground, plant corn, and carry burthens; and they do well to use them to that, while young, which they must do when they are old; for the wives are the true servants of the husbands; otherwise the men are very affectionate to them. When the young women are fit for marriage they wear something upon their heads for an advertisement, but so as their faces are hardly to be seen but when they please. The age they marry at, if women, is about thirteen and fourteen; if men, seventeen and eighteen. They are rarely older. Their houses are mats or barks of trees, set on poles in the fashion of an English barn, but out of the power of the winds, for they are hardly higher than a man. They lie on reeds or grass. In travel they lodge in the woods about a great fire, with the mantle of duffils they wear by day wrapt about them and a few boughs stuck round them. Their diet is maize or Indian corn divers ways prepared, sometimes roasted in the ashes, sometimes beaten and boiled with water, which they call *homine*. They also make cakes not unpleasant to eat. They have likewise several sorts of beans and peas that are good nourishment, and the woods and rivers are their larder. If an European comes to see them, or calls for lodging at their house or wigwam, they give him the best place and first cut. If they come to visit us they salute us with an *Itah!* which is as much as to say, 'Good be to you!' and set them down, which is mostly on the ground, close to their heels, their legs upright; it may be they speak not a word, but observe all passages [all that passes]. If

[1] Penn had noticed a singularity in the Indians' gait, yet did not detect what it was; yet it is so obvious that a few years back, in Kentucky, where the people still walk like the Indians, even a school-boy would recognize a person from the East by differences in his way of walking from the way of those to the manner born. The Indian steps with a perfectly straight foot and without turning his toes out, so that if the sun were upon his back the shadow of his shanks would entirely cover his feet. This tread is the antithesis of that of the sailor, who walks with his toes very much turned out, and the European and the Eastern man walks like him. In both cases convenience and propriety are suited: the sailor, by his mode of locomotion, is enabled to tread more firmly and safely upon an uncertain deck that is always uneasy; the Indian, by his mode, is able to walk more safely the narrow forest path, and to step also with greater stealth and softness in pursuit of his enemy and his game where leaves to rustle and twigs to break are numerous. But the difference is that the sailor "rolls" in his gait and his shoulders swing from side to side, while the Indian's walk makes him carry himself singularly straight, his shoulders never diverging from a perpendicular. This little circumstance added materially to the outward appearance of gravity in the savage's general demeanor.

you give them anything to eat or drink, well, for they will not ask; and, be it little or much, if it be with kindness, they are well pleased; else they go away sullen, but say nothing. They are great concealers of their own resentments, brought to it, I believe, by the revenge that hath been practiced among them. In either of these they are not exceeded by the Italians. A tragical instance fell out since I came into the country. A king's daughter, thinking herself slighted by her husband in suffering another woman to lie down between them, rose up, went out, plucked a root out the ground, and ate it, upon which she immediately died; and for which, last week, he made an offering to her kindred for atonement and liberty of marriage, as two others did to the kindred of their wives, who died a natural death; for till widowers have done so they must not marry again. Some of the young women are said to take undue liberty before marriage for a portion; but when married, chaste. When with child they know their husbands no more till delivered; and during their month they touch no meat, they eat but with a stick, lest they should defile it; nor do their husbands frequent them till that time be expired.

"But in liberality they excel; nothing is too good for their friend; give them a fine gun, coat, or other thing, it may pass through twenty hands before it sticks; light of heart, strong affections, but soon spent. The most merry creatures that live, feast and dance perpetually; they never have much, nor want much; wealth circulateth like the blood; all poets partake; and though none shall want what another hath, yet exact observers of property. Some kings have sold, others presented me with several parcels of land; the pay or presents I made them were not hoarded by the particular owners; but the neighboring kings and their clans being present when the goods were brought out, the parties chiefly concerned consulted what and to whom they should give them. To every king then, by the hands of a person for that work appointed, is a proportion sent, so sorted and folded, and with that gravity that is admirable. Then that king subdivideth it in like manner among his dependants, they hardly leaving themselves an equal share with one of their subjects; and be it on such occasions as festivals, or at their common meals, the kings distribute, and to themselves last. They care for little, because they want but little; and the reason is, a little contents them. In this they are sufficiently revenged on us; if they are ignorant of our pleasures, they are also free from our pains. . . . Since the Europeans came into these parts they are grown great lovers of strong liquors, rum especially, and for it they exchange the richest of their skins and furs. If they are heated with liquors they are restless till they have enough to sleep,—that is their cry, *Some more and I will go to sleep;* but when drunk one of the most wretched spectacles in the world!

"In sickness, impatient to be cured; and for it give anything, especially for their children, to whom they are extremely natural. They drink at these times a *tisan*, or decoction of some roots in spring-water; and if they eat any flesh it must be of the female of any creature. If they die they bury them with their apparel, be they man or woman, and the nearest of kin fling in something precious with them as a token of their love. Their mourning is blacking of their faces, which they continue for a year. They are choice of the graves of their dead, for, lest they should be lost by time and fall to common use, they pick off the grass that grows upon them, and heap up the fallen earth with great care and exactness. These poor people are under a dark night in things relating to religion; to be sure the tradition of it; yet they believe a God and immortality without the help of metaphysics, for they say, 'There is a Great King that made them, who dwells in a glorious country to the southward of them, and that the souls of the good shall go thither where they shall live again.' Their worship consists of two parts, sacrifice and cantico. Their sacrifice is their first fruits; the first and fattest buck they kill goeth to the fire, where he is all burnt, with a mournful ditty of him that performeth the ceremony, but with such marvellous fervency and labor of body that he will even sweat to a foam. The other part is their cantico, performed by round dances, sometimes words, sometimes songs, then shouts, two being in the middle that begin, and by singing and drumming on a board direct the chorus. Their postures in the dance are very antick and differing, but all keep measure. This is done with equal earnestness and labor, but great appearance of joy. In the fall, when the corn cometh in, they begin to feast one another. There have been two great festivals already, to which all come that will. I was at one myself; their entertainment was a great seat by a spring under some shady trees, and twenty bucks, with hot cakes of new corn, both wheat and beans, which they make up in a square form in the leaves of the stem and bake them in the ashes, and after that they fall to dance. But they that go must carry a small present in their money; it may be sixpence, which is made of the bone of a fish; the black is with them as gold, the white silver; they call it all wampum.

"Their government is Kings, which they call Sachama, and these by succession, but always on the mother's side.[1] For instance, the children of

[1] Notwithstanding this mode of succession of their kings, yet for extraordinary reasons it was sometimes altered, of which appears an instance in S. Smith's "History of New Jersey," in the case of the old king Ockanickon, who died at Burlington, in that province, about the year 1681. Before his death he altered the succession, and instead of Sheoppy and Swampis, who, in regular order, were to have succeeded him, he, for reasons in his speech there given, appointed his brother's son, Fahkurfoe, to succeed him, giving him some excellent advice on the occasion. This king, as there related, soon after this made a good and pious exit, and his remains were interred in the Quakers' burying-ground at that place, being attended to the grave with solemnity by the Indians, in their manner, and with great respect by many of the English settlers, to whom he had been a true friend.

him who is now king will not succeed, but his brother by the mother, or the children of his sister, whose sons (and after them the children of her daughters) will reign, for woman inherits. The reason they render for this way of descent is, that their issue may not be spurious. Every King hath his Council, and that consists of all the old and wise men of his nation, which, perhaps, is two hundred people. Nothing of moment is undertaken, be it war, peace, selling of land, or traffick, without advising with them, and, which is more, with the young men too. It is admirable to consider how powerful the Kings are, and yet how they move by the breath of their people. I have had occasion to be in council with them upon treaties of land, and to adjust the terms of trade. Their order is thus: The king sits in the middle of an half moon, and hath his council, the old and wise, on each hand; behind them, or at a little distance, sit the younger fry in the same figure. Having consulted and resolved their business, the King ordered one of them to speak to me; he stood up, came to me, and, in the name of his King, saluted me; then took me by the hand and told me, 'He was ordered by his King to speak to me, and that now it was not he, but the King that spoke; because what he should say was the King's mind.' He first prayed me 'to excuse them, that they had not complied with me the last time, he feared there might be some fault in the Interpreter, being neither Indian nor English; besides, it was the Indian custom to deliberate and take up much time in council before they resolve, and that if the young people and owners of the land had been as ready as he, I had not met with so much delay.' Having thus introduced his matter, he fell to the bounds of the land they had agreed to dispose of and the price, which now is little and dear, that which would have bought twenty miles not buying now two. During the time that this man spoke not a man of them was observed to whisper or smile, the old grave, the young reverent in their deportment. They speak little but fervently, and with elegance. I have never seen more natural sagacity, considering them without the help (I was going to say the spoil) of tradition, and he will deserve the name of wise that outwits them in any treaty about a thing they understand. When the purchase was agreed great promises passed between us, 'of kindness and good neighborhood, and that the Indians and English must live in love as long as the sun gave light,' which done, another made a speech to the Indians in the name of all the Sachemakers or Kings, first to tell what was done, next to charge and command them 'to love the Christians, and particularly live in peace with me and the people under my government; that many governors had been in the river, but that no Governor had come himself to live and stay here before, and having now such an one, that had treated them well, they should never do him or his any wrong,' at every sentence of which they shouted and said Amen in their way. The justice they have is pecuniary. In case of any wrong or evil fact, be it murder itself, they atone by feasts and presents of their wampum, which is proportioned to the quality of the offence, or the person injured, or of the sex they are of. For in case they kill a woman they pay double, and the reason they render is, 'that she breedeth children, which men cannot do.' It is rare they fall out if sober, and if drunk they forgive it, saying, 'It was the drink, and not the man, that abused them.'

"We have agreed that in all differences between us six of each side shall end the matter. Do not abuse them, but let them have justice and you win them. The worst is that they are the worse for the Christians, who have propagated their vices and yielded their traditions for ill and not for good things. But as low an ebb as these people are at, and as inglorious as their own condition looks, the Christians have not outlived their sight, with all their pretensions to an higher manifestation. What good, then, might not a good people graft where there is so distinct a knowledge left between good and evil? I beseech God to incline the hearts of all that come into these parts, to outlive the knowledge of the natives, by a fixed obedience to their greater knowledge of the will of God, for it were miserable indeed for us to fall under the just censure of the poor Indians' conscience, while we make profession of things so far transcending.

"For their original, I am ready to believe them of the Jewish race; I mean, of the stock of the ten tribes, and that for the following reasons: First, they were to go to a 'land not planted nor known'; which, to be sure, Asia and Africa were, if not Europe, and He that intended that extraordinary judgment upon them might make the passage not uneasy to them, as it is not impossible in itself, from the easternmost parts of Asia to the westernmost of America. In the next place, I find them of the like countenance, and their children of so lively resemblance that a man would think himself in Duke's Place, or Berry Street, in London, when he seeth them. But this is not all: they agree in rites; they reckon by moons; they offer their first fruits; they have a kind of feast of tabernacles; they are said to lay their altar upon twelve stones; their mourning a year; customs of women, with many other things that do not now occur."

The researches of John Gilmary Shea, Francis Parkman, and others who have given a special and intelligent attention to the subject, have established the fact that the tribe called Minquas or Minquosy by the Dutch (in the Latin of De Laet, *Machoeretini*), Mengwes by the Swedes (the English corruption of which was Mingoes), Susquehannocks or Susquehannoughs (Sasquesahannogh is the rendering by Capt. John Smith) by the Marylanders, and Andastés or Gandastogues (corrupted in Pennsylvania into Conestogas) was a branch of the Iroquois nation, settled

above tide on the Susquehanna and Potomac Rivers. This ambitious race of savages, inspired with a conquering instinct which put them on a par with the ancient Romans, not only consolidated its strength at home by a political and military confederacy, but extended its power and influence abroad by the establishment of military colonies, just as republican Rome was in the habit of doing. One of these colonies constituted the tribe of the Tuscaroras, occupying part of North Carolina and Georgia, upon the flanks of the Cherokee nation. Another was the Nottaways, south of the James River, in Virginia. A third colony was the tribe of the Nanticokes, afterwards (in Pennsylvania) known as the Conoys, who held the Delaware and Eastern Shore of Maryland peninsula from the Brandywine southward. They were joined on the north by the Minquas or Susquehannas, whose "fort" was on the Susquehanna River at or near the mouth of Conestoga Creek. The Huron Iroquois of Canada were of this same nation, which thus occupied a belt of territory from north to south extending from Lake Simcoe to the southern limits of North Carolina, all in the country of the Algonkins, yet as distinctly separate from them by difference of language, character, and habit as a vein of trap rock in a body of gneiss or granite. The Andastés (to call them by their own tribal name, *Andasta* meaning a cabin-pole, and the tribe wishing to imply by it that they were house-builders rather than dwellers in lodges), like the Lenapes, claimed a Western origin, and they were the most warlike race upon the continent, proud and haughty as the Romans whom they so closely resembled, and, like them, enabled to conquer by their compact military and civil organization. Other tribes were split into small bands, between which there was only a feeble and defective concert and unity of action. The Iroquois, on the other hand, were a nation, and wherever we find them we discover that they lived and acted together in co-operative union. In Pennsylvania, for example, in all the land purchases made by Dutch, Swedes, and English, we find the Minquas acting as one tribe, dealing as one people and one name, whereas with the Lenapes each petty chief seemed to do what was best in his own sight. Tamine or Tamanend was probably the great chief of the Lenapes in the time of Penn, and his supreme authority was manifest in the councils, but when it came to selling land he was no more than on a level with the twenty or thirty sachems who signed their marks to the deeds of conveyance for the various tracts.

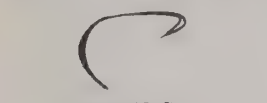
Their industrial arts were of the most primitive character. Their tools and implements were made of stone, many of which are models of proportion, design, and neatness of finish. Campanius says,—

"They make their bows with the limb of a tree, of about a man's length, and their bow-strings out of the sinews of animals; they make their arrows out of a reed a yard and a half long, and at one end they fix in a piece of hard wood of about a quarter's length, at the end of which they make a hole to fix in the head of the arrow, which is made of black flint-stone, or of hard bone or horn, or the teeth of large

DELAWARE INDIAN FAMILY.
[From Campanius' "New Sweden."]

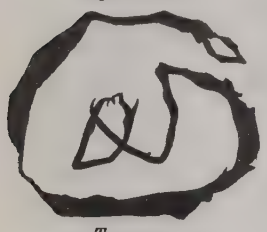
fishes or animals, which they fasten in with fish glue in such a manner that the water cannot penetrate; at the other end of the arrow they put feathers. They can also tan and prepare the skins of animals, which they paint afterwards in their own way. They make much use of painted feathers, with which they adorn their skins and bed-covers, binding them with a kind of network, which is very handsome, and fastens the feathers very well. With these they make light and warm clothing and covering for themselves; with the leaves of Indian corn and reeds they make purses, mats, and baskets, and everything else that they want. . . . They make very handsome and strong mats of fine roots, which they paint with all kinds of figures;

they hang their walls with these mats, and make excellent bed-clothes out of them. The women spin thread and yarn out of nettles, hemp, and some plants unknown to us. Governor Printz had a complete set of clothes, with coat, breeches, and belt, made by these barbarians with their wampum, which was curiously wrought with figures of all kinds of animals. . . . They make tobacco-pipes out of reeds

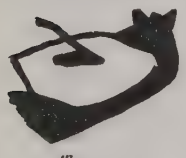


Kowyorkhukox.
July 15, 1682.

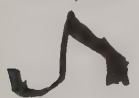
Allowham.
July 15, 1682.



Tamanen.
June 23, 1683.



Tamanen.
June 23, 1683.



Tamanen (*Receipt for Money*).
June 23, 1683.

Neneshikken.
5th Mo. 14, 1683.

Wingebone.
June 25, 1683.

Swanpees.
June 23, 1683.

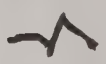
Wessapoat.
June 23, 1683.

Malebone.
5th Mo. 14, 1683.

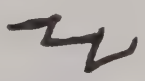
Secane.
5th Mo. 14, 1683.

Icquoquehan.
5th Mo. 14, 1683.

Essepenaike.
June 23, 1683.



Okettarickon.
June 23, 1683.

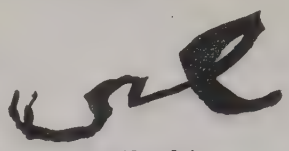


Kehelappan.
June 23, 1683.

Pendanoughah Neshannock.
6th Mo. 14, 1683.

Rekerappan.
Sept. 20, 1683.

Malebone.
5th Mo. 30, 1683.



Maughhoughsin.
4th Mo. 3, 1684.

Mettamicon.
June 7, 1684.

Shakakoppek.
5th Mo. 30, 1685.

King Tamanent.
June 15, 1692.

King Tangours.
June 15, 1692.

about a man's length; the bowl is made of horn, and to contain a great quantity of tobacco. They generally present these pipes to their good friends when they come to visit them at their houses and wish them to stay some time longer; then the friends cannot go away without having first smoked out of the pipe. They make them, otherwise, of red, yellow, and blue clay, of which there is a great quantity in the country; also of white, gray, green, brown, black, and blue stones, which are so soft that they can be cut with a knife. . . . Their boats are made of the bark of cedar and birch trees, bound together and lashed very strongly. They carry them along wherever they go, and when they come to some creek that they want to get over they launch them and go whither they please. They also used to make boats out of cedar trees, which they burnt inside and scraped off the coals with sharp stones, bones, or muscle shells."

Charles Thompson,[1] who enjoyed the confidence of the Indians, and whose good offices in effecting purchases of land were often invoked, and who frequently spent days and weeks among them unattended, refers to their want of knowledge in the metallic arts. He says,—

"They were perfect strangers to the use of iron. The instruments with which they dug up the ground were of wood, or a stone fastened to a handle of wood. Their hatchets for cutting were of stone, sharpened to an edge by rubbing, and fastened to a wooden handle. Their arrows were pointed with flint or bones. What clothing they wore was of the skins of animals took in hunting, and their ornaments were principally of feathers. They all painted or daubed their face with red. The men suffered only a tuft of hair to grow on the crown of their head; the rest, whether

[1] He was in fact adopted by them. He took minutes of the conference proceedings in short-hand, and these were so accurate as to be preferred by the commissioners to the official record, and so just to the Indians as to win their profound gratitude. They adopted him into the Lenape nation, and gave him the name of *Wegh-wu-law-wo-end*, "the man who tells the truth."

on their head or faces, they prevented from growing by constantly plucking it out by the roots, so that they always appeared as if they were bald and beardless.

"Many were in the practice of marking their faces, arms, and breast by pricking the skin with thorns and rubbing the parts with a fine powder made of coal (charcoal), which, penetrating the punctures, left an indelible stain or mark, which remained as long as they lived. The punctures were made in figures according to their several fancies. The only part of the body which they covered was from the waist half-way down the thighs, and their feet they guarded with a kind of shoe made of hides of buffaloes or deerskin, laced tight over the instep and up to the ankles with thongs. It was and still continues to be a common practice among the men to slit their ears, putting something into the hole to prevent its closing, and then by hanging weights to the lower part to stretch it out, so that it hangs down the cheek like a large ring. They had no knowledge of the use of silver or gold, though some of these metals were found among the Southern Indians. Instead of money they used a kind of beads made of conch-shell, manufactured in a curious manner. These beads were made, some of the white, some of the black or colored parts of the shell. They were formed into cylinders about one-quarter of an inch long and a quarter of an inch in diameter. They were round and highly polished and perforated lengthwise with a small hole, by which they strung them together and wove them into belts, some of which, by a proper arrangement of the beads of different colors, were figured like carpeting with different figures, according to the various uses for which they were designed. These were made use of in their treaties and intercourse with each other, and served to assist their memory and preserve the remembrance of transactions. When different tribes or nations made peace or alliance with each other they exchanged belts of one sort; when they excited each other to war they used another sort. Hence they were distinguished by the name of peace belts or war belts. Every message sent from one tribe to another was accompanied with a string of these beads or a belt, and the string or belt was smaller or greater according to the weight and importance of the subject. These beads were their riches. They were worn as bracelets on the arms and like chains around the neck by way of ornaments."

When and how the Indians acquired the art of producing fire by friction, prior to the use of flint and steel, remains a great mystery. This element was absolutely essential to their existence in the northern latitudes, and must of necessity have been in use by them. Nature may have supplied them by volcanic eruptions, and once in their possession they may have retained perpetual fires. The discovery of heat, generated by friction, may have been accidental in fallen forest trees moved or swayed by the wind.

"Gen. George Crook has described a fire-stick used by the Indians of the Sierra Nevada and Cascade ranges. 'The fire-stick,' he says, 'consists of two pieces. The horizontal stick is generally from one foot to a foot and a half long, a couple or three inches wide, and about one inch thick, of some soft, dry wood, frequently the sap of the juniper. The upright stick is usually some two feet long and from a quarter to half an inch in diameter, with the lower end round or elliptical, and of the hardest material they can find. In the sage-brush country it is made of "greasewood." When they make fire they lay the first piece in a horizontal position with the flat side down, and place the round end of the upright near the edge of the other stick; then taking the upright between the hands they give it a swift rotary motion, and as constant use wears a hole in the lower stick, they cut a nick in its outer edge down to a level with the bottom of the hole. The motion of the upright works the ignited powder out of this nick, and it is there caught and applied to a piece of spunk or some other highly combustible substance, and from this the fire is started.'"

Of their tribal relations and intercourse Mr. Thompson seems to have been a close observer:

"Almost every nation being divided into tribes, and these tribes subdivided into families, who from relationship or friendship united together and formed towns or clans; these several tribes, families, and towns have commonly each a particular name and chief, or head man, receive messages, and hold conferences with strangers and foreigners, and hence they are frequently considered by strangers and foreigners as distinct and separate nations. Notwithstanding this, it is found upon closer examination and further inquiry that the nation is composed of several of these tribes, united together under a kind of federal government, with laws and customs by which they are ruled. Their governments, it is true, are very lax, except as to peace and war, each individual having in his own hand the power of revenging injuries, and when murder is committed the next relation having power to take revenge, by putting to death the murderer, unless he can convince the chiefs and head men that he had just cause, and by their means can pacify the family by a present, and thereby put an end to the feud. The matters which merely regard a town or family are settled by the chiefs and head men of the town; those which regard the tribe, by a meeting of the chiefs from the several towns; and those that regard the nation, such as the making war or concluding peace with the neighboring nations, are determined on in a national council, composed of the chiefs and head warriors from every tribe. Every tribe has a chief or head man, and there is one who presides over the nation. In every town they have a council-house, where the chief assembles the old men and advises what is best. In every tribe there is a place, which is commonly the town in which the

chief resides, where the head men of the towns meet to consult on the business that concerns them; and in every matter there is a grand council, or what they call a council-fire, where the heads of the tribes and chief warriors convene to determine on peace or war. In these several councils the greatest order and decorum is observed. In a council of a town all the men of the town may attend, the chief opens the business, and either gives his opinion of what is best or takes the advice of such of the old men as are heads of families, or most remarkable for prudence and knowledge. None of the young men are allowed or presume to speak, but the whole assembly at the end of every sentence or speech, if they approve it, express their approbation by a kind of hum or noise in unison with the speaker. The same order is observed in the meetings or councils of the tribes and in the national councils."

Like all barbarous nations, the North American Indians were superstitious. Parkman says, "The sorcerer, by charms, magic songs, magic feats, and the beating of his drum, had power over the spirits and those occult influences inherent in animals and inanimate things. He could call to him the souls of his enemies. They appeared before him in the shape of stones. He chopped and bruised them with his hatchet; blood and flesh issued forth; and the intended victim, however distant, languished and died. Like the sorcerer of the Middle Ages, he made images of those he wished to destroy, and muttering incantations, punctured them with an awl, whereupon the persons represented sickened and pined away."

Subjects of fear as they were under the sorcerer's arts and magic when in health, and pliant patients in the hands of the conjurer when stricken with disease, yet their ruling passion seems to have been that of hate and revenge in the redress of insults and injuries. To gratify this passion of their savage souls time, distance, suffering, peril were but food to feed upon; disappointment and delay only served to increase their thirst for blood when in pursuit of vengeance. "The stealthy blow, the reeking scalp torn from the prostrate victim, the yell of triumph when the deed was done—this was compensation for all. Nor did death suffice; the enemy, public or private, must be tortured, and nothing but his agony and his groans could satiate the wolfish thirst of the savage for blood. His warfare was conducted by stealth and strategy and surprise; he imitated the panther, not the lion, in his assaults, and he lay by his victim and mangled him like the tiger. Sometimes he ate his victim if he was renowned, that all of the valor and virtue of the slain might not be lost, but some of it pass into the slayer's own person. If conquered or wounded to death his stoicism was indomitable; his enemy might see his back in flight, but never behold him flinch under torture; when his finger-nails were plucked out one by one, and the raw skull from which his scalp was torn seared with live coals, and red-hot gun-barrels thrust into the abdominal cavity after he had been disemboweled, he would still sing his death-song and gather breath to hurl a last yell of defiance at his enemy as he expired."

It seems, however, that limitations were imposed upon this passion, at least among themselves, by rules or customs of restraint. Offenses were chiefly against the person, as there were but few property rights to be sinned against among them. Every crime could be condoned. This was possible in case of murder. If murderer and victim belonged to the same clan, it was looked upon as a family quarrel, to be settled by the immediate kin. As a rule, public opinion compelled the acceptance of the atonement in lieu of bloodshed. If the murderer and victim were of different clans, the whole tribe went to work to prevent a feud from arising and leading to more bloodshed. Every effort was made to get the victim's clan to accept the atonement offering. Thirty presents was the price of a man's life, forty for a woman. If the victim belonged to a foreign tribe, the danger of war led to council meetings, formal embassies, and extensive making of actual and symbolical presents.

That the Indians should place a higher estimate upon the life of a woman than the man is in strange contrast with their general character,—perhaps it was because of her greater value to them as a drudge or laborer.

A wild and singular people were the Indians who met our forefathers on the shores of the Delaware and Schuylkill Rivers. Evidences of friendship and comity towards our race they certainly manifested, as also a consciousness of our superior condi-

DELAWARE INDIAN FORT.
[From Campanius' "New Sweden."]

tion; but, withal, their adult people, rulers and ruled, never yielded to the temptations of wealth, the greater power or higher enjoyments of life as seen in the line of civilization, before which they protestingly retreated, league by league, to the Ohio and Mississippi. For almost four centuries they have stolidly looked on the amazing progress and development of the continent over which they roamed as its proud possessors. Eye-witnesses to the plain and simple forms of government estab-

lished in their very midst upon lands purchased from them, in daily contact with a number of different languages, all far superior to theirs, they remained unaffected; not even war, with all its potentialities, with all its destructive agencies, and in which they were used as factors by their cunning and adroit allies, could wake them from their barbarous inertia. One hope still remains; it is for the youth of the race, who can be educated. Through these there may be a final redemption of the tribes now on the Pacific Slope.

NOTE.—About the year 1710 a Swedish missionary preached a sermon at an Indian treaty held at Conestogoe, in Pennsylvania, in which sermon he set forth original sin, the necessity of a mediator, and endeavored by certain arguments to induce the Indians to embrace the Christian religion. After he had ended his discourse one of the Indian chiefs made a speech in reply to the sermon, and the discourses on both sides were made known by interpreters. The missionary, upon his return to Sweden, published his sermon and the Indian's answer. Having written them in Latin, he dedicated them to the University of Upsal, and requested them to furnish him with arguments to confute such strong reasoning of the Indians. The Indian speech, translated from the Latin, is as follows:

"Since the subject of his (the missionary's) errand is to persuade us to embrace a new doctrine, perhaps it may not be amiss, before we offer him the reasons why we cannot comply with his request, to acquaint him with the grounds and principles of that religion which he would have us abandon. Our forefathers were under a strong persuasion, as we are, that those who act well in this life shall be rewarded in the next, according to the degree of their virtue; and, on the other hand, that those who behave wickedly here will undergo such punishments hereafter as are proportionate to the crimes they were guilty of. This hath been constantly and invariably received and acknowledged for a truth through every successive generation of our ancestors. It could not have taken its rise from fable, for human fiction, however artfully and plausibly contrived, can never gain credit long among any people where free inquiry is allowed, which was never denied by our ancestors, who, on the contrary, thought it the sacred, inviolable, natural right of every man to examine and judge for himself. Therefore we think it evident that our notion concerning future rewards and punishments was either revealed immediately from heaven to some of our forefathers, and from them descended to us, or that it was implanted in each of us at our creation by the Creator of all things. Whatever the methods might have been whereby God hath been pleased to make known to us His will, it is still in our sense a divine revelation. Now we desire to propose to him some few questions. Does he believe that our forefathers, men eminent for their piety, constant and warm in the pursuit of virtue, hoping thereby to merit everlasting happiness, were all damned? Does he think that we, who are their zealous imitators in good works, and influenced by the same motives as they were, earnestly endeavoring with the greatest circumspection to tread the paths of integrity, are in a state of damnation? If these be his sentiments they are surely as impious as they are bold and daring. In the next place, we beg that he would explain himself more particularly concerning the *revelation* he talks of. If he admits no other than what is contained in his *written book*, the contrary is evident from what has been shown before. But if he says God has revealed Himself to us, but not sufficient for our salvation, then we ask to what purpose should he have revealed Himself to us in anywise? It is clear that a revelation insufficient to save cannot put us in a better condition than we should be in without any revelation at all. We cannot conceive that God should point out to us the end we ought to aim at without opening to us the way to arrive at that end. But, supposing our understandings to be so far illuminated as to know it to be our duty to please God, who yet hath left us under an incapacity of doing it, will this missionary, therefore, conclude that we shall be eternally damned? Will he take upon him to pronounce damnation against us for not doing those things which he himself acknowledges were impossible by us to be done? It is our opinion that every man is possessed of sufficient knowledge for his salvation. The Almighty, for anything we know, may have communicated the knowledge of Himself to a different race of people in a different manner. Some say they have the will of God in writing: be it so; their revelation has no advantage above ours, since both must be equally sufficient to save, otherwise the end of the revelation would be frustrated. Besides, if they both be true they must be the same in substance, and the difference can only lie in the mode of communication. He tells us there are many precepts in his *written revelation* which we are entirely ignorant of. But these written commands can only be designed for those who have the *writings;* they cannot possibly regard us. Had the Almighty thought so much knowledge necessary for our salvation His goodness would not long have deferred the communication of it to us; and to say that in a manner so necessary he could not at one and the same time equally reveal Himself to all mankind is nothing less than an absolute denial of His omnipotence. Without doubt He can make his will manifest without the help of any *book* or the assistance of any *bookish man* whatever. We shall in the next place consider the arguments which arise from a consideration of providence. If we are the work of God (which I presume will not be denied), it follows from thence that we are under the care and protection of God; for it cannot be supposed that the Deity should abandon his own creatures and be utterly regardless of their welfare. Then to say that the Almighty hath permitted us to remain in a fatal error through so many ages is to represent Him as a tyrant. How is it consistent with His justice to force life upon a race of mortals without their consent and then *damn them eternally*, without ever opening to them the door of salvation? Our conceptions of the gracious God are more noble, and we think that those who teach otherwise do little less than blaspheme. Again, it is through the care and goodness of the Almighty that from the beginning of time, through many generations to this day, our name has been preserved, unblotted out by enemies, unreduced to nothing. By that same care we now enjoy our lives, are served with the necessary means of preserving those lives. But all these things are trifling compared with our salvation. Therefore, since God hath been so careful of us in matters of little consequence, it would be absurd to affirm that He has neglected us in cases of the greatest importance. Admit that He hath forsaken us, yet it could not have been without a just cause. Let us suppose that an henious crime was committed by one of our ancestors, like to that which we are told happened among another race of people. In such case God would certainly punish the criminal, but would never involve us, who are innocent, in his guilt. Those who think otherwise must make the Almighty a very whimsical, ill-natured being. Once more, are the *Christians* more virtuous, or, rather, are they not more vicious than we are? If so, how came it to pass that they are the objects of God's beneficence, while we are neglected? Does the Deity confer His favors without reason, and with so much partiality? In a word, we find the Christians much more depraved in their morals than ourselves, and we judge of their doctrine by the *badness of their lives.*"

THE LORD'S PRAYER IN THE LANGUAGE OF THE SIX NATION INDIANS.

Soūngwāūnchā, cāurōunkȳāugā, tēhsēētāroān, sāulwōnēyōūftā, ēsā, sāwānēyōu, ōkēttāūhsēlā, ēhnēāūwoūng, nā, cārōunkȳāūgā, nūgh, wōnshāūgā, nēāttēwēhnēsālāūgā, taūgwāunnāntōrōnōantōūghsīck, tōantāngwēlēēwhēyoūftaūng, chēnēēyeūt, chāquātaūtālēy whēy oūftāūnnā, toūghfāu, taūg wāussārēnèh, tāwautōttēnāugāloūghtōūnggā, nāsāwnē, sāchēāutāugwāss, cōntēhsālōhāūnzāīkāw, ēsā, sāwaūnēyōu, ēsā, sāshaūtztā, ēsā, sōūngwāsōūng, chēnnēāuhāūngwā, āuwēn.

CHAPTER IV.

EARLY VOYAGERS AND TRADERS—FIRST SETTLEMENTS ON THE DELAWARE AND SCHUYLKILL RIVERS.

THE events connected with and resulting from the discovery of the South and North Rivers[1] by Henry Hudson, from 1609 to 1638, are so interwoven with the settlements of the Swedes on the shores of the Delaware and Schuylkill Rivers, as to render some account of the advent of the Dutch or Netherlanders a necessary prelude to the annals of the later settlers.

[1] Delaware and Hudson.

The writer has consulted numerous authorities upon the remarkable events of the period referred to, and has used them freely when deemed essential to a concise narrative of facts.[1]

There is no subject associated with the history of our ancestry more replete with continuing interest than that which relates to the experience and achievements of the early voyagers, traders, and settlers who landed upon the shores of the Delaware River. The splendid bay which joins river to ocean invited them to safe anchorage after their long and adventurous passage over a trackless and comparatively unknown "waste of waters" between two continents. The Delaware River and its confluents were unexplored to them, beyond what they could learn from the savages who met them many miles south of tide-water levels. The period of these early settlements, about 1620, was marked by great maritime activity, induced by the discovery of the North American continent by Christopher Columbus and the many and remarkable voyagers who subsequently crossed the Atlantic Ocean on exploring expeditions, first and ostensibly to extend the dominion of their "Gracious Sovereigns," and second to gratify their professional ambition in opening up new avenues of trade and the accumulation of wealth.[2] The return of these early voyagers and their flattering reports of climate, bays and harbors, rivers, soil, surface products, and minerals, with imaginary possibilities and the wild and savage character of the native people, all tended to increase public interest in the New World and attract adventurous spirits to its shores.[3]

This condition of things was suggestive to capitalized ambition, and led to the formation of corporations or companies for the encouragement of transatlantic commerce and the establishment of permanent colonies at or near convenient points of shipment on navigable rivers.

In 1609, Henry Hudson, an English navigator of great experience and remarkable energy, then in the service of the Dutch East India Company, explored the coast from the Chesapeake Bay to Maine. The Delaware River was first explored by this bold mariner. His first officer, Robert Jewett (or Juet), kept a journal of the ship's experience, from which it appears that on Aug. 28, 1609 (new style), they entered the mouth of the river. It was on the strength of this discovery, and that of the Hudson River by the same officer, that the Dutch based their claim to the lands between the North and South Rivers, as the Hudson and Delaware Rivers were then called, as well as that which was contiguous to their shores.

The accounts of this voyage and the discoveries made are said to be accurate, circumstantial, and satisfactory to all historians.[4] The Dutch did not

[1] Bancroft, Hist. United States; Proud, Hist. Pennsylvania; Colonial Archives; Sherman Day, Hist. Pennsylvania; Davis, Hist. Bucks County; Brodhead, Hist. New York; Mrs. Martha J. Lamb, Hist. New York; Scharf and Westcott, Hist. of Philadelphia.

[2] There is no ground for reasonable doubt that John and Sebastian Cabot, natives of Venice, probably sailors almost from birth, but doing business in Bristol, England, at the time of their commission under King Henry VII., were the first navigators, at least of historic times, to discover the actual coast-line of the North American continent, along which they sailed from Newfoundland to the parallel of Gibraltar, that is to say, to about the latitude of Cape Hatteras. John Cabot, the senior of these sailors and traders, excited by the news of the great discovery made by Christopher Columbus, and with the certainty thus warranted of reaching land by sailing westward, obtained a commission under the great seal of England from King Henry VII., dated March 5, 1496, authorizing the navigator and his three sons, or either of them, their heirs or their deputies, to sail into the Eastern, Western, or Northern seas, with a fleet of five ships, at their own expense, in search of unknown lands, islands, or provinces; to plant the banner of England on these when found, and possess and occupy them as vassals of the English crown. The provision that the explorers should voyage at their own expense was characteristic of the thrifty monarch, but the commission of a king at that day was the only safeguard the navigator had to protect him from suspicions of piracy, and the exclusive right of frequenting and trading to the new countries when found was a privilege for which nations were soon to contend.

[3] "Every great European event affected the fortunes of America. Did a State prosper, it sought an increase of wealth by plantations in the West; was a sect persecuted, it escaped to the New World. The Reformation, followed by collisions between English Dissenters and the Anglican hierarchy, colonized New England; the Reformation, emancipating the Low Countries, led to settlements on the Hudson. The Netherlands divide with England the glory of having planted the first colonies in the United States; they also divide the glory of having set the example of public freedom. If England gave our fathers the idea of a popular representation, the United Provinces were their model of a Federal Union."

[4] We know surprisingly little of Henry Hudson. He is said to have been the personal friend of Capt. John Smith, the founder of Virginia, and it is probable that he was of the family of that Henry Hudson who, in 1554, was one of the original incorporators of the English Muscovy Company. This man's son, Christopher, supposed to have been the father of the great navigator, was as early as 1560 and up to 1601 the factor and agent on the spot of the London Company trading to Russia, and it seems likely that the younger Hudson, from his familiarity with Arctic navigation, and his daring pertinacity in attempting to invade the ice-bound northern wastes, may have served his apprenticeship as a navigator in trading, on behalf the Muscovy Company, from Bristol to Russia, as was then often done through the North Channel, and round the Hebrides, Orkneys, Shetlands, and North Cape to the White Sea and Archangel. At any rate when Hudson makes his first picturesque appearance before us, in the summer of 1607, in the Church of St. Ethelburge, Bishopsgate Street, London, where he and his crew are present to partake of the Holy Sacrament together, it is preparatory to a voyage in the service of the newly-organized "London Company," in Jewett's own words, "for to discover a passage by the North Pole to Japan and China." The navigator was at that time a middle-aged man, experienced and trusted. He had already explored the northeast and the north, and the region between the Chesapeake and Maine. There was no room for hope but to the north of Newfoundland. Proceeding by way of Iceland, where "the famous Hecla" was casting out fire, passing Greenland and Frobisher's Straits, he sailed on the 2d of August, 1610, into the straits which bear his name, and into which no one had gone before him. As he came out from the passage upon the wide gulf, he believed that he beheld "a sea to the westward," so that the short way to the Pacific was found. How great was his disappointment

HENRY HUDSON.

avail themselves at once of the great advantages of trade and commerce opened up by the wonderful discoveries of Hudson, who had penetrated the North or Hudson River as far as Albany, visiting the river tribes of Indians and ascertaining the vast resources of valuable furs and skins purchasable from the savages at merely nominal prices.[1] Hudson's report of the South or Delaware River was that from observations made. He found the land "to trend away towards the northwest, with a great bay and rivers, but the bay was shoal." It is evident that Hudson did not find the Delaware River as inviting in a navigable point of view as the North or Hudson River, and therefore it was that the Dutch first settled upon the latter river. In 1611 two enterprising men, Hendricks Christiaensen, of Cleves, Holland, a West India trader, and Adrian Block, of Amsterdam, in company with Schipper Rysar, chartered and equipped a ship and made a successful voyage to and up the Hudson River, exchanging commodities with the Indian tribes, and returning with a profitable cargo of furs and skins. They were also successful in securing two young Indians, said to be the sons of chiefs, whom they christened Valentine and Orson. These savages, not less than the possibilities of large trade in the rude products of their tribes, excited popular interest in the new country. These enterprising traders, joined by a number of merchants, memorialized the Provincial States of Holland and West Friesland by the importance of discoveries made, and it was judged of sufficient consequence to be formally communicated to the cities of Amsterdam, Rotterdam, Hoorn, and Enckhuysen.[2] On the 27th of March, 1614, the States-General ordained "that private adventurers might enjoy an exclusive privilege for four successive voyages to any passage, haven, or country they should thereafter find." With such encouragement, a company of merchants in the same year sent five small vessels, of which the "Fortune," of Amsterdam, had Christiaensen for its commander; the "Tiger," of the same port, Adrian Block; the "Fortune," of Hoorn, Cornelis Jacobsen Mey, to extend the discoveries of Hudson, as well as the trade with the natives. Upon the return of this merchant fleet the officers made report to the States-General, in conformity with the terms of the "ordinance" under which they sailed. This report embraced a detailed account of their exploring efforts on the coast, and entrance to harbors and rivers. Appended to the same were maps representing the topographical face of the country for some miles inland. Armed with this report and "figurative map" these navigators, supported and accompanied by the wealthy merchants in whose service they were really employed, proceeded to the Hague to obtain further concessions from the "twelve mighty Lords of the States-General," presided over by John von Olden Barneveldt, the advocate of Holland. They presented an admirable case, basing their claim for a further and enlarged extension of privileges upon the perils and hardships endured, misfortunes suffered, and advantages likely to accrue to the merchants of the Netherlands. Barneveldt and his associates were favorably impressed with the flattering report, and promptly granted to the united company of merchants and their adventurous Dutch captains a three years' monopoly of trade with the territory between Virginia and New France, from forty to forty-five degrees of latitude. This grant was in the nature of a charter, executed on the 11th day of October, 1614, and named the extensive region of country embraced in it as the New Netherlands.

While these early monopolists were paying court to the Netherland government, and adroitly laying plans for large acquisitions of lands which they claimed to have discovered between Virginia and the New England coast, Capt. Cornelis Hendricksen manned and equipped the "Unrest," or "Restless," a yacht of sixteen tons, built by Capt. Block, to take the place of the "Tiger," burnt at Manhattan Island, and proceeded to explore the Delaware Bay and River. He is reported to have landed at several places, made soundings, and prepared extensive charts of the shore line, and noting the entrance of many of the confluent streams emptying into this navigable highway. As evidence of the thoroughness of the manner in which Hendricksen did his work on the Delaware, it is related that, while leaving the "Restless" at anchor at the mouth of Christiana Creek, he extended his

when he found himself in a labyrinth without end. Still confident of ultimate success, the determined mariner resolved on wintering in the bay, that he might perfect his discovery in the spring. His crew murmured at the sufferings of a winter for which no preparations had been made. At length the late and anxiously-expected spring burst forth; but it opened in vain for Hudson. Provisions were exhausted; he divided the last bread among his men and prepared for them a bill of return, and "he wept as he gave it them." Believing himself almost on the point of succeeding, where Spaniards and English and Danes and Dutch had failed, he left his anchoring-place to steer for Europe. For two days the ship was encompassed by fields of ice, and the discontent of the crew broke forth into mutiny. Hudson was seized, and, with his only son and seven others, four of whom were sick, were thrown into the shallop. Seeing his commander thus exposed, Philip Staffe, the carpenter, demanded and gained leave to share his fate, and just as the ship made its way out of the ice, on a midsummer day, in a latitude where the sun in that season hardly goes down and evening twilight mingles with the dawn, the shallop was cut loose. What became of Hudson? Did he die miserably of starvation? Did he reach land to perish from the fury of the natives? Was he crushed between ribs of ice? The returning ship encountered storms, by which she was probably overwhelmed. The gloomy waste of waters which bears his name is his tomb and his monument.

[1] Hudson relates that he was taken to a house well constructed of oak-bark, circular in form, and arched in the roof, the granary of the beans and maize of the last year's harvest, while outside enough of them lay drying to load three ships. Two mats were spread out as seats for the strangers; food was immediately served in neat red bowls; men who were sent at once with bows and arrows for game soon returned with pigeons; a fat dog, too, was killed, and haste made to prepare a feast. When Hudson refused to wait, they supposed him to be afraid of their weapons, and taking their arrows they broke them in pieces and threw them into the fire. Of all lands on which I ever set my foot, says Hudson, this is the best for tillage.

[2] Brodhead, i. p. 46. N. Y. Hist. Coll., 2d series, ii. 355.

observations inland for some distance, where he came in contact with a small party of Minqua Indians, and rescued three white men, Netherlanders, who had some months prior strayed away from the fort or trading-station at Castle Island, on the Hudson River. These men had lost their way in the forest and had reached the Mohawk Valley. Crossing from thence to the Delaware, they fell in with savages who proved friendly, and, by a providence of life deemed most fortunate by them, met their friends on the shore of Christiana Creek. Having prepared himself to make an advantageous report, he returned to Holland, and on the 16th of August, 1616, appeared before the States-General, declaring "he had discovered a bay and three rivers, situated between thirty-eight and forty degrees, and did there trade with the Indians, said trade consisting of sables, furs, robes, and other skins. He hath found the said country full of trees, to wit: oak, hickory, and pines, which trees were in some places covered with vines. He hath seen in said country bucks and doe, turkeys and partridges. He hath found the climate of said country very temperate, judging it to be as temperate as Holland." On this report Hendricksen claimed further and extensive privileges and immunities. In this he was disappointed. The authorities refused him upon the ground that a change in their policy was expedient, looking to the permanent colonization of the country he claimed to have explored. This policy comprehended the organization of a "West Indies Company." The growth, utility, and experience of this company for many subsequent years, resulting from the political agitation of the Netherlands, affords an interesting theme for comment, and is nowhere more graphically described than in the recently-published "History of New York," by Mrs. Martha J. Lamb.

The spirit of religious persecution which prevailed in the seventeenth century was also a factor in the work of colonization. The Puritan exiles, led by John Robinson, William Brewster, and others, who had been living in the Netherlands in the enjoyment of their religious tenets, were looked upon as a migratory people, and by a certain class of political economists thought available as colonists for the purpose of founding a flourishing settlement at some point on the Atlantic coast. To these people the New World was painted in glowing colors by the Dutch navigators and capitalists, while they in turn were willing to make unusual sacrifices for the enjoyment of religious liberty. Here were conditions of society and policy which seemed to synchronize and promise the most desirable results to all parties concerned. These exiles had made overtures to the Virginia Colony and the Plymouth Company, but in both instances failed to effect arrangements deemed necessary for their permanent welfare as a colony, and therefore applied to the Netherlands through the Amsterdam merchants to settle at some point in the New World under the protection of the States-General. John Robinson prepared the memorial. He proposed to take four hundred families with him, provided they were assured of protection. "They desired to go to the New Netherlands, to plant there the true Christian religion, to convert the savages of those countries to the true knowledge and understanding of the Christian faith, and through the grace of the Lord, and to the glory of the Netherlands' government, to colonize and establish a new empire under the order and command of the Prince of Orange and the High Mighty Lords States-General." The company of merchants heartily co-operated with Robinson in his comprehensive purpose, pledging large sums of money to secure transportation for the four hundred families, and all the necessary supplies of stock, implements, seeds, provisions, etc., and when plans were well matured they sent their most influential men to submit the memorial to the Hague, with their endorsement of the project. The Prince of Orange referred the project to the States-General, who, after great consideration, refused to sanction the enterprise or grant them the protection deemed necessary by Robinson and his coadjutors for the success and permanency of the new colony in the wilds of America. It was this refusal of the Dutch to transplant the "Pilgrims" on the Hudson and Delaware Rivers that aroused the reserved energies of their restless souls, and led to their subsequent departure in the "Speedwell" and "Mayflower" for Plymouth Rock.[1]

About this time religious controversy was renewed with great vigor. The Calvinists and Puritans were arrayed against the Arminians, who were in control of the States and patronage of the country. The work of the Reformation was producing its just fruits, and the freedom of religious thought prevailed. In 1619, after a bitter contest, the Calvinists triumphed, and soon after signalized their success by chartering the West India Company, granting to it extraordinary powers for the encouragement of maritime commerce and the extension of colonial dominion. This charter is dated June 3, 1621, and gave to the West India Company for the period of twenty-four years the exclusive monopoly of trade and navigation to the coasts of Africa, between the Cape of Good Hope and the Tropic of Cancer, and to the coasts of America and the West Indies, between the Straits of Magellan and Newfoundland. The company was invested with enormous powers. In the language of Brodhead, it might make in the name of the States-General

[1] John Robinson's farewell blessing:

"I charge you before God and His blessed angels that you follow me no further than you have seen me follow the Lord Jesus Christ. The Lord has more truth yet to break forth out of His holy word. I cannot sufficiently bewail the condition of the Reformed Churches, who are to come to a period in religion, and will go at present no further than the instruments of their reformation. Luther and Calvin were great and shining lights in their times, yet they penetrated not into the whole counsel of God. I beseech you, remember it,—'tis an article of your church covenant,—that you be ready to receive whatever truth shall be made known to you from the written word of God."

"contracts and alliances with the princes and natives of the countries comprehended within the limits of its charter, build forts, appoint and discharge governors, soldiers, and public officers, administer justice, and promote trade. It was bound to advance the peopling of these fruitful and unsettled parts, and do all that the service of those countries and the profit and increase of trade shall require." The States-General had a sort of general supervision, with the privilege of confirming the appointment of superior officers, but no other powers over it. The government of the company was vested in five boards of managers,—one at Amsterdam, managing four-ninths of the whole; one at Middleburg, in Zealand, managing two-ninths; one at Dordrecht, on the Maese, managing one-ninth; one in North Holland, one-ninth; and one in Friesland and Groningen, one-ninth. The general executive power for all purposes, the power to declare war only being reserved for the approval of the States, was confided to a board of nineteen delegates, of whom eight were to come from the Amsterdam chamber, and the rest from the other chambers in proportion to their shares, except that the States-General had one delegate. The States were pledged to defend the company against all comers, to advance to it a million guilders in money, and give it for its assistance sixteen ships of war of three hundred tons each, and four yachts of eighty tons, fully equipped. This fleet was to be maintained, manned, and supported by the company, which besides was to provide an equal number of vessels on its own part, the whole to be under the command of an admiral selected by the States-General. Any inhabitant of the Netherlands or of other countries might become a stockholder during 1621, but after that year the subscription books were to be closed, and no new members admitted. Colonization was one object of this great monopoly, but what its chiefs looked to principally for profit was a vast system of legalized piracy against the commerce of Spain and Portugal in Africa and America. The company was not finally organized under the charter until June, 1623, when the subscription books were closed.

In the interval between the lapse of the old United Company and the completion of the charter of the new monopoly, several ships were sent on trading ventures of a more or less private character to the North and South Rivers in the New Netherlands, among them vessels which had visited those regions before. King James I. having granted the charter of the Plymouth Company, complaints began to be heard about Dutch intrusions. Sir Samuel Argall, who is represented in the spurious Plantagenet pamphlet as having forced a Dutch governor in Manhattan to yield allegiance to the British king in 1613, is found in 1621 as complaining, in a memorial signed by him, Sir Ferdinando Georges, the Earl of Arundel, and Capt. John Mason, against the "Dutch intruders," who are represented as having only settled on the Hudson in 1620. This was claimed by the Plymouth Company as proof of the British king's title to the whole country, *jure primæ occupationis*. This led to a protest, in December, 1621, by the British government, through Sir Dudley Carleton, ambassador at the Hague. The States professed ignorance, and promised to make inquiry, and with that answer, after some fretfulness, the British minister was forced to content himself. In fact, the States-General, engrossed in preparations for the war with Spain, simply delayed matters until the West India Company was organized, when all such questions were referred to it for settlement. It thus became an issue between British Plymouth Company and Dutch West India Company, and the latter was the stronger of the two, both in men and argument.

The ships of that company, even before the final ratification of the amended charter, were trading in all the Atlantic waters between Buzzard's Bay (within twenty miles of Plymouth) and the Delaware River, and a plan of colonization was already matured. A number of Walloons (Belgian Protestants of supposed Waelsche or Celtic origin), refugees in Holland from Spanish persecution, had applied to the British minister Carleton for leave to emigrate to Virginia. The terms offered them do not seem to have been satisfactory. The Holland Provincials heard of the negotiations, and suggested to the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Company that these would be good immigrants with whom to begin the permanent settlement of the New Netherlands. The suggestion was seized upon, and provision made to carry the Walloons over in the company's ship then about to sail, the "New Netherlands," Capt. Cornelis Jacobsen Mey, he who had first sailed into South River, and who was going out now as first resident director or governor of the colonies. Some thirty families, chiefly Walloons, were accordingly taken on board, and in the beginning of March, 1623, the "New Netherlands" sailed from the Texel, Capt. Mey in command, the next highest officer being Adriaen Joris, of Thienpoint. The course of the ship (and of nearly all vessels making the American voyage at that day) was southward from the British Channel to the Canaries, thence across the Atlantic with the trade-winds to Guiana and the Caribbees, then northwest between the Bermudas and Bahamas until the coast of Virginia came in sight. Mey's vessel reached the North River safely and in time to drive off a French vessel which sought to set up the arms of France on Manhattan Island. The Frenchman was foiled in the same way on the Zuydt River. Mey distributed his colonists as far as he could. The greater part of the Walloons were sent up to Albany, several families went to the Dutch factory on the Connecticut; four couples, who had married during the voyage out, several sailors, and some other men were sent to the South River, now also called Prince Hendrick's River. Mey appears

either to have accompanied them here or visited them soon after their arrival. He selected a site for their settlement, planting the Walloons on Verhulsten Island, near the present city of Trenton, N. J., and hastened the construction of a log fort or stockade for his sailors and soldiers at the mouth of the Timmer Kill, on the New Jersey bank of the Delaware, not far from where Gloucester now stands. This fort was called "Nassau." Its exact site is not determined, nor can we decide the original Indian name of the spot, having such a variety to choose from.[1] This South River colony was soon given up. The men and women of the Walloons grew homesick and returned to New York, certainly within a year or so, the garrison also abandoning the fort to the Indians, who occasionally lodged there during several years, probably while waiting for trading vessels. Such a vessel was sent round to the South River at least once a year from Manhattan Island. Thus, it is supposed in 1625, the first settlement on the Delaware came to naught.[2] Fort Nassau, to conclude its history, seems to have been alternately occupied and abandoned by the Dutch until 1650 or 1651, when it was destroyed by the Dutch themselves, as being too high up the river and too much out of the way. The post was then transferred to the new Fort Casimir. In 1633, De Vries found none but Indians there, but it seems to have been restored some time during the same year by Governor Van Twiller, who was accused of incurring extravagant expense in connection with its construction. Arent Corssen was then commissary; he had a clerk, and the Governor ordered him to select the site for another structure of the same sort on the river. In 1635 an English party attempted but failed to capture this fort. They were thought to be Lord Baltimore's people, but were more likely New Englanders or Virginians. The Swedes repeatedly denied that there was any fort of the Dutch on the Delaware in 1638; but the Dutch accounts of expenditure for the maintenance of Fort Nassau charged against that year in the West India Company's books disprove this. There was certainly enough of a garrison in the fort to report at once and protest against the Swedish settlement at Christiana in April, 1638. In 1642 the garrison comprised twenty men, and the fort was continually occupied from this time forth until the Dutch destroyed it.

In 1624, Peter Minuet (the name is also spelled Minuit, Minnewit, or Minnewe) came out and succeeded Mey as director of the New Netherlands colonies. He held this position until 1632, when he was recalled, and Van Twiller became Governor in his stead. Minuet, as will be seen further on, was a sagacious and enterprising man, but he had to pursue a conservative policy as director of the New Netherlands, for the welfare of the colony was neglected sadly by the West India Company. But few immigrants and colonists came out, the garrisons were not strengthened, nor was much effort made to extend either the boundaries or the trade of the colony. Some negro slaves indeed were landed on Manhattan Island at least as early as 1628, but their labor was not esteemed. The chief business done was in trading with the Indians for peltries and furs. In fact the West India Company was so puffed with the arrogance that proceeds from great successes and sudden wealth, that the directors despised the small and plodding colonial ways and the slow and meagre profits derived from such sources. It had won brilliant victories at sea. It had taken in two years one hundred and four Spanish prizes. It had paid dividends of fifty per cent. It had captured the Panama plate fleet. It frequently sent to sea single squadrons of seventy armed vessels. It had captured Bahia in 1624, and Pernambuco in 1630, and it aspired to the conquest of Brazil. These brilliant performances cast the puny interests of the New Netherlands traders into the shade, and the company did not care to be bothered with the discharge of duties which were nevertheless particularly assigned to it in the charter. So obvious was this departure from the original purposes of the company that so early even as 1624 we find that William Usselincx, the founder of the company, had abandoned it in disgust, and was seeking to persuade King Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden to establish a Swedish West India Company, such as would be operated more in accordance with his original plan.

There were still some very shrewd heads among the members of the Amsterdam chamber, men who while quite willing to take all the gold and silver and precious stones they could get, yet were fully acquainted with the more abiding virtues of land. Of these were John De Laet, the historian, Killiaan Van Rensselaer, the diamond-cutter, Michael Pauw, Peter Evertsen Hulft, Jonas Witsen, Hendrick Hamel, Samuel Godyn, and Samuel Blommaert, all rich, all well informed, all interested in the support and development of the colonies on the North and South Rivers, especially if these could be effected in a way further to enrich themselves. The secretary of Minuet and the colony, Isaac De Rasieres, a keen observer and skillful diplomatist, was devoted to the interests of

[1] Hermaomessing, Tachaacho, Armewamix, Arwames, Tekoke, Armenvereus, etc. The year in which the fort was built is also disputed, but the circumstances mentioned in the text make it probable that its construction was undertaken very shortly after Capt. Mey's arrival out.

[2] It is not possible to state satisfactorily in what year the settlement was given up nor why. The deposition of Peter Lawrenson before Governor Dongan, of New York, in March, 1685, says that he came into this colony in 1628, and in 1630 (actually 1631), by order of the West India Company, he, with some others, was sent in a sloop to the Delaware, where the company had a trading-house, with ten or twelve servants belonging to it, which the deponent himself did see settled there. . . . "And the deponent further saith that upon an island near the falls of that river and near the west side thereof, the said company *some three or four years before* had a trading-house, where there were three or four families of Walloons. The place of their settlement he saw; and that they had been seated there he was informed by some of the said Walloons themselves when they were returned from thence." It is in this indefinite way that the beginnings of all history are written.

Godyn, Van Rensselaer, and Blommaert, and he probably kept them apprised of all that was going on in the New Netherlands. While Minuet, with reduced forces, was compelled through fear of Indians to concentrate his people at Manhattan, abandoning all exposed places, the Amsterdam directors, after consulting with De Rasieres, whom Minuet had sent home, procured a meeting of the Executive "College" of nineteen, and secured from it a Charter of Freedoms and Exemptions, which the States-General confirmed on June 7, 1629. This was a complete feudal constitution, adopted years before Lord Baltimore's charter. It created a landed aristocracy, and handed the State over pretty much to their control. The plan for the colonization of the territory was its subdivision into separate and independent settlements or estates, each to be under the control of a patroon, or feudal lord, who was to settle it at his own expense in exchange for many peculiar privileges. The charter provided that any member of the West India Company (to none others were these privileges open) who should within four years plant a colony of fifty adults in any part of New Netherland (except the island of Manhattan, which the company, having bought it from the Indians, reserved to itself) should be acknowledged as a "patroon" or feudal chief of the territory he might thus colonize. The land selected for each colony might extend sixteen miles in length if confined to one side of a navigable river, or eight miles on each side if both banks were occupied; but they might run as far into the country as the situation of the occupiers should permit. More immigrants entitled the patroon to proportionately more land. The colonists under the patroons were exempted from all taxes for ten years; they acquired their estates in fee-simple, with power of disposing by will; they were magistrates within their own bounds, and each patroon had the exclusive privilege of fishing, fowling, and grinding corn within his own domain; they could also trade anywhere along the American coast, and to Holland by paying five per cent. duty to the company at its reservation of Manhattan. The company reserved the fur trade to itself, and none of the colonists were to engage in any manufactures.

A review of events and circumstances incident to the settlement of Eastern Pennsylvania without reference to the speculative greed of men whose opportunities misled them would be incomplete. Ordinary foresight and sagacity induced the belief in the minds of these first voyagers that settlements would speedily follow the line of commerce, and lands eligibly located would soon have market value. Ambitious capitalists, such as Samuel Godyn and Samuel Blommaert, prompted by so keen and observing a resident as Isaac De Rasieres, whose official position gave him peculiar advantages in advising his friends, were not slow in concerting measures to advance their interest in large land enterprises. As early as 1629 they retained two purchasing agents to buy lands from the Indians on the south side of the Delaware Bay. Their purchase embraced a tract thirty-two miles in length, extending a distance of two miles into the country from the shore line, the patent thereof being duly registered and confirmed June 1, 1630. Similar purchases were made on and near the Hudson River by William Van Rensselaer, Michael Pauw, and John De Laet. These extensive operations were viewed with disfavor, and led to general and unfriendly criticism, and naturally excited quarrels among the speculators and their retainers. To avoid scandal and exposure there seems to have been what was deemed an equitable division of advantages. In a word, there had been over-reaching and sharp practice. Explanations and restitution were discreetly made. Fortunately for Godyn and Blommaert, who were obliged to improve their land on the Delaware Bay, under the terms of confirmation of their purchase, they fell in with David Pietersen De Vries, who had just returned from the East Indies. He was a man of uncouth exterior, but of good heart, and from experience had become observant, not alone in nautical matters, but in all worldly affairs, and was on terms of great personal intimacy with Godyn. His services were deemed so important to the success of the enterprise that he was admitted to equal advantages,—*i.e.*, his experience was deemed equivalent to the capital of those associated in the enterprise.

De Vries became a patroon Oct. 16, 1630, and at once set to work to promote the designs of his associates. The ship "Walvis," or "Whale," of eighteen guns, and a yacht were immediately equipped. They carried out emigrants, cattle, food, and whaling implements, De Vries having heard that whales abounded in the Bay of South River (Godyn's Bay, or Newport May Bay, as it now also began to be called), and expecting to establish profitable fisheries there. The expedition sailed from the Texel in December under the command of Pieter Heyes, of Edam. De Vries did not go out at this time, and the voyage was not profitable. De Vries accuses Heyes of incapacity and cowardice, saying he would not sail through the West Indies in an eighteen-gun ship. Still, Heyes did a large business for his employers. He reached South River in the spring of 1631, and established his colony on the Horekill, "a fine navigable stream, filled with islands, abounding in good oysters," and surrounded by fertile soil. The place was near the present site of Lewes, Del. Here a palisaded brick house was erected, and the colony of more than thirty souls was called Swaannendael, the Valley of Swans. The Dutch title was inscribed upon a pillar, on a plate of tin, surmounted by the arms of Holland. The fort, named "Oplandt," was given in the command of Gilliss Hossett, Van Rensselaer's agent in buying lands around Albany. Heyes, after he had settled matters at Swaannendael, crossed to the Jersey shore and bought from ten chiefs there, on behalf

of Godyn, Blommaert, and their associates, a tract of land extending from Cape May twelve miles northward along the bay and twelve miles inland. This purchase was registered at Manhattan June 3, 1631. The whale fishery having come to naught, in September Heyes sailed for home to report to his employers.

De Vries now determined to go out to the South River himself, and preparations were made for him to take charge of another ship and yacht. Just as he was about to sail from the Texel, May 24, 1632, Governor Minuet arrived from New Amsterdam with intelligence of the massacre of the colony at Swaannendael. This was cold news for De Vries and his associates. The patroon sailed, however, and after a long and checkered voyage arrived off Swaannendael early in December. The site of the little settlement told a fearful tale; the house itself nearly ruined, the stockade burnt, and the adjacent land strewed with the skulls and bones of the colonists, the remains of cattle, etc. The valley was silent and desolate.

DAVID PIETERSEN DE VRIES.

De Vries returned on board his yacht and fired a gun to attract attention of the savages. After some mutual mistrust, communication was opened with them, and De Vries was told a cock-and-bull story of a chief having ignorantly removed the coat of arms from the pillar and been murdered by the colonists for doing it, whereupon his tribe, in revenge, massacred the colonists. De Vries knew too much about the Dutch cruelty and harshness to the Indians to believe any such story. He had before him all the evidences of the white man's cruelty and the savage's wild revenge. The fatal deed was irreparable, and De Vries, keeping his own counsel, did what he could to restore confidence and peace by making presents to the Indians of "duffles, bullets, hatchets, and Nuremberg toys," so as to get them to hunt beaver for him, instead of lying in ambush to murder more colonists. The result was a treaty of peace, the first ever made in Delaware waters.

On Jan. 1, 1633, the navigation being open, De Vries proceeded up the bay and river in his yacht. At Fort Nassau he heard of the murder of the crew of an English sloop, and met some Indians wearing the Englishmen's jackets. These Indians also made a show of offering peace, but De Vries dealt with them very cautiously, as they greatly outnumbered his men.

On January 10th, De Vries cast anchor at the bar of Jacques Eylandt, precisely opposite the present city of Philadelphia, somewhere over against Willow Street, near the site of what is now known as Windmill Island.[1] Thence he went down river again, anchoring half a mile above Minquas Kill, on the lookout for whales. He was finally twice frozen up, and in some danger from Indians, numerous war parties of whom he saw, there being some intestine feud among the adjacent tribes. Released from the ice, he reached Swaannendael on February 20th, and on March 6th sailed for Virginia, returning to South River only to break up the colony at Swaannendael and go home. Once more the Delaware River and Bay were abandoned to the Indians, and once more the attempt at settlement by white men had failed. There were no further efforts made to settle on South River until the Swedes came in 1638, but, as has been stated, there must have been a more or less intermittent occupancy at Fort Nassau, and possibly there may have been a permanent garrison from the beginning of Van Twiller's director-generalship.[2]

NOTE.—If the story of New Albion is other than an historical myth, the English were among the earliest adventurers and settlers on the Delaware. Between 1623 and 1634, for several dates are mentioned, Charles I. granted an extensive territory to Sir Edmund Plowden, which embraced Long Island, all of New Jersey, Delaware, and parts of Maryland, Virginia, and Pennsylvania, who formed a company of noble-

[1] The bar of Jacques Eylandt embraces the spot where the city of Camden is now built.

[2] The 21st of June, 1634, is the alleged date of the probably spurious Sir Edward Plowden or Ployden's charter for impossible territory somewhere between the Potomac and Newark Bay.

Rev. Edward D. Neill, president of Macalester College, Minn., who has given considerable attention to Maryland history, though from a rather sectarian stand-point, contributed two papers on Plowden to the fifth volume of the *Pennsylvania Magazine*, conducted by the Historical Society of that State. He assumes Plowden's existence, and that he was the lineal descendant of Edmund Plowden, the commentator on English law, who earned Coke's encomiums and who died in 1584. Plowden, according to Neill, did obtain a grant in 1632, through King Charles I.'s request to the viceroy of Ireland for a certain "Isle Plowden" and forty leagues of the mainland, called "New Albion." The island lay between 39° and 40° latitude. Capt. Young, commissioned by the king in September, 1633, sent out an exploring expedition in 1634, which ascended the Delaware as far as the Falls. If this expedition ever sailed, it must have been the one mentioned by De Vries as having been massacred by the Indians. There is no proof that Plowden sent out this party or had aught to do with it. Evelyn, who commanded it, was in the service of Clayborne's London partners. Plowden, says Mr. Neill, was living at his seat at Wanstead in Hampshire in 1635, unhappy, beating his wife, quarreling with his neighbors, and changing his religion. His wife and his clergyman's wife both had him arrested for assault and battery, and his wife procured a divorce from him. In 1641, Evelyn wrote a pamphlet descriptive of New Albion, dedicated to Plowden's wife. The next year Plowden was on the Chesapeake. This was ten years after he is said to have procured this rich grant. No one can explain why he did not look after such an estate sooner. Plowden lived most of his time in Virginia, but was in Maryland, on Delaware Bay, at New York, and in New England. He was abroad just seven years, say his chroniclers, and then went home to return no more to "New Albion." It is conjectured that his seven years' residence was on account of being transported, and that his New Albion claim was trumped up after the time of his sentence was served out. Plowden is reputed to have died in 1665. Mr. Neill further says that in 1635–40, Plowden was a prisoner in the Fleet Prison, London, for refusing to pay his wife's alimony. Mr. Neill must see that the dates of Plowden's adventures are as irreconcilable as his adventures.

men and gentlemen under the title of "The Albion Knights." The Delaware was the chosen ground to settle, and the company pledged itself to introduce three thousand trained men into the colony. Colonists were actually introduced, and made their homes on the Delaware; but neither the number nor exact location can be told. Plowden was lord proprietor and captain-general, while one Beauchamp Plantagenet was made agent of this company of knightly settlers. The earl and Plantagenet were here seven years, and became well acquainted with the country and Indian tribes. A government was framed, and the machinery of civil administration put in operation, but its duration is unknown. A history of the colony was published in 1648, which contained the letter of one "Master Robert Evelin," addressed to Lady Plowden after his return to England. He was four years on the Delaware, and in his letter he states that "Captain Claybourn, fourteen years there trading," sustains what he says of the country. Evelyn evidently sailed up the river to the falls, for he mentions the streams which empty into it, names the tribes which live along it, with their strength, with some description of the country and the productions. Six leagues below the falls he speaks of "two fair, woody islands, very pleasant and fit for parks, one of one thousand acres, the other of fourteen hundred or thereabouts." These were probably Burlington and Newbold's Islands. Near the falls, he says, "is an isle fit for a city; all the materials there to build, and above the river fair and navigable, as the Indians informed me, for I went but ten miles higher." The "isle fit for a city" refers, doubtless, to Morris Island, or the one abreast of Morrisville. It is barely possible that he fell into the popular error of some explorers of the period, that the Delaware branched at the falls, and that the two branches formed a large island above. He says that a ship of one hundred and forty tons can ascend to the falls, and that "ten leagues higher are lead mines in stony hills." At the falls he locates the Indian town of Kildorpy, with clear fields to plant and sow, and near it are sweet, large meadows of clover or honeysuckle." The letter speaks of the abundant store of fish in the river, of water-fowl that swim upon its surface, and the game, fruit, and nuts to be found in the woods that line its banks, and of the magnificent forest-trees. Evelyn must have traveled well into the interior, and through portions of Bucks County. He speaks of the new town of the Susquehannocks as a "rare, healthy, and rich place, and with a crystal, broad river." This must refer to the Susquehanna River and the tribe from which it takes its name.

What became of Plowden's colony would be an interesting inquiry if we had the leisure to pursue it or the data necessary to solve it. The late William Rawle, of Philadelphia, who gave the subject a careful and intelligent investigation, believed that some of those who welcomed Penn to the shores of the Delaware were the survivors of the Albion Knights. History offers no Œdipus to unravel the mystery.—*Davis, History of Bucks County.*

CHAPTER V.

THE FIRST SWEDISH SETTLEMENTS.

THE ineffectual efforts of the Dutch to secure a permanent lodgment on the Delaware south of the Schuylkill River left their large landed interests in an unprofitable and precarious condition. It is not seriously pretended by commentators that the Dutch pioneers had any higher motives than those prompted by commercial advantages and the hope of obtaining wealth. It seems reasonably clear that a trading-post was still maintained by them on the Delaware, known as Fort Nassau, but not permanently occupied. It was doubtless an outpost, and for some years after the colony at Swaannendael was broken up was visited by them at seasonable periods of trade and exchange with the Indians. That they were vigilant in their watch upon the Delaware is proven by the fact that they sent an armed force to dislodge a small party of English who, under George Holmes, had taken possession of Fort Nassau. These adventurers, thirteen in number, were taken prisoners by the Dutch and sent to Virginia, from whence they came, as their captors believed, although it is said by some writers that they came to the fort from the New England colonies. Samuel Godyn died in the year 1634. His heirs and legal representatives in adjusting his estate provoked contentions with those who had been engaged in land speculations, which led to discoveries bordering upon scandal. The West India Company came to the rescue of the litigants, and purchased from Godyn's heirs and associates all the territory owned by them on both sides of the Delaware River for the sum of fifteen thousand six hundred guilders.

The wide-spread publicity which resulted from the operations of the enterprising Hollanders in establishing trade with the Indians and possessing themselves of large landed estates in the New World naturally stimulated the ambitious princes of Europe to efforts for the extension of their power and dominion

SWEDISH BLOCK-HOUSE.
[Used for Public Worship in 1677.]

on the North American continent. Efforts to establish colonies were always made by royal authority under liberal grants and chartered privileges. Large sums of money in many instances were expended in equipping these expeditions, and in capitalizing and controlling them and the commerce resulting from them. These investments were made upon the expectation of a fair return, and when financial reverses and disappointments occurred changes in the management ensued. Salaried officers were turned out at the home office or recalled from abroad, who became important factors in the formation of new projects, and all the more useful by reason of their experience. Such a person was William Usselincx,[1] a Hollander, born at Antwerp, in Brabant, who as early as 1624 presented himself to King Gustaf Adolph of Sweden, and laid before him a proposition for a trading company to be established in Sweden, and to extend its operations to Asia, Africa, and Magellan's Land (Terra Magellanica), with the assurance that this would be a great source of revenue to the king-

dom. Full power was given him to carry out this important project, and thereupon a contract of trade was drawn up, to which the company was to agree and subscribe. Usselincx published explanations of this contract, wherein he also particularly directed attention to the country on the Delaware, its fertility, convenience, and all its imaginable resources.

To strengthen the matter a charter was secured to the company, and especially to Usselincx, who was to receive a royalty of one thousandth upon all articles bought or sold by the company. The powerful king, whose zeal for the honor of God was not less ardent than for the welfare of his subjects, availed himself of the opportunity to extend the doctrines of Christ among the heathen, as well as to establish his own power in other parts of the world.[1] To this end he sent forth letters patent, dated at Stockholm, on the 2d of July, 1626, wherein all, both high and low, were invited to contribute something to the company, according to their means. The work was completed in the Diet of the following year, 1627, when the estates of the realm gave their assent and confirmed the measure. Those who took part in this company were his Majesty's mother, the Queen Dowager, Christina, the princess, John Casimir, the Royal Council, the most distinguished of the nobility, the highest officers of the army, the bishops and other clergymen, together with the burgomasters and aldermen of the cities, as well as a large number of the people generally. The time fixed for paying in the subscriptions was the 1st of May of the following year (1628). For the management and working of the plan there were appointed an admiral, vice-admiral, chaplain, underchaplain, assistants and commissaries, also a body of soldiers, duly officered. But when these arrangements were in full progress and duly provided for the German war and the king's death occurred, which caused this important work to be laid aside. The Trading Company was dissolved, its subscriptions nullified, and the whole project seemed about to die with the king. But just as it appeared to be at its end it received new life. Another Hollander, by the name of Peter Menewe, sometimes called Menuet,[2] made his appearance in Sweden. He had been in the service of Holland in America, where he became involved in difficulties with the officers of the West India Company, in consequence of which he was recalled home and dismissed from their service. But he was not discouraged by this, and went over to Sweden, where he renewed the representations which Usselincx had formerly made in regard to the excellence of the country, and the advantages that Sweden might derive from it.

Queen Christina,[3] who succeeded her royal father in the government, was glad to have the project thus renewed. The royal chancellor, Count Axel Oxenstierna, understood well how to put it in operation. He took the West India Trading Company into his own hands as its president, and encouraged other noblemen to take shares in it. King Charles I. of England had already, in the year 1634, upon representations made to him by John Oxenstierna, at that time Swedish ambassador in London, renounced in favor of the Swedes all claims and pretensions of the English to that country growing out of their rights as its first discoverers. Hence everything seemed to be settled upon a firm foundation, and all earnestness was employed in the prosecution of the plans for a colony. As a good beginning the first colony was sent off,[4] and Peter Menewe was placed over it, as being best acquainted in those regions.

They set sail from Göttenburg in a ship of war called the "Key of Calmar," followed by a smaller vessel bearing the name of "Bird Griffin," both laden with people, provisions, ammunition, and merchandise suitable for traffic and gifts to the Indians. These ships successfully reached their place of destination. The high expectations which the emigrants had of that new land were well met by the first news which they had of it. They made their first landing on the bay or entrance to the river Poutaxat, which they called the river of New Sweden, and the place where they landed they called Paradise Point. A purchase of land was immediately made from the Indians, and it was determined that all the land on the western side of the river, from the point called Cape Inlopen, or Henlopen, up to the fall called Santickan,[5] and all the country inland, as much as was

[1] The plans of Gustavus were both deep and patriotic. "The year 1624," says the historian Geijer, "was one of the few years that the king was able to devote to the internal development of the realm." He looked at the subject of colonization in America, says Rev. Dr. W. M. Reynolds in the introduction to his translation of Acrelius, "with the eye of a statesman who understood the wants not only of his own country but of the world, and was able with prophetic glance to penetrate into the distant ages of the future." He proposed there to found a free State, where the laborer should reap the fruit of his toil, where the rights of conscience should be inviolate, and which should be open to the whole Protestant world, then engaged in a struggle for existence with all the papal powers of Europe. All should be secure in their persons, their property, and their rights of conscience. It should be an asylum for the persecuted of all nations, a place of security for the honor of the wives and daughters of those who were flying from bloody battle-fields and from homes made desolate by the fire and sword of the persecutor. No slaves should burden the soil; "for," said Gustavus,—and we realize the profound truth of his political economy after an experience of two centuries, at the end of which slavery expired amid the death-throes of our civil war,—"slaves cost a great deal, labor with reluctance, and soon perish from hard usage. But the Swedish nation is industrious and intelligent, and hereby we shall gain more by a free people with wives and children."—*Scharf's History of Philadelphia.*

[2] An autograph letter found in the royal archives in Stockholm gives the name as commonly written in English, Minuit.

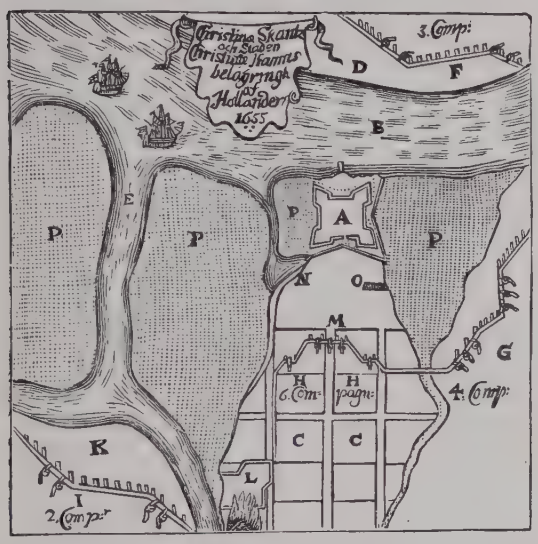
[3] Christina succeeded her father, the great Gustaf Adolph, in 1632, when only six years of age, and the kingdom remained under a regency until she was eighteen, in 1644. Consequently she was only eleven years of age in 1637, when the American colony was established.

[4] In August, 1637, although it did not reach the Delaware until 1638. See Odhner, "Sveriges Inre Historia,' p. 302. He reached the Delaware in the middle of April.

[5] Trenton Falls, which Campanius (p. 49 of Translation) calls "the Falls of Assinpink." On Visscher's map of Pennsylvania, given in Duponceau's Translation of Campanius, to face p. 78, we find "Sanhiccan's" given as the most northern point.

ceded, should belong to the Swedish crown forever. Posts were driven in the ground as landmarks, which were still seen in their places sixty years afterwards. A deed was drawn up for the land thus purchased. This was written in Dutch, for no Swede was yet able to interpret the language of the heathen. The Indians subscribed their hands and marks. The writing was sent home to Sweden to be preserved in the royal archives. Mans Kling was the surveyor. He laid out the land, and made a map of the whole river, with its tributaries, islands, and points, which is still to be found in the royal archives in Sweden. Their clergyman was Reones Torkillus, of East Gothland.

The first abode of the newly-arrived emigrants was at a place called, by the Indians, Hopokahacking. There, in the year 1638, Peter Menuet built a fortress which he named Fort Christina, after the reigning



PLAN OF THE TOWN AND FORT OF CHRISTINA, BESIEGED BY THE DUTCH IN 1655.

[From Campanius' New Sweden.]

A, Fort Christina. B, Christina Creek. C, Town of Christina Hamn. D, Tennekong Land. E, Fish Kill. F, Slaugenborg. G, Myggenborg. H, Rottenborg. I, Flingenborg. K, Timber Island. L, Kitchen. M, Position of the besiegers. N, Harbor. O, Mine. P. Swamp.

queen of Sweden. The place, situated upon the west side of the river, was probably chosen so as to be out of the way of the Hollanders, who claimed the eastern side,—a measure of prudence until the arrival of a greater force from Sweden. The fort was built upon an eligible site, not far from the mouth of the creek, so as to secure them in the navigable waters of the Miniquas, which was afterwards called Christina Kihl or Creek. The country was wild and uninhabited by the Hollanders. They had two or three forts on the river,—Fort Nassau, where Gloucester now stands, and another at Horekihl, down on the bay. But both of these were entirely destroyed by the Americans, and their occupants driven away. The following extract from the "History of the New Netherlands," which Adrian van der Donck published in the year 1655, with the license and privilege as well of the States-General as of the West India Company, will serve as proof of what we have said: "The place is called Horekihl,[1] but why so called we know not. But this is certain, that some years back, before the English and Swedes came hither, it was taken up and settled as a colony by Hollanders, the arms of the States being at the same time set up in brass. These arms having been pulled down by the villainy of the Indians, the commissary there resident demanded that the head of the traitor should be delivered to him. The Indians, unable to escape in any other way, brought him the head, which was accepted as a sufficient atonement of their offense. But some time afterwards, when we were at work in the fields, and unsuspicious of danger, the Indians came as friends, surrounded the Hollanders with overwhelming numbers, fell upon them, and completely exterminated them. Thus was the colony destroyed, though sealed with blood and dearly enough purchased."

Notwithstanding all this, the Hollanders believed that they had the best right to the Delaware River, yea, a better right than the Indians themselves. It was their object to secure at least all the land lying between said river and their city of New Amsterdam, where was their stronghold, and which country they once called "The New Netherlands." But as their forces were still weak, they always kept one or another of their people upon the east side of the river to watch those who might visit the country. As soon, therefore, as Menuet landed with his Swedish company notice of the fact was given to the Director-General of the Hollanders in New Amsterdam. He waited for some time until he could ascertain Menuet's purpose, but when it appeared that he was erecting a fortress for the Swedes he sent him the following protest:[2]

[1] Horekill (variously written Horeskill, Hoarkill, Whorekill) is no doubt a corruption of Hoornkill, so called from Hoorn, a city in Holland, from which Captain Mey sailed upon his expedition to America when he discovered or made his first visit to the Delaware. The derivation of the name suggested by Van Sweringen, in his "Account of the Settling of the Swedes and Dutch at the Delaware" (contained in vol. iii., pp. 342–347, of "Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New York," etc.), is of a piece with the rest of his narrative, and entitled to no consideration. Horekill was about two leagues from Cape Henlopen, and is probably the stream now called Lewes Creek, in the State of Delaware. See also the note to p. 21 of Ferris' "Original Settlements on the Dalaware."

[2] New York Office in the General Index to the Dutch Records, Lib. A. The Swedish annalists who have given any account of this Swedish colony in America have represented the first emigration as taking place in the time of King Gustaf Adolph, about the year 1627. This was the opinion of Th. Camp. of Holm. (See his "Nya Swerige" (New Sweden), pages 57, 58, 72, 73, which others have followed.) (See the "Dissert. de Plant. Ecclesiæ Swec. in America," p. 5.) But this was only a conjecture suggested by the great preparations which were made at that time, but which were suddenly broken off. It would undoubtedly have been all the better if the work had been taken hold of at that time with all earnestness. But this protest is proof to the contrary, and shows that the first arrival must have taken place some time in the year preceding the building of the fortress (that is to say, in 1638).

"THURSDAY, May 6, 1638.

"I, William Kieft, Director-General of the New Netherlands, residing upon the island Manhattan, in the Fort Amsterdam, under the government belonging to the High and Mighty States-General of the United Netherlands and the West India Company, chartered by the Council Chamber of Amsterdam, make known to you, Peter Menuet, who style yourself Commander in the service of her Royal Majesty, the Queen of Sweden; that the whole South River of the New Netherlands, both above and below, hath already, for many years, been our property, occupied by our forts, and sealed with our blood; which was also done when you were in the service of the New Netherlands, and you are, therefore, well aware of this. But whereas you have now come among our forts to build a fortress to our injury and damage, which we shall never permit; as we are also assured that Her Royal Majesty of Sweden has never given you authority to build forts upon our rivers and coasts, nor to settle people on the land, nor to traffic in peltries, nor to undertake anything to our injury: We do, therefore, protest against all the disorder and injury, and all the evil consequences of bloodshed, uproar, and wrong which our Trading Company may thus suffer: and that we shall protect our rights in such manner as we may find most advisable." Then follows the usual conclusion. In the history of the New Netherlands already cited, Adrian van der Donck likewise relates how protest was made against the building of Fort Christina, but there also he gives evidence of the weakness of the Hollanders in the river on the first arrival of the Swedes, and that their strength consisted almost entirely in great words. "On the river," he says, "lies, first, Maniqua's Kihl, where the Swedes have built Fort Christina, where the largest ships can load and unload at the shore. There is another place on the river called Schulkihl, which is also navigable. That, also, was formerly under the control of the Hollanders, but is now mostly under the government of the Swedes. In that River (Delaware) there are various islands and other places formerly belonging to the Hollanders, whose name they still bear, which sufficiently shows that the river belongs to the Hollanders, and not to the Swedes. Their very commencement will convict them. Before the year 1638, one Minnewits, who had formerly acted as Director for the Trading Company at Manhattans, came into the river in the ship 'Key of Colmar,' and the yacht called the 'Bird Griffin.' He gave out to the Hollander, Mr. Van der Nederhorst, the agent of the West India Company in the South River, that he was on a voyage to the West India Isles, and that he was staying there to take in wood and water. Whereupon, said Hollander allowed him to go free. But some time after, some of our people going thither, found him still there, and he had planted a garden, and the plants were growing in it. In astonishment we asked the reasons for such procedure, and if he intended to stay there? To which he answered evasively, alleging various excuses for his conduct. The third time they found them settled and building a fort. Then we saw their purpose. As soon as he was informed of it, Director Kieft protested against it, but in vain."

Thus Peter Menuet made a good beginning for the settlement of the Swedish colony in America. He guarded his little fort for over three years, and the Hollanders neither attempted nor were able to overthrow it. After some years of faithful service he died at Christina. In his place followed Peter Hollendare, a native Swede, who did not remain at the head of its affairs more than a year and a half. He returned home to Sweden, and was a major at Skepsholm, in Stockholm, in the year 1655.

The second emigration took place under Lieut.-Col. John Printz, who went out with the appointment of Governor of New Sweden. He had a grant of four hundred rix-dollars for his traveling expenses, and twelve hundred dollars silver as his annual salary. The company was invested with the exclusive privilege of importing tobacco into Sweden, although that article even then was regarded as unnecessary and injurious, although indispensable since the establishment of the bad habit of its use.[1] Upon the same occasion was also sent out Magister John Campanius Holm,[2] who was also called by their excellencies, the Royal Council and Admiral Claes Fleming, to become the government chaplain, and watch over the Swedish congregation. The ship on which they sailed was called the "Fama." It went from Stockholm to Götheborg, and there took its freight. Along with this went two other ships of the line, the "Swan" and the "Charitas," laden with people and the necessaries of life. Under Governor Printz, ships came to the colony in three distinct voyages. The first ship was the "Black Cat," with ammunition and merchandise for the Indians. Next the ship "Swan," on a second voyage, with emigrants, in the year 1647. Afterwards two other ships, called the "Key" and the "Lamp." During these times the clergymen, Mr. Lawrence Charles Lockenius and Mr. Israel Holgh, were sent out to the colony. The instructions for the Governor were as follows:

"Instructions, according to which Her Royal Majesty, our Most Gracious Queen, will have the Lieutenant-Colonel, now also the appointed Governor over New Sweden, the noble and well-born John Printz, to regulate himself as well during his voyage as upon his arrival in that country. Given at Stockholm, the 15th of August, 1642.

"Inasmuch as some of the subjects of Her Royal Majesty and of the Crown of Sweden have, for some time past, undertaken to sail to the coast of the West Indies, and have already succeeded in conquering and purchasing a considerable tract of land, and in promoting commerce, with the especial object of extending the jurisdiction and greatness of Her Royal Majesty and of the Swedish crown, and have called the country New Sweden; wherefore and inasmuch as Her Royal Majesty approves and finds this, their undertaking and voyaging, not only laudable in itself, but reasonable, and likely, in the course of time, to benefit and strengthen Her Royal Majesty and the Swedish throne: So has Her Royal Majesty, for the promotion of that work and for the assistance of those who participate therein, furnished them for the making of that important voyage, and also for the confirming and strengthening of that important work thus begun in New Sweden, for said voyage, two ships, named the 'Fama' and the 'Swan,' as well as some other means necessary thereto, under a certain Governor, whom Her Majesty has provided with sufficient and necessary powers, having thereunto appointed and legitimated Lieutenant-Colonel John Printz, whom she has accordingly seen good to instruct upon the points following:

"2. The ships above named having proceeded to Götheborg, John Printz, the Governor of New Sweden, shall now, without any delay, take his departure to said place, so arranging his journey by land that he may reach there by the first opportunity. Going down to Götheborg, he shall assist in ordering and arranging everything in the best manner possible, and especially in accordance with the best regulations that the members of the company can have made; and as concerns his own person and that of his attendants, he shall so arrange his affairs that he may immediately, in the month of September next following, set sail from this country and proceed to sea.

"3. But either before or at the time the ships are about to set sail from Götheborg, the Governor shall consult with the skippers and officers of the ships, considering and deciding, according to the state of the wind and other circumstances, whether he shall direct his course to the north of Scotland or through the channel between France and England.

"4. Under way and on the journey, he must see to it that the officers and people of the ships perform their duties at sea truly and faithfully; and in all important and serious matters he can always avail himself of the aid and counsel of the persons aforesaid who usually form the council of a ship; he shall also have every important occurrence carefully noted, causing a correct log, or journal, thereof to be kept, of which also he shall, by every opportunity, send hither a correct copy.

[1] Placat on tobacco for the year 1641.

[2] It was long a favorite usage in Sweden to designate clergymen by the name of the place or province in which they were born, so that Holm may here be equivalent to "a native of Stockholm."

"5. The Governor, God willing, having arrived in New Sweden, he must, for his better information, bear in mind that the boundaries of the country of which our subjects have taken possession extend, in virtue of the articles of the contract entered into with the wild inhabitants of the country, as its rightful lords, from the sea-coast at Cape Hinlopen,[1] upwards along the west side of Godin's Bay,[2] and so up the Great South River,[3] onwards to Mingue's Kil,[4] where Fort Christina is built, and thence still farther along the South river, and up to a place which the wild inhabitants call Sankikans,[5] where the farthest boundaries of New Sweden are to be found. This tract or district of country extends in length about thirty German miles, but in breadth, and into the interior, it is, in and by the contract, conditioned that Her Royal Majesty's subjects, and the participants in this Company of navigators, may hereafter occupy as much land as they may desire.

"6. Recently, and in the year last past, viz., 1641, several English families, probably amounting to sixty persons in all, have settled, and begun to build and cultivate the land elsewhere, namely, upon the east side of the above mentioned South river, on a little stream named Ferken's Kil;[6] so also have the above-named subjects of Her Majesty, and participants in the Company, purchased for themselves of the wild inhabitants of the country, the whole eastern side of the river, from the mouth of the aforesaid great river at Cape May up to a stream named Warraticen's Kil,[7] which tract extends about twelve German miles, including also the said Ferken's Kil, with the intention of thus drawing to themselves the English aforesaid. This purchase the Governor shall always, with all his power, keep intact, and thus bring these families under the jurisdiction and government of Her Royal Majesty and the Swedish Crown; especially as we are informed that they themselves are not disposed thereto; and should they be induced, as a free people, voluntarily to submit themselves to a government which can maintain and protect them, it is believed that they might shortly amount to some hundred strong. But however that may be, the Governor is to seek to bring these English under the government of the Swedish Crown, inasmuch as Her Royal Majesty finds it to be thus better for herself and the Crown as partners in this undertaking; and they might also, with good reason, be driven out and away from said place; therefore, Her Royal Majesty aforesaid will most graciously leave it to the discretion of Governor Printz so to consider and act in the premises as can be done with propriety and success.[8]

"7. There is no doubt that the Holland West India Company will seek to appropriate to themselves the place aforesaid, and the large tract of land upon which the English have settled, and the whole of the above-named east side of the Great South River, and that so much the rather as their fort or fortification of Nassau, which they have manned with about twenty men, is not very far therefrom, upon the same eastern side of the river, just as they also make pretensions to the whole western side of the aforesaid South River, and consequently to all that of which our subjects aforesaid have taken possession, which they have seized, relying upon their Fort Nassau, whereby they would take possession of the whole South River, and of the whole country situated on both sides of the same river. It is for this that they have protested against the beginning which her before-mentioned Majesty's subjects have made in settling and building, and, so far as they could, have always opposed and sought to prevent our people from going up the South River and past their Fort Nassau. Therefore shall the Governor take measures for meeting the agents and participants of said Holland West India Company in a proper manner, and with mildness, but firmly remonstrate and make known to them the upright intentions of Her Royal Majesty and her subjects in the premises, that nothing herein has been sought, or is now sought, other than a free opening for commerce; that Her Royal Majesty's subjects have, in a just and regular manner, purchased of the proper owners and possessors of the country that district of which they have taken possession, and which they have begun to cultivate, and that they cannot, therefore, without injustice oppose Her Royal Majesty or her subjects, or seek to disturb them in their possessions without doing them great injury. But should the same Holland Company, contrary to all better hopes, allow themselves to undertake any hostility, or make any attack, then, in such case, it will only be proper to be prepared with the best means that circumstances will allow, and to seek to repel force by force; therefore, as this, like everything else, is best judged of and decided on the ground, so does Her Royal Majesty place it in the Governor's discretion to meet such vexations in the first instance with kind admonitions, but if these are not effective, then with severity, according to the best of his understanding, so as to arrange everything to the best advantage and honor alike of Her Royal Majesty and the members of the Company. But if no such troubles arise, which it is hoped will be the case, and Her Royal Majesty and her subjects remain undisturbed in that which they have rightfully brought into their possession, then shall the Governor hold good friendship and neighborhood with the aforesaid Hollanders at Fort Nassau, and with those who dwell upon the north river at Mankatan's[9] or New Amsterdam, as also with the English, who dwell in the country of Virginia, and make no inroads upon any of them, nor interfere with that of which they are in the actual possession. Especially, since the adjacent English in Virginia have already commenced to offer Her Royal Majesty's subjects in New Sweden all kinds of useful assistance, and to let them procure upon reasonable payment such cattle and seed-corn as they may desire; therefore shall the Governor continually seek to give free and undisturbed course to the correspondence and commerce thus begun with the English to the use and benefit of Her Royal Majesty's subjects aforesaid.

"8. Those Hollanders who have emigrated to New Sweden, and settled there under the protection of her royal Majesty and the Swedish crown, over whom Jost von dem Boyandh[10] has command, the Governor shall treat according to the contents of the charter and privileges[11] conferred by her royal Majesty, of the principles whereof the Governor has been advised; but in other respects he shall show them all good will and kindness, yet so that he shall hold them also to the same, that they upon their side comply with the requisitions of their charter, which they have received. And inasmuch as notice has already been given them that they have settled too near to Fort Christina, and as houses are said to be built at the distance of almost three miles from that place, they should therefore leave that place and betake themselves to a somewhat greater distance from the said fort. So also does her royal Majesty leave it to the good pleasure and prudence of the Governor, when on the ground, duly to consider the deportment of said Hollanders and the situation of the place of which they have taken possession, and, according to his judgment, either let them remain there quietly or make such a disposition and settlement of the matter as he shall find most suitable and advantageous to her royal Majesty and the participants in said company of navigation.

"9. The wild nations[12] bordering upon all other sides the Governor shall understand to treat with all humanity and respect, that no violence or wrong be done to them by her royal Majesty or her subjects aforesaid; but he shall rather, at every opportunity, exert himself that the same wild people may gradually be instructed in the truths and

---

[1] Cape Henlopen; we follow the orthography of the text.

[2] Usually written "Godyn's"; Delaware Bay being so called by the Hollanders after Samuel Godyn, who in 1629 received a patent for a large tract of land there as its patroon.

[3] The river Delaware.

[4] Now Christiana Creek.

[5] Trenton Falls, ninety miles from the mouth of Delaware Bay.

[6] Written also "Varken's Kil," *i.e.*, "Hog's Creek," which is now called Salem Creek. The Indians called it Oitsessingh, or Wootsessungsing.

[7] Raccoon Creek. The "Naraticongs" are mentioned as an Indian tribe north of the Raritan. (See O'Callaghan, i. 49.)

[8] It is not known whence these English settlers came, or the precise time of their coming. According to the text above it was in 1641. Ferris, in his "History of the Original Settlements on the Delaware" (Wilmington, 1846), p. 55, on what authority he does not tell us, says that it was in 1640, and adds, "Some have supposed they were squatters from New Haven; some, adventurers from Maryland; and others, the pioneers of Sir Edmund Ployden." In all probability they were the same party of people from New Haven who, in the spring of 1642, settled on the Schuylkill.

[9] Usually called "Manhattan's," also "Manhattoe," from an Indian tribe of that name. See O'Callaghan's "History of New Amsterdam," i. p. 47.

[10] O'Callaghan, in his "History of New Netherland," i. p. 366–367, calls this person Joost de Bogaert, and (in his note on p. 367) says that "In the translation in the new series of N. Y. Hist. Soc. Trans., p. 411, the name is misspelled." The spelling, however, is that of Acrelius, which we give above.

[11] "Octroy och privilegio."

[12] The Lenni Lenape, called by the elder Campanius "Renni Rennappe"; by the English, Delawares. The Delawares were subdivided into the tribes of the Assinpinks, in the north; the Andastakas, on Christiana Creek, Del.; the Rankokas, or Chichequaas, and the Mingoes, the Neshaminies, in Bucks Co., Pa.; the Schackamaxons, the Mantas, and the Minnesinks, above the forks of the Delaware.

worship of the Christian religion, and in other ways brought to civilization and good government, and in this manner properly guided. Especially shall he seek to gain their confidence and impress upon their minds that neither he, the Governor, nor his people and subordinates are come into those parts to do them any wrong or injury, but much more for the purpose of furnishing them with such things as they may need for the ordinary wants of life, and so also for such things as are found among them which they themselves cannot make for their own use, or buy or exchange. Therefore shall the Governor also see thereto that the people of her royal Majesty, or of the company who are engaged in trading in those parts, allow the wild people to obtain such things as they need at a price somewhat more moderate than they are getting them of the Hollanders at Fort Nassau or the adjacent English, so that said wild people may be withdrawn from them and be so much the more won to our people.

"10. In regard to the Governor's place of residence, Her Royal Majesty leaves it to him to provide and choose the same according as he finds the case to be in the place, or it can be continued where it now is, and the residence arranged and ordered in the most convenient manner possible; in like manner shall the Governor also provide a suitable place for a fortress either at Cape Hinlopen, or the island called 'James' Island,'[1] or wherever else a good site for the same may be found; wherein he has especially to keep in view these considerations above all others, namely, that by such a fortification it should be possible to close up the South River, having it commanded by the same fortress, and that there should also be found there, without great difficulty, a suitable harbor wherein the ships of Her Royal Majesty and her subjects could be in security, and, if need so were, continue to lie there over winter.

"11. And if the Governor does not find it necessary at once and hastily to fortify another new place, but can for the present properly defend himself by Fort Christina, then shall he so much the more zealously at once arrange and urge forward agriculture and the improvement of the land, setting and urging the people thereto with zeal and energy, exerting himself above all other things that so much seed-corn may be committed to the ground that the people may derive from it their necessary food.

"12. Next to this, he shall pay the necessary attention to the culture of tobacco[2] and appoint thereto a certain number of laborers, so arranging that the produce may be large, more and more being set out and cultivated from time to time, so that he can send over a good quantity of tobacco on all ships coming hither.

"13. That better arrangements may be made for the production of cattle, both great and small, the Governor shall at once exert himself to obtain a good breed of cattle of all kinds, and especially of that which is sent out from this country, and also seek to obtain a supply from the neighboring English, dividing everything with those who will use and employ it in agriculture in exchange for seed, and with such prudence as he shall find most serviceable to the members of the company.

"14. Among and above all other things, he shall direct his attention to sheep, to obtain them of good kinds, and as soon as may be seek to arrange as many sheep-folds as he conveniently can, so that presently a considerable supply of wool of good quality may be sent over to this country.

"15. The peltry trade with the natives he shall also, as far as possible, seek to sustain in a good state,[3] exercise a careful inspection of all engaged in it, prevent all frauds in established commissions, and take care that Her Royal Majesty and her subjects, and the members of the company, may have reason to expect good return for their cargoes. In like manner he shall provide that no other persons whatever be permitted to traffic with the natives in peltries; but this trade shall be carried on only by persons thereto appointed in the name of the whole company, and its ways.

"16. Whatever else it may at present be necessary to do in that country will be best committed to the hands of the Governor in the country, according to the time and circumstance of the place, more especially as the same land of New Sweden is situated in the same climate with Portugal;[4] so, apparently, it is to be expected that salt-works might be arranged on the sea-coasts. But if the salt could not be perfectly evaporated by the heat of the sun, yet, at the least, the salt water might be brought to such a grade that it might afterwards be perfectly condensed by means of fire, without great labor or expense, which the Governor must consider, and make such experiment, and if possible put it into operation and make effective.

"17. And as almost everywhere in the forests wild grape-vines and grapes are found, and the climate seems to be favorable to the production of wine, so shall the Governor also direct his thoughts to the timely introduction of this culture, and what might herein be devised and effected.

"18. He can also have careful search made everywhere as to whether metals or minerals are to be found in the country, and if any are discovered, send hither correct information, and then await further orders from this place.

"19. Out of the abundant forests the Governor shall examine and consider how and in what manner profit may be derived from the country, especially what kind of advantages may be expected from oak-trees and walnut-trees, and whether a good quality of them might be sent over here as ballast. So, also, it might be examined whether oil might not be advantageously pressed out of the walnuts.

"20. The Governor shall likewise take into consideration and correctly inform himself how and where fisheries might be most profitably established, especially as it is said that at a certain season of the year the whale-fishery can be advantageously prosecuted in the aforesaid Godin's Bay[5] and adjacently; he shall, therefore, have an eye upon this, and send over hither all needed information as to what can be done in this and other matters connected with the country, and what further hopes may be entertained in reference thereto.

"21. The Governor shall also carefully inquire and inform himself in regard to the food and convenience for keeping a great number of silk-worms, wherewith a manufacture might be established, and if he discovers that something useful might thus be accomplished, he shall take measures for the same.

"22. Whatever else could be done in connection with the successful cultivation of the land, but cannot be introduced just for the present, this Her Royal Majesty will graciously have entrusted to the fidelity, foresight, and zeal of the Governor, with the earnest command and admonition that he seek in all matters to uphold the service and dignity of Her Royal Majesty and the Crown of Sweden, as also to promote the advantage and interest of the members of the company in the conservation of the same land of New Sweden, its culture in every way possible, and the increase of its profitable commerce.

"23. But far above all this, as to what belongs to the political government and administration of justice, everything of this kind must be conducted under the name of Her Royal Majesty and the Crown of Sweden, for no less reason than the country enjoys the protection of Her Royal Majesty and of the crown, and that the interest of the crown is in the highest degree involved in the protection of that country, its cultivation and active trade and commerce. To give the Governor specific information herein cannot so well and effectually be done at so great a distance; it must, therefore, be left to his own discretion and good sense that he, upon the ground, provide, arrange, and execute whatever conduces to bring matters into good order and a proper constitution, according as he finds the necessities of the time and place to require. At first, and until matters can be brought into a better form, the Governor may use his own seal, but in a somewhat larger form, in briefs, contracts, correspondence, and other written documents of a public character.

"24. He shall decide all matters of controversy which may arise according to Swedish law and right, custom, and usage; but in all other matters also, so far as possible, he shall adopt and employ the laudable customs, habits, and usages of this most praiseworthy realm.

"25. He shall also have power, through the necessary and proper means of compulsion, to bring to obedience and a quiet life the turbulent and disorderly, who will not live quietly and peacefully, and especially gross offenders, who may possibly be found; he may punish not only with imprisonment and the like duly proportioned means of correction, but also, according to their misdeeds or crimes, with the loss of life itself, yet not in any other than the usual manner, and after the proper hearing and consideration of the case, with the most respectable people and the most prudent associate judges who can be found in the country as his counsellors.

---

[1] "Jaque's Eyland" was in the neighborhood of Fort Nassau, probably between that and where Philadelphia now is.

[2] "Toback" is the Swedish spelling; in modern Swedish it is "tobak."

[3] In the original, "i godt *esse*."

[4] Portugal is situated between 37° and 42° N. latitude, and New Sweden was between 38° and 41° of the same latitude.

[5] The Dutch under De Vries, in 1630, tried to prosecute the whale-fishery in the Delaware, but found it unprofitable. (See New York Hist. Collect., New Series, vol. i p. 250.)

"26. Above all things, shall the Governor consider and see to it that a true and due worship, becoming honor, laud, and praise be paid to the Most High God in all things, and to that end all proper care shall be taken that divine service be zealously performed according to the unaltered Augsburg Confession, the Council of Upsala, and the ceremonies of the Swedish Church; and all persons, especially the young, shall be duly instructed in the articles of their Christian faith; and all good church discipline shall in like manner be duly exercised and received. But so far as relates to the Holland colonists that live and settle under the government of Her Royal Majesty and the Swedish crown, the Governor shall not disturb them in the indulgence granted them as to the exercise of the Reformed religion according to the aforesaid royal charter.

"27. In all else which cannot here be set down in writing, the Governor shall conduct himself as is suitable and becoming to a faithful patriot, and take into due consideration whatever is correspondent to his office, according to the best of his understanding and with the greatest zeal and care, also regulating himself in accordance with that which may be here communicated to him by word of mouth; and there is herewith given him a special list of the people who accompany him and of the means and equipment of his office.

"28. Finally, Her Royal Majesty is also well satisfied that the said office of his government shall continue and exist for three years, after the lapse of which he, the said John Printz, shall be free to return hither again, after the necessary arrangements have been made in regard to his successor, or some substitute in the said service. Should he, the said John Printz, have a desire to continue longer in this charge he shall have the preference over others therefor, provided that the advantage and service of Her Majesty and the crown, and of the company, so demand. Given as above.

"Paehr Brahe, Herman Wrangel,
"Claes Flemming, Axel Oxenstierna,
"Grabriel Bengtsson Oxenstierna,[1] And. Gyllenklou."[2]

The voyage to New Sweden was at that time quite long. The watery way to the West was not yet well discovered, and therefore, for fear of the sand-banks off Newfoundland, they kept their course to the east and south as far as to what were then called the Brazates.[3] The ships which went under the command of Governor Printz sailed along the coast of Portugal and down the coast of Africa until they found the eastern passage, then directly over to America, leaving the Canaries high up to the north. They landed at Antigua, then continued their voyage northward, past Virginia and Maryland, to Cape Henlopen. Yet, in view of the astonishingly long route which they took, the voyage was quick enough in six months' time, from Stockholm on Aug. 16, 1642, to the new fort of Christina, in New Sweden, on Feb. 15, 1643.

The Swedes who emigrated to America belonged partly to a trading company provided with a charter, who for their services, according to their condition or agreement, were to receive pay and monthly wages; a part of them also were at their own impulse to try their fortune. For these it was free to settle and live in the country as long as they pleased, or to leave it, and they were, therefore, by way of distinction from the others, called freemen. At first also malefactors and vicious people were sent over, who were used as slaves to labor upon the fortifications. They were kept in chains, and not allowed to have intercourse with the other settlers; moreover, a separate place of abode was assigned to them. The neighboring people and country were dissatisfied that such wretches should come into the colony. It was also, in fact, very objectionable in regard to the heathen, who might be greatly offended by it. Whence it happened that when such persons came over in Governor Printz's time, it was not permitted that one of them should set foot on shore, but they had all to be carried back again, whereupon a great part of them died during the voyage, or perished in some other way. Afterwards it was forbidden at home in Sweden, under a penalty, to take for the American voyage any persons of bad fame, nor was there ever any lack of good people for the colony.

Governor Printz was now in a position to put the government upon a safe footing, to maintain the rights of the Swedes, and to put down the attempts of the Hollanders. They had lately, before his arrival, patched their little Fort Nassau. On this account he selected the island of Tenackong as his residence, which is sometimes also called Tutaeaenung and Tenicko, about three Swedish miles from Fort Christina. The convenient situation of the place suggested its selection, as also the location of Fort Nassau,[4] which lay some miles over against it, to which he could thus command the passage by water. The new fort, which was erected and provided with considerable armament, was called New Götheborg. His place of residence, which he adorned with orchards, gardens, a pleasure-house, etc., he named "Printz Hall." A handsome wooden church was also built at the same place, which Magister Campanius consecrated on the last great prayer-day which was celebrated in New Sweden, on the 4th of September, 1646. Upon that place, also, all the most prominent freemen had their residences and plantations.

The Hollanders intruded upon the Swedes in their traffic with the Indians, and Printz therefore sought to keep them under. In the name of the High and Mighty States-General and of the West India Company, under which all their transactions were carried on, they had never bought so much as a foot's breadth of land; but from time to time sent in some particular persons, who treated with the heathen on their own account, and thus tried to find out what course

[1] These five names are historical. They formed at that time the Swedish Council of State, who carried on the government immediately after the death of Gustaf Adolph the Great, and during the minority of his daughter Christiana, who was not quite six years old at the time of her father's death (November, 1632), and consequently in her seventeenth year at the date of this document. She ascended the throne as actual sovereign on her eighteenth birthday, viz., Dec. 6, 1644. The Swedish colony in America was undoubtedly the work of the great Chancellor Axel Oxenstierna, though first suggested by Gustaf Adolph.

[2] Gyllenklou was secretary of the Council.

[3] The Azores.

[4] Fort Nassau was built near the mouth of Timber Creek, below Gloucester Point, in New Jersey. It is said to have been built by Cornelius Mey in 1623; but when visited by De Vries, ten years afterwards (Jan. 5, 1633), it was in the possession of the Indians, among whom he was afraid to land. We have no evidence that the fort was reoccupied by the Dutch before the establishment of the Swedish colony in 1638. (See Voyages of De Vries in New York Hist. Col., New Series, vol. i. p. 253.)

the Swedes would pursue in consequence. In the year 1646 came one Thomas Broen with a permit from Peter Stuyvesant, the Holland Director at New Amsterdam, to settle himself at Mantas Huck, on the other side of the bay, directly opposite Tenakongh. This permit he showed to Governor Printz, and desired his aid in the building of his abode. The Governor promised this upon condition that he would place himself under the Swedish government. But when he saw beneath this the trick of the Hollanders, he himself bought of the Indians the land from Mantas Huck to Narraticon's or Raccoon's Kihl, and raised upon it a post to which the Swedish coat of arms was affixed, whereby the plan of the Hollanders was frustrated for the time.

Andries Hudde, appointed commandant *ad interim* at Fort Nassau, on the 12th of October, 1645, protested in writing against Printz's land purchase of the 8th of September, 1646, and gave information of the same to the director, Peter Stuyvesant, namely, that Governor Printz sought to procure for himself all the land east of the river; that, if he could make himself master of both sides, it was probable that he would export annually thirty or forty thousand beaver-skins. Now, as the Holland Company's treasury was entirely empty, and the Hollanders saw that they had no time to lose, they resorted to another plan. Some freemen —Simon Ruth, Cornelius Marizen, Peter Hermansson, Andries Hudde, Alexander Boyer, and David Davids—united together and purchased of the Indians a piece of land, extending from Ancocus Kihl to Tenakongh Island, another place higher up on the river than where the Governor had his residence, and also took a title therefor; but with the reservation that if the company wished to purchase it for themselves they might do so by refunding their purchase-money to them. Governor Printz protested against this as an unbecoming proceeding, which protest also Hudde sent over to New Amsterdam. Peter Stuyvesant, in his answer, complains of their inability to maintain their rights, and promises money to buy all the land from Narraticon's Kihl to the bay, which, however, was never done.

Governor Printz had blocked up the passage of the Hollanders to Fort Nassau by water, but they devised another method of evading his superior power. They entered into a treaty with the Indians for the land which lies between Maniqua's or Minqua's Kihl and the river, as far down as Bombe's Huck or Bambo Hook, and concluded the purchase on the 19th of July, 1651. That agreement was the only one which had yet been made in the name of the States-General and the West India Company. But by that they bought the land which the Minquesses had already, in Menewe's time, sold to the Swedes, and it is therefore unreasonable to believe that the true owners of the land subscribed that bill of sale. Shortly after this Fort Casimir was built at Sandhuk. Governor Printz at once protested against it; but either he had not the means of hindering it, or had not time for it, and so the matter rested. To remedy the injury which the Hollanders inflicted by Fort Casimir, Governor Printz erected upon the place called Wootsessung Sing another Swedish fort, which he called Elfsborg, one Swedish mile[1] below Sandhuk and two miles below Christina, but on the eastern shore, from which that district of country was in former times, and even now is called Elsingborg. From this was fired a Swedish salute upon the arrival of Swedish ships. But its principal object was to search the Holland ships which came before it, and (which stuck very hard in their maw) to make them lower their flag. The fort was afterwards abandoned by the Swedes and destroyed, as it was almost impossible to live there on account of the gnats (myggor),[2] whence it was for some time called Myggenborg. Besides these there were Fort Korsholm, at Passayunk, where the commander, Sven Schute, had his residence. Manäyungh, on the Skorkihl or Skulkihl,[3] was a fine little fort of logs, having sand and stones filled in between the wood-work, and surrounded by palisades, four Swedish (twenty-seven English) miles from Christina eastwardly. Mecoponacka (Upland) was two Swedish miles from Christina and one mile from Götheborg, upon the river shore, on the same plan, with some houses and a fort. Other places were equally well known, though not fortified. Chinsessing, a place upon the Schuylkill, where five families of freemen dwelt together in houses two stories high, built of white-nut-tree (hickory), which was at that time regarded as the best for building houses, but in later times was altogether disapproved of for such purposes. Karakung had a water-mill, which the Governor had built for the people, it being the first in the country. Chamassung was also called Finland, a district where the Fins dwelt by the waterside, and Neaman's Kihl, one and a quarter miles from Christina. Manathaan, or Cooper's Island, was an island opposite Fort Christina, so called from a cooper who dwelt there with two Hollanders, and made casks or wooden vessels and small boats. Techoherassi was Olof Stillé's place. Gripsholm, Nya Wasa, etc., which are marked upon the oldest maps, were places laid out and occupied, but did not get established under the Swedish administration.

The land on the west side of the river, which the Swedes had purchased of the heathen, first in Menewe's time and afterwards under Governor Printz, or had acquired a right to by agreement, stretched from Cape Henlopen to the Falls of the Delaware, and thence westward to the great fall in the river Susquehanna, near the mouth of the Conewaga Creek.

[1] A Swedish mile is 6.648 English miles, or 11,700 yards.

[2] No doubt mosquitoes, which are sometimes very troublesome in that part of New Jersey. Compare the English midge.

[3] Now Schuylkill, according to the Dutch orthography.

These Indians were called by Europeans in general Delawares, but within a circle of eighteen miles around the Swedes there were ten or eleven separate tribes, each having its own sackkewan[1] or king. Among these were especially the Minesinkos, the Mynkusses or Mineguesses, upon the so-called Maniquas or Minqua's Kihl (Christina), with whom the Swedes formed a special friendship. These extended twelve Swedish miles[2] into the interior of the country, on to the Conestoga and the Susquehanna, where they had a fort, which was a square surrounded by palisades, with some iron pieces, on a hill, and some houses within it. But some of them were with the Swedes every day, who also once or twice in a year made a journey up into the country among the Minequesses with their wares for sale.

The Swedes maintained friendly relations with the Indian tribes, and made extensive purchases of lands from them, extending to the Susquehanna River. Acrelius says, "The old Indians still tell of the treaties which their forefathers made with the Swedes, as also how far they were disposed to admit them into their country." Of this it may serve as evidence to introduce the following extract from the minutes of the treaty made in Lancaster:

"The Court-House in Lancaster,
"June 26, 1744, P.M.

"Present,—Hon. George Thomas, Kt., Lieutenant-Governor of Pennsylvania, etc., the Hon. Commissioners of Virginia, the Hon. Commissioners of Maryland, the deputies of the Six Nations of Indians, Conrad Weiser, interpreter.

"Canastego, the Indians' spokesman, spoke as follows:

"'Brother, the Governor of Maryland: When you spoke of the affair of the land yesterday, you went back to old times, and told us you had been in possession of the province of Maryland above one hundred years. But what is one hundred years in comparison to the length of time since our claim began, since we came up out of this ground? For we must tell you that long before one hundred years our ancestors came forth out of this very ground, and their children have remained here ever since. You came out of the ground in a country that lies beyond seas; there you may have a just claim, but here you must allow us to be your elder brethren, and the lands to belong to us long before you knew anything of them. It is true that about one hundred years ago a German ship came hither and brought with them various articles, such as awls, knives, hatchets, guns, and many other things, which they gave us. And when they had taught us to use these things, and we saw what kind of a people they were, we were so well pleased with them that we tied their ships to the bushes on the shore, and afterwards, liking them still better, and the more the longer they stayed with us, thinking that the bushes were too weak, we changed the place of the rope, and fastened it to the trees, and as the trees might be overthrown by a storm, or fall down of themselves (so strong was our friendship for them), we again changed the place of the rope and bound it to a very strong rock. [Here the interpreter said, They mean the land of Onondaga.] There we fastened it very securely, and rolled wampum around it. For still greater security we stood upon the wampum and sat upon it to fasten it, and to prevent all injury, and we took the greatest care to keep it uninjured for all time. As long as that stood the newly-arrived Germans recognized our right to the country, and from time to time urged us to give them portions of our land, and that they might enter into a union and treaty with us, and become one people with us.'"

That this is more correctly said of the Swedes than of the Hollanders can be inferred from this, that the Hollanders never made such a purchase from them as to include their whole country, which the Swedes did. Yet the English are rather disposed to explain this in favor of the Hollanders. The savages regarded both the Swedes and Hollanders, being Europeans, as one people, and looked upon their quarrels as disagreements between different families.

Purchases of land from the wild tribes were made in this way: Both parties set their names and marks under the purchase contract;[3] two witnesses also were taken by the Christians. When these made their oath that they were informed as to the transaction, and had seen the payment made, then the purchase was valid. If the kings or chiefs of the Indians signed such an agreement in the presence of a number of their people, then it was legitimate on their side. In former times they were quite truthful, although oaths were not customary among them. But it was not so in later times, after they had more intercourse with Christians. Payments were made in awls, needles, scissors, knives, axes, guns, powder and balls, together with blankets of frieze or felt, which they wrap around them. One blanket sufficed for their dress. These wares they secured for themselves for their skins of beavers, raccoons, sables, gray foxes, wild-cats, lynxes, bears, and deer.

Governor John Printz was the most rigorous and enterprising official that ruled on the Delaware River, and was perhaps the most zealous of all his countrymen for the success and permanency of the New Sweden. He resisted the encroachments of the English on the one hand and the Hollanders on the other, while he co-operated with his own people in extending their settlements up the Schuylkill Valley and westward towards the Susquehanna. He was ap-

[1] Commonly written "sachem" by English writers.

[2] Ninety-three English miles.

[3] Conrad Weiser, born in Germany, 1696, and come to this country in his fourteenth year, and present at Lancaster, as above stated, is the ancestor of the Rev. C. Z. Weiser, now residing at Greenville, Montgomery Co., Pa. He was greatly beloved by the Indians, and possessed their confidence in all matters connected with the transfer of lands to the settlers. William M. Reynolds, D.D., the translator of Acrelius, referring to him says, "He stayed at one time in the Ephrata cloister, among the monks called Beiselians, Dunkards, or Dumplars, a kind of Anabaptists. During that time he also let his beard grow, according to the law of the order. He was for many years an interpreter between the Indians and the English in their councils. The former had the same confidence in him as one of their own race. They have given him the name of Tarachawagon. When a sale of land is made the Indians subscribe on the one side and the English commissioners upon the other. Then the interpreter must write his name, Tarachawagon, first under those of the Indians, and then 'Conrad Weiser' under the English, as a sign that each has an equal share in him. So it also went with his beard. At the meeting in Lancaster, in 1744 (June), when they came together, and before they began to consult, they first took half of his beard off (all Indians hate beards, possibly because they do not or cannot grow any themselves) of him, as their own right. Next it was among their principal representations to the meeting, and especially to the Governor of Pennsylvania, that he should take off the other part of Tarachawagon's beard, since he would otherwise scare their little children when he came among them. To give their speech the greater weight, they here delivered a string of wampum, as is the custom. The Governor, before his departure, assured them that he would take off the other part of Weiser's beard, and that he had already given an order for this. In confirmation of his sincerity and good faith he also gave them a string of wampum, which was received with their usual exclamation of joy, 'Yo-hah, yo-hah!'"

pointed Governor at the instance of Axel Oxenstierna, the most confidential adviser of the fallen Gustaf Adolph, and who was the central power during the regency of Christina, as well as the author of elaborate instructions. He held the Dutch in check, closed the mouth of the Schuylkill against them, and secured the Indian trade of that river for the Swedish West India Company. The thrift and business enterprise of the Swedish colonists in commanding the resources of the outlying country is evidenced by the extent of their shipment to the home government. In one year "thirty thousand skins" were brought in by the Indians, who procured them from the country between the Schuylkill and Susquehanna. The policy of Governor Printz in closing navigable rivers to his rivals was sagacious, and merited for him the confidence of his followers. Having secured the trade of the Schuylkill, he determined to break up a Dutch trading-post on the Delaware River at a place called Santhickan, where Trenton is now located. At this point the Holland commander established himself and planted the arms of the States-General on the shore of the river, and where large collections of skins were bartered for by the Dutch traders. Printz ordered this national insignia to be displaced, and dispatched a lieutenant and squad of men to carry out the order. The event took place on the 8th of September, 1646. The officer in charge of the expedition carried out his instructions to the letter, and when he was asked by the Hollanders in charge of the post, "How dare you do such a thing?" replied, "If the very standard of the States-General stood there I would treat it in the same manner." Printz is said to have been the first person to build a water-mill in New Swedeland. The site selected was on Water-Mill Stream, now Cobb's Creek. This was a great convenience to the Swedes, and Indian squaws came for many miles in every direction to have their corn ground for domestic use. The successful administration of Governor Printz cast a shadow upon the Dutch commissary, Jan Jansson Ilpendam, who had charge of affairs on the east shore of the Delaware. Ilpendam was recalled, and one Andries Hudde was installed in his place. This change increased rather than allayed the frequency of contentions between the rival colonists. Hudde was directed by his superior officer to replant the arms of the States-General, which he did. Printz dispatched Lieut. Huygens to pull it down. Hudde was on the alert, and placed the offending officer in arrest, sending a messenger to Printz that he would punish him for his intended act of rashness. Printz replied that he would retaliate, and insisted upon his company's right to extend their trade and dominion; finally, he treated Hudde's messenger with indignity, hastening his departure from his presence with threats of violence. This episode ended the official correspondence between them, and Printz assumed an unfriendly attitude. He guarded the line of the Schuylkill with care, "persecuted or expelled every Dutchman in New Sweden who would not take the oath of allegiance to Queen Christina," sold fire-arms and ammunition to the Indians, overhauled Dutch vessels coming up the Delaware, and finally raided the premises of Hudde, despoiled his gardens and fruit-trees, and otherwise desolated the place and surroundings. His conduct seems to have excited public inquiry, and a committee of the High Council of the New Netherlands came from Manhattan to investigate the "outrages." These officials, bearing credentials, presented themselves to Governor Printz at Fort Gottenburg. The approaches being duly guarded, the officer in charge kept them in waiting until he could communicate with his chief; meantime the rain descended in torrents, soaking these dignitaries to the skin, greatly to their displeasure. All preliminaries being arranged, they were finally admitted to an audience with the Governor. They delivered their protest against the conduct of his Excellency, and insisted upon the right of their countrymen to make settlements on the Schuylkill. They retired without molestation, but their effort to secure favor was not reciprocated by the implacable Swede.

A change in the director-generalship of the New Netherlands took place May 27, 1647. Peter Stuyvesant succeeded William Kieft. Meantime the importance of securing titles to lands became a paramount object to the most enterprising of the settlers, and trade with the Indians for peltries a secondary matter. Stuyvesant employed agents, who went among the Indians and bartered for large tracts on both sides of the Delaware, in many instances purchasing the same lands previously sold by the Indians to the Swedes, the natives being willing to repeat their sales if the "white man would buy," and the Dutch "white man" buying in some instances what he knew to have been previously sold to the Swedes, but whose evidence of purchase was not on record or susceptible of proof. As the Hollanders always preserved carefully-prepared evidences of their purchases, and had them duly recorded at their principal office at Manhattan, it enabled Stuyvesant to greatly embarrass Printz in disputes arising between them. Stuyvesant sent to Printz exemplifications of his records, describing large tracts of land, and demanded of him an exhibition of his titles. "Printz could merely define the limits of his territory, and say that his papers were on file in the Chancellory of Sweden." Finding himself thus embarrassed, Printz sought to make a new contract with the chief Waspang Zewan. Stuyvesant[1] became apprised of the secret negotiations, and personally dealt

[1] Peter Stuyvesant was appointed Governor of the New Netherlands July 28, 1646, and arrived at the Manhattans (now New York) on the 11th of May, 1647. His administration lasted until Sept. 8, 1664, when he surrendered to the English under Col. Nichols, and the name of New York was substituted for that of New Amsterdam, and the New Netherlands disappeared from the New World.—*Acrelius.*

with the Indians, securing a title to lands on both sides of the Delaware River from Christiana Creek to Bombay Hook; and, to make his triumph complete over Governor Printz, induced the wily Indians to deny that they had ever sold any of the lands described to the Swedes. To protect this acquisition from possible loss, Stuyvesant located and constructed Fort Casimir on the Delaware River, at a point at or near the present town of New Castle. The rivalry between these officials continued from 1647 to 1651.

GOVERNOR PETER STUYVESANT.

The increasing interest in their respective colonies led to personal interviews, induced by the increasing numbers and pretensions of the English, who were also crowding their way up the Delaware River. Finally "they mutually promised to cause no difficulties or hostility to each other, but to keep neighborly friendship and correspondence together and act as friends and allies." Two years of amity followed, when Printz returned to his native land.

Before embarking, October, 1653, he committed the government of the colony to the official care of his son-in-law, John Pappegoya, who ruled till May, 1654, when he was succeeded by John Claudius Rising. Of the advent of this officer and those who accompanied him Acrelius says, "In the year 1654 the ship 'Eagle' arrived from Sweden. Upon it came John Claudius Rising, formerly secretary in the Royal College of Commerce, but now appointed commissary and Governor's assistant councilor in New Sweden. In his company was the engineer, Peter Lindström, together with various officers, officials, and military. Their clergyman was one named Peter. The inhabitants of the country, submitting to the Swedish government, should enjoy free allodial grants for themselves and their heirs, have the liberty of trading with the natives at their pleasure, introduce their goods into New Sweden, export them at two per cent., and then be free from all duties in Sweden and its subject provinces. The special privileges given to certain participants in the tobacco trade in the year 1653 were also revoked, as they had fallen into disorder, while, on the other hand, the exclusive privilege of the American Company to the enjoyment of that trade was renewed. The inclination to emigrate from Sweden to America was so strong that when the ship set sail over one hundred families of good and respectable people, provided with good passports and recommendations, were compelled to remain in Götheborg. They had sold house and home and all their goods in the expectation of becoming Americans, along with their wives and children, but could not get away for want of room on the ships. They arrived safely, and immediately came to Fort Casimir, the fort upon Sandhuk, which they first saluted with two guns. They then sent up to the commandant to ask whether he would surrender the fort, which had been so improperly erected upon the Swedes' ground and against their protests. But when the commandant required rather a long time for deliberation, Commissary Rising landed about thirty soldiers, against whom the fort was not strong enough to defend itself, yet the Hollanders did not at that time purchase any right to the land with their blood. A correct inventory was made of everything in the fort, and every one was allowed to carry off his property, whether belonging to the company or to private individuals. The people were left at liberty either to go away or, after taking the oath of allegiance to the Swedish crown, to remain and be protected in all their rights. This was done upon Trinity Sunday, on which account the fort was called by the Swedes the Fort of the Holy Trinity. It was afterwards, according to the plans and measurements of the engineer, Peter Lindström, as good as built anew, and was at the same time improved with outworks.

The Hollanders could not digest the affront put upon them when Director Rising captured Fort Casimir, and at the same time drove them out of New Sweden. From that day they began to collect their forces, but could not immediately show what they had in their mind. Meanwhile, to their great joy, it happened that Mr. Deswijk, captain and supercargo of a Swedish ship called "Golden Shark," which was sent to reinforce the Swedes, as well as to carry goods back again, had the misfortune to cast anchor close alongside of their coast, while he regarded the Hollanders as old friends and neighbors, but was immediately seized by them and considered a good prize. The following extracts from the New York records will give the facts of this seizure:

"Oct. 17–24, 1654. Capt. Deswijk declares that, by an oversight of the pilot, his ship was compelled to

go up into the Raritan River, where the Hollanders forcibly seized them, and kept him a prisoner in New Amsterdam, whither he came to obtain a pilot who should conduct him to the South River, or the river of New Sweden. 'You now pretend,' says he, 'that Mr. John Rising, the Governor of New Sweden, had taken Fort Casimir from you, to which you pretend to have a right, which pretension has no ground nor

FORT CASIMIR OR TRINITY FORT.
[From Campanius' "New Sweden."]

certainty. That fortress was built by your general director in the year 1651, rather by force and violence than by right and justice, on the South River, a soil and country belonging to Her Royal Majesty of Sweden, my Most Gracious Queen, against which Governor Printz protested. Therefore said John Rising has not taken it from you, but has only taken back property which belongs to her Majesty of Sweden. It cannot be proved that he has taken a single penny of any of your subjects. But when the free people who lived there, and wished to remain permanently, had given their oath of allegiance, they were all protected in their rights. Further, no man who lives on lands there has ever been detained, but has always been left at liberty to go where he pleased, and also to take his goods and chattels with him. But as concerns myself you treat me in a very different way,'" etc.

To this Governor Stuyvesant and his Council answered as follows: "To the unfounded protest presented by Mr. Deswijk, factor of the Swedish Company, it is answered that, although he pretends to have sailed into this river by the oversight of his pilot, and had sent his people to us as to good friends and neighbors, the facts do not so appear to us. Director Rising's hostile conduct to us is well known when, under an appearance of friendship, he came before our Fortress Casimir, on the South River, in the New Netherlands, gave two salutes, and sent thirty men on shore, who were welcomed by our commandant and official as friends and neighbors. But when they saw the weakness of our garrison they did not treat our few soldiers as friends and neighbors of the crown of Sweden, but as declared enemies, though they belonged to the States-General and the West India Company. With force and arms they made themselves masters of Fort Casimir, with all its ammunition, houses, and other things belonging to the far-famed West India Company, in direct opposition to all rights and usages of war, and they still hold the same. They have also compelled some of our officers, together with other free people who represented the States-General and the West India Company, to renounce their oath of allegiance and submit to the crown of Sweden," etc. Other supposed injuries and insults were also recounted, etc.

What lame pretexts are here urged for that outrage all the world can see. What the Hollanders had, on various occasions before this, done to the English, compelling them to relinquish places which they had occupied, and allowing the people to depart with their property, or to remain in the country as their subjects, that they now determined to do to the Swedes, in conflict with all the laws and usages of nations, because this best pleased themselves, although it was an entirely different matter to take possession of one's own land from a foreign power and its garrison, which sought the injury of the country and its government, where all had liberty to go their way and take with them that which belonged to them, and to keep a ship with all its goods and people, which had of necessity come into their harbor, but was willing to leave it immediately and without creating the least disturbance. Finally their hostilities burst forth in a full flame. On the 30th of August, 1655, came the Holland Governor Peter Stuyvesant, with seven vessels, great and small, and from six hundred to seven hundred men strong, from the North River and New Amsterdam up into the river of New Sweden, and fell violently upon the Swedes. He made his first night-camp in the abandoned and decayed Fort Elfsborg, where he arrayed his soldiers, and took some freemen prisoners. The following day he sailed past Fort Trinity, and landed upon a point which is now called Swanevik. There they began to throw up some intrenchments, and with threats and arguments demanded the surrender of the fort. Sven Schute, the commander there, endeavored partly to dissuade and partly to hold out against their attack until he could receive reinforcements from Christina, but all in vain. The road to Christina had already been beset by the Hollanders, so that no one could either go or come from that place. Commander Schute's proceedings were entirely disapproved by Director Rising, especially as he gave up the fort without the least resistance. But the excuse was that necessity knows no law. The commander was allowed to march out of the fort with some few

men, but the other officers were taken prisoners and kept within the fort, and the common soldiers were put on shipboard and sent over to New Amsterdam. That was, indeed, said to be done of their own good will, thus to submit to the power of the Hollanders, but their people's own words witnessed to the contrary. As to the rest, all posts were filled with Holland soldiers. The Swedish flag was hauled down, and that of Holland put up in its place. The following document informs us more fully of these transactions:

Extract from Governor Stuyvesant's Journal, dated Sept. 10–17, 1655.

"This day, eight days since, we came into the bay of the South River, and were delayed during Sunday by the ebb and flood tide. On Thursday following we came before the deserted Fort Elsingburg, and there held a review, and divided our troops into five companies. On Friday morning, the wind and tide being favorable, we passed Fort Casimir without any hostile demonstration on either side, and cast anchor a little distance above the fort, put the people on shore, and sent Capt. Smidt, with a drummer, to the fort to demand the surrender of our property. The commandant desired leave to consult Governor Rising, which was refused. In the mean time the road to Christina was occupied by fifty men, and the commandant, Sven Schute, sent a messenger to ask a parley with us. But we advised him not to wait for a salute from our guns, lest the shedding of blood should be charged upon him. He again desired to confer with us, which was granted, and took place in a valley about half-way between the battery which we were commencing and the fort. He insisted that he should send an open letter to his Governor, which was denied him. Then he went away dissatisfied. Our troops advanced down into the valley, and our works began to rise up above the bushes. The last summons was delivered, and then the commandant desired a delay until the next day, which was granted him, inasmuch as we could not have our batteries ready before that time. On Saturday morning the commandant came out and capitulated at discretion. At noon our troops marched into the fort. Sunday.—To-day our first public divine service was held, and an imperfect thanksgiving. Yesterday came one Factor Elswyk from Christina, and in a polite manner, in the name of the Governor, asked for the reason of our coming, and our superior's instructions. Our answer was, to take back that which was our own, and keep it. He suggested to us to be satisfied with that which had been taken, and not go any farther, upon which he insisted with polite representations and arguments, with the threat finally introduced, *hodie mihi, cras tibi*.

"In one or two days our troops shall march hither; but we shall march slowly, so that our people may not be fatigued, and that we may have time to receive your orders. In the mean time we shall advance, taking counsel with Mr. Sille and Capt. Coningh, according to the best of our understanding, etc.

"PETER STUYVESANT.

"P. S.—There are thirty Swedes who have surrendered to us, and desire to settle in Manhataan, whom you may expect. It seems that many others may follow them."

The following is the capitulation[1] made at Fort Casimir between the commandant, Sven Schute, and Director-General Peter Stuyvesant:

"1. The commandant shall have liberty, if he desires it, to take back to Sweden by ship, either of the Crown or others, the cannon which belong to the Crown, both small and great, which, according to said command-

[1] The capitulation was made between the brave and noble Director John Rising, Governor of New Sweden, on the one side, and the brave and noble Director Peter Stuyvesant, Governor-General of New Netherlands, on the other side.

"1. That all cannon, ammunition, provisions, and supplies, together with other things belonging to the Crown of Sweden, which are in and around the Fort Christina, shall belong to and be preserved as the property of the Swedish Crown and the Southern Company, and shall be under the power of said Governor to take it away or deliver it to Governor Stuyvesant, with the proviso that it shall be given up upon order.

"2. Governor John Rising, his superior and inferior officers, his officials and soldiers, shall march out of the fort with drums and trumpets playing, flags flying, matches burning, with hand and side arms, and balls in their mouths. They shall first be conducted to Tecumseh Island, to which they shall be taken in safety, and placed in the fort which is there until the Governor sets sail upon the ship 'Waegh,' upon which said Governor Rising, his people and property, shall be conducted to Sandy Huck, situated five Holland miles the other side of New York, under safe conduct, within at least fourteen days. Also the Governor and Factor Elswyk shall in the mean time have allowed them four or five servants for attending to their business, whilst the others are lodged in the fortress.

"3. All writings, letters, instructions, and acts belonging to the Crown of Sweden, the Southern Company, or private persons, which are found in Fort Christina, shall remain in the Governor's hands, to take away at his pleasure without being searched or examined.

"4. None of the crown's or company's officers, soldiers, officials, or private persons shall be detained here against their wishes, but shall be allowed to go, without molestation, along with the Governor if they so desire.

"5. That all the officers, soldiers, and officials of the crown and of the Southern Company, and also all private persons, shall retain their goods unmolested.

"6. If some officials and freemen desire to depart, but are not able to go with the Governor and his party, they shall be allowed the time of one year and six weeks in which to sell their land and goods, provided that they do not take the oath of allegiance for the period that they remain.

"7. If any of the Swedes or Finns are not disposed to go away, Governor Rising may take measures to induce them to do so; and if they are so persuaded, they shall not be forcibly detained. Those who choose to remain shall have the liberty of adhering to their own Augsburg Confession, as also to support a minister for their instruction.

"8. Governor Rising, Factor Elswyk, and other superior and inferior officers, soldiers, and freemen, with all their property which they wish to take away, shall be provided by the Governor-General with a sound ship, which shall receive them at Sandy Huck, and convey them to Texel, and thence immediately by a coaster, galliote, or other suitable vessel to Götheborg, without charge; with the proviso that said coaster, galliote, or other vessel shall not be detained, for which the said Governor Rising shall be answerable.

"9. In case Governor Rising, Factor Elswyk, or any other official belonging to the Swedish Crown or the South Company has incurred any debts on account of the crown or of the company, they shall not be detained therefor within the jurisdiction of the Governor-General.

"10. Governor Rising has full freedom to make himself acquainted with the conduct of Commandant Schute and that of his officers and soldiers in regard to the surrender of Sandhuk Fort (Fort Casimir).

"11. Governor Rising promises that between the 15th and 25th of September he will withdraw his people from Fort Christina, and deliver it up to the Governor-General.

"Done and signed the 15–25th of September, 1655, on the parade between Fort Christina and the Governor-General's camp.

"PETER STUYVESANT.

"JOHN RISING, *Director of New Sweden.*"

"It is further capitulated that the captain who is to convey Governor John Rising and the Factor Henry Elswyk shall be expressly ordered and commanded to put the aforesaid Governor Rising and the Factor Elswyk on shore, either in England or in France; and that the Director-General shall lend to Governor Rising, either in money or in bills of exchange, the sum of three hundred pounds Flemish, which the said Governor Rising engages to repay to the Governor-General or his order, in Amsterdam, within six months after the receipt. In the mean time he leaves as a pledge and equivalent the property of the crown and Southern Company now given up. Hereof we give two copies signed by the contracting parties.

"Concluded September 15–25th, on the parade between Fort Christina and Governor-General Stuyvesant's camp.

"PETER STUYVESANT.

"JOHN RISING."

Thereupon all who had a desire to remain in the country were called together by a proclamation to take the oath of allegiance, and be allowed to remain in the country as a free people. All others were to depart, with liberty either to carry off their property or to sell it.

The form of the oath of allegiance was as follows:

"I, the undersigned, do promise and swear, as in the presence of the

ant's report, consist of four iron guns of fourteen lis-pounds and five field-pieces; of these latter, four large and one small one.

"2. He shall also march out with twelve men fully armed as his life-guard, and with the flags of the Crown, the others with their side-arms only; the muskets of the Crown shall stand to the commandant's account, but shall remain in the fort until they take them away or send an order for them.

"3. The Commandant shall be secure in his person and individual property, either to take it away or to let it remain until further orders. The same shall be the case in regard to the property of all the other officers.

"4. All this shall be kept inviolate, provided said commandant shall immediately surrender into the Director-General's hands Fort Casimir, with all its pieces, ammunition, materials, and other goods belonging to the aforesaid West India Company.

"Given, done, and signed by the contracting parties, Sept. 16, 1665, on the ship 'Waegh,' at Fort Casimir.

"PETER STUYVESANT.
"SVEN SCHUTE, *Engineer.*"

But the matter did not rest here. The evil undertaking was continued by a march to Fort Christina. The road taken was not directly overland from Sandhuk, which would have been about a Swedish mile, and would have brought them directly in front of the fort, but they marched around over the creek, where the Christina bridge now is, which was two and a half Swedish miles, and they thus attacked the fort in its rear, placing their camp in the field which fenced off in front of Christina harbor. No great trouble was taken in forming the siege. The time, which was only a few days, was mostly occupied with negotiations, without a single shot fired or a single Hollander's blood shed.

Commentators differ materially in their accounts of Governor Stuyvesant's administration subsequent to the submission of the Swedes. It seems certain that a sense of oppression was feared by some and experienced by others. Acrelius says, "The terrible tyranny to which the Swedes were at that time subjected cannot be fully described. The flower of the Swedish male population were at once torn away and sent over to New Amsterdam, though everything was done as though it was with their free consent. The men were taken by force and placed on shipboard; the women at home in their houses were abused, their property carried off, and their cattle slaughtered. Then it was the right time to send out a proclamation and call the people to take the oath of allegiance. Those who withheld themselves were held in continual disfavor." If the foregoing be correct, the sturdy and unwarlike Swedes were truly to be commiserated with. It is undoubtedly true that some of their number keenly felt the loss of power resulting from the military incursion of the Dutch, and refused to take the oath of allegiance prescribed by the new ruler. These heroic men left the shores of the Delaware, moving to Maryland, where many of their descendants are still living. It is also quite certain that some of the incorrigible followers of Printz and Rising, having refused to take the oath of allegiance, were transported to Manhattan. It seems probable that Acrelius, who wrote in 1759, drew largely from the official report[1] made by Governor Rising on his return home in 1656, in which the Swedish Governor animadverts with great severity upon the conduct of the Dutch, and implores his government to send out a force of troops strong enough to recapture and forever

protect and uphold the New Swedeland on the Delaware and Schuylkill Rivers. There are good grounds, however, to question the accuracy of Acrelius and Rising as to the treatment and experience of the Swedes under the administration of the Hollanders. It does not appear that a single life was lost in the many quarrels and disputes which preceded or followed the Swedish submission, or that any outrages were committed upon their settlements by the Indians, but that they were left to follow, in a general way, their own pursuits and inclinations, and maintain their own habits and customs as a people. The following extract from a letter, signed by thirty persons of their number, dated May 31, 1693, and forwarded to John Thelin, his Majesty's loyal subject

omniscient God, that I will remain faithful and obedient to the States-General of the United Netherlands, to the Director-General and his Council, now or hereafter appointed. And I will remain so without giving aid or assistance, by word or deed, to any hostile undertaking or commotion, but will conduct myself as an obedient and faithful subject so long as I remain in the country of the South River, in the New Netherlands. So help me Almighty God."

[1] Translation of Governor Rising's Report, by George P. Marsh: N. Y. Hist. Collections, New Series, vol. i. p. 443.

and postmaster at Gottenburg, is suggestive of frugality and contentment, and what seems significant under the circumstances is, that the entire letter is without complaint: "We rejoice that his Majesty doth still bear unto us a tender and a Christian care. Therefore do we heartily desire, since it hath pleased his Majesty graciously to regard our wants, that there may be sent unto us two Swedish ministers who are well learned in the Holy Scriptures, and who may be able to defend them and us against all false opposers, so that we may preserve our true Lutheran faith, which, if called to suffer for our faith, we are ready to seal with our blood. We also request that those ministers may be men of good moral lives and character, so that they may instruct our youth by their example, and lead them into a pious and virtuous way of life. Further it is our humble desire that you would be pleased to send us three books of sermons, twelve Bibles, forty-two psalm-books, one hundred tracts, with two hundred catechisms and as many primers; for which, when received, we promise punctual payment at such place as you may think fit to order. We do promise also a proper maintenance to the ministers that may be sent to us, and when this our letter is gone, it is our intention to buy a piece of land that shall belong to the church, and upon which the ministers may live. As to what concerns our situation in this country, we are for the most part husbandmen. We plow and sow and till the ground; and as to our meat and drink, we live according to the old Swedish custom. This country is very rich and fruitful, and here grow all sorts of grain in great plenty, so that we are richly supplied with meat and drink; and we send out yearly to our neighbors on this continent and the neighboring islands bread, grain, flour, and oil. We have here also all sorts of beasts, fowls, and fishes. Our wives and daughters employ themselves in spinning wool and flax and many of them in weaving; so that we have great reason to thank the Almighty for his manifold mercies and benefits. God grant that we may also have good shepherds to feed us with his holy word and sacraments. We live also in peace and friendship with one another, and the Indians have not molested us for many years. Further, since this country has ceased to be under the government of Sweden, we are bound to acknowledge and declare for the sake of truth that we have been well and kindly treated, as well by the Dutch as by his Majesty the King of England, our gracious sovereign; on the other hand, we, the Swedes, have been and still are true to him in words and in deeds. We have always had over us good and gracious magistrates; and we live with one another in peace and quietness." [1]

Pending the closing scenes of these contentions between the Hollanders and Swedes for supremacy on the upper Delaware and Schuylkill Rivers, the "Mercury," with a large number of Swedish emigrants on their way to their friends, anchored near Fort Casimir. On their arrival, much to their surprise and chagrin, they were refused permission either to pass the fort or to land at all. Governor Stuyvesant insisted upon their return to their homes, and was unyielding to all importunities coming from those on shipboard, or their friends and countrymen among the settlers of New Sweden. It was in this emergency that John Pappegoya, the son-in-law of Governor Printz, went to the rescue of his waiting and discomfited friends aboard the "Mercury" at anchor at Fort Casimir. Engaging a small party of Indians who were familiar with the channel of the river, they surreptitiously joined their friends in the vessel, and under cover of darkness passed the fort unobserved by the Dutch. Spreading all possible canvas, they sailed up the river to Tinnecum, and there hastily landed before Stuyvesant succeeded in concerting measures to compel their departure or prevent them from landing. There was great rejoicing among the Swedes over the success of Pappegoya,[2] who evidently outwitted Stuyvesant. He was the hero of the hour, and his wife,[3] Lady Armegot Printz, daughter of Governor Printz, was assiduous in her efforts to make the new emigrants comfortable, and in providing for their permanent welfare among them.

The period from 1655 to the beginning of the Penn *régime* in 1682 witnessed many changes in the administration of affairs of the early settlers, the details of which are too voluminous to be here particularized. Governors Paul Jacquet, Alrich, Beckman, and Hinoyosa all left their impress on the history of the period, during which the identity of both Dutch and Swede was lost in the multitude of English emigrants and traders who then began the work of settlement on the Delaware River, hastened and encouraged by the administration of the Duke of York, who substantially advanced the pretensions of the British government in claiming the whole line of Atlantic coast from Florida to Maine upon the discovery of Sebastian Cabot in 1497, and the charters granted by King Charles I. and Charles II.[4]

[1] Annals of the Swedes on the Delaware: Rev. J. C. Clay, D.D.

[2] Rudman does not mention Pappegoya in his account of this episode, but attributes the event to the good offices of friendly Indians, and in defense of the Dutch authority.

[3] Lady Armegot Printz (for although the wife of Pappegoya she always insisted upon being addressed by her maiden name) lived at Tenakongh, the residence of her father. Although the situation was fine and the soil rich, she was not able to gain her support from it. She could neither obtain servants nor rent the farm to any one, since every man who was able and willing to work owned more land than he needed. Whether from sympathy or on account of some debt owing to her, she received a support from the Holland government. This for some time consisted of "one fat ox, some fattened swine, and a sufficient supply of grain." She finally returned to Sweden.—*Acrelius.*

[4] Some Englishmen take to themselves the honor that the whole of America was discovered by them first of all Christian nations, inasmuch as Christopher Columbus did not go beyond the Gulf of Mexico until the year 1498 to take possession of the country, although he visited some of the islands in 1492.—*Acrelius.*

NOTE.—The following drinks, according to Acrelius, were used in America during these early times: "French wine, Frontegnac, Pontac, Port a Port, Lisbon wine, phial wine, sherry, Madeira wine, which is altogether the most used. Sangaree is made of wine, water, sugar, a dash of nutmeg, with some leaves of balm put in. Hot wine, warmed wine, is drunk warm, with sugar, cardamons, and cinnamon in it; sometimes also it has in it the yolks of eggs beaten up together and grains of allspice, and then it is called mulled wine. Cherry wine: the berries are pressed, the juice strained from them; Muscovado or raw sugar is put in; then it ferments, and after some months becomes clear. Currant wine, or black raspberry wine, is made in the same manner. Apple wine (cider): apples are ground up in a wooden mill, which is worked by a horse. Then they are placed under a press until the juice runs off, which is then put in a barrel, where it ferments, and after some time becomes clear. When the apples are not of a good sort, decayed, or fallen off too soon, the cider is boiled, and a few pounds of ground ginger is put into it, and it becomes more wholesome and better for cooking; it keeps longer, and does not ferment so soon, but its taste is not so fresh as when it is unboiled. The fault with cider in that country is that, for the most part, the good and bad are mixed together. The cider is drunk too fresh and too soon; thus it has come into great disesteem, so that many persons refuse to taste it. The strong acid which it contains produces rust and verdigris, and frightens some from its use by the fear that it may have the same effect upon the body. This liquor is usually unwholesome, causes ague when it is fresh, and colic when it is too old. The common people damask the drink, mix ground ginger with it, or heat it with a red-hot iron. Cider royal is so called when some quarts of brandy are thrown into a barrel of cider, along with several pounds of Muscovado sugar, whereby it becomes stronger and tastes better. If it is then left alone for a year or so, or taken over the sea, then drawn off into bottles, with some raisins put in, it may deserve the name of apple wine. Cider royal of another kind is that in which one-half is cider and the other mead, both freshly fermented together. Mulled cider is warmed, with sugar in it, with yolks of eggs and grains of allspice; sometimes, also, rum is put in to give it greater strength. Rum or sugar-brandy: this is made at the sugar plantations in the West India islands. It is in quality like French brandy, but has no unpleasant odor. It makes up a large part of the English and French commerce with the West India islands. The strongest comes from Jamaica, is called Jamaica spirits, and is the favorite article for punch. Next in quality to this is the rum from Barbadoes, then that from Antiquas, Montserrat, Nevis, St. Christopher, etc. The heaviest consumption is in harvest-time, when the laborers most frequently take a sup, and then immediately a drink of water, from which the body performs its work more easily and perspires better than when rye whisky or malt liquors are used. Raw dram, raw rum, is a drink of rum unmixed with anything. Egg dram, egg nog: the yolk of an egg is beaten up, and during the beating rum and sugar poured in. Cherry bounce is a drink made of the cherry juice with a quantity of rum in it. Bilberry dram is made in the same way. Punch is made of fresh spring-water, sugar, lemon-juice, and Jamaica spirits. Instead of lemons, a West India fruit called limes, or its juice, which is imported in flasks, is used. Punch is always drunk cold, but sometimes a slice of bread is toasted and placed in it warm to moderate the cold in winter-time, or it is heated with a red-hot iron. Punch is mostly used just before dinner, and is called a 'meridian.' *Mämm*, made of water, sugar, and rum, is the most common drink in the interior of the country, and has set up many a tavern-keeper. Manatham is made of small beer, with rum and sugar. Tiff, or flip, is made of small beer, rum, and sugar, with a slice of bread toasted and buttered. Hot rum, warmed with sugar and grains of allspice, customary at funerals. Mulled rum, warmed with egg-yolks and allspice. Hotch pot, warmed beer with rum in it. Sampson is warmed cider with rum in it. Grog is water and rum. Sling, or long sup, half water and half rum, with sugar in it. Mint-water, distilled from mint, mixed in the rum, to make a drink for strengthening the stomach. Egg punch, of yolks of eggs, rum, sugar, and warm water. Milk punch, of milk, rum, sugar, and grated nutmeg over it; it is much used in the summer-time, and is considered good for dysentery and loose bowels. Sillibut is made of lukewarm milk, wine, and sugar; it is used in summer-time as a cooling beverage. Milk and water is the common drink of the people. Still liquor, brandy made of peaches or apples without the addition of any grain, is not regarded as good as rum. Whiskey is brandy made of grain; it is used far up in the interior of the country, where rum is very dear, on account of the transportation. Beer is brewed in the towns; is brown, thick, and unpalatable; is drunk by the common people. Small beer, from molasses. When the water is warmed, the molasses is poured in with a little malt or wheat-bran, and is well shaken together; afterwards a lay of hops and yeast is added, and then it is put in a keg, where it ferments, and the next day is clear and ready for use. It is more wholesome, pleasanter to the taste, and milder to the stomach than any small beer of malt. Spruce beer is a kind of small beer, which is called in Swedish "lärda tidningarne" (learned newspapers). The twigs of spruce-pine are boiled in the malt so as to give it a pleasant taste, and then molasses is used as in the preceding. The Swedish pine is thought to be serviceable in the same way. Table beer made of persimmons. The persimmon is a fruit like our egg-plum. When these have been well frosted, they are pounded along with their seeds, mixed up with wheat-bran, made into large loaves, and baked in the oven; then, whenever desired, pieces of this are taken and moistened, and with these the drink is brewed. Mead is made of honey and water boiled together, which ferments of itself in the cask. The stronger it is of honey the longer it takes to ferment. Drunk in this country too soon it causes sickness of the stomach and headache. Besides these they use the liquors called cordials, such as anise-water, cinnamon-water, appelcin-water, and others scarcely to be enumerated, as also drops to pour into wine and brandy almost without end. Tea is a drink very commonly used. No one is so high as to despise it, nor any one so low as not to think himself worthy of it. It is not drunk oftener than twice a day. It is always drunk by the common people with raw sugar in it. Brandy in tea is called *lese*. Coffee comes from Martinica, St. Domingo, and Surinam; is sold in large quantities, and used for breakfast. Chocolate is in general use for breakfast and supper. It is drunk with a spoon; sometimes prepared with a little milk, but mostly only with water."

In reference to the trees in Pennsylvania, Acrelius continues, "White-oak grows in good soil; light bark, the leaves long, grass-green, blunt-pointed; the acorn is small, long, with a short cup; the wood white; is used for ship-timber, planks, staves for hogsheads or wine-pipes for spirituous liquors, but not for molasses. There is a heavy exportation of it to Europe, Ireland, France, and the West Indies in the form of boards and staves. It is also used for posts, with boards and clap-boards, around fields and gardens. It burns well, and makes good ashes. White-oak growing upon low land and in swamps is considered more reliable for ship-building than that which is found upon high ground. Black-oak grows upon any kind of soil; bark dark; leaf dark green, very blunt-pointed; the acorn large, with short cup; the wood, when split green, is of a reddish-brown color, when dry, darker. It is used for staves of molasses-hogsheads or barrels for dry-goods, such as wheat-flour, sugar, Muscovado, also for piles or palings built in water, but rots on land within three or four years; does not burn well, but dissolves into smoke and poor ashes. The bark is used in tanning. Spanish oak also grows everywhere; bark gray; leaf small, sharp-pointed, and light green; the acorns, which are gall-nuts, are serviceable for ink; the wood whitish, with spots like the beech-tree, is used as black-oak, and is considered better; the bark is the best for tanning, and yields a yellowish color. There are several species of Spanish oak, which are distinguished by their leaves, but are the same for fuel, bark, and use. Red-oak usually grows upon low land; bark gray; leaf broad, pointed, with saw-like teeth towards the stalk; the wood, when fresh, reddish, when dry, whitish; is used as black and Spanish oak. Black, Spanish, and red-oaks are porous and loose in structure, so that if one takes a piece of their wood three feet long, wets the one end and blows into the other, bubbles come out. All these species are usually spoken of under the name of black- or red-oak. Few natives of the country know how to distinguish them all correctly. Swamp-oak, water-oak, peach-leaf oak, live-oak grow in swampy places; not common; high trees; bark dark gray; leaf long as the fingers, narrow, with one point; wood gray, but the hardest of all oak; is seldom used for anything but cog-stocks in cider-mills. Walnut-tree, black-walnut, grows in dry ground; bark dark gray; the leaf in pairs on a stalk; a high tree; the nuts black, large as apples, rough and sharp on the outside, covered with a thick green skin; the shell hard enough to break with a hammer, the kernel very oily, fit for oil for fine paintings; the wood brown, and quite firm when the tree grows in free air and good soil, also valuable, but insignificant and of little value when it is surrounded by thick and close woods. It is used for furniture of houses,—tables, chairs, bureaus, etc. Boards of it are exported in large quantities. Hickory grows in a rich soil; the leaves arranged in pairs along the branches, with teeth serrated at the edges; the nuts white, flat, pointed, large as the cultivated walnuts; grows within a thick green hull, which, when ripened in the month of October, opens itself in four clefts, and pushes out the nut; has a division within, as a walnut, but is hard as a bone. The kernel has a pleasant taste, and from it the Indians, as it is said, press an oil for winter use. The wood is tough, white on the outside, brown in

the heart; that of young trees is used for hoops, that of old ones for agricultural implements and wagons, but chiefly for fuel, and makes the best fires, with the finest ashes. Chestnut-tree grows in dry soil, high, straight, and thick; the bark ash-gray; the leaf oblong, pointed, with serrated teeth at the points; the shell double, the outer one large as an apple, externally like a burdock-burr, internally with a woolly down; when ripe, naturally opens itself in four clefts and throws out the nut, of which there are usually two, round upon one side and flat upon the other. If three grow together they are mostly poor, and the middle nut is flat on both sides, the other two of the ordinary shape. Sometimes seven nuts are found together, then none of them are good. The chestnut-tree, surrounded by thick woods, bears neither large nor numerous nuts; but where they are found in abundance the swine have an excellent food. The wood is ash-gray, is used for posts or rails, but for nothing else except fuel. Poplar grows indiscriminately, high, straight, and rich in foliage; bark of a greenish gray, the seed in pods, the leaf broad, single, scalloped; the wood yellowish, brittle, but hard; used in carpenters' work for door- and window-frames, also for boards. It is cut out for canoes, is turned for wooden vessels, such as pails, dishes, boxes, and the like. Sassafras grows in rich soil; low trees and bushes. The bark is dark-green, smooth, with a yellow juice; the leaves unlike, even on the same tree, oblong, with one, two, or three stumpy points; the wood yellowish, especially the root, which, as well as the bark, has the smell and taste of saffron. It is used for planks and gate-posts, also for palings on the Susquehanna. Cedar grows chiefly in swamps or low, sandy ground; in smell and bark like the juniper-tree. Its needle-shaped leaves are long and tender. Red-cedar is dark-red, hard; used for planks and posts, and in New England for cabinet-work, on the Bermuda isles for ship-timber. White-cedar is a soft wood; used for house-timber,—boards, palings, and shingles. Maple grows in dry ground, high and straight; the bark a gray-green; the leaf small, three-pointed, serrated at the points; the wood whitish, spotted; used for furniture in houses,—tables, chairs, etc.; is exported from the country in the form of boards. Sweet-gum grows in low lands; the bark gray, smooth; the leaves five-pointed, with serrated edges; the wood yellowish, spotted, warps easily when wrought; used for furniture and cabinet-work. Sour-gum grows everywhere; the bark dark, sharp; the leaf oblong, one-pointed; the wood white, cross-grained, does not admit of any splitting, and is used for wheel-naves or hubs. Locust grows in dry, rich soil as a high tree; the bark greenish; the seed in long pods; the kernel large, sweet, edible; the leaf upon a long stalk; the leaves long, one-pointed, in pairs, like the mountain-ash; the wood bright, hard, used for pegs in ship-building, for trundles and cogs in mills. The streets in New York are planted with locusts. Dogwood grows in dry ground, seldom more than four inches in diameter; the flowers white; the berries red and small; the wood yellowish, hard, like boxwood, does not burn well; it is used for little else than carpenters' tools. Wild cherry grows in good land, not high, but thick; the bark and leaf like those of the cultivated cherry-tree, but the berry smaller, sweeter, with seed and no kernel; the wood reddish, is used for cabinet-work. Persimmon grows in good, dry ground, scarcely more than a foot thick; the bark rough and sharp; the leaf single, oblong, one-pointed, dark green; the berry like the wild plum; when frosted it is used for brewing table beer. The fruit and its seed are pounded together, kneaded up with wheat-bran, baked in large loaves in a stove; pieces of it are then taken at pleasure, and from these the drink is brewed, which becomes quite palatable. The wood is white, hard, and used for carpenters' tools. The button-tree grows wild, but is planted before the doors of houses; the bark greenish-gray, smooth; the seed-pods round and large as marbles, hang upon long stems, which when ripe, and one strikes them, all at once separate into small pieces, as if one were to throw a handful of down into the air; the leaf is quite large, broad, single, five-cornered, sharp-pointed; the wood is brittle; its greatest use is for shading houses from the great heat of the sun. Spicewood grows in dry and sandy soil as a bush; the flowers yellow; the berry red, small, mostly single upon the stalks; the leaves are oblong and one-pointed; the bark is green, has the taste of cinnamon when it is chewed, would probably serve as a medicine. Pine is planted near houses as an ornament; boards of it are introduced from other places, where it grows in a poor, sandy soil. Beech, hazel, and birch are rare. Alder is found abundantly in the marshes."

Israel Acrelius and his translator, William M. Reynolds, D.D., have left a vivid picture of these early pioneers. It is at once quaint, truthful, and life-like, and seems to carry us back among the rugged farmers who laid the foundations for that frugality and wealth of agricultural products that has always characterized the husbandmen of Eastern Pennsylvania. "The farms which were first cultivated," Acrelius writes, "have by constant use become impoverished, so that they are now considered of but little value. The people cleared the land, which was new and strong, but did not think of manuring and clearing meadows until of later years. For those who do not keep their animals in stables have no other manure than this, that they place a few hay-stacks on a field, on which the animals are fed during the winter, when they trample as much under their feet as they eat, whereby the manure becomes alike unequal and insufficient. That Pennsylvania is regarded as the best grain country in America arises more from the excellence of the climate than the fertility of the soil. Yet most of the farms are newly cleared. Some miles up in the country but few places are to be seen where the stumps do not still stand thick upon the ground. Not one-half of the forests are cleared off as they ought to be. The clearing is not made by the destructive burning of trees, whereby the fertile soil is converted into ashes and carried away by the winds. Some stocks or stumps may be thus burned, so as to put them almost entirely out of the way. As labor is very high, so sometimes only the bushes and undergrowth are removed, but the large trees are still left standing. But around these a score is cut, and they thus dry up within the first year, and thus soon fall down, so that one may often see the fields with dry trees and a heavy crop of grain growing under them.

"The implements of agriculture are the plow and the harrow. The plow is so made that from the share two pieces ascend with a handle upon each, about an ell and a half apart from each other. It is put together with screws, light and easy to handle. The plowman holds each handle with one hand, and throws up the field into high 'lands,' plowing first on the one side and then on the other side of a 'land,' so that the earth is thrown up high. Immediately before the plow a pair of oxen draw, or a pair of horses, which are guided by some little boy either leading or riding on them. The harrow is three-cornered and heavy. The traces are fastened to it with a link, which makes a convenience in turning a pair of horses before the harrow, and a boy on the horse's back smooths the field into fine and even pieces without any great trouble. Sometimes two harrows are fastened together after the same team. The beam of the plow does not come forward between the draught animals. Under the end of the beam is a strong clam with a link, on which is fastened a double-tree back of both the animals. At each end of this double-tree is another shorter one (single-tree), provided with a link for each animal. From these single-trees there go upon both sides of the draught animals ropes or chains forward to the hames,

which are held together by a broad strap above and below. In place of ropes or chains, most farmers use straps of raw deerskins twined and twisted together and so dried, which do not chafe the sides of the horses. Out of these also the whole of the harness is made.

"Flax is sown in the beginning of March. The ground is plowed for it some days before, and new or good ground is required. It is pulled in July and much used. Oats are sown at the same time, mostly on good ground, which is plowed some days before; but if the plowing is done in the autumn before, in November or December, and then again just before the sowing, the oats themselves pay for it, according to the common saying. It is cut in July. It is used a great deal, but only for horses, and is of the thin and white kind. Wheat is the land's chief product. It is sown in the beginning of September, after three plowings preceding, the first in May, then in July, and the last just before the sowing, but always according to the moisture and quality of the soil. As the autumn is long and warm, the sprouts grow so long that all kinds of cattle are fed on them during the winter. Strong ground is not required for wheat, the middling is good enough. Harvesting is performed in July, in the hottest season. Sickles are used, with the edge sharpened like a file. The stalk is cut just about half its length, so that the stubble is quite high. The sheaves, short and small, are counted in dozens, and a bushel is expected from each dozen. Rye is sown in November, mostly upon some field that has borne a crop during the same summer, and one plowing is usually regarded as sufficient. If the shoots only come up before winter there is hope of a good harvest. Where the sowing is made early there is a supply for pasturage during the winter. It is cut at the same time and in the same manner as wheat. Buckwheat is sown at the end of July. For this is taken some ground which has just before borne rye or wheat. Poor ground and one plowing does very well for it. It ripens in October, and is mostly used for horses and swine. Turnips are not in general use. The seed is sown in the beginning of August. For this is taken either a piece of newly-cleared land or swamp. Those who have neither of these prefer letting it alone. The leaves are often exposed to the ravages of small flies, which destroy the whole crop. Maize is planted at the end of April or the beginning of May. Four furrows are placed close to one another, and then five or six steps from these four other furrows, and so over the whole field. The plowing is done in the month of March. For the planting is used a broad hoe, wherewith the earth is opened to the depth of three or four inches, into which are cast five grains of corn, which are then covered with the hoe. Sometimes also they add two Turkish beans, which thrive very well with the maize and run up its stalks. Each place thus planted is called a hill. An equal distance is kept between each hill, so that the rows may be straight either lengthwise or crosswise. As soon as the young plant comes up it is plowed over, and even harrowed, that it may be free of weeds. When the plants are half an ell high the ground is hoed up around them, and again when they are two ells high. In the month of September, when the maize has attained its greatest growth, although not ripe, the strongest blades are cut off for fodder. They then plow between the rows of corn, sow wheat, and harrow it in, and this, in the next year, gives a full crop. By the end of October the ears are ripe, pulled off on the field, and carried home. The stocks and roots are torn up during the winter, when the ground is loose, to make the fields clean. Maize is the principal food of the Indians, and it has hence been called 'Indian corn.'

"Potatoes are quite common, of two kinds, the Irish and the Maryland. The Irish are also of two kinds, the first round, knotty, whitish, mealy, somewhat porous. They are planted thus: upon a smooth and hard ground a bed of dung is formed; portions of this are thrown upon the potatoes, which are then covered with ground of even the poorest kind. When the stalks have come up about a fourth of an ell high they are again hilled up with the same kind of earth, in order to strengthen the roots, which are thus considerably increased in number. The other kind is long, branching, thick, reddish, juicy, and more porous. For these a long ditch, the depth of a spade, is dug, the bottom of which is covered with manure, set with pieces of potatoes, and covered over with earth. When the stalks come up they are treated as those above mentioned. Maryland potatoes are long, thick, juicy, sweet, and yellow; they are planted from sprouts in hills or round heaps of good earth; when the stalks come up they are hoed around. These are also wonderfully prolific, so that everywhere around and between the hills the fruit is dug up.

"Cabbage is planted two or three times a year, but seldom thrives well until towards autumn. Crisped colewart stands through the whole winter. On cabbage stocks which stand through the winter new leaves come out in the spring, which are used for greens. Tobacco is planted in almost every garden, but not more than for domestic use. It is universal among the Indians. When the leaves are ripe they are cut, cured, and twined together like twists of flax, and are used without any further preparation by the country people for chewing and smoking. The trade in tobacco is permitted only for Maryland and Virginia, although its importation is almost yearly diminished, as its production is increased in Europe.

"Vegetable gardens are kept for almost every house. There are generally cultivated beets, parsnips, onions, parsley, radishes, Turkish beans, large beans, pepper-grass, red peppers, lettuce, head-lettuce, German lettuce, and scurvy-grass; anything else is regarded as a rarity. Common herbs for domestic

remedies are wormwood, rue, sage, thyme, chamomile, etc. Peas are also grown in gardens, as they can be eaten while still green. When dry, a worm grows in them, which comes out a fly in spring. And although the pea then seems destroyed, yet it still serves as seed for a new growth. That sort is like field peas. Sugar peas are also used, and are free from that evil. Orchards may be regarded as among the highest advantages of the country, but the fruit consists mostly of three sorts,—cherries, peaches, and apples. Pears are rare. Cherry-trees are generally planted here and there around houses and roads, away from the gardens. The berries are generally of the common kind, bright and sour; some black and more juicy. The better sorts are rare, and lately introduced. They bloom in April and ripen in June. Peach-trees stand within an inclosure by themselves, grow even in the stoniest places without culture. The fruit is the most delightful that the mouth can taste, and is often allowable in fevers. One kind, called clingstones, are considered the best; in these the stones are not loose from the fruit as in the others. Many have peach-orchards chiefly for the purpose of feeding their swine, which are not allowed to run at large. They first bloom in March, the flowers coming out before the leaves, and are often injured by the frosts; they are ripe towards the close of August. This fruit is regarded as indigenous, like maize and tobacco, for as far as any Indians have been seen in the interior of the country these plants are found to extend. Apple-trees make the finest orchards, planted in straight rows with intervals of twelve or fifteen paces. The best kind is called the Van der Veer, as a Hollander of that name introduced it; it serves either for cider or apple brandy. Another sort is the house-apple, which is good for winter fruit. For apple-orchards not less than two or three acres are taken; some have five or six. The cultivation consists in grafting and pruning in the spring, and plowing the ground every five or six years, when either maize is planted or rye or oats sowed in the orchard."

In reference to stock-raising, Acrelius continues: "The horses are real ponies, and are seldom found over sixteen hands high. He who has a good riding-horse never employs him for draught, which is also the less necessary, as journeys are for the most part made on horseback. It must be the result of this more than of any particular breed in the horses that the country excels in fast horses, so that horse-races are often made for very high stakes. A good horse will go more than a Swedish mile (six and three-quarters English miles) in an hour, and is not to be bought for less than six hundred dollars copper coinage. The cattle are also of a middling sort, but whence they were first introduced no one can well tell. Where the pasture is fair a cow does not give less than two quarts of milk at a time, that is twice a day. The calf is not taken from the cow until it is four weeks old,—that is, as long as she can keep it fat,—in case it is to be slaughtered, otherwise two or three weeks are regarded as sufficient; and as animals are not kept in the house during winter, so it sometimes happens that calves are sometimes caught in the snow, and are none the worse for it; there is no such thing heard of here as calves dying.

"The sheep are of the large English sort. They are washed whenever convenient, and then immediately shorn, once a year, towards the end of April; their wool is regarded as better for stockings than the English. The flesh is generally very strong in its taste, especially in old sheep; some persons are unable to eat it. When the Christians first came to the country the grass was up to the flanks of the animals, and was good for pasture and hay-making, but as soon as the country has been settled the grass has died out from the roots, so that scarcely anything but black earth is left in the forests; back in the country, where the people have not yet settled, the same grass is found, and is called wild rye. The pasture in the forests, therefore, consists mostly of leaves, but also of the grass which grows along water-courses. Until pasture comes in the stubble-fields and meadows, the best is in the orchards. Early in the spring there springs up a strong grass-leek (wild garlic), especially on poor ground, which makes the milk and butter unpleasant to the taste, but afterwards the fields are covered with clover, red and white, and make excellent pasture. Some sow clover-seed after they have harrowed in their wheat, to make the crop stronger. Back in the country, where horses and cattle are pastured in the wild woods, they become wild, and so live in great numbers.

"The clearing for meadows has advanced very slowly, as there was so much new land suitable for cultivation. Upland pastures are scarcely advantageous unless they are frequently plowed, manured, sown with good grass-seed along with other seed, and also irrigated. They conduct the water from streams and ditches, so far as it is possible to do this with dams, to irrigate the meadows when the drought increases, which must be done in the night-time, when the air is cool. Along the Delaware River and the streams which fall into it there are large tracts of swamp, which within the last fifteen years, to the extent of many thousand acres, have been improved into good meadows, but at a very great expense. The mode of procedure is to inclose a certain amount of swamp with a bank thrown up quite high, so as to keep out the water (the ebb and the flood) or tides. The bank commonly rises as high as five feet, sometimes ten feet. Also to make a ditch to carry off the water which comes on it from the land, and at the same time to place drains in the bank to let the water out; and then, again, by a gate upon the drains, to prevent it from running. When dry the earth is plowed, some kind of grain is sown in it, and then it is afterwards sown with clover and other English hay-seeds. When people saw the success of such

work, their minds were so taken with it that in the year 1751 the price of an acre of swamp-meadow advanced to six hundred dollars copper coin. But just at the same time it also happened that some high tides came up from the sea and swept away the embankments. Numerous muskrats live in these embankments and make them leaky, also a kind of crabs, called 'fiddlers,' dig into them, and make the banks like a sieve. Then the ditches were found not to be rightly built so as to answer their purpose. Thus the grass and grain were destroyed, the land returning again to its wild nature, and there was no end of patching and mending. Then the price of the land fell to half its value, and he thought himself best off who had none of it. Again, in 1755, there came a great drought; no grass nor pasture was to be found, and as no other plan could be devised, then the price of these lands rose again. The conclusion was that swamp land as well as high land has its advantages as well as its disadvantages. Experience has taught that upland earth improves the swamp land, and swamp land the upland; also that the vermin flee from the embankments when upland earth is found in them.

"Stables and cow-houses are seldom seen on a farm. The first Swedish inhabitants kept their animals under shelter during winter; but it was then said that they were then exposed to vermin and other diseases, which have not been heard of since. Then people went into another extreme, that of letting the animals endure the severity of the winter, which, along with the rain, frost, and snow, is sometimes intolerable. A good housekeeper has a stable with thin sides for the horses, and sheds for the cattle and sheep, built near the barn and standing out in the stable-yard, so that they may be protected there when the weather is severe. In milder weather all the cattle run out in the inclosure, and are foddered with hay or straw stacks which are set up there. They also graze on the land around, which is mostly used for young cattle. The sheep especially feed themselves on ferns and the young grass which grows up under the snow in warm weather. The lambs skip about in the snow, and stand in danger of being buried under it for want of proper care. The man-servant takes care of the foddering of the cattle, while the housewife and women folks roast themselves by the kitchen-fire, doubting if any one can do better than that themselves. Hay alone, even of the best kind, is not sufficient to keep any horse or cow well; a considerable amount of grain, such as oats, maize, and buckwheat, is used for horses and wheat-bran for milch cows.

"The country is undeniably fruitful, as may be judged from the following examples:[1] Joseph Cobern, in Chester, twenty years ago had the blessing to have his wife have twins, his cow two calves, and his ewe two lambs, all in one night, in the month of March. All continued to live. Olle Tossa (Thoresson), in Brandywine Hundred, in 1742, had a cow which in the month of March had one calf; at her next calving she had three; the third time, five; altogether, nine calves within two years. Three continued to live, but five died,—two males and three heifers. Thomas Bird, of the same place, had a ewe that yeaned four lambs within as many days, only one dying.

"The land is so settled that each one has his ground separate and, for the most part, fenced in. So far as was possible, the people have taken up their abode by navigable streams, so that the farms stretch from the water in small strips up into the land. No country in the world can be richer in rivers, creeks, rivulets, and good springs. The houses are built of bricks, after the English fashion, without coating, every other brick glazed; or they are of sandstone, granite, etc., as is mostly the case in the country. Sometimes, also, they build of oak planks five inches thick. To build of wood is not regarded as economy, after everything is paid for. The roof is of cedar shingles. Within the walls and ceilings are plastered, and whitewashed once a year. Straw carpets have lately been introduced in the towns. But the inconvenience of this is that they must soon be cleansed from fly-spots and a multitude of vermin which harbor in such things, and from the kitchen smoke which is universal. The windows are large, divided into two pieces, the upper and lower; the latter is opened by raising and shut by lowering. The wood-work is painted or it does not last long. The furniture of the house is usually made of the woods of the country, and consists of a dining-table, tea-table, supper-table, bureaus, cabinets, and chairs, which are made of walnut, mahogany, maple, wild-cherry, or sweet-gum. All these trees are the growth of the country except mahogany, which is brought from South America.

"The articles of dress are very little different among city and country people, except that the former procure them from the merchants' shops and the latter make them for themselves, and usually of coarser stuff. Wool-, weaving-, and fulling-mills are not used for manufacturing broadcloth, camelot, and other woolen cloths, which might be finer if more carefully attended to. The coloring of certain stuffs is very inferior. Silks are rare even in the towns. Plush is general, and satin is very widely used all over the country. Calicoes and cottons are used for women's dresses. Handsome linen is the finest stuff sought by men, as the heat is great and of long continuance. By their dress most people are known, whether of Irish or German birth. The meals are cleanly, and do not consist of a great variety of food. Ham, beef, tongue, roast beef, fowls, with cabbage set round about make one meal. Roast mutton or

[1] Penn corroborates Acrelius. He says, "As they are a people proper and strong of body, so they have fine children, and almost every house full; rare to find one of them without three or four boys and as many girls, some six, seven, and eight sons. And I must do them that right, I see few young men more sober and industrious."—*William Penn's Information about Pennsylvania*, Aug. 16, 1682.

veal with potatoes or turnips form another. Another still is formed by a pastry of chickens, or partridges, or lamb. Beef-steak, veal-cutlets, mutton-chops, or turkey, goose, or fowls, with potatoes set around, with stewed green peas, or Turkish beans, or some other beans, are another meal. Pies of apples, peaches, cherries, or cranberries, etc., form another course. When cheese and butter are added one has an ordinary meal. The breakfast is tea or coffee; along with these is eaten long and thin slices of bread, with thin slices of smoked beef, in summer. In winter, bread roasted, soaked in milk and butter, and called toast, or pancakes of buckwheat, so light that one can scarcely hold them between his fingers, are also used. The afternoon meal ("four-o'clock piece"), taken at four o'clock, is usually the same. Suppers are not much in use. When one is so invited chocolate is the most reliable. Whole pots of it are sometimes made, but little or no milk in it, chiefly of water. Of these articles of food more or less is used in the country according to the ability or luxury of the people. Tea, coffee, and chocolate are so general as to be found in the most remote cabins, if not for daily use yet for visitors, mixed with Muscovado or raw sugar. Fresh fish for a meal is found nowhere either with high or low. Of soup they think in the same manner. It serves only for ordinary household fare. Salt and dried fish are seldom seen; as few have eaten them they are almost unknown. The arrangement of meals among country people is usually this: for breakfast, in summer, cold milk and bread, rice, milk-pudding, cheese and butter, cold meat; in winter, mush and milk and milk porridge, hominy and milk. The same also serves for supper if so desired. For noon, in summer, soup, fresh meat, dried beef, and bacon, with cabbage, apples, potatoes, Turkish beans, large beans, all kinds of roots, mashed turnips, pumpkins, cashaws, and squashes. One or more of these are distributed around the dish; also boiled or baked pudding, dumplings, bacon and eggs, pies of apples, cherries, peaches, etc. In winter hominy soup is cooked with salt beef and bacon. Then also pastries of lamb or chicken are used, and can keep cold a whole week; also pancakes of wheat-flour or of buckwheat-meal. Bread is baked once a week or oftener. It is in large loaves, mostly of wheat-flour, seldom of rye. The wheat-flour which is used in the towns for bread or table use is beautiful, like the finest powder. The flour in the country is dark and coarse."

A Condensed View of the Ministers who Successively Presided over the Swedish Churches in America.—1. Reorus Torkillus accompanied Peter Menewe, who brought over the first Swedish colony about the year 1636, and died here in 1643, aged thirty-five years.

2. John Campanius Holm came over in 1642 with Governor Printz, and remained here six years. Campanius was his proper surname, Holm having been added because of Stockholm having been his place of residence. He translated Luther's Catechism into the language of the Indians.

3. Laurence Lock came over in the time of Governor Printz. He preached at Tinicum and Christina. He was for many years the only clergyman the Swedes had. He died in 1688.

4. Israel Holg came about the year 1650, but did not remain long.

5. With Governor Rising, in 1652, a chaplain came over, and returned after the conquest of the Dutch in 1655.

6. Another clergyman came over in the ship "Mercury" in the year 1656, and returned home two years afterwards.

7. Jacob Fabritius, who had been preaching for the Dutch in New York, was induced to settle among the Swedes, and preached his first sermon at Wicaco in 1677. He officiated as their pastor fourteen years, nine of which he was blind. He died about 1692.

Three clergymen arrived in 1697, from which period we may date the regular supply of the churches here with Swedish ministers. These were Andreas Rudman, Eric Biork, and Jonas Auren. The first settled at Wicaco, the second at Christina, and the third at Raccoon and Penn's Neck.

Wicaco Church.—1. Andrew Rudman was the founder of the present church, which was built in 1700. In 1702 he went to preach for the Dutch in New York; afterwards officiated at Oxford Church, near Frankford; then in Christ Church, Philadelphia, where he died in 1708.

2. Andrew Sandel arrived in 1702; returned home in 1719.

3. Jonas Lindman, sent over in 1719; recalled in 1730. The Rev. J. Eneberg took charge of the church during the vacancy.

4. Gabriel Falk, appointed rector in 1733; deposed the same year.

5. John Dylander came over in 1737. He died, honored and beloved, in 1741.

6. Gabriel Nesman, appointed rector in 1743; returned home in 1750.

7. Olof Parlin arrived in 1750; died in 1757.

8. Charles Magnus Wrangel came in 1759; returned in 1768; died 1786.

9. Andrew Goeranson, sent over in 1766; became rector 1768; officiated until the close of 1779; returned home in 1785; died in 1800.

10. Matthias Hultgren commenced his official duties in 1780; recalled in 1786.

11. Nicholas Collin, of Upsal, sent over in 1770; appointed to Wicaco in 1786; died 1831, close of the Swedish mission.

12. Rev. J. C. Clay, D.D., elected in December, 1831, entered upon his duties the January following.

After the separation of the three churches, in 1843, the Rev. Samuel C. Brinkle was chosen rector of this church, and continued to officiate as such until 1850, when he was succeeded by the Rev. J. Brinton Smith.

The latter resigned in 1856, and was succeeded by Rev. Charles A. Maison.

Upper Merion Church.—The first rector of this church, after it became separated from the others, was the Rev. Edward Lightner. He resigned the parish in 1855, and was succeeded by the Rev. William H. Rees, D.D., who retained the charge till 1861. The following clergymen have officiated at this church from 1861 to the present time: Revs. Thomas S. Yocum, 1861–70; Octavius Perinchief, 1870–73; Edward A. Warriner, 1873–76; Octavius Perinchief, 1876–77; A. A. Marple, 1877 to ——.

Church at Christina.—1. Eric Biork built a new church at Fort Christina, in 1698, in lieu of that at Tranbrook. Returned home, 1714; died in 1740.

2. Andreas Hesselius, sent over in 1711; provost, 1719; recalled in 1723; died in 1733.

3. Samuel Hesselius, brother to the former, sent over in 1729; returned in 1731; died, 1755.

4. John Eneberg, pastor, 1733; returned home in 1742.

5. Petrus Tranberg took charge of this church in 1742, and died in 1748.

6. Israel Acrelius, sent over in 1749; returned in 1756; died in 1800, aged eighty-six. He was the author of the work on the Swedish congregations in America.

7. Eric Unander, sent from Raccoon and Penn's Neck to Christina in 1756.

8. Andreas Borell, sent to preside over the Swedish churches in 1757; arrived here in 1759; pastor in 1762; received the king's diploma, constituting him provost over all the Swedish churches here, where he died in 1768.

9. The Rev. Laurence Girelius entered upon his duties as assistant October, 1767; became provost of the churches in the place of the Rev. Mr. Borell in May, 1770. He continued in charge until 1791, when he returned to Sweden. He was the last of the Swedish ministers.

After the departure of the Rev. Mr. Girelius the church at Christina became connected with the Protestant Episcopal Church. For the following details with regard to the succession of Episcopal clergymen who have officiated there I am indebted to my friend, the Rev. Charles Breck: Rev. Joseph Clarkson, 1792–99; Rev. William Pryce, 1800–12; Rev. Mr. Wickes, 1814–17; Rev. L. Bull, D.D., 1818–19; Rev. Richard D. Hall, 1819–22; Rev. Ralph Williston, 1822–26; Rev. Pierce Connelly, 1827–28; Rev. Mr. Pardee, 1828–35; Rev. Mr. Adams, 1835–38; Rev. Dr. McCullough, 1838–47; Rev. Dr. Van Dusen, 1848–52; Rev. Charles Breck, 1853.

Church at Raccoon and Penn's Neck.—The first minister was Polfladius. He was drowned in the Delaware in 1706, and was succeeded by

1. Jonas Auren, who came over with Rudman and Biork in 1697; appointed, 1706; died in the exercise of his functions, 1713.

2. Abraham Lidenius, sent over in 1711; pastor, 1714; returned home, 1724; died, 1728.

3. Petrus Tranberg and Andreas Windrufua, sent over in 1726. They divided the churches between them, and so continued until 1728, when Windrufua died. Between the time of Tranberg going to Christina and his death, in 1748, these churches had no pastor.

4. John Sandin appointed pastor, 1748; died the same year.

5. Professor Kalm, traveling through North America under authority from the king of Sweden, supplied the church for a few months. He married the widow of Mr. Sandin, and returned to Sweden after a perilous voyage.

6. Eric Unander, sent over in 1749, became pastor in 1751.

7. John Lidenius (son of Abraham above mentioned), appointed pastor in the place of Unander, 1756; died in Pennsylvania.

8. John Wicksell, sent over in 1760; arrived, 1762; returned home in 1774; died, 1800.

9. Nicholas Collin, pastor 1778; appointed to Wicaco in 1786. (See above.)

The following clergymen have been at different times assistant ministers in the Swedish churches:

The Rev. Charles Lute was appointed assistant to the Rev. Mr. Georgesen in 1774.

While Dr. Collin was rector, he had for his first assistant the Rev. Joseph Clarkson, who was appointed in 1787, and continued to officiate until 1792.

The Rev. Slater Clay was appointed in 1792, and officiated once a month in Upper Merion, and when there was a fifth Sunday in the month at Kingsessing. Only part of his time was given to the Swedes, for whom he continued to preach until the day of his death, in 1821.

The Rev. Joseph Turner was appointed also in 1792, and was for many years connected with the Swedes as one of their assistant ministers.

The Rev. J. C. Clay, soon after his ordination, in 1813, was called to the same churches, and officiated therein as an assistant for one year, when he was called to the churches at Norristown and Germantown.

The Rev. James Wiltbank was appointed to the same office in 1816, and performed its duties for four years, or until 1820.

The Rev. M. B. Roche, in 1820, became an assistant minister to the Swedes, in which situation he officiated for a period of six months.

The Rev. J. C. Clay became a second time connected with these churches in 1822, having been appointed an assistant for Upper Merion Church, in connection with the Norristown and Perkiomen Churches. He also officiated every fifth Sunday, or four times a year, at Kingsessing. He continued to fill this station until called, in 1831, to the rectorship.

The Rev. Charles M. Dupuy was, in 1822, appointed

the assistant for Wicaco and Kingsessing, and was continued as such until 1828.

The Rev. Pierce Connelly succeeded Mr. Dupuy and officiated chiefly at Kingsessing, though part of the time at Wicaco also, till the close of 1831, when he accepted a call to Natchez, Miss.

The Rev. Raymond A. Henderson was chosen assistant to the Rev. J. C. Clay in 1832, and continued in the churches until the close of 1834, when he was called to the French Protestant Church in New Orleans.

The Rev. John Reynolds was assistant for one year at Upper Merion, having been appointed about the same time with Mr. Henderson.

After the last two mentioned, the Rev. William Diehl and the Rev. Samuel C. Brinckle acted as assistants until the churches were separated.—*Annals of the Swedes: Rev. J. C. Clay.*

The following is a list of the Swedish families residing in New Sweden in the year 1693, with the number of individuals in each family:

Names.	*Number in family.*
Hindrick Anderson	5
Johan Anderssen	9
Johan Andersson	7
Joran Andersen	5
John Arian	6
Joran Bagman	3
Anders Bengston	9
Bengt Bengston	2
Anders Bonde	11
Johan Bonde	1
Sven Bonde	5
Lars Bure	8
William Cobb	6
Christian Classen	7
Jacob Classon	6
Jacob Clemson	1
Eric Cock	9
Gabriel Cock	7
Johan Cock	7
Capt. Lasse Cock	11
Moens Cock	8
Otto Ernst Cock	5
Hindrick Coliman	1
Conrad Constantine	6
Johan von Culen	5
Otto Dahlbo	7
Peter Dahlbo	9
Hindrick Danielsson	5
Thomas Dennis	6
Anders Diedricksson	1
Olle Diedricksson	7
Stephan Ekhorn	5
Eric Ericsson	1
Göran Ericsson	1
Matte Ericsson	3
Hindrick Faske	5
Casper Fisk	10
Matthias do Foff	6
Andars Frende	4
Nils Frendës (widow)	7
Olle Fransson	7
Eric Gästenberg	7
Nils Gästenberg	3
Eric Göransson	2
Brita Göstafsson	6
Gostaf Göstafsson	8
Hans Göstafsson	7
John Gostafsson	3
Mans (Moens) Gostafsson	2
Johan Grantrum	3
Lars Halling	1
Moens Hallton	9
Israel Helm	5
Johan Hindersson, Jr	3
Anders Hindricksson	4
David Hindricsson	7
Jacob Hindrickson	5
Johan Hindricksson	6
Johan Hindricsson	5
Matts Hollsten	7
Anders Homman	9
Anders Hoppmann	7
Frederick Hoppmann	7
Johan Hoppmann	7
Nicolas Hoppmann	5
Hindrick Iwarsson	9
Hindrick Jacob	1
Matts Jacob	1
Hindrick Jacobson	4
Peter Joccom	9
Diedrick Johansson	5
Lars Johansson	6
Simon Johansson	10
Anders Jonson	4
Jon Jonson	2
Moens Jonson	3
Nils Jonson	6
Thomas Jonson	1
Christiern Jöransson	1
Hans Jöransson	11
Joran Jöransson	1
Stephen Jöransson	5
Lasse Kempe	6
Frederick König	6
Märten Knutsson	6
Olle Kuckow	6
Hans Kyn's (widow)	5
Jonas Kyn	8
Matts Kyn	3
Nils Laican	5
And. Person Longaker	7
Hindrick Larsson	6
Lars Larsson	7
Lars Larsson	1
Anders Lock	1
Moens Lock	1
Antonij Long	3
Robert Longhorn	4
Hans Lucasson	1
Lucas Lucasson	1
Peter Lucasson	1
Johan Mänsson	5
Peter Mänsson	3
Märten Märtensson, Jr	10
Märten Märtensson, Sr	3
Mats Martenson	4
Johan Mattson	11
Nils Mattson	3
Christopher Meyer	7
Paul Mink	5
Eric Molica	8
Anders Nilsson	3
Jonas Nilsson	4
Michael Nilsson	11
Hans Olsson	5
Johan Ommersson	5
Lorentz Ostersson	2
Hindrick Parchen	4
Bengst Paulsson	5
Göstaf Paulsson	6
Olle Paulsson	9
Peter Pälson	5
Lars Pehrsson	1
Olle Pehrsson	6
Brita Petersson	8
Carl Petersson	5
Hans Petersson	7
Lars Petersson	1
Paul Petersson	3
Peter Petersson	3
Peter Stake (*alias* Petersson)	3
Reinier Peterson	2
Anders Rambo	9
Gunnar Rambo	6
Johan Rambo	6
Peter Rambo, Sr	2
Peter Rambo, Jr	6
Mats Repott	3
Nils Repott	3
Olle Reese	5
Anders Robertson	3
Paul Sahlunge	3
Isaac Savoy	7
John Schrage	6
Johan Scute	4
Anders Seneca	5
Broor Seneca	7
Johas Scagge's (widow)	6
Johan Skrika	1
Matts Skrika	3
Hindrick Slobey	2
Carl Springer	5
Moens Staake	1
Christian Stalcop	3
Johan Stalcop	6
Peter Stalcop	6
Israel Stark	6
Matts Stark	1
Adam Stedham	3
Asmund Stedham	8
Benjamin Stedham	5
Lucas Stedham	7
Lyoff Stedham	9
Johann Stille	8
Johann Stillman	5
Jonas Stillman	4
Peter Stillman	4
Olle Stobey	3
Gunnar Svenson	5
Johan Svenson	9
William Talley	7
Elias Tay	4
Christiern Thomas (widow)	6
Olle Thomasson	9
Olle Thorsson	4
Hindrick Tossa	5
Johan Tossa	4
Lars Tossa	1
Matts Tossa	1
Cornelius Van der Weer	7
Jacob Van der Weer	7
Jacob Van der Weer	3
William Van der Weer	1
Jesper Wallraven	7
Jonas Wallraven	1
Anders Weinom	4
Anders Wihler	4

II.

List of those still living who were born in Sweden:

Peter Rambo	Fifty-four years in New Sweden.
Anders Bonde	
Anders Bengtsson.	
Sven Svenson.	
Michael Nilsson.	
Moens Staake.	
Märten Märtensson, Sr.	
Carl Xtopher Springer.	
Hindrick Jacobson.	
Jacob Clemsson.	
Olof Rosse.	
Hindrick Andersson.	
Hindrick Iwarsson.	
Simon Johanssen.	
Paul Mink.	
Olof Paulsson.	
Olof Petersson.	
Märten Märtenson, Jr.	
Eric Mollica.	
Nils Mattson.	
Antony Long.	
Israel Helm.	
Anders Homan.	
Olle Dedricksson.	
Hans Petersson.	
Hindrick Collman.	
Jöns Göstafsson.	
Moens Hallton.	
Hans Olofsson.	
Anders Seneca.	
Broor Seneca.	
Eskil Anderson.	
Matts de Voss.	
Johan Hindricksson.	
Anders Weinom.	
Stephan Jöransson.	
Olof Kinkovo.	
Anders Didricksson.	
Anders Mink.	

Names of Taxables not included in above List.

Oele Neelson and 2 sons	3	Harmen Ennis	1
Hans Moens	1	Pelle Ericssen	1
Eric Poulsen	1	Benck Sailing	1
Hans Jurian	1	Andries Saling	1
Michill Fredericks	1	Harmen Jansen	1
Justa Daniels and servt	2	Hendrick Holman	1
Hendrick Jacobs (upon ye Island)	1	Bertell Laersen	1
Andreas Swean and father	2	Hendrick Tade	1
Oele Swansen and sert	2	Andries Bertelsen	1
Swen Lom	1	Jan Bertelsen	1
Oele Stille	1	Jan Cornelissen and son	2
Dunck Williams	1	Lace Mortens	1
Tho. Jacobs	1	Antony Matson	1
Matthias Claasen	1	Claes Schram	1
Jan Claasen and 2 sons	3	Robert Waede	1
Frank Walcker	1	Neele Laersen and sons	2
Peter Matson	1	Will Orian	1
Jan Boelson	1	Knoet Mortensen	1
Jan Schoeten	1	Oele Coeckoe	1
Jan Justa and 2 sons	3	Carell Jansen	1
Peter Andreas and son	2	Rich. Frederick	1
Lace Dalbo	1	Jurian Hertaveder	1
Richd Duckett	1	Juns Justasse	1
Mr. Jones ye hatter	1	Hans Hofman and 2 sons	3
		Poull Corvorn	1

The reader will perceive how much the orthography of many of the above names has changed in the progress of time. Bengsten is now Bankson; Bonde has become Boon; Svenson, Swanson; Cock, Cox; Gostasson, Justis; Jocum, Yocum; Holsten, Holstein; Kyn, Keen; Hoppman, Hoffman; Van Culen, Culin; Haling, Hulings or Hewlings; Whiler, Wheeler, etc. With regard to the Christian names many of them correspond with our own, and merely show a difference in spelling and pronunciation between two languages. Anders, therefore, among the Swedes naturally became Andrew among us; Johan, John; Mats, Matthias or Matthew; Carl, Charles; Bengt, Benjamin or Benedict; Nils, Nicholas; Staphan, Stephen; Wilhelm, and also Olave, William; Hindrick, Henry; Michel, Michael; Jons, Jonathan, etc.

Dr. George W. Holstein, a lineal descendant of Matts Holstein, in his response to a toast, "The

Swedes," at the first annual banquet of the Montgomery County Historical Society, held at Norristown on the evening of Feb. 22, 1882, pays a beautiful tribute to an ancestry who pioneered Christian civilization up the Schuylkill Valley. The author is a true type of the Swedes who still dwell upon the heritage of their sturdy and illustrious fathers:

"As a lineal descendant of those Swedes who crossed the ocean so early as 1636, I am deeply conscious of the compliment thus paid to their memory, and yet I feel that it is justly due, in view of the results accomplished by them and their influence in moulding the destinies of this great country.

"Trained at home in a love for the practical teachings of the 'Sermon on the Mount' and the general truths of revealed religion, they early planted the Cross of Calvary upon these shores, and in all their intercourse with the natives and others illustrated the principles heralded thereby.

"By fair and honorable dealings they gained the confidence of the Indians, and lived among them upon the most amicable terms. Their influence over them was remarkable, as was evinced by many of the natives attaching themselves to the educational and religious institutions established by them, thus rendering much more easy the great work accomplished by William Penn, who came here over forty years later as the representative of the English Crown, supported by all the vast influence of that powerful nation, commissioned by King Charles II. to act as Proprietary Governor of the province of Pennsylvania, having received a grant of land lying north of that occupied by Lord Baltimore, and west of the river Delaware. This was in lieu of a claim of sixteen thousand pounds due him for services rendered by his father, Rear-Admiral Penn, a distinguished officer of the British navy. The charter for this grant still hangs in the office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth at Harrisburg, dated March 4, 1681. William Penn reached here in October, 1682. And now, in this bi-centennial year of that event, when it is proposed to celebrate it with distinguished honors, while I would not for one moment detract from the glory to which I believe he is eminently entitled, yet I do not wish the fact to be lost sight of that the Swedes were among the first to establish friendly relations with the natives, that the first translation into the Indian dialect was the Swedish Catechism by Rev. John Campanius, a Swedish missionary.

"In 1642, six years after their arrival, Col. John Printz, of the Swedish army, was sent over as Governor of the colony. His instructions, dated Stockholm, Aug. 15, 1642, contain twenty-eight articles, embracing his duties,—first, in relation to the Swedes; secondly, to the Europeans living in the vicinity; and thirdly, to the Indians. With respect to these latter, the Governor was directed to confirm, immediately after his arrival, the treaty with them, by which they had conveyed to the Swedes the western shore of the Delaware from Cape Henlopen to the Falls of Sanhickan, since called Trenton, and as much inland as gradually should be wanted. Also to ratify the bargain for land on the east side, and in these and future purchases to regard them as the rightful owners of the country.

"He was to treat all the neighboring tribes in the most equitable and humane manner, so that no injury, by violence or otherwise, should be done to them by any of his people. He had also in charge to accomplish, as far as practicable, the embracing of Christianity by them, and their adoption of the manners and customs of civilized life.

"He was accompanied by Rev. John Campanius as chaplain of the colony. In 1653, Governor Printz was succeeded by Governor John Claudius Rising, who soon after invited ten of the leading Indian chiefs to a friendly conference. It was held at Tinicum on the 17th of June, 1654.

"He saluted them in the name of the Swedish queen, with assurances of her favor, put them in mind of the purchase of lands already made, and requested a continuation of their friendship. He distributed various presents among them, and gave a good entertainment to them and their company. They were much pleased, and assured him of a faithful affection.

"One of the chiefs, Naaman, made a speech, during which he remarked that 'the Swedes and the Indians had been as one body and one heart, and that thenceforward they should be as one head,' at the same time making a motion as if he were tying a strong knot, and then made this comparison, 'that as the calabash was round without any crack, so they should be a compact body without any fissure.'

"Campanius represents the Indians as having been frequent visitors at his grandfather's house in Delaware County, which gave him an opportunity of studying their language, in which he became quite proficient.

"In the conversations he had there with them he succeeded in impressing upon their minds the great truths of Christianity and awakening a deep interest among them, hence his translation of Luther's Catechism.

"They attached great value to this act, as evincing a deeper interest in their welfare than that indicated by mere lip-service, and it thenceforward proved a bond of union, binding them in acts of devotion and fealty to the Swedes.

"The Swedes gave the great and good Penn a most cordial welcome, and the benefit of their influence and experience, for which he was truly grateful, and which he kindly acknowledged in a letter to his friends at home in 1683.[1]

"This society does itself credit in thus honoring

[1] He interceded in their behalf with the Swedish ambassador at London for Swedish books and ministers.

the memory of a people who were among the earliest to locate in this vicinity, and who established regulations and usages that have exercised a refining and elevating influence in shaping the morals and habits of the community around us. I thank you for the opportunity of saying thus much in their behalf."

NOTE.—The Fatherland has never lost sight of the Swedes in the Schuylkill Valley. As late as 1876, during the Centennial period, the blood royal of the home government, accompanied by a large number of distinguished guests and citizens, paid a visit to the "Merion Swedes' Church." The event took place Sunday, the 2d of July of that year. The appearance of the royal party, nearly all of whom were dressed in uniform, seated in the sombre old church, was a novel sight. The prince occupied a front pew and was the magnet of observation. He was a boyish-looking lad, yet possessing a free and unassuming manner. Among his retinue were intelligent-looking faces and fine specimens of well-developed manhood. The party consisted of the following distinguished persons: Prince Oscar, Duke of Gottland, second son of the King of Sweden; Count Frederick Posse, Royal Swedish Commissioner for the Machinery Department; Le Comte C. Lewenhaupt, Envoy Extraordinaire and Minister Plenipotentiaire of Sweden and Norway; Baron M. D. Ruuth, Royal Swedish Navy Executive officer H.M.S. "Norrkoping"; Baron O. Hermelin, Commissioner for the Fine Art Department; and many other notables from the Swedish Commission. The occasion was memorable, and the following extract from the address of the Rev. O. Perinchief forms an eventful chapter in the history of the day:

"The best thing Europe had in it four or five hundred years ago was a deep satisfaction with everything as it was in church or state. The best particular thing was the Bible, hidden away, to be sure, but here and there mighty minds that dared all difficulties to get at it and other books of thought and learning, not only of the ancient times but of the outside nations. A new life began in a whole continent. Thousands of men and women felt they were men and women, and went out to tell it to all tribes in all tongues. What we call the Reformation began. That reformation was in opening sealed books, in independent thought, in new ideas. One of these ideas was that of Columbus, who conceived that over here was another world. At last he found it. That simple discovery in itself lent a wonderful impulse to everything in Europe. The news set the nations wild. Italy had furnished the man, and Spain had furnished the means. A new world was discovered. Whose world was it? Not Spain's, not Italy's. God knew it was here. He had kept it for the nurture of all things old or new that were already good, and for the production of all things that were in any way better. But though a new continent was discovered a new nation was not born. The work of discovery was only begun. Spain, England, Holland, France, all had their ships abroad to find out what the new world was. As each nation discovered, so each claimed the territory discovered. Nearly a century had passed before any attempt was made to settle the land with Europeans,—Spain in the south, the French in the north, England and Holland in the middle territories. At last each of all these became successful, and Europe was transplanted in America. All nations took stock in the new venture, and from that day to this every American has been more or less a foreigner, and every foreigner who has been a true man, and in his nationality seeking the good of the human race, has been more or less an American. We all began, and from that day to this we all stand upon our own and greet each other as brothers. Vast is our debt to England, to Germany, to all Europe, but in particular we who are here to-day are more directly indebted to Sweden. In 1631, or from that to 1638, a colony of Swedes landed and settled upon this side of the Delaware, at or below the place where now stands the city of Wilmington. There is some uncertainty about the date. The probability is that attempts had been made, or partial settlements, having for their object the necessary investigation preparatory to a permanent occupation, which at least did take effect in 1637 or '38. At any rate, we know the great Gustavus Adolphus had contemplated the enterprise for many years. The great struggle between Romanism and Protestantism was then at its bitterest, and the hope and purpose of founding here a Protestant colony entered largely into the enterprise. But with this was combined the evangelization of the Indians, and, more than all, the establishment of the people—good, honest Swedes—in comfortable homes, upon lands they could look at and call their own. The persons who came over in that colony were of two classes,—a small class of government officials to administer order and, as occasion occurred, watch their own individual chances, but a large class of sober and industrious people truly seeking a home. It sometimes happened that persons were sent over partly as banishment and partly in hope of reform; but the people not only of this but of sister colonies sent them back, for they were always worse than useless. Though bound to hard labor, it was a sort of slave labor, and the freemen would rather do their own work, because they could do it better and because they abhorred slavery. These settlers bought their lands from the Indians, and in later times erected substantial homes. Nearly all the men were husbandmen. They saw their wealth in the soil. Up to 1700 the colony had grown to over a thousand, though they had been subjected to bitter discouragement and sad vicissitudes. But their prosperity had not been accomplished without great care and generosity on the part of their brethren at home. At the very outset the settlers were provided with ministers of the gospel—pious and learned men—to teach and admonish the people, and to preserve the spiritual privileges they had enjoyed in their native land. These ministers were supported by the funds of the mother-country. The colony was supplied with Bibles, catechisms, and books. On one single occasion ministers were sent, bearing books in plentiful supply, and encouraged by a donation of three thousand dollars from Charles XII.

"The Swedes were reminded of the Indians around them, and 'Luther's Catechism' was translated into the Indian dialect at least as soon, and perhaps sooner, than the corresponding work of Eliot in regions farther north. The fault of these Swedes, if it may be permitted to speak of such a thing to-day, was a want of unity in purpose and harmony in action. Their plans lacked breadth and unselfishness. They looked a little ahead or not at all. Before their children they set no greatness, and made little provision for its creation. In narrowed endeavors to save they very frequently lost, and left us, instead of property and rich advantages, a legacy of sad reflection and bitter regrets. In the nature of things the settlement spread on the other side of the river in New Jersey, and on this side of the Delaware and along the Schuylkill. The first settlement in this immediate neighborhood was in 1702. At that time the nearest church was at Wicaco, now Glora Dei, in Philadelphia. Gradually their numbers thickened, and in a few years we begin to hear of requests for occasional services up here. In 1733 a lot was given and a house built for the double purpose of school and church. Upon the very ground within the present stone walls which inclose our yard a wooden building was constructed, though we know that prior to 1733 the grounds had been used as a place of burial. No stated minister living nearer than Philadelphia, both religious and educational matters languished until 1759, when there arrived from Sweden a very remarkable man, whose memory is still green and deserves to be richly cherished, Dr. Charles M. Van Mangel. Under him our church here, this very structure, was built in 1760, making this present its one hundred and sixteenth anniversary. The date '1760' was engraved on its walls, and stands there to-day. In 1765 a charter was obtained from the Proprietary government of John Penn, then at the head of affairs. The churches lying within the territorial limits of Pennsylvania were incorporated under the name of the 'United Swedish Lutheran Churches of Wicaco, Kingsessing, and Upper Merion.' This charter continued until 1787, when the new state of things consequent upon the American Revolution rendered it needful to obtain a charter from the State government of Pennsylvania. The new charter was substantially the same as that of 1765, except that it gave the people the right to elect their own minister, and provided for the formal ending of the Swedish mission. Thus closed the long interval of nursing care which established us here as a church, which through many years must have exerted a vast influence in shaping the destiny of this commonwealth and nation; a period marked by noble generosity, by many sacrifices, enshrined by many holy and exemplary lives; a period which left us stewards invested with no slight responsibility. The two churches (Kingsessing and Upper Merion) continued with Wicaco until 1842, when each church obtained for itself a separate and independent charter. The other two churches passed into communion with the Protestant Episcopal Church. We remained, as we still remain, a separate organization, heir to all the traditions, invested, too, perhaps in that very fact, with the great responsibility, a witness still of a faith and kindness which never slumbered, a monument of labor which blessed our fathers, still blesses us, and which we believe will go on to bless our children. For it all we lift up our hearts and praise God, who made man of one blood. We greet our brethren to-day from that Fatherland, and thank them, and through them the people to whom they belong, and assure them that of whatever things among us their ears may hear or their eyes behold, which at the same time their hearts approve, they have had their part in producing, and that this day as a people we would not be a selfish people taking credit to

ourselves, but gratefully acknowledging our debt, and praying God to return the blessing a thousandfold upon their own people, asking in turn their prayers that we and the whole nation may be faithful in every trust, that we have freely received we may freely give, until all nations, kindreds, tribes, and tongues be gathered into one grand kingdom, under one king, the common Redeemer and Saviour of all."

CHAPTER VI.

WILLIAM PENN.—"THE HOLY EXPERIMENT, A FREE COLONY FOR ALL MANKIND."

THE life, character, and purposes of William Penn, as disclosed prior to the period of his colonial enterprise, rendered him a conspicuous personage in his native land. In his minority neither royal power nor parental displeasure could swerve him from or materially modify his religious, political, or social convictions of duty. Self-poised and self-reliant, a disciple of peace and peaceful methods, he was in strange contrast with the warlike spirit of the age that produced him. The young and those of maturer years may study his example and the circumstances of his advent with manifest advantage. As the founder of Pennsylvania and the author of that system of colonial government which prevailed previous to the institution of the commonwealth, his life and public services are a part of our common history. The impress which he left upon the laws and the religious thought of the period, his love of personal liberty, his solicitude for the education of the poor, and his abiding faith in the wisdom of the "freemen of the province" were essential factors in preparing the public mind for the simple yet adequate forms of self-government which he imposed in the organization of the colony. A pleasing sense of home-esteem insensibly associates itself with the memory of the illustrious man who gave to his generation characteristics that have made us Pennsylvanians in all generations since, whether at home or abroad. His boyhood was remarkable. He was born Oct. 14, 1644, in the city of London. His biographer says, "He was endowed with a good genius, and his father, Admiral and Sir William Penn,[1] improved the promising prospect which the son inherited by bestowing upon him the advantages of a liberal education. He acquired knowledge easily and rapidly, and in the fifteenth year of his age he was admitted a student in Christ's Church College, in Oxford. Prior to his admission to this institution of learning he seems to have been impressed with religious convictions, induced by the ministry of Thomas Loe, a preacher of the Friends. Imparting his views to his classmates, he found among them congenial and sympathizing spirits, who withdrew from the "national way of worship," and "held private meetings for the exercise of religion, where they preached and prayed among themselves." This bold innovation upon the forms of state church by the young Quakers, as they were derisively called, gave marked offense to the professors of the university, and young Penn was subjected to a fine for "non-conformity," and, later, "for his persevering in like religious practices, was expelled from the college."[2] Young Penn returned to his home, greatly to the displeasure of his father, who regarded the expulsion of his son as a serious hindrance to the future career of wealth and influence in store for him. Still further complicating the situation, the son sought the society of the plain and sober people among the Friends, and manifested an utter disregard of and contempt for the conventional formalities to which his father was devoted, both by inclination and interest. His father sought in all proper ways to engage the confidence of the son and guide him in the way of public preferment, but all to no purpose; "for, after having used both the force of persuasion upon his mind and the severity of stripes upon his body without success, he at length was so far incensed against him that, in great resentment of rage, he turned him out of his house," to choose between poverty with a pure conscience or fortune and official favor with obedience.

The virtue of patience, already possessed by the son, enabled him to calmly wait for the hour when the petulance and anger of a disappointed father would yield to the more natural feeling of parental love and affection. Results justified the expectation. The father relented, and the son was sent to France, in company with friends, who were to introduce him to persons of rank and distinction, and at the same time use all means in their power to break up the Quaker notions of the young man. While in France he applied himself to study, and acquired a knowledge of the French language. He subsequently visited Italy, and was preparing for an extended tour of the Continent when his father was placed in command of a British squadron in the naval war with Holland, in consequence of which he was obliged to return in haste and assume the care of his father's estates. The advantages of travel, and the discipline of the courtly society in which he was constrained to move gave him elegance and grace of manners, and "in London the traveled student of Lincoln's Inn, if diligent in acquiring a knowledge of English law, was also esteemed a most modish fine gentleman."

This was a critical period in the early career of William Penn. He was in the bloom of youth, of engaging manners, and "so skilled in the use of the

[1] His father, Sir William Penn, was of eminent character, and served both under the Parliament and King Charles II. in several of the highest maritime offices. He was born in Bristol, anno 1621, and married Margaret, daughter of John Jasper, of Rotterdam, in Holland, merchant, by whom he had his son, William Penn. He was himself the son of Capt. Giles Penn, several years consul for the English in the Mediterranean; and of the Penns of Penn's Lodge, in the county of Wilts; and those Penns of Penn, in the county of Bucks; and by his mother from the Gilberts, in the county of Somerset, originally from Yorkshire.—*Proud, Hist. of Penna.*, vol. i.

[2] Proud, Hist. of Penna., vol. i. p. 23.

Wm Penn

sword that he easily disarmed an antagonist," of great natural vivacity and gay good humor, and a career of wealth and preferment waiting his acceptance through the influence of his father and the favor of his sovereign. It was in 1664, when Penn was in his twentieth year, that his spiritual conflict or religious exercise of mind seems to have reached a climax. "His natural inclination, his lively and active disposition, his accomplishments, his father's favor, the respect of his friends and acquaintances did strongly press him to embrace the glory and pleasures of this world, but his earnest supplication being to the Almighty for preservation, he was in due time favored with resolution and ability to overcome all opposition and to pursue his religious prospects." It was a happy providence in the life of Penn when, in the twenty-second year of his age, his father committed to his care and management a large estate in Ireland. It withdrew him from the temptations of a great commercial centre, and gave him the freedom of a pastoral life, which quickened the spiritual sensibilities of his nature. It opened anew visions of a future, which, however obscure and uncertain, was, nevertheless, the hope of his benevolent soul. Removed from the conventional atmosphere of London, the watchful eye of parental solicitude and official favor, the struggle between conviction to self-imposed duty and obligations to friends and family became less severe, and he soon found himself in the society of his old spiritual guide and adviser, Thomas Loe, at Cork. He was in frequent attendance upon Friends' meeting in the town of Cork. Freedom of speech was indulged in, and this religious liberty, so consistent with the ideas of the Friends, was warmly espoused by the young and ardent Penn. These frequent meetings excited the hostile feelings of those in authority, and in the year 1667, Penn, with eighteen others, was arrested, and by the mayor of the city committed to prison. Upon the hearing the mayor observed that the dress of Penn was not the same as the other "Quakers," whereupon he directed that Penn should be discharged upon giving his own bond for his future good behavior. This Penn promptly refused to do, and with the others suffered imprisonment. While in jail he wrote to the Earl of Orrey, Lord President of Munster, stating his situation, declaring his innocence, and protesting against the outrage and persecution suffered by himself and friends. The earl immediately ordered his discharge from prison. Concealing with admirable tact his feelings of natural indignation, he became more than ever pronounced in his favor for the persecuted "Quakers." Those who had been his former friends now avoided him, and, as is said, "he became a by-word and the subject of scorn and contempt, both to the professor of religion and to the profane." The facts and circumstances of this episode were reported to his father, who immediately recalled him to London. The son was obedient, and manifested a profound respect for his honored and distinguished parent, but his studious deportment and deep concern of mind upon the subject of religious controversy left no room to doubt the unalterable convictions resting upon his mind.

"Here my pen," says his biographer, "is diffident of her abilities to describe that most pathetic and moving contest between his father and him,—his father, by natural love, principally aiming at his son's temporal honor; he, guided by a divine impulse, having chiefly in view his own eternal welfare; his father grieved to see the well-accomplished son of his hope, now ripe for worldly promotion, voluntarily turn his back on it; he no less afflicted to think that a compliance with his earthly father's pleasure was inconsistent with an obedience to his heavenly one; his father pressing his conformity to the customs and fashions of the times; he modestly craving leave to refrain from what would hurt his conscience; his father earnestly entreating him and, almost on his knees, beseeching him to yield to his desire; he, of a loving and tender disposition, in extreme agony of spirit to behold his father's concern and trouble; his father threatening to disinherit him; he humbly submitting to his father's will therein; his father turning his back on him in anger; he lifting his heart to God for strength to support him in that time of trial."

During this memorable conflict between the passion of love and the mandates of duty, which scarcely finds a parallel in history, the following incident occurred, which fully attested the sincerity of the son, no less than the commanding character of the parent: "His father finding him too fixed to be brought to a general compliance with the customary compliments of the times, seemed willing to bear with him in other respects, provided he would be *uncovered* in the presence of the king, the duke, and himself. This being proposed, the son desired time to consider it. This the father supposed to be an excuse to find time to consult with his Quaker friends; to prevent this he directed him to retire to his chamber and there remain until he should answer Accordingly he withdrew, and having humbled himself before God, with fasting and supplication, he became so strengthened in his resolution that, returning to his father, he humbly signified that he could not comply with his desire therein." All efforts to reach a compromising line of conduct between the haughty and commanding father and the remarkable son proved unavailing, and again the latter was "turned out of doors, having no substance except what his mother privately sent him." While Admiral Penn keenly felt the disappointment resulting from the conduct of his only son, he seems to have been duly impressed with his perseverance and integrity of purpose, and in a few months thereafter, in deference to the wise and loving wife and mother, the son was permitted to return and remain at home; and when he was subsequently imprisoned, the father privately used his influence for his liberation.

William Penn was now in his twenty-fourth year, and fearless in the advocacy of the principles he cherished; as a public speaker and author, he announced to princes, priests, and people that "he[1] was one of the despised, afflicted, and forsaken Quakers, and repairing to court with his hat on, he sought to engage the Duke of Buckingham in favor of liberty of conscience, claimed from those in authority better quarters for Dissenters than stocks and whips and dungeons and banishments, and was urging the cause of freedom with importunity, when he himself, in the heyday of youth, was consigned to a long and close imprisonment in the Tower. His offense was heresy; the Bishop of London menaced him with imprisonment for life unless he would recant. 'My prison shall be my grave,' answered Penn. The kind-hearted Charles II. sent the humane and candid Stillingfleet to calm the young enthusiast. 'The Tower,' such was Penn's message to the king, 'is to me the worst argument in the world.' In vain did Stillingfleet urge the motive of royal favor and preferment; the inflexible young man demanded freedom of Arlington, 'as the natural privilege of an Englishman.' Club-law, he argued with the minister, may make hypocrites; it can never make converts. Conscience needs no mark of public allowance. It is not like a bale of goods that is to be forfeited unless it has the stamp of the custom-house. After losing his freedom for about nine months, his prison-door was opened by the intercession of his father's friend, the Duke of York; for his constancy had commanded the respect and recovered the favor of his father. The Quakers, exposed to judicial tyranny, were led by the sentiment of humanity to find a barrier against their oppressors by narrowing the application of the common law and restricting the right of judgment to the jury. Scarcely had Penn been at liberty a year when, after the intense intolerance of 'the Conventicle Act,' he was arraigned for having spoken at a Quaker meeting. 'Not all the powers on earth shall divert us from meeting to adore our God who made us.' Thus did the young man of five-and-twenty defy the English Legislature, and he demanded on what law the indictment was founded. 'On the common law,' answered the recorder. 'Where is that law?' demanded Penn. 'The law which is not in being, far from being common, is no law at all.' Amidst angry exclamations and menaces he proceeded to plead earnestly for the fundamental laws of England, and as he was hurried out of court still reminded the jury that 'they were his judges.' Dissatisfied with the first verdict returned, the recorder heaped upon the jury every opprobrious epithet. 'We will have a verdict, by the help of God, or you shall starve for it!' 'You are Englishmen,' said Penn, who had been again brought to the bar, 'mind your privilege, give not away your right.' 'It never will be well with us,' said the recorder, 'till something like the Spanish Inquisition be in England.' At last the jury, who had received no refreshments for two days and two nights, on the third day gave their verdict, 'Not guilty.' The recorder fined them forty marks apiece for their independence, and amercing Penn for contempt of court, sent him back to prison."

The trial was an era in judicial history. The fines were soon afterwards discharged by his father, who was now approaching his end. "Son William," said the dying admiral, "if you and your friends keep to your plain way of preaching and living, you will make an end of the priests." Inheriting a large fortune, he continued to defend publicly from the press the principles of intellectual liberty and moral equality; he remonstrated in unmeasured terms against the bigotry and intolerance, "the hellish darkness and debauchery" of the University of Oxford; he exposed the errors of the Roman Catholic Church, and in the same breath pleaded for a toleration of their worship; and never fearing openly to address a Quaker meeting, he was soon on the road to Newgate, to suffer for his honesty by a six months' imprisonment. "You are an ingenious gentleman," said the magistrate at the trial, "you have a plentiful estate, why should you render yourself unhappy by associating with such a simple people?" "I prefer," said Penn, "the honestly simple to the ingeniously wicked." The magistrate rejoined by charging Penn with previous immoralities. The young man, with passionate vehemence, vindicated the spotlessness of his life. "I speak this," he adds, "to God's glory, who has ever preserved me from the power of these pollutions, and who from a child begot a hatred in me towards them. Thy words shall be thy burden. I trample thy slander as dirt under my feet!" From Newgate Penn addressed Parliament and the nation in the noblest plea for liberty of conscience, a liberty which he defended by arguments drawn from experience, from religion, and from reason. If the efforts of the Quakers cannot obtain "the olive-branch of toleration, we bless the providence of God, resolving by patience to outweary persecution, and by our constant sufferings to obtain a victory more glorious than our adversaries can achieve by their cruelties." On his release from imprisonment a calmer season followed. Penn traveled in Holland and Germany, then returning to England, he married a woman of extraordinary beauty and sweetness of temper, whose noble spirit "chose him before many suitors," and honored him with "a deep and upright love." As persecution in England was suspended, he enjoyed for two years the delights of rural life and the animating pursuit of letters, till the storm was renewed, and the imprisonment of George Fox on his return from America demanded intercession. What need of narrating the severities which, like a slow poison, brought the prisoner to the borders of the grave? Why enumerate the atrocities of petty tyrants in-

[1] Bancroft's Hist. U. S., vol. i. p. 114.

vested with village magistracies, the ferocious passions of irresponsible jailers? The statute book of England contains the clearest impress of the bigotry which a national church could foster and a parliament avow; and Penn, in considering England's present interest, far from resting his appeal on the sentiment of mercy, merited the highest honors of a statesman by the profound sagacity and unbiased judgment with which he unfolded the question of the rights of conscience in its connection with the peace and happiness of the state. It was this love of freedom of conscience which gave interest to his exertions for New Jersey.

The summer and autumn after the first considerable Quaker emigration to the eastern bank of the Delaware, George Fox and William Penn and Robert Barclay, with others, embarked for Holland to evangelize the continent, and Barclay and Penn went to and fro in Germany, from the Weser to the Main, the Rhine and the Neckar, distributing tracts, discoursing with men of every sect and every rank, preaching in palaces and among the peasants, rebuking every attempt to enthrall the mind, and sending reproofs to kings and magistrates, to the princes and lawyers of all Christendom. The soul of William Penn was transported into fervors of devotion, and in the ecstasies of enthusiasm he explained "the universal principle" at Herford, in the court of the Princess Palatine, and to the few Quaker converts among the peasantry of Kirchheim. To the peasantry of the highlands near Worms the visit of William Penn was an event never to be forgotten. The opportunity of observing the aristocratic institutions of Holland and the free commercial cities of Germany was valuable to a statesman. On his return to England the new sufferings of the Quakers excited a direct appeal to the English Parliament. The special law against papists was turned against the Quakers. Penn explained the difference between his society and the papists, and yet, at a season when Protestant bigotry was become a frenzy, he appeared before a committee of the House of Commons to plead for universal liberty of conscience. "We must give the liberty we ask,"—such was the sublime language of the Quakers,—"we cannot be false to our principles though it were to relieve ourselves, for we would have none to suffer for dissent on any hand." William Penn was an enthusiast with a benevolent heart; he despised the profligacy of the church that united the unholy offices of a subtle priestcraft with the despotic power of a warlike state. His study of English law intensified his love of tolerance and inspired him with the hope of liberalizing the government that had persecuted him; as late as 1679 he took a prominent part in the elections for that year. He was a persuasive speaker, and met with generous receptions in a canvass made especially in the interest of Algernon Sydney, who, he said, was now "embarked with those that did seek, love, and choose the best things." He grew eloquent before the electors of England, invoking them to a consciousness of their own strength and authority. "Your well-being," he said, "depends upon your preservation of your rights in the government. You are free! God and nature and the constitution have made you trustees for posterity. Choose men who will by all just ways firmly keep and zealously promote your power." But the truly Christian patriot was doomed to bitter disappointment when confronted with the defeat of his favorite and the popular will by false and perverted election returns. It was in this discouraging period of his noble manhood that he conceived of the "Holy Experiment" and a "free colony for all mankind."

The possibilities of the North American continent, and especially that portion watered by the Delaware[1]

[1] But the Proprietors of Western New Jersey being of the people called Quakers, their part of the province consequently, through their influence, became settled principally by the same kind of people; but to prevent any of their religious society from rashly or inadvertently removing into this new country, or without due consideration, and contrary to the mind of their parents and nearest relatives, three of the principal persons among the Proprietors, viz., W. Penn, G. Lawrie, and N. Lucas, wrote an epistle of caution to their friends, the Quakers, which, as it further shows their rights to this part of the province, the care of that people over one another at that time, and their concern for an orderly settlement in it, that none might be deceived and have occasion to repent of such an important undertaking, is not unworthy of the perusal of the posterity and descendants of those early adventurers, settlers, and cultivators of the country. The epistle was as follows, viz.:

"Dear Friends and Brethren: In the pure love and precious fellowship of our Lord Jesus Christ we very dearly salute you, forasmuch as there was a paper printed several months ago, entitled 'The description of New-West-Jersey,' in which our names were mentioned, as Trustees for one undivided moiety of the said province, and because it is alleged that some, partly on this account, and others apprehending that the paper, by the manner of its expression, came from the body of Friends as a religious society of people, and not from particulars, have, through these mistakes, weakly concluded that the said description, in matter and form, might be writ, printed, and recommended on purpose to prompt and allure people to dissettle and plant themselves, as it is also by some alleged, and because we are informed that several have, on that account, taken encouragement and resolution to transplant themselves and families to that province; and lest any of them (as is feared by some) should go out of a curious and unsettled mind, and others to shun the testimony of the blessed *Cross of Jesus*, of which several weighty friends have a godly jealousy upon their spirits, lest an unwarrantable forwardness should act or hurry any beside or beyond the wisdom or counsel of the Lord, or the freedom of his light and spirit in their own hearts, and not upon good and weighty grounds; it truly laid upon us to let friends know how the matter stands, which we shall endeavor to do with all clearness and fidelity.

"1. That there is such a place as New Jersey is certain.

"2. That it is reputed of those who have lived and traveled in that country to be wholesome of air and fruitful of soil, and capable of seatrade, is also certain, and it is not right in any to despise it or dissuade those that find freedom from the Lord and necessity put upon them on going.

"3. That the Duke of York sold it to those called Lord Berkeley, Baron of Stratton, and Sir George Carteret, equally to be divided between them, is also certain.

"4. One moiety, or half part, of the said province, being the right of the Lord Berkeley, was sold by him to John Fenwicke, in trust for Edward Byllinge and his assigns.

"5. Forasmuch as Edward Billinge (after William Penn had ended the difference between E. Byllinge and J. Fenwicke) was willing to present his interest in the said province to his creditors, as all that he had left him, towards their satisfaction, he desired W. Penn (though every way unconcerned) and Gawen Lawrie and Nicholas Lucas, two of his creditors, to be trustees for performance of the same, and because several of

and its confluents, were well known to him and his associates, resulting in some measure from his official connection with the settlement of "West New Jersey" and the division of that province in the year 1676.[1] No preparation could have more thoroughly fitted Penn for the subsequent work of his life than his experience up to 1680–81. Checkmated and repulsed in his efforts of reform by the brutal element

his creditors particularly and very importunately pressed W. Penn to accept of the trust, for their sakes and security we did all of us comply with these and the like requests and accepted of the trust.

"6. Upon this we became trustees for one moiety of the said province, yet undivided, and after no longer labor, trouble, and cost a division was obtained between the said Sir George Carteret and us, as trustees; the country is situated and bounded as is expressed in the printed description.

"7. This now divided moiety is to be cast into one hundred parts, lots, or proprietaries, ten of which, upon the agreement made betwixt E. Billinge and J. Fenwick, his executors and assigns, with a considerable sum of money by way of satisfaction, for what he became concerned in the purchase from the said Lord Berkeley, and by him afterwards conveyed to John Edridge and Edmond Warner, their heirs and assigns.

"8. The ninety parts remaining are exposed to sale, on behalf of the creditors of the said Edward Byllinge. And forasmuch several friends are concerned as creditors, as well as others, and the disposal of so great a part of this country being in our hands, we did in real tenderness and regard to friends, and especially to the poor and necessitous, make friends the first offer; that if any of them, though particularly those, who being low in the world, and under trials about a comfortable livelihood for themselves and families, should be desirous of dealing for any part or parcel thereof, that they might have the refusal.

"9. This was the real and honest intent of our hearts, and not to prompt or allure any out of their places, either by the credit our names might have with our people throughout the nation, or by representing the thing otherwise than it is in itself.

"As to the printed paper, some time since set forth by the creditors as a description of that province, we say, as to two passages in it, they are not so clearly and safely worded as ought to have been; particularly in seeming to hint, the *Winter* season to be so short a time; when, on further information, we hear it is sometimes longer, and sometimes shorter, than therein expressed; and that the last clause, relating to liberty of conscience, we would not have any to think that it is promised or intended to maintain the liberty of the exercise of religion by force of arms, though we shall never consent to any the least violence on conscience; yet it was never designed to encourage any to expect by force of arms to have liberty of conscience fenced against invaders thereof.

"And be it known unto you all in the name and fear of Almighty God, his Glory and Honor, Power and Wisdom, Truth and Kingdom, is dearer to us than all visible things; and as our eye has been single, and our hearts sincere in the living God in this as in other things, so we desire all, whom it may concern, that all groundless jealousies may be judged down, and watched against; and that all extremes may be avoided, on all hands, by the power of the Lord; that nothing which hurts or grieves the holy life of truth in any that goes or stays, may be adhered to, nor any provocation given to break precious unity.

"This am I, William Penn, moved of the Lord to write unto you, lest any bring a temptation upon themselves or others; and, in offending the Lord, slay their own peace. Blessed are they that can see and behold them their Leader, their Orderer, their Conductor, and Preserver in going and staying; whose is the earth and the fullness thereof, and the cattle upon a thousand hills; and, as we formerly writ, we cannot but repeat our request unto you that, in whomsoever a desire is to be concerned in this intended plantation, such would weigh the thing before the Lord, and not headily or rashly conclude on any such remove; and that they do not offer violence to the tender love of their near kindred and relations, but soberly and conscientiously endeavor to obtain their good wills; the unity of friends where they live, that whether they go or stay it may be of good favor before the Lord and good people, from whom only can all heavenly and earthly blessings come.

"This we thought good to write for the preventing all misunderstandings, and to declare the real truth of the matter, and so we recommend you all to the Lord, who is the watchman of his Israel. We are your real friends and brethren.

"William Penn,
"Gawen Lawrie,
"Nicholas Lucas."

[1] In 1675, when his disgust with European society and his consciousness of the impossibility to effect radical reform there had been confirmed and deepened, Penn became permanently identified with American colonial affairs, and was put in the best possible position for acquiring a full and accurate knowledge of the resources and possibilities of the country between the Susquehanna and the Hudson. This, which Mr. Janney calls "an instance in which Divine Providence seemed to open for him a field of labors to which he was eminently adapted," arose out of the fact of his being chosen as arbitrator in the disputes growing out of the partition of the West Jersey lands. As has already been stated, on March 12, 1664, King Charles II. granted to his brother James, Duke of York and Albany, a patent for all the lands in New England from the St. Croix River to the Delaware. This patent, meant to lead directly up to the overthrow of the Dutch power in New Netherland, was probably also intended no less as a hostile demonstration against the New England Puritan colonies, which both the brothers hated cordially, and which latterly had grown so independent and had so nearly established their own autonomy as to provoke more than one charge that they sought presently to abandon all allegiance due from them to the mother-country. At any rate, the New England colonies at once attempted to organize themselves into a confederacy for purposes of mutual defense against the Indians and Canadian French, as was alleged, but for divers other and weighty reasons, as many colonists did not hesitate to proclaim. The Duke of York secured New York, Pennsylvania, and Delaware to himself as his own private possessions. That part of New Netherland lying between the Hudson and the Delaware Rivers was forthwith (in 1664, before Nicolls sailed from Portsmouth to take New York) conveyed by the duke, by deeds of lease and release, to John Lord Berkeley and Sir George Carteret. The latter being governor of the Channel Islands at the time, the new colony was called New Jersey, or rather *Nova Cæsarea*, in the original grant. In 1675, Lord Berkeley sold for one thousand pounds his undivided half-share in New Jersey to John Fenwick, in trust for Edward Billinge and his assigns. Fenwick and Billinge were both Quakers, and Billinge was bankrupt. Not long after this conveyance Fenwick and Billinge fell out about the property, and, after the custom of the Friends, the dispute was submitted to arbitration. The disputants fixed upon William Penn as arbitrator. When he made his award, Fenwick was not satisfied and refused to abide by Penn's decision, which, indeed, gave Fenwick only a tenth of Lord Berkeley's share in the joint tenancy, reserving the remaining nine-tenths to Billinge, but giving Fenwick a money payment besides. Penn was offended at Fenwick's recalcitrancy, and wrote him some sharp letters. "Thy days spend on," he said, "and make the best of what thou hast. Thy grandchildren may be in the other world before the land thou hast allotted will be employed." Penn stuck to his decision, and, for that matter, Fenwick likewise maintained his grievance. He sailed for the Delaware at the head of a colony, landed at Salem, N. J., and commenced a settlement. Here he carried matters with such a high hand, patenting land, distributing office, etc., that he made great trouble for himself and others also. His authority was not recognized, and for several years the name of Maj. John Fenwick fills a large place in the court records of Upland and New York, where he was frequently imprisoned and sued for damages by many injured persons.

Billinge's business embarrassments increasing, he made over his interest in the territory to his creditors, appointing Penn, with Gawen Lawrie, of London, and Nicholas Lucas, of Hertford, two of the creditors, as trustees in the matter. The plan was not to sell, but improve the property for the benefit of the creditors. To this end a partition of the province was made, a line being drawn through Little Egg Harbor to a point where Port Jervis now is. The part of the province on the right of this line, called East New Jersey, the most settled portion of the territory, was assigned to Carteret. That on the left, West New Jersey, was deeded to Billinge's trustees. A form of government was at once established for West Jersey, in which Penn's hand is distinctly seen. The basis was liberty of person and conscience, "the power in the people," local self-government, and amelioration of the criminal code. The territory was next divided into one hundred parts, ten being assigned to Fenwick and ninety to Billinge's trustees, and the land was opened for sale and occupancy, being extensively advertised and

always conspicuous in British politics, he accepted the consequences of defeat, and faced the religious bigotry and tyrannical statecraft of the period with manly courage and unbroken will; thenceforth, despairing of success in his native land, he addressed his energies to the establishment of a free government in the New World. England's unfriendly historians have never borne willing testimony to the merits of the distinguished colonist who left her shores under the favor of Charles II. in 1682, but it is in pleasing contrast to know that American commentators pay deserved tribute to the founder of the Keystone State, and among them none more truthfully and impartially than Bancroft.

"Possessing an extraordinary greatness of mind, vast conceptions remarkable for their universality and precision, and 'surpassing in specr lative endowments,' conversant with men and books and governments, with various languages, and the forms of political combinations as they existed in England and France, in Holland and the principalities and free cities of Germany, he yet sought the source of wisdom in his own soul. Humane by nature and by suffering, familiar with the royal family, intimate with Sunderland and Sydney, acquainted with Russell, Halifax, Shaftesbury, and Buckingham, as a member of the Royal Society the peer of Newton and the great scholars of his age, he valued the promptings of a free mind above the awards of the learned, and reverenced the single-minded sincerity of the Nottingham shepherd more than the authority of colleges and the wisdom of philosophers; and now, being in the meridian of life, but a year older than was Locke when, twelve years before, he had framed a constitution for Carolina, the Quaker legislator was come to the New World to lay the foundations of States. Would he imitate the valued system of the great philosopher?

"Locke, like William Penn, was tolerant; both loved freedom, both cherished truth in sincerity. But Locke kindled the torch of liberty at the fires of tradition; Penn, at the living light in the soul. Locke sought truth through the senses and the outward world; Penn looked inward to the divine revelations in every mind. Locke compared the soul to a sheet of white paper, just as Hobbes had compared it tc a slate, on which time and chance might scrawl their experience; to Penn the soul was an organ, which of itself instinctively breathes divine harmonies, like those musical instruments which are so curiously and perfectly framed that, when once set in motion, they of themselves give forth all the melodies designed by the artists who made them. To Locke 'conscience is nothing else than our own opinions of our own actions;' to Penn it is the image of God, and his oracle in the soul. Locke, who was never a father, esteemed 'the duty of parents' to preserve their children not to be understood without reward and punishment;' Penn loved his children with not a thought for the consequences. Locke, who was never married, declares marriage an affair of the senses; Penn reverenced woman as the object of fervent, inward affection, made not for lust, but for love. In studying the understanding, Locke begins with the sources of knowledge; Penn, with an inventory of our intellectual treasures. Locke deduces government from Noah and Adam, rests it upon contract, and announces its end to be the security of property; Penn, far from going back to Adam, or even to Noah, declares that 'there must be a people before a government,' and, deducing the right to institute government from man's moral nature, seeks its fundamental rules in the immutable dictates 'of universal reason,' its end in freedom and happiness. The system of Locke lends itself to contending factions of the most opposite interests and purposes; the doctrine of Fox and Penn, being but the common creed of humanity, forbids division, and insures the highest moral unity. To Locke happiness is pleasure; things are good and evil only in reference to pleasure and pain, and to 'inquire after the highest good is as absurd as to dispute whether the best relish be in apples, plums, or nuts.' Penn esteemed happiness to lie in the subjection of the baser instincts to the instinct of Deity in the breast, good and evil to be eternally and always as unlike as truth and food, and the inquiry after the highest good to involve the purpose of existence. Locke says plainly that, but for rewards and punishments beyond the grave, 'it is *certainly right* to eat and drink and enjoy what we delight in;' Penn, like Plato and Fénelon, maintained the doctrine so terrible to despots that God is to be loved for His own sake, and virtue to be practiced for its intrinsic loveliness. Locke derives the idea of infinity from the senses, describes it as purely negative, and attributes it to nothing but space, duration, and number; Penn derived the idea from the soul, and ascribed it to truth and virtue and God. Locke declares immortality a matter with which rea-

particularly recommended to Friends. In 1677 and 1678 five vessels sailed for West New Jersey, with eight hundred emigrants, nearly all Quakers. Two companies of these, one from Yorkshire, the other from London, bought large tracts of land, and sent out commissioners to quiet Indian titles and lay off the properties. At Chygoes Island they located a town, first called Beverly, then Birdlington, then Burlington. There was a regular treaty with the Indians, and the Friends not only secured peace for themselves, but paved the way for the pacific relations so firmly sealed by Penn's subsequent negotiations with the savages. The Burlington colony prospered, and was reinforced by new colonists continually arriving in considerable numbers. In 1680, Penn, as counsel for the trustees of West Jersey, succeeded, by means of a vigorous and able remonstrance, in getting the Duke of York, then proprietary of New York, to remove an onerous tax on imports and exports imposed by the Governor of New York and collected at the Horekill. The next year Penn became part proprietor of East New Jersey, which was sold under the will of Sir George Carteret, then deceased, to pay his debts. A board of twenty-four proprietaries was organized, Penn being one, and to them the Duke of York made a fresh grant of East New Jersey, dated March 14, 1682, Robert Barclay becoming Governor, while Penn's friend Billinge was made Governor of West New Jersey. Both of these governments were surrendered to the crown in Queen Anne's reign, April 15, 1702.

son has nothing to do, and that revealed truth must be sustained by outward signs and visible acts of power; Penn saw truth by its own light, and summoned the soul to bear witness to its own glory. Locke believed 'not so many men in wrong opinions as is commonly supposed, because the greatest part have no opinions at all, and do not know what they contend for;' Penn likewise vindicated the many, but it was because truth is the common inheritance of the race. Locke, in his love of tolerance, inveighed against the methods of persecution as 'popish practices;' Penn censured no sect, but condemned bigotry of all sorts as inhuman. Locke, as an American law-giver, dreaded a too numerous democracy, and resolved all power to wealth and the feudal proprietaries; Penn believed that God is in every conscience, His light in every soul; and therefore he built—such are his own words—'a free colony for all mankind.' This is the praise of William Penn, that in an age which had seen a popular revolution shipwreck popular liberty among selfish factions, which had seen Hugh Peter and Henry Vane perish by the hangman's cord and the axe; in an age when Sydney nourished the pride of patriotism rather than the sentiment of philanthropy, when Russell stood for the liberties of his order, and not for new enfranchisements, when Harrington and Shaftesbury and Locke thought government should rest on property,

ARMS OF PENN.

Penn did not despair of humanity, and, though all history and experience denied the sovereignty of the people, dared to cherish the noble idea of a man's capacity for self-government. Conscious that there was no room for its exercise in England, the pure enthusiast, like Calvin and Descartes, a voluntary exile, was come to the banks of the Delaware to institute 'The Holy Experiment.'"

Upon the death of his father, William Penn fell heir to estates in England and Ireland, with an income of fifteen hundred pounds a year. The government was debtor to the estate of Admiral Penn for money loaned, amounting to fifteen thousand pounds. Charles II. was not blessed with an excessive exchequer, nor did William Penn press for payment of the claim in money. This indebtedness was an available basis for the colonial enterprise which he was projecting, and he therefore proposed to the king to grant him a tract of land in America, situated between the country held under grants to the Duke of York and Lord Baltimore, or between Maryland and the Delaware River. Penn's negotiations were successful, not, however, without great effort upon his part, as his enterprise was considered utopian by influential members of the government, and looked upon with distrust by the agents and proprietaries of the Duke of York and Lord Baltimore. William Penn and his confidential advisers and coadjutors prepared the draft of charter, which was submitted to the scrutiny of both state and church authorities. Sir William Jones, attorney-general of the realm, the Lords of Trade, and the Bishop of London all passed upon the form and substance of the grant. It was finally signed by the king on March 4, 1681. (This historical paper[1] is well preserved to this day,

[1] CHARTER OF THE PROVINCE OF PENNSYLVANIA.

CHARLES THE SECOND, BY THE GRACE OF GOD King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, &c., To all to whome these presents shall come Greeting. Whereas our Trustie and well beloved Subject, William Penn, Esquire, sonn and heire of Sir William Penn, deceased, out of a commendable desire to enlarge our English Empire, and promote such usefull comodities as may bee of benefitt to us and our Dominions, as alsoe to reduce the Savage Natives by gentle and just manners to the love of civill Societie and Christian Religion hath humbley besought leave of vs to transport an ample colonie vnto a certaine Countrey hereinafter described in the partes of America not yet cultevated and planted. And hath likewise humbley besought our Royall majestie to give grant, and confirme all the said countrey with certaine priviledges and Jurisdiccons requisite for the good Government and saftie of the said Countrey and Colonie, to him and his heires forever. KNOW YEE, therefore, that wee, favouring the petition and good purpose of the said William Penn, and haveing regard to the memorie and meritts of his late father, in divers services, and perticulerly to his conduct, courage and discretion vnder our dearest brother, James Duke of Yorke, in that signall battell and victorie, fought and obteyned against the Dutch fleete, comanded by the Herr Van Opdam, in the yeare One thousand six hundred sixtie five, in consideration thereof of our specia. grace, certaine knowledge and meere motion, Have given and granted, and by this our present Charter, for vs, our heires and successors, Doe give and grant unto the said William Penn, his heires and assignes all that tract or parte of land in America, with all the Islands therein conteyned, as the same is bounded on the East by Delaware River, from twelve miles distance, Northwarde of New Castle Towne unto the three and fortieth degree of Northern latitude if the said River doeth extend soe farre Northwards; But if the said River shall not extend soe farre Northward, then by the said River soe farr as it doth extend, and from the head of the said River the Easterne bounds are to bee determined by a meridian line, to bee drawn from the head of the said River vnto the said three and fortieth degree, the said lands to extend Westwards, five degrees in longitude, to bee computed from the said Easterne Bounds, and the said lands to bee bounded on the North, by the beginning of the three and fortieth degree of Northern latitude, and on the south, by a circle drawne at twelve miles, distance from New Castle Northwards, and Westwards vnto the begining of the fortieth degree of Northerne Latitude; and then by a streight line Westwards, to the limitt of Longitude above menconed. WEE DOE alsoe give and grant vnto the said William Penn, his heires and assignes, the free and vndisturbed vse, and continuance in and passage into and out of all and singular Ports, harbours, Bayes, waters, rivers, Isles and Inletts, belonging vnto or leading to and from the Countrey, or Islands aforesaid; and all the soyle, lands, fields, woods, vnderwoods, mountaines, hills, fenns,

and may be seen by visiting the State Department at Harrisburg.) The name of the new colony seems to have been left blank in the original draft of the charter; this was consistent with the modesty of Penn and his deferential disposition towards his royal friend, whose favor he evidently sought with extraor-

Isles, Lakes, Rivers, waters, rivuletts, Bays and Inletts, scituate or being within or belonging vnto the Limitts and Bounds aforesaid together with the fishing of all sortes of fish, whales, sturgeons, and all Royall and other fishes in the sea, bayes, Inletts, waters or Rivers, within the premises, and the fish therein taken, and alsoe all veines, mines and quarries, as well discovered as not discovered, of Gold, Silver, Gemms and pretious Stones, and all other whatsoever, stones, metalls, or of any other thing or matter whatsoever, found or to bee found within the Countrey, Isles, or Limitts aforesaid; and him the said William Penn, his heires and assignes, WEE DOE, by this our Royall Charter, for vs, our heires and successors, make, create and constitute the true and absolute proprietaries of the Countrey aforesaid, and of all other, the premises, saving always to vs, our heires and successors, the faith and allegiance of the said William Penn, his heires and assignes, and of all other, the proprietaries tenants and Inhabitants that are, or shall be within the Territories and precincts aforesaid; and saving alsoe vnto vs, our heires and Successors, the Sovreignity of the aforesaid Countrey, TO HAVE, hold and possesse and enjoy the said tract of land, Countrey, Isles, Inletts and other the premises, vnto the said William Penn, his heires and assignes, to the only proper vse and behoofe of the said William Penn, his heirs and assignes forever. To bee holden of vs, our heires and Successors, Kings of England, as of our Castle of Windsor, in our County of Berks, in free and comon socage by fealty only for all services, and not in Capite or by Knights service, Yeelding and paying therefor to us, our heires and Successors, two Beaver Skins to bee delivered att our said Castle of Windsor, on the first day of January, in every yeare; and also the fifth parte of all Gold and silver Oare, which shall from time to time happen to bee found within the limitts aforesaid, cleare of all charges, and of our further grace certaine knowledge and meere mocon, wee have thought fitt to Erect, and wee doe hereby Erect the aforesaid Countrey and Islands, into a province and Seigniorie, and doe call itt Pensilvania, and soe from henceforth wee will have itt called, and forasmuch as wee have hereby made, and ordeyned the aforesaid William Penn, his heires and assignes, the true and absolute Proprietaries of all the Lands and Dominions aforesaid. KNOW YEE therefore, that wee reposing special trust and confidence in the fidelitie, wisedome, Justice and provident circumspeccon of the said William Penn, for vs, our heires and successors, Doe grant free, full and absolute power, by vertue of these presents to him and his heirs, and to his and their Deputies, and Lieutenants, for the good and happy government of the said Countrey, to ordeyne, make, enact and vnder his and their Seales to publish any Lawes whatsoever, for the raising of money for the publick vse of the said province, or for any other end apperteyning either vnto the publick state peace, or safety of the said Countrey, or vnto the private vtility of perticular persons, according vnto their best discretions, by and with the advice, assent and approbacon of the freemen of the said Countrey, or the greater parte of them, or of their Delegates or Deputies, whom for the Enacting of the said Lawes, when, and as often as need shall require. WE WILL, that the said William Penn, and his heires shall assemble in such sort and forme as to him and them shall seeme best, and the same lawes duely to execute vnto, and upon all people within the said Countrey and limitts thereof; and WEE doe likewise give and grant unto the said William Penn, and his heires, and to his and their Deputies and Lieutenants, such power and authoritie to appoint and establish any Judges, and Justices, magistrates and officers whatsoever, for what causes soever, for the probates of wills and for the granting of administracons within the precincts aforesaid, and with what power soever, and in such forme as to the said William Penn, or his heires, shall seeme most convenient. Alsoe to remitt, release, pardon and abolish, whether before Judgement or after, all crimes and offences, whatsoever committed within the said Countrey, against the said Lawes, treason and wilfull and malitious murder onely excepted; and in those cases, to grant reprieves untill our pleasure may bee knowne therein, and to doe all and every other thing and things which vnto the compleate establishment of Justice vnto Courts and Tribunalls, formes of Judicature and manner of proceedings doe belong, altho' in these presents expresse mencon bee not made thereof; and by Judges by them delegated to award processe, hold pleas and determine in all the said Courts and Tribunalls, all accons, suits and causes whatsoever, as well criminall as civill, personall, reall and mixt, which Lawes so as aforesaid, to be published. Our pleasure is, and soe Wee enjoyne require and comand shall bee most absolute and avaylable in law, and that all the Liege people and Subjects of vs, our heires and successors, doe observe and keepe the same inviolable in those partes, soe farr as they concerne them, vnder the paine therein expressed, or to bee expressed. Provided; Nevertheles, that the said Lawes bee consonant to reason, and bee not repugnant or contrarie, but as neere as conveniently may bee agreeable to the Lawes, statutes and rights of this our Kingdome of England, and saveing and reserving to vs, our heires and successors, the receiving, heareing and determining of the appeale and appeales, of all or any person or persons, of, in or belonging to the territories aforesaid, or touching any Judgement to bee there made or given.—And forasmuch as in the Government of soe great a Countrey, sudden accidents doe often happen, whereunto itt will bee necessarie to apply a remedie before the freeholders of the said Province, or their Delegates or Deputies can bee assembled to the makeing of Lawes, neither will itt be convenient that instantly vpon every such emergent occasion, soe greate a multitude should be called together. Therefore, for the better Government of the said Countrey, WEE WILL, and ordeyne, and by these presents for vs, our heires and successors, Doe grant vnto the said William Penn, and his heires, by themselves or by their magistrates and officers, in that behalfe, duely to bee ordeyned as aforesaid, to make and constitute, fitt and wholesome ordinances from time to time within the said Countrey, to bee kept and observed as well for the preservacon of the peace, as for the better government of the people there inhabiting, and publickly to notifie the same, to all persons whome the same doeth or any way may concerne, which ordinances our will and pleasure is, shall be observed inviolably within the said Province, vnder paines therein to bee expressed, soe as the said ordinances bee consonant to reason and bee not repugnant nor contrary, but soe farre as conveniently may bee agreeable with the Lawes of our kingdome of England, and soe as the said ordinances be not extended in any sort to bind, charge or take away the right or interest of any person or persons, for or in their life, members, freehold, goods or Chattells; and our further will and pleasure is, that the Lawes for regulating and governing of propertie, within the said Province, as well for the descent and enjoyment of lands, as likewise for the enjoyment and succession of goods and Chattells, and likewise as to felonies, shall bee and continue the same as shall bee for the time being, by the generall course of the Law in our Kingdome of England, vntil the said Lawes shall be altered by the said William Penn, his heires or assignes, and by the freemen of the said Province, their Delegates or Deputies, or the greater part of them. And to the End the said William Penn, or heires, or other, the Planters, Owners or Inhabitants of the said Province, may not att any time hereafter, by misconstrucon of the powers aforesaid, through inadvertiencie or designe, depart from that faith and due allegiance which by the Lawes of this our Realme of England, they and all our subjects, in our Dominions and Territories, always owe vnto vs our heires and successors, by colour of any extent or largenesse of powers hereby given, or pretended to bee given, or by force or colour of any lawes hereafter to bee made in the said Province, by virtue of any such powers. Our further will and pleasure is, that a transcript or Duplicate of all lawes which shall bee soe as aforesaid, made and published within the said province, shall within five years after the makeing thereof, be transmitted and delivered to the privy Councell, for the time being, of vs, our heires and successors; and if any of the said Lawes within the space of six moneths, after that they shall be soe transmitted and delivered, be declared by vs, our heires and successors in our or their privy Councell, inconsistent with the sovereignety or lawfull prerogative of vs, our heirs or successors, or contrary to the faith and allegiance due by the legall Government of this realme, from the said William Penn, or his heires, or of the Planters and Inhabitants of the said province; and that thereupon any of the said Lawes shall bee adjudged and declared to bee void by vs, our heires or successors, vnder our or their Privy Seale, that then, and from thenceforth such Lawes concerning which such Judgement and declaracon shall bee made, shall become voyd, otherwise the said lawes soe transmitted, shall remaine and stand in full force according to the true intent and meaneing thereof. Furthermore, that this new Colony may the more happily increase, by the multitude of people resorting thither: THEREFORE, WEE, for vs, our heires and successors, doe give and grant by these presents, power, licence and libertie vnto all the liege people and subjects, both present and future

dinary zeal and judgment. King Charles filled the blank and called the projected colony Pennsylvania, in honor of Sir William and Admiral Penn. It is said that William Penn objected to the name, and offered a tempting fee to the Under Secretary of Colonial Affairs to change it to New Wales, and upon

of vs, our heires and successors, excepting those who shall bee especially forbidden, to transport themselves and families vnto the said Countrey, with such convenient shipping, as by the lawes of this our kingdome of England, they ought to vse with fitting provisions paying only the customes therefore due, and there to settle themselves, dwell and inhabitt and plant for the publick and their own private advantage; AND FURTHERMORE, that our subjects may bee the rather encouraged to undertake this expedicon with ready and cheerfull mindes. KNOW YEE, that wee of our especial grace certaine knowledge and meere mocon, Doe give and grant by vertue of these presents, as well vnto the said William Penn and his heires, as to all others who shall from time to time repaire vnto the said Countrey, with a purpose to inhabitt there, or to trade with the natives of the said Countrey, full license to lade and freight in any Ports whatsoever of vs, our heires and successors, according to the lawes made, or to be made within our kingdome of England, and into the said Countrey, by them, theire servants or assignes, to transport all and singular theire wares, goods and merchandizes, as likewise all sorts of graine whatsoever, and all other things whatsoever necessary for food and clothing, not phibited by the lawes and Statutes of our kingdomes and Dominions, to be carryed out of the said kingdomes without any lett or molestacon of vs, our heires and successors, or of any the officers of vs, our heires and successors, savcing alwayes to vs, our heires and successors, the legall impossitions, customes and other duties and payments for the said wares and merchandize, by any law or statute due or to be due to vs, our heires and successors. AND WEE DOE further for vs, our heires and Successors, give and grant vnto the said William Penn, his heires and assignes, free and absolute power to Divide the said Countrey, and Islands, into Townes, Hundreds and Counties, and to erect and incorporate Townes into Burroughs, and Borroughs into Cities, and to make and constitute ffaires and marketts therein, with all other convenient privileges and immunities according to the meritt of the inhabitants, and the fitnes of the places; & to doe all and every other thing and things touching the premises which to him or them shall seeme requisite, and meet, albeit they be such as of their owne nature might otherwise require a more especiall commandment and warrant, then in these presents is expressed. WEE WILL ALSOE, and by these presents for vs, our heirs and successors, WEE doe give and grant licence by this our charter, vnto the said William Penn, his heires and assignes, and to all the inhabitants and dwellers in pvince aforesaid, both present, and to come to import or vnlade by themselves or their Servants, ffactors or assignes, all merchandizes and goods whatsoever, that shall arise of the fruits and comodities of the said province, either by Land or Sea, into any of the Ports of vs, our heires and successors, in our kingdome of England, and not into any other countrey whatsoever. And WEE give him full power to dispose of the said goods in the said ports, and if need bee, within one yeare next after the unladeing of the same, to lade the said merchandizes and goods again into the same or other shipps, and to export the same into any other Countreys, either of our Dominions or fforreigne, according to lawe: PROVIDED always, that they pay such, customes and imposicons, subsidies and duties for the same to vs, our heires and successors, as the rest of our subjects of our kingdome of England, for the time being shall be bound to pay, and doe observe the acts of Navigation and other lawes in that behalfe made. AND FURTHERMORE, of our more ample and especiall grace, certain knowledge and meere motion, WEE DOE, for vs, our heires and successors, Grant vnto the said William Penn, his heires and assignes, full and absolute power and authoritie, to make, erect and constitute within the said province, and the Isles and Isletts aforesaid, such and soe many Seaports, harbours, Creeks, Havens, Keyes and other places, for discharge and vnladeing of goods, & merchandize out of the shipps, boates and other vessells, and Ladeing them in such and soe many places, and with such rights, Jurisdiccons, liberties and priviledges unto the said ports, belonging as to him or them shall seeme most expedient, and that all and singular the shipps, boates and other vessells which shall come for merchandize and trade vnto the said pvince, or out of the same shall departe, shall be laden or vnladen onely att such ports as shall be erected and constituted by the said William Penn, his heires and assignes, any vse, custome or other thing to the contrary notwithstanding: PROVIDED, that the said William Penn and his heires, and the Lieutenants and Governors for the time being, shall admitt and receive in and about all such ports, havens, Creeks and Keyes, all officers and their Deputies, who shall from time to time be appointed for that purpose, by the ffarmers or Comissioners of our customes, for the time being. AND WEE DOE further appoint and ordaine, and by these presents for vs, our heires and successors, WEE DOE grant vnto the said William Penn, his heires and assignes, that he the said William Penn, his heires and assignes, may from time to time forever, have and enjoy the customes and subsidies in the ports, harbours and other Creeks, and places aforesaid, within the province aforesaid, payable or due for merchandizes and wares, there to be laded and vnladed, the said customes and subsidies to be reasonably assessed, vpon any occasion by themselves, and the people there as aforesaid, to be assembled to whom WEE give power, by these presents for vs, our heires and successors, vpon just cause, and in a due pporcon, to assesse and impose the same, saveing vnto vs, our heires and successors, such imposcons and customes as by act of parliament are and shall be appointed; and it is our further will and pleasure, that the said William Penn, his heires and assignes, shall from time to time constitute and appoint an attorney or agent, to reside in or neare our Citty of London, who shall make knowne the place where he shall dwell or may be found, vnto the Clerks of Our privy Counsell, for the time being, or one of them, and shall be ready to appeare in any of our Courts att Westminster, to answer for any misdemeanors that shall be comitted, or by any wilfull default or neglect pmitted by the said William Penn, his heires or assignes, against our Lawes of Trade or Navigacon and after it shall be ascertained in any of our said Courts, what damages WEE or our heires or successors shall haue sustained, by such default or neglect, the said William Penn, his heires and assignes, shall pay the same within one yeare after such taxacon and demand thereof, from such attorney, or in case there shall be noe such attorney, by the space of one yeare, or such attorney shall not make payment of such damages, within the space of one yeare, and answer such other forfeitures and penalties within the said time, as by the acts of parliament in England, are or shall be pvided according to the true intent and meaning of these presents; Then it shall be lawfule for vs, our heires and successors, to seize and Resume the government of the said pvince or Countrey, and the same to retaine untill payment shall be made thereof. But notwithstanding any such seizure or resumption of the Government, nothing concerening the propriety or ownership of any Lands, Tenements or other hereditaments, or goods, or chattels of any the adventurers, Planters or owners, other than the respective offenders there, shall be any way affected or molested thereby: PROVIDED alwayes, and our will and pleasure is that neither the said William Penn, nor his heires, nor any other of the inhabitants of the said pvince, shall at any time hereafter haue or maintain any correspondence with any other king, prince or State, or with any of theire subjects, who shall then be in warr against vs, our heires or successors; Nor shall the said William Penn, or his heires, or any other the inhabitants of the said pvince, make warre or doe any act of hostilitie against any other king, prince or state, or any of their subjects, who shall then be in league or amity with vs, our heires or successors. And because in soe remote a Countrey, and scituate neare many Barbarous Nations, the incursions as well of the savages themselues, as of other enemies, pirates and Robbers, may pbably be feared. Therefore, WEE have given and for vs, our heires and successors, Doe give power by these presents vnto the said William Penn, his heires and assignes, by themselues or their Captaines or other, their officers to levy, muster and traine all sorts of men, of what condicon, or wheresoever borne, in the said pvince of Pensylvania, for the time being, and to make warr and pursue the enemies and Robbers aforesaid, as well by Sea as by Land, yea, even without the Limits of the said pvince and by God's assistance, to vanquish and take them, and being taken, to put them to death by the law of Warr, or to save them att theire pleasure, and to doe all and every other act and thing, which to the charge and office of a Capitaine generall of an Army, belongeth or hath accustomed to belong, as fully and ffreely as any Captaine Generall of an Army, hath ever had the same. AND FURTHERMORE, of our especiall grace and of our certaine knowledg and meere motion, WEE have given and granted, and by these presents for vs, our heires and successors, Doe give and grant vnto the said William Penn, his heires and assignes, full and absolute power, licence and authoritie, That he the said William Penn, his heires and Assignes, from time to time hereafter forever, att his or theire will and pleasure, may assigne, alien, grant,

refusal protested that he had no vanity or family pride to gratify in the matter, "but it is a just and clear thing, and my God that has given it me through many difficulties will, I believe, bless and make it the seed of a nation."

demise or infeoffe of the premises, soe many, and such partes and parcells to him or them, that shall be willing to purchase the same, as they shall thinke ffitt. TO HAVE AND TO HOLD to them, the said person and persons willing to take or purchase, theire heires and assignes, in ffee simple or ffeetaile, or for the terme of life, or liues, yeares, to be held of the said William Penn, his heires and assignes, as of the said Seigniory of Windsor, by such services, customes and rents, as shall seeme ffitt to the said William Penn, his heires and assignes, and not immediately of vs, our heires and successors, and to the same person or persons, and to all and every of them, WEE DOE give and grant by these presents, for vs, our heires and successors, Licence, authoritie and power, that such person or persons may take the premisses or any parcell thereof, of the aforesaid William Penn, his heires or assignes, and the same hold to themselues, their heires and assignes, in what estate of inheritance soever, in ffee simple, or in ffeetaile or otherwise, as to him the said William Penn, his heires and assignes, shall seem expedient. The Statutes made in the parliament of Edward, sonne of king Henry, late king of England, our predecessor, comonly called the Statute Quia Emptores terrarum, lately published in our kingdome of England, in any wise notwithstanding, and by these presents, WEE give and grant licence vnto the said William Penn, and his heires, likewise to all and every such person and persons to whom the said William Penn, or his heires, shall at any time hereafter, grant any estate of inheritance as aforesaid, to erect any parcells of Land within the pvince aforesaid, into mannors, by and with the licence to be first had and obteyned for that purpose, vnder the hand and seale of the said William Penn, or his heires and in every of the said mannors, to haue and to hold a Court Baron, with all thinges whatsoever, which to a Court Baron do belong; and to haue and to hold view of ffrank-pledge, for the conservacon of the peace, and the better government of those partes by themselves or their Stewarts, or by the Lords for the time being, of other mannors to be deputed when they shall be erected, and in the same, to vse all things belonging to view of ffrank-pledge; and WEE doe further grant licence and authoritie that every such person and persons, who shall erect any such mannor or mannors as aforesaid, shall or may grant all or any parte of his said lands to any person or persons, in ffee simple or any other estate of inheritance, to be held of the said mannors respectively, soe as noe further tenures shall be created, but that vpon all further and other alienacons thereafter, to be made the said lands soe aliened, shall be held of the same Lord and his heires, of whom the alien did then before hold, and by the like, rents and services, which were before due and accustomed. And further, our pleasure is and by these presents for vs, our heires and successors, WEE doe Covenant and grant to and with the said William Penn, and his heires and assignes, that WEE, our heires and successors, shall att no time hereafter sett or make, or cause to be sett, any imposicon, custome or other taxacon, rate or contribucon whatsoever, in and upon the dwellers and inhabitants of the aforesaid pvince, for their lands, tenements, goods or chattels, within the said province, or in and vpon any goods or merchandize within the said pvince, or to be laden or vnladen within the ports or harbours of the said pvince, vnless the same be with the consent of the pprietary, or chiefe Governor and Assembly, or by act of parliament in England. And our pleasure is, and for us our heires and successors, WEE charge and command, that this our Declaracon, shall from henceforward be received and allowed from time to time in all our Courts, and before all the Judges of vs, our heires and successors, for a sufficient and lawful discharge, payment and acquittance, comanding all and singular the officers and ministers of vs, our heires and successors, and enjoyneing them vpon paine of our high displeasure, that they doe not presume att any time to attempt any thing to the contrary of the premises, or that they doe in any sort withstand the same, but that they bee att all times aiding and assisting as is fitting vnto the said William Penn, and his heires, and to the inhabitants and merchants of the pvince aforesaid, their servants, ministers, ffactors and assignes, in the full vse and fruition of the beneffitt of this our Charter: And our further pleasure is, And WEE doe hereby, for vs, our heires and successors, charge and require that if any of the inhabitants of the said pvince, to the number of Tweuty, shall att any time hereafter be desirous, and shall by any writeing or by any pson deputed for them, signify such their desire to the Bishop off London, that any preacher or preachers to be approved of by the said Bishop, may be sent vnto them for their instruccon, that then such preacher or preachers, shall and may be and reside within the said

CHAPTER VII.

WILLIAM PENN'S ARRIVAL IN AMERICA—HIS COLONY FOUNDED ON THE DELAWARE.

HAVING obtained his charter, Penn at once commissioned William Markham his deputy, and urged his prompt departure for the new field of labor. Markham was in New York by June, 1681. He secured the friendly offices of Governor Anthony Brockholls, and then hastened to Upland to meet Lord Baltimore, whose friendship he courted in order to arrange boundary lines on the south and west of the new colony. Unable to adjust the southern boundary of the grant without making concessions which he deemed unjust to William Penn, he deferred further action, and immediately organized the Council of Nine, being the first exercise of "duly constituted authority" under the charter of Charles II. This Council of Nine was, in fact, a provisional government, with power to make public surveys, establish boundary lines, constitute courts, appoint justices of the peace, constables, sheriffs, to suppress violence, and generally to institute and enforce such measures as inured to the peace and good order of the province. The following is the self-instituted warrant for the Council of Nine: "Whereas, wee whose hands and Seals are hereunto Sett are Chosen by Wm. Markham (agent to Wm. Penn, Esq., Proprietor of y^{e} Province of Pennsylvania) to be of the Councill for y^{e} s^{d} province, doe hereby bind ourselves by our hands & Seals, that wee will neither act nor advise, nor Consent unto anything that shall not be according to our own Consciences the best for y^{e} true and well Government of the s^{d} Province, and Likewise to Keep Secret

pvince, without any Deniall or molestacon whatsoever; and if pchance it should happen hereafter, any doubts or questions should arise concerneing the true sence & meaning of any word, clause or sentence, conteyned in this our present charter, WE WILL ordaine and comand, that att all times and in all things such interpretacon be made thereof, and allowed in any of our Courts whatsoever, as shall be adjudged most advantageous and favourable unto the said William Penn, his heires and assignes: PROVIDED alwayes, that no interpretacon be admitted thereof, by which the allegiance due vnto vs, our heires and successors, may suffer any preiudice or diminucon, although expres mencon be not made in these presents, of the true yearly value or certainty of the premisses, or of any parte thereof, or of other guifts and grants made by vs, our pgenitors or predecessors, vnto the said William Penn, or any Statute, act, ordinance, pvision, pclamacon or restraint heretofore, had made, published, ordained or pvided, or any other thing, cause or matter whatsoever to the contrary thereof, in any wise notwithstanding. In Witness Whereof WEE have caused these our letters to be made patents, Witness our selfe at Westminster, the fourth day of March, in the three and thirtieth yeare of our Reigne.

PIGOTT.

By Writt of privy Seale.
JOHN SHALER, chv^{r}.
xxvij die Janry, 1682, Fir.

all y^e^ votes and acts of us The s^d^ Councell, unless Such as by the General Consent of us are to be published. Dated at Upland y^e^ third day of August, 1681.

"Robert Wade, Morgan Drewet, W^m^. Woodmanse, (W. W. The mark of) William Warner, Thomas Ffairman, James Sandlenes, Will Clayton, Otto Ernest Koch, and y^e^ mark (L) of Lacy (or Lasse) Cock."

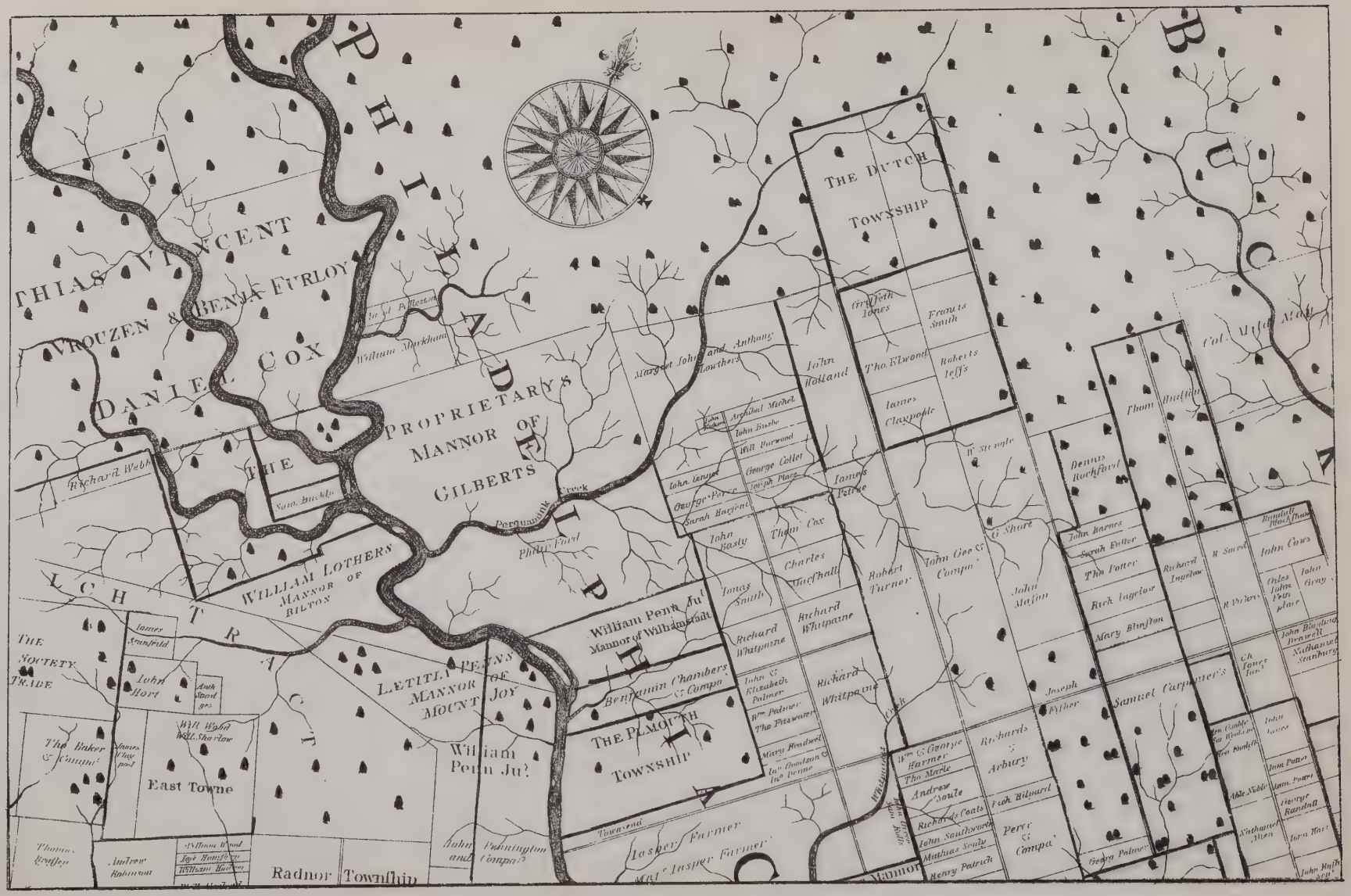
By September, 1681, Deputy Markham had the new arrangement of things in working order, and the first court for jury trials was held at Upland. The justices present at the meeting of this newly-organized court were William Clayton, William Warner, Robert Wade, William Byles, Otto Ernest Cock, Robert Lucas, Lasse Cock, Swen Swenson, and Andreas Bankson, five of them being members of Markham's Council. The clerk of the court was Thomas Revell, and the sheriff's name was John Test. The first jury drawn in this court—the first drawn in Pennsylvania—was in a case of assault and battery (Peter Ericksen *vs.* Harman Johnson and wife), and their names were Morgan Drewet, William Woodmanson, William Hewes, James Browne, Henry Reynolds, Robert Schooley, Richard Pittman, Lasse Dalboe, John Akraman, Peter Rambo, Jr., Henry Hastings, and William Oxley; two more of the Deputy Governor's Council being on this jury. At the next meeting of Upland Court, in November, Markham was present, and he attended all the subsequent sessions up to the time of Penn's arrival.

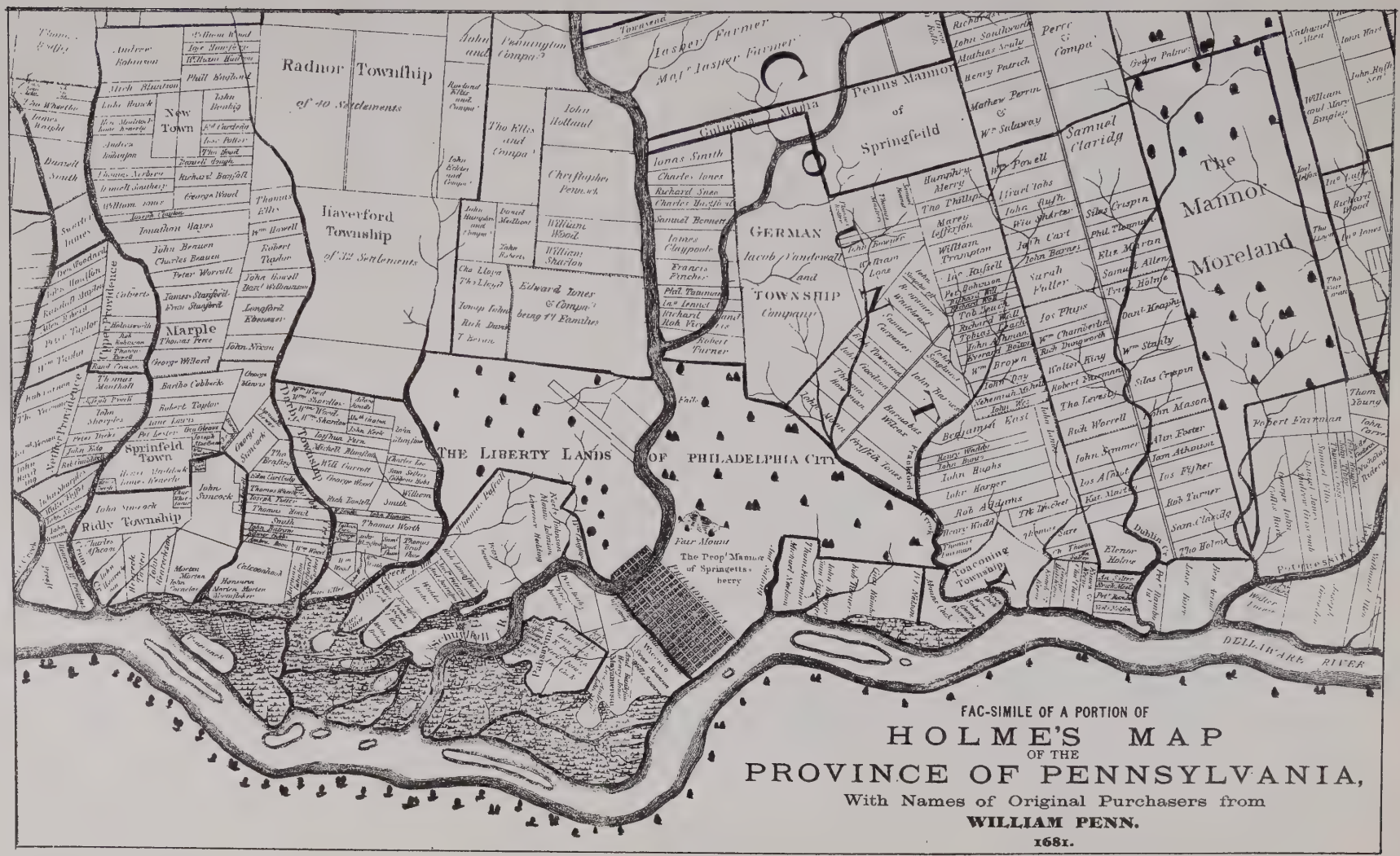
Deputy Governor Markham was thoroughly conversant with the purposes and plans of Penn. He carried with him instructions which were broad enough to cover all possible contingencies, and enabled him to prepare a warm welcome to the distinguished colonist upon his advent on the Delaware River. Meantime, Penn was addressing his entire energies to his scheme of colonization. He gave the utmost publicity to his chartered privileges, and invited the co-operation of all classes in founding a free and industrial State. He published a pamphlet entitled "Some Account of the Province of Pennsylvania in America." It contained a truthful account of the resources of the country. The author was candid in pointing out to all the possible hardships and perils likely to be experienced in the New World, and impressed upon the mind of his followers the necessity of careful preparations for the long voyage and the life of toil and self-denial essential to their success. Referring to the country he says, "I shall say little in its praise to excite desires in any, whatever I could truly write as to the soil, air, and water; this shall satisfy me, that by the blessing of God and the honesty and industry of man, it may be a good and fruitful land." Penn made direct overtures to men and families of all religious persuasions, assuring them of a tolerant government in all things. He invited purchasers and renters of lands, and made special provisions for those without means. "To the first, the shares I sell shall be certain as to number of acres; that is to say, every one shall contain five thousand acres, free from any incumbrance, the price a hundred pounds, and for the quit-rent but one English shilling, or the value of it, yearly, for a hundred acres; and the said quit-rent not to begin to be paid till 1684. To the second sort, that take up land upon rent, they shall have liberty so to do, paying yearly one penny per acre, not exceeding two hundred acres. To the third sort, to wit, servants that are carried over, fifty acres shall be allowed to the master for every head, and fifty acres to every servant when their time is expired. And because some engage with me that may not be disposed to go, it were very advisable for every three adventurers to send over an overseer with their servants, which would well pay the cost."

Referring to the peculiar fitness of certain persons for frontier life, Penn classifies them as follows:

"1st, industrious husbandmen and day laborers that are hardly able (with extreme labor) to maintain their families and portion their children; 2d, laborious handicrafts, especially carpenters, masons, smiths, weavers, taylors, tanners, shoemakers, shipwrights, etc., where they may be spared or low in the world, and as they shall want no encouragement, so their labor is worth more there than here, and there provisions cheaper." 3d, Penn invites ingenious spirits who are low in the world, younger brothers with small inheritances and (often) large families; "lastly," he says, "there are another sort of persons, not only fit for but necessary in plantations, and that is men of universal spirits, that have an eye to the good of posterity, and that both understand and delight to promote good discipline and just government among a plain and well-intending people; such persons may find room in colonies for their good counsel and contrivance, who are shut out from being of much use or service to great nations under settled customs; these men deserve much esteem and would be hearken'd to."

He enumerates and commends the resources of the country. "Timber was abundant, also game, wild-fowl, and fish, flax, hemp, cider, wood, madder, liquorish, tobacco, and iron, hides, tallow, staves, beef, pork, sheep, wool, corn, wheat, rye, barley, also furs, minks, raccoons, martins, and such like store of furs which is to be found among the Indians that are profitable commodities in England." Referring to the arrival of colonists in the fall months he says, "Two men may clear as much ground by spring (when they set the corn in that country) as will bring in that time, twelve months, forty barrels, which makes twenty-five quarters of corn. So that the first year they must buy corn, which is usually very plentiful. They must, so soon as they come, buy cows, more or less, as they want or are able, which are to be had at easy rates. For swine, they are plentiful and cheap, these will quickly increase to a stock. So that


PHILADELPHIA
BUCKS
THE DUTCH TOWNSHIP
THIAS VINCENT
VROUZEN & BENJA FURLOY
DANIEL COX
PROPRIETARYS MANNOR OF GILBERTS
THE
WILLIAM LOTHERS MANNOR OF BILTON
LETITIA PENNS MANNOR OF MOUNT JOY
William Penn Jun' Manner of Wilbraham
THE PLYMOUTH TOWNSHIP
East Towne
Radnor Township
Perquamink Creek
Richard Webb
Sam. Buckley
William Markham
Margaret John and Anthony Lowthers
John Holland
Francis Smith
Tho. Elwood
Roberts Jeffs
James Claypoole
Archibal Michel
John Birche
Will Harwood
George Collet
Joseph Place
James Pettipe
Sarah Hargent
John Basly
Thom Cox
Charles Marshall
Robert Turner
John Geo & Compa
John Mason
Thomas Smith
Richard Whitpaine
Benjamin Chambers & Compa
John & Elizabeth Palmer
Wm Pedrick
Tho Pitswater
Mary Headley
Jno Dunlap & Tho Penne
Richards & Awbury
Wm & Geotye Harmer
Tho Marle
Andrew Soule
Richard Coats
John Southworth
Mathias Scully
Henry Patrick
Perce & Compa
Dennis Rochford
John Barnes
Sarah Fuller
Tho Potter
Rich Ingelow
Mary Blunston
Richard Ingelow
John Cuss
Giles John Pen Jane
John Gray
Samuel Carpenter's
Joseph Fisher
Jno Dunlap
Jno Hunter
Tho Potter
George Randall
Nathaniel Allen
John Hart
Ann Heard
Will Wood
Will Sharlow
James Crawford
The Baker & Compa
Thomas Brassey
Andrew Robinson
William Wood
Jane Bunsley
William Barlow
John Pennington and Compa
Tasker Farmer
Maj' Jasper Farmer
Townsend
Wissahickon Creek
Schuylkill
THE SOCIETY TRACT
James Mansfield



FAC-SIMILE OF A PORTION OF

HOLME'S MAP
OF THE
PROVINCE OF PENNSYLVANIA,

With Names of Original Purchasers from

WILLIAM PENN.

1681.

after the first year, what with the poorer sort sometimes laboring for others, and the more able fishing, fowling, and sometimes buying, they may do very well till their own stocks are sufficient to supply them and their families, which will quickly be, and to spare, if they follow the English husbandry, as they do in New England and New York, and get winter fodder for their stock."

"To conclude, I desire all my dear country-folks who may be inclined to go into those parts to consider seriously the premises, as well the inconveniency as future ease and plenty, that so none may move rashly or from a fickle, but from a solid mind, having above all things an eye to the providence of God in the disposing of themselves; and I would further advise all such at least to have the permission, if not the good liking, of their near relations, for that is both natural, and a duty incumbent upon all. And by this will natural affections be preserved, and a friendly and profitable correspondence between them, in all which I beseech Almighty God to direct us, that His blessing may attend our earnest endeavors, and then the consequence of all our undertakings will turn to the glory of His great name, and all true happiness to us and our posterity. Amen."

Feeling assured of a large and intelligent following to the New World, he was anxious to facilitate trade and commerce between the colony and the mother-country. To this end he encouraged the organization of "The Free Society of Traders,"[1] looking upon the enterprise as a potent and peaceful agent in maintaining frequent intercourse between the inhabitants of the two continents, and as a certain avenue for continued emigration, which he felt sure once opened to the superior advantages of a new and fertile country, where religious and political freedom could be fully enjoyed, would never be closed. In his solicitude for the persons forming his colony Penn showed his humanity; in his forecast of a commercial future for the State he was founding he disclosed the character of a benefactor. One thing more, however, remained for him to do, and that was to frame a government. This was the work of statesmanship. There were three distinct subjects of consideration in framing a code of laws for the colony: 1, the limitations imposed by the charter of Charles II.; 2, the peaceful relations with the native Indians;[2] 3, the unrestrained exercise of religious liberty and the institution of self-government among the freemen of the province. It is a rare occurrence in the history of public men to find a broad humanity associated with a high order of executive ability and commercial sagacity, and it is still more exceptional to find these two qualities combined with that degree of foresight and conservatism that always characterizes the true statesman.

It is said that it required the corollated powers of Grant, Sherman, and Sheridan to match one Napoleon Bonaparte; and, without extravagance, we may say that William Penn alone foreshadowed the policy of state and republic that was later formulated in national unity by the combined wisdom of Washington, Jefferson, and Hamilton. In the marvelous light of two centuries we turn back and read his remarkable state papers. He was in his thirty-eighth year when he prepared his "Certain Conditions or Concessions,"[3]

[1] On publishing these proposals concerning the new colony, a great number of purchasers soon appeared in London, Liverpool, and especially about Bristol; among these were James Claypole, Nicholas Moore, Philip Forde, and others, who formed a colony called The Free Society of Traders in Pennsylvania. These last-mentioned persons, with William Sharloe, Edward Pierce, John Simcock, Thomas Bracy, and Edward Brooks, having purchased twenty thousand acres of land, in trust for the said company, published articles of trade, and entered into divers branches thereof themselves, which were soon improved upon by others.

[2] "London, the 18th of the eighth month, 1681.

"My Friends: There is a great God and power, that hath made the world, and all things therein; to whom you and I, and all people owe their being and well-being; and to whom you and I must one day give an account for all that we do in the world.—This great God hath written his law in our hearts, by which we are taught and commanded to love and help, and do good to one another. Now this great God hath been pleased to make me concerned in your part of the world; and the King of the country where I live hath given me a province therein; but I desire to enjoy it *with your love and consent;* that we may always live together as neighbors and friends, else what would the great God do to us, who hath made us, not to devour and destroy one another, but to live soberly and kindly together in the world? Now I would have you well observe that I am very sensible of the unkindness and injustice that have been too much exercised towards you, by the people of these parts of the world, who have sought themselves, and to make great advantages by you, rather than to be examples of goodness and patience unto you, which I hear hath been a matter of trouble to you, and caused great grudgings and animosities, sometimes to the shedding of blood, which hath made the great God angry. But I am not such a man, as is well known in my own country. I have great love and regard towards you, and desire to win and gain your love and friendship, by a kind, just, and peaceable life; and the people I send are of the same mind, and shall in all things behave themselves accordingly; and if anything shall offend you or your people, you shall have a full and speedy satisfaction for the same, by an equal number of just men, on both sides, that by no means you may have just occasion of being offended against them. I shall shortly come to you myself, at which time we may more largely and freely confer and discourse of these matters; in the mean time I have sent my commissioners to treat with you about land, and a firm league of peace; let me desire you to be kind to them and the people, and receive these presents and tokens, which I have sent you, as a testimony of my good will to you, and my resolution to live justly, peaceably, and friendly with you.

"I am your loving friend,

"William Penn."

[3] "Certain Conditions or Concessions, *agreed upon by William Penn, Proprietary and Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania, and those who are adventurers and purchasers in the same province, the eleventh of July, One thousand six hundred and eighty-one.*

"First. That so soon as it pleaseth God that the above said persons arrive there, a quantity of land or Ground plat shall be laid out for a large Town or City, in the most convenient place upon the River for health and navigation; and every purchaser and adventurer shall by lot have so much land therein as will answer to the proportion which he hath bought or taken up upon rent. But it is to be noted that the surveyors shall consider what Roads or Highways will be necessary to the Cities, Towns, or through the lands. Great roads from City to City, not to contain less than forty feet in breadth, shall be first laid out and declared to be highways before the Dividend of acres be laid out for the purchaser, and the like observation to be had for the streets in the Towns and Cities, that there may be convenient roads and streets preserved, not to be encroached upon by any planter or builder, that none may build irregularly to the damage of another. In this custom governs.

"Secondly. That the land in the Town be laid out together, after the

and his "Frame of Government and Laws," including "The Great Law," all of which evidence great thoughtfulness, a thorough knowledge of details, and a master mind. We think his "Preface" to the "Frame of Government" is the best illustration of the man and his purposes; its promulgation and acceptance by the colonists as the fundamental law of the province was a safe guide in those primitive days, and implanted in Pennsylvania a love for self-government which has continued through all later generations, as marked in peace as it has been sacrificial in war. This state paper, unique and comprehensive, is an essential part of our history, and should be the property of every household, as it has been, and still is, the subject of study among all true political economists.

proportion of ten thousand acres of the whole country,—that is, two hundred acres, if the place will bear it. However, that the proportion be by lot and entire, so as those that desire to be together, especially those that are by the catalogue laid together, may be so laid together both in Town and Country.

"Thirdly. That when the Country lots are laid out, every purchaser from one thousand to ten thousand acres or more, not to have above one thousand acres together, unless in three years they plant a family upon every thousand acres; but that all such as purchase together, lie together; and if as many as comply with this condition, that the whole be laid out together.

"Fourthly. That where any number of purchasers, more or less, whose number of acres amounts to five or ten thousand acres, desire to sit together in a lot or Township, they shall have their lot or Township cast together in such places as have convenient Harbours or navigable rivers attending it, if such can be found, and in case any one or more Purchasers plant not according to agreement in this concession, to the prejudice of others of the same Township upon complaint thereof, made to the Governor or his deputy, with assistance they may award (if they see cause) that the complaining purchaser may, paying the survey money and purchase money and interest thereof, be entitled, inrolled, and lawfully invested in the lands so not seated.

"Fifthly. That the proportion of lands that shall be laid out in the first great Town or City for every purchaser shall be after the proportion of Ten acres for every Five hundred acres purchased, if the place will allow it.

"Sixthly. That notwithstanding there be no mention made in the several Deeds made to the purchasers, yet the said William Penn does accord and declare that all Rivers, Rivulets, Woods and Underwoods, Waters, Watercourses, Quarries, Mines, and Minerals (except mines Royal), shall be freely and fully enjoyed and wholly by the purchasers into whose lot they fall.

"Seventhly. That for every Fifty acres that shall be allotted to a servant at the end of his service, his Quitrent shall be two shillings per annum, and the master or owner of the Servant, when he shall take up the other Fifty acres, his Quitrent shall be Four shillings by the year, or if the master of the servant (by reason in the Indentures he is so obliged to do) allot out to the Servant Fifty acres in his own Division, the said master shall have on demand allotted him from the Governor, the One hundred acres at the chief rent of Six shillings per annum.

"Eighthly. And for the encouragement of such as are ingenious and willing to search out Gold and silver mines in this province, it is hereby agreed that they have liberty to bore and dig in any man's property, fully paying the damage done, and in case a Discovery should be made, that the discoverer have One Fifth, the owner of the soil (if not the Discoverer) a Tenth part, the Governor Two fifths, and the rest to the public Treasury, saving to the king the share reserved by patent.

"Ninthly. In every hundred thousand acres the Governor and Proprietary by lot reserveth Ten to himself, which shall lie but in one place.

"Tenthly. That every man shall be bound to plant or man so much of his share of Land as shall be set out and surveyed within three years after it is so set out and surveyed, or else it shall be lawful for new comers to be settled thereupon, paying to them their survey money, and they go up higher for their shares.

"Eleventhly. There shall be no buying and selling, be it with an Indian, or one among another of any Goods to be exported but what shall be performed in public market, when such place shall be set apart or erected, where they shall pass the public Stamp or Mark. If bad ware and prized as good, or deceitful in proportion or weight, to forfeit the value as if good, and full weight and proportion to the public Treasury of the Province, whether it be the merchandise of the Indian or that of the Planters.

"Twelfthly. And forasmuch as it is usual with the planters to overreach the poor natives of the Country in Trade, by Goods not being good of the kind, or debased with mixtures, with which they are sensibly aggrieved, it is agreed whatever is sold to the Indians in consideration of their furs shall be sold in the market place, and there suffer the test, whether good or bad; if good to pass, if not good, not to be sold for good, that the natives may not be abused nor provoked.

"Thirteenthly. That no man shall by any ways or means, in word or deed, affront or wrong any Indian, but he shall incur the same penalty of the Law as if he had committed it against his fellow planters; and if any Indian shall abuse in Word or Deed any planter of this province that he shall not be his own Judge upon the Indian, but he shall make his complaint to the Governor of the Province, or his Lieutenant or Deputy, or some inferior magistrate near him, who shall to the utmost of his power take care with the king of the said Indian that all reasonable Satisfaction be made to the said injured planter.

"Fourteenthly. That all differences between the planters and the natives shall also be ended by Twelve men, that is by Six planters and Six natives, that so we may live friendly together as much as in us lieth, preventing all occasions of Heart burnings and mischief.

"Fifteenthly. That the Indians shall have liberty to do all things relating to improvement of their Ground, and providing sustenance for the families that any of the planters shall enjoy.

"Sixteenthly. That the laws as to Slanders, Drunkenness, Swearing, Cursing, Pride in apparel, Trespasses, Distresses, Replevins, Weights and measures, shall be the same as in England till altered by law in this province.

"Seventeenthly. That all shall mark their hogs, sheep, and other cattle, and what are not marked within three months after it is in their possession, be it young or old, it shall be forfeited to the Governor, that so people may be compelled to avoid the occasions of much strife between Planters.

"Eighteenthly. That in clearing the ground care be taken to leave One acre of trees for every five acres cleared, especially to preserve oak and mulberries for silk and shipping.

"Nineteenthly. That all ship masters shall give an account of their Countries, Names, Ships, Owners, Freights, and Passengers, to an officer to be appointed for that purpose, which shall be registered within Two days after their arrival; and if they shall refuse so to do that then none presume to trade with them upon forfeiture thereof, and that such masters be looked upon as having an evil intention to the province.

"Twentiethly. That no person leave the Province without publication being made thereof in the market-place, Three weeks before, and certificate from some justice of the peace of his clearness with his neighbors and those he has dealt withal, so far as such an assurance can be attained and given; and if any master of a ship shall contrary hereunto receive, and carry away any person that hath not given that public notice, the said master shall be liable to all debts owing by the said person so secretly transported from the province. Lastly that these are to be added to or corrected by and with consent of the parties hereunto subscribed.

"Sealed and delivered in the presence of

"William Penn,	"Griffith Jones,
"Humphrey South,	"Hugh Lambe,
"Thomas Barker,	"Thomas Farrinborrough,
"Samuel Jobson,	"John Goodson,
"John Joseph Moore,	"William Boelham,
"William Powel,	"Harbert Springet,
"Richard Davie,	"Thomas Prudyard.

"Sealed and delivered in the presence of all the proprietors who have hereunto subscribed, except Thomas Farrinborrough and John Goodson, in the presence of

"Hugh Chamberlen,
"R. Murray.
"Harbert Springet."

THE PREFACE.

"When the great and wise God had made the world, of all his creatures it pleased him to choose man his deputy to rule it, and to fit him for so great a charge and trust, he did not only qualify him with skill and power, but with integrity to use them justly. This native goodness was equally his honour and his happiness; and whilst he stood here, all went well; there was no need of coercive or compulsive means; the precept of divine love and truth in his bosom was the guide and keeper of his innocency. But lust prevailing against duty, made a lamentable breach upon it; and the law, that before had no power over him, took place upon him and his disobedient posterity, that such as would not live conformable to the holy law within, should fall under the reproof and correction of the just law without, in a judicial administration.

"This the apostle teaches in divers of his epistles. The law (says he) was added because of transgression: In another place, knowing that the law was not made for the righteous man; but for the disobedient and ungodly, for sinners, for unholy and prophane, for murderers, for whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, and for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, &c. But this is not all, he opens and carries the matter of government a little further: Let every soul be subject to the higher powers, for there is no power but of God. The powers that be are ordained of God: whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to Evil: wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? Do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.———He is the minister of God to thee for good.———Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but for conscience sake.

"This settles the divine right of government beyond exception, and that for two ends: first, to terrify evil-doers; secondly, to cherish those that do well; which gives government a life beyond corruption, and makes it as durable in the world, as good men shall be. So that government seems to me a part of religion itself, a thing sacred in its institution and end. For if it does not directly remove the cause, it crushes the effects of evil, and is as such (tho' a lower yet) an emanation of the same Divine Power, that is both author and object of pure religion; the difference lying here, that the one is more free and mental, the other more corporal and compulsive in its operations; but that is only to evil-doers; government itself being otherwise as capable of kindness, goodness, and charity, as a more private society. They weakly err, that think there is no other use of government than correction, which is the coarsest part of it: daily experience tells us, that the care and regulation of many other affairs more soft and daily necessary, make up much the greatest part of government; and which must have followed the peopling of the world, had Adam never fell, and will continue among men on earth under the high attainments they may arrive at, by the coming of the blessed second Adam, the Lord from Heaven. Thus much of government in general, as to its rise and end.

"For particular frames and models, it will become me to say little: and comparatively I will say nothing. My reasons are: first, that the age is too nice and difficult for it; there being nothing the wits of men are more busy and divided upon. 'Tis true, they seem to agree in the end, to wit, happiness; but in the means they differ, as to divine, so to this human felicity; and the cause is much the same, not always want of light and knowledge, but want of using them rightly. Men side with their passions against their reason, and their sinister interests have so strong a bias upon their minds, that they lean to them against the good of the things they know.

"Secondly, I do not find a model in the world, that time, place, and some singular emergencies have not necessarily altered; nor is it easy to frame a civil government, that shall serve all places alike.

"Thirdly, I know what is said by the several admirers of monarchy, aristocracy, and democracy, which are the rule of one, a few, and many, and are the three common ideas of government, when men discourse on that subject. But I choose to solve the controversy with this small distinction, and it belongs to all three: any government is free to the people under it (whatever be the frame) where the laws rule, and the people are a party to those laws, and more than this is tyranny, oligarchy, and confusion.

"But lastly, when all is said, there is hardly one frame of government in the world so ill designed by its first founders, that in good hands would not do well enough; and story tells us, the best in ill ones can do nothing that is great or good; witness the Jewish and Roman states. Governments, like clocks, go from the motion men give them, and as governments are made and moved by men, so by them they are ruined too. Wherefore governments rather depend upon men than men upon governments. Let men be good, and the government cannot be bad; if it be ill, they will cure it. But if men be bad, let the government be never so good, they will endeavor to warp and spoil it to their turn.

"I know some say, let us have good laws, and no matter for the men that execute them: but let them consider, that though good laws do well, good men do better: for good laws may want good men, and be abolished or invaded by ill men; but good men will never want good laws, nor suffer ill ones. 'Tis true, good laws have some awe upon ill ministers, but that is where they have not power to escape or abolish them, and the people are generally wise and good: but a loose and depraved people (which is to the question) love laws and an administration like themselves. That therefore, which makes a good constitution, must keep it, viz: men of wisdom and virtue, qualities, that because they descend not with worldly inheritances, must be carefully propagated by a virtuous education of youth, for which after ages will owe more to the care and prudence of founders, and the successive magistracy, than to their parents for their private patrimonies.

"These considerations of the weight of government, and the nice and various opinions about it, made it uneasy to me to think of publishing the ensuing frame and conditional laws, foreseeing both the censures they will meet with from men of differing humours and engagements, and the occasion they may give of discourse beyond my design.

"But next to the power of necessity (which is a solicitor that will take no denial) this induced me to a compliance, that we have (with reverence to God, and good conscience to men) to the best of our skill, contrived and composed the FRAME and LAWS of this government, to the great end of all government, viz: to support power in reverence with the people, and to secure the people from the abuse of power; that they may be free by their just obedience, and the magistrates honourable for their just administration: for liberty without obedience is confusion, and obedience without liberty is slavery. To carry this evenness is partly owing to the constitution, and partly to the magistracy: where either of these fail, government will be subject to convulsions; but where both are wanting, it must be totally subverted: then where both meet, the government is like to endure. Which I humbly pray and hope God will please to make the lot of this of Pennsylvania. Amen.

"WILLIAM PENN."

LAWS AGREED UPON IN ENGLAND.

"First. That the charter of liberties declared, granted, and confirmed the five and twentieth day of the Second month, called April, 1682, before divers witnesses by William Penn, Governor and chief proprietary of Pennsylvania, to all the freemen and planters of the said province, is hereby declared and approved, and shall be forever held for fundamental in the government thereof, according to the limitations mentioned in the said charter.

"Second. That every Inhabitant in the said province, that is or shall be a purchaser of one hundred acres of land or upwards, his heirs and assigns, and every person who shall have paid his passage, and taken up one hundred acres of land, at one penny an acre, and have cultivated ten acres thereof, and every person that has been a servant or bondsman, and is free by his service, that shall have taken up his fifty acres of land, and cultivated twenty thereof; and every inhabitant, artificer, or other resident in the said province, that pays scot and lot to the government, shall be deemed and accounted a freeman of the said province; and every such person shall and may be capable of electing or being elected representatives of the people in Provincial Council or General Assembly in the said province.

"Third. That all elections of members or representatives of the people and freemen of the province of Pennsylvania, to serve in Provincial Council or General Assembly, to be held within the said province, shall be free and voluntary; and that the elector that shall receive any reward or gift, in meat, drink, moneys, or otherwise, shall forfeit his right to elect; and such person as shall, directly or indirectly, give, promise, or bestow any such reward as aforesaid, to be elected, shall forfeit his election, and be thereby incapable to serve as aforesaid. And the Provincial Council and General Assembly shall be the sole judges of the regularity or irregularity of the elections of their own respective members.

"Fourth. That no money or goods shall be raised upon, or paid by any of the people of this province, by way of a publick tax, custom, or contribution, but by a law for that purpose made; and whosoever shall levy, collect, or pay any money or goods contrary thereunto, shall be held a publick enemy to the province, and a betrayer of the liberties of the people thereof.

"Fifth. That all courts shall be open, and justice shall neither be sold, denied, or delayed.

"Sixth. That in all courts all persons of all persuasions may freely

appear in their own way, and according to their own manner, and there personally plead their own cause themselves, or if unable, by their friends. And the first process shall be the exhibition of the complaint in court, fourteen days before the trial; and that the party complained against may be fitted for the same, he or she shall be summoned no less than ten days before, and a copy of the complaint delivered him or her, at his or her dwelling-house. But before the complaint of any person be received, he shall solemnly declare in court, that he believes in his conscience his cause is just.

"Seventh. That all pleadings, processes, and records in courts, shall be short, and in English, and in an ordinary and plain character, that they may be understood, and justice speedily administered.

"Eighth. That all trials shall be by twelve men, and as near as may be, peers or equals, and of the neighborhood, and men without just exception. In cases of life, there shall be first twenty-four returned by the sheriff for a grand inquest, of whom twelve at least shall find the complaint to be true; and then the twelve men, or peers, to be likewise returned by the sheriff, shall have the final judgment. But reasonable challenges shall be always admitted against the said twelve men or any of them.

"Ninth. That all fees in all cases shall be moderate, and settled by the Provincial Council and General Assembly, and be hung up in a table in every respective court and whosoever shall be convicted of taking more, shall pay twofold, and be dismissed his employment, one moiety of which shall go to the party wronged.

"Tenth. That all prisons shall be workhouses for felons, vagrants, and loose and idle persons; whereof one shall be in every county.

"Eleventh. That all prisoners shall be bailable by sufficient sureties, unless for capital offences, where the proof is evident or the presumption great.

"Twelfth. That all persons wrongfully imprisoned or prosecuted at law shall have double damages against the informer or prosecutor.

"Thirteenth. That all prisons shall be free as to fees, food, and lodging.

"Fourteenth. That all lands and goods shall be liable to pay debts, except where there is legal issue, and then all the goods and one-third of the land only.

"Fifteenth. That all wills and writing, attested by two witnesses, shall be of the same force as to lands as other conveyances, being legally proved within forty days, either within or without the said province.

"Sixteenth. That seven years quiet possession shall give an unquestionable right, except in cases of infants, lunaticks, married women, or persons beyond the seas.

"Seventeenth. That all briberies and extortions whatsoever shall be severely punished.

"Eighteenth. That all fines shall be moderate, and saving mens contenements, merchandize, or wainage.

"Nineteenth. That all marriages (not forbidden by the law of God, as to nearness of blood and affinity by marriage) shall be encouraged; but the parents or guardians shall be first consulted, and the marriage shall be published before it be solemnized, and it shall be solemnized by taking one another as husband and wife, before credible witnesses, and a certificate of the whole, under the hands of parties and witnesses, shall be brought to the proper register of that county, and shall be registered in his office.

"Twentieth. And to prevent frauds and vexatious suits within the said province, that all charters, gifts, grants, and conveyances of land (except leases for a year or under), and all bills, bonds, and specialties have five pounds, and not under three months, made in the said province, shall be enrolled or registered in the public enrolment office of the said province within the space of two months next after the making thereof, else to be void in law. And all deeds, grants, and conveyances of land (except as aforesaid) within the said province, and made out of the said province, shall be inrolled or registered as aforesaid within six months next after the making thereof, and settling and constituting an enrolment office or registry within the said province, else to be void in law against all persons whatsoever.

"Twenty-first. That all defacers or corrupters of charters, gifts, grants, bonds, bills, wills, contracts, and conveyances, or that shall deface or falsify any enrolment, registry, or record within this province, shall make double satisfaction for the same; half whereof shall go the party wronged, and they shall be dismissed of all places of trust, and be publickly disgraced as false men.

"Twenty-second. That there shall be a register for births, marriages, burials, wills, and letters of administration, distinct from the other registry.

"Twenty-third. That there shall be a register for all servants, where their names, time, wages, and days of payment shall be registered.

"Twenty-fourth. That all lands and goods of felons shall be liable to make satisfaction to the party wronged twice the value; and for want of land or goods, the felons shall be bondmen, to work in the common prison or workhouse, or otherwise, till the party injured be satisfied.

"Twenty-fifth. That the estates of capital offenders, as traitors and murderers, shall go one-third to the next of kin to the sufferer, and the remainder to the next of kin to the criminal.

"Twenty-sixth. That all witnesses, coming or called to testify their knowledge in or to any matter or thing in any court, or before any lawful authority within the said province, shall there give or deliver in their evidence or testimony, by solemnly promising to speak the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, to the matter or thing in question. And in case any person so called to evidence shall be convicted of wilful falsehood, such person shall suffer and undergo such damage or penalty as the person or persons against whom he or she bore false witness did or should undergo; and shall also make satisfaction to the party wronged, and be publickly exposed as a false-witness, never to be credited in any court or before any magistrate in the said province.

"Twenty-seventh. And to the end that all officers chosen to serve within this province may with more care and diligence answer the trust reposed in them, it is agreed that no such person shall enjoy more than one publick office at one time.

"Twenty-eighth. That all children within this province of the age of twelve years shall be taught some useful trade or skill, to the end none may be idle, but the poor may work to live, and the rich, if they become poor, may not want.

"Twenty-ninth. That servants be not kept longer than their time, and such as are careful be both justly and kindly used in their service, and put in fitting equipage at the expiration thereof, according to custom.

"Thirtieth. That all scandalous and malicious reporters, backbiters, defamers, and spreaders of false news, whether against magistrates or private persons, shall be accordingly severely punished as enemies to the peace and concord of this province.

"Thirty-first. That for the encouragement of the planters and traders in this province, who are incorporated into a society, the patent granted to them by William Penn, Governor of the said province, is hereby ratified and confirmed.

"Thirty-second. * * * * * * * * *
* * * * * * * * * * *
* * * * * * * * * * *

"Thirty-third. That all factors or correspondents in the said province wronging their employers, shall make satisfaction, and one third over to their said employers: and in case of the death of any such factor or correspondent, the committee of trade shall take care to secure so much of the deceased party's estate, as belongs to his said respective employers.

"Thirty-fourth. That all treasurers, judges, masters of the rolls, sheriffs, justices of the peace, and other officers and persons whatsoever, relating to courts or trials of causes, or any other service in the government; and all members elected to serve in provincial Council and General Assembly, and all that have right to elect such members, shall be such as profess faith in Jesus Christ, and that are not convicted of ill fame, or unsober and dishonest conversation, and that are of one and twenty years of age at least and that all such so qualified, shall be capable of the said several employments and privileges as aforesaid.

"Thirty-fifth. That all persons living in this province, who confess and acknowledge the one almighty and eternal God, to be the creator, upholder and ruler of the world, and that hold themselves obliged in conscience to live peaceably and justly in civil society, shall in no ways be molested or prejudiced for their religious persuasion or practice in matters of faith and worship, nor shall they be compelled at any time to frequent or maintain any religious worship, place or ministry whatever.

"Thirty-sixth. That according to the good example of the primitive christians, and for the ease of the creation, every first day of the week, called the Lord's day, people shall abstain from their common daily labour, that they may the better dispose themselves to worship God according to their understandings.

"Thirty-seventh. That as careless and corrupt administration of justice draws the wrath of God upon magistrates, so the wildness and looseness of the people provoke the indignation of God against a country: therefore, that all such offences against God, as swearing, cursing, lying, prophane talking, drunkenness, drinking of healths, obscene words, incest, sodomy, rapes, whoredom, fornication, and other uncleanliness

(not to be repeated). All treasons, misprisions, murders, duels, felonies, seditions, maims, forcible entries, and other violences, to the persons and estates of the inhabitants within this province: all prizes, stage plays, cards, dice, may-games, masques, revels, bull-baitings, cock-fightings, bear-baitings, and the like, which incite the people to rudeness, cruelty, looseness, and irreligion, shall be respectively discouraged, and severely punished, according to the appointment of the governor and freemen in Provincial Council and General Assembly, as also all proceedings contrary to these laws, that are not here made expressly penal.

"Thirty-eighth. That a copy of these laws shall be hung up in the Provincial Council, and in publick courts of justice, and that they shall be read yearly, at the opening of every Provincial Council and General Assembly, and courts of justice, and their assent shall be testified by their standing up, after the reading thereof.

"Thirty-ninth. That there shall be at no time any alteration of any of these laws, without the consent of the governor, his heirs or assigns, and six parts of seven of the freemen, met in Provincial Council and General Assembly.

"Fortieth. That all other matters and things not herein provided for, which shall and may concern the publick justice, peace or safety of the said province; and the raising and imposing taxes, customs, duties, or other charges whatsoever, shall be, and are hereby referred to the order, prudence and determination of the governor and freemen in Provincial Council and General Assembly, to be held from time to time in the said province.

"Signed and sealed by the Governor and freemen aforesaid, the fifth day of the Third month, called May, one thousand six hundred and eighty-two."

This code was a practical outline of the "Holy Experiment." It could be agreed upon in England, but must come with devoted colonists to the virgin soil of Pennsylvania for trial. These laws, so free from all repressive measures in relation to religious tolerance, were far in advance of all ecclesiastical or legislative thought in Europe, and, with but one notable exception[1] among the provinces fringing the Atlantic coast in this country, were alike new and startling. The manner of perpetuating evidences of purchase and titles to landed estates, their liability for debt, the establishment of courts of justice, the manner of distributing decedents' property, and the practical sundering of church and state all marked an era of progressive legislation.

"There are few more striking differences between the mother-country and her colonies, from the first settlement of the latter down to the present day, than the system of registration of deeds, or, as it is generally called here, their recording. It was a favorite object of the old common law—I mean long before the Conquest—that possession of land and its transfer should be open and notorious, and the livery of seisin (the mode of transfer long before the introduction of deeds) was made in the presence of others. And when later, though still in Saxon times, deeds came into use, it was the custom to transact all conveyances at the County Court, and enter a memorial of them in the ledger book of some adjacent monastery, and these gradually became the depositaries of the charters or title deeds of the great landed proprietaries. All such deeds as could be found were destroyed by William the Conqueror, as part of his policy that all titles should commence from himself, and thenceforth we lose, for several hundred years, all trace of any such thing as registration. Not only this, but with the introduction of Uses lands came to be secretly held and secretly conveyed, so that 'scantly any person could be certainly assured of any lands by them purchased, nor know surely against whom they should use their actions or executions for their rights, titles, and duties,'—so ran the preamble to the Statute of Uses,—'to the utter subversion of the ancient common laws of this realm.' In the same year of Henry VIII.'s reign there was passed both the Statute of Uses and the first of the present register acts still in force, viz., 'The Statute for inrollment of bargains and sales.' But this, as also a subsequent local statute of Elizabeth, proved inoperative, first, by reason of being limited to deeds of estates of inheritance of freehold, and the device was soon introduced of a bargain and sale for a term of years followed by a release of the reversion, which effectually evaded the statute, and, secondly, because neither was there a place assigned for keeping the records, nor was the registrar made responsible for his duty. During the time of the Commonwealth the subject was more than once presented to Parliament, and unsuccessfully, and it was not until the reign of Anne that there was passed the first of the statutes now in force, providing with some care for the registration of all deeds in the West Riding of Yorkshire, and this was followed by similar local statutes in the same reign, and in those of William and Mary and George II. Their sum may be stated in that they applied to all the Ridings of York, the town and county of Kingston-upon-Hull, the county of Middlesex, and the Bedford Level Tract; and in the preambles to those statutes you will find how earnestly are set forth the evils sought to be cured by registration. But such has been the settled dislike of the people, or at least that land-

[1] But we must except the Catholic colony in Maryland, founded by Sir George Calvert, whose charter of 1632 and the act of toleration passed by the Assembly of Maryland in 1649, under the inspiration of Sir George's son, Cæcilius, must be placed alongside of Penn's work. Two brighter lights in an age of darkness never shone. Calvert's charter was written during the heat of the Thirty Years' religious war, Penn's Constitution at the moment when all Dissenters were persecuted in England and when Louis XIV. was about to revoke the Edict of Nantes. The Virginians were expelling the Quakers and other sectaries. In New England the Puritan Separatists, themselves refugees for opinion's sake, martyrs to the cause of religious freedom, were making laws which were the embodiment of doubly distilled intolerance and persecution. Roger Williams was banished in 1635, in 1650 the Baptists were sent to the whipping-post, in 1634 there was a law passed for the expulsion of Anabaptists, in 1647 for the expulsion of Jesuits, and if they returned they were to be put to death. In 1656 it was decreed against "the cursed sect of heretics lately risen up in the world, which are commonly called Quakers," that captains of ships bringing them in were to be fined or imprisoned, Quaker books, or "writings containing their devilish opinions," were not to be imported, Quakers themselves were to be sent to the house of correction, kept at work, made to remain silent, and severely whipped. This was what the contemporaries of Calvert and Penn did. We have seen Penn's law of liberty of conscience. Calvert's was equally liberal. The charter of Calvert was not to be interpreted so as to work any diminution of God's sacred Christian religion, open to all sects, Protestant and Catholic, and the act of toleration and all preceding legislation, official oaths, etc., breathed the same spirit of toleration and determination, in the words of the oath of 1637, that none in the colony, by himself or other, directly or indirectly, will "trouble, molest, or discountenance any person professing to believe in Jesus Christ for or on account of his religion."

holding portion of it which make the laws, that notoriety or even possibility of knowledge outside of those concerned should attend the transfer of land that there has never been in England even an approach to the system which we have. Not that the subject has not been mooted. During the eighteenth century six registration bills were presented which never even went to a second reading. In the present century, in 1815, a statute for a general registration was presented by Romilly, which shared the same fate. In 1829 there was appointed the well-known commission, with Lord Campbell at its head, 'to inquire into the state of real property in England.' Prominent in the inquiry was registration, and you will find in the folio volumes of their report hundreds of pages of evidence of the ablest lawyers of the kingdom,—evidence as to the register counties, evidence as to the English colonies, evidence as to some of the United States, evidence as to Continental States,—the great weight of which the commission thought was decisive upon the question. Accordingly they reported a bill, which was introduced in an able speech by Campbell, and opposed by Sugden and others, but it only passed a first reading. You will find the subject again brought up in 1831, in 1832, in 1833, and finally in 1834, after an elaborate debate, in which the opponents of the measure had really little more to urge than that there was a prejudice against it, the bill was lost on second reading by a vote of nearly three to one, and Campbell tells us in his autobiography just published, with perhaps just a little malice, that it was owing to the country members being persuaded by their attorneys to vote against it.

"In 1854 another royal commission was issued, which, after investigation, rejected the scheme for the registration of *deeds*, and recommended the registration of *titles*, and such a bill was, in 1859, brought in by Sir Hugh Cairns. It was dropped, however, and then, in 1862, was passed Lord Westbury's act for the registration of indefeasible titles. These were very like the snakes in Iceland,—there were none, or at least very few, and the act practically came to nothing. Then came the Land Transfer Act of 1875, which was not compulsory, and came practically to nothing. Then, in 1878, was appointed a select committee to report what steps should be taken to facilitate the transfer of land, and a mass of important and interesting testimony was taken under it, including that of Lord Cairns, then Chancellor, who thought that one of the great objections to registration was that 'in the English mind there was, at the bottom, a most profound respect for title deeds, and that when the supreme moment comes at which a man is told that he must part with all his title deeds, and receive in lieu a little piece of paper, which is to be the evidence of his title to the land, the sacrifice is too great for human nature to make, and he declines to make it.' The committee reported a bill in the session of 1880, which went further than any of the previous ones, and it might have passed, but there were several other land bills of confessedly greater importance, such, Mr. Gladstone said, as the one as to 'ground game,' and accordingly, as we all remember, the House talked about 'the Hares and Rabbits Bill' till late into a late session. Finally there was passed the 'Conveyancing and Law of Property Act,' which received the royal assent, but which omits any provisions as to general compulsory registration.

"It is somewhat curious that it seems to be almost taken for granted in England that no system of registration can be effectual which does not depend upon the good-will of the land-dealing community,—in other words, that there can be no such thing practically as compulsory registration; but it would seem that nothing can be simpler than to provide for the postponement of the unregistered deed to the registered one, and this provision secures the practical, successful working of the system throughout the breadth of this country.

"In contrast with the English system, how striking is the fact that from the earliest settlement of our colonies the benefits of registration were seen. In Pennsylvania, some years before the charter to Penn, it had been provided in the early provincial laws that every clerk of every Court of Sessions should enter all grants, bargains, sales, and mortgages of land, 'together with the estates of the grantor and grantee, things and estates granted, together with the date thereof.' Then, in the 'Laws agreed upon in England,' shortly after the grant to Penn, provision was made for the registration of all charters, gifts, and conveyances of land, except leases for a year and under, 'in the public enrollment office of the province.' This was accordingly approved and enacted in the 'Great Law,' passed at Chester in 1682, and the next year it was declared that the laws as to registry should, like others deemed of great importance, such as those concerning liberty of conscience, liberty of property, liberty of person, open courts, speedy justice, the laws to be in English, etc., be reputed and held for fundamental in the government of the province.

"There is much curious learning about the various recording acts which were passed after this, in 1693, 1700, 1705, 1710, and 1715, all of them except the last repealed by the Queen in Council, and much that is interesting and not generally known as to the repeal of these laws and their re-enactment here at the singular intervals of five years. It is enough here to say that finally the act of 1715 was passed, which, escaping the fate of repeal, remains in full force to-day. It provided, in effect, for a record office in every county, and that all deeds of lands properly acknowledged and recorded were to have the force and effect of deeds of feoffment with livery and seisin, or deeds enrolled in any of the king's courts at Westminster. Except as to mortgages, however, the statute was not compulsory, and it was not until 1775 that it was *re-*

quired that *all* deeds and conveyances should be recorded within six months after their execution, or else to be adjudged fraudulent and void against any subsequent purchaser or mortgagee for valuable consideration. It is natural to pass from the devolution of estates to their administration.

"Penn's charter gave him power to establish among other things officers for the probate of wills, and for the granting of administration.

"A little thought as to what was the law in England with respect to this will show how inapplicable was its machinery to the wants of the new colony, for England was then, as now, divided, ecclesiastically, into the provinces of York and Canterbury; each of these was divided into dioceses, and the bishop of each diocese where a decedent had his domicile possessed, by the name and style of the *Ordinary*, the jurisdiction of the probate of wills, the granting of letters testamentary, the appointment of administrators, and the control over them and their accounts, and the courts in which these and cognate matters came up for judicial action were ecclesiastical courts, of which the principal ones were the Prerogative Courts of Canterbury and York, the Peculiar, the Royal Peculiar, and certain manorial courts.

"But while this was so as to the estates of *decedents*, the care of the persons and estates of *infants* had been from an early day vested in the sovereign as *parens patriæ*, and was later exercised, as it is to this day, by the Court of Chancery.

"But our colonists needed neither ecclesiastical courts for their decedents nor a *parens patriæ* for their infants. Before the charter, provision had been already made for the probate of wills and granting of administration by the Court of Sessions, as also for the distribution and sale of the estates of decedents, and for the filing of an inventory by 'all persons who have any estate in their possession belonging to any that are under age.' Provisions were made in the 'Laws agreed upon in England,' as also in the 'Great Law,' for a register for births, marriages, burials, wills, and letters of administration, and the register-general was, after the charter, appointed by the Proprietary and granted letters.

"The act of 1705 was precise as to the appointment by the Governor of the register-general, who should keep his office at Philadelphia, and from time to time constitute deputies in each of the other counties.

"From the preamble to the act of 1712 it would seem that no register-general, either for the other counties or even for Philadelphia, had been appointed, and the provisions of the act of 1705 were thereby re-enacted, with others, providing for the appointment of a register-general by 'the commissioners, agents, or stewards of the Proprietary,' if he should neglect, and in case of their neglect by the judges of the Court of Common Pleas of Philadelphia County.

"The law as to registers remained unaltered till the Revolution, when, owing to the change of government, the office of register-general was by the act of 1777 abolished, and an office called the 'Register's Office' established in each county and such is substantially the law to the present day.

"To the register and the Register's Court was committed that class of cases relating to decedents' estates which were cognizable by the Ecclesiastical Courts in England; and this continued until, by our recent Constitution of 1874, the jurisdiction of the Register's Court was transferred to the Orphans' Court.

"The Orphans' Court had a different origin, and was taken from one of the customs of London. If the sovereign had, as we have seen, as *parens patriæ*, the care of the persons and estates of infants, the 'custom of orphanage, one of the most considerable customs of London, as it respects the children of freemen who died possessed of great personal estates,' was of at least equal antiquity. The Court of Orphans was held before the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of the city of London, and the custom was that 'if any freeman or freewoman die, leaving orphans within age, unmarried, the said court have the custody of their body and goods.' To this end executors and administrators were bound to exhibit true inventories before it, and to become bound to the chamberlain to the use of the orphans to make a true account upon oath, on pain of commitment. As in the case of a ward in chancery it was a contempt to marry one without the leave of the court, it was equally a contempt of the Court of Orphans, who promptly acted by fine and imprisonment, and, as was and is the case with the Court of Chancery, only released its severity upon submission by the offender and making a proper settlement.

"Many of the colonists came from the city of London, and it was natural that some of the laws upon our early statute books, and some of our customs not found in written laws, were the same as those according to the custom of London. We have already noticed the early and vague laws of 1676, of 1683, and of 1693, but in 1701 was passed a law of greater precision. It was an elaborate act for establishing courts of judicature, and gave to the Orphans' Court jurisdiction over all persons intrusted with the property, real and personal, of orphans or persons under age, either as guardians, tutors, trustees, executors, or administrators. You will observe that this was still an *Orphans'* Court; it had no jurisdiction over executors or administrators, except as to the property of *minors* in their hands, and as to such property, its jurisdiction extended to both *lands* and chattels. This was in 1701. Then in 1705 was passed the *intestate* law we have already referred to, by which administrators (not executors) were to account to the Orphans' Court (meaning the Orphans' Court under the act of 1701), which also had jurisdiction of the distribution of the surplus, the partition of the real estate of intestates, and its sale for the payment of debts and maintenance of children. But in the same year the

Orphans' Court Act of 1701 was repealed in England, and the Intestate Act of 1705 stood, so to speak, alone, and this continued for eight years. Then in 1813 was passed 'An Act for establishing Orphans' Courts,' under which and its supplements we acted until the revised statute of 1832. Reciting the existence and repeal of the former laws, and that thereby orphans and persons concerned for them or intrusted with their estates labored under great inconveniences, the Orphans' Court, composed of the judges of the Court of Quarter Sessions in each county, was established as a court of record, and jurisdiction given over all persons who, as guardians, trustees, tutors, executors, administrators, or otherwise, should be intrusted with or accountable for lands, tenements, goods, or estates belonging to any *orphan or person under age*. The register was obliged to transmit to the Orphans' Court copies of all inventories, accounts, etc., power was given to the court to dismiss administrators in certain cases, and to exercise all the jurisdiction granted to the Orphans' Court by the Intestate Act of 1705; and so things remained until after the Revolution. Since then various supplements to the act of 1713 and other acts have greatly enlarged the power of the Orphans' Court, and in the Constitutions of 1776 and 1790 the Orphans' Court was enumerated as one of the courts of the Commonwealth. Still, however, its precise position was less settled and defined than that of any court therein. Though expressly created a court of record, and as such coming within the rule of all English-speaking countries, that its judgments could not be inquired into collaterally, cases were decided in which the rule *was* applied, and others in which it was *not*. The reasons for this were clearly given by the revisers of our code when, in 1830, they were expressly directed, such was the urgency of the case, to give their first attention to the several statutes relating to the settlement of accounts before registers and proceedings in the Orphans' Courts. 'The peculiar structure of that court,' said they, 'its extremely ill defined sphere of jurisdiction, the magnitude of the interests upon which it operates, the uncertainty of the code of law by which it is regulated, and its equally uncertain and insufficient practice and process serve to surround with difficulties every attempt to frame a regular system for it.'

"The act reported and passed brought harmony and symmetry to the subject, although the court was still composed of judges of the Courts of Common Pleas. Finally, by the Constitution of 1874, the Orphans' Court was erected into a separate and independent tribunal, the separate Registers' Courts were abolished, their jurisdiction given to the Orphans' Court, and the register himself made the clerk of the court. Its jurisdiction and that of the register may be thus briefly summed up:

"1. The register has the old jurisdiction of the ordinary in England as to the probate of wills and the granting of letters testamentary and of administration, and in his office are filed the accounts of executors, administrators, guardians, and testamentary trustees; there his power ceases.

"2. The Orphans' Court has the power of dismissal of executors and administrators and the appointment of others in their place, the settlement of their accounts and the distribution of the personal estate, and so far its jurisdiction is in analogy to that of the Ecclesiastical Courts. But, above and beyond this, its large and extended jurisdiction, including every case in which the estate of a decedent or the care of infants and their property is involved, is in analogy to the jurisdiction of the Court of Chancery, and is exercised substantially in the same manner. Meanwhile, in England, it was not until our own time that any substantial change was made, and the jurisdiction of the Ecclesiastical Courts continued as for centuries it had until the year 1857, when by the act of 20 and 21 Victoria, c. 77, the jurisdiction and authority of all ecclesiastical and other courts in the probate of wills and granting administration were given to the Court of Probate. And now by virtue of the Probate Court is exercised by the Probate, Divorce, and Admiralty Division of the High Court of Justice."[1]

Penn's work of preparation for his departure from England was completed by August, 1682. The "Welcome," under command of Robert Greenway, had shipped her stores, her crew was in service, and the "jolly tars" waited with impatience for the "Governor of the Colony" and the adventurous people who were to cross the ocean with them to come on board.

August 30th, he wrote his "valedictory epistle to England" and his affectionate farewell to his wife and children.

September 1st, he was ready to sail, in the possession of a charter for a province and future State, protected by the flag of his native land, his system of government prepared for submission to the free men of Pennsylvania. His Deputy Governor Markham, Surveyor-General Thomas Holme, and Special Commissioners Nathaniel Allen, John Bezar, and William Crispin were busy in preparing the minds of the settlers and the watchful Indian chiefs for his coming. Surrounded by the hundred and more confiding souls that had taken passage with him, he keenly felt the responsibility of the hour and situation; but, with settled purpose and convictions deepened by years of painful experience, he sought consolation and repose of mind in the hopefulness of a near and still more eventful future among a free people and in a new country. As the time of Penn's arrival approached, expectancy was intense among the settlers on the Delaware. The sale of lands by his agents, over five hundred thousand acres, with ships

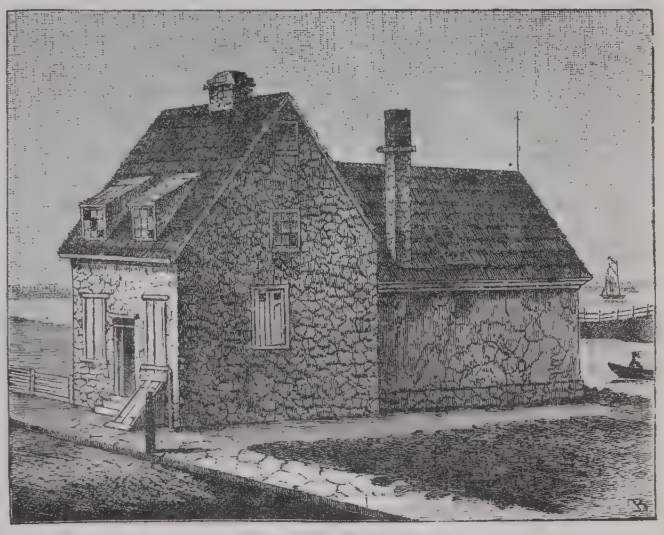
[1] William Henry Rawle, Esq.: Pennsylvania and English Law.

sailing from Europe for the province every sixteen days, the arrival of over five hundred emigrants, and the site of a great city located, created a stir and excitement among all classes that only needed the presence of Penn to insure a climax. This was reached on the 27th of October, when the ship "Welcome" anchored off New Castle. The historical account of the event is as follows:

"October 28. On the 27th day of October, arrived before the town of New Castle, in Delaware, from England, WILLIAM PENN, ESQ., proprietary of Pennsylvania, who produced two certain deeds of feoffment from the illustrious prince, James, Duke of York, Albany, etc., for this town of New Castle, and twelve miles about it, and also for the two lower counties, the Whorekill's and St. Jones's, which said deeds bear date the 24th August, 1682; and pursuant to the true intent, purpose, and meaning of his royal highness in the same deeds, he the said William Penn received possession of the town of New Castle, the 28th of October, 1682." This delivery was made by John Moll, Esq., and Ephraim Herman, gentlemen, attorneys, constituted by his royal highness, of the town of Delaware, otherwise called New Castle; the witnesses to the formal ceremony, in which the key of the fort was delivered to Penn by one of the commissioners, "in order that he might lock upon himself alone the door," and which was accompanied with presents of "turf and twig, and water and soyle of the river Delaware," were Thomas Holme, William Markham, Arnoldus de la Grange, George Forman, James Graham, Samuel Land, Richard Tugels, Joseph Curles, and John Smith.

Robert Proud, who wrote 1780, referring to the voyage and arrival of the "Welcome," says, "The number of passengers in this ship was about one hundred, mostly Quakers; the major part of them from Sussex, the Proprietary's place of residence. In their passage many of them were taken sick with the small-pox, and about thirty of their number died. In this trying situation the acceptable company of William Penn is said to have been of singular advantage to them, and his kind advice and assistance of great service during their passage; so that, in the main, they had a prosperous voyage, and in little more than six weeks came in sight of the American coast, supposed to be about Egg Harbor, in New Jersey. In passing up the Delaware, the inhabitants, consisting of English, Dutch, and Swedes, indiscriminately met the Proprietary with demonstrations of joy. He landed at New Castle on the 24th of October, and next day had the people summoned to the court-house, where, after possession of the country was legally given him, he made a speech to the old magistrates and the people, signifying to them the design of his coming, the nature and end of government, and of that more particularly which he came to establish, assuring them of their spiritual and temporal rights, liberty of conscience, and civil freedoms; and recommending them to live in sobriety and peace, he renewed the magistrates' commissions. After this he proceeded to Upland, now called Chester, where, on the fourth day of the tenth month (about three months after his sailing from England), he called an Assembly. It consisted of equal numbers of members from the province and the three lower counties, called the Territories; that is, from both of them so many of the freemen as thought proper to appear, according to the sixteenth article of the Frame of Government.

"This Assembly chose Nicholas Moore, who was president of the Free Society of Traders, for their chairman or speaker, and received as ample satisfaction from the Proprietary as the inhabitants of New Castle had done, for which they returned him their grateful acknowledgments. The Swedes for themselves deputed Lacy Cock to acquaint him 'that they would love, serve, and obey him with all they had,' declaring 'that it was the best day they ever saw.' At this Assembly an act of union was passed annexing the three lower counties to the province, in legislation, on the 7th day of December, 1682; likewise an act of settlement, in reference to the Frame of Government, which, with some alterations, was thereby declared to be accepted and confirmed. The Dutch, Swedes, and other foreigners were then naturalized; all the laws agreed on in England, with some alterations, were passed in form. The meeting continued only three days, and notwithstanding the great variety of dispositions, rawness and inexperience of this Assembly in affairs of this kind, yet a very re-



MEETING-PLACE OF THE FIRST ASSEMBLY AT UPLAND.

markable candor and harmony prevailed among them."[1]

[1] "THE GREAT LAW; OR, THE BODY OF LAWS OF THE PROVINCE OF PENNSYLVANIA AND TERRITORIES THEREUNTO BELONGING, PASSED AT AN ASSEMBLY AT CHESTER, ALIAS UPLAND, THE 7TH DAY OF THE 10TH MONTH, DECEMBER, 1682.

"*Whereas*, the glory of Almighty God and the good of mankind is the reason and end of government, and therefore government, in itself, is a venerable ordinance of God; and forasmuch as it is principally desired and intended by the proprietary and Governor, and the freemen of the Province of Pennsylvania, and territories thereunto belonging, to make and establish such laws as shall best preserve true Christian and civil liberty, in opposition to all unchristian, licentious, and unjust practices, whereby God may have his due, Cæsar his due, and the people their due from tyranny and oppression of the one side and insolency and licentiousness of the other, so that the best and firmest foundation may be laid for the present and future happiness of both the governor and people of this province and territories aforesaid, and their posterity: *Be it therefore* enacted by William Penn, proprietary and governor, by and with the advice and consent of the deputies of the freemen of this province and counties aforesaid in assembly met, and by the authority of the same, that these following chapters and paragraphs shall be the laws of Pennsylvania and the territories thereof:

"1. Almighty God being only Lord of conscience, father of lights and spirits, and the author as well as object of all divine knowledge, faith, and worship, who only can enlighten the mind and persuade and convince the understanding of people in due reverence to his sovereignty over the souls of mankind, it is enacted by the authority aforesaid that no person now or at any time hereafter living in this province, who shall confess and acknowledge one Almighty God to be the creator, upholder, and ruler of the world, and that professeth him or herself obliged in conscience to live peaceably and justly under the civil government, shall in anywise be molested or prejudiced for his or her conscientious persuasion or practice, nor shall he or she at any time be compelled to frequent or maintain any religious worship, place, or ministry whatever contrary to his or her mind, but shall freely and fully enjoy his or her Christian liberty in that respect without any interruption or reflection; and if any person shall abuse or deride any other for his or her different persuasion and practice in matter of religion such shall be looked upon as a disturber of the peace, and be punished accordingly. But to the end that looseness, irreligion, and atheism may not creep in under pretense of conscience in this province, be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that according to the good example of the primitive Christians, and for the ease of the creation every first day of the week, called the Lord's Day, people shall abstain from their common toil and labor that, whether masters, parents, children, or servants, they may the better dispose themselves to read the scriptures of truth at home, or to frequent such meetings of religious worship abroad as may best suit their respective persuasions."

2. Concerning qualifications of officers, etc.
3. Against swearing by God, Christ, or Jesus.
4. Against swearing by any other thing or name.
5. Against speaking profanely of God, Christ, Spirit, or Scripture.
6. Against cursing.
7. Against defiling the marriage bed.
8. Against incest.
9. Against sodomy and bestiality.
10. Against rape or ravishment.
11. Against bigamy.
12. Against drunkenness.
13. Against suffering drunkenness.
14. Against health's drinking.
15. Against selling or exchanging of rum, brandy, or other strong liquors to the Indians.
16. Against willful firing of houses.
17. Against breaking into or taking anything out of houses.
18. Lands and goods of thieves and felons, etc., liable, etc.
19. Against forcible entry.
20. Against unlawful assemblies and riots.
21. Against assaulting or menacing of parents.
22. Against assaulting or menacing of magistrates.
23. Against assaulting or menacing of masters.
24. Against assault and battery.
25. Against duels.
26. Against riotous sports and practices, as plays, etc.
27. Against playing at cards, dice, lotteries, etc.
28. Against sedition.
29. Against speaking slightly or abusing of magistrates or officers.
30. Against reporters, defamers, and spreaders of false news.
31. Against clamorous persons, scolders, and railers.
32. Provision for the poor.
33. Prices of beer and ale.
34. Measures and weights.
35. Names of days and months.
36. Witnesses lying.
37. Pleadings, processes, and records to be in English.
38. Trials in civil and criminal cases.
39. Fees and salaries, bribery and extortion.
40. Fines to be moderate, etc.
41. Numerous suits avoidable.
42. Arrest of a person departing the province, how.
43. Promises, bargains, and agreements.
44. Charters, gifts, grants, conveyances, bills, bonds, and specialties, deeds, etc., how soon to be recorded.
45. What wills shall convey lands, as well as chattels. (See appendix to the Pennsylvania laws.)
46. Wills of *non compos mentis* void.
47. Registry of wills, etc.
48. Registry of servants, etc.
49. Factors, and their employ.
50. Against defacers, corrupters, and embezzlers, of charters, conveyances, and records, etc.
51. How lands and goods shall pay debts. (See appendix to Pennsylvania laws.)
52. What prisoners bailable.
53. Jails and jailers.
54. Prisons to be work-houses.
55. Wrongful imprisonment.
56. Where the penalty is either a sum of money or imprisonment, the magistrate shall inflict which he will.
57. Freemen, who.
58. Elections.
59. No money or goods, by way of tax, custom, or contribution, to be raised or paid but by law.
60. Laws shall be printed and taught in schools.
61. All other things not provided for herein are referred to the Governor and freemen from time to time.

CHAPTER VIII.

MATERIAL IMPROVEMENTS.

To show at a glance what marvels God hath wrought through teeming brain and brawny arm of civilized man, let imagination summon before us the Montgomery County of three centuries ago. Silence brooded over the land, broken only by yells of savage men and more savage wild beasts, relieved perhaps by the murmuring brooklet and roar of the waterfall. Primeval nature reigned supreme; traversed in its whole length by a noble river and confluent creeks, our territory offered nothing to the emigrant but towering forests, spontaneous shrubbery, and wild game. Rocks and fallen timber encumbered the ground, but limestone, marble, iron, copper, and clay, which now as by magic take protean forms of usefulness, were hidden beneath the soil, almost unknown to civilized man. Our river and great creeks were obstructed by driftwood, rocks, and shoals, and the simple red man knew only foot-paths or birch canoes as means of travel from one hunting- or fishing-place to another.

Our European ancestors also, with the mere rudiments of civilization, fleeing from civil and religious

oppression of the Old World, were mainly intent on liberty and abundant food. They were mostly peasant farmers, with a few artisans indispensable to the agriculturist. As, however, settlers of various nationalities, attracted by Penn's liberal institutions, became seated along our valleys, they were drawn to the river and creeks not only by the fertility of the land but for supplies of game and fish. They therefore set about improving the streams with rude dams, weirs, and other contrivances for catching the migratory species, which soon led to contests with other occupants above who needed the river for transportation and travel. The law soon interfered in favor of the latter party; but even thus protected as a highway the river could only be so used safely in spring or in time of high water. Thus, unlike the present, they were hemmed in and obliged to live almost entirely on farm products. Still the territory filled up with a constant stream of pilgrim religionists, a rugged, industrious people, who came with two chief aims,—civil liberty and the right to worship God unawed by governmental interference. Thus situated our fathers felt the need of improvements of every description, public, private, and social, but the time for the full fruition of these had not yet come.

Having thus briefly epitomized our early settlement and civilization, we return to narrate more in detail what was founded looking to intercommunication, productive industry, and the erection of churches, schools, and other public buildings. To found these required the gathering of materials, such as timber, stone, and lime, unaided by modern machinery, as also the opening of roads, bridging of streams, utilizing water-courses, building mills, clearing navigable streams, and the like. Our topic, then, for the remainder of this chapter will be to describe what our fathers first founded and built up of a *material* kind, denominated in law betterments, or public improvements. The nature of the undertaking historically divides itself into three eras,—*the colonial dependent, national formative, labor-saving or improvement ages.* The first embraces the time from the landing of the Hollanders, Swedes, and British to the Revolution, or between 1640 and 1780, one hundred and forty years; the second, from independence to 1830, fifty years; and the third from thence to the present, about fifty-five years. The first two exhibit us chiefly as an agricultural people, striving to secure comfort and independence by rigid industry and frugal living; the last finds us reaching out after domestic grandeur and continental empire. This opening and two succeeding chapters, therefore, will be devoted to improvements of a strictly material kind, leaving to other and succeeding ones those of a social, moral, industrial, and political character; the object here shall be to give a summary of the material growth and social development of the county during distinct eras, covering our whole history, rather than statistics of date, cost, and so forth, inasmuch as this review is but introductory to what is to follow in other chapters of the work.

PART I.—THE COLONIAL DEPENDENT ERA.

At the commencement of the colonial age our ancestors were like half-taught youth, let loose from school almost untrained in the practical life that lay before them. In a strange wild country, new domestic habits had to be learned afresh. Most of them had been accustomed to a serving condition of life, charged with no responsibilities beyond daily tasks, and the rule of law left behind them everywhere meant force, arbitrary force. But they came here on a mission of peace to all men, to establish justice and love. Instead, therefore, of fighting the natives, as did Cortez and Pizarro, they attacked the forests and cumbering rocks, which fell or were removed from before them on every side. The first want was habitations of shelter from the elements and prowling beasts, but they built no "block-houses" of defense even against the savage. Seeking out, therefore, near a spring a southern declivity, to give protection from the cold, a rude cabin of logs was built, or perhaps, at first, only a cave dug into a bank and covered with hewn slabs or bark served for a habitation. Provided also with a few tools of iron and steel and some vessels of tin and wood, their toil began, while the generous Indian looked on admiring and pleased with his new "brother." A habitation thus finished, a small clearing made, with a few domestic animals, and a supply of seeds for planting, the enfranchised emigrant felt himself "lord of the manor." But his beloved children, so necessary to assist in developing the homestead and future of the family, were the next source of solicitude. The greatest want of the settlement now, therefore, was a rude school-house, which might also serve as a place for religious meetings; it was soon up, in like manner of logs, by the joint effort of the neighborhood. Contemporaneous with the first public institution just described came the neighborhood smith-shop to make and repair farm implements, and the rude mill to prepare the new grain for food. These were all established, not much more advanced in architecture than the family domicile, but they served the age. The next want of a public nature was the cart-road needful for business and travel.

Many of these, however, were but well-worn horse- or foot-paths through timber-lands or clearings, for, perhaps, the cart was not even yet provided. We have little information that the Hollanders and Swedes laid out and established any permanent highways previous to Penn's proprietary government, although their coming antedates his by many years. But no sooner had the latter landed, founded his city and "the three counties," than roads and civilization began to radiate from Philadelphia. We break the thread of narrative here to remark that it is creditable to our ancestors that, notwithstanding Mexico, South America, and the islands of the coast

had been already hunted, as by ravaging beasts, for precious metals, our fathers went quietly to plowing and reaping as though America had never been reported "the land of gold." There is scarcely a record adverse to this statement in all our early history.

Philadelphia City and County, founded 1682, of which we were a part for a century, early began to stretch its arms towards the interior, and our borders soon commenced to throng with settlers, as before described. As settlements spread, highways were ordered to be surveyed and opened from the city in nearly every inland direction. Of course these were what we now call "dirt-roads," many of them little wider than sufficient for carts to pass each other on the way, and often, with the view of accommodating land-owners, they were run out of direction to the objective-point in order to follow line fences; or, if striving to make a straight one, they would carry it over almost inaccessible hills and through deep valleys, instead of winding along streams in the general direction, as is done by judicious surveyors of the present day.[1] Within forty years after Penn's government was founded great roads were laid out leading from the city to the interior, a particular description of which, with dates and objective-points, shall be given in another chapter, to which the reader is referred. It may be remarked here, however, that the Proprietary had no sooner arranged with the Indians for the territory than his surveyors were at work laying out highways, running the lines upon new purchases, until by 1740 most of the land of the present Montgomery County had been parceled out and nearly settled by Swedes, Welsh, and English on the southern and central borders, and by Germans on the northwest, with a sprinkling of Hollanders, French, and Scotch-Irish distributed from the Delaware westward to the centre. The roads just laid out and the Schuylkill, as stated before, were the only avenues to and from the city, or local points on the way. Having become masters of their homes, and the territory laid off into townships, the people soon had municipal governments to regulate their improvements and public wants. A ready method of crossing streams was early looked after, but beyond canoes, ferries, and a few wooden bridges and foot-logs, fords were the only modes of transit from one side to another. Except the university, established near the close of the colonial age, few high schools of learning had been founded, only the primary school for children and youth had been erected; the locality and fitness of such at this time it would be impossible to point out. But of church buildings and grist-mills (both public institutions or improvements) we have more definite information; the churches will now be partially located and described in the order of their erection, from the best information at hand.

Church Buildings of the Colonial Age.—The first church edifice erected beyond city limits in Pennsylvania and located in our county was

Friends' Welsh meeting-house,[2] at Merion, 1695. Enlarged 1713.

Abington, Friends, Abington, 1697. Enlarged 1786

Gwynedd, Friends, 1700. Rebuilt 1715.

St. Thomas', Episcopal, White Marsh, 1710. Rebuilt 1817 and 1870.

Plymouth, Friends, Plymouth, 1712. Partially rebuilt.

Abington, Presbyterian, Abington, 1714. Rebuilt.

Old Goshenhoppen, Lutheran and Reformed, Upper Salford, 1716.

Baptist, Montgomery township, 1720.

St. James', Episcopal, Evansburg, 1721. Rebuilt.

Horsham, Friends, Horshamville, 1724. Rebuilt 1803.

Norriton, Presbyterian, 1730.

Providence, Presbyterian, 1737.

New Goshenhoppen, Lutheran, 1739. Rebuilt.

Boehm's, Reformed, Whitpaine, 1740.

Falkner's Swamp, Lutheran, New Hanover, 1740.

St. Augustus', Lutheran, Trappe, 1743. Standing, but a new one built.

Upper Providence, Friends, 1743. Rebuilt 1828.

Reformed, Upper Salford, 1744.

Reformed, New Hanover, 1747. Rebuilt 1790.

St. Luke's, Reformed, Trappe, 1750. Twice rebuilt.

Friends', Pottstown, 1753. Rebuilt.

Puff's Lutheran, Upper Dublin, 1753.

Mennonist, Lower Salford, 1755.

German Baptist, near Fairview, 1755.

Reformed and Lutheran (Union), Pottstown, 1760.

Christ's, Swedes, Swedes' Ford, 1760.

St. Peter's, Lutheran, Barren Hill, 1761. Rebuilt.

Schwenkfelder's, near Kulpsville, 1765.

St. Paul's, Lutheran, Lower Merion, 1769. Twice rebuilt.

St. John's, Lutheran, Centre Square, 1769. Rebuilt 1828.

Bethel, Methodist Episcopal, Whitpaine, 1770.

New Goshenhoppen, Reformed, Upper Hanover, 1770.

Lutheran and Reformed, Gwynedd, 1774.

[1] In illustration of this latter remark, the author knows of a township in a neighboring county where nearly all the highways, as first located, have been recently vacated and laid out as above.

[2] This claim of priority is plausibly and earnestly contested in favor of Norriton Presbyterian Church edifice, near Fairview, which, externally, bears the strongest evidence of its being erected as early as the landing of Penn at Philadelphia. It is believed by intelligent persons familiar with the locality that it was originally built of logs by Hollanders, and some short time after rebuilt of stone when the Scotch-Irish joined them, about 1700 or 1720. There were ancient tombstones, according to the recollections of persons recently deceased, holding dates before 1700, which were used by masons many years ago in making repairs about the building. The records of the church, if there were any, have been lost, so that this questionable claim rests solely upon tradition. It is proper to add, however, that persons, through whom these traditions come, affirmed that within their memory the house had a hip-roof, which the present does not have.

The following (as others necessarily overlooked) are believed to date back to the colonial age, but the exact period cannot be obtained: Mennonist, Towamencin; Schwenkfelder, Worcester; Reformed, near Telford, Franconia; German Baptist, Norriton; Schwenkfelder, New Hanover; German Baptist, Indian Creek, Lower Salford; Mennonist, Upper Providence; Schwenkfelder, Upper Hanover; Mennonist, Lower Salford; Schwenkfelder, Marlborough. Perhaps many of the structures above recorded were at first but rude buildings of logs. Most of them were rebuilt within a generation of their erection, and some several times, as will be noted hereafter.

The Ancient Grist-Mills.—To prepare grain to bread the people and feed domestic animals was one of the most indispensable wants of a newly-settled people; but to prepare a full list of the early mills of the county is still more difficult than of the churches, for the former had no records as the latter to supply the information. Without attempting, therefore, the exact dates, or being sure that near all are included, we name the more famous of them, with the time of their erection and their founders, so far as known. Of course, much of this information rests upon tradition alone. As prepared timber was also one of the most important factors in our early industry, the saw-mill was attached to nearly every grist-mill, but was often seen by itself on petty streams that only furnished power in spring or wet weather. There were probably three or four saw-mills in our county then where one exists to-day; they have disappeared with our old-time forests. There were also numerous oil- and bark-mills in the German districts, and some for preparing clover and plaster, and a few in the south and east for carding wool for home spinning and weaving. The following, therefore, is a very incomplete list of the early flouring- and chopping-mills existing in our part of Philadelphia County previous to the Revolution: Farmer's grist-mill, on Wissahickon, near Flourtown, about 1705; grist-mill by Edward Lane, on the Perkiomen, near stone bridge, 1708; Norris' Egypt Mill at (now) Norristown, probably 1715; Potts' on Manatawny, Pottstown, 1725; Gulf Mills, 1747; Spring Mill, in White Marsh, probably about 1750; Hunsberger's, on Perkiomen, 1725; two mills on Skippack, near Evansburg, probably about 1740; Pennypacker's, on Skippack; Moyer's, on Upper Perkiomen; Shoemaker's (now Bosler's), at Shoemakertown, 1758; Potts', on Valley Creek, Valley Forge, about 1760; Davis', in Upper Dublin, 1750; Samuel Shuler's, on Swamp Creek, 1742 (now in ruins); Jacob Graeff's, at Perkiomenville, 1760; mill at the mouth of Mingo Creek; Hillegas' mill, on Macoby Creek, Upper Hanover; Tyson's mill, on Stony Creek, near Norristown; Butler's mill, on Butler's road; Wertzner's, on Morris road; Detwiler's, on Wissahickon; several grist-mills and a fulling-mill on the Tacony, in Cheltenham; several grist-mills in Moreland township before 1785. The foregoing list does not probably contain more than half the grist- and chopping-mills in service during the colonial age, for it must be remembered that while our English rulers were extremely jealous of all attempts at manufacturing iron or cloths in America, they were glad to receive from us cargoes of flour; hence grinding and preparing flour for exportation was a leading and extensive business at that early day.

While the colonial inhabitants of our county, during the first half-century of their history, were busy clearing the land and substituting stone and framed houses of wood for the log cabins first occupied, they had little time or means to found public institutions other than school-houses, churches, mills, and attend to the opening of public roads, as has been imperfectly described. They were exclusively an agricultural people, and lacked nearly every mechanical appliance now so universally employed to provide for comfortable living. The mother-country kept our fathers in leading-strings till it grew into a cant sarcasm "that it was not lawful to fabricate anything in America more valuable than a hob-nail;" and, compared with the present, farming was of the rudest description. Plows were of the unwieldy pattern used in England, many of them having wooden mould-boards to turn the soil; wheat was cut with a sickle, gathered and thrashed by hand; hay was cut with a scythe, fastened to a straight snath, requiring the laborer to work a long summer day, stooping nearly to the ground; and when harvested, and his small surplus prepared for market, it must be borne over miry roads in springless wagons to the city for exchange for the few groceries and British manufactured goods he could afford to purchase in return. Nearly all the consumption of the family, however, was raised upon the farm. Flax, grown, rotted, swingled, spun at home, and woven by the village weaver, supplied shirting, bedding, and summer wear,—the last often ornamented as checks or plaids by copperas and butternut dyes. Sheep yielded their carcasses for food and for winter flannels; and after the laboring ox had done the summer hauling and been fattened, the flesh was consumed or sold, and the hide went to the tannery to be converted into leather for home use. Autumn was a busy time with the farmer and his family; the winter grain being sown, corn-husking, cider-making, and quilting-parties were in order, each household making a "bee" in succession, till the neighborhood corn was husked, and the winter bedding quilted by the females of the locality. As winter approached, piles of wood surrounded the homestead; the butchering being done, soap made of lye, leached in the "gum" (a hollow log set on a bench), candles made ("tallow dips"), with apples, cider, and root crops all in the cellar or buried in the garden, and they are ready for the village tailor and shoemaker, who each was expected to "whip the cat,"—that is, bring his tools and board with the family while making up the

home material into shoes and clothing for the family. These rude mechanics were expected also to do their work in the kitchen with the family, and work until bed-time by light of the aforesaid "dips," for there were no ten-hour regulations in those days, as most indoor tradesmen worked till nine at night, and field hands from "sun to sun."

This description of farmer life in the olden time only needs the further picturing of the rustic open kitchen fireplace, half across the room, on which lay a huge green back-log, expected to last a week, or perchance an elongated rock, before and over which hickory cord-wood was piled, where it crackled and blazed, while, perchance, an imaginative little boy or girl sat before bed-time in the corner listening to the "salamander" piping its plaintive note in the simmering fire. Or we may imagine further that the infantile members of the family are warmly blanketed for the night, possibly in the open, unceiled garret, and the mother has taken the great singing wheel and is spinning stocking-yarn, while the daughters or "help" sit around knitting by the faint light of one of the "dips, twelve in a pound." On the other side of the uncarpeted kitchen the father and an elder son are seated upon spades, placed over and resting upon half-bushel measures, into which they are shelling the yellow corn by the light of the kitchen fire. A half-grown boy and smaller sister gather the flying cobs and work them into a "make-believe" school-house or dwelling; presently the elder brother, intent on fun, flings a cob at the juvenile edifice, making it fall about their ears, as air-castles do at the feet of anxious builders in maturer life. A laugh from the sisters, added to the chagrin of the young architects, produces a modern "confusion of tongues," when the mother steps forth to quell the row, makes peace, as only mothers can, and the work goes on as before. But these things have passed away from all our borders, and the book, paper, piano, and sewing-machine have taken their places. In those days power-help, and even hand implement, except the plow, harrow, cider-mill, and some flax-dressing and spinning contrivances, were unknown on the farm or in the household; and the few mechanic workshops that, with the tavern and store, made up the cross-road village were of the humblest kind. Of these, also, there were rarely more than the blacksmith, wheelwright, shoemaker, tailor, and at some important places the joiner or carpenter, with the hatter and saddler, all working with rude tools, and almost without labor-saving fixtures of any kind.

The foregoing description indicates to the people of our time how our fathers and mothers worked and lived a hundred years ago. Thus circumstanced, our people still united with Philadelphia, though heterogeneous in nationality, had nevertheless become reasonably homogeneous in language and civilization, when the throes of impending revolution began to be felt on every hand. Soon the storm of "grim visaged" war burst, and most of our people went into the contest for independence, though many of our best citizens stood aloof in obedience to religious convictions; but we had a future of material development, which opens in the next chapter.

PART II.—NATIONAL FORMATIVE ERA.

The war being virtually ended 1781, and two years later acknowledged by Great Britain, our fathers, loaded with debt, public and private, and burdened with depreciated currency, set to work to repair the waste and disaster of the great struggle. Seven years' abstraction of the laboring population from the farm and workshop had run down the cleared land with repeated croppings, and beside left us almost without skilled workmen of any kind. Heavy State and national debts were also to be provided for, as well as inchoate governments brought into unison with the great declaration of 1776. Pennsylvania having in 1780 adopted a new Constitution abolishing slavery and providing for future expansion, the people began in earnest to lay broad and deep the foundation of our present improved condition by dividing it into more convenient territorial divisions. Accordingly, one year after the treaty of peace, our county was set apart from Philadelphia, and we began to improve our heritage anew. But while the farm, roadway, and bridge had each been neglected during the war, and all needed immediate attention, the unsettled character of our national government and its foreign complications, with war raging in Europe, soon drew the public mind away from home development. The period we are considering now was, therefore, eminently formative and reconstructive, as to political effort and civilization. Our industry, as before stated, was exclusively agricultural, and the first effort towards material improvement was in further clearing the land, opening roads, building bridges, mills, schools, churches, and dwellings for a growing population. Our national constitution no sooner adopted and the government put into operation than the want of intercommunication by water between the east and west of our State was felt, and some of our statesmen and engineers set about making the Schuylkill available as an outlet to the Susquehanna, as also available for freight and travel along its borders and towards the great West. Accordingly, a colonial project (conceived so early as 1761, and an act then passed to improve the navigation of our river, which came to nothing) was revived by a new law, passed Sept. 29, 1791, which organized a company to open canal navigation to its upper waters, as also to connect such works with the Susquehanna by a union canal, as was done some years later. This project had the active co-operation of Robert Morris, David Rittenhouse, Dr. Smith, of the university, as most other of our early statesmen. The scheme as first devised was to unite the two rivers by what has since been called the "Union Canal"; but early the next

year the projectors at Philadelphia, to make the junction more sure, began in 1792 to excavate a channel up the river, and it was almost accomplished to the mouth of Stony Creek, but by 1794 the company became discouraged by reason of lack of funds, and the work was abandoned, after expending nearly half a million of money. Contemporaneously with this afterwards abandoned work it was resolved to turnpike a great road leading towards "Fort Pitt," as our western metropolis was then called.

Accordingly, the first macadamized highway in the State was begun from Philadelphia to Lancaster in 1792, and finished two years later, at a cost of seven thousand five hundred dollars per mile. This great work, which was then regarded of national importance, as it led from what was then the capital to the great West, was laid out nearly parallel with the old Lancaster road, but upon selected grades to avoid hills and ravines, and most of the large streams were covered with stone bridges. This improvement crosses our county nearly five miles. Within seven years of its completion a similar one was chartered, and began to turnpike the "Old York road," as it was called, now entitled Cheltenham and Willow Grove turnpike, starting from Fourth and Vine, Philadelphia, passing through Willow Grove and Hatborough to the Delaware, in the direction of New York, chartered 1803, finished 1804. A year or two earlier another company was organized called the Germantown and Perkiomen, passing out of the city by way of Second Street, through Germantown to Chestnut Hill, thence (taking the bed of the old road laid out to Plymouth Meeting, 1687) to Perkiomen bridge. To co-operate with this last important work the great stone bridge over the Perkiomen, still existing in good condition, was undertaken. It was the joint work of the turnpike company and the county, assisted with funds raised by a lottery authorized by law. Some of the tickets of this drawing are extant, bearing the sign-manual of Gen. Peter Muhlenberg, of Revolutionary fame. This road of about twenty-five miles, costing two hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars, or eleven thousand dollars per mile, begun 1798, was finished 1802. A few years later, 1815, the Perkiomen and Reading was completed by another company from the stone bridge just described to the latter place. About the same time, or a little later, the Ridge road was turnpiked by a corporation called the Ridge Turnpike Company, commencing work at Ninth and Vine Streets, Philadelphia, *via* Roxborough, Barren Hill, and Norristown, to the same noted terminus, Perkiomen bridge. It was completed in 1816. In 1814 the pike, intersecting with the Philadelphia and Perkiomen at Chestnut Hill, deflected to the northward to Spring House, in Gwynedd township, from which, in 1814, it was continued to Bethlehem, in what is now Lehigh County. The foregoing comprise nearly all the highways leading through our county which were turnpiked during the second era, now under consideration. While these improvements were going forward, however, numerous lateral and bisecting public roads, by order of court, were laid out and opened, but being of modern construction they will not be here named.

From the earliest colonial age it had been provided by law that the poor should be cared for by "overseers," of which each township elected one or more. Very soon counties in the eastern part of the State began to found almshouses. In 1806 our influential member of the Assembly, N. B. Boileau, procured a law for the erection of one in our county, which was soon built upon a farm of two hundred and sixty-five acres, situated on the Schuylkill, in Upper Providence township. The establishment consisted of several detached buildings, which were in 1878 rebuilt and enlarged, with all the modern conveniences, and it now compares favorably with any institution of the kind in the State.

We will now go back and record the founding of the public buildings, consequent upon the location of the county-seat here by the act of Sept. 10, 1784. In order to do this understandingly it will be necessary to outline the plot of the town of "Norris,"—so written on the draft on file in the recorder's office,—as laid out in 1785 by William Moore Smith, whose father, on behalf of Pennsylvania University, held the remaining part of the tract of land. The law specified that the place should be selected "on the east side of the Schuylkill, near Stony Run;" they therefore chose the ridge between that stream and Saw-Mill Run, a half-mile eastward. Taking Egypt road (so named because it led to fertile country called "the fatlands," about the Perkiomen) as his base-line, and making it eighty feet wide, he marked a parallel street five hundred and fifty feet distant and northward, and called it Airy Street, sixty-six feet wide. Placing the county lot between, and extending to each of those streets, on the dividing-line or water-shed between those two confluents of the river, he proceeded to mark at right angles two perpendicular streets, also sixty-six feet wide, at the distance of five hundred and fifty feet from each other; the one on the west (and bounding the county lot) was called Swede Street, and the other, eastward, De Kalb Street. In the rear of each of these, except Airy, and two hundred and fifty feet distant, he laid out parallel alleys, each twenty-eight feet wide, the one on the south (since) called Lafayette, that on the west Cherry, and the other on the east Green. Between Egypt and Airy, equidistant from both, and running westward from Green, he marked another alley, twenty-eight feet wide (Penn Street), but only extending to the county lot, where it ended. (This was cut through the public grounds, and widened to present dimensions, and extended to Barbadoes Street in pursuance of an act of Assembly passed Feb. 24, 1834. This work, including several feet of excavation, was done in 1835 or 1836.)

On this public lot of one hundred and forty feet on Egypt, the same on Airy, and extending to both, having a depth of five hundred and fifty feet, the prison was erected, at the corner of Airy and Swede Streets. It was a low stone building at first, covering but a little of the ground, which extended as an open lawn down to Penn Street and the court-house. After some years a two-story addition was made to it, much larger than the original building, built up against its southern face. In the rear of the old jail stood the whipping-post,[1] an institution now justly departed forever. Thus Norristown, as originally laid out, consisted of four rectangular streets, as already described, one of eighty and three sixty-six feet wide, with three rear alleys, east, west, and south, twenty-eight feet wide, and a like bisecting alley between Egypt and Airy, but only extending from Green to the county grounds. Providing for the public buildings, on the west end of the town plot, with a tier of eleven lots (fifty by two hundred and fifty feet) on Swede Street, facing the public grounds (between Main and Airy), Smith laid out the residue of sixty-four lots, uniformly fifty by two hundred and fifty feet, on the said four streets, as follows: ten on the south side of Airy Street, between De Kalb and the county lot, and all the remainder (except five on De Kalb, above Penn), thirty-eight in number, on both sides of Egypt or Main, between Cherry and Green Alleys.

The original court-house, a stone building, two stories high, was erected a few feet back from the northwest corner of the present public square, it being part of the county lot, but the unoccupied lower part being conveyed also for public use as an open square forever; some years after its completion an addition of twenty or thirty feet was made to the west end of the building, uniform with the original structure, except that a recess on the north face was added to afford a platform-seat for the judges. The old prison and court-house, as originally built, cost about twenty-one thousand dollars, and were finished in 1787. A building similar in form, and also of stone, was erected some thirty feet east of the court building for the accommodation of the public records and the officers having them in charge. This building was put up in 1791, and was also enlarged some years later. The earliest sessions of the court were held, so tradition informs us, in what was known some years ago as the "Dykes house," occupying the site of the first office and dwelling on the northeast side of Penn Street, adjoining the court-house, the building then being a tavern. The Potter's Field of the prison, as also the garden of the jailer, was located northwest of Airy and Swede Streets. The place is marked on the original plot, two hundred feet on the latter and two hundred and fifty feet back from the former.[2] This lot is the only ground marked on that draft north of Airy Street.

At the time of the founding of the county-seat here the improvements consisted only of the county buildings, a mill (foot of Swede Street), school-house, two stores, three taverns, and about a dozen dwellings, with less than a hundred inhabitants. The public buildings being erected on the natural grade of the earth, Swede Street, descending to Egypt, was so steep as to be difficult of use; accordingly, years afterwards, it was excavated some depth, leaving the "court-house yard," as it used to be called, several feet above the street, and a retaining wall erected against the bank, which remained until about 1855, when the square was graded, terraced, and inclosed by the borough of Norristown. At the time the wall improvement was made (supposed about 1804) a small one-storied stone building was erected at the southwestern corner of the square, on Main Street, for the accommodation of the "Pat Lyon" fire-engine, in which it remained stored until the removal of the old court-house and improvement of the public square, before stated.

We turn now to describe the first awakening of improvement under the second, or rather first strictly American era. As the earliest want of colonial times was the school-house, so now the most earnest thought of the people was for better institutions of learning. At the commencement of the century we were fortunate in having so able a man as Nathaniel B. Boileau in the General Assembly, who should be credited with many of our earliest public institutions. He procured an act, and an appropriation of two thousand dollars from the State, to found an academy at Norristown, which was erected in 1805 on Airy, at the head of De Kalb Street, thirty by forty-five feet, two stories high, and built of brick. Six years later, by aid of a sum bequeathed for the purpose by Judge Robert Lollar, of Hatborough, his friend, Mr. Boileau erected Lollar Academy at that place, at a cost of eleven thousand dollars. These and one founded in Lower Merion, at Athensville, some years later, were the only educational buildings then dedicated to other than common school purposes.

The few years succeeding our separation from Philadelphia few evidences of improvement were

[1] Elizabeth Thomson, who recently died here, nearly a centenarian, resided long with the first keeper of the prison. She "remembered witnessing that punishment repeatedly." She also narrated of John Brown, who was hanged for burglary in 1788 (the old penalty still existing), "that Col. Thomas Craige, one of the two lawyers of the town, and a very resolute man, would not allow the gallows erected on the public grounds; and as no one would proffer private property, it was planted out 'jail lane' (Swede Street) on the highway; and that as soon as Brown was dead he sent his man to cut it down,—he was so disgusted at the severity of the punishment." She further related that during the famous "wheelbarrow law" she had seen numbers of prisoners under the care of the keeper, with a heavy ball and chain attached to one leg, working in his truck-patch, northwest corner of Airy and Swede Streets, lifting the iron balls and casting them forward in the direction they were working.

[2] Subsequent to 1830, when those lots were sold for improvement, in digging cellars a few skeletons were exhumed.

noticeable in any part of the county; it is proper, however, to turn back a few years to state that John Markley, who was sheriff 1798 to 1801, about the time he went out of office, purchased the remainder of the University tract of five hundred and forty-three acres, and became the first Norristown lot-seller and improver after those laid out and sold by William Moore Smith in 1785. Markley did also considerable building and parceling of land; he founded what is now Egypt Mill, at the foot of Mill Street (Heebner's), 1809, forming it and the surrounding farm-land into what was for many years known as "Maj. Matthias Holstein's mill-property." He also built a fine mansion on the present site of Oakland Seminary, long known as the residence of Judge Bird Wilson, and sold lots for improvements on both sides of Egypt, between Cherry and Barbadoes Streets. These last were laid out and a plot of them placed in the recorder's office in 1801, to the number of thirty-one, being laid out uniform with Smith's plot, on both sides of Egypt Street above Cherry, extending to Barbadoes, which latter street he laid out and opened. There were eleven of those lots on the south side, ten on the north side of the street, and ten fronting on Airy Street west of Cherry, extending back to Penn, which latter he opened from Swede to Barbadoes, the same width as on Smith's plot, twenty-eight feet. Some time after he sold to Levi Pawling the original "Egypt or Norris Mill," at the foot of Swede Street, with most of the remainder of the land he had purchased of the University. This was known for many years also as the "Pawling farm," the dwelling and barn standing near what is now Green and Oak Streets. It remained in his possession until about 1835, when it passed into the possession of some half-dozen persons, who assumed the title of the "Norristown Land Company," and who in 1835–37 organized the second enlargement of the borough limits.

On the 31st of March, 1812, Norristown was incorporated into a borough, and the following year St. John's Episcopal Church was built, and five years later the First Presbyterian Church edifice, a plain building, also erected on Airy Street, the only houses of worship in the borough for twelve years after. During this period a few other churches were erected in the county, as follows: by Mennonists, below Kulpsville, in 1805; Baptists of Lower Merion, and German Baptists of Worcester, 1809; Friends at Jarrettown, 1814; Lutherans of Limerick Square, 1817, since rebuilt.

The second era, the national formative, was a period of bitter political strife, when old English ideas and jurisprudence were contesting with our Revolutionary theories for the mastery in State and national governments. These fierce contests were lulled for a time, during our second war with Great Britain; still our social, legal, and industrial character was in but a formative state. These things drew popular attention from domestic improvements, for up to our second foreign war we had been exclusively an agricultural people, wasting our resources by shipping land products abroad with which to purchase the manufactures we needed. This and constant cropping from the same land, with little return of fertilizers, caused much of it to become thin and unproductive, hence our farmers were comparatively poor. But the salutary effects of lime and plaster becoming known, kilns were erected from the eastern border and all along the limestone valleys to beyond our limits into Chester County, and while timber-lands were cleared for the needful wood, vast quantities of lime were procured and applied to the soil, soon making it as productive as at the beginning. The hauling of wood to the kilns and lime back to the fields more than ever made public roads and bridges an indispensable necessity to the people. Accordingly, during the period we are considering, in addition to the great turnpikes leading from Philadelphia and their connecting bridges, many lateral or transverse highways were projected and opened to travel. But there were only ferries to cross the river, except Flat Rock bridge, between Lower Merion and Manayunk, erected 1810, and Pawling's bridge, same date, for the Ridge road, between Lower Providence and Schuylkill townships, Chester Co. These, with the few stone structures built by turnpike companies before described, were the only permanent ones in the county. In 1821, however, the Schuylkill was spanned by another at Pottstown. As early as 1815 an act had been passed for one at Norristown, but for want of funds was not undertaken until 1828–29, when a fine arched foot- and carriage-way of one thousand and fifty lineal feet, including the abutments, was built at a cost of thirty-one thousand two hundred dollars. Near the same date several other like bridges of inferior dimensions were placed over Perkiomen, Skippack, Neshaminy, and Wissahickon Creeks, and numerous grist-, oil-, clover-, and plaster-mills erected in different parts of the county not necessary to particularize. Up to this time, say 1820, the river front at Norristown was but farmed land, and previous to the erection and completion of De Kalb Street bridge that street had not been opened much below Lafayette, and between the present line of Washington Street and the river it was only a rude cart-road, so steep as to be nearly impassable to carriages. Up to that time ferries for high water and the fords at Pawling's mill (foot of Swede Street) and at Swedes' Ford were the only mode of transit across the river. The founding of De Kalb Street bridge filled up that street below Washington, and led to the opening of the river streets, as they now exist, from the new Egypt Mill[1] (Heebner's) to Stony Creek.

[1] To avoid confusion and seeming contradiction, the reader will remember that the ancient name "Egypt Mill" pertained to the original site founded by Norris at the foot of Swede Street; but when that early establishment was abandoned as a grist-mill, on the erection of McCredy's factory, which used the water-right, the lower mill, foot of Mill Street, took the title, as an English patent of nobility is taken and held as something too valuable to be lost.

Up to 1816 Norristown and Pottstown, the only boroughs of the county, had improved little beyond the traditional cross-roads village. In that year David Sower's weekly *Herald* records the extent of Norristown progress thus: "Near one hundred houses, including public buildings, one clergyman, five lawyers, five taverns, and 'a daily stage to Philadelphia.'" We will now turn to another class of improvements as sources of wealth not inferior to those hitherto described, the opening of ore-beds and quarries of stone. Colonial records inform us that quarries of limestone were worked in this county to supply lime for building purposes at Philadelphia so early as 1698, and we have information that Thomas Rutter and some of the Potts' mined iron ore in some of the northwestern townships so early as 1720. About that time there was malleable iron manufactured on the Manatawny, which, when sent to England as a specimen of American skill, created so much jealousy there that a bill forbidding its manufacture was introduced in Parliament, but not passed until 1750. Indications of copper ore were found not long after in Frederick and Lower Providence townships, and in the latter worked for a time, but not yielding a profit were abandoned. Marble was early discovered in White Marsh and Upper Merion, and the quarries have been successfully worked for a century at least. We have the record that Thomas Moore, the grandfather of Daniel O. Hitner, first began in 1785 to raise marble from the quarries now owned by the latter. Near by, Lentz's quarries were opened nearly as soon, and Daniel H. Dager, and later E. C. Potts, in Plymouth, and the Hendersons, in Upper Merion, have erected extensive machinery for producing marble. The working of lime-quarries and kilns all along the southern border of the county during many years has been, perhaps, the most extended and profitable form of domestic industry, other than farming, pursued in Montgomery County; in fact, it has been more permanently enriching than a like deposit of silver or gold would have been, the limestone formation extending wholly across our county, even out of the valley range, cropping out and coming down to our river, as at Port Kennedy and other places.

Other rich deposits of soapstone and bastard marble also, as in Lower Merion and Conshohocken, have led to extensive improvements for quarrying the same. At the era of which we are writing, the first quarter of the present century, the immense deposits of iron and clay since worked in the lower townships had not been discovered or opened by improvement; they will, however, be pertinent to the next chapter. It is proper here to refer generally to the enlarged barns and dwellings which gave place during the period named as against the stinted and inelegant buildings that superseded log edifices, so common the latter part of the past century. As farms increased in fertility, by the use of lime and more intelligent tillage, larger barns were needed, and this invited the farm mansion to take a more spacious and elegant form to correspond; but neither agriculturist or artisan dreamed of the mighty changes soon to appear in the internal and domestic improvements of the labor-saving era, which was now at hand. For generations our fathers, except the very wealthy, had walked upon uncarpeted floors; women were used to field-work, milking, and other drudgery, and he was a fortunate youth who could secure all the three winter months as a period of common-school instruction—but we anticipate.

To explain the rise of the incoming era of manufacturing and commercial activity, and the prodigious improvements through invention, labor-saving machinery driven by water and steam, new methods of production, and so forth, we must glance backward a few years and point out some of the agencies that spurred the popular mind in that direction.

The last war with England for the time almost closed our ports to the admission of foreign manufactures, showing our statesmen how helpless we were as an exclusively agricultural nation; the debt caused by that war also had to be provided for. Within a few years after its close, therefore, Congress laid considerable imposts on foreign goods to increase the revenues, but chiefly to encourage home manufactures. It was not long, therefore, until cotton, woolen, and other mills sprang into existence all over the country to supply the home demand for textile fabrics, and of iron, steel, and other things. To handle the finances, also, a national bank was chartered for the Union, supplemented in our State (1814) by the incorporating of a bank of circulation, discount, and deposit in nearly every county of the State, which furnished more needed currency. This latter measure (creating also our Bank of Montgomery County) was carried over the veto of Governor Snyder, but those State institutions did not get into efficient operation for some time. In the meanwhile, nearly all the currency in use was of distant State banks, private bankers, and Spanish silver, of denominations from the dollar to sixteenths of that coin, the last called "fips." As the commerce of the Union was rising to its feet again, the want of intercommunication with the far West began to be felt most urgently. The three great cities of the Atlantic coast, New York, Philadelphia, and Baltimore, turned their eyes to the rapidly-settling West, and demanded access to it by water communication of some kind. The only idea at that time was "internal improvement" by State means in constructing canals. Governor Clinton, of New York, had gotten his State to open the Hudson and Erie Canal, which Pennsylvania and Maryland hastened to follow by like works. This introduces us to the

PART III.—LABOR-SAVING OR IMPROVEMENT ERA.

In pursuance of the great object, water communication with the great West, our State as early as 1815 had revived the abandoned enterprise of 1792, to con-

nect the Schuylkill with the Susquehanna, and an act was passed that year chartering the Schuylkill Navigation Company, but the corporation was not effectually organized for several years. The failing supply of timber, however, and the recently-ascertained value of anthracite coal as a substitute fuel soon after put the navigation scheme forward without more delay, and it was so far under way that a few boats descended with coal in 1818; but the canal and navigation proper was not completed till 1826. This great work extended from Philadelphia to Port Carbon, in Schuylkill County, one hundred and eight miles, and cost two million nine hundred and sixty-six thousand four hundred and eighty dollars, or about twenty-seven thousand dollars per mile. It consisted of sixty-three miles of canal proper, and forty-five of slack-water navigation, made so by thirty-four dams. The original one hundred and nine locks, eighty feet long and seventeen broad, were enlarged in 1846, and so increased in capacity as to pass boats of one hundred and eighty tons, instead of sixty as before; and the shipping of coal, which began the first year at sixteen thousand seven hundred and seventy-six tons, increased steadily until by 1857 it had reached one million two hundred and seventy-five thousand nine hundred and eighty-eight tons, notwithstanding a railroad competition had been fully established. But the most important result of this great achievement to our county was the creation of water-power, taken up and utilized at Norristown and Conshohocken. Previous to this time there had been no manufactory of cotton or other textile fabrics in our county on the line of the Schuylkill, driven by its water-power. In 1826, McCredy's cotton-factory, a white-lead and stone-sawing mill were erected and soon went into operation, and not long after a rolling- and nail-mill, all driven by water-power drawn from the Navigation dam at Norristown. At Conshohocken, also, another stone-mill, a grist-mill, sheet-iron works and spade-factory of James Wood & Sons were put into operation by the surplus water of Plymouth dam. Within the limits of Montgomery County, and between it, Philadelphia, and Chester, the Navigation erected six dams, the lowest of them at Manayunk, hardly inferior as a source of power to that on the Merrimac at Lowell, Mass.

The next great public work crossing a corner of our county was the State undertaking to build a railroad from Philadelphia to Columbia, to connect by canal navigation with the Ohio at Pittsburgh. This was one of the first attempted railroads in the United States, and was finished soon after 1834. The next work in date and importance to us was the Philadelphia, Germantown and Norristown Railroad; the company was chartered in 1831, and the road finished to Norristown in 1834. This important line of rapid communication with the great metropolis started improvement into still greater activity at Norristown, Conshohocken, and other places by the way. Our county town, from being a mere hamlet of one thousand and eighty-five inhabitants in 1830, sprang forward, nearly doubling its population each decade for many years. Conshohocken, unmarked on maps and unknown by name till then,—hardly a village, consisting of a mill, tavern, and half a dozen houses,—grew also within a few years into a borough of three or four thousand people, and all this notwithstanding a lack of energy and gross mismanagement of the railroad; for almost within a decade, through corrupt dealing of one of its early officers, the capital stock was considered sunk, and for a short time it went into other hands. At first the road scarcely made an effort to handle freight,[1] but still its influence in promoting business, concentrating population and enterprise throughout the southeastern border of our county was prodigious.

Contemporaneously with the opening of railroad communication to Philadelphia, the State Legislature enacted a public, or, as it was then called, a "free school" law, to provide for common-school instruction at public expense. This wise policy, although old in New England, was strange to the people of Pennsylvania, and especially our upper townships, who did not put it into full practical operation for some years, but as it gained way and favor with the people the enlarging influence of education spread rapidly, and improvement, material and social, took wing in every direction. This abrupt allusion to the public-school system in this connection is justified by the fact that we shall never know the mighty power of common schools as a factor in industrial and material progress.

Almost simultaneous with the events last recorded, Norristown started on her third career of advance and improvement. John Markley, the second improver, died July, 1834, and soon after his detached property, lying between Main Street and the river, on the line of Stony Creek, was put to sale by his executor, seeming for a time to hang on the auctioneer's tongue, but finally started with considerable spirit, until all was sold at what was thought good prices. Very soon after the Pawling farm, covering much of the northeastern part of the unimproved land of the borough, came into the hands of the "Land Company," consisting of John Boyer, Mordecai R. Moore, Jacob Adle, Jr., Lewis Ramsay, and W. H. Slingluff. About the same time, Feb. 24, 1834, an act of Assembly was passed appointing a commission, consisting of Alan W. Corson, Henry Scheetz, George Richards, and Evan Jones, to "widen, extend, lay out, and grade the streets of Norristown," which up to that time had no uniform grade or ascertained sidewalks, or when

[1] It is within the recollection of some of our older citizens that from before the opening of the road until about 1843,—eight or ten years,—the late David Heebner, with a four-horse wagon and another of two-horse capacity, hauled nearly all the freight (except, perhaps, nails, iron, and flour, which went by canal) back and forth for the merchants and factories of Norristown, occupying two days in making a return trip.

paved at all were covered with rude flag-stones without curbing or proper crossings, besides many of the houses on one side of Main Street were stilted up above the street, and on the other even below the roadway. The commission, with their surveyor, Mr. Gay, proceeded to widen all the "alleys" of the original survey and plot of twenty-eight feet into streets about fifty feet wide. Thus Lafayette, called "Brick Alley," Penn, "Court-House Alley," and Cherry were ordered to be widened, curbed, and paved, and the fences and stables set back to the line. As may be supposed, this created a ferment among the non-improvement class which required several years to allay. The commission also ordered Swede, below Airy, excavated, and Penn, between its terminus at east side of public square, also opened through those grounds, and excavated eight or ten feet;[1] they also ordered Airy Street, between De Kalb and Swede, opened and lowered nearly as much, and Swede Street straightened, which used to deflect to the right at Airy. Chestnut and Marshall, two new streets parallel with Airy, were laid out from Swede, graded and excavated nearly to the line of Green Street. It was on the north side of Airy near Swede, and on both sides of the latter, as well as on the two new streets, that the "Land Company" made their sales during the few following years. The same act of Assembly gave the Town Council enlarged powers, and ordinances were enacted July 27 and Aug. 13, 1836, enforcing the recommendations of the commission and carrying them into effect. The leading improvement men of the town, John B. Sterigere, Adam Slemmer, Levi Roberts, William H. Slingluff, and others, with the first-named always on the lead, pushed these reforms until they were accomplished, while cow-stables and board-fences "fell back" to the new line, and the flag sidewalks had to give place to those of curbed brick.

We now proceed to briefly describe the third enlargement of Norristown, which took place in pursuance of a new act of Legislature and a new commission, dating from April 7, 1845. The work of the first commission chiefly related to alterations on the original draft, widening alleys into streets, fixing sidewalks, and adding Marshall and Chestnut Streets to the old plot.

This second commission consisted of Jacob S. Yost, George Richards, Isaac Linderman, and William T. Morrison, who at once proceeded to carry out the express commands of the act. First they were required to widen Swede Street nearly to the borough line; to lay out Elm, Jacoby, and Oak Streets from Swede eastward to the true line of Green Street, thus adding six new blocks exactly in the rear and northwardly from what had been laid out previously, as also to open De Kalb from Elm to Airy, and to lay out Green from Airy to Elm. A supplementary act, 1846, authorized the same commissioners to change the bed of Penn and Ford Streets, widen and straighten Main Street southeasterly from Ford, widen the bridge over Saw-Mill Run so as to bear the regulation sidewalks, and lay out Sandy Street (Sandy Hill road) eastward to David Cook's house, not less than forty feet wide.

Thus street extensions, lot sales, and building improvements had gone forward a few years longer at the county-seat, when much dissatisfaction was felt and expressed at the inconvenient and dilapidated state of the county buildings. Grand juries took the frequent recommendations of court in charge, and ordered that new ones be erected. Accordingly the commissioners purchased a large open lot east of the Episcopal Church, extending from Airy to Marshall Street. Le Brun, the architect, submitted a plan and front similar to the Eastern Penitentiary, castellated in style, which was adopted. It was erected of durable sandstone, sixty feet front by one hundred and thirty feet deep, provided with an airy corridor leading to forty cells in upper and lower tiers, designed with sufficient light and ventilation for the separate and solitary confinement of convicts at hard labor. It was built in 1851 at a cost of sixty-eight thousand dollars. Being finished late that year, the prisoners were removed, and the site of the old one cleared of the ancient material preparatory to the erection of a new court-house on the ground. The same architect prepared a plan fronting the building westwardly, instead of southwardly, according to popular wish as expressed through a town and afterwards a county public meeting called to consider the matter. The architect and commissioners alleged in defense of their purpose that the size and shape of the lot forbade a change. It was therefore built during 1852–54, fronting one hundred and ninety-six feet on Swede by sixty-four on Airy and Penn, of brick, faced with Montgomery County marble, and finished with a tall spire, clock, and bell, at a cost of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. It is probably the most magnificent building of the kind in the State. The steeple (which ought never to have been placed upon such a plain, oblong structure in preference to a dome) was soon found to leak, and a few years after was reduced in height to a handsome cupola, containing a new clock, made by Custer, Norristown, with also a bell of three thousand two hundred and thirty-two pounds weight.

As railroads, rapid transportation, and travel by steam-power lie at the base of our amazing progress in material improvement during the past two decades, we shall proceed to record in tabulated form the corporations and the tracks they have laid across our territory, as near as may be in the order of time as established.

Pennsylvania Railroad; original line built by the State, commenced about 1830, and finished between

[1] The dwelling of Conrad Hipple, which stood precisely where the Montgomery Hose house now stands, was so left above the street by the excavation at that point, that his son John used to say "that 'Sterigere's canal' compelled them to climb three or four steps to get into the cellar," which was literally true.

Philadelphia and Columbia about 1834; sold to the present corporation, with other State works, 1849; estimated capital now invested in all its roads, owned, leased, or controlled, according to Poor's Manual (1882), $175,547,876.13.

Philadelphia and Reading proper, 98¼ miles; chartered, 1833; opened, 1838–42; estimated capital of lines owned, leased, and controlled by the corporation (same authority), $130,519,917.94.

Philadelphia, Germantown and Norristown; chartered, 1831; opened, 1834; 17 miles; cost, $2,246,900; leased, 1870, to the Philadelphia and Reading corporation for 999 years.

North Pennsylvania and branches, from Philadelphia to Bethlehem, 86¼ miles; chartered, 1852; opened, 1857; cost, or associated capital, $11,444,107.32.

Chester Valley; chartered, 1836, and part graded from Downingtown to West Conshohocken; work suspended about 1839; new company formed, 1851, including the original stockholders; terminus changed to Bridgeport; road opened, 1853; estimated cost, $1,765,900.

Perkiomen Railroad, from Reading Railroad junction to Emaus, Lehigh Co., 38½ miles; chartered, 1865; opened, 1875; cost, $2,887,374.68.

Philadelphia and Newtown Railroad, 20 miles; opened, 1878; cost, $1,900,000.

Colebrookdale Railroad, Pottstown to Barts, 12¾ miles; chartered, 1865; opened, 1869; cost, $668,-210.50.

Northeast Pennsylvania Railroad, 9½ miles, Abington to Hartsville; opened, 1875; cost, $292,056.26; leased, with the Stony Creek Railroad, to Reading Company, May, 1879, for 999 years.

Delaware and Bound Brook, from Jenkintown toward New York, 20½ miles; opened, 1876; also leased to the Reading at the same time as above, and for the same term.

Plymouth Railroad, chartered 1836; completed to Oreland (North Pennsylvania Railroad), 1868, about 8 miles.

Stony Creek, from Norristown to Lansdale, 10¼ miles; chartered, 1870; opened, 1874; cost, $497,-138.23.

Norristown Junction Railroad, ¼ mile; opened, 1880–81.

Pennsylvania and Schuylkill Valley Railroad, from Philadelphia to the coal regions, including the line from West Chester to Phœnixville, now building.[1]

On the opening pages of this article we presented a list of the first churches and grist-mills of our infant county, as also the few early turnpikes, bridges, and the like. Completeness in such an undertaking is, of course, out of the question. Nevertheless, to compare the past with the present, we shall now add lists, from available sources, of what the children have done in imitation of the fathers. To avoid duplicating some elsewhere recorded, numerous improvements of our day are omitted.

Churches known to have been Built or Rebuilt since 1830.—Friends' (Orthodox), Plymouth, erected 1830.

First Baptist, Norristown, erected 1833. Rebuilt 1876.

First Methodist Episcopal, Norristown, erected 1834. Rebuilt 1857.

St. Patrick, Norristown, erected 1836. Rebuilt 1859.

Lutheran and Reformed, Kulpsville, erected 1833.

Methodist Episcopal, Upper Dublin, erected 1833.

Baptist, Lower Providence, erected 1836. Rebuilt 1880.

Presbyterian, Jeffersonville, erected 1841. Rebuilt 1876.

Baptist, Bridgeport, erected 1843.

Presbyterian, Port Kennedy, erected 1845.

Providence Presbyterian, rebuilt about 1845, and again 1878.

Boehm's Reformed, rebuilt 1868.

Church of the Ascension, Norristown, erected 1847.

Trinity Lutheran, Norristown, erected 1849. Rebuilt 1863.

Friends', Norristown, erected 1851.

German Baptist (Green Tree), erected 1846.

St. Peter's Lutheran, Barren Hill. Rebuilt 1847.

Church of the Redeemer, Lower Merion, 1848.

First Presbyterian, Norristown. Rebuilt 1855.

Central Presbyterian, Norristown, erected 1856.

Mount Zion African Methodist Episcopal, Norristown, erected 1845. Rebuilt 1853.

Oak Street Methodist Episcopal, Norristown, erected 1854.

Ebenezer Methodist Protestant (colored), erected 1850.

Presbyterian, Springfield, erected 1857.

Mennonist, Kulpsville. Rebuilt 1854.

Methodist Episcopal, Evansburg, erected 1844.

German Baptist, Norristown, erected 1859.

Lutheran and Reformed, White Marsh, erected 1818.

Lutheran and Reformed, Sumneytown, erected 1859.

St. James' Episcopal, Evansburg. Rebuilt 1850.

Plymouth, Friends'. Partially rebuilt 1860. Destroyed by fire and rebuilt 1866–67.

St. Augustus, Lutheran, Trappe. Rebuilt.

St. Paul's Lutheran, Lower Merion. Rebuilt 1873.

Presbyterian, Huntingdon Valley, erected 1861.

Evangelical Association, Norristown, 1859.

St. Luke's Reformed, Trappe. Rebuilt about 1874.

Methodist Episcopal, Jarrettown, erected 1866.

Evangelical Association, Plymouth, 1870.

Baptist, White Marsh.

Methodist Episcopal, North Wales.

Baptist, North Wales.

Presbyterian, Bridgeport, erected 1875.

Haws Avenue Methodist Episcopal, Norristown, erected 1875.

[1] The North Pennsylvania, associated roads, and all the short lines built and running partly or entirely in our county were (1882) leased, owned, or operated by the Reading corporation.

St. Paul's German Lutheran, Norristown, erected 1872.

Baptist, Shannonville, erected 1881.

Puff's Reformed, Upper Dublin. Rebuilt.

Trinity Christian, Freeland, erected 1853.

Trinity Christian, Skippackville, erected 1858.

Methodist Episcopal, Upper Hanover.

Methodist Episcopal, Cheltenham.

Schwenkfelder, Worcester.

Methodist Episcopal, Montgomery.

Besides the above, there are several churches erected in the period which are recorded among the specialties noticed in the review of the larger boroughs.

Colleges and Higher Seminaries.—St. Charles Borromeo, Catholic, Lower Merion, buildings erected 1866–71; Pennsylvania Female College, Collegeville, 1851; Ursinus College (formerly Freeland Seminary), Collegeville, buildings erected 1848; Oakland Female Seminary, 1846–48; Cottage Seminary, Pottstown, 1850; Hill School, Pottstown, 1852; Washington Hall, Trappe; Frederick Institute; Tremont, Norristown, 1844; North Wales Academy; Centre Square Seminary; High School, Norristown.

Recent Turnpikes.—The following are some of the turnpikes constructed since 1830: Perkiomen and Sumneytown, built 1840; Conshohocken and Three Tuns, 1847; Bridgeport and King of Prussia, 1853; Spring House and Sumneytown, 1848; Norristown and Centre Square; Willow Grove and Doylestown; Goshenhoppen and Green Lane, 1851; Limekiln Road pike, Middle Road, Willow Grove.

Bridges.—The following are the most important bridge structures erected during the period under consideration: Great stone bridge, erected 1838, over Schuylkill, by the Reading Railroad, at Black Rock tunnel; Perkiomen, near Shannonville, 1834; Pawling's, rebuilt 1840; Swedes' Ford, over Schuylkill, Norristown, 1848; Phœnixville and Mont Clare, 1845; Limerick Bridge, 1849; Royer's Ford, 1840, swept away and rebuilt 1850; Black Rock, over Schuylkill, 1860; Port Kennedy, 1849; Madison, Pottstown, 1868; Mattson's Ford, Conshohocken, about 1840, swept away and rebuilt 1850; De Kalb Street bridge, Norristown, rebuilt about 1860; Schwenksville, over Perkiomen; Hunsberger's, over Perkiomen, at Arcola and Yerkes Stations; Stone bridge over Stony Creek, Norristown; also one over same stream at Marshall and Elm Streets; over Saw-Mill Run at Marshall; also Penn and Oak Streets, Norristown.

Before describing the prodigious improvements of the county at large, we turn aside to present in contrast the now twelve boroughs which have grown out of the two existing, 1830, at the close of the second era, bringing a brief and imperfect notice of them up to the present time.

Norristown (Continued).—Notwithstanding the three previously distinct enlargements, 1801, 1834, 1845, the people were not satisfied with its boundaries. Land dealers and speculators had sold into the hands of builders or third owners most of the lots offered at former public sales, and many enterprising men were anxious to have town limits extended again. Accordingly, another act of Assembly was passed 1852, appointing a third commission, consisting of Philip Super, Charles F. Jenkins, and John Thompson, who proceeded to carry the western boundary across Stony Creek, and up the river to the western line of Montgomery Cemetery, nearly half a mile, but leaving that institution in Norriton; thence northward to the Plymouth road, about two miles from Schuylkill; thence by that road eastward nearly as far, and thence southwestwardly to the river again near Magee's lime-works. This fourth extension took another large slice from Plymouth, and several hundred acres from Norriton, making the borough nearly two miles square, and adding all the First and much of the Fifth and Sixth Wards. The commissioners, before surrendering their trust, laid out all the added new territory into streets, naming them after land-holders and the distinguished public men of the town and county, thus leaving no unsettled lines for future improvers or builders to alter or dispute. They also ordered Main Street raised several feet at Stony Creek, and that stream spanned with a new stone bridge of a width to bear the usual sidewalks. This new structure, much higher than the old, with the cutting down and widening of the street up Chain's Hill, makes the entrance to and exit from the town by that great avenue both easy and convenient. This changed width, with straightened course, and cutting down also of Knox's Hill and filling of a hollow, extended the improvement to the borough line on the west. The year following this enlargement, L. E. Corson and Gabriel Kohn purchased the Chain farm, west of Stony Creek, sold the lots, and now that ground contains probably as much population as the whole borough in 1820. This last resort to the Legislature, thirty years ago, will certainly serve the county town for at least fifty years to come. Almost within the period just named Norristown has erected six spacious school buildings, the last for a high school, which is an edifice of rare taste and classic proportions.

The chief public or corporate buildings of the borough built during the era are the following: Norristown Insurance and Water Company's works, erected 1847, and greatly enlarged, with new basin, 1879; Montgomery Cemetery, 1848; Norristown Gas Company's works, constructed 1853; market-house, covering the square from Airy to Marshall, built about 1855; Norris City Cemetery, founded 1858; Montgomery National Banking-House, erected 1854, and First National building, 1869; Farmers' Market (formerly Reiff's), established about 1868; Norristown Library building, erected 1859; Odd-Fellows' Hall, erected 1850; Soldiers' Monument, nineteen feet high, erected in the public square 1870; Music Hall, with

accommodations for Masonic lodge and post-office; Western Market-House and Hall, at Kohn and Marshall Streets. Conspicuous among Norristown's latest public improvements is the great State Hospital for the Insane. The fire department of the borough consists of the Norris, Humane, and Montgomery Hose and Steam Fire-Engines, and the Fairmount Hose or Hook-and-Ladder Company. All of these associations have erected large three-story brick engine-houses with capacious halls; the first especially is one of the stateliest edifices in the town, and it is not an over-estimate to value the apparatus and real estate of all the firemen of Norristown at near a hundred thousand dollars.

Pottstown.—Very soon after the completion of the Norristown Railroad, which started the villages of the lower Schuylkill, the great Philadelphia and Reading was opened to the public along and through the whole southwestern border of the county, furnishing another rapid way to Philadelphia market.[1] The opening of this road started Pottstown from its sleep of nearly a century, a place which enjoys the rare distinction of being the first laid-out town in the county, having been surveyed and designed for a city by John Potts in 1753, thus antedating Norristown over thirty years. Like his great exemplar, William Penn, he placed the streets at right angles and in line with the cardinal points, and High or Main Street, like Market Street, Philadelphia, was laid out near a hundred feet wide. But notwithstanding its site, almost level as a floor, seemed formed for a city far above the line of overflow from the river, and in the midst of rich bottom land, above and below, it improved little until the railroad broke in upon its rural slumber, about 1842. It was, however, incorporated as a borough in 1815, and for many years from that period justly sought to become a county-seat of adjoining parts of Chester, Berks, and Montgomery Counties, under various names, but finally "Madison." That enterprise failed through purely selfish and political motives among the people of the opposing county towns; but Pottstown advanced, nevertheless, through the new-born energy already described. Since 1845 its three churches have increased to ten, including the following: Episcopal, 1833; Methodist Episcopal, 1839; St. Aloysius' (Catholic), 1850; Presbyterian, 1853; First Baptist, 1859; Salem Church (Evangelical Association), 1870; African Methodist Episcopal Church, same year. During this period also Friends' Meeting was rebuilt (1875), and the Reformed and Lutheran Churches erected separate edifices, which were finished 1870 and 1872.

The manufacturing industry of the borough has rested on a solid basis for many years, there being several corporations combining very heavy capital, and in matters of town improvements, such as gas, hydrant-water, markets, and the like; the first was secured by a company, which erected works in 1858; the second by another corporation, 1869; and the last by another, still earlier, which also furnishes a public hall, with additional lodge-rooms above.

The fire department of Pottstown is now well organized, having two steam fire-engines, the companies being named "Good-Will" and "Philadelphia"; they have hose-carriages annexed, and all their apparatus is of the most efficient description.

The school department has two or three large houses, including the former academy building. Like Norristown, the borough has passed its original barriers two or three times, there being extensive additions of laid-out and improved streets on the north, and especially eastward, now being rapidly covered with buildings. The large blast-furnace just over the Manatawny, added to the immense iron-works and other manufactures of iron in the borough proper, gives Pottstown a fair claim to contest with Conshohocken the title of "iron-clad." Pottstown has founded two public cemeteries, a little out of town,—"Pottstown" and "Edgewood." The town maintains two or three well-conducted newspapers, and from its grand site, and public-spirited, wealthy inhabitants also, we infer that at no distant day it will become a considerable city. Population (by census 1880), 5305.

Conshohocken.—The manufacturing town of Montgomery County is Conshohocken, which at the opening of the era under consideration hardly had a place on any printed map; its population now cannot be less than five thousand souls. When Plymouth dam and the aqueduct over the creek of that name were being built by the Navigation Company, a few acres of land adjoining were purchased by it for convenience in prosecuting its work at that place, which, after the canal was finished, were sold to John Freedley and James Wells, of Norristown. The latter built a hotel and store on the line of the railroad (site of present station), and the former erected below the canal on the river bank a mill for sawing marble, which was run by water-power for some years by Freedley & Heebner, the senior partner supplying much of the stone from quarries worked or owned by him in Massachusetts. A few years later they sold the residue of their purchase in lots to improvers, which was the beginning of the town. David Harry erected also a flouring-mill on the bank of the river (site of the present print-works), and just above it, driven also by water-power of the canal company, James Wood erected, 1832, a mill to manufacture spades, saws, and other tools, as also sheet-iron.

[1] The author recalls an incident worth recording here to show how the railroad broke in upon settled notions and habits of farmers of the upper townships: An enterprising Philadelphian, about 1845, passed up to Pottstown, and thence came downward to Norristown, soliciting farmers on the way to contract for daily supplies of milk, deliverable at the stations, for consumption in Philadelphia, without securing a single contract, although he offered cash on delivery. Farmers had not thought of it, and were afraid to try what has now grown into an immense trade.

These mills were the nucleus from which the present immense manufactures of the place have sprung. It is needless to add more, as these will be treated of elsewhere. The further extension of streets and building improvements was promoted by sales of land eastward of the town by Isaac Jones, along Hector Street, and later by Benjamin Harry, who sold nineteen acres along Fayette Street, on the rear centre of the town. That main avenue, turnpiked in 1847 (which was the township line between Plymouth and White Marsh), is already adorned by numerous palatial mansions, and by a handsome Episcopal Church, chapel, and adjacent rectory, which last property in completeness would do credit to any city. The borough has also a Presbyterian, Catholic, Baptist, Methodist, and an African Methodist Church, as also a handsome public hall, with market and lodge-rooms combined, the last three stories and a Mansard roof, built by a company, 1872. Two other corporations, chartered a few years ago, have erected water- and gas-works. The Washington Hose and Steam Fire-Engine Company erected in 1878 a handsome and substantial building for their steamer and hose-carriage, which, with the superior apparatus, is valued at twelve thousand dollars. In addition to a substantial open iron bridge over the river, Conshohocken has two large public school buildings, and another owned by the Catholics. Considerable attention has been given recently to grading, curbing, and paving the sidewalks, and the population is increasing quite as rapidly as any town of the county. It was chartered May, 1850.

West Conshohocken.—This new borough, formerly called by an Indian name, Baligomingo, now just entering its second decade as a corporate town (chartered 1874), owes its chief importance to the valuable water-power of Gulf Creek and to the extensive woolen manufactures of George Bullock and others near by, as also the extensive blast-furnace of Moorehead & Co. The latter works are established on territory taken from Lower Merion, and the former belonged to Upper Merion, the borough limits as in the case of East Conshohocken being taken from two adjoining townships. Population (1880), 1462. Most of the manufactories of the borough line the ravine of Gulf Creek, and being so situated the town offers little opportunity for street improvements, and yet its one or two avenues, as also the upper ones, are kept in superior condition. Here, in this mountain-like glen, fifty years ago, Bethel Moore successfully carried on the manufacture of woolen cloths, the first in our county. The borough contains a number of mills, a church, and some school buildings, as also a reservoir on the hillside to provide water for extinguishing fires.

Bridgeport.—This is the fourth borough of the county in order of incorporation, being one year younger than Conshohocken, its charter dating Feb. 27, 1851. It was in its early history called Evansville, after its then owner, Elisha Evans. It possesses a number of manufactories of textile fabrics, a paper-mill, market-house and hall combined, a Baptist and a Presbyterian Church, and the extensive depots of the Reading and Chester Valley Railroads. It also has a number of stores, and just below its corporate limits perhaps the largest manufactory of mixed woolens on the line of the Schuylkill, owned by the Lees Brothers. The population of Bridgeport is 1802.

Hatborough.—The name of this lower end borough comes down to us from colonial times, said to have been named from a manufactory of hats established there before the Revolution, though the village was as often called "The Billet," or "Crooked Billet," from a tavern sign which bore that name or symbol, no doubt of English importation. The place is one of the oldest settled districts of the county, and is full of historical and legendary remains. It was the residence of Col. Robert Lollar, of Revolutionary fame, and Hon. Nathaniel B. Boileau, both distinguished and active business men in the early dâys of our county. It contains a public library, the oldest and most extensive in our bounds, an academy, with many handsome residences and churches. Hatborough is no exception to the rule that our recent boroughs owe their corporate existence to the railroad, as the locality was densely settled for years past, but only erected into a municipality in 1871, when being opened to railroad travel. The borough contains also two or three schools, which occupy the academy; it has a weekly paper, and a handsome monument to commemorate the resting-place of soldiers killed by the British during the Revolution. Population (1880), 586.

Jenkintown.—This younger sister of Hatborough was chartered 1874, also made up mainly of old settled families in Abington township, and organized into a borough to provide local improvements. It has one of the oldest Presbyterian Church buildings, and near by one of the oldest Friends' in the county. It contains also an Episcopal, a Catholic, and a Methodist Church, and numerous fine buildings of the olden style, as also some of modern elegance. There have been recently built a bank, a large school building, and a Masonic Hall. Population, 810.

Lansdale.—This young thriving borough, which only dates its charter from 1872, owes its rare distinction as a manufacturing place to the North Pennsylvania, the Stony Creek and Doylestown Branches of that railroad, which intersect at that point. Heebner's agricultural machine-works are famous all over the Union, as also known in places abroad. It is taken from Gwynedd and Hatfield townships, is fully surveyed and carefully laid out, and for a town of its age is wonderfully improved. It lies over a plain on both sides of the North Pennsylvania Railroad; it has two or three public schools, a Reformed and a Methodist Church, a bank, and a weekly newspaper.

It is destined to be a place of great importance, and its population, at present 798, is growing rapidly. For the purpose of supplying pure water it has put down an artesian well.

North Wales.—This is the elder sister of the borough just described, being distant from it about two miles, and chartered in 1869. It was taken from Gwynedd township, and is situated on the Sumneytown and Spring House turnpike, on elevated ground, and beside the North Pennsylvania Railroad. Like its neighbor, it has grown up within little over a decade. It contains a Reformed, Baptist, Lutheran, and Methodist Episcopal Church, two or three school buildings, and a fine seminary, a steam-flouring mill, bell foundry, and other manufactures, as also a weekly newspaper. The town has been carefully surveyed and laid out into streets, and active means have been employed to place its avenues and walks in good condition; population (1880), 673.

Green Lane.—This is one of the latest boroughs, chartered 1875, and has been surveyed and laid out into streets and building lots. It is situated on Perkiomen Creek, in Marlborough township, on the Sumneytown and Spring House pike, and covers one hundred and fifty-four acres of ground. It is the old locality of Schall's Forge, which was famous in its day, and as it is adjacent to the Perkiomen Railroad, it will doubtless grow rapidly. Population, last census, 187.

East Greenville.—This borough is taken out of Upper Hanover township, and is also situated near the Perkiomen Railroad; it was incorporated 1875, and contains considerable improvements, consisting of a seminary for both sexes, one or two churches, schools, cigar manufactories, and other industries. It is on Green Lane and Goshenhoppen turnpike. Population, 331.

Royer's Ford.—This youngest of the boroughs was chartered 1879. It is a thriving manufacturing town, taken out of the lower corner of Limerick township, and is situated on the Schuylkill, where the river was formerly crossed by a deep, dangerous ford. There is a substantial bridge here now, connecting it with the borough of Spring City, in Chester County. Some years ago an extensive stove foundry was established there, which, with other manufactures, have caused an influx of population. There have been recently erected two or three churches, and a fire company has been organized. The streets are being graded and rapidly improved. Population, 558.

The foregoing hasty review of the boroughs was not undertaken or designed as a full exhibit of the material development of large centres of population, but only to show how corporate towns spring up as by magic in this labor-saving, railroad age. But to complete the picture we must name in order the other villages of the county which are on a like career, such as Trappe, Freeland, Collegeville, Schwenksville, Iron Bridge, Gilbertsville, and Sumneytown; Valley Forge, Port Kennedy, Swedesburg, Spring Mill, Pencoyd, and West Manayunk, on the line of the Schuylkill; Barren Hill, Marble Hall, Plymouth Meeting, Flourtown, Edge Hill, Cheltenham, Ashborne, Kulpsville, and Centre Square, in the centre; Ardmore, Bryn Mawr, Merion Square, and the rural seats (almost rivaling the outlying villas which once stood around ancient Rome) now spreading over the plateau beside the Pennsylvania Railroad, in Lower Merion.

But new ideas and methods of living are not confined to towns and villages, they extend to the remotest farm-house. Free schools and improved land, with ready access to market, have excited all over the county a desire for more easy and efficient methods of farming and other production. Years ago farmers threw aside sickles, scythes, and hand-rakes, resolving to keep abreast of the times by using horse-power implements to cultivate, gather, and prepare farm products for market. Thus by improved tillage upon limed land, with use of other fertilizers, crops have been nearly doubled; and now, instead of spending two months of exhaustive labor, as formerly, to gather and store a harvest, it is done in a fortnight. Thus, also, increased profit in agriculture excited a desire for more comfortable dwellings, capacious barns, more elegant equipages and attire, as also handsomer churches, and more roomy and convenient school-houses.

Travelers on the continent of Europe inform us that in many parts, especially in rural departments of France, the people are seen using the rude implements of husbandry and wearing the same style of attire that their fathers and mothers wore almost centuries ago; while here, on the contrary, observant people of advanced years express wonder and astonishment on visiting hardware-stores and other depots of merchandise, at beholding new, handy, ingenious, and often almost unimaginable contrivances for farmers', householders', and mechanics' uses. And no well-filled grocery is without manufactured viands, syrups, and canned edibles without number, showing to what a prodigious stretch of activity the industrial mind of the country is brought in this labor-saving or rather labor-combination era.

No sooner did the railroad get into operation across our territory than the telegraph wire followed it, thus putting us into instantaneous communication with the outside world. Now, poles and wires pass along many leading highways, as along all railroads; and still again the telephone, which enables us to converse with friends or correspondents in distant places, is also established in most of our chief towns; but, more wonderful than all, the electric light is coming, which will nearly actualize the Bible expression, "There shall be no night," for the sun or its reflex, electricity, almost turns night into pure daylight. But the two grandest elevators—we might say insti-

tutions—of society in this last quarter of the century are the reaping- or mowing-machine of the farmer and sewing-machine of the household. By their use the man or woman who employs either has quadrupled his or her productive power, thus approximating the philosophic principle of the machine itself,—"an instrument that *produces*, but *consumes* nothing."

Our proximity to the great cities and large manufacturing towns has also nearly revolutionized agriculture in another particular. The farmers of Montgomery County, instead of raising beef, pork, and mutton for Philadelphia market, as formerly, have to some extent come to consuming meat grown and fattened on the great plains of the far West, and it is no unusual thing to see beef-cattle driven through our streets bearing the brands of herders of Texas or Arizona. Thus transformed, husbandry in our county largely takes the exclusive type of "the dairy," boys and men doing the milking, while the product is worked into marketable shape at "creameries," now recently built and furnished all over the county, the latter worked also by men and boys, while many of our mothers and sisters only ply the needle and sewing-machine, or perhaps finger the piano or harp.

Another institution of the present, though not material in nature, must be mentioned in this connection as at the bottom of nearly half the town improvements which have sprung up during this era,—we refer to building, savings, and loan associations. These enable mechanical and manufacturing employés in our towns to build themselves homes, with a reasonably sure opportunity of paying for them in installments, by help of loans which cannot be foreclosed until savings have secured a dwelling free of debt.

But in nothing has the progress of society been more marked and surprising than in the various social or voluntary associations to protect individual members against the ills of life, as beneficial and insurance companies, such as fire, life, health, and accident insurance companies, including farmers' institutes, fairs, and the like.

The Montgomery Agricultural Society was formed, and buildings erected at Springtown, two miles northeast of Norristown, as early as 1848, which had a successful career for several years, its fairs being well attended and salutary in their influence. A few years after it was removed to near Norristown, and merged into the "East Pennsylvania Agricultural and Mechanical Society," which continued a number of years; but dissensions arising, many members of the original society reorganized under the old name, and purchased land at Ambler, Upper Dublin, and erected new buildings, which after some years has somewhat declined again, in consequence of the predominance of the sporting over the strictly farming class of patrons. These county agricultural associations and fairs, when properly conducted, cannot be too highly commended as educational institutions.

After nearly thirty years' experience the various fire, storm, and live-stock insurance companies have come to be among our most valued corporations, furnishing as they do reliable insurance at cost.

CHAPTER IX.

THE SCHUYLKILL.[1]

THE river Schuylkill has its origin from two small streams which rise in the Broad Mountain, in Rush township, Schuylkill Co. Following its windings to where it empties into the Delaware, which is five miles below Philadelphia, its total length is about one hundred and twenty-five miles, flowing in its general course, a southeasterly direction. Its principal tributaries in Schuylkill County are the Little Schuylkill, Bear, and Tumbling Creeks; in Berks County, Maiden and Tulpehocken Creeks; in Montgomery County, Manatawny, Perkiomen, and Stony Creeks; in Chester County, Pigeon and French Creeks; and in Philadelphia, the Wissahickon. Following its courses the Schuylkill laves the shores of Montgomery County for about forty miles.

On it in this distance are located nine townships and six boroughs, namely: Pottsgrove, Limerick, Upper Providence, Lower Providence, Norriton, Plymouth, White Marsh, Upper Merion, and Lower Merion townships; and Pottstown, Royer's Ford, Norristown, Bridgeport, Conshohocken, and West Conshohocken boroughs. Within these limits it is spanned by no less than thirteen noble bridges; railroads pass on its eastern and western margins, while itself has been made navigable for boats of one hundred and eighty tons. These grand improvements, wonderful to relate, have been chiefly effected within three-fourths of a century. They show the energy, the thrift and enterprise of our countrymen in these latter days, for two hundred and sixty-eight years have passed away since its first discovery by the European. What a subject is here offered for reflection!

Within these limits there are no mountains, though the country is most agreeably diversified by undulating hills and valleys, interspersed with towns, villages, and various manufacturing establishments, all beautifully situated by its banks, or nestled near by in some lateral valley. Though not on a grand scale, yet few valleys in any country for the same distance can boast of more lovely and varied picturesque scenery, sometimes meandering through broad cultivated fields and fertile plains, on which are studded, like gems in a casket, substantial stone houses and barns; next, on some eminence, may be seen an elegant country-seat; then it sweeps past bits of wood-

[1] By Wm. J. Buck.

land, tufting the hill-slopes, or contracted by a bolder bluff of rocks; then, again, follow in succession the park-like islands, so gently reposing on its bosom, and the long stretches of green meadow. Here is to be found the *utile et dulce* of the ancients to a greater degree than perhaps in any other section of equal extent in our wide-spread republic. And however much the hand of improvement may alter this valley it will still present those ever-varying succession of scenes which charm the landscape and are the admiration of every traveler.

In the year 1609, Capt. Henry Hudson, an Englishman in the service of the Dutch East India Company, it is believed, touched at the mouth of what is now known as Delaware Bay; but, finding shoal water and fearful of grounding, he retired, and in a few days after entered the harbor of New York and sailed up the river to which his name has been given. In the summer of 1610, it is said, Lord Delaware, while on his voyage to Virginia as Governor, entered the bay which now bears his name, as well as the large river that empties into it. In 1612 the Dutch commenced settlements at Fort Orange, now Albany, and at Manhattan Island, the present site of the city of New York. Capt. Hendrickson, a Dutchman, having built a yacht at Manhattan, called the "Onrust," which in English means *restless*, of only sixteen tons burden, set out on a voyage of discovery in 1616. From a map which he made of this expedition, it would appear as if he had sailed along the coast from Nova Scotia to the capes of Virginia. While on this trip he entered Delaware Bay and ascended its river as far as the Schuylkill, which he entered a short distance, and in consequence is, therefore, entitled to the honor of being its discoverer.

The origin of any name that has for a long time been applied to an object which in itself is permanent and likely to remain so is ever interesting to the inhabitants of the vicinity, especially when of a local nature. In consequence, before proceeding further in this undertaking, it may be well to venture on an explanation, if not rather an investigation of the name of Schuylkill, as well as of several others that have been applied to it. The Indians, it appears, had several names for this stream. One was "Nittaboc-kunk," which we know was applied in 1655, if not earlier. In the deeds of purchase from the Indians to William Penn, in 1683 and 1685, it is called "Manaiunk." John Heckewelder, the missionary, says it was called by the natives "Ganschowehanne," which signified, in their language, a stream whose falls and ripples make a noise. Mr. Heckewelder's statement is doubted, for the reason that no authority has yet been found to corroborate that the Indians had ever called it by this name. The Swedes, as may be seen on Peter Lindstrom's map of "New Sweden," made in 1655, also called it the "Linde Kilen," or Linden Stream, from the large trees of this kind that grew along its banks. Its present name of Schuylkill was given it by the Dutch, very probably by Capt. Hendrickson, in 1616; if not, it bore this name at least seventeen years later. By means of a rare work, entitled "Woordenbock der Nederduitsche in Fransche Taalen," by François Halma, published at Amsterdam, in 1729, we are enabled to give some light as to the origin of the Dutch name of this stream. Schuil, or Schuilen, in the Dutch signifies *concealed* or *hidden*, that is, by land or otherwise; Kil signifies a *channel, stream*, or *river*. Therefore the meaning of Schuil-Kil, or Schuilen-Kil (the way it is spelled in the Dutch, and as it should be now written), is Hidden River, or Concealed Stream. This name was given it by its discoverers from the fact of its mouth being so concealed by several low islands that the river cannot be found till actually entered, to the truth of which the writer can vouch from personal observation while ascending the Delaware and entering the Schuylkill.

Respecting a knowledge of this river, we can also glean some valuable additional information from early maps. The map of New Netherlands accompanying John Ogilby's "America," published at London in 1671, is remarkable for having it denoted thereon as the "Schuylkill," precisely the orthography of this day. According to Roggeveen's map, published at Amsterdam in 1676, its stream is represented up to about the present town of Manayunk. In Gabriel Thomas' "Historical and Geographical Account of the Province of Pensilvania," printed at London in 1698, the Schuylkill is represented from its union with the Delaware upwards of one-third its length, with the Wissahickon, Perkiomen, and the Manatawny, and their several leading branches emptying therein, with great accuracy considering so early a date, clearly demonstrating that at that time all of the present territory of Montgomery County must have been pretty well explored. In consequence this map possesses an unusual interest, which it appears has hitherto entirely escaped the observation of our historians.

Orders were given in 1633 to Arent Corsson, the commissary of Fort Nassau, by authority of Governor Van Twiller, of Manhattan, to purchase a tract of land on the Schuylkill on which to erect a fort; for the Dutch had this year commenced upon its waters the vigorous prosecution of the fur trade with the natives, particularly for that of the beaver, regarded as not only the most valuable but profitable of all the peltries. This traffic had so increased along this valley that in 1643 no less than two thousand one hundred and twenty-seven packages of skins were shipped at one time to Europe. By 1648, Corsson concluded his purchase from several Indian chiefs to the satisfaction of the West India Company, a record of which was placed in their office. The fort was now soon completed, called "Beversrede," and was stated to be a place remarkably well situated, and was named thus on account of the beaver trade which was carried on there so extensively with the Indians. This fort, it is

supposed, stood at or near the present Gray's Ferry, near the lower or western extremity of the city of Philadelphia. This trade, it appears, had increased so by 1656 that the documents of the company speak of it as the "great beaver trade of the Schuylkill." The result was that the business so stimulated the enterprise of the Indians that by constant and persistent trapping and hunting the animals became scarce and higher prices were demanded. These skins were also used for currency, and in the payment for imported goods; the standard value fixed on each by the Governor was eight guilders, or 13*s.* 4*d.*, equivalent to three dollars, no inconsiderable value for that time. Their greatest resort, the Little Schuylkill, in consequence was called by the Delaware Indians "Tamaquan," signifying the Beaver Stream, from whence *Tamaqua*, the name of this animal. The Dutch under the auspices of the company, being actuated by mere traffic and a love for gain, did little for the progress or development of the country, hence at last their easy subjugation by the English.

Though unknown to the generality of our people, the Schuylkill was about a century and a half ago the scene of a violent struggle between those who resided on its shores in this county and those who navigated its waters in canoes from the upper country, now better known as Berks, while on their voyages with produce to the Philadelphia markets. This was a contest that lasted many years, and in which both parties contended for their respective interests, which here unfortunately came in conflict. With what novelty at the present day must we view such a struggle, when we reflect on the many and mighty changes that man and time have wrought on this river. When we behold its canals, with their deeply-laden boats, its several railroads, with their long dark trains, the many thriving towns and villages that adorn its banks, and the many busy manufactories and quiet, pleasant villa residences, what a tale is told of progress! To the period to which we refer hamlets and villages were unknown; even the spot where is now our populous county-seat was perchance unmarked by a single house. The hills and the valleys were covered with their majestic ancient forests to the very shores, with the exception of here and there, where occasionally the hardy settlers had effected clearings and erected rude log dwellings. The contrast is enough to make one smile, especially now, when we reflect that the dispute which we intend to speak of simply originated from the obstructions placed in the channels of the Schuylkill by the shoremen for the purpose of assisting them to catch fish, and which considerably impeded, if it did not really render the navigation thereof dangerous.

It appears that as early as 1683, when William Penn and his colonists had not been a year in this country, that an act had been passed against the erecting of racks, wears, or dams in any navigable waters which might otherwise hinder the free intercourse thereon, and also tend greatly to diminish the brood of fish. Through the influence of Governor Penn another act was passed in the year 1700, with the intent of more effectually securing this object. After this, from what we have been enabled to ascertain, the matter remained quiet for a number of years, or with but little agitation, till in May, 1724, when the Governor's Council introduced "A bill entitled an act for demolishing and removing fishing dams, wears, and kedles set across the river Schuylkill," which was read and ordered to be returned with amendments. It next appears that the Council on the 15th of August, 1730, passed a law entitled "An Act to prevent the erecting of wears, dams, etc., within the river Schuylkill." Yet even this was found to be not altogether sufficient. It was by an act passed in 1734 further strengthened and rendered more effectual. The shoremen made a strong effort, in the years 1735 and 1736, to get an amendment, or rather a repeal, so as to get permission to erect wears in the months of April and May of every year, which was as warmly resisted by the navigators, or those living on the upper parts of the Schuylkill. The Governor, Patrick Gordon, being also opposed to any permission of the kind being given, the shoremen at length yielded so far as to look for any redress for their grievances from the Legislature.

It became a matter of complaint against the shoremen that for several miles above the racks and wears, they were in the habit of riding their horses in the river and striking the water as they came downwards with stakes and long brushes, so as to drive and frighten the fish into them, to their great diminution; that they carried stones into the river to hold the stakes and wears, which not only obstructed but rendered navigation difficult and dangerous. They were also charged on these occasions, while chasing fish, of bringing the young people together, who would become riotous and quarrelsome, "which was a reproach to good order, peace, and tranquillity." A number of depositions were taken in March, 1732, by George Boone, a justice of the peace residing in the township of Oley, in the present Berks County, but then belonging to Philadelphia, as did likewise the intervening territory now comprised in Montgomery. These Mr. Boone, who was equally interested with his neighbors, transmitted to the Governor and Legislature, and the result was the stringent enactment of 1734, to which reference has been made. To these depositions we are indebted for the following adventures encountered by the navigators of Amity and Oley townships while on their canoe voyages to Philadelphia in 1731 and 1732.

Marcus Hulings states that as he was going down the Schuylkill with a canoe loaded with wheat it struck against a fish-dam and took in a great deal of water, which damaged the wheat considerably, causing nearly a total loss of the load. He further says that on another occasion his canoe got in a similar

MAP OF PENNSYLVANIA AND WEST JERSEY, 1698.

predicament, and he would have lost his whole load of wheat if he had not leaped into the river, and with much labor succeeded in preventing it from swinging around, otherwise it would have been capsized by the current. In so doing he "suffered very much in his body by reason of ye water and cold." Again, on another occasion, he got fast on one of the rack-dams, and only by great hazard escaped with his life and freight. In the month of February, while it was extremely cold, Jonas Jones relates that he got "fast on a fish-dam, and to save his load of wheat was obliged to leap into ye river to ye middle of his body, and with all his labor and skill could not get off in less than half an hour; afterwards proceeding on his journey with ye said clothes, they were frozen stiff on his back, by means whereof he underwent a great deal of misery." The next sufferer we shall mention was Jacob Warren, who relates that his canoe, loaded with wheat, got fast on a dam, when he and his partner were forced into the river, and while one, with all his power, was obliged to hold the canoe, the other had to open a passage to get through, which with great difficulty was effected.

Isaac Smally affirms that in going down the river with one hundred and forty bushels of wheat he got fast on a rack-dam, "and in order to save ye load from being all lost he was, much against his mind, obliged to leap into ye river, the water being to his chin, frequently dashed into his mouth, where between whiles he breathed, and he and his partner held ye canoe with great labour, while a young man there present ran above a mile to call help to get off." Jonas Yocum and Richard Dunklin also state that they got fast on a fish-dam with a canoe, on board of which was Dunklin's wife and child, besides sixty bushels of wheat, and that for more than an hour they were in imminent danger of being overset and drowned. Barnaby Rhoades relates how he got fast with his canoe on a fish-dam for several hours in the winter season, when, being without any assistance, he had to suffer considerably from the severity of the cold, besides being in danger of losing both his life and load. The sufferings of the complainants might be much extended, but shall let this suffice, without going into details, that among them could also be mentioned Walter Campbell, George Boone, John Boone, and several others, who had been at divers times fast with their canoes on the fish- and rack-dams in the Schuylkill, and to preserve their loads had been forced at different times to leap into the river at the peril of their lives to save their property.

The freight carried in some of their canoes shows to what a prodigious size the timber had attained at the arrival of the early settlers, for it should be recollected that they were always hewn from out a single trunk. William Penn, in a letter from Philadelphia, dated 30th of 5th month, 1683, to Henry Savell, in England, mentions of his having seen a canoe made from a poplar-tree that carried four tons of bricks. Isaac Smally's canoe, as has been stated, carried one hundred and forty bushels of wheat, which is a still heavier load, and consequently must have been larger. Our information so far has been to favor the cause of the navigators, but the shoremen no doubt believed that they had just reasons to complain from the stringent enactments passed against them. Their dams and wears were formed at a considerable expense and labor, for the sole purpose of supplying fish to their families. They were always placed convenient to their residences, and near their own lands. Generally the most advantageous place for them was where they were the most detrimental to the interests of navigation, such as below the mouths of creeks, and where islands and shallows rendered them of easy construction. The navigators, too, on many occasions did much injury by breaking through their dams and maliciously destroying them, with the racks, wears, and baskets. Nay, the shoremen charged them with stealing at divers times the proceeds of their honest labor, the fish.

Thus between 1731 and 1740 there was an intense excitement produced by these conflicting interests along the hitherto peaceful valley of the Schuylkill. Many deeds of heroism were achieved on both sides and prodigies of valor performed which no chronicler has thought proper to transmit to posterity. The result, however, was that at length it terminated in open war between the parties. Fleets of canoes would put off on the voyage together, for the purpose of mutual protection to themselves and the mutual destruction of all fish-dams, wears, and baskets. On the other hand, the shoremen would congregate in their respective neighborhoods for the protection of their property thus assailed, and should any unlucky wights get fast with their canoes or venture too near the shore, they would bring their artillery to bear on them in a shower of stones. The navigators, being generally the greatest sufferers, at length concluded to call on the magistrates for assistance, when William Richards, the constable of Amity township, received a warrant from George Boone, Esq., "one of his Majesty's justices of the peace" for Philadelphia County, to remove the said obstructions as the true authors of the mischief. What Mr. Richards accomplished in the undertaking we shall leave him state in his own words, given on oath before Ralph Asheton, Esq., and corroborated by Benjamin Milliard, who was one of his assistants on this memorable affair, which happened the 20th of April, 1738.

Having "received a warrant requiring him to take to his assistance such persons as this deponent should think proper, and go down the Schuylkill and remove all such obstructions as should be found in the said river. In obedience to which warrant took several persons, inhabitants of the said county, as his assistants, and together with one Robert Smith, constable of Oley, who had received a warrant to the same purpose, went down the said river, in three canoes, to

Mingo Creek, where they found a large number of racks and obstructions in the said river, and saw four men upon an island near the said racks; that this deponent and company removed the said racks without receiving any opposition. From thence they proceeded down the river to the mouth of Pickering's Creek, near which they found several racks across the said river to an island, which racks this deponent and company also removed. Immediately about the number of two hundred men came down on both sides of the river, and were very rude and abusive, and threatened this deponent and his company. Expecting from the ill language and threats given that some mischief or a quarrel would ensue, he took his staff in his hand and his warrant, and commanded the said men, in the king's name, to keep the peace, and told them that he came there in a peaceable manner, and according to law, to move the racks and obstructions in the river, upon which some of the said men damned the laws and the law-makers, and cursed this deponent and his assistants; that one James Starr knocked this deponent down in the river with a large club or stake, after which several of the said men attacked this deponent and company with large clubs, and knocked down Robert Smith, the constable, as also several of his assistants; that one John Wainwright was struck down with a pole or staff, and lay as dead; that this deponent and company, finding that they were not able to make resistance, were obliged to make the best of their way in order to save their lives; proceeded down the river, in order to go to Philadelphia, to make complaint of the ill usage they had received. As they came to Perkiomen Creek they found another set of racks, which were guarded by a great number of men. That this deponent and company requested the said men to let them go down the river, they would not meddle with their racks; upon which the said men abused and cursed this deponent in a very gross manner, that they should not pass them. One of the said men called out aloud, and offered five pounds for Timothy Miller's head, who was one of the deponent's assistants; and afterwards the said men pursued this deponent and company, who, for fear of being murdered, made the best of their way with their canoes to the mouth of the Perkiomen Creek, and then went ashore, and left their canoes there, with clothes, which are since reported split in pieces and the clothes turned adrift."

This affair reached the heads of the government, whereupon the Hon. James Logan, president of the Council, issued a proclamation and a warrant, April 25, 1738, for the arrest of the "rioters," who are "to be proceeded against according to law, and that they, the said justices, exert the powers wherewith they are invested for the preservation of his Majesty's peace and the good order of government in those parts where the late tumult arose, or others may be likely to arise. And the sheriffs of the said counties of Philadelphia and Chester, respectively, are hereby enjoined and required, with a sufficient assistance, if need be, to cause the warrants to be duly executed." This is the last official act we have been enabled to find on the subject, from whence we conclude that the shoremen, after contending for half a century, to some extent at least gave way before the majesty of the law, and the navigators, the fish, and the waters of the Schuylkill were permitted, till a recent time, to pass on less obstructed. Mingo, Pickering, and Perkiomen Creeks still retain their time-honored names. The same islands and channels are there, but the people are changed. The inhabitants of Limerick and Upper and Lower Providence townships, with those on the opposite side of the river, are reckoned now among our most peaceable citizens. The contest between the navigators and shoremen is long, long past,—it might be said long, long forgotten,—but the wand of the antiquary is mighty. Out of old musty tomes it may recreate a world to live again in imagination, as it once did in reality.

That considerable importance was attached to the navigation of the Schuylkill at an early period has been already shown in the contest between the navigators and the shoremen. Even William Penn, in his proposals for a second settlement in the province of Pennsylvania, published in 1690, alludes to the practicability of effecting a communication by water between a branch of the Schuylkill and the Susquehanna. This, the reader should remember, was over half a century before canals were known in Great Britain. However, nothing was done, we believe, towards improving its navigation for a considerable length of time, though the matter was occasionally agitated. To promote the same an act was passed by the Assembly, March 14, 1761, from which we give the following extract: "Whereas, the river Schuylkill is navigable for rafts, boats, and other small craft in times of high freshes only, occasioned by the obstruction of rocks and bars of sand and gravel in divers parts of the same; and whereas, the improving of the navigation of said river, so as to make it passable at all times, will be very advantageous to the poor, greatly conductive to the promotion of industry, and beneficial to the inhabitants residing on or near said river, by enabling them to bring the produce of the country to the market of the city of Philadelphia, and thereby increase the trade and commerce of the province; and whereas, divers of the inhabitants of this province, desirous to promote the welfare of the public, have subscribed large sums of money for the purpose aforesaid, and, by petition to the Assembly, have requested that commissioners may be appointed by law to take, receive, and collect the said subscriptions, and such others as shall hereafter be given or subscribed, and to apply and appropriate the same for and towards the clearing, scouring, and rendering the said river navigable as aforesaid."

To carry out this measure Joseph Fox, John Hughs, Samuel Rhoads, John Potts, William Palmer,

David Davis, Mordecai Moore, Henry Pawling, James Coultas, Jonathan Coates, Joseph Millard, William Bird, Francis Parvin, Benjamin Lightfoot, and Isaac Levan were appointed commissioners. This act had also for its object the preservation of fish, especially the shad, herring, and rockfish, which ascended this stream annually in great shoals from the sea. For this purpose the commissioners were empowered not only to destroy but to prevent the erection of all wears, racks, fish-dams, and baskets within the same. Several of the commissioners mentioned having died, a new board was appointed by the Assembly in 1773 to carry out the measures contained in the act of 1761. For this purpose David Rittenhouse, Anthony Levering, John Roberts, William Dewees, Jr., David Thomas, James Hockley, Thomas Potts, Mark Bird, James Starr, Jacob Kern, and John Pawling, Jr., were selected. Several of this number, with David Rittenhouse, proceeded in 1773 to an examination of the channel, and estimated the cost of clearing the river from the Falls above Philadelphia to Reading at eleven hundred and forty-seven pounds. This amount included the sum of one hundred and ninety-two pounds from the Falls to Spring Mill, a distance of over seven miles, regarded the most expensive portion. It is supposed that but little was done at this time towards the improvement of its navigation, which the approaching troubles of the Revolution must have checked.

We hear of nothing further on this subject until during the encampment of Washington and his army at Valley Forge, when it became a question as to a means of procuring supplies. Charles Pettit thus wrote from the camp, May 16, 1778, to Thomas Wharton, Jr., president of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania: "The necessary transportation of stores and forage is so great that we wish to improve the little water-carriage left in our power to the best advantage. For this end we have got a number of boats now in use on the Schuylkill, which answer the purpose very well when the river is pretty full, but it is now so low that the navigation is much obstructed. Maj. Eyre has surveyed the river from Reading hither, and informs me it may without difficulty be rendered navigable through the summer season for the boats lately constructed, which are calculated to draw but little water in proportion to the burden they carry. The river is now so low, and if a number of the people of the counties bordering on the river could be assembled at each of the passes nearest to their respective habitations, the work might be completed in a very few days. Maj. Eyre informs me the expense will not probably exceed two thousand pounds."

Accompanying Mr. Pettit's communication was a report on the condition of the several fords of Schuylkill between Reading and Valley Forge. We extract that portion relating to Montgomery County as possessing interest in showing the changes that may have since been made at these several places above a century ago: "Jacob Floyd's Ford, 21 miles below Reading, 14 inches of water; Pottsgrove Ford, 2 miles, 14 inches; Mr. Bechtel's, 1 mile, 6 inches; Mr. Potts' Dam, 4 miles, 5 inches; Bombay Hook Ford, 6 inches; John Heisler's Ford, 2 miles, 12 inches; Daniel Matts' Shoals, 1 mile, 10 inches; Edward Barker's Ford, 1 mile, 6 inches, with small rocks; Barker's Shoals, ¼ mile, 6 inches; George Ross' Fish-dam, 1¼ miles, 12 inches; Erasmus Lewis' Shoals, 1½ miles, 6 inches, rocky; Frederick Lower's Shoals, ½ mile, 6 inches, rocky; Lawrence Nipple's Ford, ½ mile, 6 inches, level bottom; Adam Hallman's Long Shoals, 2½ miles, 7 inches; Black Rock, 4 to 20 feet; John Buckwalter's Fish-dam, 2 miles, 6 inches; Gordon's Ford, 7 to 15 inches; French Creek, 1 mile, and Moore Hall, 9 inches; Richardson's Ford, 1 mile, 7 inches, rocky; Pennypacker's, ½ mile, 7 inches; Pawling's Ford, 7 inches; Sullivan's Bridge, 8 to 12 inches, stony."

An account of the early fords and ferrying-places of the Schuylkill as an aid to traveling facilities before the construction of bridges is an interesting subject to the antiquary, and will be more fully treated in the history of the several townships and boroughs, where they more properly belong. During high water fording was rendered dangerous from the greater depth and velocity of the water, and with the increase of travel ferriage became more common, being made likewise less dangerous during the winter season from the masses of floating ice, or when not of sufficient thickness to permit wagons to cross upon it. Swedes' Ford was a noted fording-place even back to 1730. A tavern was there in 1760, and on its sign was a representation of a ferry. A rope was here stretched across the river in a sloping direction, securely fastened to a tree or a post or building on either shore. To this a stout iron ring was secured, to which the boat or scow would be fastened, while it would slide along, propelled more or less by the current. These ropes, so necessary in securely transporting passengers, horses, wagons, and freight, were occasionally cut and purloined by some evil-disposed persons. In consequence the ferrymen petitioned the Assembly for protection from these outrages on their property, when an act was passed Feb. 8, 1766, making such offenses along the Schuylkill finable in the sum of ten pounds to each. The first bridges to cross the river within the county were built at Flat Rock and Pawling's about 1810, at Pottstown, 1819, and at Norristown in 1829, not until more than a century had elapsed since its settlement, so slow was the spirit of enterprise.

John Adlum and Benjamin Rittenhouse, who had been appointed commissioners to examine into the feasibility of still further improving the navigation of the Schuylkill, proceeded on this labor in the fall of 1789 and the following year. Their report, addressed to Thomas Mifflin, president of the Supreme

Executive Council, was printed in 1791, from which we condense the following: "We conceived it most advisable to examine that part of the Schuylkill lying between Spring Mill and the Great Falls, being that part of the river said to be the most dangerous to the navigation of boats from Reading to this city. The 2d of November we began at Spring Mill, and proceeded down the river, carefully noting every obstruction to be removed and necessary improvements to be made, with the probable expense attending the same. On the 7th we set off for Hamburg, near the foot of the Blue Mountain, and proceeded down towards Reading, taking the courses, measuring the distance, and taking the quantity of fall in the river down to the ford opposite said town, carefully noting the fish-dams, the rocks, and other obstructions necessary to be removed. As it appears probable the principal advantages that can accrue from that part of the river, at least for some time, will be in rafting of lumber down to the city, little more is necessary at present than removing a few rocks, some fixed and others loose, lying in the channel, as the expense will be small to render the passage safe for that purpose. At Reading we hired a boat, and came down the Schuylkill to where we first began, and it is with great pleasure we can say we have, on a careful examination, found the Schuylkill River an object of much greater consequence to the State than we before had an idea of. The channel we find almost uniformly on the east side, in one instance near two miles without variation, generally very near the shore, and we are of opinion that it be made navigable for boats of eight or ten tons burthen at all seasons, except when obstructed by ice, at the expense estimated.

"We conclude our report by remarking that we have in the prosecution of this business observed with regret the great number of fishing-dams erected in defiance of the law, as a nuisance of the worst kind. In many instances, where they have been continued for a number of years, the sand and gravel has gradually settled amongst the stones, and by that means formed a firm bar or shoal from one side of the river to the other, which will be expensive to remove. We therefore are of opinion that if an effectual stop is not put to that mischievous practice every attempt to render the navigation beneficial will be abortive. The only certain method we can conceive to put a stop to the practice in future will be to lay a heavy penalty on the proprietors of the lands where such dams shall be erected." The expense estimated in this report from Philadelphia to Reading was £1519 13s., which sum included £270 for clearing the Schuylkill from the Falls to Spring Mill. Through these efforts, besides the removal of rocks and other obstructions, dams were made at various places to deepen the water and increase the volume of its current, so that boats of a greater draught could be used.

An act was passed the 29th of September, 1791, to incorporate a company to connect the Schuylkill with the Susquehanna by a canal and slack-water navigation, and also to improve the navigable waters of the Schuylkill from the Lower Falls, a few miles above Philadelphia, to Reading, for which purpose the Assembly appropriated two thousand five hundred pounds as an encouragement to the enterprise. A company was also incorporated April 10, 1792, to make a canal from Norristown to the river Delaware at Philadelphia. From the former place the Schuylkill was to be temporarily improved, and thus form with the works of the former company an uninterrupted water communication with the interior of the State. One of the objects, also, in constructing the canal from Norristown was by this means to furnish Philadelphia with water. The undertaking was commenced by the two companies, and at the close of 1794 they had expended four hundred and forty thousand dollars, and had nearly completed fifteen miles of the most difficult part of the two works, six miles of which was on the east bank of the Schuylkill. Some of the principal stockholders having become involved at the time in commercial difficulties, and declining to pay in their installments, they were compelled to suspend operations. As an additional inducement to revive the companies the State passed an act April 17, 1795, to empower them to raise by way of lottery the additional sum of four hundred thousand dollars, for the purpose of completing their works, as mentioned in the acts of incorporation. Naught availed, though this offer induced several abortive attempts, which only tended to continue in these companies a languishing existence. Below Norristown, beginning near the Swedes' Ford bridge, by the banks of the Schuylkill, may still be seen the excavation made for this canal for some distance above the river. It remains there, a monument of an undertaking commenced in 1792, but never finished.

In the year 1811 the two companies were united as the Union Canal Company, and in 1819 and 1821 the State granted further aid by a guarantee of interest and a monopoly of the lottery privilege. In consequence of this legislative encouragement, there were additional subscriptions obtained to the stock of the company to resume operations in 1821. The line was relocated, the dimensions of the canal changed, and the whole work finished in about six years from this period, after thirty-seven years had elapsed from the commencement of the work and sixty-five from the date of the first survey by David Rittenhouse and Rev. William Smith. This canal is eighty miles in length, extending from the Schuylkill four miles below Reading, where it connects with the works of the Schuylkill Navigation Company, thence up the Tulpehocken Creek to the Swatara, and thence down the same to Middletown, on the Susquehanna, thus connecting the two rivers, which William Penn conceived in 1690, but which required an interval of one hundred and thirty-seven years to be put into prac-

tical operation. The whole cost of this work was about two million dollars.

The Schuylkill Navigation Company was incorporated under the act of the 8th of March, 1815, by which they were required to commence operations at each end of the route simultaneously; their labors, in consequence, were rendered nearly useless until the whole line would be completed. This certainly was an ingenious plan in the Assembly to insure the completion of the undertaking. This work is about one hundred and ten miles in length, beginning at Fairmount, Philadelphia, and extending to Mill Creek, at Port Carbon, in Schuylkill County. It consists of a series of canals sixty-three miles in length, and slack-water-pools for forty-seven miles, produced by thirty-four dams, which feed the canals. This work in its whole length was made three and a half feet deep, with a width of no less than thirty-six feet at the surface. There were one hundred and nine locks, of six hundred and twenty feet ascent, each eighty feet long and seventeen broad, and one tunnel three hundred and eighty-five feet in length, the first, it is said, attempted in the United States. The whole cost of the line was two million nine hundred and sixty-six thousand one hundred and eighty dollars. It was commenced immediately after its incorporation, and finished in 1826. In 1818 it was sufficiently completed to allow the descent of a few boats, on which tolls were collected to the amount of two hundred and thirty dollars, which comprised the total of its first year's receipts.

In consequence chiefly of the great increase of the coal trade, it was determined to enlarge the capacity of the canal for a greater amount of business, which was accordingly done in 1846. Hitherto it had only admitted the passage of boats of sixty-six tons, but by the enlargement boats of one hundred and eighty-six tons are enabled to pass through its whole length of one hundred and ten miles, being one of the grandest works of the kind in the Union. As will be observed, a great improvement was made. The locks were reduced in number from one hundred and nine to seventy-one, and enlarged to one hundred and ten by eighteen feet, the width of its canals to not less than sixty feet, with a depth of at least five and a half feet. To guard against the danger of a deficiency of water, to which the navigation is exposed in dry seasons, the company has erected several large dams upon tributary streams at the head of navigation from which to draw supplies in cases of deficiency. The dam at Silver Creek covers nearly sixty acres, and is estimated to hold sufficient water of itself to float about 120,000 tons of coal annually to market. As may be expected, the business of this great work has increased wonderfully. In 1825 this line brought about 5000 tons of coal to market; in 1827, 31,300 tons; and in 1857 it was 1,275,988 tons, showing that forty tons had now gone over the works to one thirty years previously. It is stated on reliable authority that the coal consumed by the various furnaces, forges, and manufactories in the valley of the Schuylkill amounted in 1860 to 500,000 tons annually, and now no doubt has reached double that amount. Thus we see how greatly important this trade has become. We have said that the Schuylkill flows by Montgomery County about forty miles, in which distance the Navigation Company has erected six dams across it, which at Norristown and Conshohocken afford valuable water-power. This great work has been leased by the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad Company for several years, under whose management it is now conducted.

After having treated on the several means adopted for the improvement of the navigation of the Schuylkill, it now becomes us to give some account of the various kinds of craft used for this purpose. In the prosecution of the beaver trade by the Dutch and the Indians the canoe must have been their chief dependence for travel and freight. We know that some of these were so large as to carry in periods of high water as much as one hundred and forty bushels of wheat before 1732 to Philadelphia from a distance of at least ten miles beyond the upper limits of the present county. The Swedish settlers of Morlatton had a strong attachment to the Schuylkill, and were skilled in its navigation with the canoe some time even before 1716, transporting themselves and their produce chiefly by this means to the mill, the store, the church, and the market. We even ascertain that to their weddings and funerals they were frequently thus conveyed. As has been stated, with the greatest care they were therein at almost any time liable to accident Abraham Adams was drowned in the Perkiomen Creek by falling out of his canoe, April 5, 1738. Thomas Lewis, in an advertisement in 1752 of his mill property for sale near the mouth of Mingo Creek, mentions among its advantages that "loaded canoes can come to the mill-door."

With the improvement of the navigation the "Reading boat," as it was called, became more and more introduced, as a decided improvement over the clumsier canoe, for the general purposes of transportation. By the Revolution it had been largely substituted as much more convenient and expeditious. These boats were long and narrow, sharp at both ends, and carried from seventy-five to one hundred barrels of flour. From their size were chiefly used in freshets or high water, and for their management required a crew of from three to five men. Coming generally from Reading, they were besides called "long boats." They drifted down rapidly with the current; but to take them back was chiefly done with poles shod with iron, which was laborious work. Their return cargoes in consequence had to be light. Between Spring Mill and the Lower Falls the river descended twenty-four feet in about six miles, and it was here, at the most difficult places, as at Flat Rock, an exciting scene to see these boats shoot rapidly through the turbulent

current, at times almost lost to sight. The down-trip took from one to two days, and the return sometimes as many as five or six. They carried flour, grain, provisions, and other articles, besides, occasionally, passengers. During the war of 1812, Capt. Daniel D. B. Keim's company of soldiers from Reading and Capt. Hanley's, of Pottstown, were transported in this manner to Philadelphia.

In 1858, Rachel Roberts, of Bridgeport, then in her seventy-eighth year, informed the writer that in her youth she went with her father to Philadelphia in a canoe, and in passing through the Falls became greatly frightened from the danger attending its unsteady motion and velocity. In returning, it had to be poled the greater portion of the distance. Canoes, Reading boats, and rafts were quite common in the river at that time, but the people had no knowledge of bateaux. Strange to say, she stated that there were taverns then along the shore for the especial accommodation of voyagers, which were known as boat-houses; although travelers carried their provisions along, yet they were often obliged to resort to these public-houses for lodging and other necessaries. My informant was the great-granddaughter of Mats and Breta Holstein, among the early settlers of Upper Merion. This canoe-trip was probably made about 1790. Some knowledge of the commerce on the river may be gained from a statement made in a Reading newspaper under date of March 6, 1802: "Within the present week were taken down on the Schuylkill to the mills and city of Philadelphia in the boats of this place in one day the following articles: 1201 barrels of flour, 1425 bushels of wheat, 17 tons of barr iron, 1492 gallons of whiskey, 365 pounds of butter, and 500 pounds of snuff. The whole amounted to upwards of one hundred and sixty tons, and would require, in the present condition of the roads, at least one hundred and sixty teams of good horses to haul the same to market."

Owing to the abundance of pine and hemlock timber among the mountains and sources of the Schuylkill, the first settlers, excepting a few hunters, came hither to avail themselves of this means for a livelihood. At first rafts were entirely constructed of logs, seldom over twelve feet in width and generally sixteen feet in length. Sometimes ten such rafts or sections would be fastened behind each other and laden with shingles; being yielding, though of so considerable a length, would readily, in favorable stages of water, pass over the shallowest places. When sawmills became more numerous, these rafts were more and more constructed of boards placed crossways to each other in alternate layers, securely fastened together by hickory withes. When the whole was arranged, a long oar was placed at each end for directing its course through the windings of the stream and where its channel was the safest. On these, shingles would also be piled and no inconsiderable quantities of lathe and scantling, until they would draw a depth rarely exceeding fifteen inches. Two or three men would be attached to one raft, and on a favorable rise of the water their provisions and other comforts would be hurried on board, and the hardy adventurers would proceed on their voyage to the distant market from the vicinity of the present towns of Port Carbon, Pottsville, and other sections of Schuylkill County, as well as the adjoining portion of Berks. The distance to Spring Mill would be often made in a day and a half, and to Reading in six or seven hours, a distance of nearly forty miles. Of course the

FLAT ROCK DAM ON THE SCHUYLKILL, 1828.

completion of the canal with its dams put an end to rafting, but not until it had caused the hills and valleys of that section to be pretty well denuded of its choicest timber, that had given employment to hundreds of saw-mills since gone to decay. It was from this source chiefly that the people of Montgomery County were supplied for some time with their best lumber for building purposes.

As soon as the canal was sufficiently completed an accommodation boat, as it was then called, was established in June, 1825, for the conveyance of passengers from Reading to Pawling's Bridge, making three trips a week. At the latter place they were transferred to a line of stages passing through Norristown to Philadelphia. The following year the packet-boat "Planet" commenced making regular through trips between Reading and the city. Mention is made that on her return, May 10, 1826, she carried sixty-four through passengers. In the beginning of June, 1829, the "Comet," of Norristown, succeeded in making five trips per week to Philadelphia. A newspaper of the time states that "we notice this in order that our friends in the city and country may have a chance of enjoying a pleasant ride. Those who go on business and would prefer expedition will take the stage,"—intimating that while the cost of travel was less it was not as speedy. As a consequence the stages at this time reduced the fare from one dollar to seventy-five cents; what the cost was by packet has not been ascertained. Several attempts were also made to establish steamboat lines between the aforesaid places. The first was by Capt. Hewit, about 1822. He made several trips to Norristown, but the detention was such in passing through the several locks that it discouraged him. Another effort was made in 1829, and also still later, but were soon abandoned.

As may be judged from what has been stated, the Schuylkill was noted from an early period for the abundance of its fish. Shoals of shad, herring, rockfish, and sturgeon would ascend its free and uninterrupted course every spring from the sea, furnishing to the hardy settlers along its banks no inconsiderable supply of food. The antiquarian, Samuel W. Pennypacker, of Philadelphia, has quite a collection of spear-heads or darts from four to six inches in length, collected from the shallow channels of the river in the vicinity of Phœnixville, that must from their size been chiefly used there for the capture of sturgeon. In 1784, 2792 shad were caught in the seine at the fishery at Pottstown, and in the following year 3701. Benjamin B. Yost, formerly register, aged seventy-two years, informed me in 1858, but a few weeks before his death, that he well remembered seeing shad and herring caught there in abundance. Rachel Roberts recollected also of numerous shad, herring, and rockfish being caught in the vicinity of Norristown near the close of the last century. Jacob S. Otto, in 1803, advertises a farm of three hundred and two acres for sale, bounded by the Schuylkill and Perkiomen, "where there is a shad fishery." Catfish Island is advertised in 1806 as containing nearly five acres, with the "privilege reserved by John and Henry Pawling to fish in the pool above and to draw out the net on its shore." In the spring of 1811 upwards of five barrels of shad were caught and salted down at the poor-house for the use of the paupers, as we learn from the directors' report for said year. William Bakewell, in offering his farm of two hundred acres for sale in 1813 at Fatland Ford, does not omit mentioning its "shad fishery." All this is indicative of the value the people then set on those fisheries. However, the construction of the several dams across the Schuylkill and the completion of the canal prevented the further ascent of the fish, and hence the supply ceased. Besides the goldfish and carp, the black bass was introduced from the Potomac in 1870, and their catching prohibited by law for three years. They appear to thrive rapidly, a few having been caught after the prohibited time with the hook that weighed from four to six pounds each. It is supposed from their voracious habits that the catfish, chub, sucker, and other fish, formerly so numerous, have thus been greatly diminished.

Although William Scull, in his map of the province, published in 1770, had denoted coal thereon at three places in the vicinity of the present Pottsville, and also on the Mahanoy Creek, yet some time elapsed before any attention was directed towards it. A meeting of the inhabitants of Schuylkill County was held Dec. 18, 1813, in the court-house at Orwigsburg, to take into consideration the propriety of rendering the Schuylkill navigable by dams and locks, by which means the coal and iron ore abounding there might be much more cheaply and expeditiously sent to market and prove peculiarly advantageous to that section. This early movement on the part of the aforesaid no doubt helped to direct further attention to the subject. The first coal sent by water of which there is an account was by Abraham Pott on flats in 1821–23, two or three trips being made in each year. He soon after had the "Stephen Decatur" built, which in 1824 carried twenty-eight tons of coal as far as Reading, a feat also performed by the company's boat "Pioneer." Several arks and boats are mentioned as having passed through Norristown on their way to Philadelphia loaded with coal in September of said year, indicating that the canal and navigation had been sufficiently completed for its accomplishment. The result of this was an announcement in the *Reading Journal* of Nov. 27, 1824, that "the present price of freight from Philadelphia to Reading is only twelve and one-half cents per hundredweight on the canal, whereas by land transportation the general price is forty cents."

Daniel Pastorius, of Norristown, advertised in January, 1825, that he had just received "several arks of Schuylkill coal, and families and smiths supplied

with any quantity on reasonable terms." On June 11th, thirteen boats are announced as having passed through the locks at Reading destined for Philadelphia from Mount Carbon with coal, and that the whole line could now be considered as finished. On the following July 2d forty boats are mentioned as having passed through Norristown with coal for the city. Respecting the early introduction of coal into Norristown, the *Herald* of October 26th gives us the following interesting information: "We are pleased to find that a number of our enterprising citizens have commenced the burning of stove coal. Grates and stoves are now fixing up in several of the offices, bar-rooms, and private dwellings in this borough. It is generally believed that coal at seven dollars per ton is cheaper than hickory wood at five dollars per cord." Poulson's *Advertiser* of September, 1827, states that the "Schuylkill navigation has improved and the trade on the river increased within a short period, far exceeding the most sanguine expectations. The scene of canal-boats with coal and iron and merchandise above and below Market Street bridge indicated great commercial activity. Between Market Street and Spruce Street there were this morning three large brigs of two hundred to two hundred and forty tons each and five large schooners and sloops loading coal from Mount Carbon for Newport, Boston, Providence, Albany, and other Eastern ports; also four schooners and sloops loading iron ore."

The *Norristown Herald* of July 8, 1829, announces that "ninety-seven boats, carrying two thousand five hundred and fifty-three tons of coal, a quantity of iron, flour, eleven hundred and twenty bushels of flaxseed, and other eatables, departed from Mount Carbon during the last week. We expect that about two hundred boats now pass up and down the river Schuylkill weekly. The tolls will greatly exceed any former year, and will pay a considerable part of the debts of the company." "The advantages we reap," says James Mease, in his "Picture of Philadelphia," "from the coal trade is of considerable moment, from the consideration that wood has become almost a drug, and we purchase it this year, Dec. 30, 1830, at from four to five dollars per cord, almost as low as it sells in the early part of the fall. Eighty-one thousand tons of coal have descended the Schuylkill Canal this season, producing to the various persons engaged in mining, hauling, trans-shipping, and transporting nearly five hundred thousand dollars. The freight and tolls continue high, the former being now two dollars and the latter one dollar per ton; but, notwithstanding this, it is expected that coal in 1831 will be sold for four dollars; now it brings from five to six and a half."

The original capacity of the navigation was for boats of twenty-eight to thirty tons, which by subsequent improvements was increased to sixty-six tons. The enlargement of 1846 and a somewhat later period enabled the scow "Hercules," belonging to Messrs. Kirk & Baum, of Pottsville, in the beginning of December, 1858, to pass through with two hundred and twelve tons, and the "Pilgrim," of Schuylkill Haven, with two hundred and thirteen tons, in 1860, drawing only five feet eight inches of water,—a capacity exceeding fourteen times that of the largest-sized Reading boats used sixty years previously, and which could then only ascend but little over half the present distance. The opening of the Schuylkill navigation was celebrated in what would now be regarded as a rather novel manner. It was completed as far as Reading July 1, 1824, and the 5th was selected for the event. A number of persons from Philadelphia, Reading, and neighborhood assembled on this day and embarked on board of the boats "Thomas Oaks," "Stephen Girard," "DeWitt Clinton," and "Reading Packet," and thus from Pottstown to the aforesaid place the first experiment of canal navigation was made in Pennsylvania to the entire satisfaction of those present. By order of the managers, the name of "The Girard Canal" was given to the said twenty-two miles of cut as a mark of respect to Stephen Girard, to whose liberality the company was so greatly indebted. To attend the reception of Lafayette at Philadelphia in September, four boats were dispatched from Reading filled with volunteers and passengers, besides several laden with coal from Mount Carbon, which was regarded collectively as a subject for triumph and congratulation.

For a few years the stagnation of the water by the erection of dams caused some alarm among the residents of the vicinity from the increase of fever and ague, but the reclamation and cultivation of the low grounds and other improvements have restored it fully to its former condition of healthfulness. The Norristown dam was not completed until 1828, its breast being eight feet high, with a width of eight hundred and eighty feet. It appears strange now to state that no tow-path was constructed for the use of horses until the latter part of June, 1825, when Col. Hunzinger dispatched a boat from Pottsville loaded with lumber drawn by a horse, it being the first attempt of the kind, at least from the upper section of the navigation. It appears to have been the original intention that the boats should be propelled by oars or setting-poles as formerly. As an after-thought for this construction, the company had to receive a special act of the Legislature. In some instances the boats previously were drawn by two men attached to long lines to the end of which sticks were fastened and held at the breast. The first trips occupied three and four weeks, which was reduced by the use of horse-power down to ten or eleven days in the spring of 1826.

The Schuylkill at times has been subject to severe freshets. In February, 1784, a destructive flood occurred in the breaking up of the ice. In October, 1786, another occurred which occasioned the river to rise at Pottstown eighteen feet, and brought down immense numbers of pumpkins. July 29, 1824, the

Schuylkill arose at Norristown thirteen feet, and brought down trees, boats, logs, boards, rails, hay, oats, and cord-wood that had been swept away by the rapidly descending current. The bridge at Flat Rock, undergoing repairs and a few days more would have completed, was again destroyed, causing a heavy loss to its contractor, Mr. Wernwag. However, the freshet of Sept. 2, 1850, surpassed all former ones in destructiveness, rising twenty-one feet above ordinary level, carrying away the bridges at Pottstown, Conshohocken, Flat Rock, and Manayunk, besides occasioning a vast amount of damage throughout the valley. Those that witnessed the scene will have occasion to hold it long in remembrance.

CHAPTER X.

STAGE LINES.[1]

With the introduction of railroads the palmy days of the stage-coach are over, which, by reason of its long and continued use as an important adjunct to travel, deserves notice in these annals. Montgomery County, located so near Philadelphia, with all its main roads leading there from the northeast, north, and west, including intermediate points, must necessarily in the past have been a great thoroughfare for numerous lines of stage-coaches in the conveyance of passengers, when no readier or better facilities for expeditious travel existed. This mode of travel has now gone out of usage, and although our local historians have as yet given little attention to its history, there are many facts and reminiscences connected with it well worthy of preservation.

The first through line of stages from Philadelphia to Baltimore and New York was established in 1756. To the latter city John Butler was the proprietor, the distance requiring three days, and the fare twenty shillings, or three pence per mile. Charles Bessonett in 1773 reduced the time to two days. The first line it is supposed that passed through the present territory of this county was that established by George Klein between Bethlehem and Philadelphia, on what was known as the King's Highway, but later the Old Bethlehem road. His first trip was made in September, 1763, in what he termed a "stage waggon." He started regularly every Monday morning from the Sun Tavern, Bethlehem, and returned from the city every Thursday morning, thus consuming a week in his round. His starting-place was from the King of Prussia, a noted inn on Race Street, and the charge through was ten shillings. This no doubt was the pioneer passenger line entering the city from either the north or the west. Bradford, in his account of the distances from the court-house in Philadelphia in 1772, thus mentions the King's road: To Rising Sun, 3½ miles; Mount Airy, 8½; Scull's, 10; Ottinger's, 12½; White Marsh Church, 13¼; Benjamin Davis, at the Spring House, 16; Baptist Meeting, near Montgomeryville, 23; Housekeeper's, 25; Swamp Meeting, 37; Stoffel Wagner's, 47; and to Bethlehem, 52¾ miles.

Housekeeper's must have evidently been at the present Line Lexington, from its distance above the Baptist Church. In 1797 a stage started for Bethlehem from Lesher's tavern, sign of the "Stage Waggon," located in Second Street below Race, on every Wednesday morning at ten o'clock, and was probably an opposition line.

The post-office was established at Bethlehem in July, 1792, and as a consequence an additional encouragement was given for the transportation of the mail. The stages now reduced their time to two days to the city, which in 1798 was brought down to one by the mail line. In 1802 the Bethlehem and Allentown stage left Philadelphia on Wednesday and Saturday mornings at five o'clock from the Franklin and Camel Inns. The latter place was in Second Street above Race. It appears that two lines were running to Bethlehem in 1820, both leaving Philadelphia on Sunday, Tuesday, and Thursday mornings at four o'clock. One started from Yohe's Hotel, in Fourth Street a few doors above Market; the other from the White Swan, in Race Street above Third. The Union line of stages for Bethlehem, Allentown, and Montrose, *via* Nazareth, Easton, and Wilkesbarre, departed from the latter place. This was an association formed by the proprietors of several lines to resist competition, which at this time was quite active.

About 1781, William Coleman, an energetic business man, established a line from Philadelphia to Reading, of which he was the proprietor, and drove himself for twenty-seven consecutive years. He started from the White Swan, in Race Street, every Wednesday morning at seven o'clock, making a trip every week. Having received the contract for carrying the mail in 1804, he started from the Widow Wood's inn, Reading, every Monday and Thursday morning, arriving in the city the same days. Returning, left Philadelphia every Wednesday and Saturday mornings. This arrangement existed from May 1st to November 1st. This line passed through Norristown, Trappe, and Pottsgrove, since called Pottstown. In the winter season he left the White Swan every Tuesday and Friday at two o'clock A.M. From Reading this line was continued to Harrisburg and Carlisle. Its stopping-place in Pottstown in 1806 was at the Rising Sun tavern, kept by Jacob Barr. Mr. Coleman, in August, 1808, opened an inn at Reading for the accommodation of his passengers, his stages arriving and departing there in several directions. In 1811 he put on an additional line from Pottstown to Philadelphia, leaving John Boyer's tavern every Tuesday morning at six o'clock, arriving in the city in the evening, and returning from the White Swan

[1] By Wm. J. Buck.

every Thursday morning at the same hour, the fare being two dollars and twenty-five cents. This is the last account given of Mr. Coleman, after an experience in staging of at least thirty years. In this last venture he announces in both English and German that "a sober and careful driver will attend the stage, so that passengers may travel with safety and pleasure." The "Gentlemen's Pocket Almanac," published in 1769, thus gives the distances from Philadelphia over the Reading road to Pottstown: To Robin Hood, 4 miles; to Plymouth Meeting, 14; to Bartlestall's, 18; to Perkiomen Church, 24; to Shrack's, 26; to Widow Lloyd's, 30; to Potts', 38 miles.

On the completion of the canal in the summer of 1825, passengers from Reading were conveyed in a boat to Pawling's Bridge, and there transferred to stages passing through Norristown to Philadelphia, making three trips weekly. The packet-boat "Planet," during the summer of 1829, continued to convey passengers from Reading to the city at the reduced rate of $2.25, going through in a day. In 1831 we learn that the stage for Reading and Pottsville still left its old place, the White Swan, daily at the early hours of 2 and 4 A.M. Ah, ye sluggards by rail, think of these sweet morning hours for travel on a cold winter's day! In December, 1839, the railroad was completed to Reading, and the shrill whistle of the locomotive along the Schuylkill Valley proclaimed the triumph of the iron horse over wearied flesh and bones, through mud and dust and snow-drifts, as well as over hill and dale and rugged pikes.

A daring robbery was perpetrated on the Reading and Harrisburg mail-stage at three o'clock on Sunday morning of Dec. 6, 1829, that at the time made no little excitement. It was committed by three armed men in disguise with lanterns on the Ridge road, a short distance beyond the present Girard College. The horses were seized, and with a flourish of pistols the lines were demanded from the driver, and were taken from off the gears. The passengers, *no less than ten in number*, were ordered respectively to get out, and their hands secured on their backs with their own handkerchiefs, when their pockets were rifled. When this operation was through the driver was permitted to secure his lines, while they decamped with the mail and the contents of several trunks. The plot was brought about by the rogues having ascertained in some way that a drover, known to carry considerable money with him, would be in this morning's stage. The drover was one of the passengers, and whether they succeeded in securing as much plunder from him as was expected is not known. Although he had frequently boasted of what he would do should just such an attempt be made on him, yet on this occasion he proved as meek as the rest.

The line to Lancaster was established in April, 1785, by Frederick Doersh and Adam Weaver, who state that their "Stage Waggon" will set out every Monday and Friday morning from the King of Prussia tavern, in Market Street above Third; and from the Black Horse tavern, Queen Street, Lancaster, every Tuesday and Saturday morning. Each passenger was allowed fourteen pounds of baggage. The fare was twenty shillings, "one-half to be paid on entering the name in the book." This stage passed over the Old Lancaster road for a distance of nearly six miles through Lower Merion. The mail line in 1820 started from 286½ Market Street daily (Sundays excepted) at 7 o'clock A.M. for Lancaster and Pittsburgh, the "Lancaster coaches" starting every morning from the Red Lion, 200 Market Street. There was in addition the "Accommodation" for Lancaster at 4 o'clock A.M. from 286½ Market Street, thus showing no inconsiderable amount of travel at this time towards the West. In 1831 the Lancaster and Pittsburgh mail-stage is mentioned as starting from 284 Market Street every morning at six and a half o'clock, and for Harrisburg, Pittsburgh, Erie, Reading, Pottsville, and Northumberland from 200 Market Street. The completion of the turnpike to Lancaster in 1794 must have subsequently proved highly advantageous to these several lines, especially during the winter season and early spring, when the condition of the roads was often very bad. In April, 1834, the railroad was completed to Lancaster, and through to Pittsburgh in 1854, which in consequence must have caused along this great thoroughfare considerable decline in stage travel.

John Nicholas in 1792 established a line from Easton to Philadelphia, starting on Mondays, and making one trip a week, stopping at the present Stony Point, Doylestown, and Willow Grove; leaving the "White Swan" every Thursday morning at six o'clock; fare, two dollars. It carried also the mail, a post-office having been established at Easton three years previously. In 1800 a semi-weekly line was placed on this route to Bethlehem by John Brock, Joseph Hillman, James Burson, Charles Meredith, Charles Stewart, Alexander McCalla, Elijah Tyson, and William McCalla, the fare through being $2.75, with the same charge for one hundred and fifty pounds of baggage. About 1810, Mr. Nicholas commenced three trips a week, making Doylestown a stopping-place for the night. In 1820 it started from the "Green Tree" inn, No. 50 North Fourth Street, on every Sunday, Tuesday, and Thursday at four o'clock A.M. Samuel Nicholas, on the death of his father, became the proprietor of the line, and was long its driver, to whom were joined in partnership William White, of Philadelphia, John Moore, of Danborough, and a Mr Wilson. About 1825, William Shouse, the proprietor of a hotel in Easton, and Col. Reeside introduced a daily opposition line of stages to the city, which was continued until 1832, when the old line was bought out for a fair consideration. It is said that when the spirit of opposition began it required fifteen hours on the journey, which was reduced on good roads to

eight, an average of seven miles per hour. The relay stations were at Bucksville, Doylestown, and Willow Grove. Mr. Shouse, who became an extensive and successful stage proprietor, was still living in Easton in 1876, at the advanced age of eighty-nine years. In 1851 a daily line of stages still passed through Doylestown from Easton for the city carrying the mail, but reduced from four to two horses. On the completion of the Belvidere and Delaware Railroad in 1854 the line was withdrawn after an establishment of about fifty-eight years.

It was customary along these routes for the stage-driver, when within a mile of the place at which the stage usually stopped for breakfast, to blow a horn, the sweet and mellow tones of which would announce his approach, that breakfast might be in readiness on his arrival. No sooner there than he would drop his lines, aid the passengers out of the coach, and proceed to the awaiting meal; in the mean time the horses would be changed, when the seats would be again occupied, and the journey resumed. In some cases fifteen miles having been made over the rugged road, it may be well supposed that an appetite had been awakened to be here appeased. At every post-office, generally about four or five miles apart, a brief stop would be made to have the mail changed and the horses watered. They were what was generally termed Troy coaches, painted red with a profusion of gilding, having the proprietors' names blazoned on the panels. Four horses were always driven to each coach, who were generally selected for beauty, speed, and powers of endurance, in the proper care of which the hostlers appeared to take a delight.

Before 1802 a line was running over the Old York road to New York, passing through Jenkintown, Hatboro', or Crooked Billet, Coryell's Ferry, now New Hope, and Lambertville. It started from Mann's inn daily at eight o'clock in the morning. This coach was drawn by four horses, and carried the mail on down to the completion of the Belvidere and Delaware Railroad. John M. Jones, of Hatboro', was long a popular driver on this line. In proceeding from Philadelphia they breaktasted at the "Red Lion," Willow Grove, where the Easton stage also stopped and changed horses.

It is known that a stage for Pottsgrove passed through Norristown in 1802, leaving Hay's inn, Philadelphia, every Wednesday at sunrise. In 1804, William Coleman drove his stage through the place from the city to Reading, making two trips a week. These were evidently distinct lines, as the latter started from the White Swan, in Race Street. We possess no earlier knowledge of a stage terminating its journey at Norristown until in August, 1808, when Hezekiah Jeffries established one, starting from Jesse Roberts' inn, sign of the Rising Sun, every Monday, Wednesday, and Friday mornings at six o'clock, returning on the intervening days at 2 P.M. from the White Horse, kept by John Haines, on Fourth Street below Race. The fare through was one dollar, allowing fourteen pounds of baggage; way passengers, six cents per mile; one hundred and fifty pounds of baggage was rated the same as a passage. The following year Jesse Roberts & Co. assumed the proprietorship, leaving the city from Alexander McCalla's sign of the Green Tree. Packages under ten pounds were chargeable six cents. In the beginning of 1812, Daniel Woodruff became the proprietor, who in the spring of the following year changed it into a daily line, starting for the city at 7 o'clock A.M., and returning at 3 P.M., thus making now at least two daily lines for the conveyance of passengers to Philadelphia. Lewis Shfack became the owner in 1824, and announced its starting from John Brauch's tavern, and returning from Robert Evans' inn, Race Street. He commenced tri-weekly trips the following 8th of November, leaving Norristown at 8 o'clock A.M., and arriving at Robert Evans' inn at 12, returning at 1 o'clock P.M., thus showing that the distance of about eighteen miles was accomplished in four hours, evidently in opposition now to the packets on the canal. In the fall of 1827, Henry Styer and Levi Roberts established a daily line to the city and a copartnership in the livery business, keeping "horses, gigs, and dearborns to hire at all times." By their advertisement they now made the distance through in three and a half hours. The aforesaid daily mail line in 1829 was owned by John Crawford & Co., who announce it to start from Levi Roberts' Rising Sun Hotel every morning at seven and a half o'clock, and to pass through Yerkes', Freas' Store, Barren Hill, Hagey's, Manayunk, Falls, and Robin Hood; leaving John Hunter's hotel, sign of the Wagon, in Race above Fourth, with the fare reduced to seventy-five cents.

The railroad was opened from Philadelphia to Norristown in August, 1835, and on the opposite side of the river through to Pottsville in 1842. These several improvements of course now greatly lessened the amount of travel by stages over their old and long established routes, and necessarily had to withdraw more or less where opposition would have been useless. Yet to our surprise, with the growth and prosperity of Norristown and the country around, it really in 1860 became quite a considerable centre for staging in various directions. A line proceeded tri-weekly to Sumneytown, passing through Centre Square, Skippackville, Lederachsville, and Salfordville, from the Pennsylvania Farmers' Hotel, on the north side of Main Street above Markley. For Millerstown tri-weekly, by Perkiomen Bridge, Zeiglersville, Pennsbury, Treichlersville, and Shimersville. For Pottstown tri-weekly, by the Trappe and Limerick. For Boyerstown tri-weekly, by Limerick Square and New Hanover. A daily line for the Trappe, leaving at 4 o'clock P.M., *via* Jeffersonville, Eagleville, and Freeland; also a daily line for Phœnixville by way of Shannonville, and a tri-weekly still

running on the pike to Philadelphia at 1 o'clock P.M. The advantages derived from carrying the mail contributed materially to the encouragement of the several lines, but the building of additional railroads since, for instance along the Perkiomen and Stony Creeks, has again lessened the number of stages, until we have almost ceased to wonder at the marvelous changes going on. A writer in the *Pennsburg Valley Press*, on the completion of the railroad there in 1874, stated that "the old stage-coach has disappeared, and instead of taking three days to go from Pennsburg to Philadelphia and return, as it did a few years ago, the people of the former place can now go by train in the morning and return early in the evening, after having spent the full business part of the day in the city."

The earliest line probably from Doylestown to the city was established in the fall of 1813, making two trips weekly, the fare each way being seventy-five cents. In 1815 tri-weekly trips were made, and the price advanced to one dollar and twenty-five cents. This stage in 1820 made the Buck Tavern, 130 North Second Street, its stopping-place, starting from there during the summer at 8 o'clock A.M., and in the winter at 9, making then one trip less. In 1831 the Doylestown stage was announced to start from the Camel Tavern, in Second Street above Race. About 1846 two daily lines were running on this route in opposition to each other for several years, with the fare reduced as low as seventy-five and fifty cents, and yet from the number of passengers they carried the proprietors did not lose money. One was termed the High Grass Line, driven by Benjamin T. Clark, and the other by Joseph Lewis, succeeded by John Servis. The proprietors of the former were Charles H. Mann, Jacob E. Buck, and Joseph Hamett. The proprietor of the latter was Daniel Shelmire, of Abington. On Mondays and Saturdays during the summer season these coaches were generally drawn by four horses and sometimes six. The aforesaid fare for a distance of twenty-five miles is quite a contrast to what the Norristown lines charged, ranging from one dollar and twenty-five cents to seventy-five cents for only eighteen miles. In October, 1856, the branch from the North Pennsylvania Railroad to Doylestown was completed, which of course now tended to greatly reduce the amount of travel over the hitherto well-worn turnpike to the city, when the coaches were withdrawn.

In 1820, Flourtown became a noted terminus for several lines passing through Rising Sun, Germantown, and Chestnut Hill; a stage leaving the Cross Keys, in Fourth Street above Market, daily at 8 A.M. and 2 P.M., and another, the Old Rotterdam, at 3 P.M.; from the White Swan a line left daily at 9, 10, and 11 A.M., returning at 3, 5, and 6 P.M. From this it would appear that these several lines made no less than six daily trips to and from the city, thus showing more than sixty years ago a great amount of travel along this route. Jacob Acuff had a daily mail line running from the Broad Axe tavern in 1828, starting every Monday, Wednesday, and Saturday morning at 5.30 o'clock, arriving at Evans' tavern, Race Street, in three hours; returning on the same days at 3 P.M. This line proceeded from the Broad Axe to Kutztown on Thursday morning at 5 o'clock, returning on the following day. This route lay through Nicetown, Germantown, Chestnut Hill, Flourtown, White Marsh, Broad Axe, Pigeontown or Blue Bell, Centre Square, Zeiglersville or Skippack, Sumneytown, and Trexler's Furnace.

A new mail route having been formed by the Post-Office Department in the spring of 1828 over the Gulf road, a stage left the city on Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays at 4 o'clock A.M., passing the Gulf Mills, breakfasting at the Bird-in-Hand, thence through Valley Forge and Kimberton, arriving at Lancaster next morning. In consequence of this contemplated line a meeting of the citizens of Upper and Lower Merion was called at the house of Joseph King, sign of the Bird-in-Hand, January 19th, previous to further improving this highway so as to render its travel easier, "it being the only free road from the Conestoga Valley to Philadelphia," thus intimating that now all the other prominent roads in that direction had been turnpiked. At this time a stage line was also established from Pottstown to meet this line at Kimberton, when the passengers could either proceed to Lancaster or Philadelphia; the starting-place in the city being from Van Buskirk's hotel, 244 Market Street, arriving at the Union Hotel, Pottstown, in time to dine; fare through, two dollars and twenty-five cents.

To show what importance staging had assumed, it may be stated that James Reeside owned in the business in 1825 above one thousand horses. Through his extensive business in this direction he had bestowed on him the title of "admiral." The credit is due him for the introduction of the more comfortable and stylish Troy coaches, a decided improvement over the earlier "stage waggon." Elliptic steel springs did not come into general use for the purposes of conveyance until after 1835. The noted White Swan, in Race Street, was long kept by Jacob Peters, who was also widely known as a stage proprietor. Even down to 1854 the Willow Grove had still five daily lines stopping there for Philadelphia. The line from Easton was established in 1792, and from New York at least in 1802, besides the two Doylestown lines, and one from Hartsville, now reduced to but one, carrying the mail between said village and Doylestown.

The business of staging, directly and indirectly, gave employment and support to a number of persons in Montgomery County, among whom could be enumerated the proprietors, the drivers, groomsmen, inn-keepers, smiths, and coach-makers, besides the toll arising therefrom for the turnpike companies

amounted to considerable. It made, too, no inconsiderable home market to the farmer for oats, corn, hay, and straw, besides the provisions required for the passengers. The arrival of the stage always made a bustle in the quiet country villages and hamlets. It not only brought strangers, but acquaintances, relatives, and friends, who, having been long absent, thus returned to visit familiar scenes once more. To the post-office it brought letters and newspapers, and, as a substitute for the express, the driver was an important personage, from the amount of errands imposed on him in the delivery of his messages and parcels.

CHAPTER XI.

THE GERMANS.[1]

Among the various nationalities that settled Montgomery County the German was an important one, and their descendants at this day within its limits are the most numerous. In less than a year after the landing of William Penn a colony of Germans, chiefly from Creisheim and Creyfelt, arrived in October, 1683, and shortly afterwards founded the village of Germantown. The Proprietary had been among them in their native land, and encouraged them to come. Here liberty of conscience had now been proclaimed, and an exemption from tithes, though neither was tolerated in Great Britain, or even to a very limited extent along the valley of the Rhine, where also were the frontier lines of powerful France, and the frequent wars of Germany, the results of which combined were all powerful incentives to emigration to those more peaceably and liberally disposed. To facilitate this a company was organized at Frankfort-on-the-Main, and numerous pamphlets circulated throughout Germany in the language of its people, setting forth the peculiar advantages of the distant colony. Hence it need not be a wonder that the weaker of the persecuted sects were disposed to come first, for no matter however strong the attachments of nativity, the Fatherland presented from their experience in the past no bright or sanguine future. The doctrines of the Reformation had been established almost a century and a half, yet through the connection of church and state the progress to toleration was very slow.

Francis Daniel Pastorius, in his "Beschreibung Pennsylvania" (published at Leipzic, 1700), under date of Oct. 24, 1685, gives the following account of the settlement: "With the wish and concurrence of our Governor, I laid out and planned a new town, which we call Germantown, or Germanopolis, in a very fine and fertile district, with plenty of springs of fresh water, being well supplied with oak-, walnut-, and chestnut-trees, and having beside excellent and abundant pasturage for the cattle. At the commencement there were but twelve families of forty-one individuals, consisting mostly of German mechanics and weavers. Our German society have in this place now established a lucrative trade in woolen and linen goods, together with a large assortment of other useful and necessary articles." He enumerates the lot-holders as Tunis Conderts, John Strepers, Dirck, Herman, and Abraham Opdegraef, Paul Wolff, Jacob and Peter Schumacher, Johannes Kassell, Rynier Tissen, Jan Lucken, Gerhard Heinrich, David Sherkges, Wigart Levering, Gerhard Levering, Isaac Sheffer, Andreas Souplis, William Claus, and Dirck Rittenhouse, Dirck Keyser, Sr., and William Strepers. The aforesaid names have since been more or less Anglicized, so that their present nationality is barely perceptible. Several of these afterwards became early settlers of Montgomery County, where nearly all have now numerous descendants residing.

To these early Germans we find frequent compliments paid by the other settlers for their character, industry, business habits, and promotion of the prosperity of the colony. Richard Townsend, who arrived here in the "Welcome" with Penn, in November, 1682, thus speaks of them in his "Testimony": "About a year after our arrival there came in about twenty families from High and Low Germany of religious, good people, who settled about six miles from Philadelphia, and called the place Germantown." Robert Turner, in a letter to William Penn from Philadelphia, dated 3d of 6th month, 1685, states therein that "the Germans are manufacturing linen finely." He also adds that "Pastorius, the German Friend, with his people, are preparing to make brick next year." William Rittenhouse, in 1690, on a branch of the Wissahickon, built the first paper-mill in the British colonies of America. Though these Germans consisted of but forty-one persons, yet such was their enterprise that within five years of their first settlement they had erected upwards of fifty houses. Sypher, in his "History of Pennsylvania," in speaking of these Germans, states that they "were an industrious and intelligent, as well as a devout Christian people. Many highly-educated men were among them, who became influential and useful citizens, and aided materially in conducting the affairs of the province."

A majority of these early Germans became members of the Society of Friends, and they had not been in Pennsylvania five years before they were shocked at the system of negro slavery that prevailed and was maintained and countenanced by the English colonists. The result was a protest addressed to the Monthly Meeting, dated from Germantown the 18th of 2d month, 1688, and subscribed by Garret Henderich, Dirck Updegraef, Francis Daniel Pastorius, and Abraham Updegraef. As this was the first paper or document ever issued in English America against

[1] By Wm. J. Buck.

the iniquitous system of buying, selling, and keeping human beings in bondage, it demands for these people that justice and honor that has been too long withheld from them. At a meeting held at Richard Worrell's, in Lower Dublin, the 30th of said month, it was referred to the Quarterly Meeting in Philadelphia, and from thence to the Yearly Meeting held at Burlington, where, on the 5th of 7th month, as their minutes state, "A paper being here presented by some German Friends concerning the lawfulness and unlawfulness of buying and keeping Negroes, it was adjudged not to be so proper for this meeting to give a positive judgment in the case, it having so general a relation to many other parts, and therefore at present forbear it." Concerning themselves as a body, the Friends did not approach this matter until 1758, after the long period of seventy years had elapsed. The start, however, made by these Germans was so powerful in its effect on their countrymen, the Mennonites, Dunkards, and all other of their sects, as to cause them to abstain almost entirely from holding negroes in bondage, and hence the great exemption from an early period of the present territory of Montgomery County from the evils arising from African slavery. This result was also clearly established in Bucks, Chester, Berks, and Northampton Counties, where the German townships were almost entirely clear therefrom.

On the 7th of May, 1691, Thomas Lloyd, as Deputy Governor, granted naturalization to Dirck, Herman, and Abraham Opdegraef, Johannes Cassels, Jacob Schumacher, Dirck Keyser, Arnold Cassel, Peter Dirck Keyser, Peter Schumacher, Sr., Peter Schumacher, Jr., William and Claus Rittinghuysen, Johannes Kusters, Heinrich Buchholt, Isaac and Mathias Jacobs, Wigert Levering, Isaac Scheffer, Paul Wolff, William Streepers, Johannes Bleickers, Reiner Herman, Andreas Souplis, David Scherkes, Hans Peter Umstat, Reinert Tissen, Jan Lucken, Peter Klever, Heinrich Frey, Hans Andreas Kramer Jurgen, Isaac Schumacher, Peter Kurlis, Gerhard Levering, and Jan Williams. About three-fourths of this number settled within the limits of the present county, where their descendants are still numerous.

Mathias Van Bebber purchased a tract of six thousand one hundred and sixty-six acres of land, which by patent dated Feb. 22, 1702, was located on the Skippack Creek, constituting about one-half of the southern portion of what is now Perkiomen township. Van Bebber began thus early, for so remote a distance from the city, to invite settlement by selling it off in parcels. Among the settlers prior to the close of 1703 were Heinrich Pannebacker, Johannes Kuster, Johannes Umstat, Claus Jansen, and Jan Frey; John Jacobs, in 1704; Edward Beer, Gerhard and Herman Indehoffen, and Dirck and William Renberg, before the close of 1707. In 1708 we find here William and Cornelius Dewes, Herman Kuster, Christopher Zimmerman, Johannes Scholl, and Daniel Desmond, followed in 1709 by Jacob, Johannes, and Martin Kolb and John Strayer. The settlement so increased that Van Bebber gave one hundred acres towards a Mennonite meeting-house, which was built prior to 1726, its trustees being Heinrich Sellen, Herman Kuster, Claus Jansen, Michael Zeigler, and Martin, Henry, and Jacob Kolb. Henry Frey, who settled in this vicinity, is stated to have arrived in the colony two years before the landing of Penn.

But even prior to the Skippack settlement there is reason to believe that some of those Germantown settlers had located themselves in some of the lower townships, as, for instance, Cheltenham, Springfield, White Marsh, Abington, Moreland, and Upper Dublin, for the Shoemakers, the Tysons, the Snyders, Clines, Ottingers, Cleavers, Redwitzers, Rinkers, Bartlestalls, Melchers, Leverings, Reiffs, Conrads, Lukenses, and Yerkeses were located pretty early there, and became substantial landholders. It is not the design to enter here minutely into the names even of the early and conspicuous German settlers over the county, for that more properly belongs to the local history of the several townships; the object now being only a general treatment of what relates to the subject.

"The period from 1702 to 1727," says Professor I. D. Rupp, "marks an era in the early emigration. Between forty and fifty thousand left their native country." From 1708 to 1711 a considerable body came from the Palatinate of the Rhine. The Dunkards and the Mennonites arrived in the former year, and at first settled around Germantown, where they built places of worship and a school-house. Many had gone first to England, on the invitation of Queen Anne, at whose bounty not a few of whom were transported to America. Before their departure hundreds of them were furnished with religious and useful books by Anton Wilhelm Boehm, the court chaplain of St. James. Those who came between 1720 and 1730 were occasionally accompanied by their pastors and school-teachers. Where clergymen were wanting in their religious assemblages their places were supplied in part by the teachers, who read sermons and prayers and taught the singing of hymns, after the manner of the Fatherland.

Among the German Lutherans the congregation established at New Hanover, and so long known as the Swamp, was the earliest established in America. Justus Falkner, its first pastor, came there in 1703, having been ordained and sent by Andreas Rudman, the Swedish provost at Philadelphia. In 1717 the Rev. Gerhard Henkel settled there, besides, from 1720 to the fall of 1723, they were frequently visited by the Rev. Samuel Hesselius, the Swedish pastor from Morlatton, eight miles distant. In 1732, Rev. John Christian Shultze became pastor, and in 1733 was sent to Europe by the congregations to secure aid in the erection of churches and for additional pastors. When the Rev. H. M. Muhlenberg arrived, in November, 1742, he found this congregation worshiping

in a log church, and numbering at least one hundred and twenty members, and at the Trappe about fifty members, who built a church the following year, besides a considerable body in Philadelphia. Professor I. D. Rupp estimates that this denomination in the province may have comprised in 1731 seventeen thousand members.

Next among the German sects can be placed the German Reformed, who in 1731 had a membership of fifteen thousand, having chiefly immigrated from the Palatinate and the districts of Nassau, Waldeck, Witzenstein, and Wetterau. John Philip Boehm, who arrived here in 1720, though not at first a regular or ordained minister, yet before 1727 had established congregations to whom he preached in White Marsh, Skippack, or Salford, and New Hanover. He also founded the church in Whitpaine in 1740, since known by his name. The Rev. George Michael Weiss, a graduate of the Heidelberg University, arrived here in September, 1727, with a company of several hundred immigrants, and preached for the Skippack congregation. In the erection of houses for worship the Mennonites and Dunkards preceded the Lutherans and German Reformed. Among the latter Peter Becker and Alexander Mack were early and prominent ministers. Owing to the wars and persecution the Schwenkfelders did not arrive in the province until 1734 to 1740, after which they ceased coming.

The immigration of so many "foreigners," as they were termed, alarmed the English colonists. They feared, like Logan and Franklin, that even Pennsylvania might cease to be a British province. The matter was brought before the Assembly in 1717, and naturalization refused to all coming hither who could not speak the English language. In 1729 fears were further aroused, and under instructions of the home government the Assembly passed an act imposing a duty for the English government of forty shillings per head on all foreigners that should land here. The German citizens viewed this as a gross outrage, on which they entered an earnest but patriotic protest. The Assembly now appointed a committee to examine into the situation and conduct of these people. Their report stated that "the Germans who had been directly imported into the province had purchased and honestly paid for their lands, had conducted themselves respectfully towards the government, paid their taxes readily, and were sober and honest people in their religious and civil duties."

During this period the correspondence of James Logan, William Allen, Jonathan Dickeson, James Hamilton, Richard Peters, and others in the Proprietary interest go to show the most unfounded prejudices entertained against the Germans. In 1727, James Logan stated six thousand more are expected to arrive, and hopes that this emigration may be prevented in the future by act of Parliament, else he fears that these colonies will in time be lost to the crown, and, further, if their numbers continue at this rate, will soon produce a German colony here, and perhaps such a one as Britain once received from Saxony in the fifth century.

In the beginning of 1731 a petition was sent to the Assembly by Germans inhabiting the county of Philadelphia, wherein they pray "that they may be permitted to enjoy *the rights and privileges of English subjects.*" Among the names are those of Peter Wentz, Michael Zeigler, Valentine Hunsicker, Nicholas Lesher, John Nicholas Kressman, Johannes Langenecker, Antonius Hallman, John George Reiff, Peter Reiff, Conrad Reiff, Gerhard Peters, Johannes Schaffer, Henry Pennebacker, John Snyder, George Merkle, and Daniel Langenecker. These were all residents within the present limits of Montgomery. However just, what result attended this effort is not known. Governor George Thomas, in a letter dated April 23, 1747 expresses himself that "the Germans of Pennsylvania are, I believe, three-fifths of the population (200,000). They have by their industry been the principal instruments of raising the State to its present flourishing condition beyond any of his Majesty's colonies in North America." This estimate appears sufficiently high, making sixty Germans to every one hundred of the total population.

While the Germans have been lauded as agriculturists by such writers as Robert Proud, Thomas F. Gordon, Sherman Day, Rebecca Eaton, Charles B. Trego, and others, the subject of their intelligence and culture, in contrast with those who came from Great Britain, has been carefully if not studiously avoided.

From an early period the Germans have endeavored to acquire the English as an additional means to knowledge, for which purpose they have in the past published as aids for the use of their schools a number of books. In 1747, Christopher Sower published at Germantown a work entitled "Eine Deutsch und Englische Grammatik, besonders geignet für Deutsche welche English lernen wollen." No work is known to have been published here so early for the English to acquire German, though no doubt there were works used here then to learn French. Even in 1809, at the small town of Easton, the "Englischen Sprachlehrer" was published, and many more such can be enumerated over the State. To this day the intelligent reader of any of our numerous Pennsylvania German newspapers has no difficulty in understanding the Bible of Luther or the works of the greatest authors in the Fatherland. With four times the population of England to draw on in Europe, and the immense and continuous emigration hither, and that to the very best sections of this great country, a knowledge of the language becomes only the more necessary.

In the general diffusion of school education, to this day no portion of Great Britain can approach Germany. Hence we find many of the early Germans here, men of extensive acquirements, possessing a

knowledge of ancient and modern languages as well as of vocal and instrumental music. Indeed very few could be found among them who could not read and write, though "his X mark" is often found here on deeds of the colonial period, made too "by his Majesty's true born subjects." An educated people will support books and periodicals, and this the Germans did here though under the greatest possible disadvantages. As far back at least as 1738 they commenced here the publication of almanacs, school books, and religious works of various kinds. Christopher Sower, at Germantown, commenced Aug. 20, 1739, his *Hochdeutsch Pennsylvanische Geschichtschreiber*, the first newspaper printed in the province outside of Philadelphia, followed by two more in the city in 1743 and 1751. The almanac for 1738 for size and matter was far superior to those that had preceded it in the English.

The first Bible printed in a European language in America was in 1743 by Mr. Sower, in a magnificent

FAC-SIMILE OF THE FIRST GERMAN NEWSPAPER PRINTED IN AMERICA.

Der

Hoch-Deutsch

Pensylvanische Geschicht-Schreiber

Oder:

Sammlung

Wichtiger Nachrichten, aus dem Natur- und Kirchen-Reich.

Erstes Stück August 20/ 1739.

Geneigter Leser

Unter andern Abgöttern, denen die grobe und subtille Welt der sogenanten Christen dienet, ist nicht der Geringste der Verwitz, Curiosität und Begierde gerne offt was neues zu Schauen, zu Hören und zu Wissen, auch zu Sagen. Diesem Athenienſischen Geist nun ein Opffer zu bringen mit Ausgebung dieser Sammlung/ ist man gantz nicht willens, nochweniger, sich selbst damit auszubreiten, oder Ruhm und Nutzen zu suchen, sondern weil man ehmahlen versprochen, die nützlichste und wichtigste Geschichte u. Begebenheiten bekant zumachen, und auch, weil denckwürdige Geschichte, wann sie den Menschen zu Ohren und Gesichte kommen, öffters tieffern Eindruck und Nachdencken erregen, als Dinge die da täglich vorkommen; so wolte man dann hiermit einen Anfang machen, mit solchen Zeichen dieser Zeit so in diesem und andern Welttheilen kürtzlich und zuverläſig geſchehen, in Hoffnung es werde nicht ohne einigen Nutzen, wenigst der Aufweckung und des Auffschauens bey einigen, die es lesen, schaffen. Auch möchten wohl künfftig einige Anmerckungen und der Zeit dienliche Fragen ernstlichen Gemüthern zum Nachsinnen, oder auch wohl einige aufrichtige Antwort darauf zu geben, in dergleichen Samlung herausgegeben werden. Der Leser lebe wohl/ und brauch es wie er soll.

Vor wenig Jahren hörte man, daß der Persianer und der Türcke grosſen Krieg hatten; kaum hatte der Perſianer mit dem Türcken Friede, so hatte er mit dem groſſ Mogel wie gegenwärtig Krieg; und der Römiſche Kayſer hatte kaum Stillſtand mit dem König von Franckreich/ so ging er samt Moſcau gegen die Türcken. Anfangs victoriſirten die Moſcowiter an den Türcken; bald wendete ſich das Blatt um, und ſiegten die Türcken, jedoch ſtehen ſie noch beyderſeits miteinander zu Felde. Also auch der Kayſer mit dem Türcken/

was

edition of twelve hundred copies, each containing twelve hundred and eighty-four quarto pages. It was German labor that made the type, the ink, the paper, and the binding, the German too bore the expense, and, better still, his countrymen here gave it a generous encouragement. Christopher Sower, Jr., after his father's death, in 1763, issued a second edition of two thousand copies, and a third in 1776 of three thousand, besides having published nearly two hundred other works, some of which were in English. No Bible was printed in the English until 1780 by Robert Aiken, in Philadelphia, and in New England eleven years later. The translation and publication in 1748, by the Ephrata Brethren, of Van Braght's "Blutige Schauplatz oder Martyrer Spiegel" from the Dutch was another wonderful undertaking for the time, a folio of over fifteen hundred pages, occupying the labor of fifteen men for three years, and in magnitude exceeding all works previously published in this country, its subject being "The Persecution of Christians from the Time of Christ to the Year 1660." During the colonial period, for their education as well as instruction in Christianity, the German missionaries, Zeisberger, Pyrlaeus, Schmick, and Heckewelder, had several schools successfully established among the Indians, and spelling-books, hymns, and sermons published for their use, both in the Delaware and Iroquois languages, besides preparing thereon grammars and dictionaries,—monuments of their devotion, learning, and disinterested benevolence.

The intelligence of the Germans made a profound impression on Franklin, who, in a letter to Peter Collinson of May 9, 1753, thus expresses himself: "They import many books from Germany, and of the six printing-houses in the province two are entirely German, two half-German and half-English, and but two are entirely English. They have one German newspaper and one half-German. Advertisements intended to be general are now printed in German and English. The signs in our streets have inscriptions in both languages, and some places only in German. They begin of late to make all their bonds and other legal instruments in their own language, which are allowed good in our courts, where the German business so increases that there is continued need of interpreters, and I suppose in a few years they will also be necessary in the Assembly to tell one-half our legislators what the other half says. In short, unless the stream of importation could be turned from this to other colonies, as you very judiciously propose, they will soon outnumber us, that all the advantages we have will, in my opinion, be not able to preserve our language, and even our government will become precarious." Though the Germans had their own printers, yet through his researches Professor Seidensticker has ascertained that Franklin had actually printed for them in their own language between fifty and sixty works, perhaps a greater number than had issued from his press for English patrons. It was chiefly from the German farmers of Pennsylvania that Franklin secured the horses and wagons to transport the baggage, ammunition, and provisions for Braddock's expedition, and which old-settled Virginia, where he had landed, could not supply. In 1760 the produce of Pennsylvania was so great that it required between eight and nine thousand wagons for its transportation to Philadelphia. This came chiefly from the German districts, from whence, too, the celebrated Conestoga teams.

Dr. Rush, in his interesting account of the German inhabitants of Pennsylvania, written in 1789, states that "the principal part are farmers, but there were many mechanics, who brought with them a knowledge of those arts which are necessary and useful in all countries. These mechanics were chiefly weavers, tailors, tanners, shoemakers, comb-makers, smiths of all kinds, butchers, paper-makers, watch-makers, sugar-bakers," etc. However, he does not touch on their intellectual condition, that they had teachers of languages, of music, of painting, or that they had written and published here numerous works in their language. The Rev. George Michael Weiss, who probably spoke Latin as well as Drs. Franklin or Rush could English, advertised in the *American Weekly Mercury* of February, 1729, that he would teach logic, natural philosophy, metaphysics, and other branches to those that desired it. Christopher Dock, long a teacher in Skippack and vicinity, wrote a work on school-teaching, published in German by Sower in 1770, which his recent biographer, S. W. Pennypacker, says is one of the very few works of the colonial period treating on this subject. Charles Fortman, a graduate of one of the German universities, taught Latin, French, English, and German, as well as vocal and instrumental music, in 1803 and subsequent years at Norristown, and also in Bucks County He was the first teacher to introduce into Montgomery and Bucks the use of the piano-forte. In the adjoining county of Bucks several German Churches are known to have had organs in them before the year 1800, while among the English-speaking congregations there they are only of recent introduction. The manufacture of these instruments was commenced at Allentown by Germans at the close of the Revolution. The date of their introduction into the several churches of Montgomery County would be an interesting subject for inquiry.

The Legislature of Pennsylvania has voted that at the expense of the State two statues be placed in the Capitol at Washington to represent two of its most notable men. For this honor Gen. Peter Muhlenberg, a native and long resident of this county, and Robert Fulton have been selected. Carefully comparing the merits of the former as warrior and statesman with Gen. Wayne the preference seems just, but as to the other the claims of David Rittenhouse as a distinguished civilian are, on the whole, too superior

to be readily set aside by the one to whom the choice was given. Had this also fallen to the lot of Rittenhouse, Montgomery County and the German race would have been doubly honored, for here he resided from infancy well into middle life and made his great philosophical discoveries as well as inventions. The fame of the early high clocks made in this county by Rittenhouse, Lukens, Soliday, Seip, and others belongs also to the Germans.

In the beginning of this article it is stated that the German element in Montgomery County is the strongest. In a list of all resident taxables and landholders of the several townships within the present county in 1734 the total is 760, of whom 395 bear German surnames. The census of 1870 gives to the county 144 houses of worship. Of this number the exclusive German sects have 68, only four less than half, as follows: Lutherans, 25; German Reformed, 10; Mennonite, 10; Dunkards, 9; Evangelical Association, 9; and Schwenkfelders, 5. Of the balance, it is estimated that one-fourth may be fairly allowed the German element, which would actually make two-thirds of the total number, which, it must be confessed, appears high. However, this is not as strange as the result of a recent investigation made in Bucks County. At the County Institute, held at Doylestown in October, 1882, of 284 teachers present, 147 bore German surnames, 107 English, 8 Scotch and Irish, 8 Welsh, and the balance of 14 Dutch and French. It is to be regretted that in the settlement of the several townships within the present limits of Montgomery County no satisfactory means are possessed to denote the progress of the Germans where they came in contact with the other nationalities, the Welsh excepted, who located here somewhat earlier and in considerable bodies, so that records of their settlements are still to be obtained. The Scotch-Irish came here considerably later, and nowhere in sufficient numbers to form a distinct settlement, while the English settled numerously in Cheltenham, Abington, Moreland, and Horsham, keeping generally nearer the city.

It has cost no little labor to present the statistics given of the present result of the occupation of the soil here as originally made nearly two centuries ago by the several nationalities of Europe. Dr. Rush has observed nearly a century ago that where the German locates himself he designs to stay, and some of our recent writers state that he belongs to an aggressive race, that through his attachment to the soil even his footprints are not readily obliterated by the sands of time. According to the list of 1734, in Montgomery township the resident taxables numbered 29, of whom 22 were Welsh and not a German name. In the assessors' list of 1776, in a total of 74 the Welsh numbered 24 and the Germans 18, while in the list for 1883 the latter constitute a majority of the whole, which is additionally confirmed by the names of the landholders on the township map in Scott's Atlas for 1877. In Gwynedd in 1734 we find 48 names, of which 39 are Welsh and 1 German; in 1776 of 114 taxables the Germans numbered 55, and now are largely in the majority. Plymouth in 1734 contained 16 taxables, of which 9 were Welsh and 1 German; in 1780 of a total of 93, the Germans had attained to 30 and the Welsh numbered but 13. In White Marsh in 1734 of 50 taxables, 5 were Germans; in 1780 in a total of 163, 70 were Germans, who possibly now constitute a majority. The wealthy township of Springfield has become well Germanized, three-fourths of its present landholders bearing names from the Fatherland. In Cheltenham in 1734 the Germans did not number one-sixth of the whole; in 1776 they had reached almost to one-third. Lower Merion in 1734 contained 52 taxables, of which 46 bore Welsh names and not a German. In a total of 153 in 1780, the latter had reached 27, or nearly one-sixth, while the Welsh names were reduced to 34. Of 35 taxables in Upper Dublin in 1734, 6 were German; in 1776 of 109 the latter numbered 44, and now they possess a majority. In Upper and Lower Providence in 1734 the Germans numbered 25 in a total of 74, and from an examination of the landholders of those townships in Scott's Atlas, estimate that they now comprise three-fourths of the total population there. Franconia, adjoining Montgomery township, of its 34 taxables in 1734, 30 were German; on the map now of its landholders there can be found only four that are not German. In the townships of Upper Hanover, New Hanover, Perkiomen, and Upper Salford, so solid are they that among the landholders there cannot be found one that is not a German. One fact has now been proven here as in our other counties, —that in perseverance and energy the German descendant is fully the equal, if not the superior, of the others he has come in contact with. If slow, he is sure and progressive, never going backwards.

"There is nowhere in all America," says an editorial in the *Public Ledger* of 1856, "an agricultural population, the members of which personally till the soil, that has such thews and sinews, such a healthy development, or such generally prolonged life as our much-abused 'Pennsylvania Dutchmen.'"

In concluding this article on our German element, upon which so little has been written, there remains one matter to which may be given a brief allusion,—the influence it is exerting. A late writer in *Harper's Magazine*, in speaking of the German influx into the Mississippi Valley, stated that it would not be long before they would there become the dominant element. This development is changing the national character, as may be seen in the increasing observances of Christmas, New Year's, Good Friday, Easter, and in birthday, silver and golden wedding festivals. Montgomery County has now been settled two centuries by different European nationalities, most prominent of which have been the Germans, the English, the Irish, the Welsh, the Swedes, and the French.

CHAPTER XII.

THE WELSH.[1]

ALTHOUGH the present territory of Montgomery County within the Schuylkill valley may have been pretty well explored by the Dutch, Swedes and English, in the pursuit of beaver and other peltries from the Indians, for forty years before the arrival of Penn, yet no evidence exists of any permanent settlement having been made within said time by Europeans upon this soil. Those engaged in the traffic were actuated entirely by a love for gain, and in no way concerned for the improvement or material development of the country. As the supply of furs diminished through the activity of the pursuit, these adventurous spirits, in consequence, had to seek new fields, and thus one section would be abandoned for another. True, along the valley of the Delaware, south of the present city of Trenton, the Swedes had secured a foothold by attaching themselves to the cultivation of the soil, but it was hardly ever beyond the landing of their canoes. To them great honor is due for the peaceable relations that they so long maintained here with the Indians, thus making it a comparatively easy task, by the example set him, for William Penn in continuing the policy that Queen Christiana had so long before strictly enjoined should be carried out with the natives for their lands,—that they should be treated with justice and moderation, and, a step further, that they should be instructed in the Christian religion, for which purpose schools were established and catechisms and portions of the gospels and doctrines translated into their language, the evidences of which exist unto this day.

In securing his province from the British King, the chief aim of William Penn was to insure an asylum or refuge for the persecuted of his denomination, and of all others that professed faith in Christianity. For these liberal views he deserves credit, although they had been carried out for some time previously by Roger Williams and Lord Baltimore. From the circumstances of his position he could not do otherwise. In palliation for persecution, it was their resistance to the established laws of the land that in many cases brought the earliest immigrants hither, no matter whether from the British Isles or along the whole course and valley of the Rhine,—namely, the refusal to bear arms or do military duty and the non-payment of church-rates or tithes. To the former our own government has even not yielded, as shown in the late great Rebellion, and as to the latter, is still enforced by almost every nationality in Europe. However unjust the compulsory payment may be to an established church, this was certainly avoided in coming to Penn's distant colony, and was no small gain, when one-tenth of the farmer's products were required. It was probably as much the resistance to the two aforesaid enactments that led to fines and imprisonments as in promulgating or joining new doctrines that were regarded by those in power at variance with their own long-established principles. It was these several causes that chiefly led to early immigration hither from Wales, the larger proportion of which were Friends, the Baptists being next in number. A few, it appears, were Episcopalians, who in some cases, were induced to follow from a relationship existing with those who left on account of persecution or conscientious scruples.

In this county the date of settlement appears very close with the English in Cheltenham, but the honor of priority appears due to the Welsh. These people before the arrival of Penn had purchased in England from him forty thousand acres of land, which was subsequently located in Merion, Haverford, Goshen and extending partly into several adjoining townships. Under this encouragement, the ship "Lyon," John Compton, master, arrived with forty passengers, in the Schuylkill River, August 13, 1682, almost two months preceding Penn's arrival, on board of which was Edward Jones, "chirurgeon," with his family, who on the following 26th, sent a letter to John Ap Thomas, residing near Bala, in North Wales, wherein he states, "The Indians brought venison to our door for sixpence ye quarter. There are stones to be had enough at the Falls of Skoolkill, that is where we are to settle, and water power enough for mills, but thou must bring mill-stones and the irons that belong to it, for smiths are dear. They use both hooks and sickles to reap with." We have the authority of John Hill's map of the environs of Philadelphia, published in 1809, that the aforesaid made "the first British settlement, 18th of 6th month, 1682," being only five days after his arrival in the Schuylkill. The place designated thereon is now the estate of his descendant, the late Colonel Owen Jones, near the present Libertyville, in Lower Merion, and is certainly an early claim, for Philadelphia had not then been founded.

In the following November, Dr. Thomas Wynne arrived with his family in the ship "Welcome" with William Penn. He settled beside his son-in-law Edward Jones. From him originated the name of Wynnewood. John Roberts came from Pennychlawd, Denbighshire, in 1683, a millwright by occupation, and is supposed to have erected the third mill in the province. Among those who followed and settled early in Lower Merion may be mentioned Robert Owen, John Thomas, Thomas Owen, Hugh Roberts, Rowland Ellis, Robert Jones, John Cadwallader, Benjamin Humphreys and others. William Penn, by an order dated Pennsbury, 13th of First Month, 1684, directed Thomas Holmes, his surveyor-general to lay out the tract to which reference has been made. He therein states, "I do hereby charge

[1] By Wm. J. Buck.

thee and strictly require thee to lay out ye sd tract of Land in an uniform manner, conveniently as may be, upon the West side of Skoolkill river, running three miles upon ye same, and two miles backwards, and then extend ye parallel with the river six miles and to run westwardly so far as till the said quantity of land be completely surveyed unto them." This survey is known to have been made before the end of the aforesaid year. Owing to the continued immigration from Wales this tract within the first forty years was pretty well taken up and settled upon.

One matter caused them considerable uneasiness. They had expected, and no doubt were promised that by thus locating together, they should all be under one municipal government, which would enable them the better to manage their own affairs. When the division line was run between Philadelphia and Chester Counties by order of the Governor's Council, passed 8th of Second Month, 1685, the said tract became divided, and only that portion since known as Lower Merion township retained in Philadelphia and the balance left to Chester. This gave rise to a great deal of dissatisfaction, in which they proceeded almost to the verge of rebellion. The inhabitants of Radnor and Haverford refused to recognize the validity of said line, and in 1689 cast their votes for members of Assembly in Philadelphia. These were set aside as invalid. The result was that Griffith Owen and other inhabitants of the Welsh tract sent a long statement of their grievances to the commissioners the 13th of Tenth Month, 1690,—

"We the Inhabitants of the Welsh tract[1] in the Province of Pennsylvania, in America, being descended of the Antient Britains, who always in the land of our Nativity, under the Crown of England, have enjoyed that liberty and privilege as to have our bounds and limits by ourselves, within which all causes, quarrels, crimes and titles were tryed and wholly determined by officers, magistrates, juries of our own language, which were our equals. Having our faces towards these Countries, made the motion to our Governor that we might enjoy the same here, which thing was soon granted by him before he or they were ever come to these parts, and when he came over he gave forth his warrant to lay out 40,000 acres of land to the intent we might live together here, and enjoy our liberty and Devotion in our own Language as afore in our Country, and on the 40,000 acres was surveyed out and by his own warrant Confirmed by several Orders from the Commissioners of ye Proprietary, and settled upon already with near four score settlements."

In the aforesaid extract we see a strong, prevailing sentiment—the pride of ancestry—and an uncommon zeal evinced for the due preservation and perpetuation of their ancient language. Those that had settled so early in the townships of Upper and Lower Merion, it would appear, belonged chiefly to the Society of Friends. In the latter district they erected, in 1695, the first house of worship in the county, a temporary structure of logs. This, in 1713, was supplanted by a substantial stone edifice, which is still standing, and therefore ranks now as one of the oldest buildings used for the purpose in Pennsylvania. The population of the Welsh had increased so by continuous immigration and settlement in the two townships that out of eighty-four resident taxables in 1734, sixty-eight were actually of that nationality, being considerably over three-fourths the whole number.

About the beginning of 1698, William, John and Thomas Ap Evan purchased of Robert Turner, a merchant of Philadelphia, seven thousand eight hundred and twenty acres in the present Gwynedd, being the larger portion of the township. The last-named purchaser settled on this tract, and was soon after joined by his brothers, Cadwallader, Owen and Robert Ap Evan. In July of said year more Welsh immigrants arrived in the ship "Robert and Elizabeth," among whom were William John (since changed to Jones), Hugh Griffith, Ellis David, Robert Jones, Edward Foulke, John Hugh and John Humphrey. All these, excepting the last two, were originally Episcopalians, who afterwards joined the Friends. Edward Foulke came from Merionethshire, North Wales. He embarked at Liverpool with his wife, four sons and five daughters, and arrived in Philadelphia July 17, 1698, where he was kindly treated and entertained by his former acquaintances who had preceded him. Having purchased a tract of seven hundred acres in Gwynedd, he removed thereon the beginning of the following November.

Having become sufficiently numerous, the Welsh Friends, in 1700, erected in Gwynedd a small log building for worship in the centre of the township. There is a tradition that William Penn, accompanied by his daughter Letitia and a servant, came out on horseback to visit the settlement shortly after its erection, and that he preached in it, staying, on this occasion, over night at the house of his friend, Thomas Evans, the first settler, who resided near by. His return to England in November, 1701, will nearly determine the time that he made this visit. Owing to the influx of more Welsh settlers, a larger stone building was determined on, which was erected in 1712. In a petition from this settlement, which is therein called North Wales, dated June, 1704, praying for a road through Germantown to Philadelphia, it is stated that they then numbered thirty families. The list of 1734 gives Gwynedd forty-eight resident taxables, of which number thirty-nine bear Welsh surnames.

Immediately adjoining Gwynedd on the north is Montgomery township, which, according to the report of Rev. Evan Evans bore this name at least as early as 1707. Here John Evans, William James, Thomas James, Josiah James, James Lewis, David Williams, David Hugh and James Davis settled before 1720. In this year they built the first Baptist Church in the county, above the present Montgomeryville, in which preaching in the Welsh language was maintained down to the Revolution. In the list of 1734, out of twenty-eight residents in Montgomery, nineteen bear Welsh surnames. Before 1703, David Meredith, Thomas Owen, Isaac Price, Ellis Pugh and Hugh Jones, all from Wales, had settled in Plymouth township, where in 1734 they numbered nine out of its sixteen residents. Abraham Davis and David

[1] See Penn. Archives, i. p. 108.

Williams had settled in Whitemarsh before 1703. Stephen Jenkins, in 1698, purchased four hundred and thirty-seven acres adjoining the present borough of Jenkintown, after whose descendants the place has been called. Before 1710, Robert Llewellyn and Evan Hugh had settled in Upper Merion. The Rev. Malachi Jones, from Wales, organized at Abington, in 1714, the first Presbyterian congregation in the county, and here five years later, a church was built. Evan Lloyd, who settled in Horsham in 1719, was one of the first ministers there of the Friends' Meeting, whose original membership was probably one-third Welsh.

From the list of 1734 we ascertain that the Welsh at that date outnumbered, in a total of 760 names, the English in the proportion of 181 to 163, thus constituting at that time almost one-fourth the entire population within the present limits of the county. With the cessation of religious persecution, the Welsh almost ceased coming, and this is one reason for their having since so diminished. According to the assessment of Lower Merion in 1780, out of 153 taxables only 34 bore Welsh names; in Upper Merion for said year, out of 173 taxables, 36 are Welsh; in Gwynedd for 1776, of 143, only 43 are Welsh; in Montgomery for said year, of 74, but 24 are Welsh; and in Plymouth in 1780, of 93, only 13 are Welsh. The disproportion at present has become still greater.

That the early Welsh possessed a pride of country, language, ancestry and other characteristic traits somewhat at variance with the views entertained by their English neighbors here will admit of no doubt. That they are the direct lineal descendants of the ancient Britons, with little or no admixture of foreign blood, will not be denied. That they fought valiantly in resisting the invasion of the Romans, Saxons, Danes and Normans, as they withdrew to their mountain fastnesses, will not be disputed. Next to the Irish, the Welsh is now regarded as one of the oldest living languages spoken in Europe. Essentially it is the same language that Cæsar and Agricola heard on their first landing on the British shores, and in consequence deserves to be regarded with veneration as the only living link that unites those distant ages with the present. But the English language is indebted to it but little, so strongly is it Saxon and Latin. Rev. Joseph Harris, with ideas like some of the genealogists among his countryman, stated, in the "Seren Gomer," a work he edited in 1814, that "it is supposed by some, and no one can disprove it, that Welsh was the language spoken by Adam and Eve in Paradise."

In their petition of grievances to Penn's commissioners in 1690, they particularly specify therein that they are descended from the "Antient Britains," and desire that they may enjoy their "own language as afore in our Country." Rowland Ellis, a minister among Friends, arrived here in 1686, and settled in Lower Merion, where he made himself useful to his countrymen as an interpreter and translator in their intercourse with the English. Bowden, in his "History of Friends in America,"[1] states that "the members of his meeting being Welsh people, his ministry was in that language." Ellis Pugh, who arrived in 1687 and soon after settled in Plymouth township, wrote a religious work there in Welsh, entitled "A Salutation to the Britains," which was translated by Rowland Ellis, and printed in Philadelphia in 1727, making a duodecimo of two hundred and twenty-two pages. Respecting Hugh Griffith and the brothers Robert and Cadwallader Evans, who settled in Gwynedd, Samuel Smith remarks in his "History of Pennsylvania,"[2] that they "could neither read or write in any but the Welsh language." The subscription paper for the rebuilding of their meeting-house, in 1712, was written in Welsh, to which was affixed sixty-six names. Edward Foulke, of this congregation, wrote an account and genealogy of his family in 1702 in Welsh, which was afterwards translated by his grandson, Samuel Foulke. The late Hugh Foulke, a life-long resident of Gwynedd, who died in 1864, aged seventy-six years, exhibited to the writer in 1855 the family Bible of Hugh Griffith in Welsh, printed in London in 1654. Dr. George Smith in his "History of Delaware County," mentions that the meeting-house at Haverford was built in 1700, where "William Penn preached to Welsh Friends, who sat quietly listening to an address from the Proprietary, of which they did not understand a word."

William Jones, Hugh Griffith, Ellis David, Robert Jones and Edward Foulke, as well as several others, by leaving their church and attaching themselves to Friends, appear to have attracted the attention of the churchmen, if we are to judge by the correspondence published in the "Collections of the Episcopal Church in Pennsylvania."

The Rev. Evan Evans, in his report dated September 18, 1704, states that he frequently went out to Montgomery, twenty miles, and Radnor, fifteen miles from Philadelphia, "determined to lose none of those whom I had gained, but rather add to them, where I preached in Welsh once a fortnight for four years, till the arrival of Mr. Nichols, minister from Chester, in 1704." He adds that a hundred names had been signed to a petition to have settled among them, in Radnor and Merion, a minister "that understands the British language, there being many ancient people among those inhabitants that do not understand the English. Could a sober and discreet person be secured to undertake that mission, he might be capable to bring in a plentiful harvest of Welsh Quakers, that were originally born in the Church of England, but were unhappily perverted, before any minister in holy orders could preach to them in their own language." He continues that "there is another Welsh settlement, called Montgomery, in the county

[1] Vol. ii, p. 262.

[2] Hazard's Register, vol. vi.

of Philadelphia, twenty miles distant from the city, where were a considerable number of Welsh people, formerly, in their native country, of the communion of the Church of England; but about 1698, two years before my arrival, most of them joined the Quakers; but some of them are reduced, and I have baptized their children and preached often to them." The Gwynedd congregation is evidently here meant, for which he has unintentionally substituted Montgomery, which, it is likely, at this early time, was the only name known to him for this section.

As the Rev. Benjamin Griffith preached in the Welsh language in the Montgomery Baptist Church down to his death, in 1768, in which he was also followed by his successor, the Rev. John Thomas, this establishes the fact that, in consequence, the language must have been retained and spoken in some of the families in that section and in the adjoining townships of Hilltown and New Britain until the beginning of this century. We have thus been curious to gather from a variety of sources the aforesaid facts respecting the powerful hold of the language on the early Welsh settlers in this county, and to show how most of them were unacquainted with any other. Its duration here may be set down at about a century before the English had entirely supplanted it. Necessity at first compelled the Welsh, English, Germans and the Swedes to form settlements by themselves, owing to a general ignorance of each others' language, which, of course, for a long time must have greatly interfered with their social intercourse.

The early Welsh that came here at first continued the practice that had so long prevailed in their native country of reversing their family names. Thus John and Evan Griffith were the sons of Griffith John, taking their father's Christian name for their surname. Thomas Ap John, the son of John Ap Thomas, when he attained to manhood, wrote his name here Thomas Jones. Hugh Evan was the son of Evan Hugh, and married to Mary Robert, the daughter of Robert John. Edward and Evan Jones were the sons of John Evan; Robert and Griffith Hugh sons of Hugh Griffith. John Roger is mentioned in a marriage certificate at Merion, as late as 1717, as being the son of Roger Roberts. In the early records of Haverford and Merion Monthly Meeting, and also in that of Gwynedd, only a few instances are found in births where the surnames were exchanged. A large majority of the Welsh, however, soon after their arrival, adopted the English method, that the father's surname be retained and perpetuated, as indicative of a family origin, and which, from its simplicity, cannot be well improved upon. The Welsh practice, in consequence, has often here been puzzling in tracing early family genealogies. Welsh, like German names have also been Anglicized. John has thus been changed to Jones, David to Davis, Matthew to Matthews, Philip to Philips, Robert to Roberts, William to Williams, Hugh to Hughes, Jenken to Jenkins, Edward to Edwards, which are only a few of many that can be mentioned.

A question now arises in regard to their numbers and singular characteristic traits,—What impress have the Welsh made here in the two past centuries, through their descendants, on the existing condition of society? As respects their language, they have been certainly given to applying and perpetuating here local names from the land of their nativity. In a list of one hundred and twelve post-offices in the county, thirteen are ascertained to be more or less of Welsh origin. Outside of local names, remarkable to relate, after the most diligent inquiry, we cannot find a single word of the language retained or in use at this time that might have been either applied to some living object, utensil, or implement used in agriculture and mechanics, or relating to dress, food, furniture, buildings, scenery, habits, customs, etc., it thus seeming as if the language had never been spoken here.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE COLONIAL ERA.

THE proprietary or colonial government of Pennsylvania from 1682 to 1776 seems to have been of a peaceful and conservative character. All nations and tongues and kindred were here cordially invited to unite in their efforts to form and administer a system of government that would secure to mankind the measure of human happiness believed to be incident to the providence of life. Peaceful relations with the aborigines were first secured. On the banks of the Delaware, at a point marked by a great elm-tree, the founder of the colony, surrounded by a few judicious followers, met in council a large delegation of the Lenni-Lenape tribes. "We meet in good faith and good will; no advantage shall be taken on either side, but all shall be openness and love. We are the same as if one man's body were to be divided into two parts, we are all one flesh and blood." The response was natural,—"We will live in love with you and your children as long as the moon and the sun shall endure." This covenant of peace and amity had neither signature, seal nor oath to confirm it. No record of it can be found. The sons of the wilderness, returning to their forest homes, preserved the history of the great event by strings of wampum, and later generations would count over the shells on a clean piece of bark, and repeat to child and stranger the magic words of "peace and good will."

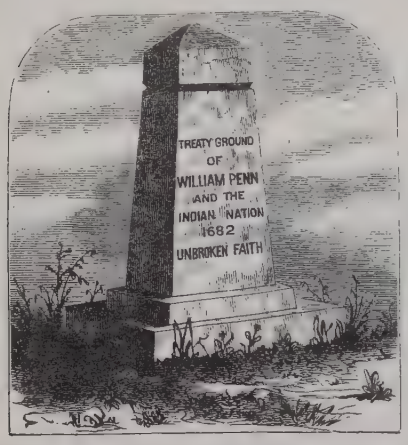
Honorable peace with the natives gave to all a sense of permanent security. Contentment and interest in the colony were inspired by assuring to a tax-paying citizenship a participation in making laws to govern themselves. The people responded promptly

to the privilege, and through their representatives entered upon the work of preparatory legislation at Chester, and in a session of three days completed a form of government. By the joint act of the people and the proprietary all were united on the basis of equal rights. The rule of equality in descent and inheritance was secured in families by abrogating the laws of primogeniture. The standard of woman was raised to an inheritable person in the distribution of all intestate estates. Every resident who paid "scot and lot to the Governor" possessed the right of suffrage, and every Christian was eligible to public office. No tax or custom could be levied or collected but by law, murder was the only crime punishable by death, marriage was declared a civil contract, every prison for convicts was made a work-house, there were neither poor-rates nor church tithes. The Swedes, Finns, Dutch, and all men of whatever nation were invested with the liberty of Englishmen. It was a bold departure in a right direction, keenly appreciated by the newly enfranchised men, and led to open exclamations of joy by many leading spirits, among them Lawrence Cook, who declared for his fellow-citizens, "that it was the best day they had ever seen."

The birth of popular power and the institution of forms of government demanded by it imposed the duty of dislodging the prejudice and superstition lurking in many minds. The establishment of "an asylum for the oppressed of every nation" was an invitation to the children of misfortune of every clime to seek refuge in it. Adventurers came in throngs, demanding personal license in the name of public liberty. The mass of emigrants came with minds clouded by the gloomy terrors of an invisible world of attending fiends. Witchcraft found advocacy and belief, and demanded the arrest and trial of a common scold in the person of a woman. The event was important and the scene memorable. Penn presided as judge; the jury was carefully selected, the Quakers outnumbered the Swedes. The nature of the accusation was carefully considered, the witnesses were patiently examined, the jury received the charge of the court, and after mature deliberation returned the following verdict: "The prisoner is guilty of the common fame of being a witch, but not guilty as she stands indicted." The personal friends of the liberated but incorrigible scold were directed to enter into bonds that she should keep the peace and be of good behavior towards all good citizens, and from that day henceforth in the colony of Pennsylvania witchcraft became an extinct offense. The sinful arts of conjuration were obscured, if not eradicated, by this public trial, and "neither demon nor hog ever rode through air on goat or broom-stick," in the presence of a Quaker judge or jury thereafter.

PENN'S TREATY TREE AND HARBOR OF PHILADELPHIA, IN 1800, FROM KENSINGTON.

Late in the year of 1682, Thomas Holmes, Penn's surveyor-general, laid out the city of Philadelphia on land purchased from the Swedes. In the spring of



MONUMENT ERECTED TO MARK THE SITE OF THE TREATY TREE.

1683 it became the capital city, the proprietor having previously divided the province into the counties Bucks, Chester, and Philadelphia, and the "territories" into three,—New Castle, Kent, and Sussex. The political freedom of the colonists induced frequent modifications in their form of government. The Council and Assembly were in session in the spring of 1683. Addressing them in reference to the form of government, Penn said, "You may amend, alter, or add; I am ready to settle such form or additions as may be for your happines." The question before them was "whether to have the old charter or a new one." A new one was adopted and approved by the Governor of the province. By this charter the Provincial Council was to consist of eighteen persons, three from each county, and the Assembly of thirty-six persons "of most note for virtue, wisdom and ability." The laws were to be prepared and proposed by the Governor and Council, and the number of Assemblymen to be increased at their own pleasure.

The popular branch of the Legislature had no power to originate laws or measures, but could negative or defeat those proposed by the Governor and Council. It was soon discovered that an elective Assembly, representing a large constituency, were unsatisfied with the exercise of a negative power. Discussions were frequent and animated. This led to conferences with the Council and the Governor; the associated wisdom of the many became manifest, and the privilege of suggesting measures was conceded to the Assemblymen. In return, they conferred upon the Governor the power to negative measures proposed by the Council. In the light of experience, it would seem to have been better to repose the veto power in the executive, granting to the most popular branch of the Assembly power to originate all laws for the public welfare. As modified in 1683, the colonial government continued until 1696. Having established the colony upon principles of constitutional freedom, Penn confided the executive power to Thomas Lloyd, an eminent Quaker, and in the month of July, 1684, returned to England. Commentators concur in reporting serious dissensions among those vested with the power of government. The trouble was mainly due to the distinction between the proprietary interests and those of the common people.

In August, 1684, the province contained eight thousand souls; over these Penn had established a democracy, while his great landed interests made him a feudal sovereign. Bancroft declares, "The two elements in the government were incompatible, and for ninety years the civil history of Pennsylvania is but an account of the jarring of the opposing interests, to which there could be no happy issue but in popular independence." Sherman Day says, "The different authorities did not support each other as they should have done; there was constant bickering between the legislative and the executive, and between the members from the 'territories' and those of the province."[1] The "territories" or what sub-

[1] The following conference between the Assembly and the Governor illustrates the temper and character of the conflict during the colonial period, and is referred to by historians generally:

"John White, David Lloyd, Saml. Carpenter and Edward Blake, from the house of representatives, bring in and offer the Bill of supplies for the government, which they say is read two times in their house, but not passed, and desires to know what is become of the other bills they have sent up; whether they are passed or not, or what amendments are made, &c.

"His Excell. Gentl., This is no bill. I will not look upon it untill it be passed the house and signed by the Speaker. I have sent you word formerlie that the Speaker was to cause be wrote under each bill, 'This bill being three times read, is assented unto by the House of Representatives, and ordered to be transmitted to the Governor and Council for their assent thereunto, and then signed by order of the house his name.' But this you will not follow becaus bid to doe it.

"Mr. White. May it please the Governor not to take it amiss that the representatives are desirous to know what is become of the other bills, ere they proceed to the passing of it. They judge it the practice of the Comons of England and their right, therefore pray, Governor, excuse it and peruse the bill.

"His Excell. Gentl., If you did design to compliment me with the sight of this Bill before it was passed yor house, you might have followed other measures. I can take no notice of it here untill it come signed by the Speaker and past the house. I will not look upon it.

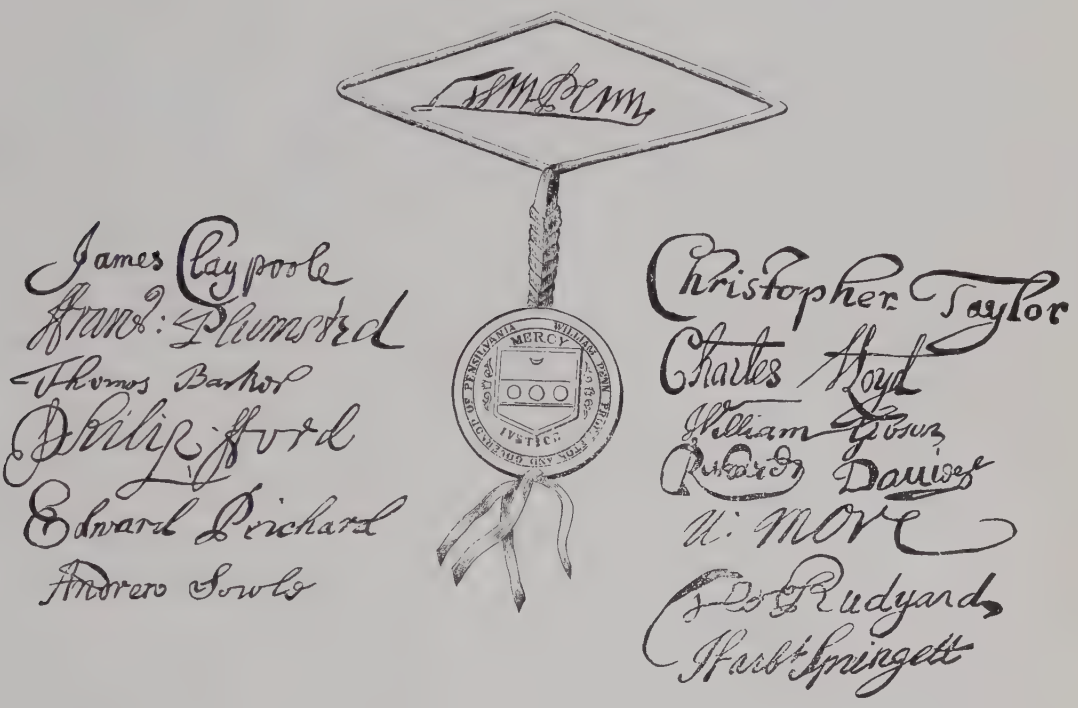
"Mr. Lloyd. To be plain with the Governor, here is the monie bill, and the house will not pass it untill they know what is become of the other bills that are sent up.

"Mr. White. May it please the Governor, the House doe not know but those bills the Governor may see cause to lay aside may be the bills they putt the greatest value upon, therefore pray thee to excuse it and condescend to them in that thing.

"His Excell. Gentl., You have not dealt fairlie by me. You have no candor; you have sitt these fifteen days and nothing done. No vote mentioning those laws ever came to my hand untill you surprise me 13 bills; and again more, some of which are directlie opposite to their Maties Lres patents. I came not here to make bargains nor expose the king's honour. I will never grant any such for all the money in your Countrie. You have had her Maties' Letter before you, and let the house consider what they are doing. I must be accompttable at whitehall for everie thing that is transacted here in this assembly. I shall be sorrie if I can be able to give you no better character; and in short, you must expect to be an annexed to New Yorke or Maryland. I will not look upon the Bill untill it will be three times read and signed by the Speaker.

sequently became the State of Delaware were a source of solicitude to Penn, and the representatives from them were generally hostile to the proprietary interests.

The third frame of government was adopted in 1696, which continued in force until 1700. Meantime Penn returned to his colony and applied himself diligently to a further modification of the government and in securing unity in the administration of the laws. The Assembly met in extra session in May, and again in October, 1700. A new charter or frame of government, and a new code of laws were submitted. After long and bitter discussion both were adopted. The charter continued in force until the separation of the province from Great Britain, 1776.[1]



FAC-SIMILE OF WILLIAM PENN'S AUTOGRAPH AND SEAL, AND THE AUTOGRAPHS OF ATTESTING WITNESSES TO THE CHARTER OF 1682.

"The Representatives did throw down another bill upon the table and withdrew.

"The Bill last delivered is concerning the estate of persons deceased, and not signed by the Speaker.

"His Excell. ordered Mr. Robinson to carie the same back to the house, and tell them that his Excell. hath passed a bill against abusing Magistrates this day in Council; that they sufficientlie abuse his Excell. in sending up such scripts of paper without being signed, and that they must not expect that hee will take anie notice of such.

"His Excell. sent Mr. Robinson and Mr. Forman to inquire if the house of representatives had any more Bills to offer. Who in ansr. said, the house wer in debate whether they should send any more bills for assent until they heard that the other former bills were passed.

"His Excell. after long expectation, did desire the advice of the board whether he should not dissolve the assemblie, having had no regard to their Majesties' demands for assisting New Yorke.

"His Excell. ordered Pat. Robinson and Geo. Forman, Esqrs., to wait upon the house of Representatives, and demand of them whether they have complied with their Majesties' demand for assisting New Yorke; whether they had considered of a Quota of men or monie, or both, and that they return an ansr. in writing, signed by the Speaker.

"His Excell. gave them the Queen's Letter, of which the Representatives had formerlie a copie, that they might see it.

"They brought in ansr. that shortlie they would bring an ansr. in writing.

"His Excell. did demand of the Council If they have observed him to take wrong measures to disoblige the representatives and make the inhabitants uneasie since he came amongs them, and prayed them to use their freedom of speech.

"The Members of the Council did return, That they were admirers of his Excell. patience, and wer wittnesses that hee hath taken all the steps of condescension imaginable to gain them, and that they wer afraid the Countrie will be att last sufferers through their means.

"His Excell. gave the board to understand that he hath sent several messages to the Representatives—they have done nothing to answer the Queen's Letter. They have adjourned ymselves twice this day, and it is now three hours since the last message was sent to them; Therefore, asks the advice of the board to send for them and dissolve them.

"Andrew Robeson, Esq., made answer, That he was ashamed of their behaviour to his Excell., after all that condescention and patience his Excell. hath shown to them; being putt to the vote, It is the opinion of the Council (only Mr. Salway excepted) that his Excell. have patience till morrow morning, and if they give not satisfactorie ansr. to the Queen's Letter by 8 o'clock to-morrow morning, then to dissolve the present assembly.

"Adjourned till 5 o'clock morrow morning."

(*Col. Rec. vol. i.*)

[1] This charter of rights and privileges, under which our progenitors lived for seventy-five years, from 1701 to 1776, merits preservation for convenient reference, containing, as it does, the germ of the commonwealth and State.

The expense attending upon the settlement and improvement of the province impaired the fortune of its founder, and in the year 1708 he was obliged to mortgage his proprietary possessions for the sum of thirty thousand dollars. This is said to be the first debt of the State. In 1712, Penn negotiated with Queen Anne for the transfer of the government of the province and territories to the crown, for

"THE CHARTER OF PRIVILEGES TO THE PROVINCE AND COUNTIES. WILLIAM PENN, PROPRIETARY AND GOVERNOR OF THE PROVINCE OF PENNSYLVANIA AND TERRITORIES THEREUNTO BELONGING.

"TO ALL TO WHOM THESE PRESENTS SHALL COME, SENDETH GREETING."

"*Whereas, King Charles the Second*, by his Letters Patents under the Great Seal of England, bearing date the fourth day of March, in the year One Thousand Six Hundred and Eighty, was graciously pleased to give and grant unto me, my heirs and assigns, forever, this Province of Pennsylvania, with Divers Great Powers and Jurisd'ction for the Well Government thereof; and whereas the King's Dearest Brother, James, Duke of York and Albany, &c., by his Deeds of feoffment under his hand and Seal, duly perfecting, bearing Date the Twenty-fourth Day of August, One Thousand Six hundred Eighty and two, Did grant unto me, my heirs and assigns, all that Tract of Land now called the Territories of Pennsylvi'a, together with Powers and Jurisdiction for the good Government thereof; *and Whereas*, for the Encouragement of all the freemen and Planters that might be concerned in the said Province and Territories, and for the good government thereof, I, the said William Penn, in the year One thousand Six hundred Eighty and three, for me, my heirs and assigns, Did grant and Confirm unto all the freemen, Planters and adventurers therein, Divers Liberties, franchises and Propertys, as by the said grant Entitled the Frame of the Government of the Province of Pennsylvania and Territories thereunto belonging, in America, may appear. Which Charter or frame, being found in some parts of it not so suitable to the Present Circumstances of the Inhabitants, was, in the third month, in the year One thousand seven hundred, Delivered up to me by six parts of seven of freemen of this Province and Territories, in General Assembly met, provision being made in the said Charter for that end and Purpose; *and Whereas*, I was then pleased to promise that I would restore the said Charter to them again with necessary alterations, or, in Lieu thereof, Give them another, better adapted to answer the Present Circumstances and condition of the said Inhabitants, which they have now by their Representatives in General Assembly met in Philadelphia, Requested me to grant; know ye therefore that I, for the further well-being and good Govrmt of the said Province and Territories, and in pursuance of the Rights and Powers before mentioned, I, the said William Penn, do Declare, grant and Confirm unto all the freemen, planters and adventurers and other inhabitants of and in the said Province and Territories thereunto annexed, forever;

"First. Because no people can be truly happy, though under the greatest Enjoyment of Civil Liberties, if abridg'd of the freedom of their Consciences as to their Religious profession and Worship; and Almighty God being the only Lord of Conscience, father of Lights and Spirits, and the author as well as object of all Divine Knowledge, faith and Worship, who only doth Enlighten the mind and persuade and convince the understanding of People, I do hereby grant and declare that no person or persons, inhabiting in this Province or Territories, who shall confess and acknowledge one Almighty God, the Creator, Upholder and Ruler of the World, and Profess him or themselves obliged to live quietly under the Civil Government, shall be in any case molested or prejudiced in his or their person or estate, because of his or their conscientious persuasion or practice, nor be compelled to frequent or maintain any Religious Worship, place or ministry contrary to his or their mind, or to do or suffer any other act or thing contrary to their Religious persuasion. And that all persons who also profess to believe in Jesus Christ, the Saviour of the World, shall be capable (notwithstanding their other persuasions and practices in point of Conscience and Religion) to serve this Government in any Capacity, both Legislatively and Executively, he or they Solemnly promising, when Lawfully required, allegiance to the King as Sovereign and fidelity to the Proprietor and Governor, and taking the attests as now established, by the law made at New Castle, in the year One Thousand seven hundred, Intitled an act Directing the attests of several officers and ministers, as now amended and confirmed by this present Assembly.

"Secondly. For the well governing of this Province and territories, there shall be an Assembly yearly chosen by the freemen thereof, to Consist of four persons out of each County of most note for Virtue, Wisdom and Ability (or of a greater number at any time as the Governour and Assembly shall agree), upon the first day of October, forever; and shall sitt on the fourteenth day of the said month, at Philadelphia, unless the Governour and Council, for the time being, shall see cause to appoint another place within the said Province or Territories, which assembly shall have power to Choose a Speaker and their other officers, and shall be Judges of the Qualifications and Elections of their own members, sitt upon their own adjournments, appoint Committees, prepare bills in or to pass into Laws, Impeach criminals and Redress Grievances; and shall have all other powers and Privileges of an Assembly, according to the rights of the free-born subjects of England, and as is usual in any of the King's Plantacons in America. And if any Court or Counties shall refuse or neglect to choose their Respective representatives, as aforesaid, or, if chosen, do not meet to serve in Assembly, those who are chosen and mett shall have the full power of an Assembly, in as ample manner as if all the Representatives had been chosen and mett; Provided they are not less than two thirds of the whole number that ought to meet; And that the Qualifications of Electors and Elected, and all other matters and things Relating to Elections of Representatives to serve in Assemblys, though not herein particularly exprest, shall be and remain as by a Law of this Governt, made at New Castle in the year One thousand seven hundred, Intitled an Act to ascertain the number of members of Assembly, and to regulate the Elections.

"Thirdly. That the freemen in each Representative County, at the time and place of meeting for Electing their Representatives to serve in Assembly, may, as often as there shall be occasion, choose a Double number of persons to present to the Govr. for Sheriffs and Coroners, to serve for three years, if they so long behave themselves well, out of which respective Elections and Presentments The Gov. shall nominate and Commission One for each of the said officers The Third Day after such presentment, or else the first named in such presentment for each office, as aforesaid, shall stand and serve in that office for the time before Respectively Limited; and in case of death or Default, such vacancies shall be supplied by the Governor to serve to the End of the said Term; Provided always, that if the said freemen shall at any time neglect or Decline to Choose a person or persons for Either or both the aforesaid offices, then and in such Case the persons that are or shall be in the Respective offices of Sherif or Coroner at the time of Election shall remain therein untill they shall be Removed by another Election, as aforesaid. And that the Justices of the Respective Counties shall or may nominate and present to the Govr. three persons to serve for Clerk of the Peace for the said County when there is a vacancy, One of which the Governour shall Commissionate within Ten Days after such presentment, or else the first nominated shall serve in the said office during good behaviour.

"Fourthly. That the Laws of this Govrmt. shall be in this stile, vizt: [By the Governour with the Consent and approbation of the freemen in General Assembly mett] and shall be, after confirmation by the governour, forthwith Recorded in the Roll's office and kept at Philadia., unless the Govr. and Assembly shall agree to appoint another place.

"Fifthly. That all Criminals shall have the same Privileges of Witnesses and Council as their Prosecutors.

"Sixthly. That no person or persons shall or may, at any time hereafter, be obliged to answer any Complaint, matter or thing Whatsoever relating to Property before the Governr. and Council, or in any other place but in the ordinary Courts of Justice, unless appeals thereunto shall be hereafter by Law appointed.

"Seventhly. That no person within this Government shall be licensed by the Governor to keep Ordinary, Tavern, or House of Publick Entertainment, but such who are first Recommended to him under the hand of the Justices of the Respective Counties signed in open Court, wch. Justices are and shall be hereby Impowered to suppress and forbid any person keeping such Publick House, as aforesaid, upon their misbehaviour, on such Penalties as the Law doth or shall direct, and to Recommend others from time to time as they shall see occasion.

"Eighthly. If any person, through Temptation or melancholly, shall Destroy himself, his Estate, Real and Personal, shall, notwithstanding, Descend to his wife and Children or Relations as if he had died a natural Death; and if any person shall be Destroyed or kill'd by Casuality or accident, there shall be no forfeiture to the Governour by reason thereof; and no act, Law or Ordinance whatsoever shall at any time hereafter be made or done to alter, Change or Diminish the form or effect of this

which he was to receive sixty thousand dollars. Pending legislation upon this subject, Penn became a hopeless invalid with impaired faculties, and after a lingering illness of six years he died at Rushcomb, in Buckinghamshire, England, on the 30th day of July, 1718.

Charter, or of any part or clause therein Contrary to the true Interest and meaning thereof, without the Consent of the Govr. for the time being, and Six parts of Seven of the Assembly mett. But because the happiness of mankind depends so much upon the Enjoying of Liberty of their Consciences, as aforesaid, I do hereby Solemnly Declare, promise and Grant for me, my heirs and assigns, that the first article of this Charter, Relating to Liberty of Conscience, and every part and Clause therein, according to the true intent and meaning thereof, shall be kept and remain without any alteration inviolably forever.

"And Lastly, I, the said William Penn, Proprietor and Govr. of the Province of Pennsylvania and Territories thereunto belonging, for myself, my heirs and Assigns, have solemnly Declared, Granted and Confirmed, and do hereby Solemnly Declare, Grant and Confirm, that neither I, my heirs or Assigns shall procure or do anything or things whereby the Liberties in this Charter Contained and Exprest, nor any part thereof, shall be infringed or Broken ; and if anything shall be procured or done by any person or persons contrary to these presents, it shall be held of no force or effect.

"In Witness whereof, I, the said William Penn, att Philadia., in Pennsylvania, have unto this present Charter of Liberties sett my hand and Broad Seal, this Twenty-Eighth Day of October, In the year of our Lord One thousand Seven hundred and One, being the thirteenth year of the Reign of King William the Third over England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, &c., and in the Twenty-first year of my Govrmt. And notwithstanding the Closure and test of this present Charter, as aforesaid, I think fitt to add this following proviso thereunto as part of the same, that is to say : that notwithstanding any Clause or Clauses in the above mentioned Charter obliged the Province and Territories to join together in Legislation, I am content and do hereby declare that if the Representatives of the Province and Territories shall not hereafter agree to Joyn together in Legislation, and if the same shall be signified to me or my Deputy, in open Assembly or otherwise, from under the hands and seals of the Representatives (for the time being) of the province or Territories, or the major part of Either of them, any time within three years from the date hereof ; That in such Case the Inhabitants of Each of the three Counties of this Province shall not have less than Eight persons to Represent them in Assembly for the Province, and the Inhabitants of the town of Philadia. (when the said Town is incorporated) Two persons to represent them in Assembly ; and the Inhabitants of Each County in the Territories shall have as many persons to Represent them in a Distinct Assembly for the Territories as shall be by them requested, as aforesaid, Notwithstanding which separation of the Province and Territories in respect of Legislation, I do hereby promise, Grant and Declare that the Inhabitants of both Province and Territories shall separately enjoy all other Liberties, Privileges and benefits Granted Jointly to them in this Charter, any Law usage or Custom of this Govrmt. heretofore made and practised, or any Law made and passed by this General Assembly to the contrary hereof notwithstanding.

"Copia Vera, "WILLIAM PENN.

"p. JOS. ANTROBUS,

"*Clerk of the Assembly.*

"This Charter of Privileges being Distinctly Read in Assembly, and the whole and every part thereof being approved of and agreed to by us, we do thankfully receive the same from our Proprietor and Govr. at Philadelphia, this Twenty-Eighth Day of October, 1701.

"Signed on behalf and by order of the Assembly.

"p. JOS. GROWDON, *Speaker.*

"EDWD. SHIPPEN,
"PHINEAS PEMBERTON,
"SAMLL. CARPENTER,
"GRIFFITH OWEN,
"CALEB PUSEY,
"THOS. STORY,
} *Propry. and Gov'rs Council.*

"Recorded in the Rolls Office at Philadelphia, In Patent Book A., Vol. 2nd, pa. 125 to 129, the 31st of 8th Mo., 1701.

"By me, THOS. STORY, *Mr. ibim.*"

—*Col. Rec., vol. ii.*

By his will the government or jurisdiction of Pennsylvania and territories was given in trust to the Earls of Oxford (Mortimer and Powlet), to be disposed of to the Queen or any other person to the best advantage. The proprietary right of government of the province was claimed by the eldest son, William. The hereditary succession was disputed, and the case found its way to a Court of Chancery, which decreed the right of government to be a part of the personal estate. Under this decision the widow and executrix, Hannah Penn, exercised a proprietary interest during the minority of the heirs and for many years afterwards. She is said to have been a woman of "powerful intellect, and exerted it in securing the appointment of Governors, and in directing of the affairs of the colony."

The colony established as a "Holy Experiment" was geographically known throughout Christendom, and the tide of emigration was tending in the direction of Pennsylvania. Men of enterprise, possessing capital, came to secure timber lands, to engage in shipbuilding, to explore and develop mineral wealth and to foster the growth of cattle and grain for exportation. This development attracted the New England traders, trained in the school of republican Puritanism, who found here a congenial climate and sources of wealth which induced many of them to become permanent settlers. Among them was the boy Benjamin Franklin, who arrived in October, 1723. Among those who came from the mother country at this period were many connected with the Church of England. Following these were Presbyterians from Scotland and Ireland. These people were not averse to bearing arms in self-defense ; in truth, they were aggressive and were active, as have been their patriotic descendants in extending the line of civilization westward. In contrast with this class were the Mennonists or German Baptists, a religious people who adhered to the principles of non-resistance, and because of this belief were persecuted in Northern Europe. They naturally sought a country tolerant in its laws, and thousands of them settled in Eastern Pennsylvania in the beginning of the seventeenth century. These were followed by the Dunkers and German Lutherans. Amid this great diversity of races, languages, interests, and prejudices, agitation and sharp conflicts of opinion were natural, and slowly but surely led up to and expended their force in the Revolution that followed. Cause was not wanting to excite a well-marked division of public opinion upon subjects associated with the general welfare. On the one side was the proprietary family with their landed prerogatives, their manors of many thousand acres of the most valuable of improved lands, their quit-rents and baronial pomp, alienated in their sympathies from the colony, preferring the luxuries of aristocratic life in England to the simple manners and customs of the New World, ruling the colony by capricious Governors and deputies, and persistingly refusing to be taxed in

common for the defense of the country. On the other side was a hardy, self-reliant and enthusiastic band of pioneers, free in this New World to develop and maintain the great principles of civil liberty and self-government then just dawning upon the human mind, willing to bear their share of the pecuniary burdens of the frontier wars against the encroachments of the French and their savage allies, provided the proprietaries would consent to be equally taxed; a part of them ambitious to take up arms in defense of the colony, while the Quakers and other non-resisting sects were zealous in their humane efforts to promote peace. The policy of the home government was to keep the colonists dependent; the ambition of the enterprising colonists was to be self-supporting and independent.[1]

The conflict of opinion upon the subject of taxation was intensified by the declaration of hostilities between France and England, in March 1744. The French seized upon and fortified important points on the Ohio River, and by artful means secured the Shawnees and other Indian tribes to join them. The situation boded evil to the colony, and a frontier war seemed inevitable. Deferential measures were necessary for the protection of life and property. The Assembly urged that the proprietary estates, as well as those of the common people, should be taxed for warlike purposes. The proprietaries, through their deputies, opposed the measure, pleading prerogative, charter and law; the representatives of the people urged equity, common danger and reciprocal benefits. The Assembly passed laws laying taxes, but annexing conditions. The Governors objected to the condition, and insisted upon laws taxing the people, but not the proprietaries. Benjamin Franklin was at this date a leading member of the Assembly, and took an active part in this controversy in relation to the equality of taxation. He was subsequently commissioned to visit London, where, in 1759,[2] he secured the royal assent to a law authorizing the taxation of proprietary estates in the province. This was deemed an important triumph at the time, and gave to Franklin his first diplomatic honors.

Braddock's defeat, in the summer of 1753, gave rise to apprehension among settlers between the Schuylkill and Delaware Rivers. The peaceful Moravians fortified Bethlehem and took up arms for their defense. Colonel William Franklin with a regiment of five hundred men proceeded to the Lehigh and superintended the erection of a line of fortifications. The precautionary measures were wisely taken; the line of frontier from the Delaware Water Gap to the Potomac was the scene of burning settlements, massacre and cruelty. The imperiled condition of the colony as represented by Franklin attracted the attention of the home government, whose affairs at this date were guided by the statesmanship of William Pitt. The French were vigorously attacked on the northern frontier of New York, compelling their withdrawal from all operations on the frontier of Pennsylvania. Meantime, efforts were made by the unwarlike people of the colony to renew peaceful relations with the Indian tribes who were in sympathy with the French. Grand councils were held at Easton in November, 1756, and at the same place in the autumn of 1758. At the last-named council the chiefs of the Six Nations and the Delawares were present. The complaints of the Indians concerning lands were duly considered, and all differences were for the time amicably settled. Two years later the French were driven from the colonial boundaries, and in 1762 a treaty of peace was concluded between Great Britain, France

[1] The restrictive policy of the home government is shown in the following proclamation conceding the privilege of exporting the fruits of coarse and cheap labor, but denying to the enterprising manufacturer the right to employ skilled labor in the higher and more profitable branches of productive industry.

"By the Honourable James Hamilton, Esqr., Lieutenant-Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and Counties of New Castle, Kent and Sussex, on Delaware:

"A Proclamation.

"*Whereas*, By an Act of Assembly passed in the twenty-third year of his Majestie's Reign, entitled 'An Act to encourage the importation of Pig and Bar Iron from his Majestie's Colonies in America, and to prevent the erection of any mill or other engine for slitting or rolling iron, or any plating forge to work with a Tilt Hammer, or any furnace for making steel in any of the said colonies,' it is enacted 'That from and after the Twenty-Fourth day of June, in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty, every Governor, Lieutenant-Governor and Commander-in-Chief of any of his Majestie's Colonies in America shall forthwith transmit to the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations a certificate under his Hand and Seal of office, containing a particular account of every mill or engine for slitting and rolling Iron, and every plating forge to work with a Tilt Hammer, and every furnace for making Steel at the time of the commencement of this act erected in his Colony, expressing also in the said Certificate such of them as are used, and the name or names of the proprietor or proprietors of each such mill, engine, forge and furnace, and the place where each such mill, engine, forge and furnace is erected, and the number of engines, forges and furnaces in the said Colony.' To the end, therefore, that I may be the better enabled to obey the directions of the said Act, I have thought fit, with the advice of the Council, to issue this Proclamation, hereby enjoining and requiring the proprietor or proprietors, or in case of their absence, the occupiers of any of the above mentioned mills, engines, forges and furnaces erected within this Province, to appear before me at the city of Philadelphia on or before the Twenty-first day of September next, with proper and ample testimonials of the rights of such proprietor, proprietors and occupiers therein, and sufficient proofs whether the said mills, engines, forges and furnaces, respectively, were used on the said Twenty-fourth day of June or not. And I do further hereby require and command the Sheriff of every County in this Province respectively on or before the said Twenty-first day of September to appear before me at the city of Philadelphia, aforesaid, and then and there, by writings under their Hands and Seals, to certify and make known to me every mill or engine for slitting and rolling Iron, every plating forge to work with a Tilt Hammer, and every furnace for making steel which were erected within their several and respective counties on the said Twenty-fourth day of June, and the place and places where the same were erected, with the names of their reputed proprietor or proprietors, and the occupiers of them and every of them, and whether they or any of them were used on the said Twenty-fourth day of June or not, as they and each of them will answer the contrary at their peril."

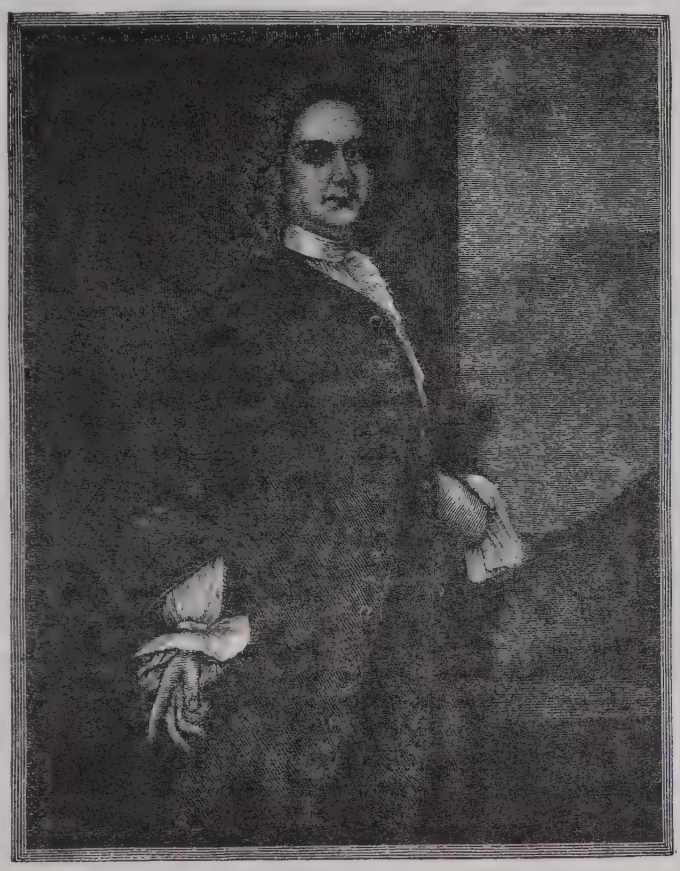
"August 16, 1750."

—*Col. Rec. vol. v.*

[2] The famous "Review of the History of Pennsylvania," written by Franklin, was published in London, anonymously, in 1759. It is an able argument in favor of the position taken by the Assembly, and against the proprietors of the province.

and Spain, by which Canada became a British colony. At this period of our colonial history the province and "Territories" of Pennsylvania were supposed to have a population of two hundred thousand souls.[1]

Although no census had been taken, the number of men capable of military duty was estimated to be about thirty thousand. It had no organized militia, but maintained and garrisoned a chain of forts protecting its frontiers, at an annual cost of seventy thousand pounds currency. The Assembly were steadily encroaching upon the prerogatives of the executive powers of the government. When new public offices were created by law, as the growing necessities of the people required, the names of those who were to fill them were inserted in the bill, with a clause reserving to the Assembly the power to nominate in case of death. Sheriffs, coroners, and all persons connected with the treasury were named by the people, and were responsible to their constituency. The Assembly could not be prorogued or dissolved, and adjourned at its own pleasure. "In Pennsylvania," wrote Loudon, in the hope of influencing the mind of Pitt, "the majority of the Assembly are Quakers; whilst that is the case they will always oppose every measure of Government and support that *independence which is deep-rooted everywhere in this country.*"



FRANKLIN AT THE AGE OF TWENTY.

"The people of Pennsylvania," said Thomas Penn in 1757, "will soon be convinced by the House of Commons, as well as by the ministers, that they *have not a right to the powers of government they claim.*" The same year the House of Commons resolved that "the claim of right in a Colonial Assembly to raise and apply public money, by its own act alone, is derogatory to the Crown and to the rights of the people of Great Britain." Said Granville to Franklin, on his arrival in London, "Your Assemblies slight the King's instructions; they are drawn up by men learned in the laws and constitution of the realm; they are brought into Council, thoroughly weighed, and amended, if necessary, by the wisdom of that body, and when received by the Government they are laws of the land, for the *King is the legislator of the Colonies.*"

In 1758 Parliament laid grievous restrictions on the export of provisions from the British colonies. America protested against the wrong and injury. Granville replied, "The Colonies must not do anything to interfere with Great Britain in the European markets." "If we plant and reap and must not ship," retorted Franklin, "your lordships should apply to Parliament for transports to bring us all back again."

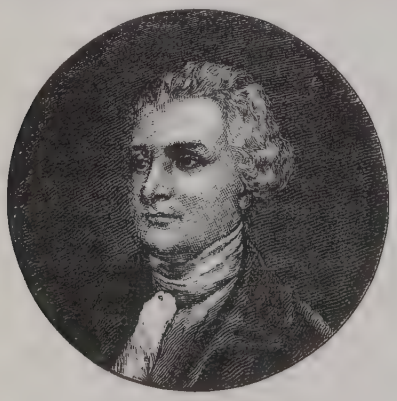
Peace with France and the acquisition of the Canadian provinces gave impetus to the colonizing efforts of the crown, whose troops were stationed at remote points from Lake Huron to and beyond the Ohio. The peace that followed was of short duration. The Indians around the great lakes and on the Ohio cheerfully assented to the building of a chain of forts by the French, from Presque Isle to the Monongahela, so long as they proved a barrier to the advance of the English westward. But now they saw the English in possession of Canada and all the forts, with the evident intent to occupy the country for purposes of agriculture. This line of occupation was fully a hundred miles west of all purchases, and excited the hostility of the savages. Pontiac, "the King and Lord of all the Northwest," and chief of the Ottawas, counseled with the Senecas, Delawares, Shawnees, Miamis and Wyandots. In their own councils they said, "The English mean to make slaves of us, by occupying so many posts in our country; we had better strike now to recover our

[1] Bancroft, vol. iii, p. 167.

liberty and our country than wait until it is too late." Pontiac proposed the gigantic plan of uniting all the northwestern tribes in a simultaneous attack upon the whole frontier. The forts and garrisons were to be taken by force or artful stratagems by separate parties on the same day, the border settlements were to be attacked in the harvest season, and men, women and children were to be killed or carried into captivity. The events which speedily followed crimson the annals of our early history. The forts of Presque Isle, Le Bœuf, Venango, St. Joseph and Michilimackinac were taken with a general slaughter of their garrisons, while those of Bedford, Ligonier, and Pitt were preserved through great loss and privation.

The frontier settlements among and near the mountains were overrun with scalping-parties, marking their track with blood and fire. Of one hundred and twenty English traders located on the line of operations, only three escaped the general massacre. Consternation spread throughout the colony, and thousands of settlers refuged from the Juniata and Susquehanna, fleeing with their families and flocks for shelter to Carlisle, Lancaster, and Reading.

John Penn, grandson of William Penn, was then Governor, and heartily seconded the efforts of General



John Penn

Gage to repel the invasion. His conduct was in strange contrast with that of his great progenitor. He published his proclamation in July, 1764, offering the following bounties for the capture or scalps and death of Indians: "For every male above the age of ten years captured, one hundred and fifty dollars; scalped, being killed, one hundred and thirty-four dollars; for every female Indian enemy, and every male under the age of ten years, captured, one hundred and thirty dollars; for every female above the age of ten years, scalped, being killed, fifty dollars."

The military operations conducted by Colonel Bouquet in the autumn of 1764 were successful.

Henry Bouquet

The Indians were overawed and sued for peace. The Delawares, Shawnees and Senecas agreed to cease hostilities, and in token of their good faith surrendered a large number of prisoners, among them many women and children, whose safe return gladdened many hearts and homes in Pennsylvania.

All wars are costly, and this last one had entailed large expenses that now must be met. Taxation was the basis of credit, and a revival of the subject in the Assembly raised anew the controversy between the people and the proprietaries. The Governor used his influence in shielding his family estates from their equitable share of the public burden, debtors became clamorous, and finally the Assembly was compelled to provide for the necessities of the province, and the supplies were granted; but the conduct of the executive so incensed the Assembly that they determined by a large majority to petition to the King to purchase the proprietary interests and vest them in the crown for the common welfare.

The taxable resources of the province and the necessary consumption of two hundred thousand people now began to attract the attention of the ministry, and the measures adopted by the British government to replenish its home treasury by a grievous system of taxation upon all the American colonies introduced a new and absorbing subject of great public interest. The policy of England was to secure the mo-

nopoly of manufactured articles, to encourage her home population of artisans, to develop maritime enterprise, and by legislation perpetuate the dependency of her distant colonies. This policy involved the question of taxing a people without their consent and without allowing them a representation in the Parliament laying the tax. It was at this period in the colonial era, and in the well-concerted but ill-advised efforts to enforce this policy, that those convictions of hostility that later developed in revolution were inspired. No period in the history of our country can be studied with greater advantage than that from 1765 to 1776. Colonies fringed the Atlantic from Massachusetts Bay to Florida. They emerged from a wilderness and were possessed by two millions of people, who were pressing westward to civilize a continent. The frontier line required the presence of an army of ten thousand troops; the cost of these required an annual expenditure of one million five hundred thousand dollars. Naturally the home government felt that the colonies should bear a part of this expense. On March 22, 1765, the Stamp Act was passed. It consisted of fifty-five

BRITISH STAMP.

resolutions embracing all details, and making all offenses against it cognizable in the Courts of Admiralty without any trial by jury.

To prove the fitness of the tax, George Grenville argued that the colonies had a right to demand protection from Parliament, and Parliament, in return, had a right to enforce a revenue from the colonies; that protection implied an army, an army must receive pay, and pay required taxes; that, on the peace, it was found necessary to maintain a body of ten thousand men, at a cost of three hundred thousand pounds, most of which was a new expense; that the duties and taxes already imposed or designed would not yield more than one hundred thousand pounds, so that England would still have to advance two-thirds of the new expense; that it was reasonable for the colonies to contribute this one-third part of the expense necessary for their own security; that the debt of England was one hundred and forty millions sterling, of America but eight hundred thousand pounds; that the increase of annual taxes in England within ten years was three millions, while all the establishments of America, according to accounts which were produced, cost the Americans but seventy-five thousand pounds.

The charters of the colonies were referred to, and Grenville interpreted their meaning. The clause under which a special exemption was claimed for Maryland was read, and he argued that the province, upon a public emergency, is subject to taxation, in like manner with the rest of the colonies, or the sovereignty over it would cease; and if it were otherwise, why is there a duty on its staple of tobacco? and why is it bound at present by several acts affecting all America, and passed since the grant of its charter? Besides, all charters, he insisted, were under the control of the Legislature. "The colonies claim, it is true," he continued, "the privilege which is common to all British subjects, of being taxed only with their own consent, given by their representatives, and may they ever enjoy the privilege in all its extent; may this sacred pledge of liberty be preserved inviolate to the utmost verge of our dominions, and to the latest pages of our history. I would never lend my hand towards forging chains for America, lest in so doing I should forge them for myself. But the remonstrances of the Americans fail in the great point of the colonies not being represented in Parliament, which is the common council of the whole empire, and as such is as capable of imposing internal taxes as impost duties, or taxes on intercolonial trade, or laws of navigation."

The House was full, and all present seemed to acquiesce in silence. Beckford, a member for London, a friend of Pitt, and himself a large owner of West India estates, without disputing the supreme authority of Parliament, declared his opinion that "taxing America for the sake of raising a revenue would never do." Jackson, who had concerted with Grenville to propose an American representation in Parliament, spoke and voted against the resolutions. "The Parliament," he argued, "may choose whether they will tax America or not; they have a right to tax Ireland, yet do not exercise that right. Still stronger objections may be urged against their taxing America. Other ways of raising the moneys there requisite for the public service exist and have not yet failed; but the colonies in general have with alacrity contributed to the common cause. It is hard all should suffer for the fault of two or three. Parliament is, undoubtedly, the universal, unlimited legislature of the British dominions, but it should voluntarily set bounds to the exercise of its power; and, if the majority think they ought not to set these bounds, then they should give a share of the election of the legislature to the American colonies; otherwise the liberties of America I do not say will be lost, but will be in danger, and they cannot be injured without danger to the liberties of Great Britain."

Grenville had urged the House not to suffer themselves to be moved by resentment. One member,

however, referred, with asperity, to the votes of New York and Massachusetts; and it is generally held that America was as virtually represented in Parliament as the great majority of the inhabitants of Great Britain.

Isaac Barrê, the companion and friend of Wolfe, sharer of the dangers and glories of Louisburg and Quebec, seemed to admit the power of Parliament to tax America, yet derided the idea of virtual representation. "Who of you, reasoning upon this subject, feels warmly from the heart?" he cried, putting his hand to his breast. "Who of you feels for the Americans as you would for yourselves, or as you would for the people of your own native country?" And he taunted the House with its ignorance of American affairs.

The charge of ignorance called upon his feet Charles Townshend, the professed master of them. He confirmed the equity of taxation, and insisted that the colonies had borne but a small proportion of the expense of the last war, and had yet obtained by it immense advantages at a vast expense to the mother-country. "And now," said he, "will these American children, planted by our care, nourished up by our indulgence to a degree of strength and opulence, and protected by our arms, grudge to contribute their mite to relieve us from the heavy burden under which we lie?"

As he sat down Barré rose, and, with eyes darting fire and outstretched arm, uttered an unpremeditated reply,—

"*They planted by* YOUR *care!* No; your oppression planted them in America. They fled from your tyranny to a then uncultivated, unhospitable country, where they exposed themselves to almost all the hardships to which human nature is liable, and, among others, to the cruelties of a savage foe, the most subtle, and, I will take upon me to say, the most formidable of any people upon the face of God's earth; and yet, actuated by principles of true English liberty, they met all hardships with pleasure, compared with those they suffered in their own country, from the hands of those who should have been their friends. *They nourished up by* YOUR *indulgence!* They grew by your neglect of them. As soon as you began to care about them that care was exercised in sending persons to rule them in one department and another, who were, perhaps, the deputies of deputies to some members of this House, sent to spy out their liberties, to misrepresent their actions and to prey upon them,—men whose behavior on many occasions have caused the blood of those sons of liberty to recoil within them; men promoted to the highest seats of justice, some who, to my knowledge, were glad, by going to a foreign country, to escape being brought to the bar of a court of justice in their own. *They protected by* YOUR *arms!* They have nobly taken up arms in your defense; have exerted a valor, amidst their constant and laborious industry, for the defense of a country whose frontier was drenched in blood, while its interior parts yielded all its little savings to your emolument. And believe me—remember I this day told you so—the same spirit of freedom which actuated that people at first will accompany them still. But prudence forbids me to explain myself further. God knows I do not at this time speak from motives of party heat; what I deliver are the genuine sentiments of my heart. However superior to me in general knowledge and experience the respectable body of this House may be, yet I claim to know more of America than most of you, having seen and been conversant in that country. The people, I believe, are as truly loyal as any subjects the King has, but a people jealous of their liberties, and who will vindicate them if ever they should be violated. But this subject is too delicate; I will say no more."

As Barré spoke, there sat in the gallery Ingersoll, of Connecticut, a semi-royalist, yet joint agent for that province. Delighted with the speech, he made a report of it, which the next packet carried across the Atlantic. The lazy post of that day brought it in nearly three months to New London, in Connecticut, and it was printed in the newspaper of that village. May had not shed its blossoms before the words of Barré were as household words in every New England town. Midsummer saw them circulate through Canada in French, and the continent rung from end to end with the cheering name of the Sons of Liberty. But at St. Stephen's the members only observed that Townshend had received a heavy blow. The opponents of the measure dared not risk a division on the merits of the question, but about midnight, after a languid debate of seven hours, Beckford moved an adjournment, which Sir William Meredith seconded; and, though they were aided by all those interested in West Indian estates, it was carried against America by two hundred and forty-five to forty nine. Conway and Beckford alone were said to have denied power of Parliament, and it is doubtful how far it was questioned even by them.

While this debate was proceeding, faith in English liberty was conquering friends for England in new regions. The people of Louisiana, impatient of being transferred from France, would gladly have exchanged the dominion of Spain for that of England. Officers from West Florida reached Fort Chartres, preparatory to taking possession of the country, which was still delayed by the discontent of the Indians. With the same object, Croghan and a party descended the Ohio from Pittsburg. A plan was formed to connect Mobile and Illinois. The Governor of North Carolina believed that by pushing trade up the Missouri, a way to the great western ocean would be discovered, and an open trade to it be established; so wide was the territory, so vast the interests for which the British Parliament was legislating.

On the 7th of February, Grenville, Lord North and Jenkinson, with others, were ordered to bring in a stamp bill for America, which, on the 13th, was introduced by Grenville himself, who read the first without a syllable of debate. Among the papers that were to be stamped, it enumerated the several instruments used in the courts of episcopal jurisdiction, for he reasoned that one day such courts might be established in America. On the 15th, merchants trading to Jamaica offered a petition against it, and prayed to be heard by counsel. "No counselor of this kingdom," said Fuller, formerly chief justice of Jamaica, "would come to the bar of this House and question its authority to tax America. Were he to do so, he would not remain there long." It was the rule of the House "to receive no petition against a money bill," and the petition was withdrawn.

Next, Sir William Meredith, in behalf of Virginia, presented a paper in which Montague, its agent, interweaving expressions from the votes of the As-

sembly of the Old Dominion, prayed that its House of Burgesses might be continued in the possesion of the rights and privileges they had so long and uninterruptedly enjoyed, and might be heard. Against this, too, the same objection existed. But Virginia found an advocate in Conway. Indignant at his recent dismissal from the army, as he rose in opposition to Grenville, his cheeks flushed, and he was tremulous from emotion.

"Shall we shut our ears," he argued, "against the representations which have come from the colonies, and for receiving which we, with an affectation of candor, allotted sufficient time? For my own part, I must declare myself just as much in the dark as I was the last year. My way of life does not engage me in intercourse with commercial gentlemen or those who have any knowledge of the colonies. I declare, upon my honor, I expected, as a member sitting in this House, in consequence of the notice given, to receive from the colonies information by which my judgment might be directed and my conduct regulated. The light which I desire the colonists alone can give. The practice of receiving no petitions against money bills is but one of convenience, from which, in this instance, if in no other, we ought to vary; for from whom, unless from themselves, are we to learn the circumstances of the colonies, and the fatal consequences that may follow the imposing of this tax? The question regards two millions of people, none of whom are represented in Parliament. Gentlemen can not be serious when they insist even on their being virtually represented. Will any man in this House get up and say he is one of the representatives of the colonies?"

"The commons," said Gilbert Elliot, "have maintained against the crown and against the lords their right of solely voting money, without the control of either, any otherwise than by a negative; and will you suffer your colonies to impede the exercise of those rights, untouched as they now are by the other branches of the Legislature?"

"Can there be a more declared avowal of your power," retorted Conway, "than a petition submitting this case to your wisdom, and praying to be heard before your tribunal against a tax that will affect them in their privileges, which you at least have suffered, and in their property, which they have acquired under your protection? From a principle of lenity, of policy and of justice, I am for receiving the petition of a people from whom this country derives its greatest commerce, wealth, and consideration."

In reply, Charles Yorke entered into a long and most elaborate defense of the bill, resting his argument on the supreme and sovereign authority of parliament. With a vast display of legal erudition, he insisted that the colonies were but corporations, their power of legislation was but the power of making by-laws, subject to Parliamentary control. Their charters could not convey the legislative power of Great Britain, because the prerogative could not grant that power. The charters of the proprietary governments were but his hereditary Governors. The people of America could not be taken out of the general and supreme jurisdiction of Parliament. The authority of Yorke was decisive; less than forty were willing to receive this petition of Virginia. A third from South Carolina, a fourth from Connecticut, though expressed in the most moderate language, a fifth from Massachusetts, though silent about the question of "right," shared the same refusal. That from New York no one could be prevailed upon to present. That from Rhode Island, offered by Sherwood, its faithful agent, claimed by the charter under a royal promise equal rights with their fellow-subjects in Great Britain, and insisted that the colony had faithfully kept their part of the compact; but it was as little heeded as the rest. The House of Commons would neither receive petitions nor hear counsel. All the efforts of the agents of the colonies were fruitless. "We might," said Franklin, "as well have hindered the sun's setting." The tide against the Americans was irresistible. "We have power to tax them," said one of the ministry, "and we will tax them. The nation was provoked by American claims of legislative independence, and all parties joined in resolving by this act to settle the point." Within doors less resistance was made to the act than to a common turnpike bill. "The affair passed with so very little noise that in the town they scarcely knew the nature of what was doing."

On the 27th the House of Commons sent up the Stamp Act to the House of Lords. In that body Rockingham was silent; Temple and Lyttelton both approved the principle of the measure and the right asserted in it. Had there existed any doubt concerning that right, they were of opinion it should then be debated before the honor of the Legislature was engaged to its support. On the 8th of March the bill was agreed to by the lords without having encountered an amendment, debate, protest, division or single dissentient vote.

The King was too ill to ratify the act in person. To a few only was the nature of his affliction known. At the moment of passing the Stamp Act, George III. was crazed; so on the 22d of March it received the royal assent by a commission. The sovereign of Great Britain, whose soul was wholly bent on exalting the prerogative, taught the world that a bit of parchment bearing the sign of his hand, scrawled in the flickering light of clouded reason, could, under the British constitution, do the full legislative office of the King. Had he been a private man, his commission could have given validity to no instrument whatever. It was thought "prudent to begin with small duties and taxes, and to advance in proportion as it should be found the colonies would bear." For the present Grenville attempted nothing more than

to increase the revenue from the colonial post-office by reducing the rate of postage in America.

His colleagues desired to extend the mutiny act to America, with power to billet troops on private houses. Clauses for that purpose had been strongly recommended by Gage. They had neither the entire conviction nor the cordial support of Grenville, so that they were introduced and carried through by the Secretary at War as a separate measure. In their progress, provincial barracks, inns, ale-houses, barns and empty houses were substituted by the merchants and agents for private houses; but there remained a clause to compel the colonies to furnish the troops with various articles, and the sums needed for the purpose were "required to be raised in such manner as the public charges for the province are raised."

Thus the billeting act contained what had never before been heard of,—a Parliamentary requisition on the colonies. Bounties were at the same time granted on the importation of deals, planks, boards and timber from the plantations. Coffee of their growth was exempted from an additional duty; their iron might be borne to Ireland, their lumber to Ireland, Madeira, the Azores and Europe south of Cape Finisterre; the prohibition on exporting their bar-iron from England was removed; the rice of North Carolina was as much liberated as that of South Carolina, and rice might be warehoused in England for re-exportation without advancing the duties. It was further provided that the revenue to be derived from the Stamp Act should not be remitted to England, but constitute a part of the sum to be expended in America. Grenville also resolved to select the stamp officers for America from among the Americans themselves. The friends and agents of the colonies were invited to make the nominations, and they did so, Franklin among the rest. "You tell me," said the minister, "you are poor and unable to bear the tax; others tell me you are able. Now, take the business in your own hands; you will see how and where it pinches and will certainly let us know it, in which case it shall be eased."

Not one of the American agents in England "imagined the colonies would think of disputing the stamp tax with Parliament at the point of the sword." "It is our duty to submit" had been the words of Otis. "We yield obedience to the act granting duties" had been uttered by the Legislature of Massachusetts. "If Parliament, in their superior wisdom, shall pass the act, we must submit," wrote Fitch, the Governor of Connecticut, elected by the people, to Jackson. "It can be of no purpose to claim a right of exemption," thought Hutchinson. "It will fall particularly hard on us lawyers and printers," wrote Franklin to a friend in Philadelphia, never doubting it would go into effect and looking for relief to the rapid increase of the people of America. The agent for Massachusetts had recommended it. Knox, the agent for Georgia, wrote publicly in its favor.

Still less did the statesmen of England doubt the result. Thomas Pownall, who had been so much in the colonies and really had an affection for them, congratulated Grenville in advance "on the good effects he would see derived to Great Britain and to the colonies from his firmness and candor in conducting the American business." No tax was ever laid with more general approbation. The act seemed sure to enforce itself. Unless stamps were used, marriages would be null, notes of hand valueless, ships of sea prizes to the first captors, suits at law impossible, transfers of real estate invalid, inheritances irreclaimable. Of all who acted with Grenville in the government, he never heard one prophesy that the measure would be resisted. "He did not foresee the opposition to it, and would have staked his life for obedience."

The following correspondence with Governor John Penn shows the persistency of the British government in efforts to enforce the odious measures of taxation, and the inability or unwillingness of the Governor to comprehend the true situation and temper of the colonists:

STATE HOUSE IN 1744.

"At a Council held at Philadelphia, on Wednesday, the 19th of February, 1766. Present: The Honourable John Penn, Esquire, Lieutenant-Governor, &c.; Lynford Lardner, Benjamin Chew, Richard Penn, Esqrs.

"The Governor laid before the Board a letter he lately received by the packet from the Right Honourable Henry Seymour Conway, Esq., one of his majesty's principal Secretaries of State, dated the 24th of October last, expressing the King's concern at the late commotions in some of the American colonies, which happened on account of a late Act of Parliament for collecting Stamp Duties, and setting forth his majesty's pleasure respecting the conduct to be observed by this Government in case any such disturbance should take place in Pennsylvania, which letter being read, was ordered to be entered, and follows in these words, viz.:

"*A Letter from the R't. Hon'ble. H. S. Conway, Esq'r., to the Governor.*

"'ST. JAMES', October 24, 1765.

"'*Sir*: It is with the greatest concern that his majesty learns the disturbances which have arisen in some of the North American Colonies. If this evil should spread to the Government of Pennsylvania, where you preside, the utmost exertion of your prudence will be necessary so as justly to temper your conduct between that caution and coolness which the delicacy of such a situation may demand on one hand and the vigour necessary to suppress outrage and violence on the other. It is impossible at this distance to assist by any particular or positive instruction, because you will find yourself necessarily obliged to take your resolution as particular circumstances and exegencies may require.

"'His Majesty, and the servants he honors with his confidence, cannot but lament the ill-advised intemperance shown already in some of the provinces by taking up a conduct which can in no way contribute to the

removal of any real grievance they might labour under, but may tend to obstruct and impede the exertion of His Majesty's benevolent attention to the ease and comfort as well as welfare of all his people. It is hoped and expected that this want of confidence in the justice and tenderness of the mother country, and this open resistance to its authority, can only have found place among the lower and more ignorant of the people. The better and wiser part of the colonies will know that decency and submission may prevail, not only to redress grievances, but to obtain grace and favour, while the outrage of a public violence can expect nothing but severity and chastisement. These sentiments you and all his majesty's servants, from a sense of your duty to and love of your country, will endeavour to excite and encourage; you will all, in a particular manner, call upon them not to render their case desperate: you will, in the strongest colours, represent to them the dreadful consequences that must inevitably attend the forcible and violent resistance to Acts of the British Parliament, and the scene of misery and calamity to themselves and of mutual weakness and distraction to both countries inseparable from such a conduct.

"'If by lenient and persuasive methods you can contribute to restore that peace and tranquillity to the provinces on which their welfare and happiness depend, you will do a most acceptable and essential service to your country. But having taken every step which the utmost prudence and lenity can dictate, in compassion to the folly and ignorance of some misguided people, you will not, on the other hand, fail to use your utmost power for the repelling of all acts of outrage and violence, and to provide for the maintenance of peace and good order in the province by such a timely exertion of force as the occasion may require, for which purpose you will make the proper applications to General Gage or Lord Colvill, commanders of his majesty's land and naval forces in America. For, however unwilling his majesty may consent to the exertion of such powers as may endanger the safety of a single subject, yet can he not permit his own dignity and the authority of the British Legislature to be trampled on by force and violence, and in avow'd contempt of all order, duty and decorum. If the Subject is aggrieved, he knows in what manner legally and constitutionally to apply for relief; but it is not suitable, either to the safety or dignity of the British Empire, that any individuals, under the pretence of redressing grievances, should presume to violate the public peace.

"'I am, with great truth and regard, Sir,
"'Your most obedient humble Servant,
"'H. S. Conway.

"'Deputy-Governor Penn.'

"The above letter having been taken into due consideration, and an answer thereto prepared in order to be transmitted by the next pacquet, the same was approved by the Board, and is as follows:

"*A Letter to the Right Honble. H. S. Conway, Esquire, from the Governor.*

"'Philadelphia, 19th February, 1766.

"'*Sir:* I had the honour of your letter of the 24th October last, respecting the disturbances which have lately been committed in severa of the North American colonies. Give me leave to assure you, Sir, tha no one of his majesty's servants is more sensible than I am of the rashness and folly of those who have been concerned in these outrages, which at the same time that they violate the public tranquillity and set Government at nought, are undutiful and affrontive to the best of kings and productive of the most dangerous consequences. I am sorry to be under the necessity of informing you that the dissatisfaction with some of the late Acts of the British Legislature (particularly the Stamp Act) is almost universal in all the colonies on the continent, and prevails among all ranks and orders of men; but I should do great injustice to numbers of his majesty's faithful subjects if I did not represent to you at the same time that the wiser and more considerate among them highly disapprove of and detest the violent and illegal measures which have been pursued in many of the colonies. In the province of Pennsylvania, where I have the honor to preside, matters have been conducted with more moderation and respect to his majesty and Parliament than in most others, and the giddy multitude have hitherto been restrained from committing any acts of open violence.

"'Upon the arrival of the first cargo of stamp'd papers into this province, in the month of October last, John Hughes, of this city, who was reported and indeed generally known to be the person appointed to distribute them, refused to take charge of them, tho' they were consigned to him, under pretence that he had not received his commission or had any authority to take them into his possession; and there being no fort or place of security where I could lodge them on shore, I thought it most advisable to order them on board his Majesty's Sloop of War, the "Sardoine," Captain James Hawker, commander, stationed in the River Delaware, to whose care (on Hughes' afterwards resigning his office of Stamp Distributer), I have also committed all the papers which have since been sent by the Commissioners for the use of this province, till his Majesty's further orders can be received or another person shall be appointed to the office of distributor by the Commissioners, agreeable to the directions of the Act. The Americans have the most sanguine hopes that the remonstrances drawn up by the committees of the several Assemblys at the Congress held for that purpose at New York last Fall, and transmitted by them to the Parliament, will produce a repeal of the Stamp Act; but if they should be disappointed in their expectations, it is impossible to say to what length their irritated and turbulent spirits may carry them. Of this, however, Sir, you may rest assured, that I shall esteem it my indispensible duty on this and every other occasion to use every means in my power to preserve the public peace, and support to the utmost the honor and dignity of his Majesty's Government committed to my care.

"'I have the honor to be, with great truth and regard, Sir,
"'Yr most obedt 'hble servant,
"'John Penn.'"

The Stamp Act excited the bitter and uncompromising hostility of all the colonies.[1] The Sons of Liberty of New England and New York concerted with leading citizens of Pennsylvania, Virginia and the Carolinas, and a united protest went back to the mother-country, which resulted in the speedy reconsideration of the measure. Benjamin Franklin had been commissioned by the anti-proprietary party of Pennsylvania to visit London as early as November, 1764, to secure the transfer of all proprietary estates to the crown, but the question of taxation without representation as embodied in the Stamp Act became of such widespread importance that he was appointed general agent for all the colonies,[2] and played a conspicuous part in the repeal of the infamous act. Franklin was summoned before the bar of the House of Commons on the 13th of February, 1766. In answer to questions, he declared that "America could not pay the stamp tax for want of gold and silver, and from want of post-roads and means of sending stamps back into the country; that there were in North America about three hundred thousand white men from sixteen to sixty years of age; that the inhabitants of all the provinces together, taken at a medium, doubled in about twenty-four years; that their demand for British manufactures increased much faster; that in 1723 the whole importation from Britain to Pennsylvania was but about fifteen

[1] Dr. Franklin, with a view to place the execution of the act in proper hands, got his friend, John Hughes, nominated as stamp officer at Philadelphia. On the arrival at Philadelphia, in October, 1765, of the stamps from England, the vessels hoisted their colors at half-mast, bells were muffled, and thousands of citizens assembled in a state of great excitement. Mr. Hughes was called on to resign his commission, but he only agreed for the present not to perform the duties of the office. The inhabitants, determining not to encourage monopoly, determined to manufacture for themselves. This touched a vital cord in Great Britain, and the clamors of her own manufacturers were raised in opposition to the oppressive act. The Stamp Act was repealed on the 18th of March, 1766, but the right of taxation by Parliament was reaffirmed.—*Day's "Hist. of Pennsylvania."*

[2] New England urged and organized continental resistance and nonconformity. "The hum of domestic industry was heard more and more. Young women would get together and merrily and emulously drive the spinning wheel from sunrise till dark, and every day the humor spread for *being clad in home-spun.*"

thousand pounds sterling, and had already become near half a million; that the exports of the province to Britain could not exceed forty thousand pounds."

"Do you think it right," asked Grenville, "that America should be protected by this country, and pay no part of the expense?" "That is not the case," answered Franklin; "the colonies raised, clothed and paid during the last war twenty-five thousand men, and spent many millions." "Were you not reimbursed by Parliament?" rejoined Grenville. "Only what, in your opinion," answered Franklin, "we had advanced beyond our proportion; and it was a very small part of what we spent. Pennsylvania, in particular, disbursed about five hundred thousand pounds, and the reimbursements, in the whole, did not exceed sixty thousand pounds." "Does the distinction between internal and external taxes exist in the charter of Pennsylvania?" asked a friend of Grenville. "No," said Franklin; "I believe not." "Then," asked Charles Townshend, "may they not, by the same interpretation of their common rights as Englishmen, as declared by Magna Charta and the Petition of Right, object to the Parliament's right of external taxation?" And Franklin answered instantly: "They never have hitherto. Many arguments have been lately used here to show them that there is no difference, and that, if you have no right to tax them internally, you have none to tax them externally, or make any other law to bind them. At present, they do not reason so; but, in time, they may be convinced by these arguments."

The question of repeal came before the House of Commons on the 21st of February. Every seat had been taken; between four and five hundred members were in attendance. Pitt was ill, but his zeal was above disease. "I must get up to the House as I can," said he; "when in my place I feel I am tolerably able to remain through the debate and cry aye to the repeal with no sickly voice." And through the huzzas of the lobby he hobbled into the House on crutches, swathed in flannels. Conway moved for leave to bring in a bill for the repeal of the American Stamp Act. It had interrupted British commerce, jeopardized debts to British merchants, stopped one-third of the manufacturers of Manchester, and increased the rates on land by throwing thousands of poor out of employment. The act, too, breathed oppression. It annihilated juries and gave vast power to the Admiralty Courts. The lawyers might decide in favor of the right to tax, but the conflict would ruin both countries. In three thousand miles of territory the English had but five thousand troops, the Americans one hundred and fifty thousand fighting men. If they did not repeal the act, France and Spain would declare war, and protect the Americans. The colonies, too, would set up manufactories of their own. Why, then, risk the whole for so trifling an object?

Jenkinson, on the other side, moved a modification of the act, insisting that the total repeal, demanded as it was with menaces of resistance, would be the overthrow of British authority in America. In reply to Jenkinson, Edmund Burke spoke in a manner unusual in the House, connecting his argument with a new kind of political philosophy. About eleven Pitt rose. He conciliated the wavering by allowing good ground for their apprehensions, and, acknowledging his own perplexity in making an option between two ineligible alternatives, he pronounced for repeal, as due to the liberty of unrepresented subjects and in gratitude to their having supported England through three wars. He spoke with an eloquence which expressed conviction, and with a suavity of manner which could not offend even the warmest friends of the act. "The total repeal," replied Grenville, "will persuade the colonies that Great Britain confesses itself without the right to impose taxes on them, and is reduced to make this confession by their menaces. Do the merchants insist that debts to the amount of three millions will be lost, and all fresh orders be countermanded? Do not injure yourselves from fear of injury; do not die from the fear of dying. With a little firmness, it will be easy to compel the colonists to obedience. America must learn that prayers are not to be brought to Cæsar through riot and sedition."

The lobbies were crammed with upwards of three hundred men, representing the trading interests of the nation, trembling and anxious, and waiting to learn the resolution of the House. Presently it was announced that two hundred and seventy-five had voted for the repeal of the act against one hundred and sixty-seven for softening and enforcing it. The roof of St. Stephen's rung with the long-continued shouts and cheerings of the majority. When the doors were thrown open and Conway went forth there was an involuntary burst of gratitude from the grave multitude which beset the avenues; they stopped him; they gathered round him as children around a parent, as captives round a deliverer. The pure-minded man enjoyed the triumph; and while they thanked him, Edmund Burke, who stood near him, declares that 'his face was as if it had been the face of an angel.' As Grenville moved along, swelling with rage and mortification, they pressed on him with hisses. But when Pitt appeared the crowd reverently pulled off their hats, and their applause touched him with tender and lively joy. Many followed his chair home with benedictions. He felt no illness after his immense fatigue. It seemed as if what he saw and what he heard, the gratitude of a rescued people and the gladness of thousands, now become his own, had restored him to health; but his heart-felt and solid delight was not perfect till he found himself in his own house, with the wife whom he loved and the children for whom his fondness knew no restraint or bounds, and who all partook of the overflowing pride of their mother. This was the first great political lesson received by his second son, then

not quite seven years old, the eager and impetuous William, who, flushed with patriotic feeling, rejoiced that he was not the eldest born, but could serve his country in the House of Commons, like his father.

In the House of Lords ten peers spoke against the repeal, the session being the longest ever experienced by that body to that date. Sixty-one votes were recorded against repeal and seventy-three in favor. Royal sanction was given the measure on the 18th day of March, 1766, and the odious Stamp Act was a matter of history. The colonies had triumphed.[1] The sense of peace and joy resulting from the repeal of the Stamp Act was of short duration. The King and his political followers smarted under their defeat, and regarded the repeal as "a fatal compliance" which had "planted thorns" under his royal pillow and forever "wounded the majesty of England." "The administration is dead and only lying in state," was the common criticism of the hour. A keen satire still further wounded the household of state, shrewdly predicting the independence of the American colonies. The causes which hastened the close of our colonial era were still active. Parliament reasserted its supremacy and resolved to try a new mode of taxation.

Heavy duties were imposed on goods, wares and merchandise; necessities and luxuries were offered to rich and poor subject to the tax or duty imposed without the assent of the colonies. John Dickinson of Pennsylvania, led public opinion in resisting the right of Parliamentary taxation. So persistent was the opposition to the measure that the home government modified the law, 1770, retaining only a tax of threepence a pound on tea, and yet so uncompromising was the spirit of Pennsylvania to the principle of the law that "this duty was paid on but one single chest of tea."

The Assembly declared against the "iniquitous act." Governor Penn was advised by the secretary of colonial affairs to prorogue the Assembly. The Assembly resolved "they had the right to sit on their own adjournments." And this popular branch of the provincial government continued their agents at London with full pay and emoluments of office to protest against a "tea tax" or any other tax involving the same principle, and also to oppose any plan that might be proposed for an American representation in Parliament, "the principle of Pennsylvania being that taxation of the colonies should not in any shape be allowed except by the Provincial Assembly." "I will freely spend nineteen shillings in the pound," said Franklin, "to defend my right of giving or refusing the other shilling, and after all, if I cannot defend that right, I can retire cheerfully with my little family into the boundless woods of America, which are sure to afford freedom and subsistence to any man who can bait a hook or pull a trigger."

"The Americans," said Thomas Mason, the leader of the Virginia bar, "are hasty in expressing their gratitude, if the repeal of the Stamp Act is not at least a tacit compact that Great Britain will never again tax us." Laymen, lawyers, preachers and philosophers all united in support of a principle deemed essential to the development of the colonies, and for the maintenance of which they accepted the challenge to arms.

PROVINCIAL GOVERNORS.

1623.—The Dutch planted a colony on the Delaware, under Cornelius Jacob May, appointed Governor of the West India Company, under the authority of the States-General.

1624.—William Useling appointed Governor of the Swedish colony to be established on the Delaware, but he never came here.

1630.—David Peterson De Vries (Dutch).

1631.—John Printz (Swedish).

1638.—Peter Minuits (Swedish, but himself a native of Holland).

1640.—William Kieft, Dutch Governor of New York.

1643.—John Printz (Swedish).

1653.—Papegoia (son-in-law to Printz).

1654.—Risingh.

[1] The joy of the colonies was, for a time, unmixed with apprehension. Virginia voted a statue to the King, and an obelisk on which were to be engraved the names of those who, in England, had signalized themselves for freedom. "My thanks they shall have cordially," said Washington, "for their opposition to any act of oppression." The consequences of enforcing the Stamp Act, he was convinced, "would have been more direful than usually apprehended." Otis, at a meeting at the town-hall in Boston, to fix a time for the rejoicings, told the people that the distinction between inland taxes and port duties was without foundation; for whoever had a right to impose the one had a right to impose the other, and, therefore, as the Parliament had given up the one, they had given up the other; and the merchants were fools if they submitted any longer to the laws restraining their trade, which ought to be free. A bright day in May was set apart for the display of the public gladness, and the spot where resistance to the Stamp Act began was the centre of attraction. At one in the morning the bell nearest Liberty Tree was the first to be rung; at dawn colors and pendants rose over the housetops all around it, and the steeple of the nearest meeting-house was hung with banners. During the day all prisoners for debt were released by subscription. In the evening the town shone as though night had not come, an obelisk on the common was brilliant with a loyal inscription, the houses round Liberty Tree exhibited illuminated figures of the King, of Pitt and Camden and Barre, and Liberty Tree itself was decorated with lanterns till its boughs could hold no more. All the wisest agreed that disastrous consequences would have ensued from the attempt to enforce the act, so that never was there a more rapid transition of a people from gloom to transport. They compared themselves to a bird escaped from the net of the fowler, and once more striking its wings in the upper air; or to Joseph, the Israelite, whom Providence had likewise wonderfully redeemed from the perpetual bondage into which he was sold by his elder brethren.

The clergy from the pulpit joined in the fervor of patriotism and the joy of success. "The Americans would not have submitted," said Chauncy. "History affords few examples of a more general, generous and just sense of liberty in any country than has appeared in America within the year past." Such were Mayhew's words, and while all the continent was calling out and cherishing the name of Pitt, the greatest statesman of England, the conqueror of Canada and the Ohio, the founder of empire, the apostle of freedom, "the genius and guardian of Britain and British America." "To you," said Mayhew, speaking from the heart of the people and as if its voice could be heard across the ocean, "to you, grateful America, attributes that she is reinstated in her former liberties. The universal joy of America, blessing you as our father, and sending up ardent vows to Heaven for you, must give you a sublime and truly god-like pleasure; it might, perhaps, give you vigor to take up your bed and walk, like those cured by the word of Him who came from heaven to make us free indeed. America calls you over and over again her father; live long in health, happiness and honor. Be it late when you must cease to plead the cause of liberty on earth."—*Bancroft's "Hist. of U. S."*

1657.—Alrichs.
1658.—John Paul Jaquet.[1]
1659.—Beekman.[1]
1664.—Robert Carr.[2]
1673.—Anthony Colve, Dutch Governor of New York.
1674.—Sir Edmund Andross, English Governor of New York.
1681.—William Penn, founder of the province.
1684.—Governor's Council, Thomas Lloyd, president.
1687.—Five commissioners appointed by William Penn.
1688.—John Blackwell, Lieutenant-Governor.
1690.—Governor's Council.
1691.—Thomas Lloyd, Deputy Governor.
1692.—Benjamin Fletcher, Governor of New York.
1693.—William Markham, Lieutenant-Governor.
1700.—William Penn.
1701.—Andrew Hamilton, Deputy Governor.
1704.—John Evans.
1709.—Charles Gooken.
1717.—Sir William Keith.
1726.—Patrick Gordon.
1736.—James Logan, President of Council.
1738.—George Thomas, Lieutenant-Governor.
1747.—Anthony Palmer, President of Council.
1748.—James Hamilton, Lieutenant-Governor.
1754.—Richard H. Morris, Lieutenant-Governor.
1756.—William Denny, Lieutenant-Governor.
1759.—James Hamilton, Lieutenant-Governor.
1763.—John Penn, Lieutenant-Governor.
1771.—Richard Penn, Lieutenant-Governor till 1776.

COUNTIES OF THE PROVINCE.

Philadelphia City and County, organized 1682.
Bucks County, organized 1682.
Chester County, organized 1682.
Lancaster County, organized May 10, 1729.
York County organized, August 9, 1749.
Cumberland County, organized January 27, 1750.
Burks County, organized March 11, 1752.
Bedford County, organized March 9, 1771.
Northampton County, organized March 21, 1772.
Northumberland County, organized March 21, 1772.
Westmoreland County, organized February 26, 1773.

Council of Safety, instituted at Philadelphia, June 30, 1775, by the Assembly of the province.

"*Resolved*, That this House approves the association entered into by the good people of this colony for the defense of their lives, liberty and property.

"*Resolved*, That John Dickinson, George Gray, Henry Wynkoop, Anthony Wayne, Benjamin Bartholomew, George Ross, Michael Swoope, John Montgomery, Edward Biddle, William Edmunds, Bernard Daugherty, Samuel Hunter, William Thompson, Thomas Willing, Benjamin Franklin, Daniel Roberdeau, John Cadwalader, Andrew Allen, Owen Biddle, Francis Johnson, Richard Reiley, Samuel Morris, Jun., Robert Morris, Thomas Wharton, Jun., and Robert White, Gentlemen, be a committee of safety for calling forth such, and so many, of the associators into actual service, when necessity requires, as the said committee shall judge proper."

The Council of Safety was organized July 3, 1775, by electing Benjamin Franklin president and William Govett clerk.

The first Constitutional Convention convened in Philadelphia on the 15th of July, 1776. This body not only entered upon the task of framing the constitution, but assumed the legislative power of the State. This was followed by the institution of the Supreme Council of Safety, in which reposed the executive powers of the commonwealth until the first constitution was revised in 1790. Thomas Wharton, Joseph Reed, John Dickinson, Benjamin Franklin and Thomas Mifflin presided over this body in the order named between the years 1776 and 1788.

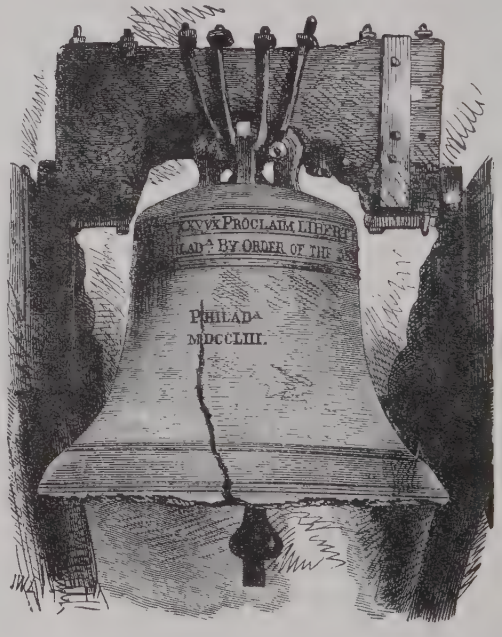
The colonial era closed with the adjournment of the Provincial Assembly on the 23d of September, 1776. Governor Richard Penn yielded reluctantly to the forces of revolution, and the last act of provincial authority was a fierce denunciation of the Constitutional Convention in assuming the legislative power of the State. "God save the King!" was said for the last time in a Pennsylvania Assembly; henceforth it was to be "God save the Commonwealth!"

[1] Under Stuyvesant, Dutch Governor of New York.
[2] Under Richard Nichols, English Governor of New York.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE REVOLUTION.

THE memorable events associated with the movements of the Continental army, under the personal direction of General Washington, in the autumn of 1777 and winter of 1778, will always render Eastern



INDEPENDENCE BELL.

Pennsylvania conspicuous in the annals of the Revolution. The provincial conservatism and peaceful character of the people who had permanently settled in the Schuylkill Valley woke slowly and painfully to the warlike preparations which preceded Lord Howe's attack upon Philadelphia, and when reverses befell our armies on the Brandywine a profound sense of alarm pervaded the capital city, shared by many sorrowing homes that lay on the line of march, and within limits certain to be desolated by hostile armies.

"The spirit of 1776," which animated leaders and Revolutionists, was by no means universal in the province. Society was divided by well-marked differences of opinion, stoutly maintained at the cost of large estates, the sacrifice of comfortable homes, domestic pleasures and social advantages. A century and more of time has well and wisely obscured from public notice the bitter feuds and political animosities which prevailed in this locality during and for many years after the close of the struggle. The student of our colonial era is amazed at the uncompromising character of the men and measures of the period. The British officers found ready friends in every township from the Brandywine to the Delaware, from the fatal massacre of Paoli to its attempted repetition upon the force of Lafayette at Barren Hill. The Tory, not less for his King than for the love of his gold, was ever ready to peril his life and honor; on the other hand, the Revolutionists resorted to confiscation of property, banishment and imprisonment of those who declined to espouse their cause. For eight years these alienations prevailed, until society seemed to be known, in the common parlance of the day, as "Rebel" and "Tory."

No just conception of the scope and magnitude of the campaign organized for the defense of Eastern Pennsylvania and the capital city in the autumn of 1777 can be realized unless it comprehend the movements and results of the two principal armies of the Middle States, and for whose conduct Washington, as commander-in-chief, was responsible to the Continental government.[1] To disconcert him by strategy, to compel him to battle with troops superior in armament and discipline, and to overwhelm him with numbers was the general and well-matured plan of the enemy. The preparations of the home government to this end were commensurate with the reasonable hope of success; and the belief that the resources of men and means so lavishly confided to commanders would speedily end the conflict, and compel submission to the mother-country, was shared by many of the wayward and doubting of the period.

The efforts of Washington through the winter of 1777 to organize a powerful army for the ensuing campaign is a matter of history. The hopes inspired from time to time by the flattering reports which reached his headquarters were cruelly disappointed, and he found himself not only powerless to take the aggressive, but unequal to that measure of defensive warfare necessary to preserve his long lines unbroken. The steady and persevering courage, however, which had supported him and the American cause through the gloomy scenes of the preceding year did not forsake him, and that sound judgment which applies to the best advantage those means which are attainable, however inadequate they may be, still remained. His plan of operation was adapted to that which he believed the enemy had formed. He was persuaded either that General Burgoyne would endeavor to take Ticonderoga, and penetrate to the Hudson, in which event General Howe would co-operate with him, by moving up that river and possessing himself of the forts and high grounds commanding its passage, or that Burgoyne would join the grand army at New York by sea, after which the combined armies would proceed against Philadelphia.

To counteract the designs of the enemy, whatever they might be, to defend the three great points alike vital to the country—Ticonderoga, the Highlands of the Hudson and Philadelphia—against two powerful armies so much superior to his in arms, numbers and discipline, it was necessary to make such disposition of his troops as would enable the several departments to reciprocally aid each other without neglecting objects of great and almost equal magnitude, which were alike endangered, though widely divergent. To effect these purposes, the troops of New England and New York[2] were divided between Ticonderoga and Peekskill, while those from New Jersey to North Carolina, inclusive, were directed to assemble at the camp to be formed in New Jersey.

The situation in May, 1777, was critical, and called into activity the magnificent horoscope of the commander-in-chief. In camp at Morristown, with an effective rank and file, excluding cavalry and artillery, of less than six thousand men, after a winter of ceaseless anxiety in camp and field and vain endeavor to secure large and certain accessions to his army; the enemy certain to assume the aggressive as soon as the season would warrant the movement of troops; the Howes in possession of New York City with an army twice the number of his own, with a navy at command large enough to transport it with the speed of the winds to any point on the coast deemed vulnerable; General Burgoyne with ten thousand veteran and volunteer troops on Lake Champlain, and Colonel St. Leger with a co-operating army of veterans, Tories, and savages in the Mohawk Valley, waiting orders to march at the earliest practicable moment.

As late as June 18th, says a distinguished historian,[3] "the cares of the Northern Department were thrown upon the American commander-in-chief, and Schuyler besieged him with entreaties to supply his wants and remedy all that was going wrong." As commander-in-chief of America, Washington watched with a peculiar care the Northern Department.

[1] On the 19th of June, 1775, Washington received his commission and instructions as "General and Commander-in-Chief of the armies of the United Colonies, and of all the forces raised or to be raised by them, and all others who shall voluntarily offer their services and join the army for the defense of American Liberty."

The favor lavished on the new chief of the Northern Department raised a doubt whether Washington retained authority over him, till Congress resolved, August, 1777, that "they never intended to supercede or circumscribe his power."—*Bancroft's "History of the United States," vol. v. p. 591.*

[2] Marshall's "Life of Washington," vol. i. p. 145.

[3] Bancroft's "History of the United States," vol. v. p. 566.

Alarmed at Schuyler's want of fortitude, he ordered Arnold to his command, also Lincoln, who was acknowledgedly popular among the New England troops. Besides detaching these two distinguished officers and assigning them to the Northern Department, he added to their command General Glover's brigade of Continental troops, and yielded Colonel Morgan's corps of riflemen, upon request being made through Congress for them. The Continental army,[1] under the immediate command of Washington, charged with the defense of the capital city, was the objective-point of the grand campaign, and the coveted prize of Lord Howe. To engage it in battle, to thoroughly defeat and dispirit it, to seize, fortify and garrison Philadelphia, then quickly transfer the bulk of his army to co-operate with Burgoyne, and insure his triumph over Schuyler and Gates on the Hudson, was a consummation to which all energies were directed.

The persistence of Washington in declining battle, save in his fortified camp at Middlebrook, his constant readiness to attack the flank of his sagacious adversary should he attempt to cross the Delaware, there to be confronted by Arnold with a hastily improvised army, compelled General Howe to change the general plan of operations for the season, and rendered all further co-operation between him and Burgoyne impossible. While employed in discomfiting Howe, he was actively engaged in resisting the impending advance of St. Leger and Burgoyne. Says Marshall:[2] "He hastened the march of those generals designed to act in that department, pressed the Governors of Eastern States to reinforce the retreating army with all their militia, and made large detachments of choice troops from his own army. The fame of being himself the leader of the victorious army did not, with false glare, dazzle his judgment or conceal the superior public advantage to be derived from defeating Burgoyne."

Having used his best efforts to hasten the concentration of troops from the Eastern States, and overcome in some measure the shock to public confidence resulting from the loss of Ticonderoga and the disastrous retreat of General St. Clair; having strengthened the willing hands of General Schuyler in bringing into the field the militia of New York State, rendering the victory at Bennington and other minor points possible, and witnessed the departure of Lord Howe from New York Bay, he turned the head of his devoted columns toward the Delaware, massing his army at Germantown early in the month of August, 1777.

For days and weeks the work of marshaling new troops, collecting supplies and fitting the command to resist the impending attack by Howe went on. The commander-in chief was in daily consultation with committees of Congress, heads of departments, and for the first time met the youthful and heroic Lafayette, who was by him assigned to duty on his staff, with the rank of major-general. The public mind became feverish and excited in anticipation of events now certain to affect the gravest interests of the colony. War, with its desolation, its bloody horrors, its blighting consequences upon society and sacrifice of life, was at the threshold of a community devoted by sentiment, religion, and pecuniary interests to peaceful pursuits. Evidence of disaffection increased with the certainty of Howe's approach, and when his presence, with fleet and army, in the Chesapeake Bay was announced, it was deemed politic by the government that Washington should march his army through the city as he moved south to meet the advance of the foe. It was accordingly done, and the 24th of August, 1777, was a memorable day in the history of the capital city, as well as in the lives of the patriotic soldiers, who received at every square the most marked consideration at the hands of the populace, who were wild in their demonstrations of joy as divisions marched by them under commanders who had grown into popular favor, resulting from their distinguished services in the field. On the other hand, the displeasure of those who, from a sense of duty, adhered to the mother-country was manifest in the frowning faces and silent contempt with which they apparently treated the unusual events of the day.

The story of the campaign which was opened by this movement of the Continental army, to meet and resist the combined operations of the enemy, to save the capital if possible, and to preserve the army, though the city should be lost, has always possessed a rare interest to Pennsylvanians who participated in it and to their descendants.

Other fields, in other States, before and afterwards, witnessed the brighter triumph of our arms and the more immediate results of victories won; but nowhere on the long and varying line of battle were more sanguinary engagements fought, in no campaign of the protracted struggle was the suffering of the troops so continuous and severe, at no time was the solicitude of the commander-in-chief so keenly exercised or the patriotism of the people more sorely tried.

The field of Eastern Pennsylvania presented a tempting prize to the British commander at the period referred to. Philadelphia was the seat of the colonial and continental government. Its occupation by the enemy, it was thought, would greatly dispirit the colonists from Massachusetts to South Carolina. Howe's point of attack being selected but fifty-one miles south of the city, with no natural barriers to resist the advance of his land forces, assuming, not without reason, that Washington's army had been weakened by detachments sent to the Northern Department, he was confident that, with a few days' easy marches and perhaps a battle, the fall of the capital

[1] Bancroft's "History of the United States" vol. v. p. 602.
[2] Marshall's "Life of Washington," vol. i. p. 152.

would follow. Then a rapid march across New Jersey, and he would be able to co-operate with Burgoyne and St. Leger, and overwhelm Gates in New York.

With these results accomplished, his fleet securely anchored in the Delaware, a base of operations for fresh conquest farther south would be finally established, and the work of subduing the colonists so nearly done as to assure the home government of ultimate success and prevent the interposition of those friendly offices of France, growing more and more imminent each succeeding month. One more consideration entered into the plans of the campaign upon the part of the enemy. The settlement was largely of Englishmen, and it was therefore assumed, because of the influential following of Penn and the many devotees of the Established Church, that sentiments of loyalty to King George would be inspired anew by their presence, and terms of accommodation, permanent in character, would be suggested and accepted as inevitable.

Washington promptly drew his line of battle between the approaching enemy and the capital city. Conscious of the overwhelming disparity of numbers, impressed with the importance of preventing the concentration of Howe's forces with those from which he had recently separated, believing that his dispositions in the Northern Department were such as would insure success, his great work in hand now was to *delay* the enemy in the accomplishment of a purpose which, with the means at hand, he might not ultimately defeat. His hostile attitude on White Clay Creek and display of resources put Howe upon his caution, who, pleading the want of cavalry—which in truth he greatly felt—lost days and weeks in feeling his way from the place of debarkation. Twenty-three days elapsed before he drew the American commander to determined battle on the Brandywine, and then he was obliged to concede to him the choice of position.

On the 11th of September, 1777, the battle of Brandywine was fought. The plan of the engagement, as subsequently revealed, the necessities which induced it, the skillfully executed movement of the enemy upon the right of the patriot army, the inefficiency of Washington's mounted troops in not disclosing the movement of Cornwallis at an earlier hour in the day, the uncertain and embarrassing reports that reached him from sources that should have been reliable, the partial surprise, and the heroic, though ineffectual, effort to meet and resist a fierce attack from a direction unlooked for, the deeds of valor upon the part of officers who sought to retrieve misfortune by personal daring, and the usual conduct of battle-shocked troops have gone into history, and been graphically described by Marshall, Botta, Lossing, Headley, Bancroft and others, less distinguished in history, it may be, but by no means less truthful in narrative.[1]

The battle was lost, and its discouraging features were keenly felt by those who left the field in possession of the enemy. But its effects, as measured by them, were by no means as disastrous as intended or

[1] The arrival of Sir William Howe in the Chesapeake Bay late in the month of August, 1777, with an army eighteen thousand strong, removed all doubt in the mind of Washington as to the designs of the enemy, and in his judgment left but one proper course to pursue: to give battle to the enemy. He at once proceeded to concentrate all his forces. Orders were issued directing detachments to join the main army by forced marches, while the greatest activity prevailed in all the departments, in order to prepare the army for a vigorous campaign. In order to strengthen the regular or Continental army, and have in process of organization a reserve force, the militia of Pennsylvania, Maryland, Delaware and the northern part of Virginia were direct to report to the main army. As soon as the forces thus concentrated were in a condition to move Washington commenced his march to meet Howe.

In order to encourage the patriots and overawe, if possible, the many disaffected residents of Philadelphia, who were fully apprised of the designs of the enemy, Washington concluded to march his troops through the principal streets of the city as he moved South.

The movement continued southward, until the advance guard reached White Clay Creek, Delaware, when it halted, while the main body of the army took position on the left bank of Red Clay Creek, the right wing resting on the town of Newport, on the then great road to Philadelphia, and the left wing extending to the town of Hockesen, in the direction of the Delaware River.

The enemy, who by this time had disembarked, were in position on the left bank of the Elk River, with the advanced guard as far north as Gray's Hill. General Maxwell, of the patriot army, with his corps of riflemen, held the line on White Clay Creek with slight defensive earthworks.

In advance of Maxwell there were employed four regiments of cavalry, composed of nine hundred men, including persons of every description. These partisan soldiers, composed of independent organizations, occupied the country as far south as Iron Hill, and did good service in watching the movements of the enemy and reporting the same to the commander-in-chief.

The enemy, having completed his preparations to advance upon Philadelphia, commenced a flank movement upon the right of Washington, and succeeded in compelling him to fall back to the Brandywine River, which he crossed at Chadd's Ford, on the 10th of September, and went into position. Here he determined to give battle to the enemy if he attempted to advance upon him, believing, as he did, that Philadelphia could only be saved by a victory.

The centre of Washington's army covered Chadd's Ford, his right wing extending in the direction of Birmingham Meeting-House, northwest of the ford, and the left, several miles south of the ford, was held by General Armstrong, who commanded the Pennsylvania militia.

The front, on the south or right bank of the river, was occupied by Maxwell's riflemen, who had been delaying the advance of the enemy's cavalry.

The situation was critical; the stake for which the impending battle was to be fought on the morrow involved the fate of the capital of the new nation, and, to an unusual degree, the hopes of the people who had resolved to sever their political relations with Great Britain. On the other hand, Howe, with a finely appointed army, which outnumbered that of Washington, felt that victory was within his grasp—only a silver thread, which the morning sun would betray, and mark as the coming line of battle, lay between him and the coveted prize. At the dawn of day on the morning of the 11th the British army was in motion.

Howe had formed his army into two grand divisions. The one designed to make a feint on the position of Washington, at Chadd's Ford, was commanded by General Knyphausen, the Hessian, the other, the flanking column, was commanded by Lord Cornwallis. They moved up its right flank on south side of the Brandywine some fifteen miles, crossing at Jeffries' and other ferries, where the headwaters unite, and where the stream is narrow and easily forded.

While this movement was in progress, unknown to Washington, the advance of General Knyphausen fell in with the troops commanded by General Maxwell, on the south side of the river, and a skirmish ensued. Maxwell's forces fell back, were promptly reinforced, and in turn drove the English back upon the original line. Knyphausen immediately brought up his reserves, and compelled Maxwell to retire to the north side of the river.

Batteries were immediately placed in position, and a furious cannonade

believed to be. Marshall, referring to the immediate results of the engagment, declares, "It was not considered decisive by Congress, the general or the army,"[1] and cites the fact that the government, upon receiving Washington's official report, immediately passed vigorous resolutions for reinforcing the

opened upon the American line, while the disposition of troops, now plainly visible, was of such a character as indicated an intention to force a passage of the river at the point covered by the centre of Washington's army.

The advance upon this part of the line was promptly met with counter dispositions of troops by the commander-in-chief, and the enemy seemed to be foiled in every effort to cross the river at this point. Meanwhile Lord Cornwallis, at the head of the flanking column, by a well-conceived and unobserved line of march, reached the forks of the Brandywine, crossing at Trimble's and Jeffries' Fords, without opposition, at about two o'clock in the afternoon, and then turning down the river, took the road to Dilworth, in order to strike the right flank of the American army.

This was a most critical hour on that memorable day. The fact that Cornwallis had reached a position on the flank of Washington's army was at the hour spoken of unknown to him. Various reports reached his ear; about noon he received a report that General Howe was in command of a large body of the enemy, who were moving on his right flank. Upon this information, which he deemed reliable, he immediately conceived the idea of recrossing the river with the main body of his army, overwhelm Knyphausen before Howe could reach him, very properly concluding that the advantage thus obtained would more than compensate for whatever loss he might sustain by leaving his right wing exposed to the assault of Howe and Cornwallis. Accordingly, he ordered General Sullivan to pass the river at an upper ford and attack Knyphausen on his left, while he in person should cross lower down, and fall upon his right. They were both in the act of moving their troops when a second report arrived, representing what had really taken place as false, or, in other words, that the enemy had not crossed the headwaters of the Brandywine, and hence the army of Howe was not divided for the day, and therefore not in such a position as to invite the attack designed by the commander-in-chief.

Deceived by this false intelligence, Washington recalled General Greene, who crossed the river with the advance. Time now was of incalculable value, and the want of a reliable body of cavalry was severely and fatally felt. The confusion and conflict of reports received at headquarters, the inability to determine whether the demonstration of Knyphausen was the prelude to an attack in force of the entire army of Howe upon the centre of the line at Chadd's Ford or a feint to cover a movement in great force upon the right of the position, rendered the situation painfully uncertain. Strange to say, yet it seems to be authoritatively stated, that a citizen, in the person of Squire Cheyney, was the first man to give Washington reliable information of the enemy's approach upon his right wing or flank. He was well mounted and incidentally had been within a short distance of the enemy, and with trouble made his escape and hastened with the utmost speed to communicate the fact, doubtless unconscious of the terrible importance his message bore. Washington at first was unwilling to believe his statement, classing it with the exaggerated and stampeding reports that had been embarrassing him during the entire day's operations. He put the squire to the test. He ordered him to dismount and draw a draft of the roads in the sand, and give a clear description of the movement of the troops he reported to have seen. This was promptly and skillfully done. Washington still appeared to doubt the statement, unwilling to believe that he had so fatally misconceived the operations of the army up to so late an hour in the day. Cheyney was a pure and devoted patriot; his whole soul was in the cause. Conscious of the truth of his statement, although unaware of its great importance, comprehending the doubt still in the mind of Washington, he exclaimed, "Take my life, General, if I deceive you!" Washington was at length convinced, and a few moments afterwards found that the enemy were within sight of his extreme right wing.

As soon as the approach of Cornwallis upon the right flank became a certainty, General Sullivan, who was in command of that wing of the army, made every proper disposition of the troops at his disposal to resist it. The position of the troops was taken on the commanding ground above Birmingham Meeting-House, the left extending toward the Brandywine, both flanks being covered by densely wooded country. His artillery was well posted; the position had great advantage for defensive operations, and but for the fact that one brigade of this division was absent from the line, having been withdrawn some hours previous to join in the intended attack upon Knyphausen, and therefore could not reach the position which it left in time to defend it, the results would certainly have been modified, if in no other particular than that of delaying his march until Washington could have made the necessary dispositions to meet it, or if unable to meet it, then to have fallen back upon a new position.

The attack upon the outpost of General Sullivan was followed up with overpowering numbers, which quickly developed the length of his line. This done, the British commander hastened his formation, and attacked the patriot troops with the utmost impetuosity. The engagement became equally fierce on both sides about four o'clock in the afternoon. For some length of time, says Botta, the Americans defended themselves with great valor, and the carnage was terrible. But such was the emulation which invigorated the British and Hessians that neither the advantages of the situation, the deadly effect of the artillery, the ceaseless fire of musquetry, nor the unshaken courage of the line from one end to the other could resist the onslaught.

MUD ISLAND IN 1777 BEFORE THE BRITISH ATTACK.

The fury of the enemy was directed toward Sullivan's left flank, which, after a gallant resistance, gave way. This success upon the part of Cornwallis was quickly followed up, the troops were thrown into confusion, the line felt the shock, wavered a few moments, and then gave way in rapid retreat. Sullivan's men fled into the woods in their rear, their pursuers following on the great road toward Dilworth. Upon the first fire of the artillery, Washington, having no longer any doubt of what was passing, had pushed forward the reserve to the aid of Sullivan; but this corps, on approaching the field of battle, under the immediate direction of General Greene, was met by the very men to whose succour they had been rapidly marching, in full retreat. A proper disposition was at once made to receive the fugitives, and, after their passage to the rear, Greene conducted the retreat in good order, checking the pursuit of the enemy by a continual fire of the artillery, which covered his rear. Having at length reached a defile covered on both sides with woods, he again went into position, with the full determination to finally check the advancing foe. The troops of General Greene were composed of Virginians and Pennsylvanians, and their conduct in defense of this position is said to have been remarkable for its gallantry and heroism. Conspicuous among those on the line of battle, and in immediate command, were General Muhlenburg and Colonel Stephens.

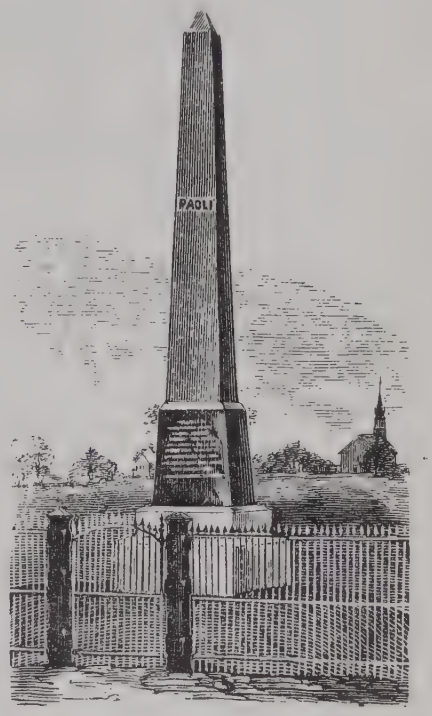
General Knyphausen, finding the Americans to be fully engaged on their right, and observing that troops opposed to him at Chadd's Ford were enfeebled by those withdrawn under Greene to the support of the right wing, began to make his dispositions for crossing the river in real-

[1] Marshall's "Life of Washington," vol. i. p. 150.

army, and directed him to complete the defenses of the Delaware.

On the 15th, four days after this battle, the army was on the march to attack Howe, who, apprised of the movement, immediately put his army in motion, and the opposing armies met between the Goshen Meeting-House and the White Horse Tavern, on the table-land south of the Great Valley. The choice of position was again with Washington. Hostilities had actually commenced, when storm and flood rendered the movement of troops impossible, and disclosed the alarming fact that arms and ammunition were so seriously damaged that to further engage the enemy would be suicidal.

This exigency decided temporarily the fate of the capital city, and doubtless hastened the period of occupation by the British troops. The situation was critical, and the day certainly memorable. To retire upon Philadelphia and suffer a partial investment, leaving the country open from the Schuylkill to the Hudson, making a diversion in favor of Burgoyne not only possible, but probable, would be unwise for many reasons; to give up all further defense of the capital would subject him to severe criticism,[1] injuriously affect public affairs in the Middle States, in some measure discourage the troops, and increase the spirit of disaffection in Pennsylvania and New Jersey.[2] It



PAOLI MONUMENT.

was an hour of supreme interest in the struggle, and upon his decision hung the most momentous results. Assuming the entire responsibility, courting the

ity. The ford was defended by a line of entrenchment and one battery. The troops left in defense of this position (commanded by General Wayne) successfully resisted the crossing of the Hessian general until the force of Cornwallis made their appearance on their right flank. This development convinced them of the hopelessness of their task, and they fled in disorder, abandoning their artillery, ammunition and stores to the enemy.*

In their retreat they passed to the rear of General Greene, who, with the unbroken troops under him, was still able to maintain the position he had selected, and was the last to quit the field of battle. Night finally came to the rescue of the vanquished, under cover of which the army retreated to Chester, and on the following day to Philadelphia. Hundreds of men who had become fugitives in the rapid retreat of the right wing, as well as of the extreme left wing, in retiring from the ford promptly rejoined the army again within twenty-four hours at Philadelphia. The loss of the Americans, however, was heavy. It is reported that three hundred were killed, six hundred wounded and nearly four hundred captured; they also lost eleven pieces of artillery. The loss of the enemy is reported to have been one hundred killed and four hundred wounded. —*Historical Oration, Valley Forge*, 1878.

* William Dunning, a blacksmith of Cumberland County, during the Revolution endeavored to serve his country by the construction of a wrought-iron cannon of a curious description. One of these is said to have fallen into the hands of the British at the battle of Brandywine, and is to this day preserved in the Tower of London, and another unfinished specimen is said to be at the arsenal in Philadelphia. These singular pieces of ordnance were made of "wrought-iron staves, hooped like a barrel, with bands of the same material, excepting there were four layers of staves breaking joint, all of which were firmly bound together, and then boxed and breeched like other cannon." An obituary notice of Denning, who died in Mifflin township, in 1830, at the age of ninety-four, states that he was an artificer in the Revolutionary army, and that his was the only successful attempt ever made in the world to manufacture wrought-iron cannon, one of which he completed in Middlesex, Pa., and commenced another and larger one at Mount Holly, but could get no one to assist him who could stand the heat, which is said to have been so great as "to melt the lead buttons on his clothes." The British, it is added, offered a stated annuity and a large sum to the person who would instruct them in the manufactrue of that article, but the patriotic blacksmith preferred obscurity and poverty in his own beloved country, though the country for which he had done so much kept her purse closed from the veteran soldier until near the close of his long life. —Bishop, "*Hist. of American Manufactures*," *vol. i.*

[1] See remonstrance, Pennsylvania Assembly.

[2] On the morning of the 18th a messenger arrived in the American camp, bringing letters from Putnam and Clinton, prematurely, but positively, announcing the surrender of the army of Burgoyne. Washington received them with joy unspeakable and devout gratitude "for this signal stroke of Providence." "All will be well," he said, "in His own good time." The news circulated among the Americans in every direction, and quickly penetrated the camp of Sir William Howe. The difficulty of access to the upper *chevaux-de-frise* had rendered its reduction much more tedious than was conceived; under a feeling of exasperated impatience, he gave verbal orders to Colonel Donop, who had expressed a wish for a separate command to carry Red Bank by assault if it could be easily done, and make short work of the affair. On the 22d, Donop, with five regiments of Hessian grenadiers and infantry, four companies of yagers, a few mounted yagers, all the artillery of the five battalions and two English howitzers, arrived at the fort. Making a reconnoissance with his artillery officers, he found that on three sides it could be approached through thick woods within four hundred yards. It was a pentagon, with a high earthy rampart, protected in front by an abattis. The battery of eight three-pounders and two howitzers was brought up on the right wing, and directed on the embrasures. At the front of each of the four battalions selected for the assault stood a captain with the carpenters and one hundred men, bearing the fascines which had been hastily bound together. Mad after glory, Donop, at half-past four, summoned the garrison in arrogant language. A defiance being returned, he addressed a few words to his troops.

Each colonel placed himself at the head of his division, and at a quarter before five, under the protection of a brisk cannonade from all their artillery, they ran forward and carried the abattis. On clearing it, they were embarrassed by pitfalls, and were exposed to a terrible fire of

counsel of his subordinates, but acting upon his own mature judgment, he uncovered Philadelphia, detaching General Wayne, and directing him to attack the extreme left of the enemy, in the hope of detaining him until he could refit his army and renew the conflict, providentially postponed.

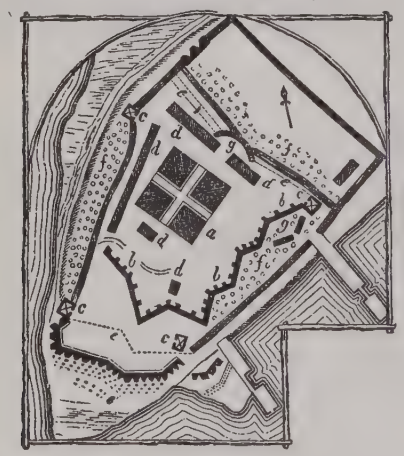
Disasters seemed to repeat themselves in quick succession during those trying days. General Wayne's enterprise, from which further delay was ardently hoped, resulted in his early discomfiture, occasioned by the betrayal of his position to the enemy by spy or Tory, promptly followed by a night attack, led by General Grey, characterized by a fierceness and bru-

WASHINGTON'S HEADQUARTERS, WORCESTER.

tality[1] which has justly obscured the fame of that officer, and rendered his name forever odious in the annals of the Revolution. The season of anxiety was intensified by this unexpected misfortune, followed by the removal of the seat of government, the establishment of new lines of communication, new sources of supplies, and the "perplexing manœuvres of Howe," which required counter-movements to prevent a farther advance into the interior of the State with a view to the destruction of government stores at Reading, or in the direction of the Hudson River

small arms and of grape-shot from a concealed galley, while two galleys, which the bushes had hidden, raked their flanks with chain-shot. Yet the brave Hessians formed on the glacis, filled the ditch, and pressed on towards the rampart. But Donop, the officers of his staff, and more than half the other officers were killed or wounded; the men who climbed the parapet were beaten down with lances and bayonets; and as twilight was coming on, the assailants fell back under the protection of their reserve. Many of the wounded crawled away into the forest, but Donop and a few others were left behind. The party marched back during the night unpursued. As the British ships-of-war which had attempted to take part in the attack fell down the river, the "Augusta," of sixty-four guns, and the "Merlin" frigate grounded. The next day the "Augusta" was set on fire by red-hot shot from the American galleys and floating batteries, and blown up before all her crew could escape; the "Merlin" was abandoned and set on fire. From the wrecks the Americans brought off two twenty-four pounders. "Thank God," reasoned John Adams, "the glory is not immediately due to the commander-in-chief, or idolatry and adulation would have been so excessive as to endanger our liberties."

By the 10th of November the British had completed their batteries on the reedy morass of Province Island, five hundred yards from the American fort on Mud Island, and began an incessant fire from four batteries of heavy artillery. Smith gave the opinion that the garrison could not repel a storming-party, but Major Fleury, the French engineer, reported the place still defensible. On the eleventh, Smith, having received a slight hurt, passed immediately to Red Bank; the next in rank desired to be recalled and early on the thirteenth the brave little garrison of two hundred and eighty-six fresh men and twenty artillerists was confided to Major Simeon Thayer, of Rhode Island, who had distinguished himself in the expedition against Quebec, and who now volunteered to take the desperate command. Supported by his superior ability and the skill and cool courage of Fleury, the garrison held out gallantly during an incessant bombardment and cannonade. On the fifteenth, the wind



FORT MIFFLIN.

proving fair, the "Vigilant," carrying sixteen twenty-four pounders, aided by the tide, was warped through an inner channel which the obstructions in the river had deepened, and anchored so near the American fort that they could send into it hand-grenades, and marksmen from the mast of the "Vigilant" could pick off men from its platform.

Five large British ships-of-war, which drew near the *chevaux-de-frise*, kept off the American flotilla, and sometimes directed their fire at the fort on its unprotected side. The land batteries, now five in number, played from thirty pieces at short distances. The ramparts and block-houses on Mud Island were honey-combed, their cannon nearly silenced. A storming-party was got ready; but, to avoid bloodshed, Sir William

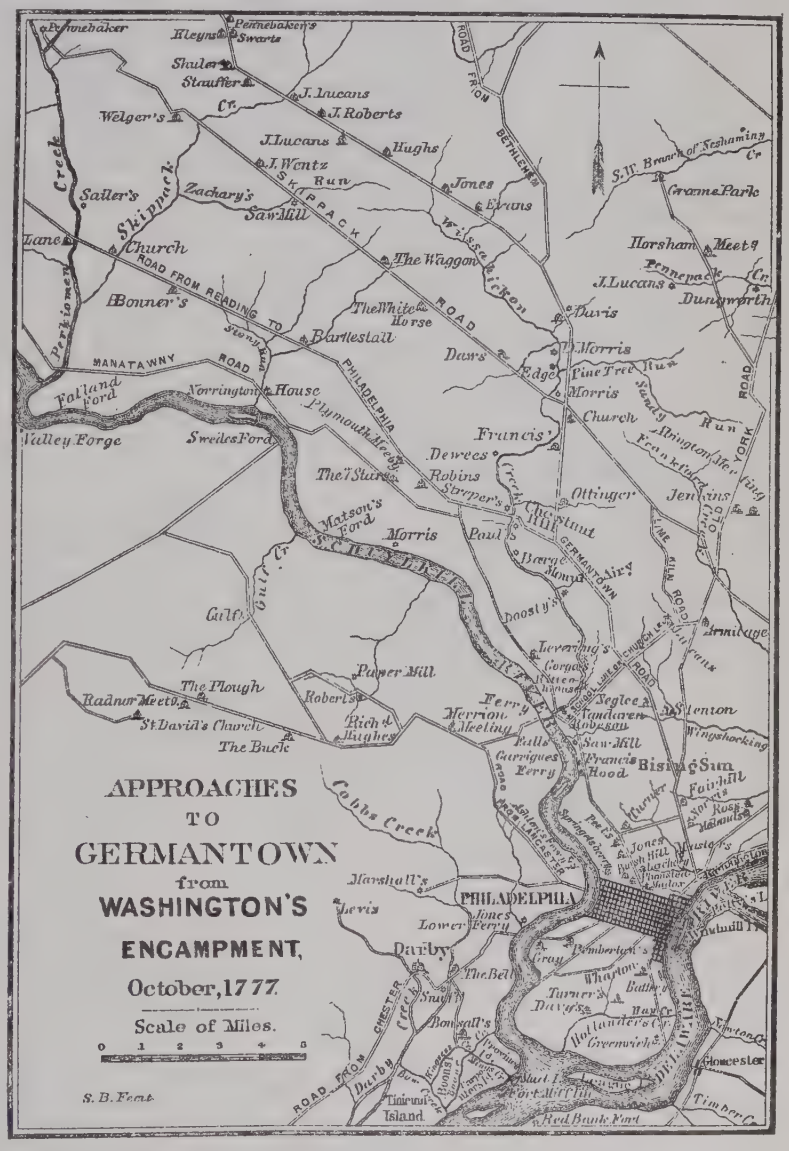
Howe, who on the fifteenth was present with his brother, gave orders to keep up the fire all night through. In the morning, Thayer sent all the garrison but forty men over to Red Bank, and after midnight followed with the rest. When on the sixteenth, the British troops entered the fort, they found nearly every one of its cannon stained with blood Never were orders to defend a place to the last extremity more faithfully executed. Thayer was reported to Washington as an officer of the highest merit; Fleury won well-deserved promotion from Congress. Cornwallis was next sent by way of Chester to Billingsport with a strong body of troops to clear the left bank of the Delaware. A division under Greene was promptly despatched across the river to give him battle. But Cornwallis was joined by five British battalions from New York, while the American reinforcements from the northern army were still delayed. It therefore became necessary to evacuate Red Bank. Cornwallis, having leveled its ramparts, returned to Philadelphia, and Greene rejoined Washington, but not till Lafayette, who attended the expedition as a volunteer, had secured the applause of Congress by routing a party of Hessians. For all the seeming success, many officers in the British camp expressed the opinion that the States could not be subjugated, and should be suffered to go free.—*Bancroft*, "*History of U. S.*," *vol. vi.*

[1] "One Hundredth Anniversary of Paoli Massacre," by J. Smith Futhey, Esq.

to relieve Burgoyne, who was then beseeching for reinforcements to save him from disaster.

After a succession of feints by Howe, indicating his eager desire for more substantial conquests, he moved from the neighborhood of these hills, crossing the Schuylkill at Fatland Ford on the 22d day of September, and from necessity, rather than choice, occupied Philadelphia on the 24th of the same month. Light brigades of Continental troops interposed between the enemy and the Delaware, and watched his movement in the direction of Philadelphia by day and night, while the main army under Washington took position on the hills of Perkiomen and Skippack. At this place reinforcements reached him, and his army, decimated by the untoward events of the campaign, was reported eight thousand Continental troops and three thousand militia present and effective for duty. With this force at command he determined upon further operations against the enemy, whose situation, as disclosed to him by information deemed reliable, invited rather than repelled attack.

The plan of the battle of Germantown[1] was then formed while encamped upon the Perkiomen hills; from them, on the night of October 3d, the advance was made, and after it was fought and lost, on the day



[1] The following letter, written by Lieutenant-Colonel T. Pickering, who was serving as adjutant-general on the staff of General Washington at the battle of Germantown, dated Salem, Mass., August 23, 1826, will be read with interest in connection with the events of a day which opened so auspiciously for American arms, and closed in gloom and disaster:

"*Sir*: Nearly forty-nine years have elapsed since the battle of Germantown. Of course, you may well suppose that many facts respecting it are beyond my power of recollection, while a few are indelibly impressed on my memory. General Washington, in his letter to Congress of October 5th, the day after the battle, says that 'the army marched about 7 o'clock on the evening of the 3rd, and that General Sullivan's advanced party attacked the enemy's picket at Mount Airy, or Mr. Allen's house, about sunrise the next morning, which presently gave way. His main body, consisting of the right wing, following soon, engaged the light infantry and other troops encamped near the picket, which they forced from the ground. Leaving their baggage, they retreated a considerable distance, having previously thrown a party into Mr. Chew's house.'

"The term here applied to the advanced corps of the enemy, that 'they were forced from the ground,' shows that they were in arms, and resisted their assailants, and that the previous brush with the picket, a guard always posted in advance on purpose to give notice of the enemy's approach, roused 'the light infantry and other troops,' who had time enough to take their arms and form for action. They retreated of necessity before the greatly superior force of the whole right wing of our army.

"But the 'leaving of their baggage' authorizes the inference that they had no knowledge of the march of the American army until the firing in the engagement with the picket guard gave the alarm. If, then, these advance corps of the enemy were not, in the strict sense of the word, *surprised*,—that is, 'caught napping,' unprepared for action,—much less could the main body, posted in the centre of Germantown, two miles farther off, have been surprised. The distance gave them ample time to prepare for action in any manner which the attack of their enemy should require.

"You ask 'at what distance from Chew's house the attack commenced?' At that time I was a stranger to that part of the country. From my subsequent acquaintance with it, during my residence in Pennsylvania, I should estimate the distance from Mount Airy to Philadelphia

following (October 4th), to the same hills the army returned, defeated, it is true, with considerable loss in killed, wounded and captured, but with its organization unimpaired and its devotion to the cause still unbroken.

Mr. Bancroft, in writing of this battle, says:[1] "In the official report of this engagement the commander-in-chief stated with exactness the tardy arrival of Greene," and adds, "Had the forces trusted to that officer and the militia under Armstrong acted as efficiently as the troops with Washington, the morning might have been fatal to Howe's army. The renewal of the attack so soon after the defeat at the Brandywine, and its partial success, inspirited Congress and the army.

to be eight miles, Chew's house seven miles, and the centre of Germantown six miles. And these, I think, are the distances as I have occasionally heard them mentioned.

"You ask 'how long a pause was made at Chew's house, and what space of time probably intervened between the beginning of the action and the general engagement at the head of the village?' The pause at Chew's house, in the manner I shall presently mention, probably delayed the advance of the *rear division* of our army into action for half an hour. Taking the attack on the picket at Mount Airy as the beginning of the action, it was probably nearly half an hour before it became general as to the whole of Sullivan's column, and this general engagement must have commenced after he had passed Chew's house, for I saw not one dead man until I had passed it, and then but one, lying in the road where I fell in with General Sullivan. I presume that following close upon the heels of the British battalion of light infantry and the Fortieth Regiment, which were retiring before him, Sullivan, with his column, had passed Chew's house without annoyance from it, for it must have taken Colonel Musgrave, who entered it with six companies of the Fortieth Regiment, some time to barricade and secure the doors and windows of the lower story, before he would be ready to fire from the chamber windows– and it was from them that the firing I saw proceeded.

"In the march of the army, General Washington, following Sullivan's column, kept in the road leading to and through Germantown to Philadelphia. When he had entered the northern part of the village, we heard in advance of us (I was riding by the General's side) a very heavy fire of musketry. General Sullivan's divisions, it was evident, were warmly engaged with the enemy, but neither were in sight. This fire was brisk and heavy, and General Washington said to me, 'I am afraid General Sullivan is throwing away his ammunition; ride forward and tell him to reserve it.' I do not know what was the precise idea which at that moment struck the mind of the general. I can only conjecture that he was apprehensive that Sullivan, after meeting the enemy in the front, kept up his brisk and incessant fire, when the haziness of the air and its increased obscurity, from the burning of so much powder, prevented his troops having such a distinct view of the enemy as would render their fire efficient. Be that as it may, the instant I received the general's orders I rode forward, and in the road, three or four hundred yards beyond Chew's house, met Sullivan, and delivered to him the general's orders.

"At this time I had never heard of Chew's house, and had no idea that an enemy was in my rear. The first notice I received of it was from the whizzing of the musket-balls across the road, before, behind and above me as I was returning, after delivering the orders to Sullivan. Instantly turning my eyes to the right, I saw the blaze of the muskets, whose shots were still aimed at me from the windows of a large stone house, standing back about a hundred yards from the road. This was Chew's house. Passing on, I came to some of our artillery who were firing very obliquely on the front of the house. I remarked to them that in that position their fire would be unavailing, and that the only chance of their shot making any impression on the house would be moving down and firing on its front. Then immediately passing on, I rejoined General Washington, who, with General Knox and other officers, was in front of a stone house (nearly all the houses in Germantown were of stone), next northward of the open fields on which Chew's house stood. I found they were discussing, in Washington's presence, this question,—Whether the whole of our troops then behind should immediately advance, regardless of the enemy in Chew's house, or first summon them to surrender? General Knox strenuously urged the sending of a summons. Among other things, he said, 'It would be unmilitary to leave a castle in the rear.' I answered, 'Doubtless that is a correct general maxim; but it does not apply in this case. We know the extent of this castle (Chew's house), and to guard against the danger of the enemy's sallying and falling on the rear of our troops, a small regiment may be posted here to watch them; and if they sally such a regiment will take them. But,' I added, 'to summon them to surrender would be useless. We are now in the midst of the battle, and its issues are unknown. In this state of uncertainty, and so well secured as the enemy find themselves, they will not regard a summons. *They will fire at your flag.*'

However, a flag was sent with a summons. Lieutenant Smith, of Virginia, my assistant in the office of adjutant-general, volunteered his service to carry it. As he was advancing, a shot from the house gave him a wound of which he died. Whatever delay in the advance of the division in our rear was occasioned by the pause at Chew's house, I am satisfied that Sullivan's column did not halt there at all, as mentioned by Judge Johnson. The column was certainly not in sight when the general sent me with the orders already noticed, and it is alike certain that it was then beyond Chew's house. Nor were the enemy forming under cover of the house, or I would have seen them. When the orders were sent to our troops in the rear to advance I do not know, but it must have been subsequent to the sending of the flag, and, I should think, twenty minutes, at least, after it was found that an enemy was in the house. The general did not pass it at all. I had remained near him until our troops were retreating, when I rode off to the right to endeavor to stop and rally those I met retiring in companies and squads; but it was impracticable. Their ammunition, I suppose, had generally been expended.

"In the foregoing letter from General Washington to Congress, he says, 'The attack from our left column, under General Greene, began about three-quarters of an hour after that from our right.' You ask the cause of this. The answer is obvious. The right column, under General Sullivan, which Washington accompanied, marched on the direct road to Germantown; Greene, with his column, was obliged to make a circuit to the left to gain the road which led to his point of attack. The columns thus entirely separated, and at a distance from each other, no calculations of their commanders could have insured their arriving at the same time at their respective points of attack.

"Judge Johnson, in his 'Life of Greene,' has represented as 'almost ludicrous' the 'scene' exhibited by some writers of the discussion near Chew's house in the presence of General Washington, in which it is hinted that opinions were 'obtruded, and that even field officers may have expressed their opinions; but,' he adds, 'General Washington was listening to the counsels of his own mind and of his general officers.' I know, however, that he did listen to the discussion, and Lee (Light-Horse Harry) commanded a troop of horse that day on duty near the General's person. This accounts for his determination to send the summons. 'Knox,' he says, 'being always high in the general's confidence his opinion prevailed.' Further, I must remark, that the general officers whom the judge supposes to have been present and advising the commander in-chief, were in their proper places with their divisions and brigades. Knox alone, of the general officers, was present. Commanding in the artillery department, and the field pieces being distributed among the brigades of the army, he was always at liberty in time of action to attend the commander-in-chief.

"Some two or three years since I wrote to Judge Johnson, informing him of his mistakes in the matter noticed in this paragraph. Others of his details of this battle, which are inconsistent with the statements I have here given to you, must be incorrect. The truth is that General Washington, not sanguine in his own opinion, and his diffidence being increased, probably, by a feeling sense of high responsibility as commander-in-chief, was ever disposed, when occasions occurred, to consult those officers who were near him in whose discernment and fidelity he placed a confidence, and certainly his decisions were often influenced by their opinions. This is within my knowledge.

"I am, etc.,

"T. Pickering."

The retreat of Washington from Germantown was accomplished without the loss of material. He retired to Skippack Creek, placed his wounded and disabled soldiers in hospitals wherever he could establish them, generally using the churches and other public buildings between the Perkiomen and Reading for that purpose.

[1] Vol. vi., p. 19.

MAP
ILLUSTRATING
THE BATTLE OF
GERMANTOWN,
October 4. 1777.
Scale of Miles.
1 Mile
Drawn by Spencer Bonsall. Sept. 1877.
REFERENCES.
Position of the British Army previous to the Battle
Principal roads
Narrow roads & lanes
Township Lines
Present County lines
Churches Dwellings Mills
Flour Town
Chestnut Hill
Germantown
Mount Airy
Paul's Mill
Devees' Mill
Lutheran Church
Barren Hill
Wois Mill
Livezey's Mill
Rittenhouse Paper Mill
Levering's Tavern
Chew's House
Lutheran Church
Mennonite Meeting Ho.
Market House
Friend's Meeting Ho.
Wister's House
Stenton
Hobeson's House
Wandaren's Mill
Ferry House
Schuylkill River
Wissahickon Creek
Tulpehocken Creek
Church Road
Bethlehem Road
Reading Road
Township Line Road
Lime Kiln Road
Old York Road
Germantown Road
Main Street
Queen's Rangers
Col. von Wurmb

In Europe it convinced Frederick of Prussia and the Cabinet of France that the independence of America was assured."

Information of the success of General Gates in the Northern Department reached the commander-in-chief on the 18th of October,—one day after the surrender. The event was promptly made known to the army, and received by soldiers and citizens with manifestations of joy. Immediately the Continental troops under General Glover and Morgan's corps of riflemen were recalled from the Department of the North. Delay followed, with evident disinclination upon the part of General Gates to promptly obey the order of the commander-in-chief, and not until Colonel Hamilton was dispatched in person to renew the demand was the summons obeyed.

Pending the movement of reinforcements from the North, the public mind, having recovered from the first effects of the reverses at Brandywine, Paoli and Germantown, perhaps unduly elated by the surrender of Burgoyne and its sequences, clamored for further aggressive movements against Howe. Partly in deference to this feeling, and to quiet the unfriendly criticism inspired by the disingenuous spirit subsequently and more notoriously connected with the developments of the Conway cabal, Washington moved his army to the east, taking a strong position at Whitemarsh, from which he was able to watch the movements of the enemy, harass his outposts, cut off his source of supplies, give protection to the agricultural people and confidence to the public mind. Here, after an ineffectual attempt[1] on the part of the enemy to dislodge him, on the 5th and 6th of December, the campaign closed, Howe retiring within his lines of defense, reaching from the Delaware to the Schuylkill River. The war-worn and jaded condition of the patriot troops, the want of supplies, the hopelessness of further operations to repossess Philadelphia, and the approach of winter, all admonished the commander to seek shelter and repose for his army.

The proposition to retire the army for the winter gave rise to well-marked differences of opinion. Within army circles the only question was that of location. Whether it should fortify and remain where it was, or retire to the Perkiomen hills, or move south and occupy the vicinity of Wilmington, was canvassed by leading officers in the army, whose opinions were sought by the commander-in-chief. In political circles, and among a large and influential class of patriotic citizens of Pennsylvania, a different view prevailed. In their opinion, the exigency of the public service demanded a continuation of active operations upon the part of this army. Their hostility to the proposed cantonment of troops culminated in a remonstrance prepared by the General Assembly, and by that body presented to Congress, then in session at York. We recite the remonstrance here in order to illustrate the wisdom and force of character of the great and good man who, in serving the higher interests of his country, disregarded the remonstrance of those whose sensibilities were shocked by the calamities of war, and who, for a temporary respite from its ravages, would have sacrificed the army of hope by denying it that well-earned repose absolutely necessary at that season and period to preserve its existence.

REMONSTRANCE OF COUNCIL AND ASSEMBLY TO CONGRESS, 1777.[1]

"At a conference with the Supreme Executive Council and General Assembly of the State, held in the Assembly Room, *Resolved*, that a remonstrance be immediately drawn up and forwarded to Congress against the proposed cantonment of the army of the United States under command of His Excellency, General Washington, and that the following reasons be urged.

"1st. That by the army's removal to the west side of the Schuylkill as far as Wilmington and its neighborhood, a great part of the State, particularly that on the east side, together with the State of New Jersey,

[1] Pennsylvania Archives, vol. vi., 1777–1778, p. 279.

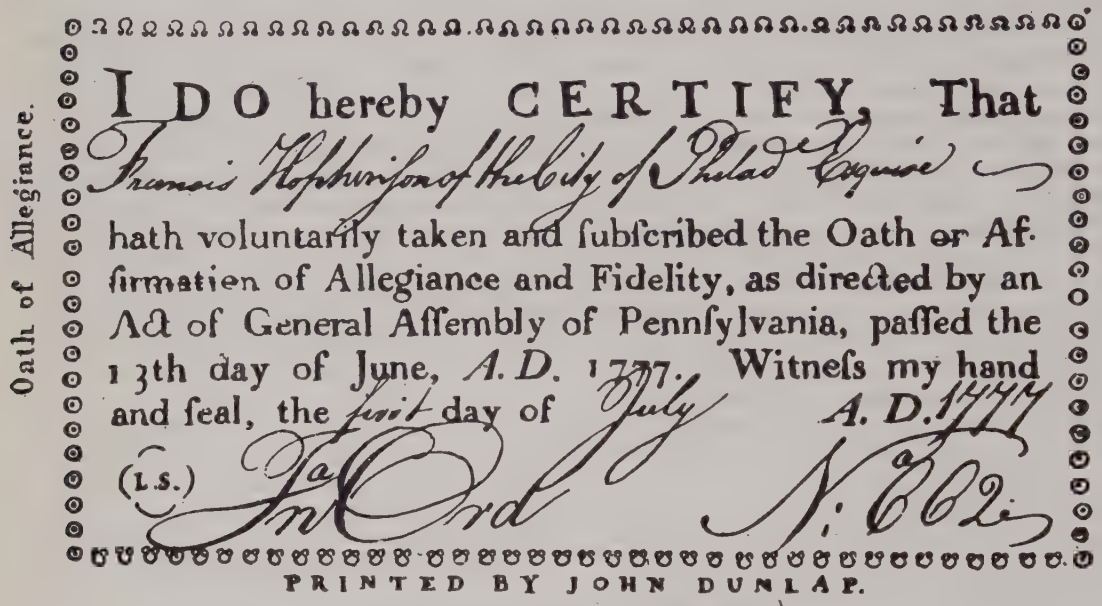
[1] When General Howe took formal possession of Philadelphia, in the autumn of 1777, he established his headquarters in Second Street, fourth door below Spruce, in a house formerly occupied by General Cadwallader. Directly opposite resided William and Lydia Darrach, members of the Society of Friends. A superior officer of the British army, believed to be the adjutant-general (Major André), fixed upon one of their chambers, a back room, for private conference, and two officers frequently met there, with fire and candles, in close consultation. About the 2d of December the adjutant-general told Lydia that they would be in the room at 7 o'clock and remain late, and that they wished the family to retire early to bed, adding that when they were going away they would call her to let them out and extinguish their fire and candles. She accordingly sent all her family to bed; but as the officer had been so particular her curiosity was excited. She took off her shoes, put her ear to the keyhole of the conclave, and overheard an order read for all the British troops to march out late on the evening of the 4th and attack General Washington, then encamped at Whitemarsh. On hearing this she returned to her chamber and laid down. Soon after, the officer knocked at her door, but she rose only at the third summons, having feigned herself asleep. Her mind was so agitated that she could neither eat nor sleep, supposing it in her power to save the lives of thousands of her fellow-countrymen, but not knowing how she was to convey the information to General Washington, not daring to confide it to her husband. The time, however, was short. She quickly determined to make her way as soon as possible to the American outposts, where she had a son who was an officer in the American army. She informed her family that as she was in want of flour, she would go to Frankford for it. Her husband insisted she should take her servant maid with her, but to his surprise she positively refused. She got access to General Howe and solicited what he readily granted,—a pass through the British lines. Beyond the lines she was met by an American officer, Lieutenant-Col. Craig, of the Light Horse, who knew her. To him she disclosed her secret, after having obtained from him a solemn promise never to betray her individually, as her life might be at stake with the British. He conducted her to a house near at hand, directed something for her to eat, and hastened to headquarters, where he immediately acquainted General Washington with what he had heard. Washington made, of course, all preparations for baffling the meditated surprise. Lydia returned home with her flour, sat up alone to watch the movements of the British troops, and heard their footsteps; but when they returned in a few days after, did not dare to ask a question, though solicitous to learn the result. The next evening the adjutant-general came in, and requested her to walk up to his room, as he wished to ask some questions. She followed him in terror, and when he locked the door and begged her, with an air of mystery, to be seated, she was sure she was either suspected or betrayed. He inquired earnestly whether any of her family were up the last night when he and the other officer met. She told him they all retired at eight o'clock. He observed, "I know *you* were asleep for I knocked at your door three times before you heard me. I am entirely at a loss to imagine who gave General Washington information of our intended attack, unless the walls of the house could speak. When we arrived near Whitemarsh, we found all their cannon mounted and the troops prepared to receive us; *and we have marched back like a parcel of fools.*"

must be left in the power of the enemy subject to their ravages; the inhabitants be obliged either to fly to the neighboring States or submit to such terms as the enemy may prescribe.

"2d. That the State Assembly at their last session had laid a tax of five shillings on the pound on all estates, real and personal, in order to call in and sink the moneys issued by this Government, and at this session had *Resolved* over and above said tax to raise the sum of sixty-two thousand dollars for support of war for the ensuing year. Agreeably to resolve of Congress, both which taxes must infallibly fail, provided the army go into cantonment at such distance as will prevent their covering the country from the depredations of the enemy, it being a melancholy truth that too many of our people are so disaffected already that nothing but the neighborhood of the army keeps them subject to Government, whilst the Whigs and those who have taken the most active part in support of our cause will be discouraged and give up all as lost.

"I can assure those gentlemen that it is a much easier and less distressing thing to draw remonstrances in a comfortable room by a good fireside than to occupy a cold, bleak hill, and sleep under frost and snow without clothes or blankets. However, although they seem to have little feeling for the naked and distressed soldiers, I feel superabundantly for them, and from my soul I pity those miseries which it is neither in my power to relieve or prevent."

On the 11th of December the camp was broken up at Whitemarsh, and after a painful march over rough and frozen roads reached the Gulf Hills, crossing the Schuylkill River at Swedes' and Matson's Ford on improvised bridges. Here the advance division under General Potter, which moved south of Matson's Ford


Oath of Allegiance.
I DO hereby CERTIFY, That
Francis Hopkinson of the City of Philad. Esquire
hath voluntarily taken and subscribed the Oath or Affirmation of Allegiance and Fidelity, as directed by an Act of General Assembly of Pennsylvania, passed the 13th day of June, A. D. 1777. Witness my hand and seal, the first day of July A. D. 1777
(L.S.)
A. D. 1777.
PRINTED BY JOHN DUNLAP.

FAC-SIMILE OF OATH OF ALLEGIANCE.

"3d. By removal of our army it will be impossible to recruit the regiments of this State, as those who would be active and zealous in promoting that measure will be obliged to leave the State, whilst the Tories and disaffected will gain strength, and in many places, perhaps, declare openly for the enemy, by which means there will be a probability of their not only supplying their exhausted magazines, but greatly strengthening their army.

"4th. The army removing at a distance from the enemy must give a fatal stab to the credit of the Continental currency throughout this State. It is a melancholy truth that it is very difficult to purchase from many of our most able farmers the necessary provisions of our army, owing to their fear of the money; but this difficulty must be greatly increased when another market, without interruption, will open to them where they will receive at least a promise of hard money."[1]

"We have this day no less than two thousand eight hundred and ninety-eight men in camp unfit for duty, because they are barefoot and otherwise naked. Our whole strength in Continental troops amounts to no more than eight thousand two hundred in camp fit for duty. Since the fourth inst., our numbers fit for duty, from hardship and exposure, have decreased nearly two thousand men. Gentlemen reprobate the going into winter-quarters as much as if the soldiers were made of sticks and stones.

[1] To this remonstrance Washington replied on the 23d of December, 1777. After laying blame upon General Mifflin for neglect of duty as quartermaster-general, he says: "For want of a two days' supply of provisions, an opportunity scarcely ever offered of taking an advantage of the enemy that has not been either totally obstructed or greatly impeded. Men are confined to hospitals or in farmers' houses for want of shoes."

to cover the passage of the main army, unexpectedly came in contact with a strong detachment of the enemy under Cornwallis, out upon a foraging expedition. The presence of the enemy in this quarter and in such force was a surprise at the time, and occasioned delay, the counter-movement of troops and some apprehension upon the part of the commander-in-chief, which subsequently proved to be without cause.

A camp was established for some days on the Gulf Hills, fourteen miles distant from Philadelphia, where the army remained until the 18th, when it retired to Valley Forge, going into position with the right resting upon the base of Mount Joy, near the acute angle of the Valley Creek, the left flank resting upon and protected by the Schuylkill River, about one-half mile below Fatland Ford or Sullivan's bridge.

Historians have uniformly signalized the arrival of the army on this ground as coincident with the famous order of the commander-in-chief dated, "Headquarters on the Schuylkill, December 17, 1777," congratulating his troops upon the close of the campaign, the results accomplished, the heroic conduct of officers and the endurance of men, counseling them to continue in

fortitude and patience, assuring his followers "that while in some instances he had unfortunately failed, that upon the whole, heaven had smiled upon their army and crowned them with success, that the end of their warfare was independence, liberty and peace, and that the hope of securing these blessings for themselves and their posterity demanded a continuance of the struggle at every hazard."

This was the pleasing side of the picture, set in the gilded framework of war's seducing blandishments and panoplied with its field-day glories. But there was another,—the shoeless soldiers, the frozen ground, the cheerless hills, the lowering leaden sky that arched them over with gloom. These were the sorrowing and mute witnesses to the true scene of the arrival, and which the artist has thus far failed to place upon canvas. We are not, however, wanting for the pen picture. I give it in the language of Mr. George Washington Parke Curtis.

"The brigades had gone into position upon the line of defense indicated by the skillful officer who drew it. The pitiless winter winds swept the hills and valley with unceasing fury as the December sun sank into banks of snow-clouds, presaging the coming storm. The poverty of supplies in food and raiment was bitterly and profanely bewailed by shivering, unpaid officers and half-naked men as they crowded around the comfortless camp-fire of the bivouac, when suddenly the appearance of the Horse Guard announced the approach of the commander-in-chief. The officer commanding the detachment, choosing the most favorable ground, paraded his men to pay their general the honors of a passing salute. As Washington rode slowly up he was observed to be eying very earnestly something that attracted his attention on the frozen surface of the road. Having returned the salute with that native grace and dignified manner that won the admiration of the soldiers of the Revolution, the chief reined in his charger, and ordering the commanding officer of the detachment to his side, addressed him as follows: "How comes it, sir, that I have tracked the march of your troops by the blood-stains of their feet upon the frozen ground? Were there no shoes in the commissary's stores, that this sad spectacle is to be seen along the public highway?" The officer replied: "Your Excellency may rest assured that this sight is as painful to my feelings as it can be to yours, but there is no remedy within our reach. When shoes were issued the different regiments were served in turn; it was our misfortune to be among the last to be served, and the stores became exhausted before we could obtain even the smallest supply."

The general was observed to be deeply affected by his officer's description of the soldiers' privations and sufferings. His compressed lips, the heaving of his manly chest betokened the powerful emotions that were struggling in his bosom, when, turning towards the troops, with a voice tremulous, yet kindly, he exclaimed, "Poor fellows!" Then, giving rein to his horse, he rode rapidly away.

The purpose of the commander-in-chief in taking position at Valley Forge was to give the greatest measure of protection possible to the State, and to circumscribe the operations of General Howe within limits that would seriously affect his source of supply. To this end his line was admirably drawn. On the west side of the Schuylkill he extended his right flank to Wilmington, at which point he stationed General Smallwood with his brigade of infantry, covering the long interval with Morgan's rifle corps and the squadron of cavalry under Major Harry Lee.

On the east of the river he occupied the country as far as Whitemarsh, placing General Armstrong with a brigade of Pennsylvania militia so as to cover the principal roads converging at that point; the cavalry under Major Jameson and Captain McLane[1] guarded the highways in the direction of Barren and Chestnut Hills; and to still further prevent the incursions of the enemy northward from Philadelphia, he directed General Pulaski, who was in command of the brigade of cavalry, to go into camp at Trenton, N. J.

The line of defense from the west shore of the Schuylkill River to the base of Mount Joy, at the angle of Valley Creek, occupied commanding ground, and the earthworks and fortifications erected under the direction of General Duportail were extensive in character and skillfully constructed. The interior line of works and abatis were semicircular in form, crossing from north to south, with one star and two square forts, from which the army could have successfully covered a retreat westward, had such a movement become necessary. The interior lines, with the remains of the two square forts, are still discernible, and constitute the only landmarks which the crumbling hand of time has left to guide the pilgrim over these hills. Fortunately for the living of to-day, we are not without reliable data by which we may indicate with accuracy the position of the fourteen brigades of Continental troops encamped within the fortified lines, representing a maximum of seventeen thousand men, but reduced by sickness and the paucity of supplies to the pitiable number of five thousand and twelve effectives.

The extreme right of the line, commanding the approaches from the southwest, was held by Brigadier-General Charles Scott, of Virginia, upon whose left Brigadier-General Anthony Wayne, commanding the Pennsylvania line, was placed; then in succession from right to left came the brigades of General Enoch Poor, of Massachusetts, General John Glover, of Massachusetts, General Ebenezer Larned, General John Patterson, of Massachusetts, General George Weedon, of Virginia, who connected with General

[1] Lossing's "Field-Book," vol. ii. p. 105; Day's "Historical Collections," p. 501.

Peter Muhlenberg, of Pennsylvania, holding the extreme left of the line, resting on the Schuylkill at a point near where the village of Port Kennedy is now located.

The second or supporting line of troops was encamped immediately in front of the interior line of earthworks, still discernible. Brigadier-General William Woodford, of Virginia, held the right, covering the corps of Major-General Henry Knox's artillery, located a short distance to his left and rear; to the left of Woodford, successively, the brigades of General William Maxwell, of New Jersey, General Thomas Conway, of Irish birth, General Jedediah Huntingdon, of Connecticut, connecting with the brigade of General James Varnum, of Massachusetts; on the extreme left, covering the bridge over the Schuylkill River, built by General Sullivan, Brigadier-General Lochlan McIntosh, of Scottish birth, a Georgian by adoption, with the remaining brigade, was encamped in the rear of the second line of intrenchments, a short distance east of the Potts mansion, occupied by the commander-in-chief; near by and to the left of McIntosh, Washington's body-guard, commanded by Major Gibbs, of Rhode Island, was encamped; still farther to the west, and on the opposite side of the Valley Creek, the artificers of the army were quartered in huts, with large log buildings for work-shops.

The bake-house, used for the double purpose of furnishing food for the army and as a place for holding court-martial, was located within a few yards of these work-shops. By the 20th of December the army was in position as indicated, and the order to construct huts for the winter was issued. Its execution followed with dispatch and great exactness. Soldiers became axemen from necessity; before them the forest fell, and hundreds of log houses grew as by magic. The dimensions of each hut were fourteen by sixteen feet, with chimney, fire-place, and door, facing upon company streets, drawn in strict conformity with the rules of military encampments. Quarters for field and staff officers were erected in rear of the line of troops, while still farther to the rear, upon the sloping hills, shelter was sought for the trains of the army. History and tradition alike confirm the fact that the hills were made bare of timber in completing the shelter necessary for men and animals, and the wood necessary for fuel during the long winter was hauled by men a distance of one and more miles from the camp.

Major-Generals Lafayette, De Kalb and Stirling established their headquarters for the winter with the army, and were alternately assigned to important field and detached duty during the winter. Major-General Charles Lee, at the time a prisoner of war, was subsequently exchanged for General Prescott, and returned to this camp, together with Major-General Thomas Mifflin, of Pennsylvania, who had also been absent some months.

The following staff officers established their headquarters near the Potts mansion: Major-General Nathaniel Greene, of Rhode Island, quartermaster-general of the army; Major-General Baron Steuben, inspector-general; Brigadier-General Duportail, chief engineer; Colonel Timothy Pickering, adjutant-general; and Colonel Alexander Hamilton, aide-de-camp.

POTTS' MANSION,
Washington's Headquarters at Valley Forge.

Time and space forbid what would otherwise be a pleasing task of calling from the long roll of honor the names of subordinate officers, who were conspicuously associated with those near the person of the commander-in-chief, and supported him in his trials and embarrassments while in occupation of Valley Forge. Long before the works for defense were completed, or the huts that were to shelter the army were finished, the bitter cry of hunger, from thousands of brave and heroic men, reached the ears and heart of Washington. He appealed in vain to the government for supplies. The hasty removal of Congress from Philadelphia to Lancaster, thence to York, had its disorganizing effects upon all the departments; especially upon those of the quartermaster and commissary. The limited provisions made to meet the wants of the army, greatly increased by the losses inseparable from the defeats and retreats experienced, were with difficulty placed within reach of the commander, whose transportation had been reduced to the minimum from necessity, whose trains had been enfeebled by overwork, irregular food and that want of care for which the quartermaster's department had become noted. To overcome in some measure the pressing necessity which threatened the dissolution of his army, as early as the 20th of December, 1777, he issued the following order:

"By virtue of the power and direction especially given, I hereby en-

join and require all persons residing within seventy miles of my headquarters to thresh one-half of their grain by the first day of March next ensuing, on pain, in case of failure, of having all that shall remain *in sheaves*, after the period above mentioned, seized by the commissaries and quartermasters of the army, and paid for as *straw*."[1]

In the absence of blankets, the want of straw as well as grain was sorely felt by the army; farmers in the immediate vicinity had suffered great loss by the presence of both armies in their midst. If the patriot army were considerate of those known to be friendly to their cause and merciless upon the "Tory," the British, who closely followed them, laid a heavy hand upon the supplies of the "Rebel," and between the two the farmers from the Brandywine to the Delaware found an involuntary market. Under these circumstances, it was not surprising that those who had stowed away the grain and hay that was relied upon to keep body and soul together for another year were tardy in threshing it out. The commander-in-chief comprehended the situation, and the order issued went direct to the vital point; it suggested an alternative which brought flails to the front, barn-doors were opened, the golden sheaves were brought in from well-preserved stacks, in many instances by the soldiers themselves, who were glad to exchange the rigors of a starving camp for the toil of the threshing-floor, which exchange yielded bread for themselves and compatriots by day, and afforded the hope of merriment amidst the cheerful homes of patriot mothers and daughters by night. Tradition says that throughout the length and breadth of "Washington's seventy miles" could be heard from morn till night two or three threshers on every barn-floor. Straw was soon in the market, soft as flails could make it, and contributed greatly to the comfort of the men at Valley Forge, and hundreds and thousands of other sick and wounded, who filled every church and meeting-house from Barren Hill to the "Swamp," and from "Birmingham to Reading."

"At no period of the war," writes Chief Justice Marshall, "had the American army been reduced to a situation of greater peril than during the winter at Valley Forge. More than once they were absolutely without food. Even while their condition was less desperate in this respect, their stock of provisions was so scanty that there was seldom at any time in the stores a quantity sufficient for the use of the troops for a week. The returns of the 1st of February exhibit the astonishing number of three thousand nine hundred and eighty-nine men in camp unfit for duty for want of clothes. Of this number scarcely a man had a pair of shoes. Although the total of the army exceeded seventeen thousand men, the present effective rank and file amounted to only five thousand and twelve. The returns throughout the winter did not effectually vary from that which has been particularly stated."

The situation of the camp was so eminently critical on the 14th of February that General Varnum wrote to General Greene "that in all human probability the army must dissolve." On the 16th of the same month Washington wrote to Governor Clinton: "For some days past there has been little less than a famine in camp. A part of the army has been a week without any kind of flesh, and the rest three or four days. Naked and starved as they are, we cannot enough admire the incomparable patience and fidelity of the soldiery that they have not been ere this excited by their sufferings to general mutiny and desertion."

Dr. Thatcher, in his private journal, states: "That it was with the greatest difficulty that men enough could be found in a fit condition to discharge the military camp duties from day to day, and for this purpose, those who were naked borrowed of those who were more fortunate in having covering for their bodies and shoes for their feet." Yet, amidst the sufferings and privations endured by these devoted troops week after week and month after month, pelted by the storms of one of the severest winters ever known in this region, the love of country, the hope of victory, and an abiding confidence in their great leader sustained them until, in the Providence of God, the cause found an ally whose offices of friendship, long and ardently hoped for by the chivalrous Lafayette, were finally assured by the diplomacy of our own glorious Franklin.

Captain Peter S. Duponceau, aide-de-camp on the staff of Baron Steuben, in a speech at Valley Forge on the 26th day of July, 1828, at a "Harvest Home" held in commemoration of the trials and sufferings and sacrifices of the Continental army, thus speaks of the period and situation: "At that time no nation in Europe had acknowledged our independence except a few insufficient succors secretly sent to us from France. We were left entirely to our own resources, which were, alas! all centred in the courage of our rulers and our brave soldiers. Despondency reigned everywhere except in the hearts of those who watched and suffered for our safety. I cannot well represent to you with what fortitude, resignation and patience these trials were borne by the soldiers of the Revolution. They never broke into loud murmurs, much less into mutiny or disobedience. I have seen them when pressed by hunger sometimes pop their heads out of their poor huts and call out in an undertone, 'No bread, no soldier;' but a single kind word from an officer would still their complaints, and they were willing to brave everything for the sake of liberty and their country"

Passing from the gloom of the command, we are met with the perils of the commander. The surrender of Burgoyne on the Hudson, due primarily to the comprehensive direction of Washington, successfully

[1] In a letter to Congress touching this order, Washington says, "I regret the necessity which compelled us to issue this order, and I shall consider it among the greatest of our misfortunes to be under the necessity of practicing it again. I am now obliged to keep several parties from the army threshing grain, that our supplies may not fail us; but this will not do."—*Marshall's "Washington," vol. i., p.* 216.

carried into execution by Major-General Philip Schuyler, who in an evil hour was superseded by Major-General Horatio Gates, giving to the latter officer easy honors and bringing to his standard the disaffected spirits of the army, as it did the impatient and fawning politicians of the period.

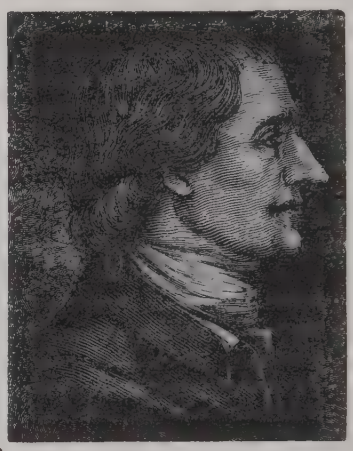
The victory of Gates at Saratoga was the inevitable result of conditions precedent to his assuming command in that department, a fact well understood by his contemporaries at the time; and it would seem that a proper respect for the proprieties of his profession, a due regard for the troops who served him and the superior officers in merit and rank who made his triumph a possibility should have induced subsequent conduct upon his part consistent with the highest interest of his country. But it was not so. Assuming honors he never merited and powers never conferred upon him, he covertly sought to destroy personal attachments and inspire public distrust in his commander-in-chief.

General Conway, with others of less importance, served the base purpose of Gates only too well, and for a time the cabal worked unseen mischief in the attempted alienation of friends and disorganization of the army, which ultimately recoiled upon those most conspicuously connected with the movement, leaving the character of him they thought to asperse brighter and purer and nobler than ever before.

When apprised of the intrigues of faction by his personal friend, Mr. Laurens, then President of Congress, he replied with a frankness which, while it disclosed a wounded spirit, breathed in every line and sentence his unqualified attachment to the cause and his unselfish love of country. He writes to his friend: "As I have no other view than to promote the public good, and am unambitious of honors not founded in the approbation of my country, I would not desire in the least degree to suppress a free spirit of inquiry into any part of my conduct that even faction itself may deem reprehensible. The anonymous paper handed you exhibits many serious charges, and it is my wish that it may be submitted to Congress.[1] This I am the more inclined to, as the suppression or concealment may possibly involve you in embarrassments hereafter, since it is uncertain how many or who may

[1] Charles Thomson was, in some respects, one of the most interesting characters of the Revolution. His life has never been written, because he deliberately destroyed the materials for it; he knew more of the inside history of the great struggle than any other man, but never opened his lips about it, burning his papers before his death and calmly insisting that his secrets should die with him. This self-repression cost him no pangs; it was natural to him; he habitually acted behind the scenes and by indirect methods, and he did this not from any spirit of intrigue or other unworthy motive, but because his nature seemed to demand it. He was the soul of truth and honor, frank, ingenuous, much beloved of his friends, serene, companionable, quiet, yet evidently capable of emotions of the very strongest sort, so that he fainted from excitement in speaking upon the Boston Port Bill, and John Adams spoke of him as "the Sam Adams of Philadelphia." Perhaps it was this excitability and his consciousness of it which made Thomson always avoid the demonstrative part of the great work to which he had laid his hand and which he did so thoroughly. This and the untoward circumstances of his childhood may suffice to explain the seeming anomaly in Charles Thomson's character. He was born in Ireland, whence, in 1740, being then eleven years old (born November, 1729, at Maghera, Derry), he, an elder brother and three sisters, and a sick father crossed the ocean for the Delaware. His mother had died when Charles was very young, and the father died on the voyage and was buried at sea.

The captain of the vessel seized the children's effects and put them ashore at New Castle, committing Charles to the care of a blacksmith, who proposed binding the boy to his trade. To defeat this, Charles at



Chas Thomson

once ran away, found a friend on the road, a lady, a stranger to him, was taken under her care, and sent to school to Dr. Francis Allison, at Thunder Hill, Md. Then and afterwards the lad was a diligent student, and was made usher under Allison when the latter became vice-principal of the Philadelphia College. Thomson lodged with David J. Dove, and may have taught in the latter's private school and in the Germantown Academy also. To show the habitual caution of the man, he got a certificate of good character from Dove and his wife both before leaving their house. He taught in the Friends' school, in Fourth Street, below Chestnut, becoming principal.

His first public service was as short-hand reporter for the Quakers, in 1757, at the famous Indian council that year, when Tedyuscung gave him the name which stuck to him, *emeritus*, through life,—Weagh conlau-mo-und, the man who tells the truth. After this Thomson went into business and made money. Watson says he was interested in iron-works at Egg Harbor. As soon as the suspicions of ministerial intention to tax America were awakened Thomson began to correspond with leading men in other colonies. He was intimate with Franklin, trusted in business circles, and must have revealed his qualities as a confidential agent very early. Jefferson and he corresponded as early as 1764; the New England patriots all knew him, and he was secretary of the New York (Stamp Act) Congress of 1765. He managed all the political leaders in Philadelphia as easily as puppets are moved by the hand pulling their wires. He was secretary of the First Continental Congress, perpetual secretary of Congress during and after the war (fourteen years in all), and confidential friend of every leader in the colonies throughout the struggle. The delicacy of his responsible and confidential relations to Congress were enhanced by the fact that he obviously had charge of the secret service of Congress, and that body required to have spies everywhere, domestic and foreign, and of every grade.

Watson learned from him incidentally, perhaps accidentally, that James Rivington, the Tory printer in New York, was one of these agents, and Mrs. Logan reports that Patience Wright, the wax modeler, was another. The latter had the means to be very useful. She was intimate with Franklin, passed for a half-mad woman, went where she pleased, even to Windsor Castle, without leave, where she used to burst in abruptly, calling the king "George" and the queen "Charlotte," and withal she was astute, shrewd and full of resources. Thomson married,

be privy to the contest. My enemies take an ungenerous advantage. They know the delicacy of my situation, and that motives of policy deprive me of the defense I might otherwise make against their insidious attacks. They know I cannot combat their insinuations, however injurious, without disclosing secrets it is of the utmost moment to conceal. But why should I expect to be free from censure, the unfailing lot of an elevated station? Merit and talents which I cannot pretend to rival have ever been subject to it. My heart tells me that it has been my unremitted aim to do the best which circumstances would permit. Yet I may have been very often mistaken in my judgment of the means, and may in many instances deserve the imputation of error."

The secret intrigues within army circles, the violent criticism of partisans in the civil service, the protest of Pennsylvanians against the cantonment of the army, the hasty appointment of a new Board of War, consisting first of Major-General Thomas Mifflin, Colonel Timothy Pickering, and Colonel Robert H. Harrison, enlarged on the 17th day of November, 1777, by the addition of Mr. Francis Dana and J. B. Smith, and again on the 27th of the same month by the further appointment of General Gates, Joseph Trumbull, and Richard Peters, Gates being chosen chairman, and, as thus constituted, evidently in sympathy with the cabal, these circumstances promptly induced a correspondence by Washington with Congress,[1] which resulted in the appointment of a committee from that body, consisting of Mr. Francis Dana, General Joseph Reed, Nathan Folsom, Charles Carroll and Gouverneur Morris, to visit the camp at Valley Forge, and who, if not in perfect accord with the condition of public affairs resulting from the campaign in Pennsylvania, were at least willing to hear an impartial statement of facts as presented by the commander-in-chief and those who surrounded him, and report to Congress such suggestions for the future conduct of the army as would insure its preservation for the winter and probable success in the proposed operations for the ensuing year, now rendered doubly promising by the friendly offices and assurances of France.

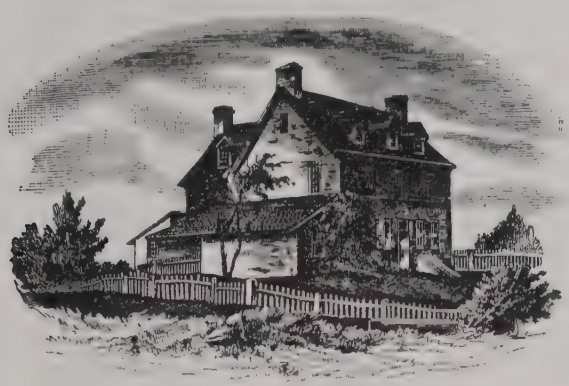
This committee remained in camp for several weeks, and finally drafted a report embodying suggestions generally accredited to the foresight, sagacity, and wisdom of Washington. Their labor was productive of the best results. They restored whatever want of confidence had been felt in the public mind, and hastened the work of preparation for the future by conceding to the commander-in-chief the exercise of those powers originally contemplated by the terms of his commission.

Major-General Nathaniel Greene, was, at the urgent request of Washington, appointed quartermaster-general of the Continental army, a position which he accepted with great reluctance, but to which office he brought a degree of energy and judgment that speedily brought order out of chaos, and substituted plenty in the place of poverty. Under his supervising care supplies were organized by contract and purchase wherever possible, and by methodical impressment when and wherever the preferable mode was impossible or impracticable.

Having the department of supplies now under the direction of an officer in accord with his plans and purposes (although he was not committed to certain details insisted upon by its chief), Washington turned his attention to filling the place left unoccupied by the apostasy of Conway as worthily as he had filled that made vacant by the resignation of Mifflin. Happily the choice of men for the position of inspector-general of the army fell upon Baron Steuben, a Prussian officer of great distinction, having served seven years in the army and on the staff of Frederick the Great. He was then in his forty-seventh year, and had adopted America for his country. He came highly recommended by Franklin, then at Paris, and many distinguished officers in the French and Prussian armies, especially as a disciplinarian. He reached Washington's headquarters on the 5th of February, 1778, and was promptly assigned to the inspector-general's department.

None but those who have attained proficiency in the science of war by academical training and long experience can fully appreciate the importance of discipline in an army, or measure the loss resulting in a hundred ways from the want of it, as seen in the

for his first wife, a daughter of Charles Mather, of Chester County. His two children by her died in infancy. In 1774 he married Hannah Harrison, daughter of a Maryland Quaker of fortune, and with her he got the estate of Harriton, in Montgomery County, a large property for a man of Thomson's simple ways. His wife was a kinswoman of John Dickinson's, and a lineal descendant of Isaac Norris and Governor



RESIDENCE OF CHAS. THOMSON.

Thomas Lloyd. The wedding had just taken place when Thomson was called to act as secretary of Congress. After he was relieved from this place he steadily declined to take any other public position, gave twelve years hard labor to the preparation of a translation of the Septuagint and Greek Testaments, and survived until August 16, 1824, his mind much decayed by age in his last quiet years.—*Scharf and Westcott's "Hist. of Phila.," vol. i.*

[1] Journal of Congress, 1778–79, vol. ix. pp. 21–29.

improvidence which it begets, the insubordination which it inspires, and the tardiness in men and officers which always endangers and often defeats the best laid plans of the commander.

Great was the astonishment of Steuben upon his arrival. Having united his destiny with the struggling patriots, viewing the field of strife through eyes accustomed to the trained and well-supplied armies of Europe, always near the person and headquarters of his sovereign, brightened by the display of royal splendor, he keenly felt the unpleasing contrast as seen at Valley Forge. "He found our cities in the possession of a powerful foe, and when he came to look for the troops to retake them, he saw only a few thousand famished, half-naked men, looking more like beggars than soldiers, cooped up in miserable log huts, dragging out a dreary winter amid snow and storm." His first tour of inspection disclosed to his practiced eye the impoverished condition of the camp, the want of discipline in officers and men, the vice of gambling, the frequency of petty theft, want of cleanliness of person, and its sure concomitant, pestilential disease,—the itch was only more common in the camp than the presence of vermin among the rank and file. So terrible was the poverty of necessary supplies, as late as January 12th,[1] that the commander-in-chief issued an order to his brigade commanders to collect tallow and ashes with which to make soft-soap for the use of the men in camp. Well might the amazed Steuben declare "that no European army could be kept together under such suffering." Nothing daunted, however, and with all the sympathies of his noble nature aroused in behalf of the American cause, he commenced as soon as the season would permit to instruct both officers and men. It was his practice to rise at three o'clock in the morning, dress his hair, smoke, take his cup of coffee, and at sunrise be in the saddle, and if the weather permitted, would have his men marching to the field for morning drill.

He organized one company, which he drilled in person to the highest point of efficiency in the use of the arms then relied upon in the infantry branch of the service, subsequently using them as a model or example by which to instruct regiments and brigades. We regret that history does not furnish us with the letter, name or some means of identifying the company thus selected, the example of which was so effectual in promoting the efficiency of their comrades. Honorable mention is frequently made of the distinguished service of Baron Steuben in this regard, and for which he was, on May 5, 1778, commissioned major-general. But, alas! for the brave men who answered his imperative roll-call upon these hills at each morning sun, who generously sunk their individuality and became automatons to exemplify the first great duty of the soldier,—*i. e.*, to obey.

[1] Brigade Order, Valley Forge, January 12, 1778. Order Book, Pennsylvania Historical Society rooms.

Truer fame was never won on tented field by more heroic men, and though they be nameless on our history's page, no greater victory emblazoned the banners of the patriot army than that which this company achieved in the discipline of themselves, and, by their example, the discipline of the army at Valley Forge. Unknown though this company be, and nameless its roll of heroes, honor and gratitude alike demand that they should share the credit bestowed upon their zealous commander by a country whose historians declare the result of this primary school of discipline was seen in the ensuing campaign at the battle of Monmouth, where "Washington rallied his men when in full retreat, and brought them into action under the very blaze of the enemy's guns. They wheeled like veteran troops in their places, and then moved steadily on the foe."

The department of the inspector-general now received the attention its vast importance deserved, and discipline, before irregular, or practiced only under particular leaders, was introduced into and imposed as a duty upon every command and in every department. All the arrangements to carry into effect the plans of the commander-in-chief were heartily seconded and perfected by this accomplished master of details, and as the legitimate sequence, the intricate machinery of the army began to move in order and in the direction of success.

With the explosion of the Conway cabal, the restoration of public confidence by the patriotic officers of the committee of Congress, the induction of Greene into the department of supplies, the assignment of Steuben to the task of organizing and disciplining the army, a burden was lifted from the shoulders of Washington, who, as he calmly surveyed the future, supported by the presence and fidelity of Knox and Stirling, of Hamilton and Pickering and Lafayette, felt that the crisis in his life and country had been reached and passed, and the midnight gloom of the Revolution was broken.

As repulse had followed repulse in rapid succession in the preceding months, at Brandywine, Paoli, and Germantown, giving rise to detraction, crimination, infidelity, divided and dissenting counsels, so now in the lengthening days and genial suns of coming spring he felt the assuring circumstance of returning confidence, found new and better men to fill the places of those who had been tried and found weak, vacillating and faithless, and, above all, and greater than all these agencies of human life, he saw in the impending providences of Almighty God, in whom he reposed an abiding trust, a hastening ally in France, the assurance of whose friendship and co-operation, in means and men, by land and sea, removed the last doubt in his mind of achieving "Independence, Liberty, and Peace." Coming and portentous events cast their long and succoring shadows before, and although no electric wire flashed the glad news of Franklin's success at the court of Louis XVI. in concluding a

"treaty of amity and commerce" on the 6th of February, 1778, and also a defensive treaty of alliance, in which the two parties mutually engaged not to lay down their arms until "the Independence of the United States should be assured by the treaties terminating the war;" yet the constancy of Lafayette, his influence with and assurances from his sovereign, made him a daily monitor at the side of the great commander, and prepared him for the reception of the official announcement, which reached Valley Forge on the 1st day of May, 1778. His official order, issued May 7th, announcing the event, and preparing his camp to celebrate the occasion, beautifully and feelingly expresses the sense of gratefulness universally felt by army and people, and, as we may believe, was inspired by the fervent prayers he uttered on bended knees in his season of joy upon the hills of Valley Forge: [1]

"It having pleased the Almighty Ruler of the universe to defend the cause of the United States, and finally raise up a powerful friend among the princes of the earth to establish our liberty and independence upon a lasting foundation, it becomes us to set apart a day for gratefully acknowledging the Divine interposition. The several brigades are to assemble for this purpose at nine o'clock to-morrow, when their chaplains will communicate the information contained in the postscript of the *Pennsylvania Gazette* of the 2d inst., and offer up a thanksgiving and deliver a discourse suitable to the event."

The day was signalized as one of national deliverance. Devotional exercises were followed by patriotic addresses, national salutes were fired, and upon a given signal the whole army joined in a grand huzza, "*Long live the King of France! Long live the friendly powers of Europe and the American States!*"

The commander-in-chief and staff were the guests of the New Jersey troops during the religious services of the day, after which the general officers of the command joined him at the Potts mansion, whereat was served in true Continental style one of those famous dinners for which Washington always manifested a fondness.

To crown the day with universal rejoicing, before the hour of dining he issued the following order, and directed its immediate execution:

"The commander-in-chief, in this season of general joy, takes occasion to proclaim pardon and release to all persons now in confinement, whether in the provost or other places. This he is induced to do that the influence of prosperity may be as extensive as possible. Even those that merit punishment rather than favor should not be excluded the benefit of an event so interesting to mankind as that which lately appeared to the officers of America. He hopes the indulgence will not be abused, but excite gratitude and produce a change of conduct, and an allowance of every practice consistent with the duty they owe their country."

With the changing season came the hopeful change in the tide of human affairs. Guided by the unfaltering wisdom of the great chieftain, who never for a moment loosed his grasp upon the helm of power committed to his command, he steadily, amidst praise and blandishment, detraction and calumny, directed the combined agencies of America and her ally around the sharp angle, the turning-point in the Revolution, and on the high road to final success. Within forty-eight hours after signing the treaties of commerce and alliance between America and France, British spies carried the portentous news to their sovereign, whose ministry at once sought, by well-marked measures of conciliation, to paralyze the inevitable result contemplated by the alliance. Three months elapsed before Washington was apprised of the proceedings; yet so certain and well founded were his anticipations of the event, so thoroughly had he prepared the public for its announcement, so closely had he discounted the probable action of the home government, that all their well-laid schemes to disconcert him and induce the acceptance of terms at variance with the declared will of the people utterly failed, leaving him master of the situation with an army fresh for the field, reorganized, equipped, drilled, and disciplined by the exertions of his splendid staff.

Active operations along the entire line, from Wilmington to Trenton, were commenced at an early period. Smallwood and Morgan and Lee were constant in their efforts on the west of the Schuylkill, and Lacy and Jameson and McLane were equally as vigilant on the east side of that river, to press back the outer line of the British and confine them to a city, the occupancy of which was now seen to be a blunder, if not the pregnant source of approaching disaster to Howe's army. Washington, feeling assured of its evacuation, prepared for the event, and on the 18th of May directed General Lafayette, with a corps of two thousand five hundred picked men to occupy Barren Hill, observe the movements of the enemy, and in the event of their retreat across New Jersey, to fall upon their left and rear, while he was to follow as rapidly as possible [2] with the main army. The

[1] The following account of Washington's prayer at Valley Forge was copied from a paper in the handwriting of Ruth Amy Potts, daughter of Isaac Potts, who died in 1811, (see Potts' Manual, by Mrs. F. P. James, member of the Pennsylvania Historical Society): "While the American army lay at Valley Forge, a good old Quaker by the name of Potts had occasion to pass through a thick wood near the headquarters. As he traversed the dark, brown forest he heard a voice, which, as he advanced, became more fervid and interesting. Approaching with slowness and circumspection, whom should he behold in a dark bower, apparently formed for the purpose, but the commander-in-chief of the United Colonies on his knees, in the act of devotion to the Ruler of the universe. At the moment when friend Potts, concealed by the trees, came up, Washington was interceding for his beloved country. With tones of gratitude that labored for adequate expression, he adored that exuberance of goodness which, from the depths of obscurity, had exalted him to the head of a great nation, and that nation fighting at fearful odds for all the world holds dear. . . .

"As soon as the General had finished his devotions and retired, friend Potts returned to his house and threw himself in a chair beside his wife. 'Heigh, Isaac,' said she, with tenderness, 'what is the matter?' 'Indeed,' quoth he, 'if I appear agitated, 'tis no more than what I am. I have seen this day what I shall never forget. Till now I have thought that a Christian and a soldier were characters incompatible, but if George Washington be not a man of God, I am mistaken; and still more shall I be disappointed if God, through him, do not perform some great thing for this country.'"

[2] Early in the month of May, 1778, intelligence reached Washington in

story of Lafayette at Barren Hill is one of the most interesting historical episodes of the Revolutionary war. The assignment of this youthful and illustrious officer by the commander-in-chief to the command of an independent expedition, composed of the flower of the army, charged with duties certain to expose

his camp that the British were making preparations to evacuate Philadelphia. In order to cover this intended movement, scouting and foraging parties were almost daily scouring the country between the Delaware and the Schuylkill, as far west as the Skippack and Towamencin Creeks, and on the 7th of May they sent an expedition up the Delaware River to destroy all the local shipping between Philadelphia and Trenton. Between forty and fifty vessels were burned, a considerable quantity of army stores were destroyed, and many inhabitants were killed or wounded. To prevent these incursions, and at the same time to cut off all possible communication between the country and the enemy, to obtain positive information concerning the movements of the enemy, and to be ready to follow up Howe's retreat with the utmost promptness and force, Washington detached Lafayette with the force before mentioned to take position at Barren Hill. He crossed the Schuylkill River at Matson's Ford (Conshohocken) about noon on the 18th of May, and proceeded to the Ridge Road, thence to Barren Hill, and went into position about a fourth of a mile west of the church. The position was naturally a strong one, but at the same time a critical one, owing to the concentration of prominent roads at that point, and its proximity to the main body of the enemy. His position was remarkable for its location, and very skillfully selected. His artillery was planted so as to command the main road to Philadelphia, supported by the right wing of his forces, while the main or Ridge Road was occupied for several miles in front by Captain McLane with a squadron of cavalry, to which command was attached a body of fifty Indians, who were used as scouts through the surrounding country, then densely wooded. His left was, as he supposed, covered by a body of six hundred Pennsylvania militia, who were posted "near Whitemarsh." Whether this body of troops were detailed from those commanded by Lafayette, and by him put in position, or whether they were acting under other orders, we are left to conjecture, but from the fact that they changed their position without his orders or knowledge would seem to indicate that they were an independent body of troops, upon whose presence he was led to rely, and only when his discomfiture was almost accomplished by his cunning and vigilant enemy did he learn to his great surprise that the officer in command of these troops had retired without communicating with him, thus leaving his left flank exposed to imminent peril; this view is further corroborated by the fact, as before stated, that the officers and troops detailed were selected with great care; it is therefore improbable that militia constituted any part of it.

The Command in Great Danger.—Immediate notice of his arrival was given Sir William Howe, who the same day reconnoitered the position and at once formed his plan to surprise and cut him off. Our best historians differ in relating who forwarded the information of Lafayette's arrival at Barren Hill, as also in the matter of the officer in command at Philadelphia. Lossing says Lafayette at first quartered in the house of a Tory Quaker, who sent a messenger with the information to Sir Henry Clinton. Marshall, in his "Life of Washington," quotes from General Wilkinson's memoirs, and says that this notice was given by a person formerly a lieutenant in Proctor's artillery regiment, who, disgusted at being discarded from the American service, became a spy to Sir William Howe, and the better to fulfill his new engagements, kept up his acquaintance with his former comrades, and frequently visited the camp at Valley Forge. To avoid suspicion, which would be excited by his visiting Philadelphia, a rendezvous was established on Frankford Creek, where he met a messenger from General Howe, to whom the information was immediately given. The distinguished author says this statement is certainly correct. From the account given by Lossing we would be led to believe that Sir Henry Clinton was in command at that time. But Marshall says that this was the last enterprise attempted by Sir William Howe previous to his resignation of the command in this country.

In pursuance of the plan which Howe had formed to capture the "Stripling Frenchman," as Lafayette was called by many of the thoughtless enemy, General Grant was, on the night of the 19th, directed to move with a column of five thousand of his choicest troops and gain the rear of Lafayette's position. In this movement General Grant was accompanied by Sir William Erskine. All night this flanking column marched, hastened in their steps as they neared their objective-point without meeting so much as a picket to fire the alarm, or intimate to Lafayette their coming. The road over which these troops marched on the night in question, as indicated by history and tradition, was as follows: From Philadelphia direct to Flourtown, thence to the present village of the Broad Axe, thence to the Plymouth meeting-house, where the main body of the troops halted just about daylight the following morning. The Ridge Road was occupied by the advance guard in force, at the junction of the road leading to Matson's Ford (now Conshohocken turnpike), with pickets thrown down the Ridge Road almost to the camp of the American forces. Such was the situation on the left just about the hour the presence of the enemy became known. While this movement was in progress on the left, General Grey, with a strong detachment, estimated at fifteen hundred men, advanced up the Ridge Road and took possession of the next ford south of Matson's on the river Schuylkill, while the main body of the enemy, under the direction of General Howe, had advanced to the summit of Chestnut Hill, on what was then known as the Manataun road. The distance from the advance of General Grant's forces to Matson's Ford, the only point at which Lafayette could possibly recross in safety, was a mile, at least, nearer the former than the latter, and being uninformed of any other road by which Lafayette could reach that point of crossing than the one he occupied, he halted and went into position in the certain belief that the game was as good as bagged.

Captain McLane, a vigilant cavalry officer of great merit, who had command, as before stated, of the Indians accompanying the expedition, and whose forces were actively employed down the Ridge Road, from whence danger was most reasonably apprehended, during the night of the 19th captured a pair of prowling British grenadiers at a place then known as Three-Mile Run. From these men the captain learned of the movement made by General Grant, and also of the detachment then rapidly marching to occupy the ford below Matson's, on the right of Lafayette. Immediately conjecturing the purpose of the enemy, and being familiar with the roads and the country, he sent Captain Parr, with a portion of the command, across the country to Wanderer's Hill to check the column advancing up the Schuylkill, and still another in the direction of Chestnut Hill, while he, in person, at lightning speed, hastened to the headquarters of his commander to apprise him of the danger now evidently surrounding him. He arrived at headquarters about daylight and gave the information he had received, with his conjecture. A few moments only elapsed when the firing of Parr on the Ridge Road could be distinctly heard, while the simultaneous arrival of a resident of Whitemarsh, who had escaped after the passage of Grant's column, confirmed the worst apprehensions of the officers in consultation, and convinced them that they were in a manner surrounded, but with one possible road of escape, and even this could be closed by the forces of General Grant before it could be reached by them, if that general knew the importance of so doing. A singular coincidence took place during this eventful night of the 19th of May, 1778. While Howe was busy in his preparations, made upon information received from a native spy, and which promised him such fruitful results, a quiet citizen, who had been apprised of the intended movement of British troops from their encampments, and believing some important movement was intended, but not knowing exactly its character, escaped through the lines on the south side of the river, hastened to the nearest house of a known patriot, mounted his fleetest horse, and by sunset was dashing headlong up the old Gulf road in the direction of Valley Forge. He reached Washington's headquarters before daybreak on the 20th, and communicated his intelligence. The long roll was at once beat. The whole camp was called to arms; the danger to Lafayette was considered imminent. Alarm guns were fired to announce it to him, and the whole army was put in readiness to act as circumstances might require

Lossing gives a graphic description of the hour. He says the situation of Lafayette was now critical. Owing to the disobedience of orders on the part of the militia in leaving Whitemarsh, General Grant's approach was undiscovered, and the little band of Americans was nearly surrounded by a greatly superior force before they were aware of their danger. Early in the morning scarlet coats were seen through the trees in the distant forest. An officer sent by Lafayette to reconnoitre came back in haste with the information that a large British force was on the road leading from Whitemarsh to Matson's Ford, a little more than a mile from his encampment. The marquis, young as he was, at once comprehended the situation and the extent of his danger. A skillful manœuvre was instantly conceived. He changed his front without disorder, stationed a large party in the churchyard, around which was a stone wall, and drew up the remainder

him to trials and perils of the most extraordinary character, illustrates the boundless confidence reposed in him, and the manner in which he acquitted himself in disconcerting the plans laid by Howe, Clinton, Grant, and Sir William Erskine to destroy or capture him and his command marks him as an officer of quick and brilliant perceptions upon the field of battle, perfect self-control in the hour of peril, and brave to a fault.

Space will not permit us to repeat the names of the distinguished officers who served with him in the expedition, or disclose the movements by which he extricated himself from a situation made perilous by the withdrawal of the militia from Whitemarsh and a rapid night march by the enemy, but which was timely revealed by the sleepless vigilance of Colonel McLane.[1] Suffice it to say, on the morning of May 20, 1778, Washington, surrounded by a number of his field officers, witnessed the passage of Lafayette and his troops across the Schuylkill at Matson's Ford (now Conshohocken), under cover of the guns of General Poor, with a loss of only nine men, killed and captured.

Here we pause, trusting that a grateful people will ever cherish and honor the memory of the heroic men whose valor and vigilance, toil and patient suffering,

in such manner as to be protected by the stone houses and thick woods. Ascertaining that the main road to Swedes' Ford was in the possession of the enemy, he resolved to retreat to Matson's Ford, although the distance from his position was greater than from that of Grant. The only road by which he could reach this point unseen by the enemy lay along the southern slope of the hills, and concealed by woods. In order to more effectually cover this movement of wagons, artillery and troops, he threw forward small detachments through the woods, with orders to show themselves at different points in the enemy's front, as heads of columns, and thus deceive them into the belief that he was marching with considerable force to an attack. This device was successful, and while General Grant was preparing his forces to resist what he supposed to be an attack upon his flank, the main body of the force made a forced march to Matson's Ford, Brigadier-General Poor leading the advance guard and Lafayette bringing up the rear, carefully retiring all the detachments with which he had so successfully deceived those who, a few hours before, were confident of his discomfiture.

He was closely pursued to the river by the advance parties of the enemy. Personally directing the details of the retreat, he placed small parties in advantageous positions, where he could hold many times his number at bay, meantime urging his forces on to the ford, where General Poor had taken a strong position and placed his artillery so as to cover the rear guard in yielding the eastern shore to the now infuriated enemy. In the final skirmish near the river he lost nine men in killed, wounded and captured. His success in putting the river between himself and the powerful enemy, who had so promptly and adroitly laid their plans for his capture or destruction, still further increased the confidence which the commander-in-chief had reposed in him.

We have already intimated that Washington had been apprised of the movement against Lafayette at Barren Hill, in his camp at Valley Forge, and at once put his army in readiness to move at his command. It is related by John Marshall, who was at that time a lieutenant in his father's (Colonel Marshall's) regiment, and in camp at Valley Forge, that he "saw the commander-in-chief, on the morning of the 20th, a little after sunrise, accompanied by his aides and a number of his field officers, ride to the top of the hill on the summit of which the huts were constructed, and look anxiously toward the scene of action through a field-glass. He witnessed, too, the joy with which they returned after the entire detachment had crossed the Schuylkill." Mr. Marshall closes his account of Lafayette at Barren Hill in the following language: "It might be supposed that this young nobleman had not displayed the same degree of military talent in guarding against the approach of danger as in extricating himself from it. But the imputation which generally attaches to an officer who permits an enemy to pass unobserved into his rear is removed by a circumstance stated by Lafayette. The Pennsylvania militia were posted on his left flank with orders to guard the roads about Whitemarsh. Without his knowledge they changed their position, leaving that important pass open to the enemy."

[1] Extract of letters from the adjutant-general and the officer of the day to Captain McClane (sometimes spelled McLane), by the same author, John Marshall. See pages 247 and 250, "Marshall's Life of Washington," vol. i.

"CAMP VALLEY FORGE, May 21, 1778."

"DEAR CAPTAIN,—I am happy you have conducted your brave little party with so much honor to yourself. The Marquis effected, owing to your vigilance, a glorious retreat, as well as a difficult one.

(Signed) "ALEX. SCAMMEL, Adjutant-General."

"CAMP VALLEY FORGE, May 23, 1778.

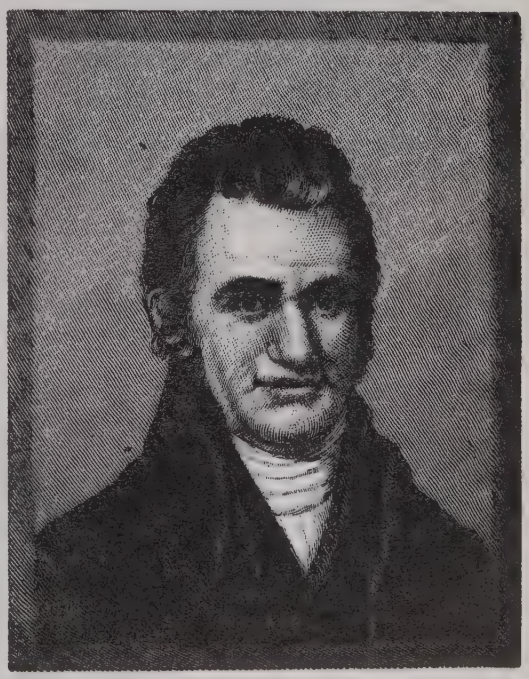
"DEAR CAPTAIN,—I am glad to hear you are still doing something to distinguish yourself in the eyes of your country. I have the pleasure to inform you that your conduct with the Marquis has been very pleasing to his Excellency and the whole army.

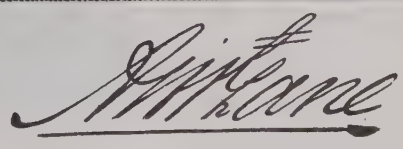
"I am your obedient servant,

"CHARLES SCOTT,

"Brigadier-General and Officer of the Day."

We believe the Captain McClane mentioned in these letters by Marshall to be the same officer designated by some writers as Colonel Allen McLane. Lossing designates him as Colonel Allan McLane in his





"Field Book," vol. i., page 105, where he relates that on the night of the Meschianza, while the enemy were enjoying the festivities of the fête, he reached the abatis in front of their works at ten o'clock, P.M., with one hundred and fifty men, in four divisions, supported by Clow's dragoons. They carried camp kettles filled with combustibles, and at a given signal they fired the whole line of abatis. The

won for themselves and their posterity Independence, Peace and the Republic.

The following order is found in the Lee papers, New York Historical Society, vol. ii. p. 406:

"HEADQUARTERS, 30th May, 1778.

"SIR,—Poor's, Varnum's and Huntingdon's brigades are to march in one Division under your command to the North River. The Quarter-master-General will give you the route, encampment and halting-places, to which you will conform as strictly as possible, to prevent interfering with other troops, and that I may know your situation every day. Leave as few sick and lame on the road as possible. Such as are absolutely in-

British beat the long roll and the assailants were attacked and pursued by the reserve picket along the whole line. The officers at the fête managed with difficulty to keep the ladies in ignorance of the cause of

MESCHIANZA TICKET.

the alarm created. McLane and men escaped without loss and returned to Valley Forge. The same author, in same vol., page 122, in his account of Lafayette at Barren Hill, speaks of the distinguished services of this officer as Captain McLane. The following incident in the life of this dashing officer appears in Sherman Day's "Historical Collections of Pennsylvania," under the head of "Montgomery County," p. 161: "Colonel Allen McLane, who died at Wilmington, Del., in 1829, at the patriarchal age of 83, was distinguished for his personal courage and for his activity as a partisan officer. He was long attached to Major Lee's famous legion of horse. While the British occupied Philadelphia, McLane was constantly patroling the upper end of Bucks and Montgomery Counties to cut off scouting-parties of the enemy and intercept their supplies of provisions. Having agreed for some purpose to rendezvous near Shoemakerstown, Colonel McLane ordered his little band of troopers to follow at some distance, and commanded two of them to precede the main body, but also to keep in his rear, and if they discovered an enemy to ride up to his side and inform him of it without speaking loud. While leisurely approaching the place of rendezvous in this order, in the early gray of the morning, the two men directly in his rear, forgetting their orders, suddenly called out, 'Colonel, the British!' faced about and putting spurs to their horses, were soon out of sight. The colonel, looking around, discovered that he was in the centre of a powerful ambuscade, into which the enemy had silently allowed him to pass without his observing them. They lined both sides of the road, and had been stationed there to pick up any straggling party of the Americans that might chance to pass. Immediately on finding that they were discovered, a file of soldiers rose from the side of the road and fired at the colonel, but without effect; and as he put spurs to his horse and mounted the roadside into the woods the other portion of the detachment fired. The colonel miraculously escaped, but a shot striking his horse upon the flank, he dashed through the woods and in a few minutes reached a parallel road upon the opposite side of the forest. Being familiar with the country, he feared to turn to the left, as that course led to the city, and he might be intercepted by another ambuscade. Turning, therefore, to the right, his frightened horse carried him swiftly beyond the reach of those who fired upon him. All at once, however, on emerging from a piece of woods, he observed several British soldiers stationed near the roadside, and directly in sight ahead, a farm-house, around which he observed a whole troop of the enemy's cavalry drawn up. He dashed by the troopers near him without being molested, they believing he was on his way to the main body to surrender. The farm-house was situated at the intersection of two roads, presenting but few avenues by which he could escape. Nothing daunted by the formidable array before him, he galloped up to the cross-roads, on reaching which he spurred his active horse, turned suddenly to the right, and was soon fairly out of reach of their pistols, though as he turned he heard them call loudly to surrender or die! A dozen were instantly in pursuit, but in a short time they all gave up the chase but two. Col. McLane's horse, scared by the first wound he had ever received, and being a blooded animal, kept ahead for several miles, while his two pursuers followed with unwavering eagerness. The pursuit at length waxed so hot that as the Colonel's horse stepped out of a small brook which crossed the road his pursuers entered it upon the opposite margin. In ascending a little hill the horses of all three were so greatly exhausted that neither could be urged faster than a walk. Occasionally as one of the troopers pursued a little faster than the other, the colonel slackened his pace, anxious to be attacked by *one* of his two pursuers; but no sooner was his willingness discovered than the other fell back to his companion. They at length approached so near that a conversation passed between them, the troopers calling out: "Surrender you d——d rebel, or we'll cut you to pieces!" Suddenly one of them rode up to the right side of the colonel, and without drawing his sabre, laid hold of the colonel's collar. The latter, to use his own words, "had pistols which he *knew he could depend upon.*' Drawing one from the holster he placed it to the heart of his antagonist, fired, and tumbled him dead to the ground. Instantly the other came up on his left, with his sabre drawn, and seized the colonel by the collar

MESCHIANZA PROCESSION.

of his coat. A fierce and deadly struggle here ensued, in the course of which Col. McLane was desperately wounded in the back of his left hand by a sabre cut from his brave antagonist, severing the veins and tendons of that member. Seizing a favorite opportunity, he drew his other pistol, and with a steadiness of purpose, which appeared even in his

capable of marching with you are to be committed to the care of proper officers, with directions to follow as fast as their condition will allow.

"Be strict in your discipline, suffer no rambling, keep men in their ranks and officers with their divisions, avoid pressing horses as much as possible, and punish severely every officer and soldier who shall presume to press without authority. Prohibit the burning of fences. In a word, you are to protect the persons and property of the inhabitants from every kind of insult and abuse.

"Begin your march at four o'clock in the morning at the latest, that it may be over before the heat of the day, and that the soldiers may have time to cook, refresh and prepare for the following day. I am, etc.,

"G°. WASHINGTON.

"P. S.—June 18. The foregoing instructions may serve you for general directions, but circumstances have varied since they were written. You are to halt on the first strong ground after passing the Delaware at Coryell's Ferry till further orders, unless you should receive authentic intelligence that the enemy have proceeded by a direct route to South Amboy or still lower. In this case you will continue your march to the North River, agreeably to former orders, and by the route already given you. If my memory does not deceive me, there is an advantageous spot of ground at the ferry, to the right of the road leading from the water.

"The Detachment under Col. Jackson to move to and take possession of Philadelphia, and prevent plundering and abuse of persons. Van Scoick's Regiment to replace the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment in the Pennsylvania Brigade. The Second State Regiment of Virginia to replace the Thirteenth Regiment in Scott's Brigade, Park of Artillery to the several divisions equally, and march with them,

"The First and Second Divisions to move the morning after intelligence is received of the enemy's evacuation of the city.

"The Third and Fourth Divisions, the morning after [illegible], and the Fifth Division the morning succeeding; every day's march to be given at four o'clock A.M., at furthest.

"G°. WASHINGTON.

"The disposition for the Baggage of the Army to be as follows: The Commander-in-chief's Baggage is to march in the front of the column of wagons. The Adjutant-General's, Paymaster-General's, Engineers', Muster Master, Auditor of Accounts, the Baggage of the Marquis de Lafayette and De Kalbe's Division, the Baggage of Lord Stirling's Division, and then the Wagons of the Quarter-master-General's department, Flying Hospital, and lastly the Commissary and Forage-Master-General's Wagons. The whole Baggage to fall in rear of the Column of Troops.

"There will be a party of Artificers to go in front and rear of whole to mend Bridges and repair the broken carriages, which will take their orders from Qa.-M. Gen'l.

"G°. WASHINGTON.

"Order of March and route of the Army from Camp Valley Forge to Newburg on the North River, opposite Fishkill:

Poor, Varnum, Huntingdon,	1st, Lee. Coryell's.
1st Penna., 2d ditto, Late Conway's	2d, Mifflin. Sherard.
Woodford, Scott, No. Carolina,	3d, Marquis. Coryell's.
Glover, Patterson, Learned,	4th, De Kalb. Easton.
Weedon, Muhlenberg, 1st Maryland, 2d Maryland,	5th, Sterling. Coryell's.

"NOTE.—The Light Horse is to march in front and upon the right flank in the day, and encamp in the rear of the troops at night.

"The new guards will form the advance guard of the army, and the old guards the rear guard. Each regiment will send out a flank guard on the right flank in the proportion of a sergeant and twelve men to every 200 men."

REVOLUTIONARY REMINISCENCES.

State of Affairs in 1777.—Preston Westcott, in his "History of Philadelphia," says,—

"The Association system, after the experience of its effects from the beginning of the war, was admitted to be too uncertain to be depended upon in case of emergency. The conduct of the Philadelphia Associators at Amboy in the preceding summer was not near as bad as that of some of the companies from the county after the battle of Princeton, some of whom deserted in full bodies, leaving only their officers, and in one case spoken of by General Putnam, 'only a lieutenant and a lame man.' The time had now come for the establishment of a regular and permanent militia, and to that task the Assembly addressed itself. A militia bill was prepared and passed. It provided that the city and county of Philadelphia and the various counties throughout the State should be divided into districts, each of which was to have within it not less than six hundred and eighty men fit for militia duty. Over these divisions were placed lieutenants from each city and county, and sub-lieutenants for each district. Each district was sub-divided into eight parts or companies, and each district was to elect its own lieutenant-colonel, major, captains and other officers. The lieutenants and sub-lieutenants took lists of all the inhabitants of their districts, collected the fines and superintended generally the execution of the details of the law.

"The companies were divided by lots into classes, and provision made for calling out the classes as they were wanted. Persons enrolled who refused to parade when ordered were to be fined 7*s*. 6*d*. per day; officers absent, 10*s*. per day; non-commissioned officers and privates 5*s*. per day. On field days, officers not attending were to be fined £5, and non-commissioned officers and privates 15*s*.

Companies were to be exercised upon two days in April, three days in May, two days in August, two days in September and one day in October, of each year. Battalions were to parade once in May and once in October. In cases of loss of limb by militiamen in service the State undertook to pay half the monthly pay to the sufferers.

"According to the provisions of the Act Philadelphia County was divided into seven battalion districts.

"The officers for the county were William Coates, lieutenant; Jacob Engle, Samuel Dewees, George Smith, Archibald Thomson and William Antis, sub-lieutenants.

"First Battalion for the townships of Upper Salford, Lower Salford, Towamensing, Hatfield, Perkiomen and Skippack.—Daniel Heister, Jr., colonel; Jacob Reid, lieutenant-colonel; and Jacob Markley, major.

"Second Battalion, Germantown, Roxborough, Springfield and Bristol.—John Moore, colonel; Aaron Levering, lieutenant-colonel; and George Miller, major.

"Third Battalion, Cheltenham, Abington, lower division of the manor of Moreland, Lower Dublin, Byberry and Oxford.—Benjamin McVeagh, colonel; David Schneider, lieutenant-colonel; and John Holmes, major.

"Fourth Battalion, upper division of Moreland, Upper Gwynedd and Montgomery.—William Dean, colonel; Robert Loller, lieutenant-colonel, and George Right, major.

"Fifth Battalion, Whitemarsh, Plymouth, Whitpain, Norriton, Worcester and New Providence (now Upper and Lower Providence).—Robert Curry, colonel; Archibald Thomson, lieutenant-colonel; and John Edwards, major.

"Sixth Battalion, Limerick, Douglas, Marlboro, New Hanover, Upper Hanover and Frederick.—Frederick Antis, colonel; Frederick Weis, lieutenant-colonel, and Jacob Bush, major.

"Seventh Battalion, Upper Merion, Lower Merion, Blockley and Kingsessing.—Jonathan Paschal, colonel; Isaac Warner, lieutenant-colonel; and Matthew Jones, major."

On the 21st of September, 1782, the General Assembly passed an act authorizing the assessors to estimate the damages sustained by the inhabitants during the time that the British were in possession. This appraisement was afterwards made and filed in the office of the county commissioners and the Supreme Executive Council.

recital of the incident, placed it directly between the eyes of his foe, pulled the trigger and scattered his brains on every side of the road. Fearing that others were in pursuit, he abandoned his horse in the highway, and apprehensive from his extreme weakness that he might die from loss of blood, he crawled into an adjacent mill-pond, entirely naked, and at length succeeded in stopping the profuse flow of blood occasioned by his wound. We have seen," says Day, "a painting of this desperate encounter, very accurately representing the contest. It used to be common in our auction-rooms, but of late years it has become scarce."

Townships and Assessors.	Amount. £.	s.	d.
Cheltenham, Peter Rush	210	1	6
Gwynedd, Stephen Bluem	120	0	0
Hatfield, George Sheive	71	12	6
Lower Merion, Hugh Jones	3413	11	0
Moreland, Robert Whitten	2119	13	2
Norriton, Jacob Auld	7076	10	6
Plymouth, Zebulon Potts	1172	12	8
Providence, Benjamin Dismant	679	5	9
Springfield, Baltzer Hydrick	1165	19	9
Upper Merion, John Johnson	1525	9	6
Upper Dublin, John Mann	343	10	0
Worcester, Peter Wentz	125	0	0
Whitemarsh, William Johnson	668	1	6
Whitpain, Daniel Yost	610	0	6

There were no returns received from the townships of Abington, Douglas, Frederick, Franconia, Horsham, Lower Salford, Limerick, Montgomery, Marlboro, New Hanover, Skippack, Towamensing, Upper Salford or Upper Hanover.

Much damage that was done was never made a subject of claim. The whole amount of the assessment for Philadelphia City was £187,280, 5*s*. The amount for the county £19,300, 8s. 10d.

CHAPTER XV.

THE WAR OF 1812 AND THE MEXICAN WAR.

THIRTY years after the colonies had achieved their independence and twenty-three years after the constitutional Union was established Congress declared war against Great Britain.[1] The population, as shown by the census of 1810, was 7,239,881, and at the date of the declaration of war the number of inhabitants of the United States was estimated to be 8,000,000. The event occurred in the third year of the first administration of James Madison, and was supported by the Democratic party as an administration measure, and resisted with great unanimity by the Federalists. The bill was supported by seventy-nine members in the House of Representatives; forty-nine of the one hundred and twenty-eight present entered their protest against it, and the measure passed the Senate by a light majority.[2] The provocation which induced the hostile act was the conduct of England in insisting upon the right of search and impressment of naturalized American citizens into her naval service. This alleged right was exercised in the most brutal and insolent manner against the solemn protest of the government, and finally, to vindicate the rights of her citizens, the appeal to arms was made. At this period England had not conceded the right to her subjects or people to absolve their allegiance to the King by the simple forms of American naturalization, while the United States government was in honor and interest bound to protect her foreign-born citizens in the full and free exercise of their rights. At the date referred to thousands of American citizens were serving out terms of impressment in the British navy, many of them suffering imprisonment and subjected to treatment of extreme cruelty.

One among many examples will serve to show the unwarrantable conduct of the British government. In the month of June, 1807, the English man-of-war "Leopard" came in sight of the American frigate "Chesapeake" near Cape Henry. At this point the "Leopard" was joined by the British frigates the "Bellona" and "Melampus." The "Chesapeake" was hailed by Admiral Berkley, an officer sent aboard with an order of search, alleging that five deserters from the English service were aboard the American vessel. Commodore Barron refused the officer, saying that he did not know of any deserters on board, that the recruiting officers for the "Chesapeake" had been particularly instructed not to receive any deserters from His Britannic Majesty's service, and that he was directed never to permit the crew of a ship under his command to be mustered by any officers but his own. Upon receiving this answer the officer returned to the "Leopard," when a heavy fire was opened upon the "Chesapeake," to the surprise and discomfiture of Commodore Barron, who was unprepared to resist the attack. After remaining under fire for thirty minutes, having three men killed and eighteen men wounded, himself among the rest, the ship surrendered. The British officer refused to accept the surrender, but came aboard, made search, claimed four of the seamen as British subjects and deserters, conveyed them to Halifax where they were tried and one of them executed in order to establish the rightfulness of their system of impressment. Subsequently the other three were proved to be Americans who had been previously impressed and made their escape from the British service. The intelligence of this outrage upon the high seas was received by the country with profound indignation. The citizens of Montgomery County held a public meeting at the court-house, July 22d, 1807, "for the purpose of expressing their sense of the late unwarrantable and dastardly outrage committed by one of the British ships-of-war on the American frigate "Chesapeake." " General Francis Swaine, was appointed president, and Samuel Patterson, secretary. Levi Pawling, William Henderson, Israel Bringhurst, George Weaver, Mathias Holstein, John Markley, and James Winnard reported seven resolutions, wherein they state, "that the outrage committed by the British ship-of-war, "Leopard," on the American frigate "Chesapeake,"

[1] Peace was concluded November 30, 1782. War was declared by Congress June 18, 1812.

[2] The measure met with violent opposition in some localities. The editors of several newspapers in different parts of the country were very decided in their expressions of disapprobation, so much so as to provoke the violence of the war party and cause mobs and riots. The most remarkable of these mobs was at Baltimore. The rioters first tore down the printing office of the paper which had offended them. The editor and others undertook to defend themselves with arms. The military force of the city was finally called out. The conflict was severe and continued two or three nights; General Lingare was killed and several others were wounded.—*Goldsmith's "History U. S."*

and the murder of our seamen, whether it be considered as the act of the British government, or of individuals who committed it, requires rigid retribution or honorable reparation. That we will, at the hazard of our lives and properties, support the proclamation of the President of the United States, and any other measures that may be adopted by the constituted authorities to obtain redress from the British Government, for the reparation of our national honor and insulted sovereignty. At this crisis, it is the duty of every citizen, who is not conscientiously scrupulous against bearing arms, to arm in defense of his injured country, and to prepare for the event of a war." Public meetings were called in all the principal cities of the Union, party feelings were forgotten for the time, and all united in resolutions supporting the government in measures deemed necessary to redress the wrong. The President issued a proclamation forbidding British ships-of-war the ports and harbors of the United States, and instructed the American minister at the court of St. James to demand satisfaction for the insult. He also summoned Congress to meet and take the subject into consideration.

The act of the British naval officer was promptly disavowed by the English government, but they still persisted in their right of search, nor did they offer adequate reparation for the injury and indignity suffered. The exasperated feelings of national hostility became deep-seated; foreign complications arising out of contentions between France and England still further embarrassed American shipping interests. Napoleon, by his Berlin Decree of 1806, had forbidden the introduction of any English merchandise to the continent of Europe, even in neutral vessels that should touch at an English port. Great Britain retaliated by prohibiting the trade from port to port of neutrals belonging to the enemy, and, declaring the whole coast of Europe in a state of blockade, rendering the vessels of all neutrals passing to European ports liable to capture. Upon learning of this measure, Napoleon issued his famous Milan Decree, confiscating not only the vessels that should touch at a British port, but such as should submit to be searched by the English. These measures were very injurious to American shipping interests, and induced the American Congress, in December, 1807, to pass an Embargo Act, prohibiting American vessels to leave their ports. This was admittedly a preparatory step in the direction of war with England, and a cautionary measure to call home all trading vessels and seamen in order to put the country in the best possible condition for the struggle that all sagacious minds saw to be near at hand. In March, 1809, the Embargo Act was repealed, and an act prohibiting all commercial intercourse with both England and France was passed.

The non-intercourse act expired by its own limitation in 1810. In anticipation of this event, the administration invoked France and England to remove their restrictive measures from American shipping. Napoleon promptly responded through his minister directing a suspension of his decrees so far as they affected American interests. Encouraged by this success, efforts were made to induce England to follow the example of France. The British diplomats of the period sought delay in skillfully devised dilatory proceedings, questioning the formality of the seemingly friendly act of France. Mr. Pinckney, the American envoy in London, grew weary and impatient at "the shuffling behavior of the British government," and demanded his audience of leave. Continuous breaches of national amity on the high seas by British naval officers, commented on by a free press, and made the subject of debate in and out of Congress, kept the public mind inflamed and strengthened the President and his Cabinet in their preparatory efforts for actual hostility. On the 20th of May, 1812, the "Hornet" arrived from London, conveying the intelligence that England refused to repeal or suspend her restrictions upon American shipping interests, and further insisting upon her right of search and impressment. This information brought public affairs to a crisis, and in the following June the President transmitted to Congress a special message, disclosing to the nation the unwarranted attitude of England, the necessity of protecting the rights of naturalized citizens, enumerating the grievances suffered, and submitting the question "whether they should be longer endured or immediate resource had to the ultimate resort of injured nations, a declaration of war." Congress deliberated on the measure with closed doors, and on the 18th of June passed an act declaring war against Great Britain.

The lapse of time and the remarkable events that have intervened, including the war with Mexico and the great Rebellion, have in some measure obscured the importance attached to the war of 1812 and the principles settled by it. But it is certain that the national administration was warmly sustained by the people of Pennsylvania, and there is an honorable sense of pride associated with the memory of the men who served the nation in the struggle, as well as the public men who were in official position at that time.[1]

[1] *War of* 1812–14, *General Orders*.—"The President of the United States having, in conformity to an act of Congress, required a draft of fourteen thousand men as the quota of Pennsylvania towards the detachment of one hundred thousand militia, the Governor is desirous with promptitude to perform all the duties which the Constitution and laws, principle and patriotism assign him. He feels his high responsibility. He knows the ardent, heart-warm zeal of the Pennsylvania militia, and his sensibilities are alive to the honor of his country. The Revolution of America, that great and mighty struggle, which issued in giving to the United States that place among the powers of the earth to which the laws of nature and of nature's God entitled them, had scarcely been consummated when the King over whom we had been triumphant began an invasion of our rights and property which has almost uninterruptedly been continued and yearly aggravated in kind and in degree. Remonstrance has followed remonstrance, but they 'have been only answered by repeated injury' and new outrage. Their promises, their written engagements, their plighted faith have all been wantonly violated.

The nation took a new growth in the emergency. The army which, until the year 1808, numbered but three thousand troops, was increased to six thousand. In January, 1812, Congress further increased the regular army to thirty-five thousand men. This force was organized in twenty-five regiments of infantry, three regiments of artillery, two regiments of dragoons, two regiments of light artillery, two regiments of rifles and one of engineers. In addition to this, the President was authorized to accept the services of volunteers, who were to be armed and equipped by the United States, and further authority was given the executive to call upon the Governors of the several States for detachments of militia, the whole force at any one time not to exceed one hundred thousand men. Similar provision was made for the increase of the navy. This branch of the public service at that date consisted of ten frigates, ten sloops and smaller vessels and a number of small gunboats used in the defense of coast and harbors. The commerce and extensive New England fisheries employed a large number of vessels and seafaring men, all which were recalled by the government or driven from the ocean by England's cruisers, most of which were quickly converted into war-vessels, this being practicable when wooden vessels only were known to naval architecture.

The subsequent achievements of this arm of the service have gone into national history as among the most brilliant exploits known in civilized warfare. Thirty years of peace, chiefly devoted to the development of agriculture and manufacture, had left the country without military officers of experience and distinction. The organization of the land forces was experimental, and, as results proved, extremely unfortunate in the early campaigns of the war. A general plan of operations was decided upon, aggressive in its character. It was believed that England's fear

---

These wrongs have been so long endured that our motives have been mistaken, and our national character misrepresented. Our forbearance has been called cowardice; our love of peace a slavish fear to encounter the dangers of war. We know that these representations have no foundation in truth; but it is time that our enemies, that our friends, that the world should know we are not degenerated sons of gallant sires.

"For nearly thirty years we have been at peace with all the nations of the earth. The gales of prosperity and the full tide of happiness have borne us along, while the storm of war has been desolating the greater part of the civilized world, and inundated it with the bitter waters of affliction. All the means which wisdom and patriotism could devise have been in vain resorted to in the hope of peace. The cup of patience, of humiliation and long suffering, has been filled to overflowing, and the indignant arm of an injured people must be raised to dash it to the earth, and grasp the avenging sword. In the cultivation of the earth, and in manufacturing and transporting its products, the people of the United States have been honestly, usefully and harmlessly employed, and for many years have we been feeding the nation whose navy 'has plundered our seas, ravaged our coast, and destroyed the lives of our people;' our ability and disposition to serve them has whetted their commercial jealousy and monopolizing animosity. It is our property that has been plundered; it is our rights that have been invaded; it is the persons of our friends, relatives, and countrymen that have been 'taken captive on the high seas,' and constrained 'to bear arms against their country, to become the executioners of their friends and brethren, or fall themselves by their hands.' It is our flag that has been bathed in our waters, made red with the blood of our fellow-citizens. Every gale from the ocean wafts to our ears the sighs, the groans of our impressed seamen, demanding retribution. It is our homes and firesides that have been invaded by the 'merciless Indian savages,' who have been instigated to pollute our sacred soil with hostile feet, and tomahawk our citizens reposing in peace in the bosom of our country. The seeds of discord have been sown amongst our people by an accredited spy of the British government, at a time, too, when the relations of peace and amity were subsisting between our own and that government, founded on reiterated assurances from them of national esteem and friendship. If ever a nation had justifiable cause of war, that nation is the United States.

"If ever people had motives to fight, we are that people. Our Government, the watchful guardians of our welfare, have sounded the alarm; they have called upon us to gird on our swords, and to be ready to go forth and meet our enemies. Let us hasten to obey the Government of our choice, and rally around the constituted authorities of the Union. Let an honorable zeal glow in our bosoms as we eagerly press forward to render our services. It would give the Governor inexpressible satisfaction if Pennsylvania would volunteer her quota. May each State animate the others, and every citizen act as if the public weal, the national honor and independence rested on his single arm. The example of the heroes and statesmen of our Revolution, and the rich inheritance their courage and wisdom achieved, cannot fail to urge all who love their country to flock around her standard. Upborne by the right hand of freemen, planted in the sacred soil their valor won and consecrated by a righteous cause, this nation may well go forth 'with a firm reliance on the protection of a Divine Providence,'" and a conscious belief that the arm of the Lord of Hosts, the strength of the mighty one of Israel, will be on our side. The last appeal being now made by an injured and indignant nation, it remains for the militia and the volunteers of Pennsylvania, by a prompt co-operation with her sister States, to render efficient the measures which are or may hereafter be adopted by the United States Government. The adjutant-general is charged with the necessary organization of the quota of the State conformably to the following plan:

"1st. There shall forthwith be drafted, in the manner prescribed by law, fourteen thousand militia officers and privates, to be formed into two divisions, four brigades, and twenty-two regiments. The offer of service to the Governor of any flank company or companies attached to any regiment, of a number equal to the number of militia required to be drafted from such regiment, may be accepted in substitution of such draft from the regiment.

"The corps of artillery, cavalry, riflemen and infantry shall be in the following general proportions, as nearly as practicable: artillery, 700; cavalry, 700; riflemen, 1400; infantry, 11,200.

"2d. The whole quota required shall be apportioned among the several divisions of the State, agreeably to a detail to be furnished by the adjutant-general. The quotas of the several divisions of the State shall be formed into two divisions for the present service. The quotas of the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth and seventh divisions of the State shall form the first division for service, under the command of Major-General Isaac Worrell, with a brigadier-general from the first division and a brigadier-general from the third division of the State.

"The quotas of the eighth, ninth, tenth, eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth, fifteenth and sixteenth divisions of the State shall form the second division for service, under the command of Major-General Adamson Tannehill, with a brigadier-general from the second division and a brigadier-general from the fourth division of the State.

"3d. The men shall be mustered and inspected as soon as the drafts are made, and without delay returns shall be made to the adjutant-general, who shall thereupon transmit copies to the Secretary of War.

"When the organization of the detachment shall be effected, then the respective corps will be exercised under the officers set over them,—drafted militia, by their proper officers; volunteers as prescribed by law. The corps, either of drafted militia or volunteers, will not remain embodied, nor be considered as in actual service, until by subsequent orders they are directed to take the field.

"SIMON SNYDER,
"*Governor of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.*
"N. B. BOILEAU,
"JOHN B. GIBSON,
"*Aids-de-Camp.*
"Harrisburg, May 12, 1812."

Pennsylvania Archives, vol. ii.

of Napoleon's hostile designs in Europe would detain her regular troops, and with three thousand miles of ocean between the two countries, the American troops could successfully invade Canada and capture the province before an army could be organized or transferred there for its protection. General William Hull, then Governor of Michigan Territory and in command of an army of two thousand troops, was intrusted with the initial movement. He failed, and was relieved from his command and gravely censured by the government. Gens. Harrison, Van Rensselear and Smyth subsequently were charged with the execution of the general plan, all being under the direction of Major-General Dearborn. The year 1812 closed without victory or advantage to the American forces. On the ocean, Captain Hull, commanding the "Constitution," forty-four guns, attacked a British frigate, thirty-eight guns, August 19th, and in thirty minutes rendered the latter vessel a complete wreck. Captain Jones, of the "Wasp," eighteen guns, captured the British sloop "Frolic," twenty-two guns; Captain Decatur, with the frigate "United States," encountered the British frigate "Macedonia," and, after a severe engagement, brought the captured prize to New York. In addition to these thrilling adventures, a number of American privateers were constantly cruising, and by the last of December had captured over five hundred English merchant vessels. Interest in public affairs for the year was further intensified by a Presidential canvas and the rëelection of James Madison.

Congress convened in November. The President's message stated with frankness the defeats experienced on the Canadian frontier, condemned the employment of the Indians by the British, complained of the conduct of Massachusetts and Connecticut in withholding their quota of militia and cited with pride and satisfaction the signal victories of the navy. He also suggested the more efficient organization of the army, with increase of numbers and pay. His recommendations were promptly granted, and twenty additional regiments of regular infantry were organized. The field of actual hostilities embraced a wide range of territory. The Indian tribes of the North and West, with the Creeks and Seminoles of the South, were incited to hostilities, and necessarily employed a large number of troops, while the Atlantic coast from Maine to South Carolina was in danger from the powerful navy of the enemy. It was these exposed points on the coast or situations on navigable rivers that invited attack, and for the defense of which the government relied upon the militia of the several States.

The campaigns of 1813, or the second year of the war, were in some measure a repetition of the first. The policy of invading Canada was still pursued, Montreal being the objective point. General Dearborn, ably supported by General Pike, led several expeditions over the border, but all without definite results. General Harrison conducted operations on the western frontier with great ability, recapturing all that was lost by the unfortunate campaign of General Hull the preceding year.[1] General Andrew Jackson conducted a vigorous campaign against the Creeks and Seminoles in Georgia. The naval officers were successful on lake[2] and ocean, and but for the destructive incursions, at many points on the Atlantic coast, by the blockading squadrons of the enemy's navy the country escaped the blight and scourge inevitably associated with marching armies, cantonments and great battle-fields. The presence of large blockading fleets, the exposed situation of our principal seaport cities, the threatened attacks upon the capital of the nation and the untrained troops or militia relied upon for coast or defensive service were at all times sources of apprehension, largely shared by the people of the most populous States.

The year 1814 witnessed the downfall of Napoleon, and left Great Britain in peace with all nations except the United States, and to this country she transported her veteran troops in the hope of terminating a war upon terms of her own dictation. The political party in power still received the approbation of the country, and maintained its supporting majority in Congress, while the Federalists were active in the employment

---

[1] Some conception of the dangers apprehended by the people in the northwestern part of our own State, resulting from the defeat of General Hull, will be manifest from the petition addressed to Governor Snyder, dated September, 1812.

"*His Excellency the Governor of the State of Pennsylvania*: Your petitioners, inhabitants of the county of Tioga and its vicinity, viewing with anxious solicitude the alarming situation in which the sound of war has placed them, beg leave to suggest to your Excellency the propriety of taking some effective measures to guard against and repel the inroads and depredations of our common enemy on the unprotected inhabitants of the counties of Tioga, Potter and McKean. We have no longer any confidence in such a part of our red brethren as have lately left their homes to join our enemy (as we suppose), and fear many acts of cruelty and barbarity may be perpetrated by those above described and others who may lead them on. The country west of this to Lake Erie is thinly inhabited, which will be favorable to any desperate fellows to hold intercourse with those among us, and execute their black designs and escape with impunity. We therefore pray your Excellency to take our unprotected situation into consideration, and cause such a part of the militia as have lately been drafted from Colonel Satterlee's and Colonel Kilburn's regiments to be stationed in the most convenient situation in Potter or McKean for the protection of our defenseless frontiers. We hope your Excellency will not consider us as presuming or officious by renewing our solicitations that our destitute situation may be immediately taken into consideration, and we, your petitioners, in duty bound, will ever pray.

"Signed by Major Benjamin Berkley and forty-nine privates of the militia of the counties named."

[2] "To Colonel Rees Hill:

"*Sir:* By a resolution of the Legislature, the Governor is directed to present to each of those citizens of Pennsylvania who volunteered on board the American squadron on Lake Erie, at the time the British fleet were captured, a silver medal, with such emblematical devices as he may think proper. In order to comply with the resolution it is necessary he should be furnished with the names of those volunteers. I have, therefore, to request that you will take the earliest opportunity of forwarding a correct list of their names. If you are not in possession of their names, you will please to apply to Capt. Perry, or to some other person who may be in possession of the proper information competent to certify their names, and transmit with all convenient dispatch such information.

"Very respectfully, Sir,

"Your obedient servant,

"N. B. Boileau."

of all honorable measures looking to peace and the amicable adjustment of existing disagreements. Commissioners of peace were at all times ready to meet those of England, but in the mean time measures for the more vigorous prosecution of hostilities on land and sea were inaugurated in Congress and executed by the administration. It was this last year of the struggle that most keenly affected the people and drew most directly upon them for the supplies of men and means, as the seaport towns were now in imminent danger, and men for their defense must come from the militia of the States whose cities were in danger.

Early in the spring of 1814 the four great commercial cities, New York, Philadelphia, Boston and Baltimore, displayed great activity in extending and strengthening their fortifications, and the militia of the several States were mustered in large bodies and ordered to camp for defensive duty.[1] On the 10th of August a British fleet of sixty vessels, commanded by Admiral Cochrane, with a land force of six thousand troops of all arms, under command of General Ross, was discovered in Chesapeake Bay, and moving

[1] Twenty-odd years of national government had inspired a just pride of country, and all men upheld the cause in public assemblies as they understood it; but in society the old sympathies for France and England reappeared on each side. Unfortunately for the Federalists, while they were wholly right in many of their criticisms on the manner in which the war came about, they put themselves in the wrong as to its main feature. We can now see that in their just wrath against Napoleon they would have let the nation remain in a position of perpetual childhood and subordination before England. No doubt there were various points at issue in the impending contest, but the most important one, and the only one that remained in dispute all through the war, was that of the right of search and impressment, the English claiming the right to visit American vessels and impress into the naval service any sailors who appeared to be English. The one great object of the war of 1812 was to get rid of this insolent and degrading practice. It must be understood that this was not a question of reclaiming deserters from the British navy, for the seamen in question had very rarely belonged to it. There existed in England at that time an outrage on civilization, now abandoned, called impressment, by which any sailor and many who were not sailors, could be seized and compelled to serve in the navy. The horrors of the "press-gang," as exhibited in the seaside towns of England, have formed the theme of many novels. It was bad enough at home, but when applied on board the vessels of a nation with which England was at peace, it became one of those outrages which only proceed from the strong to the weak, and are never reciprocated. Lord Collingwood said well, in one of his letters, that England would not submit to such an aggression for an hour. Merely to yield to visitation for such a purpose was a confession of national weakness; but the actual case was far worse than this. Owing to the similarity of language, it was always difficult to distinguish between English and American seamen, and the temptation was irresistible to the visiting officer, anxious for the enlargement of his own crew, to give England the benefit of the doubt. The result was that an English lieutenant, or even midshipman, once on board an American ship, was, in the words of the English writer Cobbett, "at once accuser, witness, judge and captor," and we have also Cobbett's statement of the consequences. "Great numbers of Americans have been impressed," he adds, "and are now in the navy . . . That many of these men have died on board our ships, that many have been worn out in the service, there is no doubt. Some obtain their release through the application of the American consul, and of these the sufferings have been in many instances very great. There have been instances where men have thus got free after having been flogged through the fleet for desertion."

Between 1797 and 1801 more than two thousand applications for impressed seamen were made through the American minister, and of these only one-twentieth were proved to be English subjects, though nearly one-half were retained for further proof. When the "Hornet" captured the British sloop "Peacock," the victors found on board three American seamen who had been forced, by holding pistols at their heads, to fight against their own countrymen. Four American seamen on the British ship "Actæa" were ordered five dozen lashes, then four dozen, then two dozen, then kept in irons three months, for refusing to obey orders under similar circumstances. There was nothing new about the grievance; it had been the subject of indignant negotiation since 1789. In 1796, Timothy Pickering, Secretary of State, a representative Federalist, had denounced the practice of search and impressment as the sacrifice of the rights of an independent nation, and lamented "the long and fruitless attempts" to correct it. In 1806 the merchants of Boston had called upon the general government to "assert our rights and support the dignity of the United States;" and the merchants of Salem had offered "to pledge their lives and properties" in support of necessary measures of redemption. Yet it shows the height of party feeling that when, in 1812, Mr. Madison's government finally went to war for these very rights, the measure met with the bitterest opposition from the whole Federalist party and from the commercial States generally. A good type of the Federalist opposition on this particular point is to be found in the pamphlets of John Lowell.

John Lowell was the son of the eminent Massachusetts judge of that name; he was a well-educated lawyer, who was president of the Massachusetts Agricultural Society, and wrote under the name of "A New England Farmer." In spite of the protests offered half a dozen years before by his own neighbors, he declared the whole outcry against the impressment to be a device against Mr. Madison's party. The nation, he said, was "totally opposed to a war for the purpose of protecting British seamen against their own sovereign." The whole matter at issue, he declared, was "the protection of renegadoes and deserters from the British navy." He argued unflinchingly for the English right of search, called it a "consecrated" right, maintained that the allegiance of British subjects was perpetual, and that no residence in a foreign country could absolve them. He held that every sailor born in Great Britain, whether naturalized in America or not, should be absolutely excluded from American ships, and that until this was done the right to search American vessels and take such sailors out was the only restraint on the abuse. He was a man of great ability and public spirit, and yet he held views which now seem to have ignored all national self-respect. While such a man, with a large party behind him, took this position, it must simply be said that the American republic had not yet asserted itself to be a nation. Soon after the Revolution, when some one spoke of that contest to Franklin as the war for independence, he said, "Say rather the war of the Revolution; the war for independence is yet to be fought." The war of 1812 was just the contest he described. To this excitement directed against the war the pulpit very largely contributed, the chief lever applied by the Federalist clergy being found in the atrocities of Napoleon. "The chieftain of Europe, drunk with blood, casts a look upon us; he raises his voice, more terrible than the midnight yell of savages at the doors of our forefathers." These melodramatic words are from a sermon, once famous, delivered by Rev. Daniel Parish, of Byfield, Mass., on Fast Day, 1810. Elsewhere he says: "Would you establish those in the first offices in the land who will poison the heart of your children with infidelity, who will harness them in the team of Hollanders and Germans and Swiss and Italians to draw the triumphal car of Napoleon? Are you nursing your sons to be dragged into his armies?" The climax was reached when one pulpit orator wound up his appeal by asking his audience if they were ready to wear wooden shoes, in allusion to the *sabots* of the French peasants.

A curious aspect of all this vehemence was the firm conviction of the Federalists that they, themselves, were utterly free from all partisan feeling, and what they called the "Baleful Demon Party" existed only on the other side. For the Democrats to form Jacobin societies was an outrage; but the "Washington Benevolent Societies" of the Federalists were claimed to be utterly non-political, though they marched with banners, held quarterly meetings and were all expected to vote one way. At one of their gatherings, in 1789, there was a company of "School boy Federalists," to the number of two hundred and fifty, uniformed in blue and white, and wearing Washington's Farewell Address in red morocco around their necks. It was a sight hardly to be paralleled in the most excited election of these days; yet the Federalists stoutly maintained that there was nothing partisan about it. The other side was partisan. They admired themselves for their width of view and their freedom from prejudice, and yet they were honestly convinced that the mild and cautious Madison, who would not have declared war with England unless forced into it by others, was plotting to enslave his own nation for the benefit of France. The very names of their pamphlets show this.

towards the mouth of the Potomac River. General alarm spread through the country, and a sense of insecurity was quickly felt at the capital city of the country.

The invading army was apprised of the defenseless condition of the national capital and the character of the raw troops hastily mustered to protect it. The tempting prize was suggestive of certain victory before

---

One of John Lowell's bears on the title-page "Perpetual war the Policy of Mr. Madison. . . . The important and interesting subject of a conscript militia and an immense standing army of guards and spies under the name of a local volunteer corps." The Federalist leaders took distinctively the ground that they should refuse to obey a conscription law to raise troops for the conquest of Canada; and when that very questionable measure failed by one vote in the Senate, the nation may have escaped a serious outbreak. Had the law passed and been enforced, William Sullivan ominously declared, "No doubt the citizens would have armed and might have marched, but not, it is believed, to Canada." This was possibly overstated, but the crisis thus arising might have been a formidable matter. It might, indeed, have been far more dangerous than the Hartford Convention of 1814, which was, after all, only a peaceable meeting of some two dozen honest men, with George Cabot at their head,—men of whom very few had even a covert purpose of dissolving the Union, but who were driven to something very near desperation by the prostration of their commerce and the defenselessness of their coast. They found themselves between the terror of a conscription in New England and the outrage of an invasion of Canada. They found the President calling, in his Message of November 4, 1812, for new and mysterious enactments against "corrupt and perfidious intercourse with the enemy, not amounting to treason," and they did not feel quite sure that this might not end in the guillotine or the lamp-post. They saw what were called "the horrors of Baltimore" in a mob where the blood of Revolutionary officers had been shed in that city under pretense of suppressing a newspaper. No one could tell whither these things were tending, and they could at least protest.

The protest will always be remarkable from the skill with which it turned against Jefferson and Madison the dangerous States' rights doctrines of their own injurious Virginia and Kentucky resolutions. The Federalist and Democratic parties had completely shifted ground; and we can now see that the Hartford Convention really strengthened the traditions of the Union by showing that the implied threat of secession was a game at which two could play. It must be remembered, too, in estimating the provocation which led to this famous convention, that during all this time the commercial States were most unreasonably treated. In the opinion of Judge Story, himself a moderate Republican and a member of Congress, "New England was expected, so far as the Republicans were concerned, to do everything and to have nothing. They were to obey, but not to be trusted." Their commerce, which had furnished so largely the supplies for the nation, was viewed by a great many not merely with indifference, but with real dislike. Jefferson, whose views had more influence than those of any ten other men, still held to his narrow Virginia planter opinion that a national commerce must somehow be an evil, and it was hard for those whose commerce his embargo had ruined to be patient while he rubbed his hands and assured them that they would be much better off without any ships. When the war of 1812 was declared the merchants of Boston and Salem had—as it was estimated by Mr. Isaac P. Davis, in the "Memoirs of Mrs. Quincy"—twenty million dollars' worth of property on the sea and in British ports. The war sacrificed nearly all of it, and they were expected to be grateful. In a letter to the Legislature of New Hampshire, four years before (August, 1808), Jefferson had calmly recommended to the people of that region to retire from the seas and "to provide for themselves (ourselves) those comforts and conveniences of life for which it would be unwise ever to recur to other countries." Moreover, it was argued, the commercial States were almost exclusively the sufferers by the British intrusions upon American vessels, and if they did not think it a case for war, why should it be taken up by the States which were not hurt by it?

Again, the commercial States had yielded to the general government the right of receiving customs duties and of national defense, on the express ground of receiving protection in return. Madison had pledged himself, as he was once reminded in the once famous "Rockingham County (New Hampshire) Address," penned by young Daniel Webster, to give the nation a navy, and it had resulted in Mr. Jefferson's hundred and fifty little gun-boats and some twenty larger vessels. As for the army, it consisted at this time of about three thousand men all told. The ablest men in the President's Cabinet, Gallatin and Pickering, were originally opposed to the war. The only member of that body who had any personal knowledge of military matters was Colonel James Monroe, Secretary of State, and it was subsequently thought that he knew just enough to be in the way. Nevertheless, the war was declared June 18, 1812,—declared reluctantly, hesitatingly, but at last courageously. Five days after the declaration the British "Orders in Council," which had partly caused it, were revoked, but the war went on. In the same autumn Madison was re-elected President, receiving one hundred and twenty-eight electoral votes against eighty-nine for De Witt Clinton, Elbridge Gerry, of Massachusetts, being chosen Vice-President. A sufficient popular verdict was thus given, and the war was continued. In its early period much went wrong. British and Indians ravaged the northwestern frontier, General Hull invaded Canada in vain, and finally surrendered Detroit, August 15, 1812, in a way long considered pusillanimous, but now in some degree pardoned by public sentiment. He was condemned by court-martial, and sentenced to be shot, but was pardoned because of his Revolutionary services, and much has since been written in his vindication. To the surprise of every one, it was upon the sea, not the land, that the United States proved eminently successful, and the victory of the "Constitution" over the "Guerrière" was the first of a long line of triumphs. The number of British war vessels captured during the three years of the war was fifty-six, with eight hundred and eighty cannon; the number of American war vessels, twenty-five, with three hundred and fifty guns; and there were, besides these, thousands of merchant vessels taken on both sides by privateers. But these mere statistics tell nothing of the excitement of those picturesque victories which so long thrilled the heart of every American school-boy with the conviction that this nation was the peer of the proudest upon the seas. Yet the worst predictions of the Federalists did not exaggerate the injury done by the war to American commerce, and the highest expectations of the other party did no more than justice to the national prestige gained by the success of the American navy.

It is fairly to be remembered to the credit of the Federalists, however, that but for their urgent appeals there would have been no navy, and that it was created by setting aside all Mr. Jefferson's pet theories of sea defense. The Federalists could justly urge, also, that the merchant service was the only nursery of seamen, and that with its destruction the race of American sailors would die out,—a prediction which the present day has almost seen fulfilled. But for the time being the glory of the American navy was secure; and even the sea-fights hardly equalled the fame of Perry's victory on Lake Erie, immortalized by two phrases, Lawrence's "Don't give up the ship," which Perry bore upon his flag, and Perry's own brief dispatch, "We have met the enemy and they are ours." Side by side with this came Harrison's land victories over the Indians and English in the Northwest. Tecumseh, who held the rank of brigadier-general in the British army, had, with the aid of his brother, "the Prophet," united all the Indian tribes in a league. His power was broken by Harrison in the battle of Tippecanoe (November 7, 1811), and finally destroyed in that of the Thames, in Canada (October 5, 1813,) where Tecumseh fell. But the war from the first yielded few glories to either side by land. The Americans were still a nation of woodsmen and sharp-shooters, but they had lost the art of war, and they had against them the veterans of Wellington and men who boasted—to Mrs. Peter, of Washington—that they had not slept under a roof for seven years. Even with such men the raid on the city of Washington by General Ross was a bold thing,—to march with four thousand men sixty miles into an enemy's country, burn its capitol and retreat. Had the Americans renewed the tactics of Concord and Lexington, and fought from behind trees and under cover of brick walls, the British commander's losses might have been frightful; but to risk a pitched battle was to leave themselves helpless when defeated. The utter rout of the Americans at Bladensburg left Washington to fall like a ripe apple into the hands of General Ross. The accounts are still somewhat confused, but the British statement is that, before entering the city, General Ross sent in a flag of truce, meaning to levy a contribution, as from a conquered town, and the flag of truce being fired upon the destruction of the town followed. Washington had then less than a thousand houses. The British troops set fire to the unfinished capitol with the library of Congress, to the treasury buildings, the arsenal, and a few private dwellings. At the President's house—according to their own story, since doubted—they found dinner ready, devoured it, and then set the house on fire.

the advance of the veteran force of General Ross, and the fleet was therefore hastened up the Potomac River to within easy marching distance of Washington City, where five thousand troops were disembarked and rapidly marched to the attack. Commodore Barney was in command of the American flotilla designed for the defense of the capital, and occupied the Potomac River. This means of defense proved wholly inadequate to cope with the powerfully armed fleet of the enemy, and was timely destroyed by the officer in command, who gallantly transferred his force to land, subsequently using several of his cannon with deadly effect against the foe. On the 24th of August the force under General Ross advanced, driving the American troops before them. Between seven and eight thousand militia, under command of General Winder, were in position on the heights of Bladensburg. Commodore Barney had placed his battery on an eminence, from which he opened a deadly fire of shot and shell upon the advance of the British, confidently relying upon the support of the troops under General Winder. The untrained militia fled on both flanks before the steady march and effective volleys of General Ross' troops. The brave seamen and mariners stood by their guns until surrounded, losing heavily in killed and wounded, among the latter being the heroic Barney, who, with his men and guns, was finally compelled to surrender. Their soldierly conduct won for them the admiration of their captors; the private soldiers of the battery were treated with great consideration, and the commodore was paroled on the field of battle by General Ross as a mark of honor for his manly courage. The hasty and ill-advised retreat of General Winder's troops left the capital city an easy prey to the Britsh. The advance of the enemy reached Capitol Hill in the afternoon, and demanded a ransom for the immunity of the government buildings equal to their money value; upon this sum being paid the troops would retire, and no property should be destroyed. Compliance with this demand was impossible.

The civil authorities had hastily fled with the retreating troops, and there was no one present or available who was competent to enter into engagements satisfactory to the officer in command. The torch was applied to the costly edifices of the republic, together with the president's mansion and a considerable number of private dwellings. The navy-yard with its equipments, a large war-frigate in course of construction, and several small vessels were also destroyed. The public archives, library and all the works of art contained in the public buildings were lost in the midnight conflagration. The conduct of the American officers and troops on this occasion has always been declared discreditable, and in some measure invited the unparalleled act of vandalism of the British commander. Had the command of General Winder exhibited but a tithe of the pluck of Barney and his marines, General Ross would have met reverse at Bladensburg, as he did at a later day near Baltimore. The naval force co-operating with General Ross, under Commodore Gorden, took possession of Alexandria on the 29th, and in order to save the city from fire and indiscriminating plunder, the

---

Mr. Madison sent a messenger to his wife to bid her flee. She wrote to her sister ere going: "Our kind friend, Mr. Carroll, has come to hasten my departure, and is in a very bad humor with me because I insist on waiting till the large picture of General Washington is secured and it requires to be unscrewed from the wall." She finally secured it, and went off in her carriage with her sister, Mrs. Cutts, bearing the original parchment of the Declaration of Independence, which also owes its safety to her. The Federalist papers made plenty of fun of her retreat, and Mr. Lossing has preserved a fragment of one of their ballads, in which she says to the President, in the style of John Gilpin,—

"Sister Cutts and Cutts and I,
And Cutts's children three,
Shall in the coach, and you shall ride
On horseback after we."

But, on the whole, the lady of the Presidential "palace" carried off more laurels from Washington than most American men. The news of the burning of Washington was variously received in England. The *British Annual Register* called it a "return to the times of barbarism," and the London *Times* saw in it, on the contrary, the disappearance of the American republic, which it called by the withering name of an "association." "That ill-organized association is on the eve of dissolution, and the world is speedily to be delivered of the mischievous example of the existence of a government founded on democratic rebellion." But the burning had, on the contrary, just the opposite effect from this. After Washington had fallen Baltimore seemed an easy prey. But there was a great rising of the people; the British army was beaten off, the affair turning largely on the gallant defense of Fort McHenry by Colonel George Armistead, and General Ross was killed. It was at this time that Key's lyric, "The Star-spangled Banner," was written, the author being detained on board the British ship "Minden," during the bombardment. Before this there had been various depredations and skirmishes along the coast of Maine, and a courageous repulse of the British at Stonington, Conn. Afterward came the well-fought battle of Lundy's Lane and the closing victory of New Orleans, fought after the treaty of peace had been actually signed, and unexpectedly leaving the final laurels of the war in the hands of the Americans.

After this battle an English officer visiting the field saw within a few hundred yards "nearly a thousand bodies, all arrayed in British uniforms," and heard from the American officer in command the statement that the American loss had consisted only of eight men killed and fourteen wounded. The loss of the English was nearly twenty-one hundred in killed and wounded, including two general officers. A triumph so overwhelming restored some feeling of military self-respect, sorely needed after the disasters at Washington. "There were," says the Federalist William Sullivan, "splendid processions, bonfires and illuminations, as though the independence of the country had been a second time achieved." Such, indeed, was the feeling, and with due reason. Franklin's war for independence was at an end. The battle took place January 8, 1815, but the treaty of peace had been signed at Ghent on the day before Christmas. The terms agreed upon said not one word about the impressment of British seamen, but the question had been practically settled by the naval successes of the United States; and so great were the rejoicings on the return of peace that even this astounding omission seemed of secondary importance. The verdict of posterity upon the war of 1812 may be said to be this: that there were ample grounds for it and that it completed the work of the Revolution, and yet that it was the immediate product of a few ambitious men whose aims and principles were not really so high as were those of many who opposed the war. The outrageous impressment of American seamen touched a point of national pride, and justly; while the United States submitted to this, it certainly could not be called an independent nation, and the abuse was practically ended by the war, even though the treaty of peace was silent. On the other side the dread entertained of Napoleon by the Federalists was perfectly legitimate; and this, too, time has confirmed. But this peril was really far less pressing than the other; the United States needed more to be liberated from the domineering attitude of England than from the remoter tyranny of Napoleon, and it was therefore necessary to reckon with England first.

civil authorities induced the people to give up all supplies demanded by the invaders. A number of vessels lying at anchor at the wharves were seized and loaded with flour, tobacco, cotton, wines and sugars, of which at the time Alexandria was a grand depot, and the whole was carried down the river with the victorious squadron. The success of the invaders on the Potomac hastened further operations of the combined land and naval forces, then in undisputed occupancy of the Chesapeake Bay. The city of Baltimore was the next objective point, having a fine harbor to anchor their fleet, and a rich country west and north of it, from which supplies could be drawn in the event of a permanent occupation, contemplated during the ensuing winter.

UNIFORMED SOLDIER, 1812.

The loss of the capital had thoroughly aroused the country to a sense of danger, and in anticipation of an attack on Baltimore, every possible preparation, with the means at hand, was promptly made for its defense. What was of equal importance, the officers and troops assembled, among them some of those who were present at the assault on Washington, smarting under the severe criticism of the press, the country and indignation of the people, having resolved that there should be no "bloodless retreat" from the city of Baltimore. The American forces amounted to nearly fifteen thousand men, with a full complement of artillery. The command was given to General Smith, of Maryland.

On the 11th of September the enemy, with a squadron of fifty-six vessels and six thousand men, entered the mouth of the Patapsco River, and on the following day landed the attacking force at North Point, fourteen miles below the city. General Stricker, with three thousand five hundred militia troops, was directed to oppose their advance. This was most effectively done, and it was while General Ross was making a personal reconnoisance, rendered necessary by the stubborn resistance of the Americans, that he was shot through the breast by a rifleman. He fell into the arms of his aide-de-camp, and died in a few minutes. He was succeeded by Colonel Brook, who brought up his reserve, and in turn forced the troops of General Stricker to retire to Washington Mills, a half-mile in advance of the main army. Both armies slept on their arms, and on the 13th the advance on the city began. While engaging the American troops, the enemy waited the attack of the naval force on Fort McHenry, commanded by Major Armistead, with a garrison of one thousand men. A storming-party of twelve hundred men were landed on the night of the 13th, and led to the assault of Fort McHenry. The attack was repulsed with great loss to the enemy, and the land forces were recalled, being pressed to the cover of the fleet by the troops of General Smith.

The whole affair was admirably managed by the officers in command, and the troops, not excepting the militia, exhibited the courage and endurance of veteran soldiers. The whole fleet soon after sailed from the Chesapeake southward, and Baltimore escaped the ruin and desolation suffered by the neighboring city of Washington. The defenders of Baltimore have always been honored by their countrymen, and their memories are held in grateful remembrance to this day. The New England coast was the constant scene of depredations, being more defenseless than that of the Middle States; and, at the same time, operations could be carried on against it with facility, because of its proximity to the Canadian base of supplies. The extreme South was selected as the next point of attack, and to this point all efforts were directed. The Spanish authorities at Pensacola, who had encouraged the Indians in their hostilities since the commencement of the war, now afforded the same encouragement to the English. The ships-of-war were invited to anchor under their forts, storage was furnished for their munitions of war, and English troops encamped in and occupied their fortifications. A profitable trade was opened with New Orleans, and the people were invited by Colonel Nicholls, in a published address, to unite with the English in expelling the Americans from the South. To this new field of peril General Andrew Jackson was assigned to duty. This officer promptly concentrated all his available troops, having been duly apprised of the intended attack upon New Orleans by the British, who were largely reinforced by General Packenham, then concentrating his forces at Bermuda and Jamaica preparatory to the occupation of the mouth of the Mississippi River.

The enemy were confident in their ability to establish themselves in Louisiana. In their preparations

they provided themselves with printing-presses, and brought with them experienced merchants and traders, who were furnished with capital to establish houses for the purchase and shipment of cotton and supplies produced in the great Mississippi Valley. While this great campaign was in progress in the South, opposition to the measures of the administration were growing more intense upon the part of the leading Federists throughout the Middle and New England States. The opposition focalized in the Hartford Convention, which assembled December 15, 1814,[1] and continued in session for three weeks. Its members sat with closed doors. The administration was at all times anxious to conclude an honorable peace, and commissioners were kept in Europe duly authorized to negotiate a treaty consistent with the preservation of the rights of American citizens. The pacification of Europe, resulting from the overthrow of Napoleon in 1814, and the joy that pervaded all classes of the people, were shared by the rulers, and had a happy influence upon England in inducing that country to relinquish the right of impressment of American citizens. This point gained, the object of the war was practically accomplished, and the commissioners concluded a treaty of peace at Ghent on the 24th day of December, 1814, the same being ratified by the Prince Regent of England on December 27th. The news of this event did not reach this country until the following 11th of February (1815), the treaty being ratified on the 27th of the same month by the President and Senate. It will thus be seen that the great battle of New Orleans, that made General Jackson the hero of the war, was fought and won after the treaty of peace had been concluded with England. Truly, an Atlantic cable and telegraphic communication with the British army and navy in the Gulf at this time would have saved that nation from the humiliation of the most disastrous battle of the war, and thousands of lives would have been preserved for the better service of peace.

The population of Montgomery County at this period of the war was about thirty thousand. The constant apprehension of the enemy's attack upon Philadelphia,[2] and possible incursions into this and the adjoining counties of Delaware and Bucks, kept the people in a state of anxiety. Discussions in political and social circles upon the principles involved in the struggle were animated. Democrats warmly espoused the cause as maintained by the administation of James Madison, while the Federalists boldly criticised many of the leading measures of those in authority, and the manner of conducting the war. The Democrats evinced considerable sympathy towards Napoleon, and looked upon his operations against England at that time with favor. On the other hand, the Federalists proclaimed the French Emperor an adventurer, tyrant and a leader dangerous to all forms of government and the peace and stability of society.

The stage was the only means of public travel in those days, only two weekly papers were published in the county, mail facilities were limited, and news from the capital and the remote points of active hostilities found its way to the country post-office with its weekly newspaper once, and, in some favored localities, twice a week. Volunteer and militia troops, organized in the interior and northern counties of the State, and ordered to report at Marcus Hook, passed down our main highways to Philadelphia, followed by long trains of supplies and munitions of war. The same iron-works on the Manatawny and Schuylkill that supplied the American army during the Revolution were busily employed from 1812 to 1815 in furnishing supplies of common shot and shell, while powder mills and establishments for the manufacture and repair of small-arms were operated at many places in the county.

Some few persons are still living who were eye-witnesses to the movements of troops going to and returning from camp at Marcus Hook. The troops spoken of appear to have been militia, dressed in home-spun clothing, and officered by men who seemed to exercise but a limited control while in the line of march. The "stragglers," or that class of men who habitually "fall out by the way," are vividly recalled by an aged friend, who, then a girl twelve years old, lived near the Perkiomen bridge. She says her father, a miller, fed scores while passing, and that sick, bare-footed and weary soldiers were slowly pass-

[1] This convention was composed of members appointed by the Legislatures of Massachusetts, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New Hampshire and Vermont. Two members from New Hampshire and one from Vermont received their appointment from county conventions.

[2] "Gov. Simon Snyder to N. B. Boileau.

"General Orders.

"Harrisburg, August 27, 1814.

"To N. B. Boileau, *Aid-de-Camp:* The recent destruction of the capital of the United States, the threatened and probable conflagration of the metropolis of sister States, and the general threatening aspect of affairs warranting the opinion that an attack is meditated by the enemy on the shores of the Delaware, the Governor, to guard against surprise, and to have ready an efficient force of freemen to repel the enemy in case of such an event, orders and directs that the militia generally within the counties of Philadelphia, Bucks, Montgomery, Delaware, Chester, Lancaster, Dauphin, Lebanon, Berks, Schuylkill, Lehigh, Northampton and Pike (in addition to those drafted and designated for the service of the United States, under orders of the 22d of July who are already subject to the orders of General Bloomfield) be held in readiness to march, at a moment's warning, to such place as may be named in subsequent orders that will issue, if the exigencies of our country shall require The several Brigade Inspectors, within their respective bounds, are commanded to execute promptly this order. The Generals and other officers are urged to assist in the providing of equipments for the men. Those for whom arms cannot be found within the respective brigade bounds will, it is presumed, be furnished by the United States at the place of rendezvous. It is confidently expected that the ardor and love of country which pervade the hearts of Pennsylvanians, at the present alarming crisis, will induce many to form themselves into volunteer corps, and immediately to march for Philadelphia. It is thus a proper spirit, to resist an intolerant foe, will be evinced and many difficulties obviated. The Governor promises himself the satisfaction of meeting there an host nerved with resolution to live free or die in defense of their liberties and their country. He will act with them in any capacity for which his talents shall fit him.

"Simon Snyder,

"*Governor of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.*"

—*Pennsylvania Archives, vol. xii.*

ing the point for several days after the officers and main body of men had gone by.

"General Orders.

"Fourth Military District Headquarters,

"Philadelphia, September 13, 1814.

"The militia of the counties of Northampton, Pike, Lehigh, Northumberland, Union, Columbia, Luzerne, Susquehanna, Wayne, Bucks, Montgomery, Chester and Delaware who have volunteered their services, and the militia who have been drafted, detailed and organized under the requisition of the President of the United States of the 4th of July last and general orders of the Commander-in-Chief of Pennsylvania of the 22d of the same month, will march with all possible expedition to Marcus Hook, equipped completely for the field. His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief of the militia of Pennsylvania will be pleased to designate the senior officers in the respective counties, and cause their names to be returned to the Adjutant-General of this district.

"Joseph Bloomfield,

"*Brigadier-General, Commanding Fourth Military District.*

"Entered in the Adjutant-General's office.

"William Duane, *Adjutant-General.*"

General and Staff Officers Montgomery County Volunteer Companies, 1812.

Henry Scheetz, major-general, commanding Second Division Pennsylvania Militia; Isaiah Wells, brigadier-general, commanding First Brigade, Second Division Pennsylvania Militia; Christian Snyder, Brigade Inspector, First Brigade, Second Division Pennsylvania Militia; Nathaniel B. Boileau, aide-de-camp to commander-in-chief.

Muster-roll of Captain Jacob Fryer's Company of Montgomery County.

Jacob Fryer, captain; Henry Houck, first lieutenant; Jacob Yost, second lieutenant; John Smith, ensign.

Sergeants.—Jonah Markley, Jacob Bortman, Jacob Wannemaker, Jacob Fryer.

Corporals.—Peter Burger, Peter Yost, John Yost, George Houck.

Trumpeter.—Henry Yost.

Privates.

George Kulp, Samuel Detwhiler, Lewis Jones, Abraham Neas, Samuel Esterline, Anthony Bitting, George Fryer, Henry Specht, Frederick Shafer, John Sweesholtz, Abraham Zern, John Smith (tailor), William Burger, Samuel Witman, Jonas Fetser, Henry Beikel, Daniel Houck, Daniel Yost, Leonard Shuler, William Brecht, Jacob Smith, Richard Bitting, Benjamin Smith, Henry Royer, George Mowrer, Henry Seehler, Daniel Ale, Peter Horlocher, David Hart, Peter Foust, Jonas Slouneiker (on receipt roll), Frederick Fox, George Burger, Adam Zarn, Jacob Fox, Jacob Huntzberger, John Dutterer, Michael Helbert, Barny Fox, John Small, Conrad Dutterer, Peter Art, Daniel Sheifly, Jacob Weidemier, John Hoofman, Peter Trace, George Reider, Jacob Wensel, Jacob Zepp, John Gouckler, Daniel Hoff, Henry Long, John Royer.

"A true muster roll of Captain Jacob Fryer's Company of Montgomery County, October 14, 1814. "Jonah Markley,

"*Sergeant.*"

A true list of Captain Grosscup's company,[1] of the Eighteenth Section of riflemen, commanded by Colonel Thomas Humphreys:

Sergeants.—Edward Thompson, Simon Campbell, William Grosscup, Benjamin Fries.

Corporals.—Jacob Kerper, Joseph McCally, Robert Bayl, John White.

Bugler.—John Gillinger.

Privates.

George Grafly, George Kupp, Jacob Wack, John Rickler, Isaac Bilger, John Katz, Adam Mink, William Francis, George Heydrick, Joseph Wigley, Joseph Serber, John Townsmen, Thomas Shepherd, Joseph Shepherd, Anthony Shull, Henry Shermer, Peter Dager, John Yost, James H. Welch, John Weant, William Grafly, Henry Bishing, Isaac Artman, Abram Shafer, George Shafter, Jr., Elijah Gold (from October 1st), Thomas Rhodeibagh, Nathan Keyser (from October 7), John Dager, George Shafer, John Dull, Raber Van Horn, Jacob Dager, Daniel Nail, Charles Francis, John Harris, Amos Thomas, Jacob Hentz, Peter Welch, John Tarrans, Henry Hoffman discharged from camp October 26, 1814.

"I do certify, on honor, that the company commanded by Captain John Grosscup is in the service of the United States, under the command of the general commanding the Fourth military district.

"Thomas Cadwallader,

"*Brigadier-General Commanding Advance L. B.*

"Camp Dupont, November 26, 1814."

Muster-roll of Capt. Holagate's company, in the Second Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, infantry, in the service of the State of Pennsylvania for three months, from the 12th day of August last; attached to the First Brigade, Second Division Pennsylvania Militia, at camp, Marcus Hook, commanded by Brigadier-General Samuel Smith, November 29, 1814:

William Holdgate, captain; Levi Evans, lieutenant; John Suplee, ensign.

Sergeants.—David Wilson, Thomas Davis, Jacob Ulrich, Henry Gilinger.

Corporals.—Enos Holdgate, Andrew Louden, George Tippen, William Sloan.

Musicians.—Matthias Haus, William Miller.

Privates.

Andrew Reed, John Cain, Roberts Roberts, George Willson, William Kirk, Robert Matson, Henry Megee, Robert Elliott, Jesse Carver, William Harrison, William Thompson, Benjamin Yates, Samuel Forder, John Mealy, Benjamin Smith, Jacob Linenbough, Henry Earnest, Samuel McCool, Jacob Ramey, Benjamin Ramey, Henry Hallman, Job B. Jones, Charles Brooke, John Evans, Wickard Levering, Alexander Enoshe Benjamin Levering, Jonathan Matson, William McAnall, Jacob Peterman, Jesse Childs, Joshua McMin, William Fryer, John Carr, Peter Davis, William Davy, John Harrison, Jonathan Clemmans, Jesse Cleaver, Thomas Graham, James Whitby, Jacob Lentz, William Lewellyn, George Streper, Joseph Martin, Jonathan Engler, Jacob Shade, John Woolf John Roberts, Lloyd Barr.

"Camp Marcus Hook, November 29, 1814.

"I do hereby certify, upon honor, that the above is a just and true muster-roll of Capt. Holdgate's.

"Louis Bache,

"*Colonel Second Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers.*"

A correct muster-roll of Captain John Hurst's company of Montgomery Rifle Greens, stationed at Camp Boileau:

John Hurst, captain; M. Zilling, first lieutenant; P. Hoover, second lieutenant; Peter Beam, ensign; Jacob Weber, quartermaster.

Sergeants.—H. R. Brown, H. Smith, William Wanner, Enos Beam.

Corporals.—Thomas Deweese, Jacob Deweese, John Spare, Jacob Homsher.

Bugler.—David Thomas.

---

[1] "Governor Simon Snyder to N. B. Boileau.

"General Order.

"Philadelphia, September 17, 1814.

"To N. B. Boileau, *Aid-de-Camp:* The Pennsylvania volunteers who are now assembled in and near the city of Philadelphia, in pursuance of general orders issued on the 27th of August last, will be organized into battalions and regiments, as follows, to wit: The companies of volunteer riflemen commanded by Captains Robeson, Speer, Groscup, McClean and Wigton shall form one battalion, and elect one major. The companies commanded by Captains Purdy, Horn, Denkey, Rinker and Ott shall form one battalion, and elect one major; which battalions shall form a regiment, and elect one colonel and one lieutenant-colonel. The companies of volunteer light infantry commanded by Captains Holgate, McGlathery, Swenk, Mungesser and Reehle shall form a battalion, and elect a major. The companies of volunteer light infantry commanded by Captains Wersler, Vanarsdalen, Taylor and Grosh shall form a battalion, and elect one major; which battalions shall form a regiment, and elect a colonel and lieutenant-colonel. The captains composing battalions, respectively, shall meet at the City Hospital, between the hours of eleven and one this day, and then and there elect, by ballot, a major, and the regiments of riflemen and light infantry shall, respectively, on the afternoon of this day, between the hours of two and five, meet at the same place and elect, by ballot, one colonel and one lieutenant-colonel for each regiment. The elections, respectively, shall be conducted and certified by two judges, who shall be designated to preside at the election of majors by the captains belonging to the proper battalion, and for conducting and certifying the regimental elections. The captains of each battalion shall appoint one judge for their proper regiment, who shall, for their respective battalion and regiment, as the case may be, so soon as practicable after the elections are closed, make out returns and transmit them to the Governor, that commissions may issue. Captain Holbert and Captain Creigh's companies of infantry shall, until further orders, be attached to the regiment of infantry.

"Simon Snyder,

"*Governor of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.*"

Privates.

James Glen, Daniel Heller, Samuel Deets, John Wanner, Jacob Deerzy, James Thompson, John Triple, John Seybolt, John Owen, Enoch Miller, James Stilwell, Michael Arney, Mark Boure, John Snyder, William Hurst, Benjamin Wentz, Robert Ingham, John Davis, Jesse Weber, James McKiney, Jacob Weber (Worcester), Benjamin Johnson, Abram Stong.

"We do certify, on honor, that the within roll exhibits a true state of company commanded by Capt. John Hurst, and that the remarks set opposite the men's names are accurate and just.

"JOHN HURST, *Captain.*

"THOMAS HUMPHREY, *Colonel First R. P. V. R.*

"Camp Dupont, Nov. 24, 1814."

A complete muster-roll for the Second (Captain McGlatherie's) company of the Second Regiment, volunteer light infantry, under the command of Colonel Louis Bache, under the order of the commander-in-chief of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, of August 27, 1814, and attached to the First Brigade, Second Division, Pennsylvania Militia.

William McGlathrine, captain; John Bisson, first lieutenant; John Wanner, second lieutenant; George Bisbing, ensign.

Sergeants.—John Jamison, John Hauss, Richard Osborne, Nathan Lewis.

Corporals.—John Bachman, Job Lowry, Jesse Colson, Abraham Lutz. John Kline, drummer; Jacob Weaver, fifer.

Privates.

Samuel McGlatherie, Paul Custard, William Buck, Adam Deem, John Dyer, Philip Spear, John Roberts, Henry Deem, David Roberts, John Pluck, John Bacher (or Baker), Jacob Baker, Henry Garney (or Carney,) William R. Bisson, William Barton, Samuel Morris, Benjamin Boyer, Jacob Levering, Jacob Zerpass, Owen Thomas, Isaac Painter, George Pluck, Henry Dyer, Jacob Shearer, Nicholas Gerhard, John Berritt (or Barret), Joseph Hendricks, John Martin.

"I do hereby certify, upon honor, that the above is a correct muster-roll of Capt. McGlatherie's company, this 27th day of November, 1814.

"JOHN WANNER, *Second Lieutenant.*

"LOUIS BACHE, *Col. Second Regiment Penna. Vol. Light Infantry.*"

Muster-roll of Capt. Joseph Sands' company of the riflemen of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania:

Joseph Sands, captain; James Sands, first lieutenant; Samuel Rodearmel, second lieutenant: John Pilger, ensign; Jacob Rhoads, quartermaster.

Sergeants.—Richard Perry, John Lessig, William Rafesneider, Michael Niman.

Musician.—William Sands.

Privates.

Abraham Zimmerman, John Wardman, John Albright, Jacob Stroman, John Leavengood, George Grove, Joseph Rafesnider, John Weasner, John Grove, David Yocom, John Beachtel, Andrew Kean, Solomon Missimer, Charles Geiger, Samuel Ruth, Samuel Yeager, Joseph Leavengood, Jacob Fritz, Bartholomew Wamback, William Niman, Martin Manger, Joseph Shaner, Thomas Conrad, Henry Keyser, Henry Weasner, George Ritemire, George Bowman, Abraham Geyer, Jacob Specht, Henry Smith, Richard Davis.

"We do certify, on honor, that this roll exhibits a true state of the company commanded by Capt. Joseph Sands, and that the remarks set opposite their names are accurate and just.

"JAMES SANDS, *Lieutenant Commanding.*

"THOMAS HUMPHREY *Colonel First Regiment P. V. R.*"

A true list of Capt. Magill's company of the Sixteenth Section of riflemen, commanded by Colonel Thomas Humphrey:

Sergeants.—James Robinson, Isaac Stelle, Arcturus Todd, Joseph Matthew.

Corporals.—David Evans, Benjamin Robison, William Harrah, John Heath.

Privates.

Jonathan Wood, Gooden G. Hall, William Marshel, Jesse Lacy, Morgan N. Thomas William Thomas, Job Simpson, Joseph Anderson, Christian Fritsinger, Benjamin Hare, Christian Ruth, Mark Tanner, Jacob Friece, Benjamin James, Joseph Friece, Daniel McIntosh, Nicholas Cisler, William McGooken, John Dennison, John Doyle, Joseph Higgins, Anthony Rich, John Everitt, John Williams, Samuel Hubbert, Robert Barclay, William Ditterline, David Evans, Jr., Andrew Kirkpatrick, Sem. Moyres, Paul Bruner, Isaac Dunlap, Conrad Shearer, Nathan Mckinstry, Septimus Harrah, Alexander Watt, Joseph Engles, Philip Trupsbour, Samuel Hughes, John Whitingham, Ephraim Lewis, Benjamin S. Mann, Isaac B. Medara, William E. Patterson, John Morris, Samuel Smith, John McKinney, John W. Stover, William Dennison, Daniel Markley, David Fell, James Picker, John Lowdislager, John Toy, Robert Roberts, Samuel Horn, William Horn, John P. Daniels, Joseph Hunter, Robert Patterson.

"I do certify that the above list is a true statement, on honor, this 13th day of November, 1814.

"WILLIAM MCGILL, *Captain.*

"THOMAS HUMPHREY, *Colonel First Regiment Pa. Vol.*"

A true list of Captain McLean's company of the Eighteenth Section of riflemen, commanded by Colonel Thomas Humphrey:

Sergeants.—David Marple, John C. Stackhouse, John F. Shreeder.

Corporals.—Joseph Cadwalader, Cyrus Lukens, Benjamin Barnes, William Search.

Privates.

John Laird, Abraham Hasclet, Jesse Barnes, John Leech, Jacob Barnes, Abel Fitzwater, James Rice, John Grub, John Warner, Clement Barnes, William Sutch, Daniel Shelmire, Hasclet Dunlap, Robert Barnes, Thomas Roberts, James Virtue, William Grace, Henry Sandman, John Banes (or Beans), Thomas Hughs, George Hobensack, David Terry, Philip Yerkes, Aner (or Abner) Milnor, Judah Columns, Jesse Banes (or Beans), David Yerkes, Thomas Fisher, Simon Snyder, David Willard, David Yerkis, William Sandman, Jonathan Guy, David Lloyd, Joseph Leech, Benner Butcher, William Beale, Amos Dungan, Elias Y. Marple, Isaac Cadwallader, John P. Roberts.

Isaac Cadwallader, second sergeant, promoted to a quartermaster-sergeant on the 4th inst.

"I do certify that the above is a true statement, on honor, the thirteenth day of November, 1814.

"J. T. DAVIS, *Lieutenant.*"

"THOMAS HUMPHREY, *Colonel First Regiment P. V. R.*"

A true list of Captain James Robinson's company of the Eighteenth Section of riflemen, commanded by Colonel Thomas Humphrey:

Sergeants.—Samuel Ladds, John Boggs, Samuel Maires, George McClelland.

Corporals.—Andrew Kettler, Philip Koplin, John Harner, Abraham Gregory.

Bugler.—Jesse Zaine.

Privates.

Charles Vandike, Francis Mather, Robert Carr, John Brough, John Hesson, Henry Deweese, Peter Raizor, Nathan Sturges, John Keesey, David Keesey, William Teaney, Abraham Jones, Levi Williams, David Daniels, William Kid, Samuel Keyser, Frederick Nuss, Joseph Tyson, William Keesey, Peter Betson, Philip Peters, Joseph Beard, John Beard, Joseph McClelland, John Hiltner, John Porter, William Crawford, Samuel Gilkey, William Griffith, William Hiltner, Nathan McCalla, Michael Byrne, Henry Kattz, Jeremiah Fogerty, Thomas Cleaver, John Neill, John Llewellyn, John Reed, Jacob Keesey, Peter Streeper, George Painter, Zachariah Davis, Frederick Clayer, John Stroud, John Fisher, William Mathers, John Gouldey, David Schrack, William Bean, John Saylor, John Walker, Edward McNabb, John Neill, David Rees, Ralph Walker, Thomas Whiteman, Isaac Tyson, Israel Jones, John Kinsey, Hezekiah Newcomb, Aaron Raizor, Jonathan Moore, Abraham Tyson, Isaac Melnor, Arthur Currin, Francis Hughes, Jesse Keesey, Mathew Neiley, John Miller, George Foster, Levi Roberts, Jacob Zieber, Conrad Lyde (or Leidy), Philip Lyde (or Leidy), John Conrad, Jacob Walker, John Royer, William Kittler, John Hipple, John Boggs, John Vanforsen, Benjamin Thompson, John Mitchell, Zopher Smith, Nathan F. Zaine, John Boyer, Jacob Deweese, Robert Patterson.

"I do certify that the above list is a true statement, on honor, the 13th day of November 1814.

"JAMES ROBINSON, *Captain.*

"THOS. HUMPHREYS, *Colonel First Regiment P. V. R.*"

A correct muster-roll of Captain George Sensenderfer's company[1] of Montgomery Rifle Greens, stationed at Camp Boileau:

George Sensenderfer, captain; Henry Schneider, first lieutenant; George Borkert, second lieutenant; Michael Stoflit, ensign.

---

[1] "GENERAL ORDERS.

"PHILADELPHIA, September 28, 1814.

"To JOHN M. HYNEMAN, Esq., *Adjutant-General:* You will immediately make known to Captains Jacob Tryer, John Sands, Jesse Weber and George Sensenderfer, commanding volunteer companies of riflemen from Montgomery County, and to Captain George Hess, commanding a com-

Sergeants.—Jacob Smith, Dieter Bucher, Daniel Smith, George Smith.
Corporals.—Daniel Stitzer, Jacob Sasaman, John Gilbert, Mathies Gilbert.

Privates.

George Smith, John Yorgy, Jacob Gilbert, Peter Herpst, John Wiehn, Henry Linsenbigler, Jacob Reifsnider, Conrad Drease, George Dengler, Anthony Gilbert, John Yerger, John Deeker, John Drase, John Herpst, Mareks Yerger, Peter Deeker, Isaac Yerger, John Kepner, Lewis Linsenbigler, Daniel Swinehard, David Swinehard, Mathies Yorgy, Conrad Reigner, John Wise, Peter Hauberger, Samuel Beydenman, John Frederick, Michael Kortz, John Erb.

"We do certify, on honor, that the within roll exhibits a true state of the company commanded by Captain George Sensenderfer, and that the remarks set opposite the men's names are accurate and just.

"GEORGE SENSENDERFER, *Captain.*

"THOS. HUMPHREY, *Colonel First R. P. V. R.*"

List of non-commissioned officers and privates in the Third Company, commanded by Captain Jacob Wentz, of the Fifty-Second Regiment, First Brigade, Second Division Pennsylvania Militia, now encamped at Marcus Hook, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Conrad Krickbaum:

Sergeants.—William Choyce, George Ellicott, Isaac B. Kimble, Jacob Snyder, Abel Morris.

Corporals.—Abraham Gunsinhouser, David Williams, Jacob Slack, Joseph Ashton.

Privates.

Henry Wilson, Charles Hammer, William Burney, Jacob Deddier, James Dyer, Joseph Rynear, Jacob Brand, Jacob Engle, John Bisbing, Samuel Yerkes, Jesse Ramsey, Edward McCoon, Jesse Donley, John Barnes, Andrew Kreer, Israel Gilbert, Gilbert Walton, George S. Yerkes, John Cooker, Jacob Cammel, John Henry, Henry Foust, Michael Hurlougher, George Shade, George Reed, Philip Daywalt, George Jacob, Jacob Crouse, Daniel Bry, Israel Thomas, Elon Carmon, William Linn, John Henry, Henry Miller, Jesse Johnston, Richard Drake, William Johnston, John Harr, John Trexler, Elias Gilkeson, John Washborn, Jacob Redheifer, John Getman, Samuel Wright, Abnér Cope, Philip Smith, John Kreer, James Wentz, Jacob Daring, John Stetler, Isaac Root, John Sherer, Samuel Thatcher, Francis Tomlinson, John Reed, Samuel Lessig, Joseph Ettinger, John Bighoard, George Sholler, David Wambold, Edward Sweeny, Tobias Shull, Jesse Gilbert, Thomas West, Jacob Smith, Christian Burns, John Forker, John Weeks, William Roberts, Benjamin Yerkes, Henry Kreer, William Mann, Samuel Davis, Andrew Roberts, Charles Search, Benjamin Yerkes, Jr., Jacob Larkins, Elias Harsh, John Whitman, John Haring, Peter Kolb, Matthias Showeck, John Morty, Henry Zeiber, Conrad Bender, Christian Long, James Kelly, Benjamin Valentine, Henry Grub (entered into service October 8th), Edward Carson, Jacob Land.

"I certify upon honor that the foregoing is a correct list of non-commissioned officers and privates under my command.

"JACOB WENTZ, *Captain.*"

"I certify, upon honor, that this muster-roll exhibits a true statement of a company of the Montgomery County militia, of the State of Pennsylvania, now in the service of the United States. The remarks set opposite the names of the men are accurate and just. I believe the annexed to be a correct muster and pay-roll.

"EDWARD JOHNSON, *First Lieutenant.*"

"CONRAD KRICKBAUM, *Lieutenant-Colonel.*"

"I certify that the company commanded by Captain Jacob Wentz is in the service of the United States, under orders of the general commanding the Fourth Military District.

"SAMUEL SMITH, *Brigadier-General.*"

"Camp Marcus Hook."

"PHILADELPHIA, October 1, 1814.

"*Sir:* Your letter of the twenty-sixth ult. was this day received. There are in and near this city, in the counties of Philadelphia and Chester, a considerable number of companies of cavalry, completely equipped, and extremely anxious to be called into service. They all (like your company) have orders to hold themselves in readiness to march at a moment's warning. Your patriotism is much applauded, and deservedly so; but under existing circumstances, it is still thought most advisable that you shall not march for this place before you receive special orders. Tents and other equipments for the field cannot be procured suddenly. It would give the Governor much pleasure to see your company march as infantry for the defense of this important section of the State. In that capacity you could render much more important service. Impelled, as was your company, from pure patriotism to offer their services, the Governor entertains no doubt they will be willing to render it in any way likely to prove most efficient. You will find an answer to your enquiries relative to the right of admission from one corps to another in the fifteenth section of the militia law of this Commonwealth, passed the twenty-eighth day of March, 1814.

"N. B. BOILEAU, *Secretary.*"

[This letter is supposed to have been written to the commanding officer of the First Troop of Montgomery County.]

Montgomery County Troops Serving in the Philadelphia Riots of 1844.—The following is the official roster of field, staff, line officers and enlisted men called into the service of the State from Montgomery County who served during the riots in Philadelphia, or were on their way to "headquarters," under the proclamation of the Governor of the commonwealth and commander-in-chief, in the year 1844.

The citizen soldiers of Montgomery County responded promptly to the call of the Governor when the strong arm of the commonwealth was required to repress the lawless spirit that rendered the civil authorities and the city of Philadelphia powerless in the summer of 1844. The fire and smoke of burning churches and adjoining buildings in the alarmed city could be plainly seen from the hills in our county, and many of the living still remember the sense of fear that was felt in all the towns in the Schuylkill Valley. The military moved promptly to the scene of danger, and by their presence, discipline, courage and good conduct soon restored order and confidence in the city and surrounding country. The record of their public service is a part of the history of Montgomery County.

First Troop of Montgomery County Calvary.—The precise date when this volunteer company was organized cannot now be definitely determined, as there are no books or papers now in existence (as far as the writer knows) which would fix its organization. We, therefore, have to resort to the oldest inhabitants now living to get what we can from them with regard to its early history, and from information received we conclude that it was organized shortly after the war of 1812,[1] and may have been in existence even prior to that time. There is yet living a citizen who became a member in the year 1835, whose father had been a member many years before that, so that we may safely conclude that the time before mentioned is about correct. The troop was then under

pany from Northampton County, that their several companies are to form a battalion, to be attached until further orders to the regiment commanded by Colonel Thomas Humphrey, and that this afternoon, between the hours of four and six o'clock, the officers and privates composing said battalion are to meet at the new prison, and elect one major to command the same. The commanding officers of the said companies to select two competent judges to preside at the election, and make return thereof to the governor, that a commission may issue accordingly.

"SIMON SNYDER.

"N. B. BOILEAU, *Aid-de-Camp.*"

[1] The Montgomery Troop of Light Horse, commanded by Captain James Morris, Esq., paraded in the Grand Federal Procession, Philadelphia, July 4, 1788. (Scharf and Westcott "Philadelphia History," vol. i. p. 448.) This is believed by many to be the organization subsequently known as the "First Troop of Montgomery County."—ED.

the command of Captain John Mattheys of Norriton township, who was afterwards elected to the State Senate. It was known by the name of the First Democratic Troop of Montgomery County, and numbered about one hundred members. The uniform then was as follows: Black leather cap covered with bearskin, with a buck-tail on the right side; navy blue coatee, with scarlet breast facing, three rows of round silver-plated buttons about the size of a musket ball, one row in the centre and the other two on the outer edge of the scarlet facing, which was circular in form, silver braid around the collar; navy blue pantaloons with scarlet stripe one and one-fourth inches wide down the outer seam, black cravat, long boots, silver-plated spurs, white buckskin sword-belt, which passed over the right shoulder, extending down to the left side, with silver-plated hooks by which the sword was attached, silver-plated medal in front, bearing upon its face the device of a mounted trooper, and buckskin gauntlets. The horse equipments consisted of a double bridle, with silver-plated curb and snaffle-bits, breast-strap with silver-plated breast-plate the shape of a heart; saddle, plated stirrups, blue saddle-cover, covering the saddle and extending as far back as the hips of the horse, with a stripe of red cloth one and a half inches wide around the outer edge. The cost of this uniform and horse equipments at the time the writer became a member (1841) was about one hundred dollars; the sword and pistol holsters and other accoutrements were furnished by the State.

This troop outranked all other military organizations of the county. It may be proper to state in this connection that there was another military organization, known as the Second Troop of Montgomery County, having about the same number of members, but differing from the First Troop in politics. Notwithstanding this difference, a general good feeling existed between them. They formed themselves into a battalion and each company endeavored to excel the other in drill and military deportment. After the resignation of Captain John Mattheys, Jacob Scheetz, son of General Henry Scheetz, of Whitemarsh township, was elected captain How many years he continued in command is not known. Next in command was William Z. Mattheys, son of the former Captain John Mattheys, who was a brilliant officer, and the troop was in a high state of drill while under his command, which continued until about 1839. Then Robert Pollard was elected captain, but only served one year, when Dr. John A. Martin (who had been surgeon of the troop) was elected captain; Adam Hurst, first lieutenant; Henry G. Hart, second lieutenant; David Z. Mattheys, first orderly sergeant. The troop then numbered about seventy-five members, and there was a general attendance at every meeting for drill. They had a high regard for their captain, and he in turn took pride in teaching them the tactics and discipline of a soldier. There were some changes made in the membership: old members who had served as volunteers the required time according to the militia laws of the State would retire from the service and young men would fill their places, thus keeping the company up to the standard it had held for so many years. In the month of July, 1844, a serious riot broke out in the city of Philadelphia, which was beyond the control of the police force of the city, and the mayor called upon the Governor of the State for troops to quell the riot.

The first to reach the scene was a company from Germantown, who were badly handled by the rioters on Sunday night, some being killed and many wounded. On Monday, about noon, Captain Martin received orders from the Governor to proceed with the troop to the city, and, although the members lived scattered over the middle and lower section of the county, by eight o'clock of the same evening nearly every member reported for duty (many of them, being farmers, had to leave their crops unharvested). At one o'clock the next morning they commenced their march for the city, arriving at the outskirts about daybreak. Many of the rougher classes shouted at them as they passed on to the headquarters of General Patterson, who was in command of all the military, his headquarters being in the Girard Bank, on Third Street, near Dock. The troop was ordered to quarters at Douglass' Hotel, on Sixth Street, and were ordered to report at headquarters three times each day,—at nine in the morning, two in the afternoon and seven in the evening. They stood in line in front of the bank in the scorching sun of July, with the privilege of dismounting and standing by their horses, as it was expected every hour that an attack would be made at some point by the rioters. This routine of duty continued from Tuesday until Saturday night, when it was thought there would be no further disturbance of the peace. The troop was, therefore, at five o'clock dismissed to await further orders, but was not required to report at seven, as had been the custom. Consequently the members availed themselves of the opportunity of seeing something of the city, and were scattered about at different places. But about eight o'clock an officer from headquarters rode with orders to mount immediately and report to General Patterson, as there was an attack made at the Moyamensing Prison to release some of the prisoners. The alarm spread all over the city, and there was a rally for boots and saddles and mount, and in a very short time every member was in his place ready for service. As the troop reached Third Street they found the street packed with people in front of General Patterson's headquarters and extending up and down several squares. The sentinels in front of the bank were unable to keep the crowd back, but as the column pressed on, the people gave way, and a passage was cleared in front of the bank and the crowd began to diminish.

The next order was that the First Troop, together with Captain Archambault's troop from Bucks County, should proceed to the prison to ascertain the state of affairs there. When the prison was reached, some of the officers rode forward and found that it was a false alarm. The troops returned to headquarters and reported all quiet. They were then dismissed for the night, and, as there was no further outbreak, all were discharged on the following Tuesday and returned to their homes. At the commencement of the Mexican war Captain Martin proposed to offer the services of the troop to the government, but a number of members refused to accede to the proposition. Many withdrew, and shortly after Dr. Martin resigned and went to California. Lieutenant Hurst was elected captain, but the membership declined very much and was on the eve of disbanding when Dr. Martin returned from California. There was a proposition to re-elect him, when Captain Hurst withdrew altogether from the troop, which was then reorganized by the election of Dr. J. A. Martin, captain; H. C. Hoover, first lieutenant; and Jacob Hoover, second lieutenant. The uniform was also changed to the following: Beaver cap ornamented with horsehair plume and eagle in front, buff cord and tassels; blue coat, with buff collar, cuffs and skirt facings, oval buttons (yellow); sky-blue pantaloons, with a buff stripe down the outer seam one and one-fourth inches wide, black cravat, long boots, yellow spurs and white sword-belt with plate in front. The horse equipments were similar to the former, except yellow mounting was used instead of silver-plated. Many of the old members refused to equip themselves in the new uniform, but the ranks were soon filled by new members without regard to politics, as the Second Troop had disbanded, and, according to the fourth article of the constitution adopted, any white male person of good moral character between the ages of eighteen and forty-five would be eligible to membership, but must receive the vote of two-thirds of the members present at the meeting when proposed, provided a majority of the members be present at such meeting. The members were nearly equally divided politically, and the same military deportment characterized the membership which had always heretofore made it respected wherever it paraded.

Charles Thomson Jones, of Roxborough, captain of the Roxborough troop, extended an invitation to the First Troop of Montgomery County to participate in the unveiling of the monument erected in the Leverington Cemetery in memory of Virginia soldiers of the Revolutionary war who were surprised and bayoneted while asleep by a squad of British soldiers sent by a Tory. The troop accepted the invitation and participated in the ceremonies. General Patterson and several other prominent military men were present.

At the opening of hostilities of the civil war a meeting was ordered by the captain, and the question of offering the services of the troop was discussed. Several of the members concluded that it was impossible for them to leave their families and farms (and it was composed largely of farmers), and when the vote was taken it was a tie. It is but proper to state in this connection that this was not a party vote, but each member voted as he viewed his own private circumstances, and although the troop did not go as then organized, many of the single men volunteered in other companies and several lost their lives on battlefields. Owing to the continuation of the war and the members enlisting in other military organizations, the troop disbanded after an existence of about fifty years.

FIRST TROOP MONTGOMERY COUNTY CAVALRY.

John A. Martin, captain; Adam Hurst, second lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers, Musicians and Privates.

William Bickins, Henry Baker, James Burnsides, Samuel Beyer, Richard Bickins, George Burkheimer, Samuel Beideman, Joseph Bruner, Jesse Bean, Joseph Cleaver, Henry Culp, Levi Cope, Philip Custer, George Cowden, Lemuel Eastburn, Amos Erb, Bennet Fulmer, Allen Fleck, Philip S. Gerheard, Peter Gilbert, Franklin Gouldy, Joseph Hague, Daniel S. Heist, Jacob Highly, James Highly, Jacob Hallman, Hiram C. Hoover, Jacob Hoover, Andrew Hart, George Hoof, Jacob Hurst, David Lukens, William Logan, Samuel Lightcap, David Z. Matheys, William Martin, Charles Newman, Elwood Norney, Isaiah Richards, George Sensenderfer, Conrad Shive, William Teany, John Walker, George H. Wentz.

SECOND TROOP MONTGOMERY COUNTY CAVALRY.

Richard A. Edey, captain; Henry S. Hitner, first lieutenant; John Wentz, second lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers, Musicians and Privates.

John Foulke, surgeon; Charles T. Rogers, cornet; Abram Weaver, first sergeant; John I. Kersey, quartermaster; William H. Cress, trumpeter.

Isaac Bell, George W. Bisbing, Lephemia Bolton, Moulton C. R. Dager, Mark Dehaven, Allen Dunehower, William H. Eder, Henry Edey, Andrew Famous, George Famous, Charles Fisher, George W. Fisher, Jeremiah Freas, Walton Freas, William Fratt, Alexander Fulton, William Gilmore, Charles Hallowell, George B. Hampton, Stacey Haines, George W. Henderson, William Hiltner, Jacob Hinkle, Septimus W. Jones, John P. Knapp, David Livergood, William M. Lukens, Isaac Markley, William Michener, Edward Preston, Ross Rambo, Reuben Y. Ramsey, Edward Rhine, Anderson Stewart, Charles Stewart, Mark Supplee, George W. Supplee, Thomas Tomlinson, Washington Ulrich, Charles Weak, Abram Wentz, Thomas H. Wentz, Mordecai Dehaven.

UNION GREY ARTILLERISTS.

Nicholas K. Shoemaker, (commanding), first lieutenant; George Lower, Solomon Katz, second lieutenants.

Non-Commissioned Officers, Musicians and Privates.

Samuel H. Aiman, Charles Aiman, Samuel Armstrong, Robert Arthur, John Bickel, Jacob Bisbing, Joshua Copelberger, Charles Donat, Christian Donat, Robert Francis, Charles Gerhart, Eli Hoover, Adam Hoffman, Stephen Haley, William Knipe, Joseph Kline, Christopher Keyser, Daniel Keyser, Edward Lower, Christopher Lower, Henry Lower, Joseph Mengesser, John Peterman, Edmund Stout, Peter Stott, Joseph Simmons, Charles Shaffer, Jonathan Shaffer, John Shaffer, Christopher Smith, Samuel Van Winkle.

THE FIRST NATIONAL DRAGOONS.

Daniel Fry, captain; Theodore Garber, first lieutenant; Dr. William B. Hahn, surgeon.

Non-Commissioned Officers, Musicians and Privates.

Abraham W. Beard, first sergeant; Frederick M. Graff, quartermaster-sergeant; Uriah Grubb, cornet; Henry Kline, musician; John H. Ashenfelter, Frederick Emery, Peter Fry, William S. Gilbert, John Razor, Ephraim A. Schwenk, Jacob Walt, Frederick Weideroder, Adam Yerger, William Evans, William Fisher, Rudolph Mauck, George Swell, Charles D. Smith, Charles Williams, John Wismer.

NEW HANOVER ARTILLERISTS.

Frederick Brendlinger, captain; Solomon Stetler, first lieutenant; Solomon Brendlinger, second lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers, Musicians and Privates.

Peter Y. Brendlinger, James Harbst, Benjamin Bushong, Jacob Feather, Samuel Mowrer, Daniel Polsgrove, Jacob Binder, George Dengler, Henry Decker, Deiler Bushong, Henry Newman, George Miller, Solomon Kurtz, Isaac Saylor, Aaron Polsgrove, John Stichler, Philip Koons, Francis Garber, Thomas Stichler, Joseph Christman, William Egolf.

GOSCHENHOPPEN GRAYS.

Henry H. Dotts, captain; Martin Mager, first lieutenant; Samuel Welker, second lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers, Musicians and Privates.

Daniel Urffer, Jonathan Gerg, Henry Mock, William Graber, John Hersch, Jonathan Roeder, Reuben Gerg, John Mock, Charles Nuss, Matthias Rummel, John P. Reifsnyder, John Dotts, Ezra Brey, Jesse Gerg, Jesse Pannebecker, William Hersch, Joseph Hersch, Jacob Hoffman, Edward Styer, George Seasholtz, William Sell, George Erb.

[In this return the name of Jonathan Roeder is returned as having served as a private. The services were performed by——Stahler, as will appear by the muster-roll made at the time of service. The reason for returning the name of Roeder is that he is a member of the company, and employed Stahler, who is not a member, as a substitute to serve for him, and the transaction being between themselves, the company recognized only Roeder; his name is returned for the compensation.]

WASHINGTON GRAY ARTILLERISTS.

Jesse B. Davis, captain; David Trucksess, first lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers, Musicians and Privates.

Andrew Allebough, Adam Ashenfelter, John M. Bean, Jacob Burkimer, John Coulston, Cephas Davis, Albert Dehaven, Theophilus Deweese, Peter Fry, Abraham Foust, Henry W. Foust, Jacob Gotwals, William Gillis, Daniel Green, David Gouldy, Joseph Keel, James McBride, John Nungesser, George Niblo, Philip Peters, John Richardson, William Roberts, William Royer, Joseph Reese, William B. Shupe, Thomas Snyder, Francis A. Sperry, Bernard Streeper, William Smith, Henry Somers, William Wise, Peter Wagoner, Ezekiel Williams, Lewis Ulman.

MONTGOMERY GUARDS.

Henry Freedley, captain; Thomas W. Potts, first lieutenant; William B. Hahn, second lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers, Musicians and Privates.

Ellis Aker, John Carl, Frederick Conrad, Isaiah W. Davis, John Erby Joseph Fulforth, Samuel Groff, Frederick Haas, Thomas Hastin, Spencer Hutnot, Luther Kennedy, John Keeler, George Keen, Philip S. Kirk, John K. Major, James Moyer, Edward Magee, James Mendenhall, Jacob Murry, Jonathan Poutzler, Benedict D. Potts, William Rapine, James W. Schrack, John Shanor, Lewis Sickel, Florence Sullivan, I. Lewis Worrell.

SUMNEYTOWN ARTILLERISTS.

John D. Apple, captain; Jesse Fenstermacher, second lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers, Musicians and Privates.

Jacob Gilbert, George Gaugler, William Gilbert, Daniel Hefner, Charles Hersh, Henry Hersh, John Hummel, John Kepp, Henry Nace, John Royer, Christian Royer, Tobias Schuyler, John Schuyler, William Sheffer.

LAFAYETTE BLUES.

George I. Williams, captain; Charles Gerheart, first lietenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers, Musicians and Privates.

Daniel McClelland, first sergeant; George Nuss, second sergeant; Lewis Hollman, third sergeant; Joseph Stackhouse, fourth sergeant; Francis Kehr, Jesse B. Fisher, musicians; Joseph Booze, Gideon Beck, George Bowers, Thomas Betting, Nathan Barnes, George Brownholtz, Isaac Brant, Charles Brittain, George Cramar, Isaac Daves, William Frantz, John Foster, Joseph Hannabury, Daniel Heller, Richard Jackson, William Kesell, Azor Kerbaugh, John Matthias, Peter Miller, John Nuss, Frederick Nash, George W. Nanneth, Francis Ott, Lewis Ott, Patrick Rodgers, Samuel Seddinger, Samuel Snyder, Charles Smith, William Trexler, Jeremiah Trexler, Josiah Widener, William Winkler, privates.

[Joraim Engleman, second lieutenant of the company, marched with the company as far as Eighth and Market Streets, and then returned to his home. He was not reported at headquarters.

Isaac Daves had a severe attack of camp-fever after he returned home, and lay for many weeks in a very dangerous condition. John Foster was never well after his return. He died in the month of February.]

PENNSYLVANIA DEFENDERS.

Samuel Bradford, captain; Henry O'Neal, first lieuteuant.

Non-Commissioned Officers, Musicians and Privates.

Matthias Y. Sheffey, first sergeant; Isaac Arb, second sergeant; Josiah Christman, Jonas Yost, James Christman, musicians; John Rees, George Sheetz, Joseph Moyer, Joseph T. Miller, William Benter, George Benter, Isaac Linderman, Joshua Smith, Eli Shallkap, Oliver Kugler, John Smith, Jacob Hefflefinger, Benjamin F. Yost, Daniel Shallkap, William Boyer, Samuel Keeley, James Barlow, James Linderman, Reuben Moyer, Edward Kucher, Jerome Ruth, privates.

UNION RIFLE COMPANY, UPPER DUBLIN.

Robert Pollard, captain; Vincent P. Montanua, first lieutenant; Silas A. Cope, second lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers, Musicians and Privates.

Jacob Hess, Thomas P. Bright, George Rushon, Frederick Green, Josiah A. Bright, Michael Dougherty, William George, Allen Thomas, George Shuster, William Acuff, Joseph Stillwell, Henry Shaffer, Jacob Shaffer, Abraham Lightcap, Martin Jones, William Neeman, James McAdams, Lewis Langdale, Daniel Gilbert, George A. Henk, Jacob Hoffman, Charles Stillwell, Samuel Evans, John Weeks.

RECAPITULATION.

	Com. Officers.	Non-Com. Officers and Men.
First Troop Cavalry	2	44
Second Troop Cavalry	3	48
Union Grey Artillerists	3	31
First National Dragoons	3	20
New Hanover Artillerists	3	21
Goschenhoppen Grays	3	22
Washington Gray Artillerists	2	34
Montgomery Guards	3	27
Sumneytown Artillerists	2	14
Lafayette Blues	2	38
Pennsylvania Defenders	2	26
Union Rifle Company	3	24
Total	31	349

The Mexican War.—There was no company or regimental organization from Montgomery County that took part in the Mexican war; no publication of the names of those volunteering from the county has been preserved. Among those who entered the service of the United States at the time from Montgomery County was Andrew H. Tippen. He was appointed and commissioned first lieutenant in the Eleventh Regiment of United States Infantry, and served with distinction. He survived the conflict, and served as colonel in the Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers during the great Rebellion. George Lower and his brother, Henry Lower, of Springfield township, served as volunteers.

Henry died the first day of the battle of Cerro Gordo of brain-fever, and was buried at "Plan Del Rio," or the River of the Plains. His remains were subsequently brought home by his brother George, and interred in the graveyard at St. Thomas' Episcopal Church, Whitemarsh. Joseph Cleaver and Michael Dougherty were enlisted in the Mountain Howitzer Battery. Cleaver is dead, and the present residence of Dougherty is unknown. Benjamin Ehler, of Montgomery County, enlisted in the Eleventh Regular Infantry, and still survives a resident of Springfield township.

Louis Monsert enlisted in the Second Pennsylvania

Regiment, and survives. He is at this time a resident of Norristown, Pa. Mr. Monsert enlisted from Reading, Berks County, Pa. Albert Arthur enlisted and served in the same command with George and Henry Lower. He also survives, and is at this date a resident of Montgomery township. There are doubtless a number of others who served their country in this war, from Montgomery County, but no record of them or their services is obtainable.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE GREAT REBELLION.

THE violent conflict of political opinion which culminated in a breach of the public peace on the 19th of April, 1861, was sectional in its character. The cause which evoked the long and acrimonious discussion involved a system of civilization with questionable commercial values, and the overthrow of domestic institutions to which the people of the Southern States had become attached by interest, inclination and climate. An "irrepressible conflict" suddenly became an "impending crisis," followed by the shock of arms. Northern statesmen of rare sagacity and long experience in public life were blinded by their delusive hopes, and predicted a short struggle and easy triumph over the insurgents. The haughty and impetuous spirit of Southern leaders underrated the sturdy manhood and marvelous resources of the North, and, with more zeal than prudence, precipitated hostilities, the magnitude of which awakened the civilized powers of the world to the importance of the conflict. Both sections sadly failed in their estimate of the relative strength and endurance of the combatants. The South obtained an early advantage in the first battles fought, and entitled themselves to the rights of belligerents, compelling the national government to treat with them as equals in war. The doctrine of a peaceable dissolution of the national government, intended by its founders to be perpetual, was strangely confounded with the rights of revolution, and dissenting minorities, to fatally obstruct the popular will as expressed by the national legislature, naturally took refuge behind the indefinite reserved powers of the States. A well-marked difference of opinion always existed in reference to the Constitution of the United States, and interpretations of the fundamental law by courts of last resort were not always accepted by the people as final. Early instances of the spirit of revolt, incident to all new forms of government, were experienced in the Shay Rebellion of 1784, in the Whiskey Insurrection of 1791, the Hartford Convention of 1814, and the attempted nullification of 1833. Slight wrongs, real or imaginary, such as induced violence and resistance to the existing government, readily yielded to wise councils and the prompt suppressive measures of the national government. But when a great evil, such as the enslavement of four millions of human beings, became a subject of political controversy, sectionalizing thirty millions of people; the North uncompromising in its hostility to the institution, the South wedded to it; the North insisting, by its majorities, upon union and universal freedom, the South fiercely maintaining the right to peacably secede and establish a rival republic,—these conflicting theories, agitated by astute statesmen through a formation period of fifty years, without significant or well settled precedent,—in view of such a contention, it will not, perhaps, be the subject of historical amazement that amicable adjustment defied the best efforts of political economists, and that brutal and terrible agencies of war were necessarily invoked to settle the dispute and vindicate the right.

The part taken by the people of Montgomery County during the four years' hostilities will possibly never be fully told. The novel and exciting experience of those who responded to the first call of President Lincoln for three months' troops was memorable, if not so important as that which resulted from the long terms of enlistments following the disaster at Bull Run on the 21st day of July, 1861. The great uprising of the North which quickly succeeded the fall of Fort Sumter was a national impulse, and the movement of men to the defense of the capital was through an excited and indignant populace. Great as the perils of war were known to be, they were extravagantly magnified at the time, and the anxiety and solicitude for those who were the first to march was shown by every household in the county. Few among those who witnessed the memorable scene of the departure of the Fourth Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers from Norristown, on the morning of April 20, 1861, will ever forget the event. The several companies from the borough had been hastily recruited to their maximum. Many of the members being residents of the rural districts, had hastened to town, signed the roll, and, returning to bid the dear ones good-by, thoroughly aroused the plain country-folks, hundreds of whom came trooping into town, "to see them off."

Fort Sumter had fallen, its brave defenders had gallantly resisted the skillfully devised preparations made for its reduction, the flag of our country had been shot down, and although not a single man of the garrison had been killed, yet the loyal manhood of the North felt that the great wrong and insult must be promptly avenged. No response to country's call was ever more promptly made by more patriotic men than those who filled the first quota of seventy-five thousand troops. True it is, in the light of the terrible struggle that subsequently ensued, the service now seems inconsiderable, but history will always accord to those who were first in the field of peril a

distinguished honor. Those who were present when the regiment was in line in front of the court-house surrounded by thousands of our best citizens and the families of those in the ranks, will recall the intense excitement that prevailed. The painful solicitude of the hour was deepened as the impassioned and eloquent words of the Hon. Daniel Smyser, then president judge of the district, fell upon attentive ears from the steps of the court-yard. The word *country* had a new and deeper significance for the men of that generation than was ever felt before. The beautiful flag presented to these gallant men by the ladies of the county was felt to symbolize hopes and interests paramount to all other considerations, and for the time being all difference of political opinion was subordinated to an exalted love of country. Men of all political opinions were requested to "put out their flags," and it is due to truth to say that in deference to public sentiment, that stood not upon trifles, the request was complied with. The youth and manhood of the county were well represented in the rank and file of the command, and after receiving the public assurance of magistrate and people that their conduct was commended, and come what might, they would receive the hearty support of their friends, they wheeled into column, and to the quick time of stirring martial music, amidst the ringing of bells, the cheers of thousands of men, and tokens of love and admiration of their devoted countrywomen, they marched through the town to Bridgeport, where they took the cars for Harrisburg. The following condensed statement contains the material facts of the short experience of the organization :

Fourth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers.—The Fourth Volunteer Regiment originated in the First Regiment, Second Brigade, Second Division of the State militia, organized under the militia act of 1858. It consisted of six companies and had a full regimental organization, the officers holding State commissions. In response to the call of the President, a public meeting was held at Norristown, Montgomery Co., on the 16th of April, at which the feeling of patriotic devotion to the cause of the government was emphatically displayed, and resolutions were passed pledging assistance to the families of such as volunteered. On the following day the services of the militia regiment were tendered to the Governor for the term of three months, and were accepted on condition that the command would report in Harrisburg within four days. The officers immediately commenced the enrollment of recruits, and at the expiration of the time appointed some six hundred men from Montgomery County and vicinity were ready to move.

The excitement and gloom incident to their departure can only be felt by a people unused to war. All business was suspended, and the whole population appeared upon the streets. Flags were provided by the ladies of Norristown, which were presented with appropriate ceremonies. On Saturday, April 20th, the command proceeded by rail to Harrisburg, and reached Camp Curtin at two o'clock P.M. It was the intention to have remained in camp till a sufficient number of men could have been procured from Montgomery County to fill the regiment to its maximum number; but the urgent necessities of the government rendered this purpose impracticable, and orders were issued to form a regiment immediately from such companies as were in camp. This order had the effect to change the command from a militia to a volunteer organization.

An election was accordingly held, which resulted in the choice of the same field officers as those holding the militia commissions, which were as follows: John F. Hartranft, of Norristown, colonel; Edward Schall, of Norristown, lieutenant-colonel; Edwin Schall, of Norristown, major. Charles Hunsicker was appointed adjutant.

Scarcely was the organization completed when marching orders were received. Leaving Camp Curtin on the evening of the 21st of April, the regiment proceeded by rail to Philadelphia, where it was ordered by General Patterson to report to Colonel Dare, of the Twenty-third. Taking one company of his own and the Fourth Regiment, Colonel Dare proceeded by rail to Perryville, Md., and took possession of the town, making such disposition of the troops as would prevent a surprise.

On the following day General Patterson ordered the regiment to proceed without delay to Washington. Immediate application was made to Colonel Dare for transportation by steamer to Annapolis, the route by Baltimore being then closed. Not feeling secure from capture, Colonel Dare only gave transportation for one wing of the regiment, which embarked under command of Colonel Hartranft. Arriving at Annapolis, the troops were disembarked and quartered in the buildings belonging to the Naval Academy, by order of Major-General Butler, then in command of the town. The left wing, under command of Major Schall, was detained several days at Perryville for the security of the port.

It was expected that the men would be fully clothed, armed and equipped at Harrisburg before marching. But when the urgent appeals came from Washington for troops, it was not the time for the patriotic citizen-soldier to hesitate, and the regiment marched without uniforms or equipments, the men being armed with muskets, and provided with ammunition, which they were obliged to carry in their pockets. Clothing was sent to the regiment on the 28th of April, but not until some time in June were proper uniforms supplied.

In pursuance of orders, the regiment proceeded, on the 8th of May, to Washington, and was quartered in the Assembly buildings and in a church near by. Transportation and camp and garrison equipage not having been supplied by the State or national government, the regiment was prevented from going into

GEN. JNO. F. HARTRANFT.

camp. The close confinement of the men in crowded quarters soon produced its legitimate results. Sickness, which, up to this time, had been scarcely known in the regiment, now began to prevail to a considerable extent. As soon as tents were received it was at once established in camp, about two miles from the city, toward Bladensburg. When the necessary equipage was furnished regimental drills and inspections were commenced, and vigorous measures taken to make the regiment effective. On the 24th of June it was ordered to Alexandria, in anticipation of an attack by the enemy, and was soon after placed in camp on Shuter's Hill, where the regular drills and inspections were resumed.

On Sunday, June 30th, at two o'clock in the morning, the pickets of the regiment, stationed on the old Fairfax road, under command of Lieutenant M. R. McClennan, were attacked by about thirty of the enemy. They were repulsed by our pickets, only three in number, who killed Sergeant Haines, previously a clerk in the Treasury Department at Washington. Three others of our pickets on the outer post, intending to go to the rescue of their comrades, came in contact with the enemy's force, in which Thomas Murray was killed and Llewelyn Rhumer was severely wounded. The third, dropping upon the ground, escaped without injury, the enemy, in the excitement and darkness, passing over him. The trails of blood, discovered in the morning, showed that they had likewise suffered in the encounter.

The evidences on every hand pointed unmistakably to an early advance of the army. Inspections were careful and minute. All surplus baggage was sent to the rear, together with knapsacks and overcoats, the men retaining only their blankets. The Fourth Regiment was assigned to the First Brigade, Third Division[1] of McDowell's army. The division moved from camp by the Fairfax road, reaching Sangster's Station on Thursday evening. The enemy set fire to his stores and retreated, as the column advanced. Firing was heard in the direction of Blackburn's Ford, occasioned by Colonel Richardson's reconnoissance in that direction. On Friday the division moved to Centreville, where the entire army of McDowell lay encamped. On Saturday, the 20th of July, the question of muster out was freely agitated, the term of enlistment expiring on the following day. Desirous of retaining the regiment in his command till the anticipated battle should be fought, General McDowell issued an order, making the following appeal:

"The General commanding has learned with regret that the time of service of the Fourth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, is about to expire. The services of the regiment have been so important, its good conduct so general, its patience under privation so constant, its state of efficiency so good, that its departure at this time can only be considered an important loss to the army. Fully recognizing the right of the regiment to its discharge and payment, at the time agreed upon, the agreement of the government in this respect, the General commanding, nevertheless, requests the regiment to continue in service for a few days longer, pledging that the time of muster out of service shall not exceed two weeks. Such members of the regiment, as do not accede to this request will be placed under the command of proper officers, to be marched to the rear, mustered out of service, and paid, as soon as possible, after the expiration of the term of service."

Differences of opinion prevailed in the regiment upon the question of compliance with this request. While many were willing to re-enlist for two weeks longer, some were desirous of being mustered out in accordance with their contract with the government. When it was ascertained that unanimity of sentiment was not likely to be secured, it was decided by the commanding general that to break up the organization and to take a fragment of the regiment into battle would not be prudent; orders were accordingly issued for its muster out of service. Several causes conspired to create an aversion to remaining. The regiment had been subject, during its service, to hardships which are, perhaps, inseparable from new and hasty organization, but which bore somewhat heavily upon the men, a detail of which it is unnecessary here to give. It was at a time, too, when great activity prevailed in the organization of new regiments for the three years' service, the officers of this regiment having already taken steps for making new organizations, in which considerable strife was manifested to get the trained men. Their decision was, accordingly, made more with reference to their own advantage and that of their officers than to any ulterior results.

General McDowell, when he found himself defeated in the battle which ensued, looking about for some causes to which he could attribute his failure, towards the close of his official report drags in this regiment for a share of blame, to whose service he had no more rightful claim, and whose conduct he could no more justly censure, than that of the regiment a week or a month earlier discharged.

The subsequent history of the men composing this regiment dispels any doubt that may, at the time, have been raised of the rectitude of their intentions Under the command of the lieutenant colonel, it marched to Washington, from whence it was taken by rail to Harrisburg, where it was soon after mustered out of service. But measures were immediately taken for the organization of new regiments, in which the men immediately enlisted for the war, and fully attested on the bloody fields of Fredericksburg and Antietam, and in numberless hard-fought battles of the war, their patriotism and their valor.

The colonel of the regiment (since major general), John F. Hartranft, desiring to remain with the army of McDowell, offered his services, and was assigned to duty on the staff of Colonel Franklin, commanding the First Brigade. In the terrible ordeal to which the division of Heintzelman was exposed, and when the

[1] Organization of First Brigade Colonel W. B. Franklin, Third Division, Colonel S. P. Heintzelman (the three brigades of the division were commanded respectively by Colonels W B. Franklin, O. O. Howard and O. B. Wilcox).—Ricket's Battery of the First United States Artillery; Fifth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, Colonel Lawrence; Eleventh Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, Colonel Clark; First Regiment Minnesota Volunteers, Colonel Gorman; Fourth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, Colonel Hartranft.

regiments were broken and disorganized by the heat of the enemy's fire, Colonel Hartranft rendered invaluable aid in holding the men to their duty, and in rallying the regiments which had been thrown into confusion.

Captain Cook, of Company K, also remained, serving on the staff of Colonel David Hunter, and was officially commended for his gallantry.

FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.

John F. Hartranft, col.; Edward Schall, col.; Edwin Schall, maj.; Charles Hunsicker, adjt.; W. H. Yerkes, q.m.; James B. Dunlap, surg.; Charles W. Rodgers, assist.-surg.; T. W. McDaniels, chapl.; Martin Malony, sergt.-maj.; William M. Mintzer, q.m.-sergt.

REGIMENTAL BAND.

D. H. Stubblebine (leader), Edmund Smith, Alfred Caldwell, Samuel Weis, George Evans, Daniel Ruch, Ephraim Hale, James Longan, Jacob F. Gauger, Alpheus Mixell, John Peterman, Andrew Peterman, Hammond Winters, William Gibson.

COMPANY A.

Recruited at Norristown, Montgomery Co. Mustered in April 20, 1861.

William J. Bolton, capt.; Joseph K. Bolton, 1st lieut.; William S. Ensley, 2d lieut.; Abraham L. Ortlip, 3d lieut.; George W. Guss, 1st sergt.; John A. Wills, 2d sergt.; Thomas B. Garner, 3d sergt.; William T. Roberts, 4th sergt.; Samuel S. Fries, 1st corp.; George Keen, 2d corp.; C. Jones Iredell, 3d corp.; Charles A. Yost, 4th corp.; William A. Lambert, Samuel G. Doud, musicians.

Privates.

Samuel Aikens, John Brookes, Edwin Boyer, David D. Bath, Benjamin Banks, George T. Carpenter, George Culp, John Deem, James M. Doud, George W. Dehaven, William C. Ensley, William P. Earle, Jonathan T. Ely, Jonathan B. Ellis, Augustus Feather, John P. Fitzgerald, Charles H. Fitzgerald, Sylvester Garner, Theodore Gilbert, Abraham Hartranft, Joseph Holt, John Jordan, John M. Johnson, Major L. Jenkins, John Jones, Benjamin F. Knipe, Henry S. Kelley, John S. Kelley, Thomas Kelley, Abraham H. Kirkbride, John Kanause, George H. Kulp, Elijah Lewis, Michael Lightcap, John S. Moore, William L. Mather, Joseph R. Moyer, William McCoy, James McCartney, William B. Nungesser, Reese Pugh, John Richards, Robert Roberts, George M. Randall, Thomas J. Reiff, Jacob Robbins, John Shoffner, George W. Shoffner, John Y. Shainline, Mifflin Smedley, James C. Saylor, Josiah Saylor, Charles Sutch, Henry H. Shainline, Abraham B. Sutch, Jacob R. Stephens, James Spencer, Henry S. Smith, Adam R. Slemmer, Theodore Selah, Isaiah Smedley, Valentine Schrack, Mathias T. Server, William H. Shamline, Benjamin Thompson, Henry Tippen.

COMPANY B.

Recruited at Norristown, Montgomery Co. Mustered in April 20, 1861.

Robert E. Taylor, capt.; Thomas Magee, 1st lieut.; M. Robert M'Clennan, 2d lieut.; Lane S. Hart, 1st sergt.; William H. Griffith, 2d sergt.; Lorenzo D. Shearer, 3d sergt.; George M. Coler, 4th sergt.; Joseph C. Reed; David W. Roberts, 1st corp.; Thomas C. Simpson, 2d corp.; John H. Kirkbride, 3d corp.; Israel W. Hart, 4th corp.

Privates.

Geo. F. Altemus, Jacob Alker, James Ashburn, Howard Bruce, Jeremiah W. Buck, Isaiah B. Buck, Egbert B. Buzby, Jno M. Boyer, Harrison Bickle, Daniel W. Clemer, John H. Coulston, George N. Corson, Samuel H. Detweiler, Charles Earls, John E. Essick, Charles B. Evans, Thomas S. Ewing, Allen H. Fillman, J. Isett Freedley, Charles E. Frease, Jacob Fitzwater, Robert Grimes, Ellridge G. Griffith, James W. Hahn, Philip Hahn, Jr., Ivens R. Hansell, James B. Heebner, John Heenan, Frank A. Hart, Edward Hocker, Henry C. Hughes, Davis Hunsicker, George W. Henderson, John R. Jacobs, Henry Jacobs, Ferdinand P. Kirkbride, Samuel A. Kugler, Charles A. Keyser, Daniel Linker, Enos Mowder, Samuel Markley, Samuel Miller, J. Benton Major, William Montgomery, Courtland McCarte, Marshall McCarte, Samuel C. McCombs, William Neiman, William W. Owen, John Rodenbaugh, George A. Reiff, Charles A. Reiff, William S. Rapine, Samuel P. Stephens, John Spencer, Adam J. Schrack, Samuel R. Shupe, Lewis J. Syckle, Samuel J. Shearer, Paul A. Smith, Barclay Thomas, John M. H. Tomlinson, James H. Wilson, Benjamin Young.

COMPANY C.

Recruited at Pottstown, Montgomery Co. Mustered in April 20, 1861.

John R. Brooke, captain; William S. Hobert, first lieutenant; Joseph Umstead, second lieutenant; Charles Malsberger, first sergeant; William B. Stanford, second sergeant; Mahlon S. Ludwig, third sergeant; Henry F. Butz, fourth sergeant; Benjamin F. Guest, first corporal; John H. Root, second corporal; George Sheets, third corporal; William M. Rankin, fourth corporal; Edmund Guest, William Antrim, musicians.

Privates.

John Auchey, George W. Butz, Lewis H. Bickle, Octavius S. Bull, John A. Beadencup, Jacob Bower, Samuel Buckwalter, John Corbett, Esler G. Dawson, Samuel Dehart, Abraham Dearoff, Myers Daly, Jacob W. Dechant, James M. Engle, Jacob L. Fitz, Michael F. Fryer, Evan Fryer, Frank Fair, Paul Frick, David I. Geiger, Charles L. Geiger, William M. Hobart, Abraham Hesser, John Hendricks, John Heft, Albert Hoffman, Enos Hoffman, William Hunsicker, William Kirkpatrick, Abraham Kirst, John L. Kupp, Adam Lessig, Samuel Lacey, William G. Lesher, Washington H. Lachman, Thomas Mauger, Andrew Missimer, Jonah M. Neiman, Nathaniel Potts, William S. Potts, John T. Potts, David M. Phillips, John Reinard, Dewees W. Roberts, John J. Scholl, Peter E. Skean, Charles Simpkins, Joseph Spong, Jacob Schanely, George W. Seigfried, Charles C. Smith, John R. Sample, Rees B. Thompson, George Vandersyde, James Walters, Abraham H. Weir, Henry Wamback, William H. Willauer, William S. Wells, Daniel B. Weand, Isaac L. Yergey, William Yergey, Thomas Yergey, Leidy J. Yohn.

COMPANY D.

Recruited at Norristown, Montgomery Co. Mustered in April 20, 1861.

Reuben T. Schall, captain; Charles Hansell, first lieutenant; David Schall, second lieutenant; Hiram Lysinger, first sergeant; Samuel Painter, second sergeant; Samuel Fair, third sergeant; John Fair, fourth sergeant; Jesse S. Batchelder, first corporal; Andrew Fair, second corporal; Joseph Bell, third corporal; Henry Foreman, fourth corporal; A. D. Earl, Adam Zinnel, musicians.

Privates.

John H. Bond, John Boaz, John Brant, John Beal, Francis Burk, Samuel Cloward, James Conway, Patrick Cumming, Irvin Craighton, A. P. Custer, Freeman Davis, Isaac Dehaven, John Dougherty, John Earl, John R. Fleck, James M. Griffith, Jacob Gauss, Joseph Garess, William Geist, James R. Griffith, Theodore Gratz, Charles Griffith, John Geyer, Joshua Hollowell, William Jenkins, Jesse Keeler, Samuel Kay, Thomas A. Kelly, James Kulp, David Lougherty, George Lightcap, Andrew Leedom, David B. Markley, Thomas McDuefus, John McCoy, Alexander McCrea, Samuel Mills, Harry McVaugh, Levi B. Nail, Harry Nail, Nathan Orner, John F. Parker, Samuel Peters, Thomas Smith, Thomas Shuck, Bernard Sherdin, Calvin Schall, Henry Stitler, James Seaman, William Sutch, Charles Stewart, William Shine, Owen Tompkins, Isaac Tolan, Jacob Tompkins, George Tippen, Arnold Vanfossen, Jr., Mills Williamson, Philip Wampold, John Wildsmith, Henry White, Charles A. Wentz, J. E. Wagner, A. G. Wright.

COMPANY E.

Recruited at Norristown, Montgomery Co. Mustered in April 20, 1861.

George Amey, captain: Richard T. Stewart, first lieutenant; James P. Butler, second lieutenant; David Knipe, first sergeant; Henry Nuss, second sergeant; William Eastwood, third sergeant; John Gilligan, fourth sergeant; William R. Wager, first corporal; William Biggs, second corporal; George F. Fisher, third corporal; Charles Jones, fourth corporal; Thomas Lounck, John Childs, musicians.

Privates.

Samuel Augge, George W. Baker, Charles Barnes, George Bright, Jacob Basin, William Carey, John F. Carroll, Edwin C. Custard, Joseph Crady, Robert Docherdy, Michael Delaney, Thomes Doud, Denny Dimond, William Enos, John F. Fisher, Charles Ford, Jacob F. Fisher, Hiram C. Fisher, Henry Furlong, William Grew, Nathan Grew, Thomas Gardner, John Gardner, Joseph P. Hendricks, Isaac Hucheron, William Hallman, David Henan, James Hollinger, Benjamin Johnson, Owen Lear, Daniel Lysinger, Joseph Larrison, Thomas Lockard, Albert List, Charles K. Lookens, John McDaid, William McDaid, F. McFadden, Thomas McEwen, George W. Miller, Aaron Moore, Michael Mooney, Thomas Murray, Antrim Master, Jonas Moyer, Charles O'Neele, James Powers, John Quinn, William Quinn, David Reily,, Francis Ruch, Llewelyn Rhumer, Charles H. Rhumer, Mathias Shoemaker, John Smith,

Elias Springer, Robert Steward, Francis Tomany, William Uncuffer, Patrick Vaghn, Isaac Varney, George Workiser, John Welsh, John Williams.

COMPANY I.

Recruited at Norristown, Montgomery Co. Mustered in April 20, 1861.

William Allabaugh, capt.; Lewis Ramsey, 1st lieut.; Charles S. McGlathary, 2d lieut.; Joseph Rylands, 1st sergt.; Thomas Jones, 2d sergt.; Daniel Streper, 3d sergt.; George Y. Hansell, 4th sergt.; George H. Smith, 1st corp.; Charles Durham, 2d corp.; John H. White, 3d corp.; Benjamin Uelele, 4th corp.; William Hinkle and Edwin R. W. Sickles, musicians.

Privates.

John Badman, William Barry, John Bennet, Edward Bonter, James H. Buck, Charles Carn, James Carter, Thomas Chilling, Wm. R. Cox, Simon Clinberger, Harry Davis, Samuel Deen, George Dehaven, Henry Dehaven, Michael Dillon, John Dougherty, George Emory, George J. Eckhorn, Jacob Erney, Nathan Fornwalt, Jacob Fulner, Christian Geicel, Jacob W. Geiger, William M. Geiger, William R. Gilbert, Christian Gancer, Alexander Gotwalt, John Graham, Samuel Hallman, Jacob L. Hoover, Edward C. Jones, David Kane, Patrick Keven, John W. Lamsbach, William Lath, George Lowry, Sylvester Makens, Allen Martin, William H. Martin, George Mercer, John Meris, Hugh McClane, Nathan McColly, Joshua McCool, Patrick McDade, Jones Munshower, William B. Nichols, James Phillips, Abraham Printz, Nathan H. Ramsey, Andrew J. Reed, Charles Rodebaugh, George Rodebaugh, Samuel Rodebaugh, George K. Roberts, William Robinson, Patrick Rogan, David Schrack, J. W. Shuttleworth, Samuel Slingluff, Benjamin R. Still, William F. Thomas, Thomas B. Vanfossen, George W. Whishlar, George W. White.

COMPANY K.

Recruited at Norristown, Montgomery Co. Mustered in April 20, 1861.

Walter H. Cook, capt.; Henry K. Weand, 1st lieut.; Charles Y. Fisher, 2d lieut.; David R. Connard, 1st sergt.; Noah B. Brown, 2d sergt.; Peter A. Brown, 3d sergt.; Sidney Brown, 4th sergt.; Frank L. Wagner, 1st corp.; Joseph K. Corson, 2d corp.; Frank Hart, 3d corp.; Daniel M. Yost, 4th corp.; William M. McGowen and Samuel Moore, musicians.

Privates.

Philip Badman, Silas Baker, Jonas Beckwith, George W. Bush, Bernard Canney, John A. Carr, Thomas M. Carr, George E. Chadwick, Isaac Conway, William Corner, Charles T. Dager, Reuben Dehaven, Henry Edwards, Augustus Fye, Francis Flanigan, James Gilmer, John Grundy, George Harkins, Samuel Hart, Joseph H. High, Richard Kelly, Enoch B. Kirby, George Kutz, Terance Landy, John Marple, Thomas Mars, Archibald McCorkle, Stephen McCloskey, William McGlathery, John McGowen, William McMain, James Maiden, John Miller, John Moore, Thomas Magee, John S. Nuss, William Ogden, John O'Neill, Joseph Palmer, Hiram Phipps, Stephen Phipps, James Pierce, William W. Potts, Allen Quarmby, Ivens Rambo, Nathaniel Rhoads, Robert W. Scarlett, Tobias Schmearer, Walter Scott, John Sheetz, Charles Sidders, David Signet, Richard Street. Charles Styer, John Styer, Jonathan Swallow, John Ward, William B. Weaver, Charles A. Weland, Clarence W. Wills, William W. Wills, Jr., Abraham Wood, James Wood.

NOTE.—"Colonel Hartranft, of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment, . . . accompanied me to the field as *aid-de-camp*. His services were exceedingly valuable to me, and he distinguished himself in his attempts to rally the regiments, which had been thrown into confusion."—*Col. W. B. Franklin's official report, First Brigade, Third Division, series i. vol. ii., "Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies," p.* 406.

For the greater convenience of reference, the history of the military organizations identified with Montgomery County will be continued in the chronological order of their formation and departure for the seat of the war. Where companies have been organized and become attached to regiments, it is due to those accredited to the county that an account of their services be related, as the same has been officially preserved in the history of the regiments of which they were a part. They appear as follows:

The Forty-Fourth Regiment (or First Pennsylvania Cavalry) entered the service for the term of three years. Company B was recruited in Montgomery County, and was trained for the distinguished service which it experienced by Colonel George D. Bayard,[1] a graduate of West Point United States Military Academy, class of 1856. He early distinguished himself as a fearless cavalry leader, and would undoubtedly have become a division and corps commander had he not fallen mortally wounded at the battle of Fredericksburg, Va., in December, 1862, while in command of a brigade of cavalry. Of the twenty-two regiments of cavalry organized in Pennsylvania during the great Rebellion, not one regiment was wholly recruited and accredited to a single city or county. Men volunteering for this arm of the service were of a class accustomed to the use of horses or had a fondness for them.

Some excellent troops were formed of young horsemen from our large cities and inland towns, but most of the companies were recruited in the country districts. As a general rule, the men of this arm of the service were of the best material and made excellent soldiers. But in the mass of men who were hastily recruited and sent forward as substitutes in the latter part of 1863 to 1865 there were many unfitted for the cavalry service. Under the rules and regulations of the War Department in force at the time, the maximum number of men for a troop or company of cavalry was one hundred. Twelve companies composed a regiment. These companies were further organized into squadrons of two companies each, and the six squadrons were formed into three battalions. Three regiments generally formed a brigade, though sometimes four and even five regiments were united in the same brigade, but this was only in cases where commands had become decimated. Two brigades generally formed a division, and the three divisions operating with the Army of the Potomac constituted the cavalry corps. This branch of the public service was first organized by Major-General Joseph Hooker when he assumed command of the Army of the Potomac in the winter of 1863.[2]

[1] George D. Bayard, appointed at large by the President a cadet to the United States Military Academy, West Point, July 1, 1852. Graduated July 1, 1856, and assigned to duty as second lieutenant, First Cavalry. Served on frontier duty, and in the Kansas disturbances; wounded in the face by a poisoned arrow in an engagement with the Indians near Bent's Fort, Col., July 11, 1860; assigned to duty at the Military Academy as assistant instructor of cavalry, March 16 to September 3, 1861; promoted first lieutenant, First Cavalry, March 16, 1861; captain, Fourth Cavalry, August 20, 1861; appointed colonel, First Pennsylvania Cavalry Volunteers, September 14, 1861; promoted brigadier-general, United States Volunteers, April 28, 1862; assigned to command of cavalry brigade, Army of Potomac; participated in all the operations of the army in front of Washington during the summer and fall of 1862, and fell mortally wounded at the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862. He died the following day, aged twenty-seven years.

[2] ORIGINAL ROSTER OF THE CAVALRY CORPS A. OF P.

Brig.-Gen. George Stoneman.

FIRST DIVISION.

Brig.-Gen. Alfred Pleasanton.

First Brigade (Col. Benjamin F. Davis).—8th Illinois, 3rd Indiana, 8th New York, 9th New York.

The artillery assigned to the cavalry were mounted and known as "Horse Artillery," and, with the exception of Martin's Independent Battery of New York, were detached from the regulars. The proportion of artillery was one battery to each brigade. The guns used were twelve-pounder Napoleons and the Griffin six-pounder rifled guns. Most of the latter were made at Phœnixville, Pa. The cavalry were armed with sabre, Colt's revolving pistol and Sharp's carbine. Many of the troops in 1864 were supplied with the Spencer carbine, "seven-shooters." They were the most destructive arm of the kind in use. In the campaigns of 1864–65 the cavalry frequently fought dismounted, and owing to the superior arms in use, they were uniformly victorious, inflicting a heavy loss of life upon the enemy. Company B of the First Pennsylvania Cavalry was the pioneer organization of horsemen from Montgomery County. It was composed of a class of men representing the intelligence and patriotism of the Schuylkill Valley, and left the county under the command of Captain Owen Jones, of Lower Merion. The regiment was one of the most distinguished of Pennsylvania Reserves, and always ranked among the best in the famous cavalry corps of the Army of the Potomac. The public service of the regiment from its muster in to the surrender of Lee at Appomatox was fully shared by Company B. It is therefore due to the men who composed it, and their descendants, that the essential facts of history connected with the regimental organization be preserved.

COLONEL OWEN JONES, who, from early manhood until his death, was one of the most prominent and honored citizens of Montgomery County and of the State of Pennsylvania, was a son of Jonathan and Mary (Thomas) Jones, and a descendant of Edward Jones, who was a native of Wales, and came thence to Pennsylvania nearly two centuries ago, settling on lands purchased from William Penn and which forms part of the estate that has been held in the Jones family from that time until the present. A larger portion of the property which descended through successive generations to Colonel Owen Jones came into possession of his ancestors through the marriage of a son of the original settler, Edward Jones, with a daughter of Thomas Wynne, Speaker of the first Colonial Assembly of Pennsylvania, who took up lands adjoining those of Edward Jones. By that marriage the Wynne and Jones lands became united in one estate, which, in honor of the Wynne family, received the name which it still bears,—Wynnewood.

In the Wynnewood mansion, on this estate, Owen Jones was born, December 29, 1819. On reaching the proper age, and having passed through a preparatory course of study, he entered the University of Pennsylvania, where, in due time, he was graduated, and commenced the study of law in the office of William M. Meredith, of Philadelphia. At the conclusion of his law course he was admitted to the bar in Philadelphia and soon afterwards (May 19, 1842) was also admitted to practice in Montgomery County. But having a preference for the pursuit of agriculture, rather than for the practice of his profession, he gave his attention chiefly to the former, becoming deeply interested in the raising of fine stock and in everything tending to the promotion of improvement in methods of farming. In 1845 he became the purchaser of property in West Philadelphia belonging to the Warner estate, which afterwards had a remarkable rise in value, and became known as the "drove-yard property."

In 1856 Mr. Jones received the Democratic Congressional nomination for the Fifth District, which then embraced Montgomery County and some of the northern wards of Philadelphia. He was elected and served in Congress from December, 1857, to March 4, 1859. Prior to his election to Congress he had served, under appointment by Judge Thomas Burnside, as member of a commission charged with the duty of adjusting the basis of State taxation for the district composed of the counties of Montgomery and Bucks.

On the breaking out of the great war of the Rebellion, in April, 1861, he immediately became prominent as one of the most earnest and active supporters of the government and the Union. Under the legislative act of May 15th of that year, providing for the formation of the "Reserve Volunteer Corps of the Commonwealth," to include one regiment of mounted men, he at once commenced the raising of a company of cavalry, which he recruited almost entirely at his own private expense. The company, which was made up of men of Lower Merion and adjoining townships, was soon filled and moved to the rendezvous at Camp Curtin, Harrisburg, where it became Company B of the First Pennsylvania Cavalry. It was afterwards designated as the Forty-fourth Regiment of the State volunteer forces and placed under command of Colonel George D. Bayard. Prior to this (August 5, 1861) Captain Owen Jones, of Company B, had been promoted to the grade of major. In Sep-

Second Brigade (Col. Thomas C. Devin).—1st Michigan (Co. L), 6th New York, 8th Pennsylvania, 17th Pennsylvania.

Artillery.—New York Lt. Art., 6th Bat'y.

SECOND DIVISION.

Brig.-Gen. William W. Averell.

First Brigade (Col. Horace B. Sargent).—1st Massachusetts, 4th New York, 6th Ohio, 1st Rhode Island.

Second Brigade (Col. John B. McIntosh).—3d Pennsylvania, 4th Pennsylvania, 16th Pennsylvania.

Artillery.—2d U. S. Artillery, Battery A.

THIRD DIVISION.

Brig.-Gen. David McM. Gregg.

First Brigade (Col. Judson Kilpatrick).—1st Maine, 2nd New York, 10th New York.

Second Brigade (Col. Percy Wyndham).—12th Illinois, 1st Maryland, 1st New Jersey, 1st Pennsylvania.

Regular Reserve Cavalry Brigade (Brig.-Gen. John Buford.).—6th Pennsylvania, 1st United States, 2nd United States, 5th United States, 6th United States.

Artillery (Capt. John M. Robertson).—2nd U. S. Artillery, Batteries B and L; 2nd U. S. Artillery, Battery M; 4th U. S. Artillery, Battery E.

Daniel Butterfield.

tember the regiment moved from Camp Curtin to Tenallytown, Md., whence, on the 10th of October, it crossed the Potomac River into Virginia. A few weeks later it first saw actual service in the battle of Dranesville, where it took a leading part in the attack, which resulted in the complete rout of the enemy.

On the 3d of January, 1862, upon the resignation of Lieutenant-Colonel Jacob Higgins, Major Owen Jones was advanced to the higher grade, and in the following May he was promoted to the colonelcy of the regiment, Colonel Bayard having been made a brigadier-general.

While under command of Colonel Jones the First Cavalry performed severe and continuous service, and fought gallantly in a great number of engagements, among the principal of which were those of Hartwood Church, Woodstock, Harrisonburg, Port Republic, Front Royal, Cross-Keys, Groveton, Robertson's River, Strasburg, Cedar Mountain, Chantilly, Second Bull Run, Falmouth and finally the great battle of Fredericksburg (December 11 to 13, 1862), where Colonel Jones, acting as brigadier-general, commanded a full cavalry brigade, occupying a position on the extreme left and in the advance of General Franklin's corps. In that battle General Bayard was killed.

In January, 1863, about one month after the battle of Fredericksburg, Colonel Jones, with his regiment, took part in the famous, but profitless, "Mud March" of General Burnside's army up the Rappahannock, and then, after three days of severest toil, along impassable roads, back to their former position. This was the last of the military operations in which Colonel Jones participated. On the 30th of January, 1863, he resigned his commission and left the service. To his country he had done his whole duty, and had done it well. From the officers and men who served under him he had won the full measure of that respect and love which soldiers always give to a brave, generous and humane commander. On all the muster-rolls of Pennsylvania, or of the great Union army, there could not be found the name of a truer patriot or a more gallant and conscientious officer than Colonel Owen Jones.

Returning from the army to his beautiful home at Wynnewood, Colonel Jones resumed the peaceful vocations which had been interrupted by his departure for the field of war. In these pursuits and in the enjoyments of domestic life he continued through a further period of nearly fifteen years, which brought him to the close of his honorable and useful career. Early in the evening of December 25, 1878, he set out from his home alone and on foot, intending, in company with his near neighbor, Mr. Wister, to spend the evening in a social way at the house of their mutual friend, Dr. George Gerhard. On leaving home he directed his coachman to call for him at the doctor's house at ten o'clock. At that hour the man went with the carriage, according to directions, but, on reaching Dr. Gerhard's, was told that Colonel Jones had not been there. He then proceeded to the house of Mr. Wister, where he inquired for the colonel, but received the same answer. A search was then made along the way that Colonel Jones was supposed to have taken, and about an hour later his body was found, lying face downward, lifeless and cold, within fifty yards of Dr. Gerhard's residence. His death had evidently been instantaneous and the result of apoplexy. The remains were interred in the family vault at Laurel Hill. The funeral was attended by a large concourse of people, among whom were a number of those who had been his companions-in-arms and many of the leading men of Pennsylvania. His death was deeply mourned by all who knew him, and by none outside the family more sincerely than by the worthy poor, to whom he had always been a friend and liberal benefactor.

Colonel Owen Jones was married, November 4, 1841, to Mary, daughter of Isaac W. Roberts. Their children were four in number,—Emily R., Owen Glendower, Annie and J. Aubrey Jones, the last-named being now the only survivor. He resides with his mother in the Wynnewood family mansion, where his father was born and which was his home during all the years of his life.

FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.

George D. Bayard, col., must. in Aug. 27, 1861; wounded at Dranesville, Va., Nov. 22, 1861; pro. to brig.-gen. May 5, 1862; killed at Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862.

Owen Jones, col., must. in Aug. 8, 1861; pro. from capt. Co. B to maj. Aug. 5, 1861; to lieut.-col. Oct. —, 1861; to col. May 5, 1862; res. Jan. 30, 1863.

John P. Taylor, col., must. in Aug. 10, 1861; pro. from capt. Co. C to lieut.-col. Sept. 15, 1862; to col. March 2, 1863; to brevet brig.-gen. Aug. 4, 1865; must. out with regiment Sept. 9, 1864.

Jacob Higgins, lieut.-col., must. in Aug. 28, 1861; pro. from capt. Co. G Aug. 18, 1861; res. Oct. 8, 1861.

Sylv. D. Barrows, lieut.-col., must. in Aug. 11, 1861; pro. from 1st lieut. Co. D to maj. Nov. 15, 1861; to lieut.-col. May 5, 1862; res. Sept. 15, 1862.

David Gardner, lieut.-col., must. in Sept. 27, 1861; pro. from capt., Co. G to maj. Nov. 23, 1862; to lieut.-col. Feb. 10, 1863; must. out with regiment Sept. 9, 1864.

Thomas S. Richards, maj., must. in Aug. 5, 1861; pro. from capt. Co. M May 5, 1862; res. Nov. 22, 1862.

Josiah H. Ray, maj., must. in Aug. 16, 1861; pro. from Co. F March 1, 1862; res. Feb. 23, 1863.

William T. McEwen, maj., must. in Aug. 10, 1861; pro. from capt. Co. C Feb. 23, 1863; wounded at Brandy Station, Va., June 9, 1863; res. Oct. 17, 1863.

Richard J. Falls, maj., must. in Jan. 3, 1862; wounded July 28, 1864; trans. to batt. Sept. 3, 1864; com. lieut.-col., Nov. 11, 1864; not mustered; disch. Jan. 3, 1865.

James M. Gaston, maj., must. in Aug. —, 1861; pro. from capt. Co. I March 1, 1863; must. out Aug., 1864.

Charles C. Townsend, adjt., must. in Nov. 22, 1862; pro. from hosp. stew. Nov. 22, 1862; res. June 14, 1863.

William P. Lloyd, adjt, must. in Sept. 7, 1861; pro. from 1st lieut. Co. E Sept. 1, 1863; must. out with regiment Sept. 9, 1864.

C. L. Buffington, bvt. adjt., must in Aug. 12, 1861; pro. from 2d lieut. Co. E to Batt. adjt. Feb. 19, 1862; must. out Sept. 10, 1862.

William S. Foster, bvt. adjt., must. in Sept. 6, 1861; pro. from sergt. Co. K March 1, 1862; must. out Sept. 9, 1862.

Wiliam Bayard, bvt. adjt., must. in March 1, 1862; disch. Sept. 1, 1862.

Job H. Cole, bvt. adjt., must. in Aug. 5, 1861; pro. from 1st sergt. Co. M May 5, 1862; must. out Sept. 11, 1862.

Richard R. Corson, q.m , must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; pro. from sergt. Co. B to q.m. Sept. 17, 1861 ; to capt. and assist. q.m. May 23, 1862.

George H. Baker, q.m., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; pro. from corp. Co. B to q.m.-sergt. Sept. 28, 1861 ; to q.m. May 5, 1862 ; must. out with regiment Sept. 9, 1864.

William Shadelman, c. s., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; pro. from sergt. Co. B to q.m.-sergt. May 5, 1862 ; to 1st lieut. and c. s. Oct. 22, 1862 ; res. Jan. 28, 1863.

Henry A. Wood, c. s., must. in Aug. 16, 1861 ; pro. from private Co. F to com. sergt. June 22, 1862 ; to 1st lieut. and c. s. Jan. 27, 1863 ; must. out with regiment Sept. 9, 1864.

David Stanton, surg., must. in Aug. 27, 1861 ; pro. to surg. U. S. regt. army Nov. 24, 1862.

Gurdon B. Hotchkin, surg., must. in Dec. 4, 1861 ; pro. from assist. surg. Nov. 24, 1862 ; must. out with regiment Sept. 9, 1864.

J. B. Finney, assist. surg., must. in Aug. —, 1861 ; res. Sept., 1861.

Samuel Alexander, assist. surg., must. in Aug. 27, 1861 ; killed at Dranesville, Va., Nov. 26, 1861.

S. W. H. Calver, assist. surg., must. in June —, 1862 ; res. Aug. 2, 1862.

Hiram N. Kelly, assist. surg., must. in Dec. 17, 1862 ; res. Jan. 21, 1863.

L. E. Atkinson, assist. surg., must. in Jan. 24, 1863 ; trans. to batt. Sept. 3, 1864 ; disch. Sept. 5, 1864.

R. H. Tuft, assist. surg., must. in July 6, 1863 ; trans. to batt. Sept. 3, 1864 ; and to 2d Regt. Prov. Cav. June 17, 1865.

J. Harvey Beale, chaplain, must. in Sept. 1, 1861 ; must. out with regiment Sept. 9, 1864.

Jacob Wolf, vet. surg., must. in Aug. 13, 1861 ; pro. from private Co I 1, 1863 ; must. out with regiment Sept. 9, 1864.

George W. Seigrist, sergt.-maj., must. in Aug. 10, 1861 ; pro. from q.m.-sergt. Co. C to sergt.-maj. Sept., 1861 ; to 2d lieut. Co. I Nov. 23, 1861.

Henry C. Beamer, sergt.-maj. ; pro. to sergt.-maj. Feb. 17, 1862 ; to 1st lieut. Co. G July 17, 1862.

William McCune, sergt.-maj. ; appointed sergt.-maj. May 8, 1862 ; disch. on surg. certif. Sept 29, 1862.

George J. Geiser, sergt.-maj. ; pro. to sergt.-maj. Sept. 29, 1862 ; to 2d lieut. Co. G April 12, 1863.

John Hamilton, sergt.-maj., must in July 25, 1861 ; pro. from sergt. Co. A May 1, 1863 ; must. out with regiment Sept. 9, 1864.

George W. Fincher, q.m.-sergt., must. in July 30, 1861 ; pro. from private Co. L Nov 1, 1862 ; trans. to batt. Sept. 3, 1864 ; pro. to 2d lieut. Co. I., batt., Sept. 13, 1864 ; to 1st lieut. Co. F, batt., March 19, 1865 ; must. out by consolidation June 20, 1865 ; veteran.

John McCahan, com. sergt., must. in Aug. 28, 1861 ; pro. from private Co. G Feb. 28, 1862 ; must. out with regiment Sept. 9, 1864.

Joseph Deveney, hosp. steward ; appointed hosp. steward Sept. 6, 1861 ; transferred ; not on muster-out roll.

Ernest Conzler, hosp. steward must. out Aug. 28, 1861 ; pro. from private Co. G Oct., 1861 ; trans. to U. S. regular army Nov. 24, 1862.

Charles Gardner, hosp. steward, must. in Oct. 20, 1862 ; pro. from private Co. G Oct. 23, 1862 ; trans. to batt. Sept. 3, 1864.

William P. Lloyd, hosp. steward, must. in Sept. 1, 1861 ; pro. from private Co. G Dec. 18, 1862 ; to 1st lieut. Co. E March 22, 1863.

William J. Jackman, hosp. steward, must. in July 25, 1861 ; pro from sergt. Co. A Feb. 25, 1863 ; must. out with regiment Sept. 9, 1864.

Thomas R. Starer, bugler, must. in Aug. 21, 1861 ; pro. from corp. Co. I Oct. 16, 1861 ; disch. by order of War Dept. Oct. 1, 1862.

James P. Landis, bugler, must. in Aug. 10, 1861 ; pro. from sergt. Co. C May 1, 1863 ; wounded June 9, 1863 ; trans. to batt. Sept. 3, 1864 ; must. out by special order June 20, 1865 ; veteran.

John W. Forney, saddler, must. in July 25, 1861 ; trans. to batt. Sept. 3, 1864 ; must. out by special order June 20, 1865 ; veteran.

COMPANY B.

Recruited at Athensville, Montgomery Co.

Owen Jones, capt., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; pro. to maj. Aug. 5, 1861.

Jacob L. Stadelman, capt., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; pro. from 1st lieut. Aug. 8, 1861 ; res. March 26, 1862.

Joseph C. Roberts, capt., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; pro. from sergt. to 2d lieut. Nov. 25, 1861 ; to 1st lieut. Dec. 30, 1861 ; to capt. March 26, 1862 ; res. May 8, 1862.

William Litzenberg, capt., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; pro. from sergt. May 20, 1862 ; wounded at Deep Bottom, Va., July 28, 1864 ; disch. Sept. 9, 1864, exp. of term.

Theodore Streck, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; pro. from 1st sergt. to 1st lieut. Aug. 8, 1861 ; to capt. Co. H Nov. 25, 1861.

Richard R. Corson, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; pro. from sergt. to 1st lieut. and q.m. Sept. 17, 1861.

John Kline, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; pro. from 2d to 1st lieut. Nov. 25, 1861 ; res. Dec. 30, 1861.

William Buzby, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; pro. from corp. to 1st sergt. ; to 2d lieut. Jan. 3, 1862 ; to 1st lieut. March 26, 1862 ; died at Washington, D. C., May 1, 1864.

George H. Baker, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; pro. from corp. to q.m.-sergt. Sept. 28, 1861 ; to 1st lieut. and q. m. May 5, 1862.

Robert S. Lawshe, 2d lieut., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; pro. from sergt. March 26, 1862 ; wounded May 28, 1864 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

John H. Bevan, 1st sergt., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 : pro. from corp. to 1st sergt. April 1, 1862 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

W. F. Chrisman, q. m. sergt., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; pro. to corp. ; to q.m.-sergt. Feb. 1, 1863 ; wounded at Culpepper, Va., Sept. 13, 1863 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Daniel H. Titlow, com. sergt., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; pro. from corp. to sergt. April 5, 1862 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Lewis M. Thomas, sergt., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 1, 1863.

Adolphus S. Edler, sergt., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Martin Mars, sergt., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; pro. from corp. to sergt. Jan. 14, 1862 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Lem. A. Patterson, sergt., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; pro. to sergt. ; disch. on surg. certif. March 20, 1863.

Joseph Price, sergt., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; pro. from corp. to sergt. Feb. 1, 1863 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

David W. Terrence, sergt., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; pro. from corp. ; wounded May 25, 1863 ; disch. on surg. certif. July 8, 1864.

John J. Creighton, sergt., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; pro. to sergt. ; trans. to batt., 1st Pa. Cav. ; veteran.

Samuel Jago, sergt., must in Aug. 8, 1861 ; pro. to sergt. ; trans. to batt. Sept. 9, 1864 ; must. out as sergt. Co. M, batt., June 20, 1865 ; veteran.

George L. Lyle, sergt., must. in Aug 8, 1861 ; pro. to sergt. ; killed at Malvern Hill, Va., July 28, 1864 ; veteran.

Wm. Stadelman, sergt., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; pro. to sergt. ; to q.m.-sergt. May 5, 1862.

John Anderson, corp., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 9, 1861.

Adon. J. Stanley, corp., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 19, 1863.

John R. Styer, corp., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; killed at Hawes' Shop, Va., May 28, 1864.

William H. Edler, corp., must. in Aug. 28, 1862 ; wounded June 21, 1864 ; trans. to batt., 1st Pa. Cav.

George B. Rambo, corp., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Crawford Yocum, corp., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Kline A. Graver, corp., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Wm. H. Ramsay, corp., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept 9, 1864.

Joel L. Davis, corp., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Mark R. Hagner, corp., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Henry H. Pyott, corp., must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Henry Z. Lair, bugler, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; trans. to brigade band Jan. 1, 1863.

Franklin Snyder, bugler, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Morris M. Mattson, bugler, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Privates.

Theo. T. Ashenfelter, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 26, 1863.

William Adair, must. in Aug. 26, 1862 ; trans. to batt. Sept. 9, 1864 ; must. out in Co. M., batt., June 6, 1865.

Lorenzo D. Black, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Allen L. Bevan, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Jacob S. Bisson, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Wm. H. Bowden, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. 1862.
John Black, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; trans. to batt. Sept. 9, 1864 ; veteran.
Charles Bennet, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; trans. to batt. Sept. 9, 1864 ; veteran.
Francis Blehl, must. in Oct. 15, 1861 ; trans. to batt. Sept. 9, 1864.
Amos Baxter, must. in Aug. 3, 1863 ; trans. to U. S. navy July 5, 1864.
Fleming Campbell, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Patrick Connell, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; wounded in Pa. July 5, 1863, and at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Edgar W. Collins, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Jos. S. Cornman, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
James Conrad, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. 1862.
Charles Cramer, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll.
Peter Davis, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Charles Davison, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Elisha P. Davis, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 4, 1862.
Jacob H. Dettra, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 3, 1863.
John Dales, must. in Sept. 6, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. 1862.
John L. Dougherty, must. in May 25, 1863 ; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 8, 1863.
Charles Ford, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 4, 1862.
Chalkley F. Greger, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Alex. Gotwalls, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. March 20, 1863.
John S. Grant, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Jacob W. Haines, must. in Aug. 8. 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Thos. P. Hoffman, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Wm. S. Hampton, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Matthias Hafner, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Wm. Hutchinson, must. in Jan. 17, 1864 ; trans. to batt. Sept. 9, 1864.
Samuel A. Haws, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; killed at Hawes' Shop, Va., May 28, 1864.
George Hampton, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; deserted May 25, 1862.
Enos Jacobs, must. in Aug. 1, 1863 ; trans. to batt. Sept. 9, 1864.
Justice W. Lutz, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Perry H. Levering, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Robert Lowry, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; trans. to batt. Sept. 9, 1864 ; veteran.
James McFague, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Lewis Moore, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; wounded July 28, 1864 ; absent at muster out.
Washington Miller, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 4, 1862.
Nathan Miller, must. in Aug. 9, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 4, 1862.
James McClellan, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. 1862.
Joseph F. Moore, must. in July 23, 1862 ; wounded at Culpepper Sept. 13, 1863, and Barker's Mills June 2, 1864 ; trans. to batt. Sept. 9, 1864 ; pro. to 1st lieut. Co. A, batt., Dec. 13, 1864 ; must. out June 29, 1865.
Henry C. Moore, must. in Feb. 27, 1864 ; trans. to batt. Sept. 9, 1864.
Matthew Michael, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; trans. to batt. Sept. 9, 1864 ; veteran.
Thomas Mylan, must. in May 13, 1863 ; trans. to batt. Sept. 9, 1864.
John Miles, Jr., must. in Aug. 26, 1862 ; trans. to batt. Sept. 9, 1864 ; disch. in Co. M, batt., May 27, 1865.
Robert Maxwell, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; died at Alexandria, Va., April 4, 1862 ; burial record Dec. 16, 1863, grave 1192.
Howard McAfee, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; killed at Auburn Mills, Va., Oct. 14, 1863.
Philip A. Mower, must. in Aug. 26, 1862 ; died July 3, 1864, of wounds received at Cold Harbor, Va., June 2, 1864 ; buried at Philadelphia.
Conrad Maiser, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
James J. McFayne, not on muster-out roll.
John O'Connel, must. in March 28, 1864 ; trans., date and place unknown.
Evan J. Paxson, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; trans. to batt. Sept. 9, 1864.
John Quinn, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Charles Quinley, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 20, 1862.
William H. Rhoads, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
John Ritter, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Charles Robinson, must. in March 16, 1864 ; trans. to batt. Sept. 9, 1864.
George Rodebaugh, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. 1862.
Wesley A. Solely, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Edward B. Smoyer, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Joseph Smith, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Michael B. Staub, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Isaac W. Smith, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. April 15, 1864.
Theodore Shaffer, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; died at Washington, D. C., Oct. 17, 1861.
John Smith, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; killed at Auburn Mills, Va., Oct. 14, 1863.
Samuel S. Staiger, must. in Aug. 8, 1861.
Thomas Swift, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
Hamilton Vaughn, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
John V. Vanderslice, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. April 20, 1863.
Edward J. Warnock, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
John Yocum, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; killed at Hawes' Shop, Va., May 28, 1864.
George W. Zinn, must. in Aug. 8, 1861 ; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Fifty-first Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers.—Some time previous to the first battle of Bull Run Colonel Hartranft, who commanded a regiment in the three months' service, applied for and received authority to recruit one for the three years' service. Calling about him many of his old officers and men, the ranks of the new regiment were soon filled with a body rarely excelled for qualities essential to good soldiers. With the exception of a few enlistments, Companies A, C, D, F and I were recruited in Montgomery County ; E, H and K in Union and Snyder ; G in Centre ; and B in Northampton. The companies rendezvoused at Camp Curtin, and the regiment was organized by the selection of the following officers : John F. Hartranft, of Montgomery County, colonel ; Thomas S. Bell, of Chester County, lieutenant-colonel ; Edwin Schall, of Montgomery County, major.

On the morning of the 18th of November the regiment left Camp Curtin, and proceeded by rail to Annapolis, Md., where, beneath the venerable elms of Saint John's College, it was for the first time formed in line, its details made and its arms stacked. Burnside's expedition to North Carolina was now being fitted out, and the best drilled and most reliable of the volunteer regiments were selected for

that service. The Fifty-first Pennsylvania was early designated as one. Upon its arrival at Annapolis it was at first quartered in the buildings of the college, and subsequently went into camp on the old French burying-ground. On the 1st of December the camp was moved two miles beyond the city, and for six weeks it was subjected to continuous and laborious drill, during which its efficiency and discipline were rapidly improved, and a foundation laid for its future renown. In the final organization of the corps it was assigned to Reno's brigade.[1]

On the 6th of January, 1862, the regiment embarked, and on the 9th the fleet, in three squadrons, set sail from Annapolis, and with sealed orders passed out to sea. No sooner had it reached the open ocean than it was overtaken by a succession of violent storms. It semed as though a tempest had been lurking in the waste of waters ready to burst upon it the moment it should appear. For nearly two weeks, staggering beneath the giant waves, it was swept about at the mercy of the elements. Braving successfully the tempest, it finally passed Hatteras Inlet, and came to anchor in Pamlico Sound. On the morning of the 5th of February the flag-ship "Philadelphia" was anxiously watched as it moved, followed by the fleet, and it soon became evident that Roanoke Island was the destination. At early dawn on the 7th a landing was effected and the movement commenced. The enemy was found strongly posted in earthworks on the northwestern corner of the island, nearly surrounded by an impenetrable swamp, approached in front by a single causeway, which was swept by the guns of the fort. Upon arriving at the edge of the swamp, Reno's brigade was sent to the left to cut off the enemy's retreat south, while Foster was directed to penetrate the swamp to the right of the road, and attack the enemy upon that flank. Hartranft soon found his way completely blocked, and returned upon the track of Foster, leaving two companies of the Fifty-first, which had the advance, still groping in the mire. But before he had reached the lines Foster had already opened upon the enemy with infantry and artillery, and as the regiment came into position on the right of the line, Foster ordered a final charge, and the enemy was driven from his works, and fled in confusion. The demonstration upon the left seemed to heighten the confusion, as he anticipated that his way of retreat was effectually broken. A hot pursuit was immediately made, and the entire force, with numerous heavy guns and small-arms, was captured.

On the 3d of March the regiment embarked for the expedition to Newbern, and on the 4th changed its muskets for Enfield rifles. The fleet sailed on the 11th, and entered the Neuse River on the 12th, anchoring off Slocum's Creek, fifteen miles from Newbern, where, on the following day, the regiment debarked. A portion, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Bell, was detailed to assist in moving the artillery. The rain was descending in torrents, and the roads were soon trodden into a stiff mud, which rendered the movement of the pieces next to impossible. Many of the men lost their shoes, and went into battle on the following day barefoot. But without faltering or pausing by the way, they toiled on over the weary miles, and brought up the pieces in time for the attack. For this important service General Burnside personally thanked Lieutenant-Colonel Bell. In the meantime Colonel Hartranft, with the remaining companies, pushed on with the advance column. Upon its arrival in front of the enemy's earth-works dispositions for attack were made, Foster occupying the right, Reno the left and Parke in support upon the centre. The enemy's line upon the left was masked by timber, and in the thick fog which prevailed the extent of his works was undiscovered. They proved to be of great strength, consisting of "thirteen finished redans" bristling with cannon, protected in front "by an almost impassable morass filled with fallen timber,"[2] and stretching away far beyond the railroad, where his right was supposed to rest. Foster attacked upon his left; but the enemy concentrating his strength, proved too much for him.

As soon as he could gain his position on the left Reno attacked, and the battle soon became general, raging with great fury for three and a half hours. The Fifty-first had been held in support, and though exposed to a severe fire had not been allowed to return a single shot. General Reno becoming impatient at the delay and at the losses he was sustaining, ordered up Colonel Hartranft for the decisive charge. Forming within a short distance of the rebel intrenchments, the regiment was led forward through the ranks of the Fifty-first New York, which cheered the column as it passed to a little hill beyond. General Reno in person, his face beaming with an expression seen only in battle, ordered the charge. With determined valor the regiment rushed down a ravine choked with felled timber, up the opposite bank and, without a falter, carried the redan in front, planting the old flag upon the ramparts. "All this," says General Reno, in his official report, "was gallantly executed, and the enemy fled precipitately from all their intrenchments. Some fifty prisoners were captured in these works, many severely wounded. Upon reaching the rebel intrenchments I was rejoiced to see our flag waving along the entire line of the enemy's works." After setting fire to the railroad bridge and a number of factories, the rebels abandoned Newbern.

[1] Organization of the Second Brigade (Brigadier-General Jesse L. Reno, of Burnside's Corps).—Fifty-first Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, Colonel John F. Hartranft; Fifty-first Regiment New York Volunteers, Colonel Robert B. Potter; Twenty-first Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Albert C. Maggi; Ninth Regiment New Jersey Volunteers, Colonel J. W. Allen.

[2] General Reno's official report.

Detachments were frequently sent out by General Burnside to reconnoitre and hold important points upon the coast. One was intrusted to Colonel Hartranft, who moved with his regiment into the interior and acquired valuable information. On the 16th of April a force was sent out consisting of the Fifty-first Pennsylvania, Ninth and Eighty-ninth New York, Sixth New Hampshire and the Twenty-first Massachusetts, which proceeded by transports to a point four miles below Elizabeth City, where it landed. Pushing inland about twenty miles, the weary troops came upon the enemy strongly posted. Two companies of the Fifty-first, A and F, Captains Boulton and Hart, were considerably in advance of the main column, and when they had arrived within an eighth of a mile of the rebel line they were suddenly opened upon from the enemy's guns. They were ordered to shelter themselves as best they could and to hold their position. General Reno now led the Twenty-first Massachusetts and the balance of the Fifty-first Pennsylvania through the woods to the right, bringing them into position upon the enemy's left flank, where they immediately opened fire. In the meantime the Ninth New York had taken position on the enemy's left centre, and had prematurely charged upon his guns. The ground was open and, being fearfully exposed, the Ninth was repulsed with considerable loss. The Sixth New Hampshire advanced upon the left, and, with the two companies of the Fifty-first holding the road, kept the enemy well employed upon that part of the line. The Fifty-first had now turned his left flank and was pouring in most deadly volleys. "In the mean time," says General Reno, "the Fifty-first Pennsylvania and the Twenty-first Massachusetts kept up an incessant fire upon the rebels, who had now withdrawn their artillery and had commenced to withdraw in good order. The Sixth New Hampshire had steadily advanced in line to the left of the road, and when within about two hundred yards poured in a most deadly volley, which completely demoralized the enemy and ended the battle. Our men were so completely fagged out by the intense heat and their long march that we could not pursue them. The men rested under arms until about ten o'clock P. M., when I ordered a return to our boats, having accomplished the principal object of the expedition, conveying the idea that the entire Burnside expedition was marching upon Norfolk." The loss in the regiment was three killed and twenty-one wounded. The brigade was here commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Bell, and the regiment by Major Schall. On the 30th of June the regiment embarked for Fortress Monroe, but was detained until the 5th of July, when it set sail with the rest of the command, and arrived on the 8th. Here General Burnside commenced organizing the Ninth Corps, destined to win an enviable place in the national armies, and the regiment was assigned to the Second Brigade of the Second Division, composed of the Fifty-first Pennsylvania, Fifty-first New York and the Twenty-first Massachusetts, commanded by General Edward Ferrero.

On the 12th of August Burnside hastened with his command to the support of Pope, and landed at Fredericksburg, whence he pushed forward two divisions to Cedar Mountain, where they formed a junction with General McDowell. The enemy had already made his appearance on the Rapidan, and Ferrero's brigade, under Colonel Hartranft, was sent to guard the fords from Mitchell's Station to Raccoon Ford. Lee's columns soon after arrived in force on the opposite bank, and began to press heavily to gain a crossing, when the brigade was withdrawn, and returning through Stevensburg, recrossed the Rappahannock at Kelly's Ford. Four companies of the Fifty-first were detailed for the rear-guard, and held the enemy at bay until so far separated from the main body as to excite serious apprehension for their safety; but they succeeded in bringing in the gun with which they were entrusted and crossed the river in safety losing only a few stragglers. Pope's army, manœuvring for several days, finally formed in line on the old Bull Run battle-ground. Kearny held the right, with Reno on his left. Several batteries were posted on a commanding ridge, and away to the right was a wood in which the enemy was concentrated in heavy force. The Fifty-first supported these batteries. On the afternoon of the first day of the battle, the 29th, Lieutenant-Colonel Bell, with a portion of the regiment, was detailed to advance to the picket line in Kearny's front, and remained in this position until the morning of the second day, when it rejoined the regiment, which had been withdrawn during the night. Towards evening our forces, having been driven back, began to move from the field. The line of retreat was along the Centreville road to the right of the position held by Graham's battery. This road was soon completely blocked with the artillery and trains, and much confusion prevailed.

It was a critical moment. The enemy, exulting in his successes, was pushing on to break in upon the column while impeded by its trains, and to crush it in its crippled condition by a single blow. Graham's pieces were admirably posted for its protection, and were already dealing their death-laden volleys upon the advancing foe; but should his supports fail him, his guns would be lost, and our whole left flank exposed. Ferrero saw the necessity of holding these guns at all hazards and of keeping them in full play. Undaunted by the masses of the foe hurled against him, he clung to the ground, and poured in double-shotted canister and rapid rounds of musketry until the enemy's lines were broken and driven in confusion. Again and again they returned to the contest with fresh troops and with renewed zeal; but no valor could withstand the shock of Ferrero's column, and the enemy finally retired, leaving our lines intact and our trains safe. Ferrero, with the Twenty-

first Massachusetts, now moved off, and had become separated from the rest of his brigade. The command of the two remaining regiments devolved on Colonel Hartranft.

Retiring across Bull Run, the two regiments filed into the fields to the right of the pike, and bivouacked for the night. In the morning they moved on to Centreville, and rejoined the army. It was soon after discovered that the rebels were in motion to strike the Union column by a movement upon its right and cut off its retreat. Reno's corps was immediately put in motion, with the cavalry in advance, and was soon joined by Stevens and Kearny. Hartranft had the rear of the column, and was moving with two batteries, though under no orders to support them, when he suddenly found himself confronting the enemy. The two armies were moving on divergent roads, and the lines were here first struck. Seeing that these batteries were in peril, he instantly ordered them into a commanding position on the left of the road, and drove back the foe. It was nightfall, and a terrible thunder-storm prevailed; but Kearny and Stevens and Reno, three impetuous leaders, immediately forming, moved upon the foe, and fought in the darkness. They knew nothing of his strength and little of the ground, and contended to a great disadvantage; but the enemy was beaten back, which was the principal point, though Kearny and Stevens both yielded up their lives.

At his own request Pope was now relieved of the command of the Army of the Potomac, and McClellan was restored. On the 3rd of September the Ninth Corps moved through Washington, and on the 11th reached New Market, on the Maryland campaign. The passage of the Monocacy was not disputed. On the 12th the command entered Frederick, and had a brisk skirmish with the Cavalry, which was covering the withdrawal of the rebel army, now concentrating in the passes of the South Mountain, which it was determined to hold. Before reaching the mountain Ferrero's brigade moved by a country road leading up to the summit on the left of the Sharpsburg pike. Upon encountering the enemy's lines the Seventeenth Michigan, a new regiment, full of enthusiasm, but little schooled in those cardinal virtues of the soldier imparted by veteran discipline, made a most gallant charge diagonally across the road from left to right, in the face of murderous fire, which swept the ranks at every step, and soon disappeared in the woods beyond. General Reno coming up soon after, and supposing that his regiment had established a line in the woods and was holding the ground it had so gallantly won, ordered Colonel Hartranft to lead his regiment across the open field in the rear of the supposed line, and close up to the edge of the woods. While the regiment was thus moving, and was stretched out upon the march unsuspicious of danger, the enemy suddenly opened upon it from the wood a most withering fire. The Seventeenth Michigan had advanced and driven the enemy, but had neglected to hold its advantage, and the rebels returning, had awaited until the Fifty-first was upon their bayonet ends, when they deliberately opened fire. The column was instantly drawn under cover of the wall that flanks the road, and soon after was deployed to the left of the road, under a fence that stretches at right angles to it. Fire was immediately opened upon the enemy, which was kept up until the ammunition was spent, when it was relieved by the Fifty-first New York, Colonel Potter, lying in close supporting distance. Returning again to the contest, fire was continued until the enemy, finding himself hard pressed on all sides and his position rendered insecure, fled under cover of darkness, and in the morning the columns advanced without opposition. General Reno was killed early in the contest.

The battle of Antietam opened on the afternoon of the 16th of September, General Hooker crossing Antietam Creek and attacking the enemy's left with great impetuosity and the most triumphant success, and was followed up on the morning of the 17th with even greater impetuosity by the commands of Mansfield and Sumner. In the mean time the left and centre of the Union line, stretching away towards the Potomac on the left bank of the creek, remained quiet spectators of the desperate encounter on the right. At nine o'clock on the morning of the 17th, when the struggle upon the right had been four hours in progress, General Cox, in command of the Ninth Army Corps since the fall of Reno, was ordered to advance and carry the stone bridge on the extreme left of the line, firmly held by the enemy. "The bridge itself is a stone structure of three arches, with stone parapet above, this parapet to some extent flanking the approach to the bridge at either end. The valley in which the stream runs is quite narrow, the steep slope on the right bank approaching to the water's edge. In this slope the road-way is scarped, running both ways from the bridge and passing to the higher land above by ascending through ravines above and below, the upper ravine being some six hundred yards above the bridge, the town about half that distance below. On the hill-side immediately above the bridge was a strong stone fence running parallel to the stream; the turns of the road-way were covered by rifle-pits and breast works made of rails and stone, all of which defenses, as well as the woods which covered the slope, were filled with the enemy's infantry and sharpshooters. Besides the infantry defenses, batteries were placed to enfilade the bridge and all its approaches."[1] Against this position, strong by nature, rendered doubly strong by art, the Eleventh Connecticut and Crook's brigade, supported by Sturgis' division, were ordered to the assault. As this force advanced up the open valley by the road

[1] General Cox's Official Report, Moore's "Rebellion Record," Docs. vol. v. p. 454–455

which leads along the river-bank to the bridge, it was exposed to so warm a fire from the opposite heights, alive with the enemy, that it was forced to halt and reply. Sturgis' troops reached the head of the bridge, and the Second Maryland and the Sixth New Hampshire charged at double-quick with fixed bayonets; but the concentrated fire of the enemy upon it forced them to fall back. After repeated efforts these regiments were withdrawn. Burnside, nettled at the failure of this attempt and the consequent delay of his columns, and knowing full well in whom he could trust, ordered forward the Fifty-first. General Ferrero dashing up to the regiment, said, "General Burnside orders the Fifty-first Pennsylvania to storm the bridge." Hartranft, avoiding the road by the river bank, led his men in rear of the heights overlooking the river until he arrived opposite the bridge, when he moved boldly down the slope for the crossing. The instant his men came into the open ground in the valley they received a withering fire from the enemy's well-posted infantry, and many fell. A fence skirting the road proved a serious impediment, and in crossing it the men were particularly exposed. Here fell Captains Bolton and Hart, severely wounded, a serious loss at this juncture. Unheeding the enemy's bullets or the obstruction, by the way, the column moved forward with a determined front, and made straight for the bridge. As they entered, a storm of missiles swept it, but no danger could stay that tide of living valor. Hartranft, who led the way, paused in the midst, and was hastening on the rear of his column when he was joined by Colonel Potter, with the gallant Fifty-first New York. With a shout that rang out above the noise of the battle the two columns rushed forward, and were soon firmly established on the thither bank. The bridge was carried!

A regiment was quickly advanced, and took position on the heights commanding the bridge and its approaches, driving out the enemy and rendering the crossing for infantry secure. The whole corps now advanced rapidly, took position on the heights above the bridge, and immediately advanced to the attack. The Fifty-first was posted on the second range of hills overlooking the creek, some distance below the bridge. Here it was soon hotly engaged with the enemy under cover of a stone wall and in a cornfield on its left. Its ammunition was soon exhausted, and a fresh supply failing to arrive as ordered, the men held their position with the bayonet until relief came. But all this struggle and costly sacrifice was vain. The enemy, relieved by the slackening of the battle on the left and the arrival of a fresh corps from Harper's Ferry, was enabled to concentrate an overwhelming force upon this single corps, and it was forced to yield. The loss of the regiment was one hundred and twenty-five. Among the killed was Lieutenant-Colonel Bell,[1] a most vigilant officer and most estimable man, and Lieutenants Beaver and Hunsicker. Of the wounded were Captains Bolton and Hart, Adjutant Shorkly, Quartermaster Freedly and Lieutenant Lynch. Upon the fall of Lieutenant-Colonel Bell, Major Schall was promoted to fill the vacancy, and Captain William J. Bolten, of Company A, was promoted to major.

Moving leisurely from the field of Antietam, the army crossed and again proceeded to the Rappahannock. General Burnside, now in chief command, determined to cross the river at Fredericksburg, and seek the foe beyond. Much delay was experienced in bringing up the pontoons, and when they were at length at hand, the enemy had concentrated in his immediate front, and stood ready to dispute the passage and contest the ground on the impregnable heights beyond. General Wilcox was now in command of the Ninth Corps, and on the afternoon of the 13th of December, the day on which the troops under Franklin had attacked on the left, it crossed the river upon the pontoons in front of the town, and advanced by the road leading to the left towards the heights. At a point intermediate between the heights and the town, the brigade, consisting of five regiments, under command of General Ferrero, was deployed to right and left under partial cover. Upon emerging from the town the troops were at once met by the enemy's fire. A steady fire was returned but with little effect, his lines lying close and securely behind his entrenchments. A lime-kiln marks the position where the brigade was deployed, whence it advanced gallantly, in face of a murderous fire, to a position on the left of the line occupied by the Second Corps. On the evening of the 14th, Sunday, one regiment, the Eleventh New Hampshire, was ordered forward on picket, and was hardly in position when Colonel Hartranft received orders to proceed with the remaining four regiments and relieve a division upon the skirmish line. On passing the neighborhood of a hospital some entrenching tools were discovered scattered about, and the men were ordered to take them forward. Arriving upon the

[1] "After crossing the bridge I took the regiment to the right and halted. When the regiment was re-formed I moved it from the bed of the road towards the creek, and rested while several other regiments passed up the road. Colonel Bell here came up to me, saying that more troops should be sent over. I replied, 'Well, go and see about it.' He went, but no farther than the bridge, and soon I saw him coming back on the bed of the road (which was now clear of troops), a few feet from the edge of the road nearest the water. When about thirty yards from the bridge I saw him struck on the left temple, as I at that time thought and now believe, by a canister shot. He fell backward and rolled off the road to within six feet of the water. He spoke freely, saying 'Never say die, boys;' 'Stand by the colors;' 'Take care of my sword.' He was immediately taken back to the Barn Hospital and examined by some surgeon (our own surgeons being at another hospital), who pronounced his wound not dangerous. Bleeding soon stopped. I directed Sergeant-Major Stoneroad to remain with him and take charge of his effects. I was under orders at this time to move forward, and could not leave the regiment. In little less than an hour after I received permission to go back to the hospital to see the colonel. I saw him (sergeant-major with him), but he did not recognize me. In an hour after he passed off calmly."—*Letter of General Hartranft.*

line they were directed to throw up a breast-work for their protection. This they at first refused to do, digging not having at this time become fashionable. The command was renewed and the men fell to work, and when they began to see the fruits of their labor they prosecuted it with a will, and by morning of Monday had a good line of works formed. This was the first experience of digging by the Fifty-first. Here the line was under a fierce infantry and artillery fire, and the men were obliged to hug closely their cover. But the enemy manifested no disposition to attack, and after remaining in position until the morning of Tuesday the brigade was withdrawn, and recrossed the river upon the pontoons, which were soon after taken up. The advantages in this engagement were all on the side of the enemy, the attacks in front of the town proving futile; but nevertheless the history of the war furnishes few instances where the mettle of the troops was more severely tested than in the blows aimed at the fastnesses of those frowning heights. The loss was twelve killed and seventy-four wounded.

On the 25th of March, 1863, the regiment was ordered to Fortress Monroe, where it joined the brigade, now consisting of the Fifty-first Pennsylvania, Fifty-first New York, Twenty-first Massachusetts and the Eleventh New Hampshire, and thence proceeded, with two divisions of the Ninth Corps, to Kentucky. At Cincinnati General Burnside met the troops, welcoming them to his new department and encouraging them to deeds of patriotic devotion. The regiment moved by rail to Paris, and was posted successively at Winchester, Lancaster, Crab Orchard and Stanford, principally engaged in holding the interior of the State against the invasions of the raiders Wheeler, Morgan and Pegram.

From Kentucky the corps, under the command of General Parke, was ordered to the support of Grant at Vicksburg. The Fifty-first broke camp on the 4th of June, and arrived in the rear of the great stronghold of the Mississippi on the 14th. Its camp was established in Mill Dale, where little of interest occurred until the 23d, when it was detailed to dig rifle-pits and cut away the woods for the protection of the rear against a rebel army under Johnston, now assuming a threatening attitude. Working-parties were relieved every two hours, and the duty was diligently prosecuted until miles of pits and field-works were constructed and whole forests slashed away. On the morning of the 29th the division was ordered to Oak Bridge, where it relieved a portion of McPherson's corps, and was again employed in fortifying. At ten o'clock on the morning of the 4th of July came intelligence of the fall of Vicksburg, and with it twenty one bags of mail matter for the division, of not less interest, for the moment, than the surrender.

The regiment accompanied Sherman in his campaign to Jackson, and on the 11th arrived upon the enemy's front. It was immediately placed in position on the left of the line in support of the Second Michigan, Colonel Humphrey. At eight o'clock on the morning of the 12th a heavy cannonade was opened on both sides, which was kept up during the entire day, the regiment suffering considerable loss. During the night the men were busy digging rifle-pits, at many points within a few yards of the rebel sentries. On the morning of the 14th, after three days and two nights of constant skirmishing and fatigue duty, the regiment was relieved and withdrawn to the rear of the Insane Asylum. On the 15th detachments from several regiments, embracing two companies, F and H, of the Fifty-first, all under command of Major Wright, of the Fifty-first New York, were sent to reconnoitre the left as far as the Pearl River, and ascertain if a crossing could be effected. By accident the command struck the river opposite to the point where the enemy's trains and reserved artillery were parked. The appearance of our troops in this quarter was reported to Johnston, who, supposing it to be a demonstration in force, and fearing for the safety of his army, at once commenced a retreat.[1] The city was occupied on the 18th, the regiment stacking arms in front of the State-House. Remaining two or three days to complete the work of destruction, Sherman marched back to Vicksburg.

The Ninth Corps now returned to Burnside's command, and went into camp in Kentucky, the Fifty-first leaving the railroad at Nicholasville, and taking post at Camp Nelson. Here it rested and refitted. The service in Mississippi had been very severe. Digging, felling forests and making forced marches under the burning suns of the south had broken down the health of many a strong man, and had induced fevers peculiar to that region. Colonel Hartranft fell a victim to their influence, and was for a long time prostrated. From Camp Nelson the regiment moved to Crab Orchard, where it received recruits, and thence marched across the mountains, *via* Cumberland Gap, to Knoxville.

Soon after its arrival it was ordered down the valley to Loudon, where preparations had been made for going into winter-quarters; but scarcely had it arrived when it was ordered back to Lenoir, where it remained several days. Here Colonel Hartranft, who had so far recovered as to take the field, rejoined the regiment, and immediately assumed command of the Second Division of the Ninth Corps. His arrival was opportune. Longstreet, cutting loose from Bragg at Chattanooga, was threatening Burnside with a force

[1] "All night Sherman heard the sound of wagons, but nothing that indicated evacuation, for the picks and shovels were at work till midnight; but at the dawn of day it became evident that the enemy had withdrawn across the Pearl River. The rebels had burned all the bridges in retreating and placed loaded shells and torpedoes on the roads leading out from the river. All the materials of war had been removed, in advance of the retreat, by means of the railroad running east."—"*Military History of U. S. Grant*," *Badeau, vol. i. p.* 396.

thrice his number, and had already arrived in the neighborhood of Loudon. Perceiving his advantage, the rebel chief pushed across the Tennessee, and put his columns in motion for Campbell's Station, a point where several important roads centre, with the design of reaching it in advance of Burnside's forces, and thus cutting off and capturing his whole command. In this he had the advantage of the shortest and most direct road. Burnside discovered his danger just in time to avert it. The Fifty-first was charged with moving Benjamin's heavy battery. The mud was very deep, and the roads, badly cut up by the trains, were next to impassable. All night long the regiment toiled through the mire to bring up the guns. The station was reached in advance of the enemy, and immediately proceeding out upon the Kingston road, Colonel Hartranft deployed his division across it, with his left thrown forward to cover the Loudon road, along which our army and trains were moving. Before these dispositions had fairly been made the head of the rebel column appeared. Held back for awhile by a few mounted infantry, Longstreet soon brought up heavy columns and opened a furious attack. This was met by a destructive and continuous fire from Hartranft's lines, which caused the enemy to recoil in confusion. Steadfastly holding his ground until the remainder of the army and all the trains had safely passed the threatened point, Hartranft withdrew his troops, regiment by regiment, and took position on the left of the new line of battle, which had been formed on a low row range of hills beyond the station. In the mean time Benjamin's battery, which had been brought safely in, took position and did most effective service, engaging and driving the enemy's artillery wherever it made its appearance. So much were the Union forces outnumbered, that the contest was waged with no hope of victory, but only to save the army and its material. Accordingly, successive lines of battle were taken up in advantageous positions, and each was held until forced from it, when the troops retired behind fresh troops that had occupied the next. In this way the enemy was held at bay until dark, when he rested, and Burnside's columns, under cover of darkness, were all brought off safely into Knoxville.

Here the troops were immediately put to fortifying. Ferrero, with the First Division, held the left of the line, with the river upon his flank, and Fort Sanders, an earth-work mounted with Benjamin's guns, in the centre. Hartranft held the right, his line crossing the principal road leading from Cumberland Gap to Knoxville. Upon his right was a mill fed by a small stream. Across this a heavy dam was built, which flooded the ground for a considerable distance around. Upon this lake the right of the line rested securely. For many days the work of fortifying was prosecuted without cessation. Fortunately, Longstreet delayed his attack until the works were completed and the army was secure. But the troops were exposed to a danger more imperious and fatal than rebel bullets. It was hunger. During all the hardships of the siege the men had been compelled to subsist on meagre rations of a quality hardly capable of sustaining life. The days were counted when even these would fail. Fortunately, before they were numbered, Grant, having relieved the army at Chattanooga from its toils, sent a powerful force under Sherman to the support of Burnside, and the siege was raised.

Trains soon after arrived with provisions, and pursuit of the enemy was at once commenced. In this the Fifty-first joined, and came up with the rebel rear-guard at Rutledge, in the valley of the Holsten, where skirmishing ensued. Here the pursuit was stayed, and the regiment retired to the neighborhood of Blaine's Cross-Roads, where it went into winter-quarters. Still only meagre supplies of food and clothing were received, and the troops suffered much. On the 5th of January the regiment re-enlisted for an additional term of three years, and received orders to commence the homeward march. Poorly clad and short of rations, the men braved the perils of a wintry march across the mountains of East Tennessee, and after enduring untold sufferings and hardships by the way, finally arrived at Camp Nelson, where abundant supplies of food and clothing were received. Pausing a few days at Cincinnati for the preparation of the company rolls, the regiment proceeded to Harrisburg, where it received a veteran furlough. Upon his arrival at Norristown, Colonel Hartranft and the five companies from Montgomery County received a flattering ovation, in which the speaker upon the occasion, Mr. B. E. Chain, said: "It is to you, colonel, that the regiment owes the character it bears. Your discipline in the camp, your foresight on the march, your coolness, bravery and judgment on the battle-field, have won the confidence and love of your men, and made them heroes in the fight. They knew that you never ordered where you did not lead."

So popular was the regiment at home that it was soon recruited to more than the maximum strength, and upon the expiration of the veteran furlough rendezvoused at Annapolis, Md., where the Ninth Corps was assembling. It was here assigned to the First Brigade of the First Division, consisting of the Fifty-first Pennsylvania, the One Hundred and Ninth New York and the Second, Eighth, Seventeenth and Twenty-seventh Michigan, Colonel Hartranft in command, Lieutenant-Colonel Schall leading the regiment.

Upon the opening of the spring campaign under Grant the Ninth Corps broke camp, and moving through Washington, where it was reviewed by the President, joined the army, and on the 5th of May crossed the Rapidan. It immediately moved to the front and took position between Hancock and Warren. Hartranft's brigade was upon the centre of the line, and it was with considerable difficulty that it could be got into position. Captain Hart, who was

now serving upon the staff of the colonel, was ordered to go forward until he found the enemy's skirmishers. Pushing through the thick growth of pines, the first intimation he received of an enemy's presence was a rebel bullet whistling by his ears. The brigade was now led in by regiments, the men creeping through the dense undergrowth as best they could. "The advance was made," says Colonel Hartranft in his official report, "with great difficulty, on account of the woods and underbrush, which were on fire. I formed my line, making nearly a right angle facing south and east. The enemy was in force in front of my left. While in this position I received orders from Major-General Burnside to advance and carry the enemy's works. I ordered the advance at ten A. M., holding the Second Michigan in reserve and directing the Seventeenth Michigan to watch well the right flank. The lines moved forward, and I carried the enemy's works and held them for a moment, until a panic seized the left, which brought the whole line back in confusion. I immediately advanced skirmishers from the Second and Seventeenth Michigan, also moved the Seventeenth more to the left, and on these regiments re-formed my line. In this charge many prisoners were taken from the enemy, but lost perhaps an equal number." In the afternoon the brigade again advanced, but encountered stern resistance, and lost many in killed and wounded. On the 7th the line was again moved forward, breast-works were thrown up and considerable skirmishing ensued.

On the morning of the 9th the brigade was withdrawn and moved to the Ny River, where the enemy was soon found. A crossing was effected on the 12th, and the rebels, after a stern resistance, were driven back. In this engagement six companies of the Fifty-first were deployed as skirmishers, supported by the remaining four, and gallantly carried the wooded heights in their front, compelling the enemy to burn a house in which he had taken shelter, and retire. To date from this battle, Colonel Hartranft was promoted to brigadier-general, Lieutenant-Colonel Schall to colonel, Major Bolton to lieutenant-colonel, and Captain Hart to major. From the 12th to the 18th the line of the brigade remained substantially unchanged, the enemy hugging closely their works, ready at any moment to repel an attack. Upon the withdrawal of the brigade from the position occupied on the 27th a few men, belonging to the Fifty-first, engaged upon the picket line, could not be brought in, and fell into the hands of the enemy. A succession of movements by the left flank brought the brigade to Cold Harbor on the 1st of June. At six o'clock on the morning of the 3d the brigade advanced with orders to retake the line from which the enemy had driven our troops on the previous day. Potter's division advanced at the same time on the right. In the face of a terrific fire of infantry and artillery, the lines rushed forward, routed the enemy, and were soon well established within two hundred yards of his main line, where, in a re-entrant angle of his own works, he had four guns. These proved of little value to him, as they were so closely watched by our sharpshooters that it was impossible for the gunners to work them. In this charge, at the head of his column, Colonel Schall was killed, and was succeeded in command by Lieutenant-Colonel Bolton. The loss here, as in the preceding battles of the campaign, was very heavy, but for want of data cannot be given.

Crossing the Chickahominy and the James, the Ninth Corps arrived in front of Petersburg on the 17th, and at once engaged the enemy. General Hartranft's brigade made a most gallant charge in face of a galling fire of the rebel artillery, suffering heavy loss.

On the following day it was again engaged upon the railroad cut in front of the locality afterwards selected for the mine, and gained a position in close proximity to the enemy's works, which was held and fortified. So close to the rebel line was this position that it required unceasing vigilance to hold it, and for seventeen successive days and nights an unceasing fire of musketry was kept up, one-third of the men being constantly employed. After a few days' respite it was again returned to the vicinity of its old position, where it remained until the explosion of the mine. On the day previous it was relieved and ordered to form part of the storming column. When the explosion took place it advanced, and two companies had reached the brink, when General Hartranft, who was in the crater, finding that more troops were already in than could be used, ordered it back. In this perilous advance Colonel Bolton was severely wounded, and the command devolved on Major Hart. The brigade was again put upon the line fronting the crater, where it remained for a few days, when it was relieved and passed to the rear out of harm's way. Here it remained in camp until the 19th of August, when it was ordered to the support of Warren, on the Weldon Railroad. Crawford's division formed the connecting link between Hancock and Warren, a distance of a half mile. Upon this the enemy fell in heavy force and captured the greater portion of it, making a dangerous gap, and exposing Warren to imminent peril. Hartranft, who was lying in supporting distance, and judging by the sound of battle that our forces had been dispersed, though not under orders, magnanimously moved to the rescue, and by interposing his brigade and by stubbornly holding his ground, saved the day. A permanent lodgment was thereby made upon the Weldon road, which had been one of the enemy's chief lines of supply.

In the subsequent operations of the brigade the Fifty-first, under command of Colonel Bolton, participated, engaging the enemy at Poplar Spring Church, at Ream's Station, at Hatcher's Run and in the final attack on the 2d of April, which resulted in the evacuation of Richmond. On the 27th of July, after four years of arduous service, extending over the whole

line from the Atlantic to the Mississippi, it was mustered out of service at Alexandria, Va.

FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.

John F. Hartranft, col., must. in July 27, 1861; pro. to brig.-gen. June 8, 1864; to brevet maj.-gen. March 25, 1865.

William J. Bolton, col., must. in Aug. 16, 1861; pro. from capt. Co. A to maj. Sept. 17, 1862; to col. June 26, 1864; to brevet brig.-gen. March 13, 1865; must. out with regiment July 27, 1865.

Thomas S. Bell, lieut.-col., must. in July 27, 1861; killed at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.

Edwin Schall, lieut.-col., must. in July 27, 1861; pro. from maj. to lieut.-col. Sept. 17, 1862; killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864.

William Allebaugh, lieut.-col., must. in Aug. 16, 1861; pro. from capt. Co. C to lieut. col. April 23, 1865; to brevet col. March 13, 1865; must. out with regiment July 27, 1865.

Lane S. Hart, maj., must. in Sept. 2, 1861; pro. from capt. Co. F to maj. July 21, 1864; disch. Dec. 17, 1864, for wounds received at Weldon Railroad Aug. 19, 1864.

Joseph K. Bolton, maj., must. in Aug. 16, 1861; pro. from capt. Co. A to maj, Jan, 15, 1865; must. out with regiment July 26, 1865.

Daniel P. Bible, adjt., must. in Oct. 30, 1861; res. June 5, 1862.

George Shorkley, adjt., must. in Nov. 16, 1861; pro. from 1st lieut. Co. H to adjt. June 6, 1862; to capt. Co. H April 22, 1864.

Martin L. Schock, adjt., must. in Sept. 9, 1861; pro. from 2dl ieut. Co. E to 1st lieut. and adjt. May 2, 1864; disch. Nov. 2, 1864, for wounds received in action.

Jacob H. Santo, adjt., must. in Nov. 16, 1861; pro. from 2d lieut. Co. H to 1st lieut. and adjt. Jan 15, 1865; mustered out with regiment July 27, 1865.

John J. Freedley, q.m., must. in Aug. 15, 1861; pro. from 1st lieut. Co. C Oct. 17, 1861; res. May 11, 1863.

Samuel P. Stephens, q.m., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; pro. from sergt. Co. F to com. sergt. Nov. 16, 1861; to q.m. May 13, 1863; must. out with regiment July 27, 1865.

J. A. Livergood, surg., must. in Sept. 14, 1861; trans. to 101st Regt. P. V. Nov. 20, 1861.

John A. Hosack, surg., must. in Oct. 15, 1861; trans. from 101st Regt. P. V. Nov. 20, 1861; res. July 30, 1863.

Wm. C. Shurlock, surg., must. in March 9, 1864; must. out June 5, 1865.

Manning F. Bowers, surg., must. in June 22, 1865; must. out with regiment July 27, 1865.

James D. Noble, assist. surg., must. in Sept. 14, 1861; res. July 21, 1862.

John B. Reinholdt, assist. surg., must. in Aug. 1, 1862; must. out June 5, 1865.

Charles S. Duffell, assist. surg., must. in Aug. 4, 1862; must. out Nov. 16, 1864, exp. of term.

James Cress, assist surg., must. in Feb. 11, 1865; must. out with regiment July 27, 1865.

Daniel G. Mallory, chapn., must. in Oct. 17, 1861; res. July 27, 1861; recom. April 8, 1864; disch. by S. O., Sept. 2, 1864.

Levi. W. Shingle, sergt.-maj., must. in Sept 13, 1861; pro. from sergt. Co. C Jan. 14, 1865; must. out with regiment July 27, 1865; veteran.

Curtin B. Stoneroad, sergt.-maj., must. in Oct. 17, 1861; pro. to 2d lieut. Co. G June 25, 1864.

George C. Gutelius, sergt.-maj., must. in Sept. 9, 1861; pro. to 2d lieut. Co. E Jan. 14, 1865; veteran.

Louis Cartuyvel, q.m.-sergt., must. in Oct. 17, 1861; must. out with regiment July 27, 1865; veteran.

Christopher Wyckoff, q.m.-sergt., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; pro. from cor. Co. F to q.m.-sergt. Dec. 12, 1863; disch. by special order March 8, 1865; veteran.

Levi Bolton, com. sergt., must. in Sept. 12, 1861; pro. from corp. Co. A Dec. 3, 1861; must. out with regiment July 27, 1865; veteran.

Thomas H. Parker, com. sergt., Sept. 28, 1861; pro. from 1st sergt. Co. I to com. sergt; to capt. Co. I Dec. 2, 1864; veteran.

Allen H. Filman, com. sergt., mustered in Oct. 16, 1861; pro. to 2d lieut. Co. F July 22, 1864; veteran.

Martin H. Dunn, hosp. steward, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; must. out with regiment July 27, 1866; veleran.

Edward D. Johnson, principal musician, must. in April 4, 1863; must. out with regiment July 27, 1865.

COMPANY A.

Recruited at Norristown.

William J. Bolton, capt., must. in Aug. 16, 1861; prb. to maj. Sept. 17, 1862.

Joseph K. Bolton, capt., must. in Aug. 16, 1861; pro. from 1st lieut. to capt. Sept. 17, 1862; to maj. Jan. 15, 1865.

John H. Coulson, capt., must. in Sept. 12, 1861; pro. to 2d lieut. May 3, 1864; to 1st lieut. Oct. 1, 1864; to capt. Jan. 15, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.

Abraham L. Ortlip, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 16, 1861; pro. from 2d to 1st lieut. Sept. 17, 1862; res. April 20, 1864.

John S. Moore, 1st lieut., must. in Sept. 12, 1861; promoted from 1st sergt. to 2d lieut. Sept. 17, 1862; to 1st lieut. May 3, 1864; killed at Wilderness May 6, 1864; buried in Wilderness burial grounds..

Benjamin P. Thompson, 1st lieut., must. in Sept. 12, 1861; pro. from 1st sergt. to 2d lieut. June 25, 1864; to lieut. April 11, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.

Edward L. Evans, 2d lieut., must. in Sept. 12, 1861; pro. from sergt. to 2d lieut. Jan. 13, 1885; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.

Osman Ortlip, 1st sergt., must. in Sept. 12, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.

Isaac E. Filman, sergt., must. in Sept. 12, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.

Charles M. Henniss, sergt., must. in Sept. 12, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.

Washington Smith, sergt., must. in Sept. 12, 1861; pro. from corp. to sergt. Jan. 13, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.

James O'Neill, sergt., must. in Sept. 12, 1861; pro. from corp. to sergt. April 11, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.

Jacob H. Moyer, sergt., must. in Sept, 12, 1861; died July 12, 1864, of wounds received at Cold Harbor June 3, 1864; veteran.

Robert Supplee, sergt., must. in Sept. 12, 1861; died at Weaverton Hosp., Md., Oct. 27, 1862.

Jesse Herbster, corp., must. in Sept. 12, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.

George S. Buzzard, corp., must. in Sept. 12, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.

Jonathan B. Ellis, corp., must. in March 30, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

Hiram C. Lysinger, corp., must. in Feb. 18, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

Amandus Garges, corp., must. in Feb. 16, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

John Getman, corp., must. in Feb. 16, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

Henry Dickenson, corp., must. in Sept. 12, 1861; pro. to corp. June 3, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.

James W. Doud, corp., must. in Sept. 12, 1861; pro. to corp. June 23 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.

John S. Jones, corp., must. in Sept. 18, 1861; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.

Daniel Lare, corp., must. in Sept. 12, 1861; must. out Sept. 11, 1864, exp. of term.

Frank H. Mills, corp., must. in Sept. 12, 1861; killed at Cold Harbor June 3, 1864; veteran.

George Vebele, corp., must. in Sept. 12, 1861; died June 18, 1864, of wounds received at Cold Harbor June 3, 1864.

John Adams, corp., must. in April 27, 1864.

Joseph White, corp., must. in Sept. 12, 1861; died at Middletown, Md., Sept. 15, 1862, of wounds received at South Mountain Sept. 14, 1862.

Abraham Butz, corp., must in Sept 1.2, 1861; disch. April 21, 1863.

John C. Brannon, corp., must. in Sept. 12, 1861; died at Newbern, N. C., May 21, 1862.

Levi Bolton, corp., must. in Sept. 12, 1861; pro. to com. sergt. Dec. 3, 1864.

John W. Shillick, musician, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.

William Barringer, musician, must. in Feb. 6, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

Edward D. Johnson, musician, must. in April 4, 1863; trans. to Co. C, date unknown.

Privates.

Henry Abbott, must. in Sept. 23, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.

Henry Alter, must. in Sept. 20, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.

George B. Baker, must. in Feb. 23, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

James W. Baten, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Henry Backus, must. in Oct. 12, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Albert Barndt, must. in Feb. 6, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Samuel S. Buzzard, must. in Feb. 15, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Benjamin F. Bolton, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; must. out Sept. 11, 1864; exp. of term.
Samuel Bargert, must. in Sept. 22, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Elijah Block, must. in Sept. 22, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
James Block, mustered in Sept. 22, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Jonas Beam, must. in Sept. 20, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Joseph S. Burkhart, must. in Sept. 20, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
William Brown, must. in Sept. 20, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
William Barr, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; disch. by G. O. May 12, 1865; veteran.
James M. Baker, must. in Feb. 24, 1864; disch. by G. O. July 11, 1865.
Thomas J. Bolton, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 25, 1865; veteran.
Jonathan Brooks, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; trans. to Co. G, date unknown.
George Bodey, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; died at Warrenton Junction, Va., May 2, 1864; veteran.
Henry Boyer, must. in Feb. 8, 1864; died at Annapolis, Md., May 4, 1864.
John Bare, must. in Feb. 20, 1864; died at Washington, D. C., May 20, 1864, of wounds received at Wilderness May 6, 1864.
George W. Berks, must. in Feb. 16, 1864; captured May 27, 1864; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 24, 1864. grave 11,434.
William Packer, must. in Sept. 20, 1864; drafted; died at Philadelphia, Pa., July 1, 1865.
Archibald W. Berks, must. in Feb. 29, 1864.
Benjamin Brownell, must. in Aug. 18, 1864.
Geo. Bond, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; died at Harrisburg, Pa., Oct. 20, 1861.
James Bolton, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; disch. June 24, 1863.
Jacob Bennett, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; disch. Dec. 2, 1862.
Irwin Barndt, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 8, 1863.
Gotlieb Bellman, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; died Nov. 19, 1862.
Wm. H. Carrier, must. in Oct. 10, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Enos Case, must. in Feb. 27, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
John Claycomb, must. in Sept. 27, 1864; substitute; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 22, 1864.
Richard N. Capwell, must. in Sept. 22, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Henry Constable, must. in Sept. 20, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Henry Collego, must. in Sept. 21, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
William Carney, must. in Jan. 8, 1864; died Aug. 19, 1864; buried in Cypress Hill Cemetery, Long Island.
Davis Campbell, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; disch. June 28, 1863.
John Clare, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; trans. to Batt. K, U. S. Art., Oct. 27, 1862.
James Coulston, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; killed at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.
Benjamin F. Doud, must. in Jan. 18, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865,
Samuel G. Doud, must. in Jan. 24, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Franklin Delinger, must. in March 29, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Joseph H. Divers, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; must. out Sept, 11, 1864, expiration of term.
Thomas Doud, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; must. out Sept. 11, 1864, expiration of term.
A. Druckenmiller, must. in Oct. 16, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Samuel Delinger, must. in Feb. 6, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 13, 1865.
Daniel Dried, must. in Sept. 20, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Jacob H. Derr, must. in Feb. 28, 1864; died May 28, 1864, of wounds received at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington, Va.
Simon Dobson, must. in Sept. 23, 1864; died April 3, 1865, of wounds received at Petersburg, Va, April 1, 1865.
Isaac De Haven, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; trans. to Batt. K, U. S. Art., Oct. 27, 1862.
Charles B. Evans, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Daniel Ecker, must. in Oct. 10, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
George Eckhart, must. in Jan. 27, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Harrison English, must. in Jan. 30, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.
Samuel H. Frease, must. in Jan. 14, 1864; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; absent at must. out.
Thomas Farrell, must. in Feb. 17, 1864; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; disch. by G. O. July 24, 1865.
John G. Fried, must in Jan. 5, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
John Florey, must. in Sept. 17, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.
Lewis C. Fisher, must. in Sept. 27, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Israel Foos, must. in Sept. 22, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Archibald Findley, must. in Sept. 20, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Henry Foucht, must. in Sept. 30, 1864; substitute; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Jesse Frease, must. in Feb. 20, 1864; killed at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864.
Charles Fix, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; died at Philadelphia, Pa., June 18, 1864, of wounds received at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864.
Samuel Foreman, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; disch. Jan. 29, 1863.
Nathan Foreman, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; disch. Feb. 18, 1863.
Lind'y R. Franklin, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; disch. March 4, 1863.
John Gross, must. in March 3, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Joseph Gearhart, must. in March 13, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Theodore Gilbert, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; must. out Sept. 11, 1864, exp. of term.
Israel Gauker, must. in Sept. 22, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Jeremiah Grey, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; died May 16, 1864, of wounds rdceived at Spottsylvania Court-House May 14, 1864; buried in Wilderness Burial Grounds.
Benjamin Goodwin, must. in Aug. 18, 1862; deserted Aug. 30, 1863.
Frederick Geisinger, must. in Oct. 7, 1864; substitute; deserted May 30, 1865.
Jonathan Goodwin, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; disch. Dec. 2, 1862.
William Hoffman, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Charles S. Hansell, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
William Herbster, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
George A. Hugnenin, must. in Oct. 17, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Allen Hildreath, must. in March 13, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Charles G. Hunsinger, must. in Jan. 27, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Patrick H. Hamill, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; must. out Sept. 11, 1864, exp. of term.
William H. Harner, must. in Sept. 20, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Edward Hallman, must. in Feb. 23, 1864; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps March 4, 1865.
Samuel Haines, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps March 4, 1865.
William Horff, must. in Feb. 15, 1864; captured Aug. 21, 1864; died at Salisbury, N. C., Nov. 3, 1864.

Daniel Hood, must. in Feb. 24, 1864;
Charles S. Hausell, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Charles Hayberry, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; trans. to Batt. K, U. S. Art., Oct. 27, 1862.
William Heard, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.
John Henniss, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; trans. to Batt. K, U. S. Art., Oct. 27, 1862.
Isaac M. D. Irwin, must. in Feb. 20, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
John H. Jordan, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Ralph Jones, must. in Feb, 20, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Wilson James, must. in Jan. 12, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Jesse Johnson, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; must. out Sept. 11, 1864, exp. of term.
Isaiah T. Johnson, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps March 4, 1865.
Samuel H. Jones, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; captured at Clinch Mountains, Tenn., Dec. 13, 1863.
Abraham Jones, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; captured at Clinch Mountains, Tenn., Dec. 13, 1863.
Asbury M. Johnson, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; disch. Sept. 8, 1862.
Benjamin D. Jones, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; disch. Jan. 4, 1863.
Jacob W. Culp, must. in Jan. 13, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Barney Kelley, must. in Feb. 6, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Edwin Kellichner, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; must. out Sept. 11, 1864, exp. of term.
Jacob Keller, must. in Sept. 22, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Charles Keyser, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; died Sept. 30, 1862, of wounds received at Antietam, Md.
Lewis T. Keyser, must. in Sept. 12, 1861.
William Kilpatrick, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; died at Harrisburg, Pa., Dec. 1, 1861.
Lucius Lake, must. in Oct. 10, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Joseph N. Lewis, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; must. out Sept. 11, 1864, exp. of term.
Christian Linck, must. in Sept. 12, 1861.
Charles A. Murray, must in Feb. 8, 1864; absent, undergoing sent. G, C. M. at Auburn, N. Y.
Joseph Moyer, must in Oct. 8, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
William Mason, must. in Feb. 4, 1865; absent, sick, at muster out.
Thomas Morton, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; must. out Sept. 11, 1864, exp. of term.
Samuel J. Miller, must. in Sept. 20, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Lewis Mattis, must. in March 16, 1864; killed at Petersburg, Va., July 8, 1864.
Nelson Y. Mattis, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; captured July 30, 1864; died at Danville, Va,, Jan. 10, 1865.
Lewis Myers, must. in Feb. 17, 1864; died July 18, 1864, at Philadelphia, Pa., of wounds received at Petersburg, June 17, 1864.
Alexander Mack, must. in Aug. 1, 1864.
James Maguire, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.
Jacob W. Markley, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. March 21, 1863.
Samuel McCombs, must. in Feb. 12, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
William McKane, must. in Oct. 17, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Thomas McGrail, must. in Oct. 10, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
James T. McMullen, must. in Sept. 23, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Henry McLain, must. in Feb. 24, 1864; captured Aug. 21, 1864; died at Salisbury, N. C., date unknown.
James McGlinchey, must. in Jan. 6, 1865.
Washington McDade, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.
Daniel McGugan, must. in Sept, 12, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 18, 1863.
David McMicken, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.
Andrew McKane, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; deserted Feb. 23, 1863.
William Nunheimer, must. in Feb. 12, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Randolph Noll, must. in Sept. 22, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Lewis Nathans, must. in Jan. 26, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 6, 1865.
Monroe Nyce, must. in Sept. 12, 1861.
Jacob Oster, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; must. out with company July 27. 1865; veteran.
Ephraim Parvin, must. in Feb. 20, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Samuel G. Parker, must. in Oct. 4, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Harvey Pinch, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; died at Annapolis, Md., March 30, 1864; veteran.
Winfield Pinch, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; trans. to Batt. K, U. S. Art., date unknown.
Edward Quinlan, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; killed at Columbus, O., March 30, 1863.
William Reed, must. in March 4, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
John Richard, must. in Feb. 18, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
James Richard, must. in Oct. 8, 1864; substitute; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
James Reily, must. in Oct. 12, 1864; substitute; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
David Richard, must. in Jan. 5, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Jacob Rittenhouse, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; must. out Sept. 11, 1864, exp. of term.
Robert Roberts, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; must. out Sept. 11, 1864, exp. of term.
Albert Rodgers, must. in Jan. 25, 1865; disch. by G. O. May 25, 1865.
David Raunzahn, must. in Sept. 22, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Lemuel Raudebaugh, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 27, 1861.
Daniel Reed, must. in Sept. 20, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
John D. Smith, must. in Sept. 12 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Joseph Supplee, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
John Saylor, must. in Feb. 10, 1864; wounded at Spottsylvania Court House May 12, 1864; absent at muster out.
John Schafer, must. in Jan. 14, 1865; must. out with Co. July 27, 1865.
Abraham D. Stover, must. in March 4, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Austin Shelly, must. in Jan. 27, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
John W. Shriner, must. in Aug. 24, 1864; absent at muster out.
Enos Shelly, must. in Jan. 27, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Samuel Strayer, must. in Sept. 20, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Frederick Settler, must. in Sept. 22, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Jacob Stearns, must. in March 29, 1864; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps March 4, 1865.
Charles Sheets, must. in Sept. 17, 1861; trans. to Co. G, date unknown.
Jacob Sweeney, must. in Sept. 16, 1861; trans. to Co. G, date unknown.
George Smith, must. in Feb. 4, 1864; died May 28, 1864, of wounds received at Wilderness May 6, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington, Va.
Henry Smith, must. in Feb. 15, 1864; died May 14, 1864, of wounds received at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864.
Adolph Sander, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; died at Harrisburg, Pa., Nov. 10, 1861.
David Schrack, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; died at Beaufort, N. C., July 12, 1862.
Edwin R. W. Sickel, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 22, 1862.

Theodore Schock, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 22, 1862.
Thomas Selah, must. in Sept. 12, 1861.
Solomon Sensenderfer, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 8, 1863.
Israel Shade, must. in Sept. 12, 1861.
John Shade, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; disch. Jan. 2, 1862.
William Somerlot, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; killed at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.
Daniel Stout, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; disch. Dec. 29, 1862.
Sinclair Tillson, must. in Oct 7, 1864; substitute; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
John Turner, must. in Sept. 23, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Charles Toy, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 22, 1864.
Enos Winters, must. in Feb. 18, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
John Welsh, must. in Jan. 23, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Jonathan Weeber, must. in Feb. 22, 1864; disch. March 6, 1865, for wounds received in action.
Adam B. Williams, must. in Sept. 23, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Michael Wadsworth, must. in Sept. 20, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
George Widger, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 14, 1862
Harry C. Wood, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. April 28, 1863.
Andrew Widger, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 17, 1862.
Adam W. Yeager, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; killed at Petersburg, Va., July 15, 1864.
Charles Yunker, must. in Oct. 27, 1861; wounded and prisoner at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864.
Joseph H. Zearfoss, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; disch. by order of War Dept. Jan. 27, 1865.
John Zeigrist, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; disch on surg. certif. Feb. 6, 1863.

COMPANY C.

Recruited in Montgomery County.

William Allebaugh, capt., must. in Aug. 16, 1861; pro. to lieut.-col. April 23, 1865.
William F. Thomas, capt., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; pro. from 1st sergt. to 2d lieut. Sept. 19, 1862; to 1st lieut. May 13, 1864; to capt. April 24, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
John J. Freedley, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 16, 1861; pro. to regt. q.m. Oct. 17, 1861.
Davis Hunsicker, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 16, 1861; pro. from 2d to 1st lieut. Oct. 17, 1861; killed at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.
Thomas J. Lynch, 1st lieut., must. in Oct. 2, 1861; pro. from 2d to 1st lieut. Sept. 19, 1862; died May 13, 1864, of wounds received at Spottsylvania Court-House.
George H. Smith, 1st lieut., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; pro. from sergt. to 2d lieut. Aug. 8, 1864; to 1st lieut. April 25, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
John W. Fair, 2d lieut., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; pro. from sergt. to 1st sergt.; to 2d lieut. May 17, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Nathan H. Ramsey, 1st sergt., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; pro. from sergt. to 1st sergt. May 17, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Benjamin F. Miller, sergt., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Montgomery Smith, sergt., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Peter Undercofler, sergt., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
William R. Gilbert, sergt., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; pro. from corp. to sergt. May 17, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Levi W. Shingle, sergt., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; pro. to sergt.-maj. Jan. 14, 1865; veteran.
Patrick Kevin, sergt., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; killed at Wilderness May 6, 1864; veteran.
William Eastwood, sergt., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; disch. Jan. 10, 1863.
Samuel Fair, sergt., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; pro. to 2d lieut. Co. D Oct., 1861.
William Robinson, corp., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
John C. Umstead, corp., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Henry H. Lightcap, corp., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Andrew J. Reed, corp., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Hugh Lynch, corp., must. in Nov. 9, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Benjamin R. Sill, corp., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; pro. to corp. May 1, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Hugh McClain, corp., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; pro. to corp. May 17, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
William Bean, corp., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; pro. to corp. May 25, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Andrew J. Grim, corp., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; died June 6, 1864, of wounds received in action; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington, Va.
William Hooker, corp., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; killed at Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864; veteran.
Joseph Cornog, corp., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; killed at Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864; veteran.
David Kane, corp., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; killed at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.
Samuel Hart, corp., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; sentenced by general court-marshal to Rip-Raps, Aug. 1862.
Edward D. Johnson, musician, must. in April 4, 1863; pro. to principal musician March 1, 1865.

Privates.

Thomas Allen, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out Sept. 13, 1864, exp. of term.
Andrew J. Bell, must. in Aug. 16, 1863; missing at North Anna May 27, 1864.
Christopher Briggs, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1864; veteran.
William F. Black, must. in Oct. 8, 1864; substitute; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
William M. Bryn, must. in Oct. 8, 1864; substitute; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Charles Bryant, must. in April 1, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Robert Barclay, must. in March 27, 1865; substitute; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
John Brautlinger, must. in Feb. 6, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
William Barry, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out Sept. 13, 1864, exp. of term.
George W. Breish, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out Sept. 13, 1864, exp. of term.
Jacob Bruner, must. in March 25, 1865; died at Alexandria, Va., May 20, 1865.
Richard Brown, must. in March 2, 1864.
Levi Baum, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 1863.
John Creamer, must. in Jan. 20, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
John J. Cook, must. in Feb. 16, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Thomas R. Cook, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out Sept. 13, 1864, exp. of term.
James Condon, must. in Sept. 27, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Michael Carson, must. in March 21, 1865; substitute.
Abraham Custer, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
Albert Deeds, must. in Feb. 14, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Michael Dillon, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; missing at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; veteran.
John T. Davis, must. in Feb. 22, 1864; absent, sick, at must. out.
Patrick Dillon, must. in March 8, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
John Darling, must. in Jan. 12, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Henry Davis, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; discharged, date unknown, for wounds received in action.

Samuel Dean, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; died at Charleston, S. C., Sept. 20, 1864; veteran.
Michael Dougherty, must. in March 3, 1864; died at Alexandria, Va., Sept. 20, 1864.
John Duffy, must. in Oct. 11, 1864; substitute.
Reuben De Haven, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; died July 10, 1863.
Joseph Detwiler, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; discharged, date unknown. for wounds received in action.
Thomas Davis, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
H. D. Espenship, must. in Feb. 24, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
W. I. Espenship, must. in April 3, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Enos D. Espenship, must. in March 4, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
James W. Elliott, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
John E. Emery, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Samuel Egolf, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
David Espenship, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 20, 1864; veteran.
Henry Erhard, must. in Feb. 22, 1864; died at Alexandria, Va., July 19, 1864.
Simon P. Emery, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; killed at Antietem Sept. 17, 1862.
Jacob Fizone, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
William H. R. Fox, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 26, 1865; veteran.
Charles R. Fox, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; absent, on furlough, at must. out; veteran.
Franklin R. Fox, must. in Feb. 23, 1864; must. out with company July 17, 1865.
Emanuel Force, must. in Feb. 15, 1864; absent, in arrest, at must. out.
Patrick Fitzpatrick, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
John Farrell, must. in Jan. 12, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Samuel J. Fry, must. in Feb. 27, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Josiah M. Favinger, must. in Feb. 22, 1864; disch. July 6, 1865, for wounds received in action.
Oliver A. Fillman, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; disch. March, 1863, for wounds received in action.
Mathew Ferrington, must. in Sept. 13 1861; discharged, date unknown.
Henry H. Fry, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; killed in front of Petersburg, date unknown.
William Gunn, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; mustered out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Franklin Grubb, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Joseph Green, must. in Oct. 14, 1864; substitute; absent, wounded, at muster out.
Marcus A. Gross, must. in Jan. 26, 1865; absent, in arrest, at must. out.
James Gunn, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out Sept. 13, 1864, exp. of term.
William Gilland, must. in Sept 20, 1864; drafted; disch. on sug. certif., Dec. 21, 1864.
Henry Gunter, must. in Sept. 20, 1864; drafted; killed at Petersburg, Va., Feb. 18, 1865.
William Gibbs, must. in March 24, 1865; substitute.
Eli Garner, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; died at Harrisburg, Pa., Nov. 12, 1861.
Marcus Gross, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; absent, at must. out.
Jesse Hallman, must. in Feb. 16, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865
Frederick Hauff, must. in Oct. 10, 1864; substitute; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
William Hotchkiss, must. in Oct. 8, 1864; substitute; absent, wounded, at must. out.
George Holden, must. in Oct. 14, 1864; substitute; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Elwood Hamilton, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Jacob Hoover, must. in Sept. 20, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
James Hunt, must. in Sept. 20, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Franklin Hendricks, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; killed at Petersburg, Va, June 17, 1864; veteran.
Henry C. Hughs, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; trans. to company D., date unknown.
John Hallowell, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; died from wounds received at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.
Val. Hartenstein, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; captured; died in rebel prison.
Robert A. Inglis, must. in March 8, 1863; disch. by special order Nov. 25, 1864.
Henry Jago, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; absent, wounded, at must. out; veteran.
Benjamin Johnson, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
John Johnson, must. in Feb. 14 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Edward C. Jones, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out Sept. 13, 1864, exp. of term.
Frederick W. Johns, must. in Sept 13, 1861; must. out Sept 13, 1864, exp. of term.
George Kevin, must. in July 13, 1863; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Jacob Keely, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
William Keeler, must. in March 20, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Benjamin Kooker, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; mis. at Spottsylvania, Court House, May 12, 1864; veteran.
Peter Kelley, must. in Feb. 14, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Joshua A. Kevin, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; captured; died at Andersonville, Ga, Sept. 25, 1864; veteran.
Abraham Kile, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; disch. on sur. certif., date unknown.
George W. Lightcap, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Joseph Leach, must. in Oct. 14, 1864; substitute; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
James N. Latham, must. in March 27, 1865; substitute; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Abraham Lape, must. in Aug. 30, 1864; substitute; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
William H. Lath, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; died Oct. 3, 1862; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery.
Thos. J. Lynch, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; killed at Spottsylvania Court House, May 12, 1864; buried in Wilderness Burial-Grounds.
Griffith E. Morgan, must. in March 4, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
George Miller, must. in March 23, 1865; substitute; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Andrew Miller, must. in Feb. 16, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Peter Myers, must. in Feb. 11, 1864.
James Murphy, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; died Oct. 20, 1862; buried in National Cemetery, Newbern, N. C.
George Mercer, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; not on muster-out roll.
William Munshower, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; not on muster-out roll.
Patrick McDade, must in Jan. 14, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
James McDevitt, must. in Jan. 21, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Charles McManamy, must. in Jan. 18, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Nathaniel McVeigh, must. in March 1, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
John H. McGill, must. in Oct. 12, 1864; substitute; trans. to 21st Regt. P. V. Feb. 3, 1865.
George McGinley, must. in Sept. 3, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, date unknown; veteran.
John McFaul, must. in Oct. 14, 1864; substitute; killed at Petersburg Feb. 13, 1865.
Owen McBride, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; veteran.
Jeremiah McManamee, must. in Sept. 13, 1861.

Michael McMullin, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; killed at Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862.
John McMullin, must. in Sept. 13, 1861.
George Newman, must. in Sept. 19, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Eli H. Ostrander, must. in Sept. 1, 1864; disch. by G. O. July 13, 1865.
Andrew J. O'Neal, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; prisoner from May 7, 1864, to April 25, 1865; disch. by G. O. May 24, 1865; veteran.
Sylvester Paul, must. in Oct. 4, 1864; substitute; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
John H. Peters, must. in March 8, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
George Pickup, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Charles Pfifer, must. in Feb. 8, 1864; disch. on surg. certif. June 9, 1865.
John C. Parson, must. in Feb. 1, 1865; disch. on surg. certif., July 1, 1865.
John Plunkett, must. in Sept. 13, 1861.
Michael Peters, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
Patrick Rogan, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Jacob B. Rinker, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Lewis Roeder, must. in March 10, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
John Read, must. in Feb. 14, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Charles Radebaugh, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out Sept. 13, 1864, exp. of term.
Allen Rogers, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out Sept. 13, 1864, exp. of term.
Morris Robinson, must. in Sept. 13, 1861, died at Newport News, Va., June 15, 1862.
John M. Springer, must. in March 4, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Charles Smith, must. in March 27, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Washington M. Shaner, must. in Feb. 22, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
C. B. Schmearer, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Thomas Sullivan, must. in Feb. 23, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
James Sullivan, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
David R. Spare, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
John Sherman, must. in April 12, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Samuel J. Shearer, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; absent, in arrest, at must. out.
Henry Sortman, must. in Oct. 7, 1864; substitute; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
George Stout, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Benjamin F. Smith, must. in Feb. 22, 1865; disch. by General Order June 23, 1865.
Jacob W. Shaffer, must. in Feb. 16, 1865; disch. by General Order July 5, 1865.
William C. Steltz, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out Sept. 13, 1864, exp of term.
Hilary Sloop, must. in March 23, 1864; captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., June 10, 1864.
Philip Stoflet, must. in Feb. 16, 1864; captured; died at Wilmington, N. C., March, 29, 1865.
Patrick Sullivan, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
John Snyder, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
George Sweeney, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; killed at Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862.
Stephen Tommay, must. in Feb. 14, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Abraham Tochler, must. in March 2, 1864; disch. April 15, 1865, for wounds received in action.
Michael Tinney, must. in Feb. 6, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 9, 1865.
George B. Trumbull, must. in Oct. 8, 1864; substitute.
Thomas Temperly, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
Jacob H. Umstead, must. in March 7, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
H. Underkoffer, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
John Upright, must. in March 21, 1864; killed at Cold Harbor June 3, 1864.
Abraham Walt, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; absent, wounded, at must. out; veteran.
Charles White, must. in March 3, 1864; disch. on surg. certif. date unknown.
Jeremiah Weight, must. in Sept. 21, 1864; drafted; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 23, 1864.
Jacob Walters, must. in April 21, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Henry P. Wood, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
James Waters, must. in March 3, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Mark L. Yerger, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; absent, wounded, at must. out; veteran.
Henry K. Young, must. in March 27, 1865; substitute; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

COMPANY D.

Recruited at Norristown.

Edward Schall, capt., must. in Aug. 16, 1861; res. April 14, 1863.
Lewis Hollman, capt., must. in Aug. 16, 1861; pro. from 1st lieut. to capt. April 14, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Aug. 6, 1864.
William W. Owen, capt., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; pro. from 1st lieut. Co. F to capt. Sept. 1, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
John Gilligan, 1st lieut., must. in Sept. 20, 1861; pro. from sergt. to lieut. Aug. 12, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Samuel Fair, 2d lieut., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; pro. from sergt. Co. C to 2d lieut. Oct., 1861; died Sept. 21, 1862, of wounds received in action.
Jonathan Swallow, 2d lieut., must. in Sept. 20, 1861; pro. from sergt. to 2d lieut. Sept. 21, 1862; res. March 15, 1864.
Isaac Fizone, 2d lieut., must. in Sept. 20, 1861; pro. to 2d lieut. May 3, 1864; killed at Cold Harbor June 3, 1864; veteran.
David Long, 2d lieut., must. in Sept. 20, 1861; pro. from sergt. to 2d lieut. June 25, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
John Powell, 1st sergt., must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Henry Foreman, 1st sergt., must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. March 24, 1865, for wounds received in action; veteran.
William Dignan, 1st sergt., must. in Sept. 20, 1861; killed at Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864; veteran.
William D. Jenkins, sergt., must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
John McNulty, sergt., must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
John R. Grey, sergt., must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Freeman S. Davis, sergt., must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Sept. 19, 1864, exp. of term.
Walter M. Thompson, sergt., must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Oct. 15, 1864, exp. of term.
Penrose W. Clair, sergt., must. in Aug. 16, 1862; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Edwin Bennett, sergt., must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 14, 1862.
John L. McCoy, corp., must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Andrew Fair, corp., must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
John Dunn, corp., must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
James Powers, corp., must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Nicholas Murphy, corp., must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.

Albert List, corp., must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865 ; veteran.

John Sutch, corp., must, in Sept. 20, 1861 ; must. out Sept. 19, 1864, exp. of term.

John Beal, corp., must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; must. out Sept. 19, 1864, exp. of term.

Isaac N. Yocum, corp., must. in July 31, 1862 ; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.

William W. Smith, corp., must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps March 23, 1865 ; veteran.

Isaac Tolan, corp., must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; veteran.

George W. Bowman, corp., must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; died Feb. 4, 1862.

Albert Wood, mus., must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865 ; veteran.

William S. Lauback, mus., must. in Oct. 14, 1861 ; died at Newport, R. I., July 27, 1864.

Privates.

Joseph Anderson, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865 ; veteran.

Albert Aronimer, must. in March 25, 1865 ; substitute ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

William Ackers, must. in Aug. 8, 1864 ; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1864.

Thomas Andrews, must. in Sept 26, 1864 ; drafted ; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1864.

Thomas Boyd, must. in April 5, 1865 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

Charles Beswick, must. in June 2, 1863 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

Lewis Bumgardner, must. in March 5, 1864 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

Thomas Browning, must. in Feb. 29, 1864 ; absent, sick, at must. out.

George Buehler, must. in Oct. 12, 1864 ; substitute ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

Jonathan Bancurt, must. in Sept. 22, 1864 ; drafted ; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.

William H. Bodey, must. in March 3, 1864 ; died at Washington, D. C., May 16, 1864, of wounds received in action.

Charles Blakeney, must. in Feb. 3, 1864 ; died at York, Pa., April 8, 1865.

George Barrett, must. in March 25, 1865 ; substitute.

John W. Bayle, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 3, 1863.

Samuel L. Clarke, must. in Feb. 28, 1865 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

James Cramer, must. in Jan. 5, 1865 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

Jefferson C. Clare, must. in Feb. 6, 1864 ; missing at Spottsylvania, Court-House May 12, 1864.

Noble Creighton, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; wounded at Wilderness May 6, 1864 ; absent at must. out ; veteran.

Addison Carnog, must. in Feb. 24, 1864 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

William H. Clark, must. in Oct. 13, 1864 ; substitute; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

John Colpetzer, must. in Oct. 13, 1864 ; substitute ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

William B. Cook, must. in Sept. 26, 1864 ; drafted ; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.

Jeremiah Cassedy, must. in Aug. 5, 1862 ; captured ; died at Salisbury, N. C., Dec. 4, 1864.

Erwin Creighton, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 6, 1863.

James Conway, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; died Jan. 16, 1862.

Adam Croutharnal, must. in Sept. 20, 1861.

Thomas Dunbar, must. in Feb. 29, 1864 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

William F. Deihl, must. in Feb. 22, 1864 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

William F. Doan, must. in Sept. 26, 1864 ; drafted ; disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 29, 1864.

Patrick Diamond, must. in Sept. 14, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. May 9, 1862.

John Dehaven, must. in Sept. 11, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 21, 1863.

Charles Davis, must. in Sept. 16, 1861 ; disch. on surg certif. June 5, 1862.

William Dewees, must. in Sept. 4, 1861.

William Eilenburg, must. in Oct. 13, 1864 ; substitute ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

William Essick, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 12, 1864 ; veteran.

John Evans, must. in Sept. 23, 1864 ; drafted ; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.

Walter Easton, must. in Sept. 20, 1864 ; drafted ; killed accidentally April 8, 1865.

John Earle, must. in Aug. 31, 1861 ; disch. 1863 for wounds, with loss of arm, received at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.

Henry Furlong, must. in Feb. 13, 1865 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

James Fisher, must. in Oct. 12, 1864 ; substitute ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

Hugh Fleming, must. in Oct. 12, 1864 ; substitute ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

Michael Forbes, must. in Sept. 27, 1864 ; drafted ; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 21, 1864.

Hiram C. Fisher, must. in Aug. 25, 1862 ; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.

Harman G. Fisher, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; must. out Sept. 19, 1864, exp. of term.

Barnard Frank, must. in Sept. 23, 1864 ; drafted ; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.

Mordecai Fizone, must. in March 5, 1863 ; disch. by G. O. June 27, 1865.

William Ferguson, must. in March 25, 1865 ; substitute.

John R. Fleck, must. in Sept. 20, 1864 ; disch. by special order July 21, 1865.

William Faulkner, must. in Sept. 9, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 29, 1862.

John Gartner, must. in March 25, 1865 ; substitute ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

Alfred R. Grey, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865 ; veteran.

John B. Godley, must. in Sept. 16, 1861 ; killed at Petersburg, Va., July 6, 1864.

Frank Geanger, must. in March 25, 1865 ; substitute.

John Guyer, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 21, 1863.

John Guyder, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. May 21, 1862.

Hector Gillian, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 15, 1863.

William Hudson, must. in March 25, 1865 ; substitute ; absent, sick, at must. out.

John Hammond, must. in April 3, 1865 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

Patrick Hagan, must. in Aug. 23, 1863 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

Calvin Hummel, must. in Feb. 22, 1864 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

Daniel Hant, must. in Feb. 19, 1864 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

William H. Hagar, must. in Sept. 26, 1864 ; drafted ; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.

Theodore Hixon, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; trans. to Co. B Oct. 9, 1864.

Joseph Houser, must. in March 25, 1865 ; substitute.

George Hayberry, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; died Oct. 18, 1862, of wounds received at Antietam.

Henry Haines, must. in Sept. 20, 1861.

Michael Horan, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 31, 1861.

John Henshall, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 31, 1861.

William Hamberger, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 6, 1863.

John Johnson, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; mis. at Spottsylvania, Court-House May 12, 1864 ; veteran.

Warren Jones, must. in March 28, 1864 ; disch. by G. O. July 6, 1865.

John Kane, must. in Feb. 24, 1864 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

Frederick Kobba, must.in Sept. 26, 1864 ; drafted ; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.

William Keppler, must. in Oct. 12, 1864 ; substitute.

James Kelley, must. in March 25, 1865 ; substitute.

Samuel Kay, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; killed at South Mountain Sept. 14, 1862.

John Lancaster, must in March 25, 1865 ; substitute ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

Elwood Lukins, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865 ; veteran.
Charles Lysinger, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865 ; veteran.
Jonathan Lybig, must. in Oct. 14, 1864 ; substitute ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Samuel Lindner, must. in Sept. 22, 1864 ; drafted ; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Richard Lewis, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; died Aug. 11, 1863.
John W. Lonsdale, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; killed at Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862.
William Magee, must. in April 1, 1865 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
T. J. Montgomery, must. in Feb. 23, 1864 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Lemuel Moode, must. in Feb. 15, 1864 ; captured at North Anna May 27, 1864 ; absent at must. out.
Joseph Mauchey, must. in Oct. 14, 1864 ; substitute ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Joseph Myers, must. in Sept 26, 1864 ; drafted ; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Henry C. Moore, must. in Sept. 20,1861 ; disch. by G. O. May 11, 1865.
J. H. Messersmith, must. in Sept. 22, 1864 ; drafted ; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
John A. Michaels, must. in Oct. 8, 1864 ; substitute.
John Magee, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.
Patrick McNamara, must. in Feb. 13, 1865 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Samuel McDade, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865 ; veteran.
William McDade, must. in Feb. 14, 1865 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Daniel McDade, must. in Feb. 16, 1865 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Peter McKenna, must. in March 9, 1864 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
James McLoughlin, must. in Oct. 13, 1864 ; substitute ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Barnard McCluskey, must. in Aug. 8, 1864 ; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
James McCurry, must. in March 25, 1865 ; substitute ; disch by G. O. July 11, 1865.
James McKenna, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; killed at Petersburg Va., June 21, 1864 ; veteran.
Owen McConnell, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; disch. 1863.
James McQuerness, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; killed accidentally Aug. 10, 1863.
Thomas McMeekin, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. June 11, 1863.
William McManamy, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; disch on surg. certif. March 4, 1863
Uriah McCoy, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 31, 1863.
Hugh McKessick, must. in Sept. 20, 1861.
Robert Norris, must. in Sept. 20, 1861.
Dennis O'Neil, must. in Feb. 28, 1865 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Barnard O'Donnell, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; died at Norristown, Pa., March 10, 1864 ; veteran.
George Olenwine, must. in March 2, 1864 ; died at Washington, D. C., May, 1864.
David Peasley, must. in Feb. 22, 1864 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
William Peterson, must. in Oct. 13, 1864 ; substitute ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Amos M. Price, must. in Sept. 27, 1863 ; drafted ; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Alfred Porter, must. in March 25, 1865 ; substitute
William Pollock, must. in Sept. 12, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. May 29, 1862.
William Rafferty, must. in Oct. 8, 1864 ; substitute ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Robert Robinson, must. in Sept. 27, 1864 ; drafted ; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Henry Rhode, must. in Feb. 29, 1864 ; disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 27, 1864.
William Raifsnyder, must. in Nov. 1, 1861 ; trans. to Co. K Nov. 11, 1864.
John Roshon, must. in Aug. 24, 1862 ; died at Petersburg. Va., Aug. 22, 1864.
Owen Rex, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. June 23, 1863.
John Richards, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; died Sept. 26, 1865 ; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.
Jacob Reider, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. May 1, 1862.
Thomas Rhoads, must. in March 25, 1865 ; substitute.
Nathan Smith, must. in March 26, 1865 ; substitute ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Thomas D. Smith, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865 ; veteran.
Jacob Stadenmayer, must. in Feb. 24, 1864 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Joseph Spotts, must. in Feb. 22, 1864 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
George Schlunkofer, must. in March 25, 1865 ; substitute ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Ever't H. Staunton, must. in Oct. 13, 1864 ; substitute ; wounded at Petersburg, Va., Dec. 8, 1864 ; absent at must. out.
Jacob Sands, must. in Oct. 13, 1864 ; substitute ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Conrad Schnier, must. in Oct. 6, 1864 ; substitute ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Isaiah F. Smedley, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; must. out Sept. 19, 1864, exp. of term.
Hunter Smedley, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; must. out Sept. 19, 1864, exp. of term.
Mifflin Smedley, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; must. out Sept. 19, 1864, exp. of term.
Alfred Smith, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; must. out Sept. 19, 1864, exp. of term.
John Sarba, must. in Oct. 12, 1864 ; substitute ; disch. by G. O. May 27, 1865.
Winfield S. Smith, must. in Feb. 25, 1864 ; disch. by G. O. May 16, 1865.
William P. Schall, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; disch. by S. O. Jan. 31, 1864 ; veteran
Joseph Sarba, must. in Oct. 21, 1861 ; trans. to Co. K Nov. 11, 1864.
Paul L. Sourwine, must. in March 2, 1864 ; died at Harrisburg, Pa., May 22, 1864.
William H. Showalter, must. in Sep. 20, 1861 ; killed at Wilderness May 6, 1864 ; veteran.
William Smith, must. in March 25, 1865 ; substitute.
Samuel Sharpe, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 6, 1863.
Beniamin Smedley, must. in Sept. 20 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. June 23, 1862.
Thomas B. Sutch, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. May 21, 1862.
Benjamin Sutch, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 13, 1862.
Henry Sutch, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 15 1863.
George Shaffer, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; died Jan. 22, 1862.
Albert Smith, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; must. out exp. of term.
Anthony Tyge, must. in Sept. 23, 1864 ; drafted ; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
George W. Thomas, must. in Sept. 26, 1864 ; drafted ; disch. by G. O. June 13, 1865.
Stephen Thorp, must. in June 2, 1863 ; disch. by G. O. May 24, 1865.
Hiram Vanfosser, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865 ; veteran.
Aaron Valentine, must. in Sept. 27, 1864 ; drafted ; disch. by G. O. July 25, 1865.
John H. Warst, must. in March 27, 1865 ; substitute ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Philip Wampold, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; captured at North Anna May 27, 1864 ; absent at must. out ; veteran.
Andrew Wherle, must. in March 5, 1864 ; captured at North Anna May 27, 1864 ; absent at must. out.
John Ward, must. in Sept. 29, 1864 ; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Charles Widger, must. in Sept. 20, 1861 ; must. out Sept. 19, 1864, exp. of term.
Jackson H. Walter, must. in Feb. 26, 1864 ; disch. by G. O. June 29, 1865.
Ta'r Wannamaker, must. in March 27, 1865 ; substitute ; disch. by G. O. July 14, 1865.

John Weidknecht, must. in Oct. 10, 1861; trans. to Co. B Oct. 9, 1864.
Samuel Weidknect, must. in Oct. 10, 1861; trans. to Co. B Oct. 9, 1864.
William H. Weidner, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; died at Newbern, N. C., April 16, 1862.
Josiah Weidner, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; died at Harrisburg, Pa., Dec. 2, 1861.
James Whitehead, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 16, 1863.
George Workheiser, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 2, 1862.
Joseph West, must. in Oct. 14, 1864; substitute.
Hugh Ward, must. in Feb. 16, 1865.
Daniel B. Yost, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; wounded at Spottsylvania Court House May 12, 1864; absent at must. out.
David H. Yerkis, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; killed at Wilderness May 6, 1864.
Francis Yeager, must. in Sept. 20. 1861.
George W. Yarnell, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. May 4, 1863.
Franz E. Zerner, must. in Oct. 12, 1864; substitute; must. out with company July 27, 1865.

COMPANY F.

Recruited at Norristown.

Robert E. Taylor, capt., must. in Sept. 2, 1861; res. July 27, 1862.
Lane S. Hart, capt., must. in Sept. 2, 1861; pro. from 1st lieut. to capt. July 28, 1862; to maj. July 21, 1864.
Jacob P. Brooke, capt., must. in Sept. 2, 1861; pro. from 1st sergt. to 1st lieut. July 29, 1862; to capt. July 22, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
William W. Owen, 1st lieut. must. in Oct. 16, 1861; pro. from sergt. to 2d lieut. July 23, 1862; to 1st lieut. July 22, 1864; to capt. Co. D. Sept. 1, 1864.
Howard Bruce, 1st lieut., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; pro. from 1st sergt. to 2d lieut. Sept. 2, 1864; to 1st lieut. Oct. 31, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Joseph C. Read, 2d lieut., must. in Sept. 2, 1861; pro. to capt. and c. s. July 22, 1862.
Henry Jacobs, 2d lieut., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; pro. from sergt. to 2d lieut. Nov. 1, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Allan H. Fileman, 2d lieut, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; pro. from com. sergt. to 2d lieut. July 22, 1864; killed at Petersburg, Va., Aug. 30, 1864; veteran.
Benjamin White, 1st sergt., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; pro. from sergt. to 1st sergt. April 1, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
William B. Hart, 1st sergt., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; pro. to capt. and A. A. G. U. S. Vols. April 1, 1865.
Jacob W. Reed, sergt., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
James Y. Guyder, sergt., must. in Oct. 17, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
William W. Fiet, sergt., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
George W. Hilner, sergt., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Thomas B. Garner, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 29, 1862.
Samuel P. Stephens, sergt., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; pro. to com. sergt. Nov. 16, 1861.
Silas Kulp, corp., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; must. out with company July 17, 1865; veteran.
George S. Casselberry, corp., must. in March 8, 1864; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 26, 1865.
William H. Yerger, corp., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Arnold Casselberry, corp., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
John J. Scholl, corp., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Joseph Fizone, corp., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Martin Hiltner, corp., must. in July 22, 1863; pro. to corp. April 2, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
John W. Truscott, corp., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Thomas B. Yerger, corp., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 28, 1865; veteran.
Robert B. Lindsay, corp., must. in Oct. 17, 1861; killed at Spottsylvania Court-House, May 12, 1864; veteran.
Edwin R. Worth, corp., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; killed at Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864; veteran.
Josiah Wood, corp., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; killed at Petersburg, Va., July 30, 1864; veteran.
Wm. Montgomery, corp., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; disch. Dec., 1863, for wounds received in action.
Christopher Wyckoff, corp., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; pro. to q.m-sergt. Dec. 12, 1863.
Henry C. Hughes, corp., must. in Sept. 13, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. May 21, 1862.
William L. Jones, corp., must. in Oct. 16, 1861; died Dec. 11, 1862.
William C. Hansell, musician, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Franklin Lyle, musician, must. in Feb. 16, 1864; absent, at must. out.

Privates.

Daniel Adams, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Francis Aldeman, must. in March 9, 1864; disch. June 13, 1865, for wounds received in action.
Wilson Allen, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; died May 20, 1864, of wounds received at Po River, Va., May 19, 1864; veteran.
Henry H. Addleman, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; killed at Cold Harbor June 3, 1864; veteran.
Thomas G. Ashton, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; died June 9, 1864, of wounds received at Wilderness May 6, 1864.
George W. Addy, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
Samuel G. Arnold, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; trans. to regimental band Nov. 16, 1861.
John Batman, must. in Feb. 17, 1864; absent, sick, at must. out.
Joseph Batman, must. in Feb. 17, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
James Bidlack, must. in Sept. 27, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. July 18, 1865.
Amile Bidler, must. in April 1, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
George Bowman, must. in Feb. 18, 1864; absent, in hospital, at must. out.
Mannassa J. Boyer, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Darran Blackmore, must. in Sept. 22, 1864; drafted; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 22, 1864.
Frank Bowie, must. in Oct, 13, 1864; substitute; disch. by G. O. May 27, 1865.
Henry Bousman, mustered in Sept. 27, 1864; drafted; disch. on surg. certif. April 13, 1865.
Edwin A. Bunons, must. in Sept. 26, 1864; drafted; trans. to 291st Regt. P. V. Nov., 1864.
James F. Baker, must. in Feb. 22, 1864.
Jeremiah W. Buck, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; trans. to regimental band Nov. 16, 1861.
Jessie M. Buckies, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; trans. to regimental band Nov. 16, 1861.
Adam Burgert, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
James S. Baird, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; trans. to regimental band Nov. 16, 1861.
John Boadwell, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. May 21, 1862.
Judson Callendar, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; absent, in hospital, at must. out; veteran.
John B. Case, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Richard A. Cox, must. in Mar. 8, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Thomas Coyle, must. in April 1, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Charles Elwood, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; died at Washington, D. C., May 24, 1864, of wounds received in action; veteran.
John Camden, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; died at Washington, D. C., Nov. 23, 1864, of wounds received at Hatcher's Run, Va., Oct. 27, 1864.
James Cremmer, must. in Jan. 5, 1865.

Nathaniel Casselman, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; missing in action at Camden, N. C., April 19, 1862.
John Cox, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
William Comer, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; killed in action at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.
William Derrickson, must. in July 28, 1864 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Harvey H. Dexter, must. in Oct. 8, 1864 ; substitute ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Uriah Dungan, must. in Feb. 16, 1864 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
George W. Daub, must. out Oct. 16, 1861 ; absent, in Albany prison, N. Y., by sentence of general court-martial.
Jeremiah Dunlap, must. in Jan. 26, 1865 ; died June 11, 1865 ; buried at Alexandria, Va., grave 3218.
Samuel Dresher, must. in Feb. 18, 1864 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Isaac Detwiler, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; must. out Oct. 15, 1864, exp. of term.
John A. Dumming, must. in Sept. 29, 1864 ; drafted ; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Sylvanus H. Daub, must. in Feb. 18, 1864 ; died June 27, 1864, of wounds received at Cold Harbor June 3, 1864.
William Dresher, must. in Feb. 18, 1864 ; died July 8, 1864, of wounds received at Spottsylvania Court-House, May 12, 1864.
William Doyle, must. in March 5, 1864.
Charles Day, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; trans. to regimental band Nov. 16, 1861.
Martin H. Dunn, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; pro. to hosp. stewd. Nov. 16, 1861.
James Dolan, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; disch. April 1, 1863, for wounds received in action.
Jesse Derough, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 1, 1862.
Samuel G. Daub, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 6, 1863.
Thomas Deiner, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; disch Nov., 1862, for wounds received in action.
Robert Evans, must. in March 31, 1865 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Alex. D. Earls, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; trans. to regimental band Nov. 16, 1861.
John W. Earp, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; trans. to regimental band Nov. 16, 1861.
Wm. Franklin, must. in Jan. 28, 1865 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Wm. J. Faulkener, must. in Sept. 27, 1864 ; drafted ; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Daniel Frease, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. June 28, 1863.
Jacob Fisher, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. Oct., 1862.
Wm. H. Griffith, must. in April 1, 1862 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Henry L. Gerhart, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; must. out Oct. 15, 1864, exp. of term.
William Gerhart, must. in Oct. 19, 1861 ; must. out Nov. 27, 1864, exp. of term.
Samuel Gillespie, must. in Feb. 27, 1864 ; killed at Petersburg June 29, 1864 ; buried in 9th Army Corps Cemetery, Meade Station, Va.
Washington Griffith, died at Annapolis, Md., April 1, 1864.
James Gibbons, must. in Oct. 12, 1864.
Henry M. Groff, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; disch. June, 1863.
Samuel Hendricks, must. in March 9, 1864 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Milton Heller, must. in Oct. 17, 1864 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
David Haas, must. in Oct. 17, 1864 ; disch. by G. O. July 12, 1865.
David Heisey, must. in Jan. 1, 1865 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Robert Heddifin, must. in Jan. 25, 1865 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
James Home, must. in Feb. 22, 1864 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Ephraim Home, must. in Feb. 28, 1865 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
John Holler, must. in Oct. 14, 1864 ; substitute ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
George M. Hayden, must. in Sept. 22, 1864 ; drafted ; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
George M. Holmes, must. in Feb. 15, 1864 ; disch., date unknown.
Patrick Higgins, must. in Sept. 16, 1864 ; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Edwin M. Hodson, must. in Sept. 23, 1864 ; drafted ; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
George Hilton, must. in March 5, 1864.
John M. Holmes, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; died June 21, 1862.
George Y. Hansell, must. in Oct. 16, 1864, trans. to reg. band Nov. 16, 1861.
Edwin M. Johns, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865 ; veteran.
James Jaggers, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. May, 1862.
William Jackson, must. in Oct. 16, 1861.
Philip Jacobs, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; trans. to reg. band Nov. 16, 1861.
Andrew J. Keins, must. in Oct. 8, 1864 ; substitute ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Aaron Koser, must. in Feb. 22, 1864 ; absent, in arrest, at muster out.
Sutton P. Kremer, must. in Oct. 24, 1862 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
William M. Kurtz, must. in Feb. 18, 1865 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Willoughby Kulp, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865 ; veteran.
Frederick Kremer, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; must. out Oct. 15, 1864, exp. of term.
Amos Kepner, must. in Feb. 26, 1864 ; pro. to 2d lieut. U. S. C. troops Nov. 2, 1864.
Richard S. Kartsher, must. in Jan. 24, 1865 ; disch. by G. O. July 5, 1865.
Benneville Kulp, must. in Feb. 16, 1864 ; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Oct. 6, 1864.
Nathan Kulp, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 6, 1863.
Charles Law, must. in Oct. 12, 1864 ; substitute ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
George W. Lewis, must. in Feb. 15, 1864 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Oliver Lewis, must. in Oct. 8, 1864 ; substitute ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Hiram Lewis, must. in Oct. 7, 1864 ; substitute ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Frederick Lemkuhl, must. in Jan. 25, 1865 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Jeremiah Lemkuhl, must. in Feb. 6, 1865 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Benjamin Leister, must. in April 3, 1865 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Christian Loch, must. in May 19, 1864 ; disch. by G. O. May 15, 1865.
William H. Lewis, must. in Feb. 15, 1864 ; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Feb. 2, 1865.
Henry S. Lentz, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; killed at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.
Bruno Maudley, must. in Jan. 25, 1865 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Peter L. Miller, must. in March 16, 1864 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Enos G. Minard, must. in Jan. 16, 1865 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Dwight W. Menell, must. in Sept. 30, 1864 ; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 22, 1864.
David Munsick, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 4, 1863.
Joseph C. Millhouse, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; trans. to regimental band Nov. 16, 1861.
Samuel McClennan, must. in Feb. 16, 1864 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Samuel McCarter, must. in Feb. 12, 1864 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
George K. McMiller, must. in Feb. 16, 1864 ; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Christ. McCormick, must. in Nov. 28, 1861 ; must. out Nov. 27, 1864, exp. of term.
Reuben McKeever, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; died at Norristown, Pa., March 17, 1864 ; veteran.
William McIntire, must. in Oct. 16, 1861 ; captured ; died at Andersonville, Ga., April 10, 1864, grave 461.

James McGlinchy, must. in Jan. 6, 1865.
Robert McGee, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 6, 1863.
Francis McFadden, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 6, 1863.
Hugh McGucken, must. in Sept. —, 1861.
George W. Neece, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; absent, in arrest, at muster out.
Abraham Pilkington, must. in Aug. 24, 1864; absent, in arrest, at muster out.
William Pyle, must. in Jan. 26, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Patrick Quinn, must. in April 1, 1865; must out with company July 27, 1865.
Edwin W. Reed, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; must. out with company July 1865; veteran.
George M. Reed, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
William O. Rider, must. in Feb. 14, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Frederick Reigle, must. in Feb. 20, 1864; must. out with company, July 27, 1865.
Joseph C. Rambo, must. in June 1, 1861; absent at muster out.
Erastus Robb, must. in Oct. 13, 1864; substitute; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
William H. B. Ramsey, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; must. out Oct. 15, 1864, exp. of term.
Henry Reinhart, must. in Jan. 26, 1865.
Benjamin Rolen, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; trans. to regimental band Nov. 16, 1861.
Jarrett D. Scholl, must. in Oct. 12, 1864; substitute; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
James Shorthill must. in Oct. 14, 1864; substitute; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Frank Sherer, must. in Oct. 14, 1864; substitute; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Daniel Smith, must. in Oct. 14, 1864; substitute; must out with company July 27, 1865.
John F. Sayres, must. in Sept. 23, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Franklin Schreck, must. in Sept. 23, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Joseph Seylor, must. in Oct. 14, 1864; substitute; disch. by G. O. June 5, 1865.
Jacob K. Shiffler, must. in Sept. 22, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
George Shuler, must. in Sept. 29, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Henry V. Syock, must. in Sept. 27, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Henry Shaeffer, must. in Jan. 25, 1865; died May 4, 1865; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington, Va.
Henry Shultz, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; killed at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.
Jacob Sassaman, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; trans. to 2d U. S. Cav., date unknown.
Samuel Taylor, must. in Feb. 16, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Samuel D. Torrence, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; must. out Oct. 14, 1864; exp. of term.
Albert Teaney, must. in Feb. 15, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 3, 1865.
John Time, must. in Oct. 14, 1864; substitute; disch. by G. O. June 5, 1865.
Charles Thompson, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; trans. to regimental band, Nov. 16, 1861.
Peter Urbine, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; died, date unknown.
James Waddle, must. in Oct. 12, 1864; substitute; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Jacob Wheatley, must. in Jan. 26, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Adam Wentzel, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
Howard Wilson, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
William S. Wicks, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Jonathan Wisler, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
George D. Williams, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; must. out with company 27, 1865; veteran.
James Wyatt, must. in Jan. 25, 1865; must. out with company July 27, 1865.
Samuel D. Weidner, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; disch. by G. O. June 25, 1865; veteran.
Alexander Woodward, must. in Sept. 27, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Henry White, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; died at Washington, D. C., of wounds received in action, July 5, 1864.
Charles Wagoner, must. in Feb. 15, 1864; killed at Petersburg, Va., March 25, 1865; buried in 9th Army Corps Cemetery Meade Station, Va.
Mark Widger, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Oct., 1862.
William White, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 28, 1863.
William Workizer, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; trans. to regimental band, Nov. 16, 1861.
William Wise, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; died Nov. 1862.
Joseph C. Young, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; must. out with company July 27, 1865; veteran.
John M. Young, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; drowned by sinking of West Point, Oct. 26, 1862.

Below are the battles in which the Fifty-first Pennsylvania Veteran Volunteers participated from its first entrance on the field to its retirement from camp-life,—

Roanoke Island, February 7 and 8, 1862; Newbern, N. C., March 13 and 14, 1862; Camden, N. C., April 19, 1862; Bull Run, Va., August 29 and 30, 1862; Chantilly, Va., September 1, 1862; South Mountain, September 14, 1862; Antietam, September 17 and 18, 1862; Fredericksburg, December 12, 13 and 14, 1862; Vicksburg, Miss., June 16 to July 4, 1863; Jackson, Miss., July 8 to July 18, 1863; Campbell's Station, Tenn., November 16, 1863; Knoxville, Tenn., November 17 to December 5, 1863; Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; Spottsylvania, Va., May 12 to 14, 1864; Cold Harbor, Va., May 31 to June 8, 1864; Petersburg, Va., June 16 to August 18, 1864; Yellow Tavern, Va., August 19, 1864; Weldon Railroad, Va., August 21, 1864; Hatcher's Run, Va., October 27, 28 and 29, 1864; Petersburg, November 29, 1864, to April 2, 1865.

Skirmishes.—Kelly's Ford, 1862; Rappahannock, 1862; Warrenton, 1862; Sulphur Springs, Va., November 16, 1862; Sulphur Springs, August 24, 1862; Upperville, Va. 1862; Fairfax Court House, 1862; Big Black, Miss., July 6, 1863; Jackson, Miss., July 7, 1863; Loudon, Tenn., November 15, 1863; Lenoir, Tenn., November 15, 1863; Rutledge, Tenn., December 16, 1863; Blain's Cross-Roads, December 8, 1863; Poplar Grove Church, 1864; Bethesda Church, 1864; Peeble's Farm, 1864; Ream's Station, 1864; Weldon Railroad, 1864; besides a large number of minor importance, of which there are memoranda.

Below is a perfectly reliable statement of the distances traversed by the Fifty-first Pennsylvania Veteran Volunteers, by marches, transports and railway, as taken from a diary,—

From Bridgeport to Harrisburg, 95 miles; from Harrisburg to Annapolis, Md., 123 miles; from Aquia Creek to Fredericksburg, 15 miles; from Bealton to Culpepper Court House, Va., 15 miles; from Fredericksburg to Aquia Creek, 15 miles; from Baltimore, Md., to Paris, Ky., 778 miles; from Nicholasville, Ky., to Cairo, Ill., 508 miles; from Cairo, Ill., to Nicholasville, Ky., 508 miles; from Knoxville to Loudon, Tenn., 28 miles; from Nicholasville, Ky., to Bridgeport, Pa., 789 miles; from Bridgeport, Pa., to Harrisburg, Pa., 95 miles; from Harrisburg to Annapolis, Md., 123 miles; from Washington, D. C., to Harrisburg, 124 miles; from Harrisburg to Bridgeport, 95 miles: total by rail, 3311 miles. By transports from Annapolis to Fortress Monroe, thence to Roanoke Island, to Newbern, to landing at Albemarle Sound, back to Newbern, to Hatteras Inlet, back to Newbern, to Newport News, to Aquia Creek, to Baltimore, from Cairo to Vicksburg and back to Cairo, from City Point to Washington, from Washington to Alexandria: total, 5390 miles. By marches, total, 1738 miles; by water, total, 5390 miles; by railway, total, 3311 miles,—aggregate, 10,439 miles.

NOTE 1.— "HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE TENNESSEE,
"VICKSBURG, MISS., July 31, 1863.

"In returning the Ninth Corps to its former command, it is with

pleasure that the general commanding acknowledges its valuable services in the campaign just closed. Aiming at Vicksburg, opportunely taking position to hold at bay Johnston's army, then threatening the forces investing the city, it was ready and eager to assume the aggressive at any moment.

"After the fall of Vicksburg it formed part of the army which drove Johnston from his position near the Big Black River into his intrenchments at Jackson, and after a siege of eight days compelled him to fly in disorder from the Mississippi Valley.

"The endurance, valor and general good conduct of the Ninth Corps are admired by all, and its valuable co-operation in achieving the final triumph of the campaign is gratefully acknowledged by the Army of the Tennessee.

"Major-General Parke will cause the different regiments and batteries of his command to inscribe upon their banners and guidons 'Vicksburg and Jackson.'

"By order of

"MAJOR-GENERAL U. S. GRANT.

"T. S. BOWERS, *A. A. Adjutant-General.*"

NOTE 2.—A hidden fellowship always lurked under the blue and gray. The following episode between the pickets on the line of the Rappahannock by men of the Fifty-first illustrates the fact:

"The best of feeling was expressed by both parties, and if a stray hog should by chance come within sight both Reb and Yank would start off in pursuit of the porker, and catch and slaughter it, and then divide it equally between them with many jocular remarks about the mode of living that each army was subject to. The commencement of cessation of hostilities by both sets of pickets began with hallooing to each other, then with the poking up of heads above their rude breastworks, and then by exposing themselves outside of the works, finally feeling some confidence in each other, and no shots being fired along either line, they began by advancing towards one another. Between the two picket-lines flowed a stream of water; this was the Rappahannock of the two parties; when both parties met near the stream the following introductory remarks took place, the Rebs asking:

"'Hallo, Yanks, what regiment?'

"*Yank*—'The Fifty-first Pennsylvania.'

"*Reb*—'D— good boys, too.'

"*Yank*—'Say, Johnnies, what regiments?'

"*Reb*—'Eighty-eighth Tennessee, Second Georgia and Fourth Mississippi.'

"*Yank*—'We've met you chaps before.'

"*Reb*—'Yes, several times; come across the creek.'

"*Yank*—'Can't see it; will you reach your hand out?'

"*Reb*—'Yes, here; give us your hand; now, jump!' and over one went, and in a few minutes the Fifty-first boys were on the rebel side, and in return the rebels came over to our side, and all the civilities of an enlightened race were extended to one another.

"The pickets of both lines made a treaty between themselves not to fire a gun at each other during that relief, which would be until four o'clock the next morning, and with true faith was it carried out, although the flag of truce expired at 5 P.M. There was not a solitary shot fired until the next relief was put on the next morning."

Colonel Bolton made a farewell address to his command in the following order, as published to the regiment:

"HEADQUARTERS 51ST REGT. P. V. V.
"ALEXANDRIA, VA., July 26, 1865.

"*Officers and men of the 51st Regt. Penn. Vet. Vols.:*

"In a very few days this organization will cease to exist. Our mission has been fulfilled, the armed hosts of the enemy no longer defy us, our long, fatiguing marches and hard fighting and weary watching for the enemy, day and night, are things of the past. You have, by your patriotic devotion, assisted in establishing a country, one, grand, glorious and indeed free. For nearly four years I have been associated with you, and for over one year of that time I have had the honor to be your commander. I would not be doing myself or you justice without giving expression to my feelings. A thousand thanks are due to both officers and men for your prompt obedience to all my orders, and my love is increased by the remembrance of your bravery and gallantry, as you have so often displayed on many a bloody field. But, alas! many of our organization now sleep in the valley of the dead; they sleep in honored graves. And it is with pleasure that we can think of their many virtues, their valor in the field, and their cheerful voice in camp, and hope that they have received their golden reward in heaven. When all looked gloomy, you wore cheerful faces; and when orders were exacting, you always cheerfully obeyed. When fighting against overwhelming odds, and by superior numbers compelled to retreat, you have ever evinced that noble, praiseworthy characteristic of a good soldier, 'repulsed, but not whipped,' 'defeated, but not conquered.' I feel sad to part with you; we may never meet again. You are about to return to your homes, and assume the garb and customs of private citizens. I am a young man; there are amongst you many who are old enough, perhaps, to be my father; time has whitened your hoary locks. I cannot part with you without urging that if you have acquired bad habits, incidental to camp life, to make a firm resolve to break off at once, and show to your friends at home that you can be as good and law-abiding citizens as you have been good, brave and exemplary soldiers.

"I need not particularize separately your many deeds; they all have been fairly won. The record you bear on your silken colors have been honestly won by the blood of your companions and the deep scars many of you bear upon your persons. You need no marble shaft to commemorate your many valorous deeds; your scars, your sacrifices and the noble acts of gallantry you have displayed will be your monument. Posterity will applaud you as the redeemers of our country, the world will admire your self-sacrificing devotion to your country.

"I now bid you farewell, and when the war of this life is over with us, when we shall have performed our last earthly mission, may we all meet in heaven is the earnest prayer of the colonel commanding.

"With my kindest wishes for your future prosperity, I bid you farewell.

"WM. J. BOLTON, *Colonel Fifty-first P. V. V.*"

Fifty-third Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers.—On the 21st of August, 1861, John R. Brooke, of Pottstown, Montgomery Co., was commissioned colonel of the Fifty-third Regiment. He had served as captain of the Fourth (three months') Regiment. Recruiting was immediately commenced, and on the 28th of September the first company was mustered into the service of the United States. Company A was recruited in Pottstown, B in Chester and Montgomery Counties, C in Blair and Huntingdon, D in Centre and Clearfield, E in Carbon and Union, F in Luzerne, G in Potter, H in Northumberland, I in Juniata and K in Westmoreland. During the period of its organization it occupied Camp Curtin, and while here did provost guard duty in Harrisburg. The following field officers were selected: John R. Brooke, colonel; Richard McMichael, of Reading, Berks Co., lieutenant-colonel; and Thomas Yeager, of Allentown, Lehigh Co., major. Charles P. Hatch, of Philadelphia, was appointed adjutant.

On the 7th of November it moved to Washington and encamped north of the capitol. On the 27th it crossed the Potomac, went into camp near Alexandria, and was assigned to a brigade commanded by General William H. French. It remained here during the winter of 1861–62, and was constantly drilled and disciplined in the routine of a soldier's duty, It participated in the general advance of the Army of the Potomac in March, 1862, arriving at Manassas Junction, which had been evacuated by the rebels on the 12th.

On the 21st it was marched to Warenton Junction to support a reconnoissance of Howard's brigade, which was being pushed towards the Rappahannock. The object having been accomplished, on the 23d it returned to Manassas and from thence to Alexandria. Upon the reorganization of the army

the regiment was assigned to the Third Brigade,[1] First Division, Second Corps. On the 3d of April it was transferred with McClellan's army to the Peninsula, and formed part of the reserve division during the siege of Yorktown.

The enemy having retreated, on the 4th of May the regiment marched to Yorktown, and late on the afternoon of the same day moved through a pelting storm of rain towards Williamsburg. It was ordered back on the 6th and remained until the 12th, when it was transported to West Point, at the head of York River. Later in the month it assisted to build the grape-vine bridge across the Chickahominy. The regiment took a prominent part in the engagement at Fair Oaks on the 1st of June, where, though surprised and thrown into temporary confusion, it rallied and in a short time forced the enemy from his line. Its conduct on this occasion was such as to elicit the commendation of the generals commanding. It suffered a severe loss in the death of Major Yeager, who was killed in the early part of the action while gallantly leading his men. The regiment lost ninety-six men in killed, wounded and missing.

It bivouacked upon the battle-ground and supported a battery in position on the York River Railroad. On the 27th it moved to the right, where a deadly conflict was raging, and was thrown forward to the assistance of Porter's troops. It crossed the Chickahominy and came under fire of the enemy at Gaines' Mill. Forming in line of battle, the command covered the withdrawal of the troops, and at midnight silently recrossed the Chickahominy. Here began the memorable "change of base," in which it was the arduous duty of Sumner's corps to cover the rear of the retreating army. The post of honor and of danger—the rear of the rear-guard—was assigned to the Third Brigade. At Peach Orchard, on the 29th, it participated in a fierce engagement, in which a number of casualties occurred, but none were killed. Immediately after the close of the action General Sumner rode up and complimented the regiment for its bravery, saying, "You have done nobly, but I knew you would do so." Moving to Savage Station, Sumner made another stand to check the enemy. The regiment occupied a position in a wood, parallel to the railroad, and was fortunately favored by the high-ranged shot and shell of the rebel artillery. After a short but desperate encounter the enemy withdrew, and at midnight the line of retreat was silently resumed.

The march now began to test the endurance of the troops, and the situation became one fraught with peril. One small brigade, standing fearlessly alone in midnight darkness, was holding in check, almost at the point of the bayonet, one-half the rebel army, while friends from whom no succor could be expected were swiftly moving to the rear. Silently the command plunged into the deep shadows of White Oak Swamp. At daylight the regiment reached White Oak Creek, beyond which was its corps in bivouac. Crossing the creek, it immediately began destroying the bridge. The advance of the enemy soon made its appearance, and commenced skirmishing, but was prevented from crossing the stream. Several of his batteries having been placed in position, opened fire and were very annoying. Although not actively engaged, the regiment had several killed and wounded.

Withdrawing at midnight, the Fifty-third arrived at Malvern Hill on the morning of July 1st, and was almost constantly under fire, although it did not participate in the engagement. The duty assigned to it, in the retreat from the Chickahominy to the James, was of such an important nature as to merit and receive the thanks of the commanding general as well as of the intermediate commanders, and Colonel Brooke was highly complimented for the skillful and soldierly qualities displayed in conducting his command successfully through so many perils. Arriving at Harrison's Landing the regiment remained until the 16th of August. Here the Sixty-fourth New York was temporarily attached to the Fifty-third for the purposes of drill, discipline and camp duty, all under command of Major Octavius S. Bull, who had been promoted to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Major Yeagher, Colonel Brooke being in command of the brigade and Lieutenant Colonel McMichael absent on account of sickness.

Moving *via* Yorktown to Newport News, it embarked for Alexandria, where it arrived on the 28th, and encamped on the following day at Lee's Farm, near the Aqueduct Bridge. The cannonade of the contending forces at Bull Run was distinctly heard, and the men were eager to again meet the foe. At two A.M. of the 30th, in light marching order, the command moved towards Centreville. But the battle had been fought, and Pope's army was retreating to the defenses of Washington. Reaching Centreville on the 31st, it was promptly deployed in line of battle, protecting the exposed flanks of the Union army. Here again Sumner's corps was interposed between the enemy and our retreating troops. Near Vienna the regiment, and one section of a battery were thrown forward on the Leesburg turnpike to guard the flank of the column against any sudden attack of the enemy. A force of rebel cavalry made a dash upon the Union troops between the pike and Chain Bridge, entirely separating the regiment from the main column. Colonel Brooke, seeing the danger and the difficulty of cutting his way through, moved his command at double-quick down the pike and thereby insured its

[1] Organization of the Third Brigade (Brigadier-General William H. French), First Division (Major-General Israel B. Richardson), Second Corps (Major-General E. V. Sumner).—Fifty-third Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, Colonel John R. Brooke; Fifty-second Regiment New York Volunteers, Colonel Frank Paul; Fifty-seventh Regiment New York Volunteers, Colonel Samuel K. Zook; Sixty-sixth Regiment New York Volunteers, Colonel James C. Pinckney; Second Regiment Delaware Volunteers, Colonel Henry W. Wharton; Battery B, First New York Artillery, Captain Rufus D. Pettit.

safety before the enemy discovered the manœuvre. On the 3d of September it rejoined the army at Tenallytown. On the 11th, General French, who had endeared himself to the troops of his brigade, was assigned to the command of a division, and was succeeded by Colonel Brooke.

The enemy was now marching into Maryland, and the Third Brigade moved rapidly through Washington to Frederick, and thence to South Mountain, where it was held in reserve during the battle. On the 15th it moved in pursuit, skirmishing during the morning with the enemy's cavalry, drove him through Boonesboro' and Keedysville, and encountered his army in strong force on the highlands beyond Antietam Creek. The following day was occupied chiefly in manœuvring for position, the regiment being under artillery fire and suffering some casualties. At four A.M. of the 17th the regiment left its position on the Keedysville road, and moving a mile to the right, crossed Antietam Creek at a ford. It occupied the extreme right of the division. In front was the "sunken road" occupied by the enemy's first line. His second line was protected by a stone wall on the hill beyond. To the right and rear was an orchard, immediately in front of which was the cornfield where, subsequently, the battle raged with great fury. It was important to drive the enemy from this position, and the Fifty-third was chosen for the charge. Changing front to the rear, and advancing at double-quick, in a short but desperate contest it drove him from his well-chosen ground. The regiment was subsequently engaged in the hottest of the fight and shared the varying fortunes of the day. The position gained was of great importance, and was held with tenacity until the regiment was ordered to the support of a battery. Lieutenant Weaver, of Company K, a brave young officer, was mortally wounded. The loss in killed and wounded was twenty-eight.

On the 22d it forded the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, and encamped on the following day on Bolivar Heights. Here the wasted energies of the troops were recruited, and full rations and clothing, which had been much needed, were furnished. On the 16th of October it participated, under command of Major Bull, in a reconnoissance to Charlestown, skirmishing with and driving the enemy and occupying the town. Captain Mintzer, of Company A, was appointed provost-marshal of the place, who at once instituted a search, and captured a number of prisoners. The object of the reconnoisance having been accomplished, the command returned to camp. Moving from Bolivar Heights on the 30th of October, it crossed the Shenandoah River, and proceeded down the Loudon Valley, participating in a skirmish with the enemy on the 4th at Snicker's Gap, driving him out and occupying it until the column had passed. It arrived at Warrenton on the 9th, when General Burnside assumed command of the Army of the Potomac, and projected the movement upon Fredericksburg. The regiment proceeded to Falmouth, where it arrived on the 19th, and performed provost guard duty until the 11th of December, when it left quarters and took position nearly opposite Fredericksburg in support of the batteries that were engaged in bombarding the town. Early on the 12th it crossed the river, and, forming a skirmish line, drove the enemy's sharpshooters out of the city, with the loss of one mortally wounded, when it was relieved, and rested for the night on the river-bank. Early on the morning of Saturday, the 13th, under a dense fog, the regiment marched into the city and halted for half an hour under fire of rebel artillery. The fight was opened at the front, near Marye's Heights, by French's division, which was repulsed. Soon after the Third Brigade, led by the Fifty-second, moved, amidst a shower of deadly missiles, by the right flank, up St. Charles Street, and formed in line of battle along the edge of the town. The rebel infantry, but a few hundred yards in front, was protected by a stone wall along a sunken road, while, immediately above, the hill-tops were bristling with cannon. At the word of command, Colonel Brooke, at the head of his regiment, led the charge, under a storm of shot and shell that swept the ranks with terrible effect. But, undismayed, they closed up and pressed steadily on till they reached a position within one hundred and fifty yards of the enemy's lines, which was held, despite every effort to dislodge them, even after their ammunition was spent. At evening, when the battle was over and the day was lost, what remained of the regiment retired silently from its position and returned to the city. It went into battle with two hundred and eighty-three effective men. Of these, one hundred and fifty-eight were either killed or wounded. Among the former were Lieutenants Cross, McKiernan and Kerr, and the latter, Captains Coulter and Eichholtz and Lieutenants Potts, Root, Hopkins and Smith.

The regiment now returned to its old position as provost guard to Falmouth. On the following week it formed part of a detachment, under command of Colonel Brooke, that crossed the river, under a flag of truce, for the purpose of burying the dead. During the two days occupied in this work nine hundred and thirteen were interred and six were dispatched to their friends. The rebel soldiers had stripped the bodies of the dead in a most heartless manner. In many cases fingers were cut off to get possesion of rings. The Fifty-third remained at Falmouth until February 1, 1863. While here three companies, under command of Major Bull, were detailed as provost guard at division headquarters. The major was assigned to the staff of General Couch, and remained successively with Generals Couch, Hancock, Hays, Warren, and again with Hancock in the Wilderness campaign, until the 18th of May, 1864.

On the 28th of April the regiment moved on the Chancellorsville campaign, and, crossing the Rappa-

hannock at United States Ford, for three days was actively engaged, suffering considerable loss. Upon the withdrawal of the army it returned to its old camping-ground near Falmouth. On the 14th of June the Fifty-third, which was now attached to the Fourth Brigade of the First Division of the Second Corps, left camp, and marched to Banks' Ford to watch the movements of the enemy, who was about entering on his Pennsylvania campaign. Withdrawing from the ford when it was found that the rebel columns had passed, the command moved forward with the army, and on the 20th made a forced march to Thoroughfare Gap, where it remained in position until the 25th, when the enemy attacked, driving in the pickets, and, as our column had now passed, the command was withdrawn. Marching rapidly towards Gettysburg, it arrived upon the field at eight o'clock on the morning of the 2d of July, and took position in rear of the line of the Third Corps, then forming. Later in the day it moved to the left, near Little Round Top, and at three o'clock P.M. became hotly engaged. A rebel battery, posted upon an eminence beyond a wheat-field, had become very annoying to our troops. Colonel Brooke led a charge, in the face of its destructive fire, to capture it or drive it away. At the word of command the men dashed forward, and, with loud shouts, drove the enemy, scattering his ranks, and gained the position. The lines upon his right and left had failed to advance as far, and, discovering that the enemy was taking prompt advantage of his fearfully exposed flanks, the colonel reluctantly ordered his men to retire to his first position, which was executed, but not without serious loss. On the 3d the regiment was under a heavy artillery fire, but was not actively engaged. In this battle the command was much reduced in number, three companies being still on detached duty, and the remainder having but one hundred and twenty-four men. Of this number, only forty-five escaped uninjured. Six were killed, sixty-seven wounded and six missing. Of the latter were Captains Dimm and Hatfield and Lieutenants Pifer, Shields, Root, Smith, Whitaker and Mann and Sergeant-Major Rutter.

Remaining upon the battle-field until noon of the 5th, the regiment marched in pursuit of the retreating enemy, and arrived on the 11th at Jones' Cross-Roads, near which the rebel army was in position. In the evening it advanced in line, driving back the enemy's skirmishers, and during the following night threw up breast-works. On the 14th it was deployed in line at right angles to the Williamsport road, and advanced cautiously, only to discover that the Rebels had vacated their works and fled. After remaining for a few days in Pleasant Valley, it crossed the Potomac, and, marching down the Loudoun Valley, made descents upon Ashby's and Manassas Gaps, passed White Plains, New Baltimore and Warrenton, and arrived on the 1st of August at Morrisville, where it went into camp. In the toilsome campaigns which followed, ending at Mine Run, the regiment participated, encountering the enemy at Rappahannock Station and at Bristow, and losing some men. It went into winter-quarters at Stevensburg, where the men re-enlisted, and on the 27th of December proceeded to Harrisburg, where they were dismissed for a veteran furlough. Upon their return to the army they again encamped near Stevensburg, in their old quarters, where they remained until the opening of the spring campaign.

On the 4th of May, 1864, the regiment broke camp, and, crossing the Rapidan at Ely's Ford, marched to Chancellorsville. On the following day it moved forward and confronted the enemy in his earth-works, and again on the 6th was engaged, but without serious loss. At evening of the 9th it moved forward to the Po River, which it crossed, and at once met the enemy, the contest being continued with spirit for several hours, resulting in considerable loss to the command, but, owing to the woods and undergrowth taking fire from the explosion of the shells, without any decided advantage. Late on the evening of the 11th, withdrawing from its position on the Po, it proceeded about six miles towards Spottsylvania.

There, on the following morning, it stood in column in readiness to join in the grand charge of the veteran Second Corps upon the strongly fortified position of the enemy. Advancing silently until within a short distance of his works, the well-formed lines rushed forward with wild hurrahs, and, in face of the desperate defense offered, carried the position, capturing an entire division. No more brilliant or decisive charge was made during the campaign than this. Captain Whitney and Lieutenant Foster were among the killed. Colonel Brooke was promoted to brigadier-general soon after this engagement, Major Bull to lieutenant-colonel, and Captain Dimm to major; subsequently, upon the muster out of service of the latter, Captain William M. Mintzer was made major.

The regiment remained in the vicinity of Spottsylvania, throwing up earth-works at different points and almost constantly under fire, until the 25th of May, when it crossed the Pamunkey, thence to Tolopotomy Creek, and on the 2d of June arrived at Cold Harbor. It was pushed close up to the enemy's entrenched line and immediately threw up breast-works. At five o'clock on the morning of the 3d a furious but futile effort was made to drive the enemy from his position. Two other gallant charges were made, wherein men never marched to death with stouter hearts; but all in vain. In these charges the Fifty-third suffered severely. General Brooke, commanding the brigade was severely wounded by a grape-shot in the hand and thigh. Captain Dimm and Lieutenant Pifer were also severely wounded.

On the night of June 12th the regiment marched, and, crossing the Chickahominy and James Rivers arrived on the evening of the 16th in front of Peters-

burg. In the afternoon a charge was ordered upon the enemy's strong works, which was gallantly executed, but was repulsed, the Fifty-third losing in this desperate struggle nearly seventy men, On the 22d an attempt was made to establish a new line, which proved alike unsuccessful. For several weeks digging and the construction of defensive works constituted the principal occupation of the troops.

On the 26th of June the regiment moved with the brigade to the right of the line, beyond the James River, and for two weeks was engaged in promiscuous skirmishing along the rebel works, after which it returned to the neighborhood of Petersburg. On the 12th of August the command again returned to the left bank of the James, where it skirmished heavily with the enemy until the 21st, when it recrossed the James and the Appomattox, and, passing in rear of the army to the extreme left of the line, commenced demolishing the Weldon Railroad, near Ream's Station. Five miles had already been destroyed when the enemy appeared in force, and a line of battle was hastily formed to repel his advance and protect the working-parties. His first charge was gallantly repulsed. But reforming and massing his troops in heavy columns, he again struck with overpowering force upon the Union lines, and was partially successful in breaking them. But his advantage was gained at a fearful cost, and he was finally forced to abandon the contest, and the Union forces retired to their lines in front of Petersburg. During the autumn and winter months the regiment was engaged in severe duty in the front lines before the besieged city. On the 18th of September, Colonel McMichael having been discharged upon the expiration of his term of service, Lieutenant-Colonel Bull was promoted colonel, Major Mintzer lieutenant-colonel, and Captain Philip H. Shreyer major. In November, upon the muster out of service of the colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel Mintzer was made colonel, Captain George C. Anderson lieutenant-colonel, and Captain George D. Pifer major.

On the 28th of March, 1865, the regiment moved on its last campaign, proceeding directly to the Boydton Plank-Road, where, on the 31st, it was briskly engaged. The Fifth Corps was now actively employed in pushing the enemy from his foot-hold about Petersburg, and in this the Second Corps was called to its aid. In the operations at Five Forks the regiment joined, charging the enemy's lines, driving him in confusion, and taking possession of a portion of the South Side Railroad. In this engagement Major Pifer led the Fifty-third, Colonel Mintzer having been placed temporarily in command of a detachment skillfully deployed to deceive a division of the enemy and prevent him from changing his position. For the success attained in this service Colonel Mintzer was promoted brevet brigadier-general. Following up the retreating enemy, the regiment participated in the capture of his wagon-trains at Deep Creek, on the 6th of April, and was at the front on the day of the surrender of the rebel army. Encamping for a short time near Burkesville, it proceeded from thence, through Richmond and Fredericksburg, to Alexandria, participated in the grand review of the armies at Washington, on the 23d of May, and was finally mustered out of service on the 30th of June, 1865.

FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.

John R. Brooke, col., must. in Nov. 5, 1861; pro. to brig.-gen. May 12, 1864; to brev. maj.-gen. Aug. 1, 1864.

William M. Mintzer, col., must. in Sept. 18, 1861; pro. from capt. Co. A to maj. June 2, 1862; to lieut.-col. Sept. 29, 1864; to col. Oct. 30, 1864; to brev. brig.-gen. March 13, 1865; must. out with regt. June 30, 1865.

Richards McMichael, lieut.-col., must. in Nov. 7, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. May 19, 1864.

George C. Anderson, lieut.-col., must. in Oct. 29, 1861; pro. from capt. Co. K to maj. Sept. 20, 1864; to lieut.-col. Nov. 10, 1864; must. out with regt. June 30, 1865.

Thomas Yeager, maj., must. in Nov. 7, 1861; killed at Fair Oaks, Va., June 1, 1862.

S. Octavius Bull, maj., must. in Sept. 18, 1861; pro. from capt. Co. A to maj. June 2, 1862; com. lieut.-col. May 17, 1864; col. Sept. 18, 1864; not mustered; must. out Nov. 1, 1864, expiration of term.

George D. Pifer, maj., must. in Oct. 10, 1861; pro. from capt. Co. I Dec. 13, 1864; must. out with regt. June 30, 1865.

Charles P. Hatch, adj., must. in Nov. 7, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. July 24, 1864.

Samuel H. Rutter, adjt., must. in Sept. 18, 1861; pro. from private Co. A to sergt.maj. Dec. 24, 1863; to lieut. and adjt. Sept. 5, 1864; absent on detached service in V. R. C. at must. out; veteran.

Jacob Rice, q.m., must. in Nov. 7, 1861; must. out Oct. 12, 1864, expiration of term.

Theophilus T. Davis, q.m., must. in Nov. 4, 1861; pro. from private Co. I to com. sergt. Dec. 24, 1863; to 1st lieut. and q.m. Oct. 31, 1864; must. out with regt. June 30, 1865; veteran.

John Fromberger, surg., must. in Nov. 7, 1861; res. Jan. 28, 1862.

M. J. McKinnon, surg., must in Feb. 15, 1862; res. Jan. 26, 1863.

George W. Jackson, surg., must. in Feb. 24, 1863; disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 12, 1864.

Charles W. Spayd, surg., must. in Oct. 1, 1862; pro. from asst. surg. Aug. 29, 1864; must. out with regt. June 30, 1865.

William B. Wynne, asst. surg., must. in Nov. 7, 1861; pro. to surg. 159th Regt. P. V. Oct. 29, 1862.

J. P. Burchfield, asst. surg., must. in Aug. 1, 1862; pro. to surg. 83d Regt. P. V. April 3, 1863.

Jacob C. Gatchell, asst. surg., must. in Oct. 17, 1864; must. out with regiment, June 30, 1865.

Daniel Barber, chap., must. in Nov. 7, 1861; res. July 7, 1862.

J. R. Taylor Gray, chap., must. in June 16, 1865; must. out with regiment, June 30, 1865.

Thomas Reifsnyder, sergt.-maj., must. in Nov. 7, 1861; pro. to 1st lieut. Co. D, Dec. 14, 1862.

G. W. Butterworth, sergt.-maj., must. in March 2, 1864; pro; from sergt. Co. G, June 12, 1865; must. out with regiment, June 30, 1865; veteran.

Levi J. Fritz, sergt.-maj., must. in Dec. 22, 1863; pro. to 2d lieut. Co. A. Oct. 8, 1864.

M. M. Brannock, sergt.-maj., must. in Dec. 22, 1863; trans. to Co. K, April 7, 1865; veteran.

Albert H. Hess, sergt.-maj., must. in Dec. 22, 1863; pro. to 2d lieut. Co. E, June 12, 1865.

Mahlon S. Ludwig, q.m.-sergt., must. in Nov. 7, 1861; pro. to 2d lieut. Co. B. March 1, 1863.

John S. Weand. q.m.-sergt., must. in Sept. 18, 1861; pro. from private Co. A, Nov. 1, 1864; must. out with regiment, June 30, 1865.

John W. Riley, q.m.-sergt., must. in Feb. 29, 1864; pro. from sergt. to q.m.-sergt. Dec. 23, 1864; trans. from 140th Regt. P. V.; disch. by G. O. June 6, 1865.

Lewis R. Bland, com. sergt., must. in Nov. 7, 1861; pro. to 2d lieut. Co. B, April 28, 1862.

Thomas E. Clark, com. sergt., must. in Sept. 18, 1861; pro. from private Co. A, Dec. 10, 1864; absent, on furlough, at muster out.

J. Wilson Barnett, com. sergt., must. in Nov. 5, 1861; trans. to 10th Regt. U. S. colored troops.

Benjamin J. Cushing, com. sergt., must. in Oct. 29, 1861 ; pro. to 2d lieut. Co. G, Sept. 21, 1864 ; veteran.

W. W. Dentler, com. sergt , must. in Oct. 23, 1861 ; pro. to 2d lieut. Co. H, Dec. 8, 1864 ; veteran.

Albert Lorenz, hosp. stewart, must. in Nov. 7, 1861 ; must. out Nov. 7, 1864, expiration of term.

John H. Foltz, hosp. steward, must. in Oct. 10, 1861 ; pro. from private Co. I, Nov. 16, 1864 ; must. out with regiment, June 30, 1865 ; veteran.

John Caldwell, principal musician, must. in Oct. 23, 1861 ; pro. from musician Co. H. Nov. 1, 1864 ; must. out with regiment, June 30, 1865 ; veteran.

COMPANY A.

Recruited at Pottstown, Montgomery County.

S. Octavius Bull, capt., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; pro. to maj June 2, 1862

William M. Mintzer, capt., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; pro. from 1st lieut. to capt. June 2, 1862 ; to lieut.-col Sept. 29, 1864.

Charles L. Geiger, capt., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; pro. to 1st sergt. ; to 2d lieut. Sept. 26, 1864 ; to 1st lieut. Oct. 8, 1864, to capt. Oct. 30, 1864 ; must. out with company, July 30, 1865 ;veteran.

John T. Potts, 1st lieut., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; pro. from 2d lieut. Nov. 1, 1862 ; disch. on surg. certif. July 31, 1863.

John H. Root, 1st lieut., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; pro. from 1st sergt. to 2d lieut. June 2, 1862, to 1st lieut. April 23, 1864 ; must. out Oct. 8, 1864 ; expiration of term.

Levi J. Fritz, 1st lieut., must. in Dec. 22, 1863 ; pro. from q. m. sergt. to 2d lieut. Oct. 2, 1864 ; to 1st lieut. Oct. 30, 1864 ; disch. by G. O. May 15, 1865 ; veteran.

Tobias B. Schmearer, 2d lieut., must. in Sept 18, 1861 ; pro. from corp. to sergt. ; to 1st serg. Oct. 1, 1864 ; to 2d lieut. Oct. 30, 1864 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865 ; veteran.

Eli K. Nagle, 1st sergt., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; pro. to corp. ; to sergt. July 1, 1864 ; to 1st sergt. Nov. 9, 1863 ; must. out with company, June 30, 1865 ; veteran.

Evan Fryer, sergt., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; pro. to corp. ; to sergt. Nov. 1, 1864 ; must. out with company, June 30, 1865 ; veteran.

George W. Rahn, sergt., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; pro. to corp. ; to sergt. Nov. 1, 1864 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865 ; veteran.

Joseph Spang, sergt., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; pro. to corp. ; to sergt. April 1, 1865 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865 ; veteran.

Jonas Brickart, sergt., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; pro. to corp. July 1, 1864 ; to sergt. May 7, 1865 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865 ; veteran.

William P. Yergey, sergt., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; must. out Nov. 7, 1864, exp. of term.

George W. Shingle, sergt., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; pro. from private to sergt. ; killed in action March 31, 1865 ; veteran.

William H. Graham, sergt., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; pro. from private to sergt. ; killed at Cold Harbor June 3, 1864 ; veteran.

Edward K. Weand, sergt., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; pro. from corp. to sergt. ; captured, date unknown ; died April 31, 1865.

Joseph Davis, sergt., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll.

Christian G. Lessig, corp., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; pro. to corp. July 1, 1864 ; wounded Nov. 4, 1864 ; absent at muster-out ; veteran.

David Houck, corp., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; pro. to corp. Oct 1, 1864 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865 ; veteran.

Benneville Harp, corp., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; pro. corp. Jan. 1, 1865 ; must. out with company, June 30, 1865 ; veteran.

John H. Fryer, corp., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; killed at Cold Harbor June 3, 1864 ; buried at National Cemetery, Arlington, Va. ; veteran.

James McFarland, corp., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; pro. to corp. ; killed in action March 31, 1865 ; veteran.

Josiah Godshall, corp., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; pro. to corp. ; captured ; died while prisoner, date unknown ; veteran.

Cornelius Uxley, corp., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll

George Sheets, corp., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll.

Frederick Boyer, corp., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll.

Charles W. Gausline, corp., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll.

Jonas W. Burns, mus., must. in Sept 18, 1861 ; pro. from private ; must. out with company June 30, 1865 ; veteran.

Franklin Detwiler, mus., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; pro. from private ; must. out with company June 30, 1865 ; veteran.

Thomas Donohoe, mus., must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll.

John Ayers, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; must. out with company, June 30, 1865 ; veteran.

Privates.

Joseph Ashdale, must. in July 21, 1864 ; substitute ; disch. by G. O June 3, 1865.

Peter Arnold, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll.

Wallace Bradford, must. in Feb. 23, 1864 ; wounded April 2, 1865 ; absent at muster out.

Philip Brown, must. in Sept. 3, 1864 ; substitute ; must. out with company, June 30, 1865.

William Bean, must. in Feb. 23, 1864 ; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps. ; disch. Aug. 7, 1864.

J. A. Brenneman, must. in Sept. 2, 1864 ; substitute ; wounded ; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.

L. Burkensbrock, must. in Aug. 14, 1863 ; missing in action, May 10, 1864;

Justice Backus, must. in Aug. 14, 1863; must. out with company June 30, 1865.

James Boyle, must. in Sept. 3, 1863 ; missing in action, May 10, 1864.

Meredith Bachelder, must. in Aug. 19, 1863 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.

Abner Bradbury, must. in Feb. 23, 1864 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.

John C. Burdice, must. in Feb. 13, 1864 ; absent, sick, at muster out.

Monroe Burdice, must. in Feb. 13, 1864 ; absent, sick, at muster out.

Henry F. Butts, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; must. out Nov. 7, 1864, expiration of term.

John H. Boyer, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; must. out Nov. 7, 1864, expiration of term.

James F. Boyer, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; must. out Nov. 7, 1864, expiration of term.

William Beddoe, must. in Aug. 10, 1864 ; substitute ; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.

Lenaias S. Beeker, must. in Aug. 27, 1864 ; substitute ; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.

James C. Boston, must. in Sept. 1, 1864 ; substitute ; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.

Henry Benner, must. in Aug. 24, 1864 ; substitute ; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.

G. W. Bechtel, must. in March 1, 1864 ; died March 28, 1865.

George W. Beard, must. in Dec. 22, 1863 ; died of wounds received at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864 ; veteran.

Franklin Belle, must. in March 17, 1865; killed in action, April 4, 1865.

Michael Boyer, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster out roll.

Jacob K, Boyer, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster out roll.

Owen Boyer, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster out roll.

Milton Brant, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; died Dec. 6, 1861 ; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery, Washington, D. C.

James Brady, must. in Jan. 19. 1865 ; not on muster-out roll.

Collins Boyer, must. in June 1, 1864.

Patrick Collins, must. in Aug. 24, 1863 ; absent, on furlough, at muster out.

J. B. Counterman, must. in Aug. 25, 1863 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.

Thomas A. Clark, must. in July 18, 1863 ; wounded May 12, 1864 ; absent at muster out.

McClure Cowen, must. in March 4, 1864 ; wounded June 7, 1864 ; absent at muster out.

William Crane, must. in Sept. 18, 1863 ; prisoner from Oct. 26, 1863, to May 6, 1865 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.

James Cane, must. in Sept. 3, 1864 ; substitute ; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.

George W. Carpenter, must. in Sept. 7, 1864 ; substitute ; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.

Thomas E. Clark, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; pro. to com. sergt. Dec. 10, 1864 ; veteran.

Samuel H. Campbell, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; killed at Cold Harbor June 3, 1864 ; veteran.

George Comfort, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; died Sept. 18, 1862 ; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery, Washington, D. C.

Elhannan Cook, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll.

William Carr, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll.

Benjamin Day, must. in Feb. 22, 1864 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.

James R. Dye, must. in Aug. 13, 1862 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.

James Donolled, must. in Aug. 24, 1863 ; absent, wounded, since March 25, 1865.

Charles Dugan, must. in July 24, 1863 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
John L. Detwiler, must. in Jan. 30, 1864 ; disch. by G. O. May 19, 1865.
James P. Dowd, must. in Aug. 31, 1864 ; substitute ; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
James Dunwoodie, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll.
Meyers Dailey, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; died Sept. 17, 1862 ; buried in National Cemetery, Antietam, Md., section 28, lot A, grave 11.
Abel Detwiler, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll.
Gottlieb Deagle, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; died Sept. 17, 1862 ; buried in National Cemetery, Antietam, Md., section 26, lot A, grave 12.
Solomon Davis, must. in July 2, 1864 ; drafted ; disch. by G. O. May 30, 1865.
Thomas Day, must. in Jan. 19, 1865 ; not on muster-out roll.
Mahlon H. Engle, must. in Jan. 30, 1865 ; absent, sick, at muster out.
Philip Eizel, must. in Aug. 31, 1864 ; substitute ; disch. by G. O. June 22, 1865.
William H. Eastwood, must. in Aug. 10. 1863 ; disch. by G. O. June 19, 1865.
Ephraim Engle, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; must. out Nov. 7, 1864, exp. of term.
George Edwards, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll.
Henry F. Fryer, must. in Jan. 30, 1864 ; died at Philadelphia, Pa., July 11, 1865.
James Foulk, must. in Feb. 2, 1864 ; disch. by G. O. June 21, 1865.
Thomas Forest, must. in Sept. 18, 1863 ; absent, wounded, at muster out.
Samuel Fielding, must. in Aug. 25, 1864 ; substitute ; disch. by G. O May 31, 1865.
Joseph Fansey, must. in Sept. 11, 1864 ; substitute ; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
Daniel B. Foreman, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll.
John H. Fryer, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; killed in action June 16, 1864.
Richard Gabel, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865 ; veteran.
Francis S. Garber, must. in Jan. 30, 1864 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Jacob S. Geiger, must. in March 1, 1864 ; disch. by G. O. June 29, 1865.
Owen R. A. Gue, must. in June 21, 1864 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
James Gallagher, must. in Aug. 21, 1864 ; substitute ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Frederick Guthrie, must. in Feb. 26, 1864 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
John Goldsmith, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll.
Richard Gabriel, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll.
Eli Graham, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; killed at Fair Oaks, Va., June 1, 1862 ; buried in National Cemetery, Seven Pines, section B, lot 53.
Henry A. Holt, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; absent, sick, at muster out.
David G. Hoffman, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 10, 1864 ; absent at muster out.
John S. Heft, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865 ; veteran.
John Heninger, must. in Feb. 13, 1864 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Ferdinand Herman, must. in Aug. 17, 1864 ; substitute ; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
William L. Hobart, must. in March 2, 1865 ; drafted ; disch. by G. O., date unknown.
George O. Hendricks, must. in Feb. 26, 1864 ; died July 18, 1864, of wounds received in action July 17, 1864 ; buried at Portsmouth Grove, R. I.
George W. Holt, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; died Nov. 28, 1864 ; veteran.
Israel W. Jones, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865 ; veteran.
Edward Johnson, must. in Aug. 13, 1864 ; absent, sick, at muster out.
William P. Johnson, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; killed in action Nov. 28, 1864 ; veteran.
Charles W. I. Keyser, must. in Feb. 25, 1864 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Jonah Keim, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; must. out Nov. 7, 1864, exp. of term.
Thomas Kirkendall, must. in Sept. 5, 1864 ; substitute ; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
Henry Klein, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll.
Henry Linderman, must. in Sept. 5, 1864 ; absent, on furlough, at muster out.
John Lontzenheiser, must. in Feb. 4, 1864 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Sylvester J. Linn, must. in Feb. 25, 1864 ; paroled prisoner ; absent at muster out.
David J. Logan, must. in March 3, 1864 ; absent, sick, at muster out.
Wayne Leightin, must. in Feb. 29, 1864 ; disch. by G. O. June 16, 1865.
Enos D. Longake, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; died of wounds received at Spottsylvania Court-House May 10, 1864 ; veteran.
Englebert Lessig, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll.
William Lessig, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll.
George W. D. Long, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll.
John Moore, must. in April 8, 1864 ; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 10, 1864 ; absent at muster out.
William C. Miller, must. in Aug. 10, 1864 ; substitute ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Thomas Miles, must. in Aug. 26, 1863 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Thomas Maier, must. in Aug. 26, 1863 ; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 10, 1864 ; disch. July 11, 1865, to date June 30, 1865.
Henry Miller, must. in Sept. 30, 1863 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Edward Mallon, must. in Aug. 24, 1863 ; absent, sick, at muster out.
Brooks Minker, must. in Aug. 24, 1863 ; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 10, 1864 ; absent at muster out.
John Martin, must. in Aug. 24, 1863 ; wounded Jan. 20, 1865 ; absent at muster out.
Warren Missimer, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; must. out Nov. 7, 1864, exp. of term.
Sylvester E. Missimer, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; must. out Nov. 7, 1864, exp. of term.
Price Maurice, must. in Aug. 23, 1864 ; substitute ; killed in action Oct. 28, 1864.
Hans'r Missimer, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll.
Andrew Missimer, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll.
Cornelius McKain, must. out Feb. 23, 1864 ; missing in action June 16, 1864.
Patrick McDonald, must. in Sept. 6, 1864 ; substitute.
—— McCallicher, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll.
George Nayler, must. in Sept. 18, 1863 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Jacob Nagle, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll.
John J. Ott, must. in Sept. 16, 1864 ; substitute ; absent, on furlough, at muster out.
Charles Ogeard, must. in Aug. 13, 1864 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
John Ox, must. in Sept. 3, 1864 ; substitute ; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
Benjamin Peyton, must. in Sept. 3, 1864 ; substitute ; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
William Parsons, must. in Sept. 5, 1864 ; substitute ; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
Thomas Price, must. in Sept. 3, 1864 ; substitute ; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
Francis T. Potts, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; must. out. Nov. 7, 1864, exp. of term.
Holman Potts, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; not on muster-out roll.
James Quinn, must. in Sept. 16, 1864 ; substitute ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
David Robinson, must. in Sept. 18, 1861 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865 ; veteran.
Jerome W. Ruth, must. in Feb. 10, 1864 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Reinhold Rhoads, must. in Jan. 24, 1864 ; must. out. with company June 30, 1865.
William Riley, must. in Sept. 3, 1864 ; substitute ; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
John H. Rutter, must. in Feb. 12. 1864 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
R. R. Reynolds, must. in Feb. 2, 1864 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Andrew J. T. Roberts, must. in Aug. 21, 1863 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Michael Ryan, must. in Sept. 18, 1863 ; absent, sick, at muster out.
George Richardson, must. in Aug. 13, 1862 ; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
James Russell, must. in Aug. 24, 1863 ; absent, sick, at muster out.
Jacob G. Rutter, must. in Feb. 25, 1864 ; disch. by G. O., date unknown.

Richard D. Retzer, must. in Aug. 29, 1864; substitute; disch. by G. O. June 7, 1865.
Henry G. Roates, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; prisoner from June 23, 1864, to April 25, 1865; disch. by G. O. May 29, 1865.
William Rhoads, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; not on muster-out roll.
Samuel H. Rutter, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; pro. to sergt.-maj. Dec. 24, 1863.
Augustus S. Royer, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; not on muster-out roll.
S. B. Reifsnyder, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; not on muster-out roll.
Isaac Spotts, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; must. out with company June 30, 1865; veteran.
Presley Smith, must. in Jan. 30, 1864; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
John D. Sands, must. in Feb. 10, 1864; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Thomas Seiple, must. in Aug. 30, 1864; substitute; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
Edward Spangler, must. in Jan. 17, 1863; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Frederick Sherman, must. in Sept. 18, 1863; absent, sick, at muster out.
Jacob Smith, must. in April 17, 1863; absent, sick, at muster out.
George Saulentine, must. in Aug. 17, 1863; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Edward Sanbowrn, must. in Aug. 24, 1863; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Elias Swartzlander, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; absent, in hospital, at muster out.
Henry Smith, must. in Sept. 13, 1863; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; absent at muster out.
Peter Seasholtz, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; must. out Nov. 1864, exp. of term.
Morgan Snyder, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; must. out Nov. 7, 1864, exp. o term.
Augustus G. Straub, must. in Feb. 24, 1864; disch. by special order Nov 25, 1864.
Mahlon V. Smith, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; not on muster-out roll.
William Smith, must. in Aug. 24, 1863; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
Samuel Sebold, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; not on muster-out roll.
Harvey Skeam, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; not on muster-out roll.
Robert Summers, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; not on muster-out roll.
Francis Schick, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; not on muster-out roll.
Andrew Sassaman, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; not on muster-out roll.
Jacob Shaneley, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; not on muster-out roll.
Henry Seward, must. in Sept. 2, 1864; substitute; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
William J. Thompson, must. in Sept. 5, 1864; substitute; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Nathan Trine, must. in Feb. 10, 1864; prisoner from June 22 to Nov. 20, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 22, 1865.
Levi Trine, must. in Sept. 17, 1863; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Jacob Taney, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; not on muster-out roll.
Elias Ursner, must. in Aug. 22, 1864; substitute; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
Andrew Wandler, must. in March 1, 1864; wounded in action March 31, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 14, 1865.
Frederick Weltz, must. in Aug. 19, 1864; substitute; absent, sick, at muster out.
George W. Williams, must. in Feb. 22, 1864; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
James Weakley, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; wounded June 16, 1864; absent at muster out.
William Weakley, must. in Feb. 16, 1864; wounded Aug. 14, 1864; absent at muster out.
Charles W. Willard, must. in Aug. 15, 1863; absent, sick, at muster out.
Edward Warley, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; must. out Nov. 7, 1864; exp. of term.
Levi Walleigh, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; must. out Nov. 7, 1864; exp. of term.
John Wahl, must. in Aug. 24, 1864; substitute; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
John Ward, must. in Sept. 6, 1864; substitute.
John S. Weand, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; pro. to q.m.-sergt. Nov. 1, 1864; veteran.
Abraham Wean, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; not on muster-out roll,
David E. Williams, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; not on muster-out roll.
Henry D. Young, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; absent, sick, at muster out.
William F. Yocum, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; not on muster-out roll.
Lewis Young, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; not on muster-out roll.

COMPANY B.

Recruited in Chester and Montgomery Counties.

William S. Potts, capt., must. in Aug. 17, 1861; res. April 26, 1862.
G. C. M. Eicholtz, capt., must. in Aug. 19, 1861; pro. from 1st lieut. to capt. April 26, 1862; res. Sept. 30, 1863.
Joseph M. Opdyke, capt., must. in Feb. 6, 1862; pro. from 2d to 1st lieut. April 26, 1862; to capt. Oct. 1, 1863; disch. Sept. 13, 1864.
Mahlon S. Ludwig, capt., must. in Nov. 7, 1861; pro. from q.m.-sergt. to 2d lieut. March 1, 1863; to 1st lieut. March 1, 1864; to capt. April 20, 1865; absent, without leave, at muster out.
Ellet L. Brown, 1st lieut., must. in Dec. 22, 1863; pro. from sergt. to 2d lieut. Jan. 1, 1865; to 1st lieut. April 20, 1865; must. out with company June 30, 1865; veteran.
Thomas A. Roberts, 2d lieut., must. in Sept. 1, 1861; res. Feb. 1, 1862.
Lewis R. Bland, 2d lieut., must. in Nov. 7, 1861; pro. from com.-sergt. April 26, 1862; res. Dec. 17, 1862.
Calvin B. Selheimer, 2d lieut., must. in Dec. 22, 1863; pro. to corp. May 1, 1864; to sergt. Dec. 18, 1864; to 2d lieut. Feb. 13, 1865; must. out with company June 30, 1865; veteran.
Henry L. Hoopes, 1st sergt., must. in Oct. 30, 1861; com. 2d lieut. Oct 1, 1863; not mustered; must. out Nov. 7, 1864; exp. of term.
Bernard Boner, 1st sergt., must. in Oct. 30, 1861; pro. to 1st sergt. May 1, 1861; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; absent at muster out.
John Chrisman, sergt., must in Dec. 24, 1863; captured at Petersburg June 22, 1864; disch. June 21, 1865, to date May 8, 1865; veteran.
Jacob N. Engbreth, sergt., must. in Dec. 24, 1863; pro. to corp. Feb. 10, 1864; to sergt. April 25, 1865; must. out with company June 30, 1865; veteran.
William W. Millard, sergt., must. in Dec. 24, 1863; pro. to corp. Nov. 1, 1864; to sergt. April 25, 1865; must. out with company June 27, 1865; veteran.
David Bless, sergt., must. in Jan. 4, 1864; pro. from private to sergt. April 25, 1865; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Richard Moylin, sergt., must. in Oct. 30, 1861; must. out Nov. 7, 1864; exp. of term.
Jacob Bower, sergt., must. in Dec. 24, 1863; captured; died at Richmond, Va., Nov. 30, 1864; veteran.
Charles Langle, corp., must. in Dec. 24, 1863; pro. to corp. May 1, 1863; wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864; absent at muster out; veteran.
John Dolby, corp., must. in Dec. 25, 1863; pro. to corp. March 3, 1864; absent, sick, at muster out; veteran.
Samuel Lacy, corp., must. in Dec. 24, 1863; pro. to corp. Nov. 1, 1864; must. out with company June 30, 1865; veteran.
James T. Kelley, corp., must. in Dec. 24, 1863; pro. to corp. May 1, 1865; must. out with company June 30, 1865; veteran.
Samuel Hall, corp., must. in Dec. 14, 1863; pro. to corp. May 1, 1865; must. out with company June 30, 1865; veteran.
Henry Hahn, corp., must. in Dec. 24, 1863; pro. to corp. May 1, 1865; must. out with company June 30, 1865; veteran.
Albert Hoffman, corp., must. in Dec. 24, 1863; pro. to corp. May 1, 1865; must. out with company June 30, 1865; veteran.
Samuel W. Kerst, corp., must. in Oct. 30, 1861; must. out Nov. 7, 1864; exp. of term.
Jacob Zerger, corp., must. in Oct. 30, 1861; must. out Nov. 7, 1864; exp. of term.
Curtis M. Supple, corp., must. in Dec. 24, 1863; captured; died at Millen, Ga., Dec. 8, 1864; veteran.
George W. Mills, corp., must. in Dec. 24, 1863; died June 19, 1864, of wounds received at Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864; buried at Nat. Cem., Arlington, Va.; veteran.
Augustus Wert, corp., must. in Dec. 24, 1863; died June 11, 1865, of wounds received in action March 31, 1865; buried in Nat. Cem., Arlington, Va.; veteran.
Caleb H. Bland, musician, must. in Dec. 24, 1863; must. out with company June 30, 1865; veteran.
William O. Beard, musician, must. in Dec. 24, 1863; must. out with company June 30, 1865; veteran.

Privates.

Michael Albright, must. in Jan. 14, 1864; must. out with company June 30, 1865.

John Auchey, must. in Feb. 12, 1864; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
William Betts, must. in Sept. 1, 1863; absent, sick, at muster out.
Henry A. Bottroff, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Josiah Beam, must. in Aug. 20, 1863; drafted; absent, sick, at muster out.
John Baker, must. in Oct. 15, 1862; drafted; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; absent at muster out.
John Borland, must. in Oct. 31, 1864; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Edward Bland, must. in Oct. 30, 1861; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Anthony Briggs, must. in April 15, 1865; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Dorance Burdick, must. in April 15, 1865; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Emanuel Bowers, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; drafted; must. out Oct. 12, 1864; exp. of term.
Jacob Boyer, must. in Feb. 24, 1864; captured; died at Andersonville Nov. 4, 1864.
A. Bowerman, must. in Feb. 16, 1864; captured; died at Andersonville Sept. 4, 1864.
John H. Browne, must. in Nov. 26, 1862.
William E. Beals, must. in March 31, 1864; not on muster-out roll; veteran.
William Brady, must. in March 10, 1864.
John Baidenstine, must. in March 2, 1864.
Franklin Cox, must. in Feb. 8, 1864; wounded March 31, 1865; absent at muster out.
William A. Chestnut, must. in Oct. 21, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 28, 1865.
John Clapham, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Samuel Crissy, must. in Feb. 9, 1864; drafted; must. out Oct. 16, 1864; exp. of term.
George Cless, must. in Sept. 22, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
Harrison Cook, must. in Sept. 21, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
Joseph A. Coons, must. in Sept. 19, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
John G. Craig, must. in Oct. 30, 1861; must. out Nov. 7, 1865; exp. of term.
William Carwell, must. in Oct. 15, 1863; drafted; captured; died at Florence, S. C., Nov. 1, 1864.
Henry Crishard, must. in March 21, 1864; not on muster-out roll.
George Dailey, must. in Oct. 3, 1864; drafted; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
James Deckert, must. in Aug. 28, 1863; drafted; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
John Davis, must. in Oct. 30, 1861; must. out Nov. 7, 1864; exp. of term.
Mahlon Doan, must. in Oct. 30, 1864; substitute; disch. by G. O. June 16, 1865.
John Dressler, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; killed in action near Petersburg June 16, 1864.
Thomas Dunn, must. in April 22, 1864; not on muster-out roll.
John Day, must. in April 26, 1864; not on muster-out roll.
William Eymer, must. in Aug. 18, 1863; drafted; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864. absent at muster out.
Alfred Eaby, must. in Oct. 20, 1862; drafted; must. out December, 1864; exp. of term.
George Foster, must. in Feb. 1, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.
Peter Fogenroth, must. in Oct. 15, 1862; drafted; wounded at Petersburg June 18, 1864; disch. Sept. 14, 1861; exp. of term.
William H. Fulton, must. in Feb. 22, 1864; absent, wounded, at muster out.
Michael F. Fryer, must. in Feb. 1, 1864; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
George Fisher, must. in Sept. 27, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
John Fogle, must. in Feb. 16, 1864; drafted; died at Alexandria, Va., June 14, 1864; grave 2143.
Samuel Freed, must. in Oct. 15, 1862; drafted; captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., Nov. 8, 1864; grave 11,916.
John Finley, must. in Feb. 13, 1864.
William Fury, must. in April 22, 1864; not on muster-out roll.
Michael Fulton, must. in April 22, 1864; not on muster-out roll.
Aaron Good, must. in Oct. 27, 1864; substitute; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Austin Grove, must. in Oct 28, 1864; substitute; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Thomas Gates, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; absent, sick, at muster out.
William Garberick, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; absent, sick, at muster out.
Philip Gleaner, must. in Sept. 1, 1863; drafted; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Moses Gilbert, must. in Feb. 22, 1864; absent, sick, at muster out.
Samuel Guistwite, must. in Aug, 9, 1862; must. out Nov. 3, 1864, exp. of term.
William M. Henley, must. in Oct. 10, 1863; drafted; mustered out with company June 30, 1865.
Henry Helman, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; drafted; absent, sick, at muster out.
Elhannan Hahn, must. in Feb. 6, 1864; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Henry Henry, must. in Oct. 30, 1861; must. out Nov. 7, 1864; exp. of term.
Andrew Hay, must in Nov. 1, 1862; drafted; must. out Jan. 2, 1865, exp. of term.
John B. Holden, must. in Oct. 21, 1864; substitute; disch. by G. O. June 16, 1865.
Elijah B. Heston, must. in Oct. 3, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 16, 1865.
Josiah Howe, must. in Aug. 18, 1868; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 16, 1865.
Tobias P. Hecker, must. in Oct. 22, 1863; drafted; disch. by G. O., date unknown.
William H. Hutton, must. in Feb. 4, 1864; captured; died at Florence, S. C., Nov. 15, 1864.
George Heasteley, must. in Feb. 24, 1864; died at City Point, Va., June 18, 1864.
Daniel Heller, must. in Jan. 14, 1864; killed at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864.
Edward Hall, must. in March 23, 1864.
John Jones, must. in Oct. 30, 1861; must. out Nov. 7, 1864, exp. of term.
James Johnson, must. in March 8, 1864.
William Kennedy, must. in Nov. 1, 1864; substitute; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Abraham Kibler, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; drafted; must. out Nov. 27, 1864, exp. of term.
George B. Kupp, must. in Jan. 14, 1864; killed near Petersburg, Va. Oct. 28, 1864.
Daniel Keslinger, must. in Jan. 1, 1864; killed at Spottsylvania Court House May 12, 1864.
Charles Lackman, must. in Dec. 24, 1863; must. out with company June 30, 1865; veteran.
Roscoe N. Lee, must. in April 15, 1865; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
William H. Leonard, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 16, 1865.
Francis Little, must. in Feb. 24, 1864; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 7, 1864.
Daniel Lohr, must. in Oct. 15, 1862; must. out Nov. 14, 1864, exp. of term.
William F. Loughridge, must. in Oct. 3, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 12, 1865.
Peter Lohr, must. in Nov. 1, 1862. drafted; died at Johnstown, Pa., Oct. 5, 1864.
James F. Logue, must. in Sept. 21, 1864; drafted; died near Petersburg, Va, Jan. 26, 1865.
William Legan, must. in April 13, 1864.
Daniel Missinger, must. in Feb. 1, 1864; drafted; absent, sick, at muster out.
Henry C. Miller, must. in April 7, 1864; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
John Myers, must. in Oct. 26, 1864; substitute; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Francis M. May, must. in Sept. 1, 1863; drafted; absent, sick, at muster out.
Morris Mock, must. in March 22, 1864; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Ignatz Miller, must. in Aug. 19, 1863; drafted; absent, sick, at muster out.

Joseph Mock, must. in March 17, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 16, 1865.
Henry Manus, must. in Aug. 22, 1863; drafted; disch. by G. O.; date unknown.
Frederick Miller, must. in March 21, 1864.
Isaac M. Millard, must. in Feb. 1, 1864; captured; died at Salisbury, N. C., Nov. 21, 1864.
Augustus McCormick, must. in Feb. 1, 1864; drafted; absent, sick, at muster out.
James F. McMurray, must. in Aug. 22, 1863; drafted; absent, sick, at muster out.
Washington McGowan, must. in Oct. 15, 1862 drafted; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 2, 1864.
John McCombs, must. in Feb. 1, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 12, 1865.
Isaac Nimiller, must. in Oct. 15, 1862; drafted; must. out Nov. 14, 1864, exp. of term.
Isaac N. Nillard, must. in Feb. 1, 1864; captured; died at Salisbury, N. C., Nov. 31, 1864.
George Paigt, must. in Oct. 20, 1864; substitute; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Armstrong Pross, must. in May 3, 1864; drafted; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
William Petterman, must. in Aug. 28, 1863; drafted: absent, wounded, at muster out.
John Parks, must. in Aug. 28, 1863; drafted; captured Oct. 27, 1864; absent at muster out.
Amos Parker, must. in Oct. 1, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
John Peterman, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; substitute; disch. by G. O., date unknown.
Nathan Reeder, must. in Oct. 2, 1864; substitute; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
John Reiley, must. in Oct. 22, 1864; substitute; absent, wounded, at muster out.
Joseph Rutan, must. in Nov. 1, 1864; substitute; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
William Raymond, must. in Oct. 1, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. Aug. 7, 1865.
John H. Randall, must. in Oct. 14, 1863; drafted; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
John Roof, must. in Aug. 28, 1863; drafted; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Samuel J. Rager, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; captured Oct. 27, 1864; absent at muster out.
John P. Reeder, must. in Feb. 10, 1864; absent, sick, at muster out.
Henry Ridebaugh, must. in Sept. 21, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
Jeremiah Reese, must. in Sept. 19, 1864; substitute; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
George Reese, must. in Sept. 19, 1864; substitute; disch. by G. O. May, 31, 1865.
Edward Rogers, must. in March 23, 1864.
William Roache, must. in March 23, 1864.
George Rupp, must. in Jan. 5, 1864; not on muster-out roll.
David Stonebaugh, must. in Aug. 27, 1863; drafted; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Josiah Sixeas, must. in Aug. 27, 1863; drafted; wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864; absent at muster out.
James Starliper, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; drafted; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
James C. Sellers, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
George Sigfried, must. in Oct. 30, 1861; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Joseph Sheppard, must. in Oct. 20, 1864; substitute; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Daniel Sowers, must. in Oct. 3, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. June 24, 1865.
Patrick Scott, must. in Oct. 21, 1864; substitute; wounded and captured near Petersburg, Va., March 31, 1865; disch. by G. O. July 1, 1865.
Israel Smith, must. in Oct. 3, 1864; drafted; absent, sick, at muster out.
Jacob Smeigh, must. in March 17, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 16, 1865.
John H. Sterner, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; drafted; must. out Nov. 14, 1864, exp. of term.
Jacob Shager, must. in March 17, 1864; disch. on surg. certif. March 29, 1865.
George Sarver, must. in Nov. 1. 1862; drafted; disch. Jan. 2, 1865, exp. of term.
Joseph Snowden, must. in Sept. 21, 1864; drafted; disch. on G. O. May 24, 1865.
James Strunk, must. in Sept. 27, 1864; drafted; disch. on surg. certif. June 8, 1865.
Solomon Sturtz, must. in Sept. 21, 1864; drafted; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
William V. Starliper must. in Aug. 28, 1863; drafted; disch. by G. O., date unknown.
Andrew Swinehart, must. in Oct. 15, 1862; drafted; died May 17, 1864, of wounds received in action.
John W. Sonnett, must. in Oct. 30, 1861; captured; died at Salisbury, N. C., Dec. 8, 1864, of wounds received at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864.
James Swan, must. in March 25, 1864; not on muster-out roll.
Isaac Turney, must. in Aug. 31, 1863; drafted; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Jesse Tyson, must. in April 6, 1864; drafted; captured; died at Salisbury, N. C., Nov. 4, 1864.
Joseph S. Wickline, must. in Feb. 6, 1864; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
William Wolf, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; drafted; must. out with company June3 0, 1865.
Boyer A. Whipple, must. in Aug. 20, 1863; drafted; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Isaac C. Wilcox, must. in Aug. 20, 1863; drafted; absent, sick, at muster out.
Jacob J. Webb, must. in Aug. 20, 1863; drafted; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; absent at muster out.
Philip Wiler, must. in Aug. 20, 1863; drafted; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 10, 1864; absent at muster out.
George Wasson, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
John Warren, must. in Oct. 22, 1864; substitute; disch. by G. O. June 7, 1865.
William Williams, must. in Nov. 1, 1864; substitute; disch. by G. O. June 16, 1865.
Amos Walters, must. in April 6, 1864; drafted; captured; died at Salisbury, N. C., Nov. 4, 1864.
Henry H. Yarnell, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
John Y. Young, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
Henry Yeagle, must. in Nov. 1, 1862; drafted; died at Washington, D. C., Aug. 16, 1864.
Andrew Zerby, must. Oct. 10, 1863; drafted; must. out with company June 30, 1865.
John Ziegler, must. in March 16, 1864; captured June 22, 1864; absent at muster out.

Sixty-eighth Regiment.—The Sixty-eighth Regiment was recruited in the city of Philadelphia and in the adjacent counties of Montgomery and Chester during the summer of 1862, the first company being mustered in on the 4th of August, and the regiment completely organized and in the service by the 1st of September. The camp of rendezvous was established at Frankford, a suburb of Philadelphia. The following were its field officers: Andrew H. Tippin, of Philadelphia, colonel; A. H. Reynolds, of Philadelphia, lieutenant-colonel; Thomas Hawksworth, of Philadelphia, major. Colonel Tippin had seen service in Mexico as lieutenant in the Eleventh United States Infantry, where he was twice breveted for gallant conduct in the battles of Contreras, Cherubusco, and Molino del Rey, and had served as major in the Twentieth Regiment for three months' service. Captain Winslow, subsequently lieutenant-colonel, and others, both officers and men, were in service in Mexico and in the three months' regiments.

The defeat of our arms in Pope's campaign of Northern Virginia, concluding with Chantilly,

caused the national authorities to summon, peremptorily, troops which had been mustered, and the Sixty-eighth was ordered to move at once. Though above the minimum, its ranks were not up to the maximum standard, and the men were only partially uniformed and equipped. But responding promptly to the order, it broke camp on the evening of September 1st and proceeded to Washington. The army was just then falling back to the heights around the capital. The regiment was immediately ordered across the Potomac, and went into camp at Arlington Heights. Here it was armed, and furnished with a complete outfit for an active campaign. It was assigned to Robinson's Brigade of Stoneman's Division.

Soon after the battle of Antietam the regiment moved from camp, and passing through Georgetown, proceeded to Poolsville, arriving on the 10th of October, the day on which the rebel Generals Stuart and Hampton, with a force of cavalry, made their famous raid on Chambersburg, and a complete circuit of the Union army. Intelligence soon spread of the daring ride, and the regiment was marched rapidly to Conrad's Ferry, in expectation that the bold raiders would attempt to cross the Potomac, on their return into Virginia, at this point. But they made for a ford considerably lower down the stream, and passed over without opposition. After remaining several days in the vicinity of the ferry, it rejoined the brigade and proceeded southward with the rest of the army. While on the march the rebel cavalry under White suddenly dashed in upon the train moving with the brigade, and captured wagons belonging to the Sixty-eighth, containing officers' baggage, books, papers and camp and garrison equipage, overpowering and making prisoners of the feeble guard which had it in charge. About forty of the Sixty-eighth were taken, who were sent to Richmond and kept in confinement several months.

In the reorganization of the army, which was made upon the assumption of chief command by General Burnside, the regiment was assigned to the First Brigade[1] (General Robinson), First Division (General Birney), Third Corps (General Sickles). It was determined to offer battle at Fredericksburg. In the plan of operations it was arranged that Franklin, with the left grand division, supported by a part of Hooker's, should cross below the town and attack upon the left, while Sumner, remaining in front supported by the balance of Hooker's corps, should, at the opportune moment, cross and give battle upon the right. Accordingly, on the morning of the 13th of December, Franklin having forced a passage, attacked with the Pennsylvania Reserves, supported by Gibbon and Doubleday, and finding his attacking column too weak, at the last moment ordered forward Birney's Division. The Sixty-eighth had been encamped near Falmouth, but on the 12th broke camp and moved down to the heights overlooking the field where Franklin's grand division, on the opposite side of the river, had taken position, and remained there until the 13th. It was not until afternoon, and until the battle was in progress on the left, that the order to cross was given. When it finally came, the division moved at double-quick, crossed the bridge, and moved up under a heavy artillery fire, reaching the field just as the Reserves, under Meade, were forced back from the heights, followed closely by the triumphant foe. The Sixty-eighth was ordered to support Randolph's First Rhode Island Battery, which at this critical juncture was being rapidly served and doing fearful execution. The regiment remained in this position, exposed to the enemy's answering fire, and defending the guns from infantry attack, until the heat of the engagement was past. As soon as the cannonading ceased it was ordered into position in the first line with the brigade, close to the enemy's front. For two days it remained in this position, but beyond occasional picket firing was not further engaged. On the night of the 15th the brigade was relieved by the Second Brigade, which had been in the rear, and under cover of darkness recrossed the river. The loss was about forty killed and wounded. Major Hawksworth was mortally wounded and Lieutenant Joseph E. Davis among the killed.

In the movement upon Chancellorsville the Third Corps was at first marched down the Rappahannock to the point where Franklin had crossed in the Fredericksburg campaign, to make a demonstration as if to cross and offer battle at that point, while Hooker, with the main body of his army, crossed and effected a permanent lodgment some miles above. When this had been accomplished, General Sickles, who had succeeded to the command of the Third Corps, marched hastily away to rejoin the army concentrating at Chancellorsville. "We crossed the Rappahannock," says Colonel Tippin in his official report, "on the 1st of May, having left camp on the 28th of April, passing the intermediate time in the operations below Fredericksburg. On the evening of the 1st we were drawn up in column, with the brigade supporting a battery which had opened upon the enemy, that was soon replied to spiritedly with shells, one of our pioneers being wounded. Here we remained during the night. The next day we were moved into various positions, covering the line of skirmishers, in the operations against the enemy on the left. At evening we retired and remained in position with the brigade. Before the men were fully prepared the next morning the enemy made a vigorous attack on our left and

[1] Organization of First Brigade (Brigadier-General Robinson), First Division (Brigadier-General David B. Birney), Third Corps (Major-General Stoneman).—Twentieth Regiment Indiana Volunteers, Colonel John Van Valkenburg; Sixty-third Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, Colonel John A. Banks; Sixty-eighth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, Colonel Andrew H. Tippin; One Hundred and Fourteenth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, Colonel Charles H. T. Collis; One Hundred and Forty-first Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, Colonel Henry J. Madill.

front, and the position of my regiment was changed to the extreme right, so as to more fully cover the battery we were supporting, now firing rapidly. The onset, however, was so rapid and determined, and the front lines having broken and fallen back in some confusion, the regiment was forced to retire with the brigade. After retiring, the brigade was reformed, and with it we quickly moved again to the front in columns doubled on the centre. Deploying at the edge of the woods at the right of our first position, which the enemy now held, we entered and soon engaged him in his rifle-pits, which were charged and taken after a sharp and severe contest. My regiment acted with the brigade in this successful onset, capturing some thirty-five officers and men of the Tenth Virginia Regiment, its colors and color-guard. Being nearly out of ammunition, unsupported, and the enemy strongly pressing us on the right flank, we retired with the brigade, closely pursued by the enemy, back to our last position." "At daylight on Sunday," says General Birney, "the Third Corps, with my division bringing up the rear, commenced the movement ordered by Major-General Hooker, to take position on the heights in rear of the right of the Twelfth Corps, and to make dispositions to hold the plank-road. In making the movement my rear was subjected to a severe musketry fire, but the troops behaved admirably and withdrew by successive formations. I at once relieved, by Graham's brigade the brigade of the Twelfth Corps next to the plank-road, sent Ward's brigade to support Berry's division on the right of the plank-road and held Hayman's brigade as a reserve. The artillery of the corps was admirably placed, and I have never seen such terrible execution as it effected upon the hostile masses. The attack upon us was furious and in masses, but the Third Corps held its position until eleven o'clock A.M., when we were ordered to retire and take position in a second line of battle formed like a flattened cone, with flanks resting on the river. The position of my division in the new formation was at the apex. My division, as well as the corps, had suffered most severely, some four thousand eight hundred killed and wounded. Among the killed were Major-Generals Berry and Whipple and among the wounded Brigadier-General Mott." The loss in the regiment was very severe. Captains James Shields and John D. Paulding were mortally wounded.

At the opening of the battle of Gettysburg, on the 1st of July, the Third Corps was at Emmettsburg. Moving rapidly forward and quickening his steps as the sound of the terrible conflict became more distinct, Sickles reached the field at evening, after the fighting of the day was over and the discomfited troops of the First and Eleventh Corps were coming into position to the south of the town. As the column reached the field it went into position along a slight ridge extending diagonally across the open plain between the Seminary and Cemetery Ridges, connecting with Hancock on its right, with its left refused at the Peach Orchard, and stretching obliquely back through a wood to a rocky ravine in front of Round Top. The position of the brigade, now commanded by General Graham, fell upon that part of the line where, deflecting from the Emmettsburg pike, it stretches away to Round Top. The angle formed by this departure was at the point where the road leading from Little Round Top crosses the pike; and in this angle, near the house of John Wentz, in one of the most exposed parts of the field, the Sixty-eighth was posted. Open to a fire on front and flank, standing upon the most elevated part of the field, but not sufficiently so to be of any advantage in defense, it was a conspicuous mark for artillery for a long range around, and open to the charge of infantry. The enemy commenced skirmishing with the Sixty-third Pennsylvania, which had been deployed in front, at nine o'clock on the morning of the 2d, and the fire gradually increased in severity until the battle opened in earnest. Longstreet, who held the rebel right, opened with artillery at four o'clock in the afternoon, and followed up with infantry, putting in brigade after brigade, *en echelon*, commencing on his extreme right. It was some time before the infantry attack reached the Peach Orchard, where the regiment stood, but the artillery fire bearing upon it was terrific, carrying away men at every discharge. As this was regarded the key to the whole position, it was necessary to hold it at all hazards, and the only alternative was to stand and be shot down without the opportunity to reply. In the midst of the fight General Graham was wounded and borne from the field, and the command of the brigade devolved upon Colonel Tippin. "It was," says the latter, "a terrible afternoon, and all were anxious for the Fifth Corps to come up, as we were being decimated by their artillery. . . . In that orchard the lieutenant-colonel and major were wounded and ten other officers killed or wounded, leaving with me but four to bring the regiment out of the fight, having had in all but seventeen present for duty. Just at sunset the rebel infantry charged upon the position with great impetuosity, and the brigade, greatly weakened by its losses and exhausted by frequent manœuvrings, outflanked and vastly outnumbered, was forced to yield, but not in disorder, retiring slowly and contesting the ground inch by inch." At this critical juncture portions of the Fifth Corps came to the relief of Sickles, a new line was established and the disaster partially repaired. Near the close of the action General Graham returned upon the field and attempted to resume command; but, weak from loss of blood and unable to endure the trials of that desperately-contested field, unfortunately fell into the hands of the enemy. On the third day the regiment was held in reserve on the left centre of the new line, on the lowest part of the entire field, and was not engaged, though exposed to the terrible fire of artillery and losing some men. Colonel Tippin had his horse killed under him on this day. The loss

was about sixty per cent. of the entire number engaged. Captain George W. McLearn and Lieutenants Andrew Black and John Reynolds were among the killed, and Louis W. Ealer mortally wounded.

After the return of the army into Virginia, the regiment participated with it in the fall campaign, and was engaged at Wapping Heights on the 23d of August, and at Auburn on the 14th of October. In the sharp turn taken by Meade on the latter date to get back to Centreville, Colonel Tippin was taken prisoner and was confined in Libby Prison, where he remained for nearly nine months.

In the subsequent advance of the army the regiment, now under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Winslow, was engaged at Kelly's Ford on the 7th of November, at Locust Grove on the 27th, suffering severely, Captain Milton S. Davis being among the killed, and at Mine Run on the 28th. In this entire campaign the regiment was given little rest, being almost constantly on the move and suffering considerable loss by sickness and battle.

The regiment went into winter-quarters at Brandy Station, and early in January, 1864, a sufficient number of the regiment re-enlisted to entitle it to continuance as an organization and the veterans to the usual furlough. Not long afterwards the Third Corps was broken up, and the Sixty-eighth, with a considerable portion of it, was consolidated with the Second Corps, General Hancock. With the return of the veterans and the addition of a number of recruits, the regiment assumed proportions something like the original. On the 18th of April, 1864, the regiment, under command of Lieutenant Colonel Winslow, Colonel Tippin being still in confinement, was ordered to the headquarters of General Meade, where it was placed under the immediate command of Brigadier General Patrick, provost marshal general of the army, and employed in guard duty. In this position it remained until the close of the war. The duty was onerous and severe. With other regiments in the same service, it was subject to active duty when emergencies required, and, in several instances, at the critical moment of the battle, when the scale was so evenly poised as to be doubtful which way it would turn, the reserve was sent to the support of the wavering line and made victory secure. When infantry was required for duty with the cavalry, in toilsome and fatiguing raids, the reserve was ordered, or when regiments were taken from the intrenchments, these regiments were obliged to take their places in the works. While in front of Petersburg, half of the Sixty-eighth was on duty at General Meade's headquarters and the balance at City Point. On the 25th of June, Colonel Tippin was exchanged and resumed command of his regiment.

In the last charge made upon the enemy's lines at Petersburg, before the final move, the regiment, though employed in provost duty, was of the storming-party. In the sharp conflict which ensued Major John C. Gallagher was mortally wounded and a number of officers and men were lost.

After the capture of Lieutenant-General Ewell and his forces at Sailor's Creek, this regiment, in conjunction with others then constituting the headquarters' brigade, was detailed to guard the prisoners, and proceed with them to City Point.[1] The brigade was under the command of Colonel Tippin, and the order was faithfully executed without the loss of a man.

This duty done, the regiment returned to the headquarters of the army, having in charge about six thousand recruits that had accumulated at City Point. It had been but a short time with the moving column when General Meade ordered it to proceed, in company with the One Hundred and Forty-third Pennsylvania, to Hart's Island, near the city of New York, to have charge of rebel prisoners confined there. Here it remained until the 9th of June, when it was mustered out of service.

FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.

Andrew H. Tippin, col., must. in Sept. 1, 1862; prisoner from Oct. 14, 1863, to June 25, 1864; must. out with regiment June 9, 1865.

Anthony H. Reynolds, lieut.-col., must. in Sept. 1, 1862; disch. Oct. 14, 1863, for wounds received at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

Robert E. Winslow, lieut.-col., must. in Aug. 4, 1862; pro. from capt. Co. C to maj. Jan. 10, 1863; wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; pro. to lieut.-col. Nov. 12, 1863; to brevet col. and brevet brig.-gen. March 13, 1865; must. out with regiment June 9, 1865.

Thomas Hawksworth, maj., must. in Sept. 1, 1862; died Jan. 7, 1863, of wounds received at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.

John H. Magee, adjt., must. in Sept. 1, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 26, 1862.

George G. Murgatroyd, adjt., must. in Aug. 16, 1862; pro. to capt. Co. A Sept. 1, 1863.

Franklin Glenroy, adjt., must. in Aug. 18, 1862; pro. from 1st lieut. Co. A Sept. 16, 1861; must. out with regiment June 9, 1865.

Charles A. Jones, q.m., must. in Sept. 1, 1862; res. Nov. 11, 1862.

George R. Clarke, q.m., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; pro. from 2d lieut. Co. H Oct. 1, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 27, 1863.

Leml. P. Mountain, q.m., must. in Aug. 4, 1862; pro. from 1st lieut. Co. C July 1, 1863; must. out with regiment June 9, 1865.

Ambrose J. Herr, surg., must. in Sept. 22, 1862; must. out with regiment June 9, 1865.

John C. Wilson, assist. surg., must. in Aug. 4, 1862; res. Oct. 22, 1864.

Thomas M. Cursen, assist. surg., must. in Sept. 13, 1862; res. Dec. 27, 1862.

John F. McIlvain, assist. surg., must. in March 17, 1863; res. Sept. 4, 1863.

James Shaw, assist. surg., must. in Nov. 18, 1864; must. out with regiment June 9, 1865.

William Fulton, chaplain, must. in Sept. 1, 1862; res. Nov. 30, 1862.

Henry Mohn, sergt.-maj., must. in Aug. 23, 1862; pro. from 1st sergt. Co. D July 8, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 6, 1865.

Lewis W. Ealer, sergt.-maj., must. in Aug. 23, 1862; pro. to 2d lieut. Co. F Dec. 19, 1862.

[1] "The brigade," says Colonel Tippin, "was under my command. Among the prisoners were Lieutenant General Ewell, Major-Generals Custis Lee, Kershaw and other prominent generals of the rebel army, together with about six hundred officers of lesser grade. At a point on the route where we all rested for a short time, I received a dispatch that General Lee had surrendered. I communicated the intelligence to Generals Ewell and Custis Lee, but both doubted its truthfulness. They could not think it possible. In a very short time, and before leaving our resting-place, General Benham came up with his engineer brigade, and gave the terms of the surrender. Young General Lee dropped his head on his breast, and General Ewell threw up his arms, exclaiming, 'The jig is up.'"

Franklin Glenroy, sergt.-maj., must. in Aug. 18, 1862; pro. to 1st lieut. Co. A March 1, 1863.

John Reynolds, sergt.-maj., must. in Sept. 1, 1862; pro. from sergt. Co. E to sergt.-maj. Feb. 17, 1863; com. 2d lieut. Co. E Nov. 25, 1863; not must.; killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1864.

Paul F. Whitehead, sergt.-maj., must. in Sept. 2, 1862; pro. to sergt-maj. July 1, 1863; to 1st lieut. Co. I July 11, 1863.

William H. Whyte, sergt.-maj., must. in Aug. 23, 1862; pro. to sergt.-maj. Aug. 1, 1863; to 1st lieut. Co. D Dec. 4, 1863.

Jonathán M. Hart, sergt.-maj., must. in Aug. 26, 1862: pro. to sergt.-maj. Aug. 16, 1863; to 1st lieut. Co. G July 6, 1865.

John C. Missimer, q.m.-sergt., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; pro. from corp. Co. H Aug. 1, 1863; must. out with regiment June 9, 1865.

John S. Sorver, q.m.-sergt., must. in Aug. 18, 1862; pro. to 1st lieut. Co. A March 16, 1865.

John H. Malsberger, com. sergt., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; pro. from sergt. Co. H Sept. 1, 1864; must. out with regiment June 9, 1865.

Davis H. Missimer, com. sergt., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; trans. to Co. H Aug. 22, 1864.

Samuel T. Schofield, com. sergt., must. in Aug. 18, 1862; trans. to Co. A Oct. 6, 1862.

John H. Stiles, com. sergt., must. in Aug. 4, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 28, 1863.

James Tait, hosp. steward, must. in Aug. 23, 1862; must. out with regiment June 9, 1865.

John Green, prin. musician, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; pro. to prin. musician March 18, 1864; absent, on detached duty, at muster out.

John F. Miller, prin. musician, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; pro. from musician Co. H Aug. 25, 1863; disch. by G. O. May 22, 1865.

COMPANY H.

Recruited in Montgomery County.

William Auchenbach, capt., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; disch. June 1, 1863.

Benjamin M. Guest, capt., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; pro. from 1st sergt. to 2d lieut. Dec. 2, 1862; to 1st lieut. Aug. 20, 1863; to capt. Dec. 25, 1863; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

Hiram C. Feger, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 14, 1863.

David Albright, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; pro. to 1st sergt. Dec. 2, 1862; to 1st lieut. Dec. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

George R. Clark, 2d lieut., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; pro. to 1st lieut. and q.m. Oct. 1, 1862.

Samuel D. Neiman, 1st sergt., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; pro. to corp. Sept. 16, 1862; to sergt. Jan. 1, 1863; to 1st sergt. July 1, 1863; com. 2d lieut. June 1, 1865; not must.; must. out with company June 9, 1865

David Q. Geiger, sergt., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps; date unknown; disch. by G. O. June 30, 1865.

James M. Engle, sergt., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

Richard W. Missimer, sergt., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; pro. to sergt. July 1, 1863; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

George Hanes, sergt., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; pro. from corp. to sergt. Dec. 1, 1864; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

George L. Reifsnider, sergt., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 25, 1862.

J. H. Malsberger, sergt., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; pro. to com. sergt. Sept. 1, 1864.

William H. Large, corp., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

Charles Childs, corp., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

Harrison F. Ludwig, corp., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; pro. to corp. Dec. 1, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

Peter G. Skean, corp., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; pro. to corp. Jan. 1, 1863; absent, sick, at muster out.

Daniel M. Engle, corp., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; pro. to corp. Aug. 15, 1863; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

Jacob G. Focht, corp., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; pro. to corp. Dec. 1, 1864; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

William Brooke, corp., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; disch. Aug. 13, 1863, for wounds received at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.

John C. Missimer, corp., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; pro. to q.m.-sergt. Aug. 1, 1863.

James G. Miller, corp., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 8, 1865.

Jacob B. Herbst, corp., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; died Sept. 15, 1863, of wounds received at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; buried at Philadelphia.

Lewis D. Buckley, musician, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

John F. Miller, musician, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; pro. to principal musician Aug. 25, 1863.

Privates.

Daniel Auchenbach, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

Solomon Achuff, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

Abner Auman, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; absent, sick in hosp., at muster out.

Henry Auchey, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 2 1863.

John B. Boyer, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

Samuel Baker, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

Zacharius Bowman, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

Peter Bowlig, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

Thomas Boyd, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 25, 1862.

William P. Bach, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; disch. May 3, 1864, of wounds received at Gettysburg July 2, 1863.

John Barlew, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 1, 1864; disch. by G. O. July 3, 1865.

Albert W. Burkett, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 28, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 28, 1865.

Martin Barnhart, must. in Aug. 25, 1862.

Amos Brooke, must. in Aug. 25, 1862.

Joseph B. Clark, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

William Carr, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 18, 1863.

William Cummings, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; disch. Aug. 27, 1862.

Joseph Derolf, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

Elijah Derolf, must. in Jan. 11, 1865; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

J. B. Drumheller, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps March 15, 1864.

Thomas Derolf, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; died at Philadelphia July 18, 1864.

Henry Endy, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

William Ellis, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

Francis A. Fullerton, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; disch. Aug. 30, 1862.

Franklin Fry, must. in Aug. 25, 1862.

Henry S. Gehris, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, date unknown; disch. by G. O. June 29, 1865.

Daniel Guldin, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 25, 1862.

John Green, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; pro. to principal musician March 19, 1864.

George W. Geiger, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; died near Falmouth, Va., Nov. 29, 1862.

Henry F. Guss, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; died near Falmouth, Va., Dec. 10, 1862.

William Gray, must. in Aug. 25, 1862.

Henry G. Heist, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

John H. Hoffman, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

Henry Hoffman, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

Henry Hughes, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

William F. Hetzel, must. in Sept. 9, 1864; must. out with company June 9, 1865.

Frederick Heffelfinger, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. March 2, 1863.

Jacob Hank, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 11, 1862.
John Hendricks, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Oct. 30, 1863.
Ephraim Herbst, must. in Aug. 25, 1862.
Washington Heffelfinger, must. in Aug. 25, 1862.
Hiram W. Iback, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.
William H. Jones, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.
Hiram C. Jones, must. in Aug. 29, 1864; must. out with company June 9, 1865.
Lawrence Kepner, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.
Charles Kane, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; disch. Aug. 30, 1862.
Edward Kocher, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; died at Falmouth, Va., March 20, 1863.
John Lightcap, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.
William J. Livengood, must. in Aug. 29, 1864; must. out with company June 9, 1865.
John M. Landis, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. May 2, 1864.
George H. Lessig, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 26, 1863.
David G. Leffet, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; died Dec. 25, 1862; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery, Washington, D. C.
William G. Lesher, must. in Aug. 25, 186 .
Jonah Mock, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.
Abraham Moyer, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.
John Mowatt, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; wounded at Petersburg, Va., April 2, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 27, 1865.
David H. Missimer, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.
Solomon Miller, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; died July 6, 1863, of wounds received at Gettysburg July 2, 1863.
James McGugart, must. in March 13, 1865; must. out with company June 9, 1865.
Jonathan M. Neiman, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.
Thomas R. Neiman, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.
Henry Nagle, must. in Sept. 7, 1863; must. out with company June 9, 1865.
Washington S. Pugh, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.
Jacob Quinten, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 18, 1864; disch. by G. O. June, 1865.
Thomas Riley, must. in March 13, 1865; must. out with company June 9, 1865.
Benjamin Reifsnyder, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; killed at Mine Run, Va., Nov. 27, 1863.
Washington H. Root, must. in Aug. 25, 1862.
Jacob K. Reifsnyder, must. in Aug. 25, 1862.
Charles Simpkins, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.
Adam Schwenk, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.
Franklin T. Shaner, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.
Willoughby Seasholtz, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 18, 1863.
Reuben G. Schealer, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; disch. Jan. 4, 1864, for wounds received at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.
Henry Seipel, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 5, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps May 10, 1864.
Abraham Souder, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; killed at Petersburg, Va., April 2, 1865.
Edward Undercuffer, must. in Aug. 25, 1862.
John G. Wise, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.
Henry Weasner, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.
Joseph W. Whitman, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 19, 1863.
William S. Wade, must. in Aug. 25, 1862.
F. Wildermuth, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; missing at Gettysburg July 2, 1863.
John H. Yerger, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 9, 1865.
Franklin Yerger, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; disch. by G. O. May 15, 1865.
John Zeigler, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Oct. 1, 1863.

Ninety-third Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers.—The following officers and enlisted men from this regiment were recruited in and accredited to Montgomery County. The regiment ranks among the veteran organizations of the State, and was among the best volunteer regiments in the service. There being no company organization accredited to the county, we omit the field and staff roster and the general history of the command. The regiment was organized at Lebanon, November 3, 1861.[1]

COMPANY E.

Samuel McCarter, capt.

COMPANY G.

Marshall McCarter, capt.; William A. Ruddach, 1st lieut.

Privates.

William Oldfield, William Booth, Charles Foreman, George. A. Garrow, Thomas Gash, Joseph Harper, Oliver A. Keisan, John Kester, John McCaully, John Piper, Charles Parker, Augustus Solomon, William Sutch, John Vanse, Dennis Oakes, Charles Thomas, Daniel Meenan, Jacob Weaver.

Ninety-fifth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers.—This command was organized as the Pennsylvania Zouaves, then as the Forty-fifth and finally as the Ninety-fifth. It was mustered into the service August, 1861, for three years. The regiment served in the Army of the Potomac from its organization to the close of the war, and its losses in the service are reported as the most severe experienced by any Pennsylvania troop in the field. The following officers and members of the organization were recruited from Montgomery County. A general history of this regiment will be found in Bates' "Pennsylvania Volunteers," vol. iii. p. 335.

COMPANY E.

William Foreman, lieut.; John S. Jeffries, sergt.; Theodore Selah corp.; George Kulp, corp.; Nathan Auner, corp.; John Burnett, corp

Privates.

Charles Auner, Joseph M. Linker, Mansfield Griffith, Franklin Beaver, John H. Bond, Albanus Brunner, Benjamin Banks, James A. Clayton, James Culp, William Garner, George W. Jeffries, Wilson S. Keeler, William J. Longsdale, Irwin Poley, Lewis Rapine, Isaiah Rhoads, George M. Sommers, Mills C. Williamson, John R. Williamson, William Fulmer, Augustus G. Famous, William Jamison, Benjamin G. Keyser, William B. Nungesser, Frederick R. Nungesser, John Rookstool, James J. Rookstool, Joshua Thompson.

One Hundred and Sixth Regiment.—This regiment was organized, with the exception of Company K, between the 14th of August and the 31st of October, 1861, in the city of Philadelphia. Company K was transferred to it from the Sixty-seventh Regiment on the 28th of February, 1862. A large proportion of officers and men had served in the Twenty-second

[1] See Bates' "Hist. Pa. Vols.," vol. iii. p. 284.

Regiment, and previously in the Philadelphia Light Guard, a militia organization of many years' standing. The following were the field officers: Turner G. Morehead, colonel; William L. Curry, lieutenant-colonel; John H. Stover, of Centre County, major.

Soon after moving to the front it was ordered to duty near Poolesville, Md., where it became part of a brigade[1] commanded by Colonel E. D. Baker, of the Seventy-first Regiment. While in this position drill and instruction were carefully attended to, and guard and picket duty performed. The battle of Ball's Bluff was fought on the 21st of October, in which Colonel Baker was killed and his regiment terribly decimated. Early in the day the One Hundred and Sixth was marched to the support of the troops engaged, but, for lack of means of transportation, was unable to cross, the men being compelled to stand upon the opposite shore and listen with impatience to the sound of battle where their comrades were rapidly falling, without the ability to render them any assistance.

During the succeeding winter it lay with the brigade near Poolsville, engaged in drill and guard and picket duty. General William W. Burns succeeded Colonel Baker in command of the brigade, and on the 24th of February the whole force broke camp and moved to Harper's Ferry. Two companies were left in command of Major Stover to garrison the place, while the army moved on towards Winchester. When arrived at Berryville the brigade turned back to Harper's Ferry, where it was joined by the detachment, and moving by rail to Washington, proceeded thence by transport to Fortress Monroe. The regiment participated in the siege of Yorktown, being principally engaged upon picket duty and in the trenches. Upon the evacuation of Yorktown it moved forward, and while the fight at Williamsburg was in progress stood ten hours in line of battle, in a drenching rain, eager to go forward and join in the contest, the sound of which could be distinctly heard, but in vain awaited the order to advance. On Wednesday, May 7th, the troops embarked upon transports and moved up to West Point, whence, after two days' delay, they marched to Brick House Landing. The movement up the Peninsula towards Richmond now commenced. The weather was unusually warm and much difficulty was experienced in obtaining suitable water for the troops to drink. At almost any point water could be obtained by digging from three to five feet; but this was only surface water, and its evil effects soon began to be apparent. Fevers prevailed, and the sick list throughout the army became very large. The regiment suffered severely from this cause.

[1] Organization of Philadelphia Brigade, Colonel E. D. Baker (division commanded by Brigadier-General Charles P. Stone), army of General Banks.—Seventy-fifth (California) Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, Colonel E. D. Baker; Seventy-second (Fire Zouaves) Regiment Volunteers, Colonel De Witt C. Baxter; Sixty-ninth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, Colonel Joshua T. Owen; One Hundred and Sixth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, Colonel Turner G. Morehead.

The battle of Fair Oaks opened on the 31st of May. Sumner's corps was resting at the time on the left bank of the Chickahominy, but as soon as the noise of the battle was borne to the ears of that intrepid leader he put his columns in motion for the bridge, and when the order came for him to move he was already on his way. With great difficulty could the artillery be got across, the river being swollen by recent rains. Kirby's battery, by the most persistent effort, was taken through the swamps, and finally brought into position where it dealt death and destruction upon the hitherto triumphant foe. Gorman's brigade and the Seventy-first and One Hundred and Sixth Pennsylvania were posted for its support, and with great gallantry and steadiness held the ground against the most determined efforts of the enemy to capture the guns. "Prisoners captured during the fight assert that Jeff. Davis was in the rear urging his myrmidons forward; and Magruder, who was with him swore a fearful oath, 'That's my old battery, and I'm going to have it,' alluding to Kirby's, which he, Magruder, formerly commanded."[2]

On Sunday, June 9th, while advancing the picket line, the command was attacked by a superior force of the enemy, and for the moment was compelled to retire. In this encounter Captain Martin Frost, while gallantly leading at the head of his company, was killed. On the following day Lieutenant-Colonel Curry, while visiting the picket post at early dawn, was taken prisoner, the pickets having fallen back during the night without his knowledge. He was taken to Richmond, and thence sent *via* Petersburg to Salisbury, where, in company with General Michael Corcoran and Colonel John K. Murphy, he experienced harsh treatment, but at the end of three months was exchanged.

"On Saturday, the 28th of June," says an officer of the regiment, "we received orders to strike tents as soon as darkness should hide our encampment from the view of the enemy. Our wing of the army had not participated in the disastrous battles of the preceding days. An order was read announcing victory on the day before. Our troops were buoyant in spirit, thinking we were breaking camp to move forward on the enemy. By eight o'clock the wagons were loaded and sent to the rear. The men, with knapsacks packed and haversacks well filled, were ordered to stack arms and rest in line. An hour passed—two hours—and yet no orders to march. At length at a little after dawn orders came but to move to the rear." At Peach Orchard dispositions were made to meet the enemy, as though expected to pursue. The One Hundred and Sixth supported Kirby's battery, but the enemy declining to attack directly, made some show of fight, while he moved his principal force past the front with the design of coming in upon the right flank. Divining this pur-

[2] Moore's "Rebellion Record," vol. v. p. 91, Docs.

pose, Sumner moved his force at double-quick to Savage Station, and was ready for the onset. The enemy approached on the Williamsburg road and formed his line in the dense forest on either side. Major Stover was ordered to advance with two companies of the One Hundred and Sixth and two of the Seventy-second to the edge of the woods, and uncover the rebel front. Moving at double-quick, Stover soon struck the timber and drew the fire of the skirmishers, driving them back to the main line. In the mean time General Burns, forming his line with the Seventy-second on his right, the One Hundred and Sixth in centre and the First Minnesota on the left, stretching from the forest and railroad to the Williamsburg road, pushed forward upon the heels of the skirmishers, taking position at a fence at the edge of the woods, which he stubbornly held, though exposed to a severe fire of musketry and artillery, and gallantly repulsed most desperate charges of the enemy. The action opened at five o'clock P.M., and lasted for two hours and a half, the enemy charging with desperation, and the right of the One Hundred and Sixth and the left of the Seventy-second at one time engaging in a desperate hand-to-hand struggle. At length the First Brigade, charging over the line of the Second, cleared the woods of the enemy, and the battle ended. "I found General Burns," says an eye-witness of the fight, "stretched under a lofty pine, and his warriors were slumbering around him painfully. His eyes were hollow and bloodshot, his handsome features pale and thin, his beard and his clothing were clotted with blood his face was bandaged, concealing a ragged and painful wound in his nether jaw. Grasping my hand, he said 'My friend, many of my poor fellows lie in those forests. It is terrible to leave them there. Blakeney is wounded, McGonigle is gone, and many will see us no more. We are hungry and exhausted, and the enemy—the forest is full of people—are thundering at our heels. It is an awful affliction. We will fight them, feeble as we are—but with what hope ?'"[1] Picket lines were immediately established and the brigade held its position, the rest of the corps moving on across White Oak Swamps, the brigade bringing up the rear.

In the battle of Charles City Cross-Roads, on the following day, the One Hundred and Sixth was ordered to the support of the Sixty-ninth, but just as it was moving General Hooker in person ordered it to the extreme left, where, during the entire engagement, it acted with the Excelsior Brigade, and whatever of credit is due to that brigade on that sanguinary field is equally due to this regiment. The ground was held until the commands of Sumner and Kearny had retired over the Quaker road, and until after daylight, when Hooker followed them. In the battle of Malvern Hill, on the 1st of July, the brigade was principally employed in supporting batteries and in moving to menaced parts of the field to insure the integrity of the lines.

After the return of the army from the Peninsula General Howard was assigned to the command of the brigade. On its arrival at Alexandria it was marched to the battle-field of Bull Run, but did not arrive in season to participate in the decisive part of the engagement. A reconnoissance was made by this brigade, which was followed by the retreat of the army to Centreville.

In the Maryland campaign General Sumner, who was in command of the corps, arrived on the south bank of the Antietam Creek on the 16th of September, on the opposite side of which the enemy was in a well-chosen position in readiness to give battle. Soon after sunrise on the following morning he crossed the stream and moved up to the support of Hooker, who was now hotly engaged. In the advance the regiment held a position on the right of the Sixty-ninth, and pushed steadily forward until its course was arrested at the crest, where the enemy was intrenched, and where he was at the moment receiving heavy reinforcements. Soon afterwards the troops upon the left gave way, and the brigade was forced to fall back. Major Stover, who was in command, rallied the regiment at a fence skirting a narrow meadow near the Dunker Church, and by a well-directed fire succeeded in checking the enemy. At this fence, in less than ten minutes' time, one-third of the entire regiment was stricken down, and at the conclusion of the engagement the dead lay in line as they had stood in the fight. Captain Timothy Clark and Lieutenant William Bryan were among the killed.

In the battle of Fredericksburg the division crossed the river soon after the laying of the pontoons, on the 11th of December, and two streets of the city were soon cleared. In the main battle, which was fought on the 13th, the regiment was formed for a charge, with the Sixty-ninth on its right and the One Hundred and Twenty-seventh Pennsylvania on its left, and advanced under a terrific fire of artillery to a position within about seventy-five yards of the enemy's works. From midday until nightfall, under a ceaseless fire from two lines of battle, it stood with a coolness and determination rarely paralleled, and though losing heavily, held the ground until darkness closed in upon the combatants and the sound of battle died away.

Retiring after the battle to its former camp, it remained, with unimportant exceptions, until near the close of April. At the opening of the Chancellorsville campaign the brigade was taken to Banks' Ford, where it was employed in driving out the enemy and protecting the engineers while laying a pontoon bridge. It was afterwards engaged in guarding the reserve artillery. On Sunday, the 3rd of May, the regiment crossed the river and advanced to the assistance of Sedgwick, in command of the Sixth Corps,

[1] Moore's "Rebellion Record," vol. v. p. 245, Docs.

who was struggling against overwhelming odds at Salem Church. Returning to the bridge, entrenchments were thrown up, and the position held until Sedgwick's corps had crossed, when it returned again to camp.

In the battle of Gettysburg, which opened on the 1st of July, the One Hundred and Sixth bore a conspicuous part, arriving with the corps upon the field at a little after midnight of the 1st, and taking position on the extreme left of the brigade, behind the low stone wall on the right centre of the line, in front of and to the left of General Meade's headquarters. The fighting commenced on the afternoon of the 2d, on the extreme left, where Sickles stood, but soon swept around until it enveloped the whole left wing of the army. Fighting in the open field without defensive works, Sickles' men, though contesting the ground with a valor unsurpassed, were forced back, and line after line was crushed. While the conflict was thus raging on the left the brigade was lying upon the ground in rear of the crest of the little hill which overlooked the field; but as the wave of battle rolled on towards the right, recognizing the danger to which the left wing was exposed, and seeing that there was a gap in the line to the left, General Webb, in command of the brigade, ordered it to march by the left flank, then by the right, and as it reached the crest beheld the enemy not sixty yards in front, marching on, elated by success, as to assured victory. "Fire! charge bayonets!" rang out from the voice of the commander. A crash as from a single piece was the response, and in the twinkling of an eye bayonets were fixed, and, with a cheer that betokened the determination which fired each breast, the line went forward, striking the enemy upon his extreme left flank, and hurling him back in dismay. The One Hundred and Sixth and two companies of the Second New York pursued the retreating foe as far as the Emmettsburg road. "Our regiment," says Lieutenant-Colonel Curry, who was in command, and who was afterwards killed at Spottsylvania, in a letter to a friend, written on the field, "opened fire and charged so determinedly, along with others, that we drove the enemy to their original lines, and would have spiked a six-gun battery had we not been ordered back. The carnage was terrible, the ground being covered with the dead and wounded. It was in this charge that Adjutant Pleis fell, being struck in the thigh by a piece of shell. I have fully made up for my capture (in June, 1862) as the regiment took a colonel, two majors, a number of captains and lieutenants and at least two hundred privates prisoners. We had more swords than we could use. I have one in place of the one taken from me at Richmond, and also a silver-mounted pistol." The regiment returned to its place in the line, but was scarcely in position when it was ordered to the extreme right, where the Twelfth Corps was engaged. It did not arrive, however, until the fighting at that point had subsided, and soon after it was ordered to Cemetery Hill to the support of the Eleventh Corps, where it went into position at ten P.M., on the right of the Baltimore pike, near Ricketts' battery, where it remained under the terrific cannonade of the following day, and until the close of the battle. It was among the first regiments to enter the town on the following day, and after advancing as skirmishers and reconnoitering, General Ames in command, finding the enemy still in force on the ridge beyond the town, returned again to its position on Cemetery Hill. Lieutenant William H. Smith was among the killed and Adjutant Pleis among the mortally wounded.

In the campaign which followed in the valley of Virginia the regiment shared with the brigade in the long marches and ceaseless vigilance required by the constant and sharp manœuvring of the enemy for an advantage, and in the action at Robertson's Tavern was actively engaged. After enduring great suffering from cold in attaining the position at Mine Run and in fortifying the purposed line of battle, it withdrew with the army when offensive operations were abandoned, and went into winter-quarters near Stoneboro'. During the winter a portion of the regiment re-enlisted. On the 4th of April, 1864, Colonel Morehead resigned, and Major Stover was promoted to colonel of the One Hundred and Eighty-fourth Pennsylvania, whereupon Captain John J. Sperry, of Company A, was commissioned major.

On the 3d of May the regiment broke camp, and after a severe march crossed the Rapidan, and arrived on the 5th on the Wilderness battle-ground. The fighting for three days in the tangled wiles of that ever memorable field was for the most part at close quarters and very severe. From the Wilderness the regiment marched towards Spottsylvania Court-House, but before reaching it encountered the enemy, and the contest was renewed. On the afternoon of the 11th the brigade withdrew from the breast-works in front of the court house, and marched with the corps to the left of the line, where, at down of the 12th, Hancock led his columns upon the enemy's works. Delivered in strong force and at an unexpected hour, the charge was successful, the works being taken with numerous captives and guns. The One Hundred and Sixth in this encounter suffered severely. Lieutenant Colonel Curry, in command, was mortally wounded, and Lieutenants Charles S. Schwartz and Joshua A. Gage were among the killed. The regiment was held upon the front line, where constant skirmishing was kept up until the 18th, when another attempt was was made to rout the enemy, which was unsuccessful. Again moving by the left flank, the corps encountered the enemy at North Anna and again at Cold Harbor. In the engagement at the latter place the brigade was ordered to charge and drive out the enemy from his intrenchments. The attempt was gallantly made, the line advancing boldly up the

open ground in front of his fortifications under a terrific fire. The works were too strong to be carried, and dropping upon the ground the men remained in their advanced position until night, when they threw up a breast-work, which they held. In this charge Lieutenant S. R. Townsend was among the killed.

Crossing the James River on the 14th, the regiment participated in the action before Petersburg, and a week later in a movement upon the Jerusalem Plank-Road, in both of which it sustained considerable loss. On the 27th of July the veterans and recruits were organized into a battalion of three companies, which was united for field service to the Sixty-ninth Pennsylvania. The remainder of the regiment was mustered out of service at the expiration of its term, at Philadelphia, on the 10th of September, 1864. The battalion remaining in the field participated in the actions at Ream's Station and Boydton Plank-Road and in the spring campaign which closed the Rebellion. It was mustered out of service on the 30th of June, 1865.

FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.

T. G. Moorehead, col., must. in Aug. 28, 1861; promoted to brevet brig.-gen. March 15, 1865; disch. by S. O. April 5, 1864.

William L. Curry, lieut.-col., must. in Nov. 16, 1861; died at Washington, D. C., July 7, of wounds received at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 11, 1864; buried at South Laurel Hill Cemetery, Phila.

John H. Stover, maj., must. in Dec. 11, 1861; pro. to col. 14th Reg. P. V. April 13, 1864.

Ferdinand M. Pleis, adjt., must. in Aug. 28, 1861; died Aug. 2d of wounds received at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

John A. Steel, adjt., must. in Aug. 13, 1861; pro from 1st lieut. Co. B Aug. 29, 1863: disch. Sept. 10, 1864, exp. of term.

Ralph B. Clark, adjt., must. in Feb. 16, 1864; pro. from 1st lieut. Co. K Jan. 24, 1865; com. maj. June 23, 1865; not must.; must. out with batt. June 30, 1865; veteran.

Harry S. Camblos, q.m., must. in Aug. 28, 1861; res. June 30, 1862.

W. H. Stokes, q.m., must. in Aug. 28, 1861; pro. from 1st lieut. Co. E June 30, 1862; must. out with regiment Sept. 10, 1864.

Ellis Coder, q.m., must. in Aug. 28, 1861; pro. from private Co. F Dec. 1, 1864; must. out with batt. June 30, 1865; veteran.

Justin Dwinelle, surg., must. in Sept. 11, 1861; must. out. with regiment Sept. 10. 1864.

Philip Leidy, assist. surg., must. in Nov. 1, 1861; disch. by G. O. Sept. 6, 1862.

Hugh Alexander, assist. surg., must. in Aug. 6, 1862; disch. by S. O. Oct. 21, 1862.

Erasmus D. Gates, assist. surg., must. in Sept. 13, 1862; disch. by G. O. June 15, 1865.

Henry D. McLean, assist. surg., must. in Nov. 5, 1862; disch. by S. O. Dec. 5, 1863.

William C. Harris, chap., must. in Nov. 1, 1861; res. Oct. 31, 1862.

Theodore Wharton, sergt.-maj., must. in Sept. 28, 1861; pro. to 2d lieut. Co. I May 1, 1862.

James C. Briggs, sergt.-maj., must. in Oct. 31, 1861; pro. to sergt.-maj. May 1, 1862; to 1st lieut. Co. F Sept. 19, 1862.

William A. Hagy, sergt.-maj., must. in Aug. 28, 1861; pro. from 1st sergt. Co. I Sept. 19, 1862; to 2d lieut Co. G May 1, 1863.

James D. Tyler, sergt.-maj., must. in Aug. 27, 1861; pro. from priv. Co. D May 1, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 15, 1864.

William H. Neiler, sergt.-maj., must. in Sept. 2, 1861; pro. from 1st sergt. Co. C May 1, 1864; disch. Sept. 2, 1864, exp. of term.

Edward J. Lathrop, sergt.-maj., must. in Aug. 14, 1861; pro. from sergt. Co. F Sept. 1, 1864; to 1st lieut. Co. K Jan. 24, 1865; veteran.

James C. Reynolds, sergt.-maj., must. in Aug. 28, 1861; pro. from sergt. Co. H Jan. 24, 1865; com. 1st lieut. Co. H June 8, 1865; capt. June 23, 1865; not must.; must. out with batt. June 30, 1865; veteran.

Samuel L. Hibbs, q.m.-sergt., must. in Aug. 28, 1861; pro. to 2d lieut. Co. I Oct. 23. 1862.

William M. Casey, q.m.-sergt,. must. in Aug. 17, 1861; pro. to q.m.-sergt. Sept. 6, 1862; to 2d lieut. Co. A March 1, 1863.

William M. Mehl, q.m.-sergt., must. in April 3, 1862; pro. from priv. Co. E March 1, 1863; disch. April 16, 1865; exp. of term.

Charles Rettew, q.m.-sergt., must. in March 7, 1864; pro. from priv. Co. K April 16, 1865; com. 1st lieut. Co. K June 8, 1865; not must.; must. out with batt. June 30, 1865.

Jacob Roop, com. sergt., must. in Aug. 28, 1861; must. out with regiment Sept. 10, 1864.

Fred. Weinderman, com. sergt., must. in Oct. 31, 1861; pro. from sergt. Co. H Nov. 1, 1864; com. 2d lieut Co. H June 8, 1865; not must.; must. out with batt. June 30, 1865; veteran.

Giles M. Coons, com. sergt., must. in Nov. 1, 1861; pro. from corp. Co. K Oct. 1, 1864; disch. Nov. 1, 1864, exp. of term.

Charles H. Weinert, com. sergt., must. in Sept. 23, 1861; pro. from corp. Co. F Oct. 10, 1864; com. 2d lieut. Co. F June 8, 1865; not must.; must. out with batt. June 30, 1865; veteran.

Lewis Grantier, principal musician, must. in Feb. 28, 1862; pro. to principal musician Nov. 1, 1863; disch. Feb. 28, 1865, exp. of term.

Hiram W. Landon, principal musician, must. in March 11, 1862; died at Bolivar Heights, Va., Sept. 24, 1862.

Charles Sims, principal musician, must. in Feb. 16, 1864; pro. from priv. Co. H June 13, 1864; must. out with batt. June 30, 1865.

Charles T. Whitcomb, principal musician, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; pro. from priv. Co K March 1, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 13, 1865.

COMPANY G.

Recruited from Montgomery County.

J. R. Breitenbach, capt., must. in Aug. 27, 1861; com. maj. July 8, 1864; not must.; pro. to brevet maj. and lieut.-col. March 13, 1865; must. out with company Sept. 10, 1864.

George T. Egbert, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 27, 1861; res. Aug. 31, 1862.

Joseph Reed, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 27, 1861; pro. from 2d lieut. 1862; disch. March 31, 1863.

William A. Hagy, 2d lieut., must. in Aug. 28, 1861; pro. from sergt.-maj. May 1, 1863; disch. by special order Dec. 14, 1863.

Amon J. Storms, 1st sergt., must. in Aug. 27, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 10, 1864.

William J. Clark, 1st sergt., must. in Aug. 27, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. July 25, 1862.

Alden S. Elliott, sergt., must. in Aug. 27, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 10, 1864.

Watson K. Hess, sergt., must. in Aug. 27, 1861; pro. to sergt. June 15, 1863: wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864; must. out with company Sept. 10, 1864.

Francis Clark, sergt., must. in Aug. 27, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 26, 1862.

Wm. H. Vandoran, sergt., must. in Aug. 27, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 25, 1862.

David Jamison, sergt., must. in Aug. 27, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 15, 1863.

Samuel Magargle, sergt., must. in Aug. 27, 1861; pro. from corp. March 1, 1865; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

William H. Muir, sergt., must. in Aug. 27, 1861; pro. from corp. March 1, 1864; killed at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 13, 1864; buried in Wilderness Burial-Grounds.

William H. Lott, corp., must. in Aug. 27, 1861; wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863; trans. to Co. K, date unknown.

Jesse McCombs, corp., must. in Aug. 27, 1861; disch. on surg. certif, Aug. 30, 1862.

William H. Abrams, corp., must. in Aug. 28, 1861; captured at Petersburg, Va., June 22, 1864; trans. to Co. K, date unknown.

Privates.

Charles Archer, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 10, 1862.

William Allen, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; died at Washington, D. C., Oct. 25, 1862; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery.

Jacob Baker, must. in July 17, 1864; drafted; trans. from 165th Regt. P. V.; must. out with company Sept. 10, 1864.

Josephus Baker, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 20, 1863.

John Bisbing, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. March 21, 1863.

Samuel Brown, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb., 1863.

James H. Bennett, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 28, 1862.

Isaac Brown, must. in April 5, 1862; trans. to Co. K, date unknown; veteran.
John Bobb, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; killed at Fair Oaks, Va., June 28, 1862.
Thomas Bitler, must. in April 8, 1862; died of wounds received at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.
William Bundick, must in Aug. 27, 1861.
William Caruthers, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; died at Harper's Ferry, Va., Nov. 18, 1863.
James Campbell, must. in Aug. 27, 1861.
Joseph Dickinson, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 10, 1864.
Bernard Dugan, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 10, 1864.
David Dungan, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 29, 1862.
Solomon Dirk, must. in April 8, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 16, 1863.
Benjamin Ehler, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; wounded at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862; absent, in hospital, at muster out.
Alfred M. Fields, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 10, 1864.
Michael Flanagan, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 28, 1863.
Thomas Fagan, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; killed at Camp Observation, Md., Feb. 26, 1862.
John Flick, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; died at Washington, D. C., Jan. 5, 1863.
John C. Facher, must. in April 8, 1862.
Michael Gallagher, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 17, 1863.
John F. Hale, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; absent, in hospital, at muster out.
Charles Heite, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 10, 1864.
John Johnson, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 10, 1864.
George Kilpatrick, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 10, '864,
George Krupp, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; died at Norristown, Pa., April 13, 1862.
John O. Kearney, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.
Harry Kinnear, must. in Aug. 27, 1861.
Christian Leoser, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 10, 1864.
Walter Leggett, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; killed at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.
George Murray, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 10, 1864.
John F. Meeser, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 10, 1864.
John Murry, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. July 25 1862.
George W. Miller, must. in Jan. 17, 1864; drafted; trans. from 165th Regt. P. V.; trans. to Co. K, date unknown.
Bernard Muldoon, must. in June 15, 1864; trans. to Co. K, date unknown.
And. J. Manning, must. in Aug. 27, 1861.
Joseph McDonnell, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 31, 1863.
Theo. McLaughlin, must. in Aug. 27, 1861.
Neil McDade, must. in Aug. 27, 1861.
Camillus Nathans, must. in Aug. 27, 1861.
John O'Neil, Sr., must. in Aug. 27, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps; must. out with company Sept. 10, 1864.
John O'Neil, Jr., must. in Aug. 27, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 21, 1863.
John Pope, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 10, 1864.
Edward Phillips, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 24, 1863.
Edward Powers, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 15, 1863.
Samuel Patterson, must. in Aug. 27, 1861.
Neh'm Reynolds, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 25, 1863.
Daniel Ridge, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 14, 1863.
Wilson Ritter, must. in April 8, 1862; killed at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 12, 1864.
George W. Robbins, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; captured in action at Petersburg, Va., June 22, 1864; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 21, 1864; grave 6321.
William Steward, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 10, 1864.
Clayton Super, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 11, 1863.
William J. Storms, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 26, 1863.
Joseph S. Sellers, must. in April 18, 1862; trans. to Co. K, date unknown.
Henry Smith, must. in Aug. 28, 1861; died at New York Dec. 1, 1862; burial record Nov. 14, 1862.
Josiah Schwenk, must. in Aug. 28, 1861; died at Yorktown, Va., May, 1862; burial record June 11, 1862; buried in National Cemetery, Section D, grave 206.
Abraham Stoltz, must. in April 8, 1862; died at Washington, D. C., Jan. 26, 1863.
Anthony Starr, must. in April 8, 1862; killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; buried in National Cemetery, Section D, grave 16.
John Spicer, must. in Aug. 27, 1861.
William M. Stroud, must. in Aug. 27, 1861.
Robert Simpson, must. in Aug. 27, 1861.
Lewis I. Sickels, must. in Aug. 27, 1861.
Alexander Tippin, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 26, 1862.
Ottis Travis, must. in Dec. 25, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 4, 1863.
Wm. S. Townsend, must. in April 8, 1862; died at Philadelphia, Pa., May 30, of wounds received at Wilderness, Va., May, 1864.
Terrence Tobin, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; killed at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 11, 1864.
George Trump, must. in Aug. 27, 1861.
Charles Winstanley, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 10, 1864.
Morgan Williams, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 14, 1863.

One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers.—Five companies of this regiment—A, B, E, G and H—were recruited in Schuylkill County, four—C, D, F and K—in Northampton, and one company, I, was recruited in Montgomery. They rendezvoused at Camp Curtin, where, on the 15th of August, 1862, a regimental organization was effected, with the following field officers: Jacob G. Frick, of Schuylkill County, colonel; William H. Armstrong, of Northampton County, lieutenant-colonel; Joseph Anthony, of Schuylkill County, major. Colonel Frick had served with credit as lieutenant in the Mexican war and as lieutenant-colonel of the Ninety-sixth Pennsylvania Regiment until the 29th of July, 1862. On the day following its organization, after having been hastily armed and equipped, it was hurried away to Washington, and on the 18th went into camp in the neighborhood of Alexandria. Company and regimental drills were early commenced, and by the active and intelligent efforts of its colonel the regiment rapidly attained a marked degree of efficiency. While the command was stationed here two companies were detailed to rebuild a bridge across Bull Run, where they remained as guard. On the 30th the remaining companies, after having been held for four days in constant readiness to march, proceeded as guard to an ammunition train to Centreville, pass-

ing on the way the corps of Fitz John Porter, in light marching order, bound for the front. The cannonading had been heavy throughout the day. Towards evening it rapidly came nearer, and at five P.M., after having safely delivered the train, the command was, for the first time, under fire, the rebel artillery throwing shells into the woods near Centreville, where it was resting. Proceeding on its return to Fairfax Seminary, it was brigaded on the 3d of September with the Ninety-first, One Hundred and Thirty-fourth, and One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania Regiments, commanded by General E. B. Tyler. Brigade, battalion and company drills were studiously practiced, and on the 7th its camp was changed to a point near Fort Richardson.

On the morning of the 14th the brigade started on the march through Maryland, arrived at the Monocacy on the 16th, where it was halted, and on the 17th resumed the march to the sound of heavy canonading, arriving early on the following morning on the field of Antietam. But the enemy had by this time retired, and the command soon after went into camp, where for six weeks, with the exception of an expedition up the Shenandoah Valley with the division, the regiment remained engaged in drill and unimportant picket duty. On the 30th of October the army commenced crossing into Virginia, and moving down the valley, continuing the movement, with a slight interruption at Warrenton, until it arrived opposite Fredericksburg, and Burnside's bloody but fruitless campaign was inaugurated.

Shortly after noon of the 13th of December the division crossed the Rappahannock, and proceeding through the town to a position in full view of the field, awaited the order to enter the fight. It was not long delayed, and again advancing by a main road, the brigade halted in low, open ground, where the men were ordered to lie down. Tempted by the easy range and unprotected situation of the brigade, the enemy opened a destructive fire from his batteries, by which Lieutenant Jacob Parvin, Jr., was mortally, and a number of privates severely wounded. Moving to the left of the road, the division was shortly after formed in line of battle on the crest of the hill, the brigade in two lines, the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth on the left front. In the hopeless and fruitless charge which followed, made under a ceaseless fire of musketry and artillery from the impregnable position which the enemy held, officers and men did everything that true soldiers could do, traversing in good order the lines of dead and wounded left in previous charges, and pressing forward in the gathering darkness until they attained position in advance of every previous charge, and from which it was impossible to go farther. In the brief space that it was in motion the regiment lost one hundred and forty-two in killed and wounded. The caps of some were subsequently found close up to the famous stone-wall, and an officer and seven privates of Company D were taken prisoners. Captain George J. Lawrence and Jonathan K. Taylor were mortally wounded. Captain Taylor was shot through the lungs early in the charge, but refused to leave the field, and retired with his command. Captains William Wren, Jr., Herbert Thomas, E. Godfrey Rehrer and Levi C. Leib and Lieutenant A. A. Lukenbach were wounded. Lieutenant Joseph Oliver was wounded and fell into the enemy's hands. The loss in killed was sixteen. General Tyler, in his official report of the battle, says: "Colonel O'Brien, One Hundred and Thirty-fourth, led the right front; Colonel Frick, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth, the left; Colonel Elder, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth, held the right rear and Colonel Gregory, Ninety-first, the left rear. These officers discharged their respective duties creditably and satisfactorily; their voices being frequently heard above the din of battle urging on their men against the terrible shower of shot and shell and the terrific musketry as we approached the stone wall. Of their conduct I cannot speak too highly. Lieutenant-Colonel Rowe, Lieutenant-Colonel Armstrong, Major Anthony and Major Thompson are entitled to great credit for their efforts and officer-like conduct during the engagement. Lieutenant-Colonel Armstrong had a horse shot under him. Adjutant Green exhibited great coolness in the discharge of his duty. It may not be improper for me to say that Captain Thomas, acting inspector-general on the staff of the division commander, having his horse shot, and thus prevented from serving him, joined his company in the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth, and was severely wounded while leading his men in the charge."

After dark the regiment was again marched upon the field for guard duty, but was withdrawn towards midnight. On the 14th and 15th it remained in the town, losing one man by the shot of a sharpshooter, and on the morning of the 16th, after having spent the night in throwing up a breast-work on the right of the town, recrossed the river and retired again to camp. The knapsacks which had been thrown aside before going into battle had been carefully guarded, but were not recovered. During the cold, rainy days preceding the 23d of December, when extra clothing and blankets were furnished to supply the place of those lost, the men suffered greatly from exposure, one dying and many being thrown into hospitals. Drill and picket duty, which was at times severe, the Mud March from the 20th to the 24th of January, 1863, and occasional reviews filled up the measure of its duty until the opening of Hooker's first campaign.[1]

[1] Towards the middle of January an order was issued through division headquarters requiring the men to draw dress coats. As they had warm underclothing, and had just been provided with two blouses per man, the dress coat did not seem to be needed. It would only be an incumbrance and a needless expense, and, moreover, their term of service would shortly expire. The officers sought to have their regiment relieved

The regiment marched with the corps on the Chancellorsville campaign, though the time of many of the men had already expired, and took part in the fighting of the 1st, 2d and 3d of May. In the principal contest, on the morning of the 3d, it was closely engaged in its place in the division line of battle in the wood in front of the Union batteries. After nearly two hours of sharp musketry firing the ammunition became exhausted, and the right flank of the division was turned. The command was given to face by the rear rank and retire, in order that the batteries might have full play upon the rebel columns coming in upon the flank. It was executed in as orderly a manner as the thickly-wooded ground would permit, but the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth, bringing up the rear, had not left the wood before the enemy closed upon it, and some spirited hand-to-hand encounters occurred. The colors were twice seized, but were defended with great gallantry and brought safely off. Lieutenant-Colonel Armstrong fell into the enemy's hands, but made his escape in the confusion caused in his ranks by the fire of the Union batteries. Major Anthony was shot through the lungs, but was assisted off the field, and still survives what was then considered a mortal wound. "The One Hundred and Twenty-ninth," says General Tyler, in his official report, "was on our left, and no man ever saw cooler work on *field drill* than was done by this regiment. Their firing was grand, by rank, by company and by wing, in perfect order." The loss was five killed, thirty-two wounded and five missing. On the 6th the regiment recrossed the Rappahannock and returned to its camp near Falmouth. On the 12th, its term of service having fully expired, it returned to Harrisburg, where, on the 18th of May, it was mustered out. The return of companies to Easton and Pottsville was marked by flattering and enthusiastic demonstrations on the part of the citizens.

FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.

Jacob G. Frick, col., must. in Aug. 15, 1862; must. out with regt. May 18, 1863.

W. H. Armstrong, lieut.-col., must. in Aug. 15, 1862; must. out with regt. May 18, 1863.

Joseph Anthony, maj., must. in Aug. 15, 1862; wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863; absent, in hospital, at muster out.

David B. Green, adjt., must. in Aug. 15, 1862; must. out with regt. May 18, 1863.

William F. Patterson, q.m., must. in Aug. 15, 1862; must. out with regt. May 18, 1863.

Joseph Rossiter, surg., must. in Sept. 12, 1862; must. out with regt. May 18, 1863.

Otto Schittler, asst. surg., must. in Aug. 15, 1862; must. out with regt. May 18, 1863.

John G. Long, asst. surg., must. in Aug. 15, 1862; disch. Nov. 26, 1862.

William H. Rice, chaplain, must. in Aug. 16, 1862; must. out with regt. May 18, 1863.

Strange J. Palmer, sergt.-maj., must. in Aug. 15, 1862; pro. from private Co. G March 28, 1863; must. out with regt. May 18, 1863.

John S. Engle, sergt.-maj., must. in Aug. 15, 1862; pro. from private Co. G Aug. 15, 1862; to 2d lieut Co. H Dec. 1, 1862.

Franklin C. Stout, sergt.-maj., must. in Aug. 12, 1862; pro. from sergt. Co. C Jan. 1, 1863; to 2d lieut. Co. C March 28, 1863.

Henry C. Taylor, com. sergt., must. in Aug. 13, 1862; pro. from private Co. A Aug. 15, 1862; must. out with regt. May 18, 1863.

Henry Broughner, com. sergt., must. in Aug. 11, 1862; pro. from sergt. Co. G Aug. 15, 1862; must. out with regt. May 18, 1863.

John T. Bond, hosp. steward., must. in Aug. 14, 1862; pro. from sergt. Co. E Aug. 21, 1862; must. out with regt. May 18, 1863.

COMPANY I.

Frederick B. Shunk, capt., must. in Aug. 13, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 6, 1862.

Benjamin F. Bean, capt., must. in Aug. 13, 1862; pro. from 2d lieut. Dec. 6, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

George Z. Vanderslice, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 13, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 10, 1862.

Henry H. Fetterolf, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 11, 1862; pro. from 1st sergt. Dec. 5, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

John B. Roberts, 2d lieut., must. in Aug. 11, 1862; pro. from sergt. Dec. 10, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

Aaron Weikel, 1st sergt., must. in Aug. 11, 1862; pro. from sergt. Dec. 6, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

Jacob Rapp, sergt., must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

Henry Longstreth, sergt., must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863

Joseph Culp, sergt., must. in Aug. 11, 1862; pro. from corp. Jan. 1, 1863; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

William Heebner, sergt., must. in Aug. 11, 1862; pro. from corp. Jan. 1, 1863; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

Richard Moore, corp., must. in Aug. 11, 1862; pro. to corp. Jan. 9, 1863; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

Bethel M. Yerkes, corp., must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

Edward F. Houser, corp., must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

William K. Faust, corp., must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

William Harley, corp., must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

Eber H. Beaumont, corp., must. in Aug. 11, 1862; pro. to corp. Jan. 9, 1863; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

John H. Hartzell, corp., must. in Aug. 11, 1862; pro. to corp. Jan. 9, 1863; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

Michael S. Kelly, corp., must. in Aug. 11, 1862; died at Falmouth, Va., Feb. 19, 1863.

Enos Poley, musician, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

Privates.

William Alderfer, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

Dillman Bean, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

Cadwallader H. Brooke, must. in Aug. 13, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

William T. Clemmens, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

George W. Colehower, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

Edward B. Conrad, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

John T. Cox, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

Jacob Curry, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863; absent, in hospital, at muster out.

Joseph H. Cole, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 14, 1863.

Nathan Davis, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

John Dechert, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

Benjamin F. Detra, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

---

from the operations of the order; but in this they were unsuccessful, and upon their refusal to obey the order, the colonel and lieutenant-colonel were summarily tried and dismissed from the service. They were, however, soon after reinstated and restored to their commands, the general officers who had preferred charges against them testifying upon their trial to their fidelity and gallantry.

William Dorworth, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
William Doubman, must. in Aug. 13, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
William Dunmore, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Andrew Dunn, must. in Aug. 13, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
James K. Espenship, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Henry D. Espenship, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
David Y. Eisenberry, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Jonathan C. Evans, must. in Aug. 13, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
James W. Essig, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; died near Falmouth, Va., Dec. 29, 1862.
Henry H. Fretz, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Samuel C. Foust, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
William Finger, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Daniel W. Fisher, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Sylvester G. Fretz, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Benjamin Fudge, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; died near Falmouth, Va., April 18, 1862.
Albert L. Gehman, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Levi Gotchall, must. in Aug. 13, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
James Grasy, Jr., must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
William H. Gristock, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Christian Groff, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must out with company May 18, 1863.
Jesse K. Gordon, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; died at Snicker's Gap, Va., Nov. 5, 1862.
George Harpst, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Ephraim Harner, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Joseph A. Henry, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Andrew Hiser, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
William Hoffner, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must out with company May 18, 1863.
John B. Horn, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Morris Hunsicker, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
John Q. Hunsicker, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Jesse Jarrett, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
John Jarrett, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Henry Kooker, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Joseph D. Keyser, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; died at Washington, D. C., Jan. 8, 1863.
Abraham Landis, must. in Aug. 13, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Emanuel Longaker, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Jos. L. Mancill, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; absent, in hospital, at muster out.
Isaac T. Miller, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Abraham R. Moyer, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Aseph S. Morris, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Edwin L. Nieman, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Canning F. Peixoto, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
John A. Prizer, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
John Place, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
John Quay, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
John S. Rahn, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Hezekiah B. Rahn, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Andrew S. Rahn, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
John S. Rapp, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Thomas J. Rapp, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Aaron M Richards, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
William Sheaf, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
John Smith, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Thomas M. Snyder, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
John Stern, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Benjamin Swartly, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Robert H. Tyson, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Charles C. Watts, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Joseph D. Watson, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Isaac T. Weer, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Jacob R. Weikel, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
William W. Wisler, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
John W. Worrell, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.
Edward B. Watts, must. in Aug. 13, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 30, 1862.
Abraham Zollors, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out with company May 18, 1863.

One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers.[1]—Recruiting was commenced for the companies which ultimately composed this regiment under the call for nine months' service, but before it was completed an order was issued forbidding the acceptance of more men for a less period than three years, and the terms of enlistment were accordingly changed to three years. Companies A, C, I and K were recruited in Montgomery County; B and G in Adams; D, E and F in Bedford, and Company H in Bucks. The companies rendezvoused at Camp Curtin, the first company arriving on the 16th of August, 1862, and by the 26th their organizations were completed, and they were mustered into the United States service. Charles L. K. Sumwalt, of Adams County, was appointed colonel, and under his command, on the 30th, it moved to Baltimore.

[1] The facts embraced in this narrative are principally drawn from a neat volume of one hundred and thirty-eight pages, prepared by Osceola Lewis, and printed by Wills, Iredell & Jenkins, of Norristown, Pa.

It reported to General Wool, in command of the Middle Department, and was by him ordered to duty at the Relay House, the Washington Junction of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. Shortly after his arrival Captain M. R. McClennan, of Company A, was appointed lieutenant-colonel, and Captain Lewis A. May, of Company F, major. It was employed in guarding the railroad, to prevent mischief by secession sympathizers, and to prevent any interruption of communication with the capital. For this purpose Company A was stationed at Jessop's Cut, C at Dorsey's Switch, E at Hanover Switch, D at Elk Ridge Landing, G at Fort Dix, a small earth-work mounting six guns, commanding the Washington Viaduct, a handsome stone structure spanning the Patapsco River B at Ellicott's Mills, a detachment of I at Elysville, and the remaining four companies—F, H, I and K—at headquarters, near the Relay House. This was the original disposition, and the relative strength remained the same, though the companies were periodically changed to give all an opportunity for regimental drill. During the time of the Maryland campaign, which culminated in the battle of Antietam, this road was the scene of great activity, and the force at this point was strengthened by the addition of the One Hundred and Eighteenth New York and Battery B of the Fifth New York Light Artillery. After the campaign was ended the regiment was again left to perform the duty alone. Many deserters and stragglers from the Union army, and aiders and abettors of the enemy, were arrested and committed. The winter and spring of 1862–63 passed with little to change the regular routine of duty. On the 2nd of May, Lieutenant-Colonel McClennan was promoted to colonel, in place of Colonel Sumwalt, whose connection with the service was severed on 30th of March preceding.

On the 16th of June the regiment was ordered to active duty and proceeded to Harper's Ferry, where it was assigned to Elliott's brigade, a part of the command with which Milroy had in vain battled with the advancing columns of Lee's army, at Winchester, on their way to Pennsylvania. General French was in command at Harper's Ferry, with the brigades of Kenly, Morris and Elliott under him. The heights were strongly fortified, the trees in front were swept away, artillery was advantageously posted, strong picket lines were established and every precaution taken to give the foe a warm reception. But he wisely shunned this route, his bivouac fires and his long trains being visible in the distant valley as they passed and crossed the Potomac at Williamsport. Harper's Ferry was evacuated on the 1st of July. All munitions and stores that could not be removed were destroyed and the remainder was loaded on canal-boats and sent to Washington. Elliott's brigade was charged with guarding it and taking it through, the rest of French's division moving to Frederick. From Washington the brigade proceeded by rail, on the 7th, to Frederick, and rejoined the division, and on the following day joined the army in its pursuit of Lee, now fresh from the field of Gettysburg. General French assumed command of the Third Corps, in place of Sickles, who had fallen in the desperate fighting of the 2d, and General Elliott succeeded the former in command of the division, now attached to that corps. On the 16th the corps crossed the river at Harper's Ferry, and on the 23d encountered the enemy in a strong position at Wapping Heights, his infantry, screened by stone walls, making a determined resistance. He was finally dislodged by a gallant charge of the Excelsior Brigade, and was driven into the valley beyond. Elliott's brigade did not become engaged, though held under fire a considerable portion of the time during the engagement. At Warrenton the corps halted and remained until the 1st of August, when it moved out to the Rappahannock, the regiment being posted at Fox's Ford, charged with out-post duty. On the 15th of September the corps moved on to Warrenton, where it remained in comparative quiet, with the rest of the army, for nearly six weeks. In the mean time two corps, the Eleventh and Twelfth, had been detached from the Army of the Potomac and sent to the support of Rosecrans, cooped up in a precarious position at Chattanooga. Feeling that he could now with safety assume the offensive, Lee commenced a sudden flank movement by the right, and Meade, to save himself, retreated to Centreville. In this movement the regiment was divided, a portion being assigned as guard to the ammunition train and the remainder to the corps ambulances. At Centreville the movement of the two armies was reversed without coming into conflict, and Lee retreated and Meade pursued. On the 23d of October the regiment was relieved from guard duty with the trains and rejoined its brigade. After crossing the Rappahanock, and when within two and a half miles of Brandy Station, the enemy's rear guard was encountered. Elliott's division had that day the advance, and the One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Pennsylvania and the One Hundred and Tenth Ohio were immediately deployed, the former to the left and the latter to the right of the railroad, and with Berdan's sharpshooters and Company A of the One Hundred and Thirty-eighth thrown forward as skirmishers, advanced with supporting regiments to the attack. The fire of the enemy's artillery was severe. Early in the engagement a shell struck and exploded in the ranks near the centre of the regiment, mortally wounding Captain Lazarus C. Andress and carrying away the left arm of Sergeant Abraham G. Rapp. The missile burst as it struck the former, fearfully mangling his hip and thigh and shivering his sword. The hill was carried and the enemy barely escaped with his artillery. The loss was seven wounded.

At Brandy Station the army halted, and remained until the 23rd of November, when it set forward on

the Mine Run campaign. The Third Corps crossed the Rapidan at Jacob's Ford, and on the 27th came up with the enemy at Locust Grove. The Second Division was first engaged, and being hard pressed, the Third, now commanded by General Carr, was sent to its support and formed on its left, the One Hundred and Thirty-eighth being on the extreme left of the line. The fighting soon opened on its front, at close range, and buck and ball were hurled with telling effect against the advancing enemy. Colonel McClennan, while moving along the line encouraging his men and directing the fight, was stricken down and carried from the field. Captain Fisher had an arm shattered and Adjutant Cross was disabled. At dark, after having gallantly held the ground, and repulsed repeated charges, inflicting great slaughter, it was relieved by fresh troops, and rested for the night on the field. The loss in the engagement was seven killed, forty-five wounded and three missing. During the night the enemy withdrew to his fortified position behind Mine Run. After advancing to and reconnoitring his ground, it was decided to abandon the campaign, and the army returned to camp near Brandy Station, where the regiment was soon settled in comfortable winter-quarters.

Colonel McClennan, having measurably recovered from his wounds, returned to duty on the 13th of March, 1864, and was received in camp with demonstrations of warm regard. The smooth-bore muskets with which the regiment was armed were soon afterwards exchanged for Springfield rifled muskets. In the reorganization of the corps, preparatory to the opening of the spring campaign, the Third Division of the Third Corps became the Third Division of the Sixth, General Ricketts in command. The army moved on the 3rd of May, and on the 5th, soon after crossing the Rapidan, it was attacked in the tangled thickets of the Wilderness. It was near midday before Rickett's division was put in motion. Towards evening, after having marched and countermarched, the brigade, to the command of which General Truman Seymour had that morning been assigned, was detached and hurriedly led to a position on the extreme right of the corps, passing on its way the scene of a most sanguinary struggle, where the dead of both armies were thickly strewn on the wild wooded battle-field. At dark it was formed in two lines, the One Hundred and Thirty-eighth on the second line. It was thought that only a picket guard of the enemy's extreme left was in front, and in swinging around to envelop it the command was suddenly brought under a severe front and flank fire from strong columns. For two hours, with the most stubborn fighting, the ground was held, when on both sides the fighting gradually died away, and the lines rested on the field where they had fought. The casualties in the regiment were slight, Sergeant Biesecker, and John H. Ashenfelter, of the color guard, being killed. All night long the moans and the cries of the dying filled the air, and the ominous sound of the enemy chopping and fortifying in front and far out on the right flank was distinctly heard. General Seymour was apprised of these threatening indications, but the order of the previous evening to renew the assault in the morning was not modified, and at nine o'clock the brigade moved to the desperate work, and now the One Hundred and Thirty-eighth on the front line. The men were charged not to fire a shot until they had reached the enemy's works. Apprised by the clanking of arms of their approach, he was ready to receive them. The pattering fire of his skirmishers deepened into showers as they went, and finally a perfect storm of deadly missiles greeted them; but without wavering, the lines moved on until within fifty yards of his breast-works, where the flashes of his guns were plainly visible through the tangled wood. And now, when the moment for a final dash had come, impatient soldiers began to stop and to fire. Felled trees and tangled branches made it more and more difficult to advance. The momentum of the charge was lost, and the men, taking shelter behind trees, and lying prostrate upon the ground for an hour in the face of a most destructive fire of infantry and artillery hurling grape and canister, held their ground. Seeing that there was no hope of success, the brigade was finally ordered back to the position of the morning, unavoidably leaving many of the dead and wounded on the field. Late in the evening, while the men were preparing their coffee behind their hastily constructed breast-works, Shaler's brigade, which had been posted upon the right of Seymour, was suddenly attacked in flank and rear by a powerful body of the enemy under Gordon. Sweeping down upon the unsuspecting troops, as did Jackson upon the Eleventh Corps at Chancellorsville, Gordon scattered and drove all opposed to him. He was finally checked by reinforcements from other parts of the line, and the lost ground regained. General Shaler and Seymour, with numbers of their troops, were taken prisoners. Weakened by two fatal and unsuccessful charges, the brigade was in no condition or heart to resist, and the general who had refused to listen to the representations of danger in the early morning added another to the misfortunes which had attended his career at Charles City Cross-Roads, Fort Wagner and Olustee. The regiment lost in these engagements twenty-seven killed, ninety-four wounded and thirty-five missing, of whom twenty-six were known to be prisoners. Lieutenant John H. Fisher was killed, and Lieutenants H. C. Grossman and John E. Essick were wounded, the latter mortally.

On the 7th the contending parties acted on the defensive, operations being confined to skirmishing. On the night of the 8th the first of Grant's movements by the left flank began. In the fierce fighting which occurred about Spottsylvania, and in the subsequent movements during the month of May, the regi-

ment shared, and was frequently under fire, losing five wounded on the 12th, three wounded on the 13th, one killed on the 18th, one wounded on the 19th, two wounded on the 20th, and one wounded on the 31st, but did not become involved in the more desperate fighting.

On the 1st of June the troops from Butler's army of the James were met in the vicinity of Cold Harbor, and orders were given to prepare for an engagement. "A hasty disposition of these commands was made," says Lieutenant Lewis, in his narrative of this regiment, "skirmishers were advanced, the enemy's position partially developed, a plan of assault selected, and at five o'clock the attack was commenced. The Third Division, on the right of the corps, adjoining General Smith's left, moved forward in four lines of battle, and with great promptness.

"The front line of the Second Brigade consisted of the Sixth Maryland and the One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Pennsylvania, and these two regiments were the first to encounter a galling fire from the enemy's sharp-shooters and a difficult swamp which had to be crossed. These obstacles overcome, the rebel main line, situated on a ridge thickly wooded with pine, was found defended by strong numbers. The Sixth and the One Hundred and Thirty-eighth were the first troops to clamber over the works and break the rebel front, which was only accomplished by a solid rush and hard fighting. The confusion and flight of the enemy resulting from this breach in his line was quickly followed up, and in a short time the two above specified regiments had captured more prisoners than their own numbers. On other portions of the line our troops had not carried the works, and we, in our zeal to drive the enemy, soon distanced all supporting columns to the jeopardy of our own safety. At one period the men of our regiment drove the gunners from a battery; but when within a few yards of its position, and about to seize it, our scattered and weakened numbers became apparent to the enemy, who rallied heavily against us, returned to his guns, and checked our further advance by a raking charge of canister. We were hard-pressed, but the captured ground was maintained. The entire Third Division joined in the work with alacrity at the first onset, and to this command belongs the credit of being the only division of two corps to successfully accomplish the task assigned it in this battle." The conduct of the division drew from General Meade a congratulatory order, in these words: "Please give my thanks to Brigadier-General Ricketts and his gallant command for the very handsome manner in which they conducted themselves to-day. The success attained by them is of great importance, and if promptly followed up, will materially advance our operations." During the night the lines were reformed and the rebel works were reversed. On the 3d another assault was made, but without success, and the two armies fell to digging, which was continued until the 12th, when the Union army was quietly withdrawn and moved off towards the James. The loss was seven killed, fifty-four wounded and seven missing. Lieutenant Charles P. McLaughlin was among the killed.

After crossing the James, about the middle of the month, the Third Division moved up to Point of Rocks, and was assigned a position in the trenches at Bermuda Hundred, but subsequently rejoined the corps in front of Petersburg, and near the close of the month joined in the movement upon the Weldon Railroad, at Ream's Station, in which several miles of the road were destroyed.

On the 6th of July, Ricketts' division was ordered to City Point, and thence moved by transport to Baltimore. Cars were in waiting, upon which it immediately proceeded to Monocacy, and there awaited the advance of the enemy under Early, who, with a powerful division of Lee's army, was advancing on Washington. Line of battle was hastily formed, the troops of General Wallace, who commanded the department, occupying the right, which rested on a high fortified bluff overlooking the railroad and Monocacy Creek, and Ricketts' division, drawn up in two lines, the left, the whole in crescent shape, stretching across the railroad and the Washington turnpike. By ten on the morning of the 9th the skirmishing was brisk, and it soon became evident that the Union force was vastly outnumbered. To equal his front, Ricketts' division was stretched out in a single thin line, and against this the enemy came on in heavy force, rejoicing in his strength and confident of victory. The One Hundred and Thirty-eighth occupied a position on the unprotected left flank. To prevent this from being turned, which seemed to be the object of the enemy, the line was refused until it became impossible for him to execute his purpose without dividing his force. Foiled in this, he made a direct assault in three lines. As soon as he came within range a well-directed fire was opened, and rapid rounds were poured in with admirable effect. His first and second lines were broken, and the third advanced in their places; but still the division held its ground. At five P.M. the troops on the right gave way, and Ricketts was compelled to order a retreat to save himself from capture. The enemy was well supplied with artillery, which was admirably handled, while upon the Union side the few guns in play did little execution. Colonel McClennan commanded the brigade during the engagement and Major May the regiment. The loss was thirty-nine men wounded, twenty-one captured and eight missing. Captain George W. Guss was among the wounded and Captain Richard T. Stewart among the prisoners. The division retired to Baltimore and encamped at Druid Hill Park, and Early pushed on towards Washington; but here he was met by the rest of the Sixth Corps and driven ingloriously into Virginia. The Union forces joined in pursuit and pushed him to beyond Berryville, in the Shenandoah Valley, Ricketts' division having in the mean time rejoined

the corps. And now, for a period of nearly a month, during the intense heat of the season, marches and counter-marches between Washington and the Shenandoah Valley, over the soil of Maryland and Virginia, followed, apparently to little purpose.

Finally a new department was created and General Sheridan assigned to its command. His army was composed of the Sixth, Eighth and Nineteenth Corps, with a force of cavalry sent from the Army of the Potomac. Manœuvring at once commenced, by which the enemy was drawn from his stronghold at Fisher's Hill. On the 29th of August the cavalry, under Merritt, supported by Ricketts' division, met and defeated a body of the enemy near Smithfield. Encouraged by this success, at two A.M. on the morning of the 19th of September, Sheridan moved from his camp at Berryville to attack Early, resting on the line of the Opequan, six miles away. By daylight the stream was crossed, and dispositions were at once made for attack. The One Hundred and Thirty-eighth occupied the first line in the brigade, with the Sixth Maryland and Sixty-seventh Pennsylvania on its right and left. The first attack was made by the Sixth and Nineteenth Corps, in which a decided advantage was gained, but was lost by a fatal gap between the two corps, which, widening as they advanced, allowed the enemy to break through. Some confusion resulted; but the command was soon rallied, when the grand advance was made, and under a terrific fire of musketry and artillery it swept forward full upon his front, and at every point was victorious, the enemy retreating in precipitation and confusion. The pursuit was continued to Fisher's Hill, where he was found prepared to offer formidable resistance. Ricketts' division occupied a position in front of a strong rebel earthwork on the extreme right of the line, and when the Eighth Corps, under Crook, had, by a mountain-path, turned that flank, the whole line moved simultaneously upon the enemy and again drove him in utter rout, making extensive captures of prisoners, guns and small-arms. The loss of the regiment in these engagements was four killed, thirty-nine wounded and three missing. The army now moved on in pursuit, in three columns, preceded by a line of skirmishers, of which the regiment formed part, and in a rencounter near New Market with his rear guard suffered some loss in wounded. At Harrisonburg the pursuit was stayed, and the army soon after returned and went into camp at Cedar Creek, the enemy returning subsequently with reinforcements and taking position in his favorite stronghold at Fisher's Hill.

A little after midnight of the 18th of October the rebel army was led from its camp, and stealthily approaching the Union camp, at daybreak, turned the left of the line, where the Eighth Corps lay, and taking it in reverse, swept it back, the rout soon communicating to the Nineteenth Corps, which stood next. The Sixth Corps had time to rally, and offered some resistance, but was finally withdrawn to Middletown, where a new line was taken up and the corps effectively rallied. Here Sheridan, who had been absent in the early part of the day, joined them, and a general advance was sounded. The One Hundred and Thirty-eighth held manfully its place in the severe conflict which followed, and shared in the glorious victory which resulted. The loss was two killed and forty wounded. Lieutenants Samuel W. Cloward, John A. Gump, William B. Lovett and Martin S. Bortz were among the wounded, the two former mortally. At the opening of this campaign Colonel McClennan, debilitated by sickness, was obliged to leave the command, and the regiment was led throughout by Major May. On the 2d of November the One Hundred and Thirty-eighth, with other troops, was taken to Philadelphia, where it remained in camp until the 11th, when it returned to the army, now in camp near Winchester.

Early in December the corps returned to its place in the army before Petersburg, taking position between the Ninth and Second Corps, vacated by the Fifth. The One Hundred and Thirty-eighth was detailed to garrison Fort Dushane, an earth-work on the rear line of defenses near the Weldon Railroad. At Christmas a bountiful repast was provided by friends of the regiment in Montgomery County, and a beautiful stand of colors was presented, a gift from "Loyal Citizens of Norristown and Bridgeport, Pa." In acknowledgment of the latter gift, an elaborate address, breathing intense devotion to the national cause, was prepared and sent to the donors.

At midnight on the 1st of April the regiment joined the corps, and took position in the third line, a general assault having been ordered along the whole front upon the enemy's works. At four o'clock in the morning of the 2d the signal of advance was given, and moving forward under a raking musketry and enfilading artillery fire, through tangled underwood and ditches, the Sixth Corps carried the works in its front, sweeping everything before it. Pursuit of the flying foe was immediately given, the One Hundred and Thirty-eighth following up in a northwesterly direction for nearly two miles, making numerous captures.[1] Returning to the point where it first crossed the rebel works, it participated in the charge upon the rebel fort last taken by the division, suffering some loss. The losses in the operations of the entire day were sixteen wounded, Captain James B. Heebner and Lieutenant J. P. Iredell being of the number. Immediate pursuit was commenced, and at Sailor's Creek the corps came up with the enemy's main

[1] "Two men of Company F penetrated the country as far as the South Side Railroad, and tore up some of the track. While engaged in this work they encountered two rebel mounted officers, who demanded their surrender. Corporal John W. Mauk immediately shot one of the officers, and Private Wolford fired at the other, but missed, and the rebel escaped. The men then came back to the regiment and reported their adventure. It is supposed that the officer killed by Corporal Mauk was the rebel General A. P. Hill, as various reports give the circumstances of his death as similar to those of this case."—*Colonel McClennan's Official Report.*

body drawn up at a commanding position beyond the stream. Crossing this and the marshy bottom through which it courses, the First and Third Divisions assaulted in the face of a galling fire, and routed the foe, capturing prisoners in excess of their own numbers. The loss of the regiment was three killed and seven wounded, and here its fighting ended. Three days thereafter Lee surrendered, and the event was celebrated with every demonstration of rejoicing through all the camps. Two weeks later the corps made a forced march of a hundred miles to Danville, to the support of Sherman. But its co-operation was not needed, and it returned to Richmond by rail, and thence marched to the neighborhood of Washington, where, on the 23d of June, it was mustered out of service.

FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.

C. L. K. Sumwalt, col., must. in Aug. 30, 1862; disch. March 30, 1863.

M. R. McClennan, col., must. in Aug. 20, 1862; pro. from Capt. Co. A to lieut.-col. Sept. 2, 1862; to col. May 2, 1863; brevet brig.-gen. April 2, 1865; wounded at Mine Run, Va., Nov. 27, 1863; must. out with regiment June 23, 1865.

Lewis A. May, lieut.-col., must. in Aug. 29, 1862; pro. from maj. Feb. 12, 1865; must. out with regiment June 23, 1865.

Jacob W. Cress, adjt., must. in Aug. 30, 1862; pro. from 1st lieut. Co. B Aug. 30, 1862; wounded at Mine Run, Va., Nov. 27, 1863; must. out with regiment June 23, 1865.

Edward B. Moore, q.m., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; pro. to capt. and com. sub. U. S. V. Aug. 4, 1864; brevet maj.; must. out July 31, 1865.

David L. McKenzie, q.m., must. in Aug. 16, 1862; pro. from com. sergt. July 6, 1864; must. out with regiment June 23, 1865.

C. P. Herrington, surg., must. in Sept. 13, 1862; pro. from assist. surg. 48th Regt. P. V. Oct. 30, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 4, 1863.

Charles E Cady, surg., must. in Sept. 5, 1862; pro. from assist. surg. Jan. 22, 1864; must. out with regiment June 23, 1865.

Thomas C. Thornton, assist. surg., must. in Sept. 12, 1862; pro. to surg. 67th Regt. P. V. April 20, 1865.

Thomas P. Tomlinson, assist. surg., must. in May 17, 1865; must. out with regiment June 23, 1865.

James F. Porter, chap., must. in Sept. 7, 1862; res. June, 26, 1863.

James W. Curry, chap., must. in March 21, 1863; disch. by special order March 8, 1864.

John W. Feight, chap., must. in Aug. 30, 1862; pro. from capt. Co. F Feb. 21, 1865; must. out with regiment June 23, 1865.

H. C. Grossman, sergt.-maj., must. in Aug. 16, 1862; pro. from corp. Co B Sept. 1, 1862; to 2nd lieut. Co. B April 9, 1864.

Timothy Kane, sergt.-maj., must. in Aug. 20, 1862; pro from priv. Co C April 26, 1864; to 1st lieut. Co. C Dec. 1, 1864

Osceola Lewis, sergt.-maj., must. in Aug. 30, 1862; pro. from priv. Co. I Dec. 12, 1864; to 1st lieut. Co. I May 16, 1865.

Reuben Hallowell, sergt.-maj., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; pro. from sergt. Co. I May 16, 1865; must. out with regiment June 23, 1865

James W. Kennedy, q.m.-sergt., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; pro. from sergt. Co. I Sept. 15, 1862; must. out with regiment June 23, 1865.

Franklin Ramsey, com. sergt., must. in Aug. 19, 1862; pro. from priv. Co. A July 6, 1864; must. out with regiment June 23, 1865.

James G. Wells, hosp. stew., must. in Aug. 23, 1862; pro. from priv. Co. K Sept. 1, 1862; must. out with regiment June 23, 1865.

Lawrence Deifabaugh, prin. mus., must. in Aug. 29, 1862; pro. from mus. Co. E Feb. 3, 1864; must. out with regiment June 23, 1865.

William Earle, prin. mus., must. in Sept. 3, 1862; pro. from mus. Co. I Oct. 30, 1864; must. out with regiment June 23, 1865.

COMPANY A.

M. R. McClennan, capt., must. in Aug. 20, 1862; pro. to lieut.-col. Sept. 2, 1862.

Charles Y. Fisher, capt., must. in Aug. 20, 1862; pro. from 1st lieut. Oct. 23, 1862; wounded at Mine Run, Va., Nov. 27, 1863; disch. Sept. 17, 1864.

James B. Heebner, capt., must. in Aug. 19, 1862; pro. from sergt. to 1st sergt. Sept. 19, 1862; to capt. Dec. 2, 1864; wounded at Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864, and at Sailor's Creek, Va., April 6, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Samuel J. Yarger, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 20, 1862; pro. from 2d lieut. Oct. 23, 1862; disch. Sept. 12, 1864.

John Dalbey, 1st lieut. must. in Aug. 19, 1862; wounded at Opequant, Va., Sept. 19, 1864; pro. from sergt. Dec. 2, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

John E. Essick, 2d lieut., must. in Aug. 19, 1862; pro. from 1st sergt. Oct. 3, 1862; died May 11 of wounds received at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

Daniel A. Reiff, 2d lieut., must. in Aug. 19, 1862; pro. from corp. to sergt. July 1, 1864; to 2d lieut. April 3, 1865; wounded at Opequan, Va., Sept. 19, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

John Benton Major, 1st sergt., must. in Aug. 19, 1862; pro. from corp. to sergt. Dec. 1, 1864; to 1st sergt. May 13, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Harrison Bickle, 1st sergt., must. in Aug. 19, 1862; wounded at Wilderness May 6, and at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; pro. from sergt. Dec. 1, 1864; disch. on surg. certif. May 12, 1865.

Egbert B. Buzley, sergt., must. in Aug. 19, 1862; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; pro. from corp. Dec. 1, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Adam J. Schrack, sergt., must. in Aug. 19, 1862; pro. from corp. April 3, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Samuel A. Moore, sergt., must. in Aug. 19, 1862; pro. from corp. Sept. 19, 1862; to sergt. May 13, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

George W. Williams, sergt., must. in Aug. 19, 1862; pro. to corp. Dec. 1, 1864; to sergt. May 13, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Lorenzo D. Shearer, sergt., must. in Aug. 19, 1862; pro. from corp. Sept. 19, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. May 12, 1865.

Davis W. Roberts, sergt., must. in Aug. 19, 1862; died at Washington, D. C., June 14, of wounds received at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864.

James Crozier, corp., must. in Aug. 19, 1862; pro. to corp. Dec. 1, 1864; disch. by special order June 30, 1865.

Joseph K. Moore, corp., must. in Aug. 19, 1862; pro. to corp. Dec. 1, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Elbridge Griffith, corp., must. in Aug. 19, 1862; wounded at Cold Har, bor, Va., June 1, 1864; pro. to corp. Dec. 1, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Crary Stewart, corp., must. in Aug. 19, 1862; wounded at Mine Run, Va., Nov. 27, 1863; pro. to corp. Dec. 1, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

William H. Myer, corp., must. in Aug. 19, 1862; pro. to corp. April 5, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Adam Hersh, corp., must. in Aug. 19, 1862; wounded at Mine Run, Va., Nov. 27, 1863; pro. to corp. April 5, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865

Eugene Shearer, corp., must. in Aug. 19, 1862; pro. to corp. May 13, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Samuel L. Welde, corp., must. in Aug. 19, 1862; pro. to corp. May 13, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

John H. Slingluff, corp., must. in Aug. 19, 1862; died May 6, 1864, of wounds received at Wilderness, Va.

Paul A. Smith, corp., must. in Aug. 19, 1862; died at Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 19, of wounds received at Oqequan, Va., Sept. 19, 1864.

Morris E. Hinkle, corp., must. in Aug. 19, 1862; killed at Sailor's Creek, Va., April 6, 1865.

George H. Buck, musician, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Samuel Mitchell, musician, must. in Jan. 30, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Privates.

Samuel S. Anderson, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

George E. Apple, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

John E. Ashford, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

John T. Bailey, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Peter E. Bean, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Reuben Bankis, must. in Feb. 11, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Henry Bitton, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. March 15, 1865.

William T. Benner, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; trans. to Co. A, 24th Regt., Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 10, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 28, 1865.

Franklin B. Bond, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; trans. to 51st Co., 2d Batt. Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 25, 1865; disch. on surg. certif. April 21, 1865.

Jacob Colflesh, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Jacob Colter, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Franklin Cooker, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Preston Custer, must. in Jan. 30, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

W. Coppieberger, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; wounded at Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864; disch. on surg. certif. May 12, 1865.

Alex. Cuthbertson, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. May 18, 1865.

Henry Colter, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; died July 14, of wounds received at Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Antietam, section 26, lot E, grave 518.

William Dutlinger, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

James W. Davis, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; wounded at Mine Run, Va., Nov. 27, 1863; disch. by G. O. June 14, 1865.

George De Haven, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must out with company June 23, 1865.

George W. Evans, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; wounded at Mine Run, Va., Nov. 27, 1863; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Peter S. Eddleman, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; killed at Opequan, Va., Sept. 19, 1864.

Benjamin Fisher, must. in Feb. 11, 1865; disch. by G. O. July 3, 1865.

John H. Griffith, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; prisoner from May 6, 1864, to Feb. 27, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Abraham Gotwaltz, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; died at Winchester, Va., Oct. 11, of wounds received at Opequan Sept. 19, 1864.

Samuel Grubb, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; died at Washington, D. C., June 9, of wounds received at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

Philip Hahn, Jr., must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

John Harrold, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; prisoner from June 13, 1864, to Feb. 26, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Joseph Hampton, must. in Jan. 28, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

George Hunter, must. in Aug. 9, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Benjamin D. Harrar, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House, Virginia, May 12, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 15, 1865.

William H. Hunter, must. in Dec. 14, 1863; trans. to U. S. Navy April 19, 1864.

Joseph S. Hollowell, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; died at Simpson Hospital, Md., Dec. 11, 1862.

James Henry, must. in Aug. 19, 1862.

William H. Isett, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Joseph W. Jones, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Jeremiah Jones, must. in Jan. 16, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Richard Jones, must. in Jan. 28, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Richard M. Johnson, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Jacob D. Jackson, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; died at Jessop's Cut, Md., Nov. 25, 1862.

Henry S. Keeley, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

David R. Krieble, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; wounded at Mine Run, Va., Nov. 27, 1863; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

William H. Koplin, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Isaac Kennedy, must. in Aug. 19, 1862.

David H. Lukens, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

William R. Lyle, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

William K. Lukens, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must. out w company June 23, 1865.

William Lynn, must. in Jan. 14, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Edward H. Linck, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; captured; died at Salisbury, N. C., Jan. 17, 1865.

Isaac M. Miller, must. in Feb. 11, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Michael Murphy, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; disch. by G. O. May 10, 1865.

William Magee, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; died May 9, of wounds received at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

Jos. Noblit, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

James Noblit, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; wounded at Mine Run, Va., Nov. 27, 1863; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

William Noblit, must. in Jan. 30, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

James Nolan, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; wounded at Opequan, Va., Sept. 19, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Samuel Nuss, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Abraham Newcomer, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 25, 1863.

Jefferson Ortlip, must. in Jan. 14, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Charles Pyle, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Charles Pugh, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 1, 1864.

Thomas H. Ramsey, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Horatio Royer, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Joseph Rhinehart, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Henry C. Rhoads, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Lewis K. Reigle, must. in Jan. 9, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Levi Ringler, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 24, 1864.

Franklin Ramsey, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; pro. to com. sergt. July 6, 1864.

George W. Ross, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; died at Washington, D. C., Sept. 25, 1863.

William Rodenbaugh, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; died at Frederick July 20, of wounds received at Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Antietam, section 26, lot E, grave 529.

Jacob Schock, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; mustered out with company June 23, 1865.

David M. Snyder, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; wounded at Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Albert W. Streeper, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

William Simpson, must. in Jan. 31, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Archibald Stewart, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; died at Washington, D. C., June 15, of wounds received at Cold Harbor, Va., June 9, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington.

Sylvester Stahley, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; killed at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864.

Milton Streeper, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; missing in action at Wilderness Va., May 6, 1864.

David Updegrove, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; wounded at Opequan, Va., Sept. 19, 1864, and at Sailor's Creek, Va., April 2, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Watson Wilde, must. in Aug. 19, 1862; wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Michael Wheeler, must. in Dec. 24, 1863; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Henry C. Wells, must. in Aug. 30, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

George M. Williams, must. in Feb. 13, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

William Wilkinson, must. in Jan. 30, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

COMPANY C.

George W. Guss, capt., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 15, 1865.

William Neiman, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 22, 1863.

Samuel W. Cloward, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 20, 1862; pro. from 1st sergt. Sept. 5, 1863; died Nov. 1, of wounds received at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864.

Timothy Kane, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 20, 1862; pro. from sergt.-maj. Dec. 1, 1864; brev. capt. April 6, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

John A. Wills, 2d lieut., must. in Aug. 25, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 13, 1863.

Matthews T. Server, must. in 1st sergt., Aug. 20, 1862; pro. from sergt. Jan. 14, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Henry S. Smith, 1st sergt., must in Aug. 20, 1862; disch. Jan. 14, 1865, for wounds received at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

Charles R. Jones, sergt., must. in Aug. 20, 1862; pro. from corp. Nov. 1, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Samuel B. Salsburg, sergt., must. in Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864; pro. from corp. March 1, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Sylvester Makens, sergt., must. in Aug. 20, 1862; pro. from corp. March 1, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Jason T. Butler, sergt., must. in Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Monocacy, Md., July 9, and at Cedar Creek, Va., Sept. 19, 1864; pro. from corp. June 1, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Samuel Aikins, sergt., must. in Aug. 20, 1862; disch. May 30, 1865, for wounds received at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

C. H. Fitzgerald, sergt., must. in Aug. 20, 1862; disch. Feb. 14, 1865, for wounds received at Opequan, Va., Sept. 19, 1864.

Benjamin Uebele, sergt, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; missing in action at Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864.

Joseph R. Moyer, corp., must. in Aug. 20, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

James R. Griffiths, corp., must. in Aug, 20, 1862; prisoner from May 6 to Dec. 23, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 12, 1865.

H. H. Shainline, corp., must. in Aug. 20, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Jesse Slingluff, corp., must. in Aug. 20, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

George E. Lowery, corp., must. in Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Charles Pennypacker, corp., must. in Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Mine Run, Va., Nov. 27, 1863; pro. to corp. March 1, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Aaron R. Selah, corp., must. in Aug. 20, 1862; pro. to corp. March 1, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Edward H. Smith, corp., must. in Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Opequan, Va., Sept. 19, 1864; pro. to corp. June 1, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Michael Lightcap, corp., must. in Aug. 20, 1862.

Edwin S. Sutch, mus., must. in Aug. 20, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

George W. Foreman, mus., must. in Aug. 20, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 11, 1863.

Privates.

David F. Anderson, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Cedar Creek Va., Oct. 19, 1864; absent, in hospital, at muster out.

Charles A. Bodey, must. in March 8, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 16, 1865.

Levi Cutler, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

William H. Coulson, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; wounded in action May 20, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Henry P. Cornog, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; must. out with company June 28, 1865.

Charles Craft, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Samuel Cornell, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; disch. by G. O. June 16, 1865.

John Cole, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Leidy Cook, must in Aug. 20, 1862; died at Norristown, Pa., Dec. 7, 1862.

William Carson, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; wounded and missing in action at Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864.

Marpold Davis, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Samuel H. Dean, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Jacob H. Dotts, must. in March 23, 1863; wounded at Opequan, Va., Sept. 19, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Charles Dell, must. in Jan. 21, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Daniel Deweese, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 7, 1863.

Isaac Dickenson, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 20, 1863.

David L. Dotts, must. in Aug. 23, 1862; missing in action at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864.

Jacob Emery, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

William Fullerton, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Jesse O. Fitzgerald, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Henry Freese, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Henry Fulmer, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

George W. Foreman, must. in March 29, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Isaac P. Freese, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; died at Philadelphia, Pa., July 27, of wounds received at Cold Harbor, Va., June 6, 1864.

Enos Godshalk, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Charles Garber, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1862.

Eugene Griffiths, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 24, 1863.

John F. Houston, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Joseph S. Hauley, must. in March 7, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

William H. Jones, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Isaiah T. Johnson, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. April 24, 1863.

John M. Jones, must. in Aug. 20, 1862.

William F. Jones, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; missing in action at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864.

John Knause, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 16, 1865.

Hillary R. Lightcap, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 21, 1863.

William H. Moore, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., June 8, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Winfield S. Markley, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Abraham Markley, must. in March 17, 1863; wounded at Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864; absent, on furlough, at muster out.

Jesse S. Moyer, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Charles W. Makens, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, and at Opequan Sept. 19, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Amos Mitchell, must. in Aug. 23, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

James E. Miller, must. in Aug. 23, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Jesse A. Myers, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 20, 1864; grave 9,339.

Daniel M. Noblit, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

George W. Neiman, must. in Feb. 10, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.

Jesse H. Orner, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; captured at Petersburg, Va., April 2, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Christopher Oxinger, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 22, 1864.

Lewis F. Ott, must. in Aug. 20, 1862.

Allen Quarmby, must. in Aug. 23, 1862; disch. April 10, 1865, for wounds received at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

C. Rhodenbaugh, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Ferdinand Seaman, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Abraham B. Sutch, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; absent, in hospital, at must. out.

Thomas B. Sutch, must. in Feb. 24, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Richard N. Shinn, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

George Stiver, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Wilmer Still, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Currin F. Smith, must. in Aug. 23, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

James C. Saylor, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; wounded in action May 20, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Thomas Stewart, must. in March 8, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.

Albert Spangler, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. April 4, 1865.

W. F. Sensenderfer, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; trans to Vet Res. Corps, date unknown.

Joseph R. Skean, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

A. Vanfossen, Jr., must. in Aug. 23, 1862; captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., date unknown.

Jesse Wagner, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

William Wills, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864; discharged by G. O. June 12, 1865.

George W. Wilson, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 7, 1865; disch. on surg. certif. April 20, 1865.

Isaac C. Yost, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Charles A. Yost, must. in Aug. 20, 1862.

COMPANY I.

Augustus G. Feather, capt., must. in Sept. 2, 1862; disch. Sept. 13, 1864.

Jonathan T. Rorer, capt., must. in Aug. 29, 1862; pro. from 1st lieut. Oct. 1, 1864; bvt. maj. Oct. 19, 1864; disch. by S. O. April 5, 1865.

William C. Ensly, capt., must. in Aug. 30, 1862; pro. from 1st sergt. to 1st lieut. Nov. 1, 1864; bvt. capt. April 6, 1865; to capt. May 15, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Osceola Lewis, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 30, 1862; pro. from sergt.-maj. May 16, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

John H. Fisher, 2d lieut., must. in Sept. 3, 1862; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

George H. Rees, 1st sergt., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Mine Run, Va., Nov. 27, 1863; pro. from sergt. Nov. 1, 1864; com. 2d lieut. April 6, 1865; not mustered; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

George W. Shoffner, sergt., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Opequan, Va., Sept. 19, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

David D. Bath, sergt., must. in Aug. 30, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Sylvester W. Snyder, sergt., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864, and at Sailor's Creek April 6, 1865; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.

John Shoffner, sergt., must. in Aug. 30, 1862; wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864; promoted from corp. May 16, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

James W. Kennedy, sergt., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; pro. to q.m.-sergt. Sept. 15, 1862.

Reuben Hallowell, sergt., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; pro. to corp. April 30, 1864; to sergt. Nov. 1, 1864; to sergt.-maj. May 16, 1865.

Joseph Scattergood, corp., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; prisoner from July 9, 1864, to March, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 21, 1865.

Trustrim Connell, corp., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Staats V. D. Wack, corp., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1st, and at Cedar Creek Oct. 19, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

John W. Stoker, corp., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Matthias Tyson, corp., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Edward Sprogell, corp., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Wilderness Va., May 6, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

John Cook, corp., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Mine Run, Va., Nov. 27, 1863; pro. to corp. April 4, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Benjamin Althouse, corp., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; pro. to corp. May 16, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

George W. Callahan, corp., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; trans. to Sig. Corps March 1, 1864.

George H. Klop, corp., must. in Aug. 30, 1862; died May 17th of wounds received at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

Christian Kastler, corp., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; pro. to corp. Nov. 1, 1864; died April 3d, of wounds received at Petersburg April 2, 1865.

Samuel M. Lewis, mus., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

William Earle, mus., must. in Sept. 3, 1862; pro. to principal musician Oct. 30, 1864.

Privates.

Thomas Altemus, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 18, 1863.

John S. Bennett, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

John Batman, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Isaac Bennett, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Mine Run, Va., Nov. 27, 1863; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Josiah Batman, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Edward Baker, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

William Barnick, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

William W. Bennett, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 28, 1865.

William Batman, must. in Sept. 3, 1862, killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

Philip Badman, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; disch. by G. O. June 21, 1865.

R. F. Crouthamel, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; missing in action at Mine Run, Va., Nov. 27, 1863.

Reuben C. Climer, must. in Aug. 26, 1862.

Edmund Dolby, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Opequan, Va., Sept. 19, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Paul Dier, must in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

William Diemer, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

William G. Evans, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Charles H. Earle, must. in Sept. 3, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

William Eppright, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; died at Baltimore, Md, July 29th of wounds of received at Monocacy July 9, 1864.

John G. Fry, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Peter Frey, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 18, 1863.

John Hallman, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

W. W. Hendricks, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Joseph D. Hagey, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864, and at Petersburg April 2, 1865; absent, in hospital, at must. out.

John Hurd, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

James M. Hay, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Harry R. Hughes, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Joseph Holt, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Mine Run, Va., Nov. 27, 1863; disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 10, 1864.

Harrison Hinkle, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; disch. by G. O. May 16, 1865.

John F. Hay, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 16, 1865.

William H. Heritage, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 7, 1865.

Samuel R. Ireton, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 10, 1864; grave 10,616.

Eli Long, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Samuel P. Moore, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Charles Maurer, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Mahlon Murry, must. in Feb. 15, 1864; absent, sick, at must. out.
Joseph Michener, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; died June 8th, of wounds received at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864.
Jeremiah Mitchell, must. in Aug. 26, 1862.
William H. Pugh, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
James Parks, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Charles Prinzing, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Reese Pugh, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps March 17, 1864.
William Renner, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Peter Reinholt, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Mine Run, Va., Nov. 27, 1863; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Simon K. Renner, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 18, 1863.
Benjamin F. Roberts, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Mine Run, Va., Nov. 27, 1863; disch. by special order May 5, 1865.
Christian Rudolph, must. in Jan. 30, 1865; disch. on surg. certif. May 12, 1865.
Joseph J. Roberts, must. in Aug. 30, 1862; died at Relay House, Md., Nov. 5, 1864.
Joseph Rohr, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; killed at Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864.
David F. Shelmire, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Otto Schoenian, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Seth C. Smith, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Aug. Schodstadt, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
John Seifert, must. in Aug. 16, 1862; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
George W. Smith, must. in Feb. 27, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Christian Stagner, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; died of wounds received at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.
Henry Swartley, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; died of wounds received at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.
Jacob Tyson, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Jonas Tranger, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
William E. Tucker, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Eli Thomas, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; died near Relay House, Md., Feb. 11, 1863.
William H. Vansant, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
William H. Watson, must. in Aug, 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Saul M. Wilkinson, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Joseph L. Williams, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 12, 1863; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Charles L. Williams, must. in Feb. 27, 1865; absent, on furlough, at must. out.
Joshua Wood, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 18, 1863.
James Wilson, must. in Sept. 3, 1862; killed at Opequan, Va., Sept. 19, 1864.

COMPANY K.

Richard T. Stewart, capt., must. in Oct. 2, 1862; captured at Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864; disch. by special order May 15, 1865.
Amos W. Bertolett, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 3, 1862; disch. by special order Jan. 23, 1863.
Jonathan P. Iredell, 1st lieut., must. in Oct. 2, 1862; pro. from 2d lieut. Feb. 5, 1863; com. capt. May 18, 1865; not must.; wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1st, at Opequan Sept. 19, 1864, and at Petersburg, Va., April 2, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Abraham H. Kline, 2d lieut., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; pro. from 1st sergt. Feb. 5, 1863; disch. Aug. 17, 1863.
Israel C. Wood, 1st sergt., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864; pro. from sergt. April 7, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Charles B. Thompson, 1st sergt., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; pro. from sergt. Jan. 30, 1863; com. 2d lieut. Aug. 18, 1863; not must.; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.
Stokes C. Bodder, 1st sergt., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; pro. from sergt. May 8, 1864; wounded at Opequan, Va., Sept. 19, 1864; killed at Sailor's Creek, Va., April 6, 1865.
Jacob W. Trout, sergt., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; pro. from corp. April 13, 1863; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
William H. Shively, sergt., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; pro. from corp. Jan. 30, 1863; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
George R. Palmer, sergt., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; pro. from corp. June 1, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Lewis P. Yetter, sergt., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; pro. to corp. Jan. 30, 1863; to sergt. April 7, 1865; must. out with company June 23 1865,
Barc'y Kenderdine, sergt., must. in Sept. 11, 1862; pro. to corp. Aug. 8, 1863; wounded at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Charles W. Umstead, sergt., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; pro. to corp. June 1, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Benjamin F. Walton, sergt., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864; pro. to corp. Dec. 29, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
John H. Smith, sergt., must. in Sept. 10, 1862; pro. to corp. April 7, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Charles R. Magee, sergt., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; pro. to corp. April 7, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Henry H. Umstead, corp., must. in Sept. 10, 1862; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864; pro. to corp. April 7, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
J. B. Undercoffer, corp., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Mine Run, Va., Sept. 27, 1863; pro. to corp. April 7, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Elias Lewis, corp., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Mine Run, Va. Sept. 27, 1863; disch. on surg. certif. April 24, 1864.
Charles Wood, corp., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. April 28, 1864.
Samuel Hallman, corp., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 13, 1865.
William P. Iredell, corp., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; died at Sharpsburg, Md., July 16, 1863.
Solomon Sabold, corp., must. in Sept. 10, 1862; pro. to corp. Aug. 8, 1863; died at Brandy Station, Va., Feb. 20, 1864.
J. H. Ashenfelter, corp., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; pro. to corp. Aug. 8, 1863; killed at Wilderness May 5, 1864.
Daniel Kulp, corp., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; pro. to corp. April 13, 1863; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.
Augustus Hoffman, corp., must. in Sept. 10, 1862; pro. to corp. Oct. 20, 1862.
John Lingle, mus., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
L. P. Heffelfinger, mus., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Privates.

George W. Ashton, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Pierson Allen, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Samuel E. Bright, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
Servatus S. Brey, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
George R. Brown, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.
John Blaker, must. in June 4, 1863; absent, on furlough, at must. out.
William B. Biddle, must. in Aug. 31, 1864; wounded at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; absent, in hospital, at must. out.
James Berks, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Mine Run, Va., Nov. 27, 1863; disch. on surg. certif. March 7, 1864.
George H. Burke, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

Benjamin Brayman, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

Enos N. Benner, must. in Aug. 26, 1862.

James Cannon, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864; trans. to 38th Co., 2d Batt., Vet. Res. Corps; disch. by G. O. Aug. 4, 1865.

John Cratz, must. in Sept. 10, 1862; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

George W. Dutter, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 13th, and at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

John Donahue, must. in April 8, 1863; disch. by G. O. June 16, 1865.

Josiah Emery, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Edward D. Ervin, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864; trans. to 2d Batt. Vet. Res. Corps March 7, 1865; disch. by G. O. Aug. 26, 1865.

Joshua Emery, must. in Sept. 10, 1862.

Owen Emery, must. in Aug. 26, 1862.

Peter L. Fluck, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; died at Frederick, Md., Aug. 6th, of wounds received at Monocacy July 9, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Antietam, section 26, lot E, grave 525.

Noah B. Gebphart, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Conrad Hoffnagle, must. in Sept. 29, 1862; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Jacob Huzzard, must. in Aug. 26, 1862.

Silas Kingkiner, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

John D. Kelley, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; captured at Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Henry Kulp, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Michael Kelley, must. in Aug. 31, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

David Kingkiner, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; died at Relay House, Md., April 22, 1863.

Daniel Linker, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Charles T. Lukens, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. April 12, 1865.

Jeremiah Lesher, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; missing in action at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

Charles Mostler, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

John Murphy, must. in May 18, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Henry C. Moser, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Mine Run, Va., Nov. 27, 1863, and at Wilderness May 6, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.

Amos Mullen, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; died at Elk Ridge Landing, Md., Oct. 25, 1862.

Patrick Monagan, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; died at Brandy Station, Va., March 13, 1864, of accidental wounds.

John F. Miller, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

Rinehart P. March, must. in Sept. 10, 1862; died at Alexandria, Va., May 25th, of wounds received at Wilderness May 6, 1864.

Aaron Mattis, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; captured at Wilderness, Va., May, 1864; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 12, 1864; grave 10,803.

Sylvester Merrick, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; captured at Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864; died at Danville, Va., Oct. 13, 1864.

Dennis McCabe, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Stephen McCullough, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; captured at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 19, 1864; grave 9922.

Bernard McMahon, must. in Sept. 30, 1862.

William Neff, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Henry Nicholas, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864; disch. on surg. certif. April 15, 1865.

Charles O'Neil, must. in Aug. 26, 1862.

Hiram M. Puff, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Wildernsss, Va., May 6th, and at Opequan, Sept. 19, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

George H. Paulus, must. in Sept. 10, 1862; wounded at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Franklin Roads, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Mine Run, Va., Nov. 27, 1863; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Horace Rosenberry, must. in March 16, 1864; not on muster-out roll.

Henry C. Seigfreid, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Monocacy, Md., July 9, 1864; disch. by G. O. July 1, 1865.

Eli Sabold, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Issachar Shoemaker, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 22, 1864.

Edwin Steiner, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; missing in action at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

William Trear, must. in Aug. 26, 1862.

J. W. Undercoffer, must. in March 18, 1864; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, and at Sailor's Creek, April 6, 1865; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Jonas Undercoffer, must. in March 18, 1864; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

Thomas Whalon, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864; absent, sick, at muster-out.

Enos R. Wasser, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

John Weid, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

John A. Woodhust, must. in Sept. 29, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

James G. Wells, must. in Aug. 23, 1862; pro. to hospital steward Sept. 1, 1862.

John Zeigler, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; must. out with company June 23, 1865.

One Hundred and Sixtieth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, Fifteenth (Anderson) Cavalry

(three years' service).[1]—This regiment was recruited

[1] "The Fifteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry (One Hundred and Sixtieth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers) was recruited by officers of the Anderson Troop, a company named after General Robert Anderson, the hero of Fort Sumter, which had been in service under General Buell.

"In the summer of 1862, Captain William I. Palmer, assisted by Ward, Verzin, Seeger and others of the old Anderson Troop, opened recruiting offices at Philadelphia, Pittsburgh and other points throughout the State.

"A peculiar feature at the recruiting station in Philadelphia (corner Third and Willing's Alley) was the requirement that recruits for the Fifteenth should furnish recommendations as to character, etc.

"It was stated at headquarters that the regiment was intended for special duty under General Buell, who was then in command of the gallant and successful Army of the Southwest.

"Applicants were numerous, and some of the best material of the State was thus secured.

"The men were measured for their uniforms at Rockhill & Wilson's Chestnut Street clothing-house, and purchased their heavy cavalry boots of Dickerman, Philadelphia.

"It was originally intended to increase the old troop to a battalion only, and it has been frequently urged that no sufficient authority was given for a greater number, but a full regiment was enlisted and placed in active service.

"The men were taken in detachments to Carlisle Barracks, in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, and were drilled there by officers of the regular army, on duty at the barracks.

"It is asserted that there was some conflict as to the regiment between the War Department and the State authorities.

"At all events, there was some hitch or hindrance at some important point which resulted in trouble to officers and men, and occasioned considerable irregularity in the organization and equipment of the regiment.

"Acting Colonel Palmer was captured at Antietam, and was afterward succeeded in temporary command by Acting Lieutenant-Colonel Spencer.

"The officers, however, were only temporary, and orders were issued as mere 'temporary arrangements.' Men not above the grade of sergeants were in command of companies, while the men of the regiment had no voice in the selection of their non-commissioned or other officers.

"In this unfortunate condition, without equipment, without commissioned officers, and apparently without remedy, all efforts to secure a

in the autumn of 1862, by order of the Secretary of War, and was designed for special service. Captain William J. Palmer, who had previously organized an independent company known in history as the Anderson Troop, departed from the usual rule of permitting the enlisted men to elect the line and field officers, the recruits "having by their terms of enlistment waived their right to choose their own officers." The duty of selecting line, field and staff officers for a new regiment imposed a task of more than ordinary responsibility, and the men who patriotically waived the privilege, universally accorded to all Pennsylvania troops, subsequently learned by a painful experience that the selection of subordinate officers is attended with a measure of dissatisfaction not less marked than that which prevails where they are made the subject of popular choice. Home associations were not recognized in the organization of this regiment, nor in the appointment and assignment of line officers to duty. The promotion of line officers was not by company, as was the custom among Pennsylvania Volunteers. It was thought judicious to adopt the rule prevailing in the regular army, and promote by seniority throughout the regiment, the senior captain always being in command of Company A and the junior captain in command of Company M, and the same of lieutenants. The recruits were mustered into the service at Carlisle, Pa. Officers were assigned them who, by the aid of the post-officers of the regular army then stationed at Carlisle, commenced instruction and drill. The incursion of Lee into Maryland in the month of September, threatening Western Pennsylvania, induced great activity among all the troops then in process of organization, and this regiment, with those in camp at Harrisburg, were put in marching orders, and their first experience in the hardships of active service was realized in their native State. Their historian says, "The regiment was ordered to remain in the Cumberland Valley, and two hundred and fifty picked men, with three days' rations and thirty-six rounds of ammunition per man, were ordered to the front. They proceeded by rail to Greencastle, where the detachment procured horses for one hundred and fifty of their number, and with these they picketed all the public roads leading south, the enemy being in force at or near Hagerstown. The outposts came in conflict with the enemy on the 12th and 13th of September and acquitted themselves with credit. These troops were on duty during the battle of Antietam, and subsequently, on the 18th of September, Captain Palmer, who was to be commissioned colonel of the regiment, while in discharge of hazardous and difficult duty within the enemy's lines, was captured and sent to Richmond. Upon the retreat of Lee south of the Potomac the entire detachment returned to their camp at Carlisle, having returned to the good people in the neighborhood of Greencastle the horses used in their first campaign.

The capture of Captain Palmer at this critical juncture proved a great misfortune, as the command was left without a head. On the 1st of October, William Spencer, first lieutenant of the troop, was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, Adolph C. Rosengarten and Frank B. Ward, majors, and the regiment was organized in ten companies. A full list of company officers was presented to the proper authorities for appointment, but only eleven of these were commissioned. On the 7th of November the regiment moved by rail to Louisville, Ky., where, upon its arrival, it went into camp, and was mounted. A month later it was ordered forward to Nashville, where the main army, now under command of General Rosecrans, was assembled. At this time the command had seven field and staff officers, twelve line and about two-thirds of its complement of non-commissioned officers. On the 25th a detachment of two hundred and fifty men was sent out as guard to a foraging train, and while beyond the lines, on the Hillsboro' pike, was attacked, and one man killed; but the enemy was beaten back, and the laden train brought safely in.

The army was now upon the eve of advancing to meet Bragg in the battle of Stone River. On the 26th an order was issued for the regiment to advance with General Stanley's division of cavalry. Much dissatisfaction had prevailed previous to leaving Louisville on account of the want of officers and the lack of efficiency in the organization; but the men had determined to march to Nashville, and there lay their grievances before General Rosecrans, all appeals to Governor Curtin and to the Secretary of War having proved fruitless. Rosecrans was now busy with the movement of his forces, and could not be seen. With only a single commissioned officer to the company, the command was really in no condition to

change proving ineffectual,—a condition which naturally tends to produce demoralization and frequently leads to insubordination in any service, military or civil,—the regiment was, on short notice, hurried out of the grand old commonwealth of Pennsylvania, by Acting Lieutenant-Colonel Spencer, to Louisville, Kentucky, and from thence, wretchedly mounted and inefficiently equipped, to Nashville, Tennessee, whence, in a day or two, they were marched to the front, and under General Stanley, chief of cavalry of General Rosecrans, had the extreme advance at the battle of Murfreesboro'.

"The loss to the regiment in that battle was heavy. After the death of the gallant Majors Ward and Rosengarten and of the heroic Kimbes, General Stanley said, in a voice that rang like a trumpet :

"'I will take command of the Fifteenth Pennsylvania.' With that he drew his sword, shouted the command, 'Draw sabre! Charge! Follow me!' It was gallantly done and the regiment marched upon the foe.

"But alas! many of the brave and brilliant men of the Fifteenth, whose genius, dash and courage gave promise of distinguished and eminent service to the government were slain or crippled for life on that bloody field in the memorable Christmas holidays of 1862.

"The great delays in properly organizing the regiment and the lack of suitable supplies and equipments had culminated in widespread dissatisfaction, and troubles arose which for a time seriously threatened the organization.

"These, however, were afterwards happily adjusted.

"After the reorganization Orderly Sergeant Charles M. Betts rose rapidly to the colonelcy of the regiment, and its subsequent fine career under his efficient command was due in a great measure to his noble qualities as an officer and gentleman.

"ALEXANDER R. CUTLER,
"*Late Fifteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry.*"

move; but the order for it was peremptory. The officers, with about three hundred of the men, under the leadership of Majors Rosengarten and Ward, rendered prompt obedience. The remainder, to the number of about six hundred, stacked arms and refused to go. Stanley covered the right flank of the advancing army, and on the 27th came up with the enemy, when brisk skirmishing opened, and the enemy was driven back nearly five miles. On the 29th the command marched by a circuitous route to Wilkinson's Cross-Roads, where it encountered a body of rebel cavalry. Deploying skirmishers, the enemy was driven a mile, when a charge was ordered, and was led by Majors Rosengarten and Ward. Gallantly the command went forward, but soon encountered the enemy's infantry in overpowering numbers. The struggle was maintained with desperate valor, and at close quarters, the men using their pistols and clubbing their carbines. At the height of the encounter Major Rosengarten was killed, and Major Ward mortally wounded. The battalion was finally forced to retire. Major Ward, who had been helped to the rear, insisted upon another charge, though bleeding from several wounds. The attempt was made, but the command was again repulsed. The loss was thirteen killed or mortally wounded and sixty-nine wounded and missing. The command now devolved on Captain Vezin, and, with the First Tennessee Cavalry, it moved in pursuit of the enemy's horse, which had destroyed a Union wagon-train. All night long the march continued, but without avail. On the afternoon of the 31st it joined General Minty's brigade in a charge on Wheeler's cavalry, led by General Stanley in person, in which the enemy was driven in upon his supports. In this charge, Private Holt, of Company H, captured and brought off the colors of the Tenth Tennessee (rebel) Cavalry, on which was inscribed: "Death before Subjugation." At night the command was advanced and deployed in line of skirmishers, where it remained until the morning of the New Year. The enemy, who had gained a signal advantage in the morning of the 31st, routing and driving back the right wing of Rosecrans' army, had been stopped and signally repulsed at evening. There was little more hard fighting, the enemy retreating rapidly on the 3d, and leaving the field in the hands of the Union army. On the morning of the 1st the battalion, with the Third Ohio, was detailed to guard a train on its way back to Nashville, and was twice attacked, losing four killed and three wounded.

In the mean time General Mitchell, in command at Nashville, determined to compel the men who remained in camp to go to the front, and accordingly sent General Morgan, on the 30th, to execute his purpose. Upon the offer of General Morgan to take them to General Rosecrans they were soon in saddle, and all, save a detachment left in charge of the camp and the sick, were upon the march, under command of Colonel Woods, of an Illinois regiment, who had been detailed by General Morgan to command them. At Lavergne they were stopped by a powerful body of the enemy's cavalry, under command of Wheeler. Unable to cope with him, Colonel Woods was compelled to fall back. Famishing with hunger, neither men nor horses having had regular supplies for many days, one hundred of the number went into camp six miles from Nashville, and on the following day made their way to the front, but the remainder returned to their old camp near the city, from which they refused again to move, and on the evening of the 31st were sent by General Mitchell to the work-house. On the 20th of January, 1863, General Rosecrans sent them a proposition that if they would return to duty he would have them speedily reorganized and fully officered. As this was all that they were clamoring for, they accepted it. On the 7th of February, Colonel Palmer returned from captivity and resumed command, when everything began again to wear a cheerful aspect. Horses and a full complement of equipments were received, and the regiment was organized in twelve companies, with the following field officers: William J. Palmer, colonel; Charles B. Lamborn, lieutenant-colonel.

Much abuse was heaped upon the men who refused to march, and the wildest rumors prevailed concerning their motives. The rebel organs throughout the South proclaimed that the Yankee soldiers at Nashville were laying down their arms by regiments, in consequence of the issue of the President's emancipation proclamation; whereas, it is probable that not a thought of this proclamation ever entered their counsels. Charges of cowardice and disappointment at not being taken to duty at the headquarters of the commanding general were made, but the lack of organization and of officers, and want of efficient leadership, seems to have been the simple and only cause of their conduct. While the unfortunate situation in which they were placed must ever be deplored, and their refusal to march condemned, the conduct of the men who followed the gallant Rosengarten and Ward, even under the most discouraging circumstances, and met death in the face of the foe, will never cease to be regarded with admiration and gratitude.

Active operations commenced soon after its reorganization. On the 4th of April a detachment of three hundred, with infantry and artillery, all under command of General I. N. Palmer, scouted in the direction of Woodbury, the detachment having a brisk skirmish four miles beyond the town, and on the following day took some prisoners and released some Union conscripts near McMinnville. On the 7th it charged a body of the enemy near the Barrens, capturing eighteen of his men. Returning to camp near Murfreesboro', the regiment was reviewed on the 10th by General Rosecrans.

On the 24th of June the army moved forward on the Chickamauga campaign, when Companies B, H and K were detailed as escort to the general com-

manding, and the remainder of the regiment was employed for courier duty between the right and left wings of the army, under Generals McCook and Crittenden. The latter was required to obtain a knowledge of the topography of the country in advance of the army, requiring much activity. On the 24th, Companies E and L, while bearing dispatches to General Mitchell, at Rover, encountered a party of the enemy and dispersed it, killing two and capturing several, delivering the dispatches in safety. Again, on the 29th, nearly the entire regiment, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Lamborn, encountered a body of rebel cavalry north of Tullahoma, driving them in upon their intrenchments, and capturing fifteen. It soon after advanced with Thomas to Tullahoma, the enemy retreating. About the middle of August the army again moved forward, and until the opening of the battle of Chickamauga the regiment was kept busy in scouting the country and preparing maps for the use of the general commanding. During the first day of the battle, September 19th, the regiment was on duty at General Rosecrans' headquarters, guarding flank-roads, watching the movements of the enemy and carrying dispatches. When the right gave way, on the second day, Colonel Palmer was ordered by General Rosecrans to form the regiment so as to stop stragglers. The line was formed near the foot of Mission Ridge, west of the Crawfish road, and had stopped a larger number, when the regiment was ordered to the rear by General Sheridan, moving by the top of the ridge to the left. Following the rear of the wagon-trains and batteries to a point twelve miles south of Chattanooga, Colonel Palmer turned to the left, and formed his regiment across the valley, a mile south of where the trains debouched towards Chattanooga, and sent out scouting-parties in the direction of Pond Spring and Stevens' Gap. The smoke of Colonel Watkins' wagons, which the rebel cavalry were burning at Stevens' Gap, was here visible. Remaining until the cavalry of General Mitchel had come up, the regiment moved on with the rear of the train to Chattanooga. Company L, sent ten miles out on Lookout Mountain to watch the movements of the enemy, was cut off, but succeeded in making its way through his lines, and rejoining the regiment in Chattanooga.

Bragg closed in upon the army of Rosecrans, sending out his cavalry to operate upon his communications. The animals were soon reduced to a starving condition. Colonel Palmer was, accordingly, sent with his calvary into the Sequatchie Valley, thirty miles away, and encamped on Robinson's plantation, where corn and provisions were found in abundance, and from which supplies were sent to Chattanooga.

Soon after the battle of the 25th of November, which swept Bragg from his strongholds around the city, and gave light and life to the starving army of Thomas, Colonel Palmer was ordered to move to Kingston with his regiment, and join Sherman, now on his way to Knoxville to relieve the beleaguered army of Burnside. Sherman did not cross at Kingston, but kept up the left bank of the Tennessee, and Palmer, consequently, moved forward on the right bank, and was the first to report at Knoxville. On the day following its arrival General Burnside ordered it to Sevierville to meet a body of the enemy, in part Indians, from North Carolina, under Colonel Thomas. Sending a squadron under Lieutenant-Colonel Lamborn to demonstrate in front, Colonel Palmer led the main body, by night, across the mountains by a circuitous route, coming in upon the rear of the rebel force, and by a well-concerted action, attacking at daylight in front and flank, completely routed it, wounding seven and capturing two of the enemy, fifteen horses and twenty stands of arms, and burning the camp. Captains Charles M. Betts and George S. Clark were among the wounded in the engagement. Captain McAllister, with two companies, F and G, was sent in pursuit of the fugitives, but failed to overtake them. The regiment was now engaged in scouting on the left flank, and in rear of Longstreet's army, which was leisurely pursuing its way towards Virginia, extending along the French Broad River as far as Newport, having frequent skirmishes with rebel cavalry, and capturing prisoners from whom important information was gained. On the night of the 23d of December the command crossed the French Broad, and pushing up under cover of darknesss to the rear of the enemy's cavalry corps, captured a number of his pickets, thirteen horses and twenty-six head of cattle, and brought them safely into camp, though closely pursued. On the 24th the regiment participated in the battle of Dandridge, which was fought by the brigades of Sturgis and Elliott. After a sharp skirmish the enemy was driven, and in full retreat, but was timely reinforced by a brigade from Morristown, and was thus enabled to make a stand, before which the Union force was obliged to retire. In the fight a spirited dash was made by Colonel Palmer, with ninety of his men, before whom the enemy fled in confusion; but returning, he was fired on by a party in concealment, and ten of his men were dismounted and fell into the hands of the foe. Captain Washington Airey was among these, and for fourteen months endured the hardships and privations of imprisonment, being finally released to die of disease contracted thereby. The entire loss was seventy-five in killed, wounded and prisoners. On the 29th a sharp engagement occurred at Mossy Creek, and after a contest lasting six hours the enemy was handsomely repulsed. Two spirited charges were made by the Fifteenth, gaining and holding an important position on the field, for which it was complimented by General Sturgis. It lost one officer, Lieutenant and Acting Adjutant Harvey S. Lingle, killed, and five men wounded.

Longstreet having put his army in winter-quarters near Russellville, was sending his cavalry back to the

rich corn-fields of the French Broad Valley for supplies. The Fifteenth had become expert in scouting to ascertain the movements of the enemy and to harass his foraging-parties. It was, accordingly, posted at Dandridge, and charged especially with this duty. For two weeks it scouted the whole country on the enemy's flank, coming down upon him at the most unexpected moments, marching day and night, picking up prisoners and gathering stock almost within the limits of rebel encampments. On the 13th of January, 1863, while in camp opposite Dandridge, Colonel Palmer learned that Brigadier-General Vance, with a force of three hundred cavalry and dismounted Indians, with two pieces of artillery, had advanced from North Carolina, and entered Sevierville, twelve miles in Colonel Palmer's rear, capturing twenty wagons loaded with wheat, belonging to the army at Knoxville, and twenty prisoners. Though a brigade of rebel cavalry was in his front, threatenening an attack, Colonel Palmer determined to go in pursuit of Vance. Accordingly, heading a party of one hundred and twenty-five men, and leaving his pickets out to deceive the enemy in his front, he started on his daring mission. On the way he learned that Vance's forces had been divided, one party, including the Indians, going toward North Carolina, the other, headed by Vance himself, with the captured train, taking a back mountain-road towards Newport. After a march of thirty miles Palmer come up with the latter party at a point about eight miles from Newport, and by a bold charge with the sabre captured the general, two of his staff officers, a lieutenant, fifty men, one hundred and fifty horses, the general's ambulance filled with captured medical stores, recaptured the entire wagon-train and prisoners, and brought all back safely to Sevierville. For his gallantry in this affair, Colonel Palmer was strongly recommended by General Foster, in command at Knoxville, seconded by Generals Sturgis and Elliott, for promotion.

On the 24th, Colonel Palmer's command, temporarily reinforced by Colonel Brownlow's First Tennessee Cavalry, made an expedition into the enemy's foraging-ground, near the mouth of the Big Pigeon River, and captured a train of eighteen wagons, ninety mules and seventy-two of the enemy, including a captain and three lieutenants, losing one man killed. The country around had become very familiar to the men of Colonel Palmer's command, and full reliance was placed in them for information by which the movements of heavy bodies of troops were guided. They were kept constantly upon the move. The plan of the considerable engagement at Fair Garden, on the 28th, in which three steel guns and one hundred prisoners were taken, was based upon information of the enemy's position and strength furnished by scouting-parties of the Fifteenth. On the following day Colonel Palmer, by taking a flank trail in following the retreating rebels, discovered that they had been reinforced, and by timely warning to the main Union force saved it from disaster. The campaign having now ended, the regiment returned by easy marches to Chattanooga, where it arrived on the 11th of February, and was joined by a part of the regiment which had been left at the camp in Sequatchie Valley. During the three succeeding months the command was kept busy in scouting on the flank of the enemy holding position on Tunnel Hill, Buzzard's Roost and Dalton. In reconnoissances to Lafayette, Summerville, Alpine and Lookout Valley it gained important information and captured some prisoners.

By the hard service during the fall and winter the horses had become completely worn out, and on the 4th of May, as the army was about breaking camp for the spring campaign, the regiment was ordered to Nashville to remount and refit. It was August before the requisite horses, arms and equipments were obtained and the command was in readiness for the field. In the mean time the men had been kept busy in drill and target practice. Captain Betts had been previously promoted to major. On the 8th of August the regiment started for the front, but in consequence of the raid of Wheeler on Sherman's lines of supply, was stopped at Chattanooga, and scouted to Red Clay, Parker's Gap and Spring Place, and upon the movement of Wheeler north, followed him in force, returning finally to Calhoun, where it was employed protecting the railroad. On the 5th of September the regiment, about four hundred strong, was ordered to move north to prevent the return of a force of Wheeler's cavalry, which had been cut off at McMinnville, and was making its way, under Dibberel, to the Tennessee River, below Kingston. It accordingly moved to Sevierville, the enemy keeping up on the opposite side of the river, and finally joining Vaughan near Bristol, Va. From Sevierville, the regiment marched to Bull's Gap, and joined General Gillem in a movement towards Virginia. At Jonesboro', on the 3d of October, where the enemy was encountered, Colonel Palmer, who had the advance, was ordered to develop the enemy's strength and position. He accordingly charged the rebel rear guard, driving it ten miles to the Wautauga River, killing one and capturing eight, where he found Duke in force. On the 4th and 5th there was some skirmishing. But Burbridge was now in the enemy's rear, and he retreated rapidly towards Abingdon. Gillem did not pursue, as Forest was raiding into Tennessee, but returned to Knoxville. Colonel Palmer was, however, permitted, at his own suggestion, to make diversion in favor of Burbridge, and advanced, *via* Bristol, to Kingsport. Here a party of nine, with dispatches for Burbridge, who had withdrawn to Kentucky, was met. Taking seventy-five picked men, Colonel Palmer started to carry them through, and after five days' severe marching came up with Burbridge at Prestonburg, successfully eluding Prentiss' rebel cavalry, lying in wait for his capture, and at-

tacking one of Prentiss' scouting-parties, killing a captain and one man, and taking twelve prisoners and thirty horses.

In the mean time the remainder of the regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Lamborn, was attacked by Vaughan's forces, which had returned from Virginia. Lamborn held the ford of the North Fork of the Holston against Vaughan for one day, and at night, having no supports, retired towards Bull's Gap, losing in the skirmish one man wounded. On the following day, while crossing a difficult ford of the main stream, he was again attacked by a large force. The command was in column, along the river-bank, the enemy occupying a steep bluff commanding the ford and the road which led to it, over which the column was advancing. A company was sent to the rear of the attacking party, which, coming upon the enemy unawares, made a sudden dash, capturing three officers and eight men, and so disconcerting the entire party that it took to its heels, leaving the Union force, of only one hundred and twenty-five men, to cross and move unmolested to Bull's Gap. Upon their arrival in camp General Gillem complimented them, in an order, "for their action at Rogerville, October 7th, when in the face of a rebel force much larger than their own, they crossed the Holston River, capturing three rebel lieutenants and eight enlisted men, with no loss."

After this the main body of the regiment and the detachment under Colonel Palmer assembled in camp near Chattanooga, and for two months were engaged in scouting for a long distance on all sides, frequently meeting bands of the enemy. On the 20th of December, Colonel Palmer, with his own and detachments from other regiments to the number of six hundred men, proceeded to Decatur, whence he pushed forward, on the south bank of the Tennessee River, in pursuit of Hood's demoralized troops, now in full retreat from Tennessee, having been thoroughly defeated, in the battle of Nashville, by Thomas. Without attempting to give the details of this eminently successful expedition, its character may be judged by the following summary of results: The capture of two hundred prisoners, including two colonels, three captains and eight lieutenants, and the destruction of seven hundred and fifty stands of arms; the capture, on the night of December 28th, of two pieces of General Roddy's artillery, with horses and equipments; the capture and complete destruction, on the 31st, of the entire pontoon bridge, having seventy-eight boats, on which Hood crossed the Tennessee River, with two hundred wagons loaded with tools, ropes, engineering instruments and supplies; the capture, on the night of January 1, 1865, of a supply train of Hood of one hundred and ten wagons, while on its way from Benton Station to Tuscaloosa, and its complete destruction; the surprise and complete rout, on the Tuscaloosa road, below Moulton, of the rebel Colonel Russell's regiment of cavalry, Fourth Alabama, and the capture and destruction of his train, with the papers and baggage of the brigade; and the repeated defeat and route of Roddy's forces, causing their disbandment. The entire loss of the command was one man killed and two wounded. It successfully eluded largely superior forces of the enemy while on its return to Decatur, and brought all its captures safely in.

Upon its return the command was ordered to Huntsville for rest, but on the night following its arrival Colonel Palmer was directed to take all his available mounted men and intercept the rebel General Lyon at Fort Deposit. Failing in this, Colonel Palmer crossed the river in pursuit, came up with Lyon on January 16th, surprised his camp before daylight and routed his command, capturing his only piece of artillery and ninety-six prisoners, which were brought off. Lyon himself was taken, but succeeded in making his escape, after shooting the sergeant who had him in charge,—the only loss. Colonel Palmer led out another scouting-party, on the 27th, of one hundred and fifty men in pursuit of a guerilla band, under Colonel Meade, infesting the Cumberland Mountains, returning on the 6th of February with one captain, two lieutenants and twenty-three privates as prisoners.

Before starting on the spring campaign fresh horses were supplied and the command was completely refitted for active service. General Stoneman was placed in command of the cavalry, and Colonel Palmer, who had been promoted to brevet brigadier-general, was assigned to the command of the First Brigade of Gillem's division, whereupon Lieutenant-Colonel Betts, who had been promoted from major, took command of the regiment. Towards the close of March, Stoneman started on an important expedition towards North Carolina. On the 29th he reached Wilkesboro', on the Yadkin River, where he had a skirmish. Here he received intelligence which determined him to turn north towards the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad, which he fell to destroying, the Fifteenth being actively employed in this work. From this point Major Wagner, with four companies, made a demonstration to within sight of Lynchburg, Va., destroying two important railroad bridges. He rejoined the command, after an absence of ten days, near Salisbury, N. C., having sustained a loss, of one killed and eight wounded and captured. On the 19th of April a detachment of the regiment under Major Garner destroyed a railroad bridge ten miles north of Greensboro', N. C., after a brisk skirmish with the guard. At the same time Lieutenant-Colonel Betts, with ninety men, surprised the camp of the Third South Carolina Cavalry, near Greensboro', and charged upon it, capturing the commanding officer, Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson, four of his officers and forty-four men, with their horses, regimental wagons and camp equipage. On the following day a detachment under Captain Kramer met and defeated a superior force of

the enemy at Jamestown, destroying the depot and a truss-covered bridge at Deep River. On the 12th, Salisbury, N. C., was captured and immense rebel stores destroyed, when the command turned towards Knoxville. Towards the close of April, intelligence of the surrender of Lee and Johnson having been received, the division of General Gillem, now commanded by General Palmer, was ordered to proceed south for the capture of Jefferson Davis and train. Night and day, with the most untiring energy and skill, the pursuit was pushed. On the 8th of May seven wagons, containing the effects of the banks of Macon, were captured. "On the morning of the 8th, instant," says General Palmer, in his official report, "while searching for Davis near the fork of the Appalachee and Oconee Rivers, Colonel Betts, Fifteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, captured seven wagons in the woods, which contained one hundred and eighty-eight thousand dollars in coin, one million five hundred and eighty-eight thousand dollars in bank-notes, bonds and securities, and about four millions of Confederate money, besides considerable specie, plate and other valuables belonging to private citizens of Macon. The wagons contained also the private baggage, maps, and official papers of Generals Beauregard and Pillow. Nothing was disturbed, and I sent the whole in by railroad to Augusta to the commanding officer of the United States forces, to await the action of the government." Two days after, Company G, Captain Samuel Phillips, captured General Bragg, his wife, staff officers and three wagons, which were sent under guard to the headquarters of General Wilson. On the 15th news was received of the capture of Davis and party by Colonel Pritchard, of the Fourth Michigan Cavalry, detachments from Colonel Betts' command being close upon his trail. The regiment now started northward, and on the 12th of June arrived at Nashville, where, on the 21st, it was mustered out of service.

RECRUITS FROM MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

Henry K. Weand, mustered into service Aug. 24, 1862; pro. to corp. Oct. 30, 1862; to sergt. Nov. 1, 1862; to 1st sergt. March 1, 1863; to 1st lieut. May 8, 1863; com. capt. Co. H, Feb. 20, 1865; must. out with company June 21, 1865.

Privates.

Jacob Fitzwater, Henry Cress, Chas. H. Cress, Robert Dager, Theodore F. Ramsey, Josiah C. Reiff, O. S. Spang, Fred. Spang, William Spang, Fred. S. Shrack, Abner Evans, John J. Shelmin, Andrew W. Wills, Edwin H. Hiltner, Nicholas F. Dager, Abraham Hartranft, Geo. W. Lukens, Courtland F. McCarter, Wm. Wills, Jr., David R. Conrad, Samuel F. Tyson, Joshua Johnson, Thos. B. Tucker, Harry Somers, J. R. Steinmetz.

Alexander R. Cutler, of the Philadelphia bar, now residing in Norristown, was a member of this regiment, Co. C; also John W. Eckman, present superintendent of the Montgomery Furnace, at Port Kennedy, and Joseph C. Weatherby, a resident of Norriton township, near Penn Square.

The One Hundred and Sixty-Second Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers (Seventeenth Cavalry).—The organization of Company L, composed of men from Montgomery and Chester Counties, was attended with some unusual circumstances, which seem to require special mention. David B. Hartranft, proprietor of the Jeffersonville Hotel, Norriton township, received authority to recruit a cavalry company, under the call of President Lincoln, July 2, 1862, for three hundred thousand volunteers to serve for three years or during the war.[1] Hartranft had been an active member of Captain Leidy's Washington Troop, a volunteer organization in the days of peace, but which melted away, like almost all similar organizations in the country, when active service invited men of arms to the front. The period was favorable to enlistments. The Peninsula campaign, with that of General Pope in front of Washington, had closed in disaster. The ordinary channels of trade and business were paralyzed. The fact was painfully manifest that the struggle was still gathering fury, and, if the unity of the country was to be preserved, men of all classes would have to fill up the dreadful gaps resulting from the ill-fated battles fought in front of Richmond and Washington. Hitherto the young and unmarried men largely filled up the company and regimental organizations accredited to the county, but this call appealed to the patriotism of men of family and those settled in life. Fully fifty per cent. of the company were mounted men. The call was for three years' service or *during the war*, and the rough experience of those who were then in the field had dispelled all fancy notions of the glitter and pomp of war. Those who were now to march felt that it was a serious matter, and this feeling was fully shared by the families of the men and the public in general.

Among those recruited by Hartranft were fifty men in temporary camp at Zeiglersville, Frederick township. These men had been enlisted by John B. Adams, who was authorized to organize a regiment of infantry. Under the pressing exigencies of the public service, in the month of August, 1862, an order was issued by the Secretary of War to consolidate regiments in process of formation and forward them at once to Washington for assignment to brigades. In the execution of this order the men enlisted by Adams and Ellmaker were organized into the One Hundred and Nineteenth regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers. Under this arrangement Peter C. Ellmaker was commissioned colonel. This gave offense to Adams, who failed to report the men in camp at Zeiglersville. Hartranft found these fifty men, who represented that the officer recruiting them had abandoned them, and they expressed their desire to join the company of cavalry then forming. They were accepted, fifty in number, and about the middle of August, 1862, the full company of one hundred men assembled at Zeiglersville, and, after a royal breakfast, provided by the kind-hearted people of the village, the company took carriages, furnished by the farmers and business men of the neighborhood, and

[1] Under the call, Pennsylvania was required to furnish three regiments of cavalry. The Sixteenth, Seventeenth and Eighteenth were organized. (See Bates' History, vol. iv. pp. 950, 1001, 1043).

drove to Pottstown, where they took the cars for Harrisburg. The company officers upon leaving the county were as follows: First Lieutenant, R. B. Rhoads; Second Lieutenant, Joshua Houck. Upon arriving at the State capital the company was marched to Camp Curtin, commanded by Captain Tarbutton, where it drew camp equipage and provisions. The men passed the usual physical examinations and were then tested in horsemanship, and duly mustered into the service of the United States on the 17th day of September, 1862, to "serve for three years or during the war." Theodore W. Bean was appointed first sergeant of the company. Clothing was issued to the men, and the work of squad and company drill was about to commence, when an order was received from the commandant of the camp to muster the men in the company street. The order required the men whose names were called to step two paces to the front. All the Adams recruits were called. They were declared under arrest, and escorted by the provost guard of the capital to quarters in the city of Harrisburg, there to await the further orders of the Secretary of War.

The fact now became evident to the officers of the company that all the Zeiglersville recruits had been regularly "mustered in" under the order of Adams, and the rolls returned to the Secretary of War under the order to consolidate, and that therefore their men belonged of right to Colonel Ellmaker's command. The manner in which these men were claimed was felt to be humiliating, and the officers and men remaining felt it due to themselves and those under arrest to investigate the facts, and, if possible, have them restored to the command. It is just to the great and good war-Governor Curtin and his Adjutant-General Russel to say that both offered every facility to fully investigate the facts and circumstances of the case. Theo. W. Bean was designated by the officers and men in camp and those detained to proceed to Washington to confer with the Secretary of War and Adjutant-General of the United States army. Governor Curtin and General Russel united in a strong appeal to the Secretary of War for the restoration of these men to the cavalry service, and the gentleman bearing the dispatches pressed the request of officers and men and the appeal of the State authorities in terms the most considerate his address could command. The matter was referred to Adjutant-General Thomas, U.S.A., who, in a personal interview, declined to change or modify their original muster-in roll, but at once relieved the men from the order of arrest, and directed them to be forwarded, under the command of a commissioned officer, to the regiment to which they originally belonged. Sergeant Bean returned from Washington and reported results to the men. They were promptly relieved from arrest, and accepted the situation without murmur or remonstrance. They were gallant and patriotic men, and their record in the noble regiment to which they subsequently became attached is highly creditable to themselves and their country.

LIST OF MEN NOT ON MUSTER-ROLL, COMPANY L, SEVENTEENTH PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY.

Henry S. Acker, Jacob Antis, Joseph Auchy, Clem. Armbruster, Peter S. Boyer, Jonas Boyer, Henry Basler, Jacob Batzel, George Brosius, Wm. Dearoff, John Faust, John Freese, Mahlon Herbert, Henry Herbst, John Jenkins, Harrison Johnson, Jacob Johnson, John Kohl, Milton Krause, Aug. Keyser, Abr. P. Koons, Edwd. Kepp, John P. Koons, Fred. P. Koons, Philip Kline, Saml. S. Leidig, Albert Leidig, H. S. Longaker, John Lord, Lewis D. Miller, Adam Moyer, John G. Miller, John Neiman, John Neiffer, Daniel Puhl, John Pool, William D. Quigg, Oliver Rushon, John Sloop, Henry Styer, Elias Smith, Franklin Shuler, John Schnenk, Samuel Schlottern, Jacob Smith, James Smith, Arnold Ulmer, Joseph Underkuffler, Aaron Wick, Christian Wick, Henry Wolff.

This separation and loss of men disorganized the original company, in consequence of which Lieutenants Rhoads and Houck lost their positions, neither of whom accompanied the enlisted men to the One Hundred and Nineteenth Regiment. Captain Hartranft still had fifty men in camp, but under the altered circumstances could not be mustered. About this time Lieutenant John Rees, with fifty men from Chester County, reported to Captain Tarbutton; overtures were at once made for a consolidation of the two commands, and a new company organization was effected. The Chester County men were at once transferred to the quarters vacated by the Zeiglersville recruits, and an election of officers was immediately held, which resulted in the choice of the following gentlemen: Captain, David B. Hartranft; First Lieutenant, John Rees; Second Lieutenant, Theo. W. Bean. The non-commissioned officers were then appointed, and the work of dismounted drill and discipline began. By the latter end of September the quota for the three cavalry regiments was in camp, and the organization of twelve companies into the Seventeenth Regiment of cavalry was effected. Captain Hartranft was promoted first major; Lieutenant Rees succeeded to the captaincy; Second Lieutenant Theo. W. Bean was promoted to first lieutenant, and First Sergeant William H. Wright was commissioned second lieutenant; Edwin A. Bean, of Company L, was appointed regimental quartermaster-sergeant. The regimental organization[1] was effected on the

[1] There was an incident connected with the regimental organization which had such an important relation to its subsequent history that it deserves to be preserved. The election of field and staff officers was effected after an active canvass, and the choice made was accepted by all with great satisfaction. The roster was made up of colonel, lieutenant-colonel, three majors, adjutant, quartermaster and commissary. All vacancies in the companies occasioned by promotion to the field and staff were filled, and the papers at once forwarded to Governor Curtin for appointments and commissions. Upon the receipt of the roster at the executive office, the Governor carefully examined the same, and directed a reply to be sent to the officers of the regiment that he would appoint and commission all the officers named except the colonel, Daniel M. Donehoo, who had been captain of Company A. It should be added that none of the field or staff officers elected had experienced active service except Reuben Reinhold, the second major. The Governor's communication was couched in the most respectful terms, and his refusal to appoint and commission Capt. Donehoo colonel was based solely upon the fact of this officer's want of knowledge and experience for such a responsible position. The Governor's refusal created quite a breeze among the officers, and es-

2nd of October, and completed by the muster of its commanding officer, November 19, 1862. It immediately broke up its dismounted camp under Captain Tarbutton within the line of Camp Simmons, and established itself at Camp McClellan, about two miles north of Harrisburg, where the command received their horses, arms and equipments. A realizing sense of work and responsibility of the cavalry officer and soldier was perhaps here first experienced. The novelty was by no means worn away, nor had the men become accustomed to the care and management of their horses, when orders were received to report to the line of active service. Of the twelve companies voluntarily composing this regiment, A Company was from Beaver County, B from Susquehanna, C from Lancaster, D from Bradford, E from Lebanon, F ffom Cumberland, G from Franklin, H from Schuylkill, I from Perry, K from Luzerne, L from Montgomery and Chester and M from Wayne. The letters by which companies are denoted in cavalry regiments are not given until after the regimental organization is effected,—at least, such was the case in the late war among the volunteer troops entering the three years' service.

The reason for this is found in the order of assignment in the formation of squadrons and battalions. The twelve companies of a regiment of cavalry are formed into six squadrons of two companies each, and these six squadrons are consolidated into three battalions. As the right of each squadron and battalion is deemed the position of honor, it is sought after and is assigned by the commanding officer, first, with reference to senority of captains, and second, with reference to fitness to command. As the company organizations are complete when the regiment is formed, there are at least four promotions from the captains of the line, viz.: lieutenant-colonel and three majors. The companies from which these captains are promoted are therefore junior, and must go to the left of their squadrons.

The field officers were taken in the organization of this regiment from the following companies: Lieutenant-Colonel McAllister, Perry County; First Major Hartranft, Montgomery County; Second Major Reinhold, first lieutenant, Lebanon County (this was exceptional because of the service he had previously experienced in the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry); Third Major Durland, Wayne County. The letters given are from

pecially the admirers and personal friends of Colonel Donehoo. Some of the hasty and impulsive gave vent to their indignation in terms more vigorous than polite, and others hinted at resignation. These "camp growls" found their way to the Governor's ear, and he was prompt in inviting a conference with all the commissioned officers. The day and hour were appointed; prompt to time the field, staff and line officers to the number of forty-four marched into the executive chamber, and received a cordial welcome. There were present his Adjutant General Russel and Brigadier-General Andrew Porter, of the United States army. The latter officer had been especially requested to be present and make a statement to the officers upon the subject of the interview. We regret that no copy of the remarks of the Governor and General Porter was preserved, but in substance the former said: "Gentlemen, I have invited this interview to fully and freely explain to each of you why I have refused to appoint and commission the gentleman you have elected as your commanding officer. I have no doubt of his patriotism or personal bravery, but I am informed that he has never been under fire nor had any experience in commanding troops in active service. I have been sadly admonished of my own mistake in appointing inexperienced and untried men as commanding officers of regiments, which has resulted in the unnecessary sacrifice of hundreds of gallant Pennsylvanians. In the first days and months of the war this may have been unavoidable, but now we have officers who have been trained for the profession of arms, natives of our own State, officers of experience, many of whom have been especially commended by their superior officers for distinguished conduct and capability in active service. And I have thoughtfully made up my official mind that I ought not, and therefore will not, appoint any man colonel of a new regiment about to enter the service for the period of three years who has not given the country some practical evidence of his fitness for the responsible office."

His manner indicated not less than his words his sincerity and determination, and when he had briefly stated his reasons he addressed General Porter, who was standing at his side, and requested him to advise the visiting officers upon the subject under consideration. The commanding presence of this distinguished officer, who was in full dress uniform, his age and pleasing address, and his words of wisdom resulting from many years of public service in the then impending and prior wars, induced the most respectful attention of every officer present. The possible and probable duration of the conflict between the North and South was referred to in such a manner as to dissipate all hope of a speedy end, however much it might be desired. He spoke of the several disasters to the Union arms, due to the incompetency of inexperienced field officers, and of the almost irretrievable disgrace which associates itself with the history of a regimental organization that suffers reverses, resulting from the incapability of its commanding officer. He impressed the importance of these considerations upon those present, and supported the Governor, especially because the cavalry arm of the service was then about to be brought to its highest uses, and concluded his advice by saying that it required greater skill to successfully command and direct the movements of a full regiment of cavalry in active service than a brigade of infantry, that they covered more ground in their formations, were more likely to be thrown into confusion and more difficult to withdraw in the hour of peril. The interview closed with a presentation of all the officers to the Governor and General Porter, and a free exchange of congratulations upon the first lessons of duty to our country. Captain Donehoo retired with the respect of his fellow-officers, and the Governor presented the names of a number of officers then in the service, all of whom were graduates of the United States Military Academy, and were Pennsylvanians by birth or residence. After some days of deliberation and inquiry, Josiah H. Kellogg, then captain of First Regiment United States Cavalry, was selected. The following facts will serve to illustrate the attachment of Governor Curtin to the volunteer troops of Pennsylvania. During the winter of 1862-63, and after the regiment had joined the army of the Potomac, the work of officers fitting themselves to intelligently perform their duties was rigidly insisted upon by Colonel Kellogg. Officers' school was instituted, and gentlemen were given to understand that unless they became proficient in the manual of arms and in the practical knowledge and execution of all necessary commands, and prompt in all the necessary duties of officers, they would be at once reported to the standing board of examiners. This was eminently proper, but seriously effected fully fifty per cent. of the field and line officers, who were brave men and willing to serve their country, but disinclined to apply themselves to study. The tasks were distasteful, recitations unsatisfactory and the commanding officer uncompromising. Resignations followed; the young and bright men of the regiment were promoted. At this time a vacancy occurred on the staff of the colonel. Lieutenant Henry M. Donehoo, commissary, was promoted to captain Company B, and it was learned the colonel had recommended for the office a sergeant from his old command, First United States Cavalry, and that the recommendation was then in the hands of Governor Curtin for commission. John P. Ross was at the time regimental commissary sergeant, and by rank entitled to the promotion. He at once presented his case to Governor Curtin, supported by a majority of commissioned officers of the regiment. The Governor, upon receipt of the sergeant's application, recalled the appointment recommended by Colonel Kellogg, and forwarded the commission of first lieutenant and commissary to John P. Ross. No further efforts were made by the commanding officer to import a foreign element into the staff, field or line of the regiment.

A to M inclusive, the letter J not being used because of the similarity in its form to letter I, and therefore liable to be confused with it in time of confusion or battle. The reader will therefore perceive that letters are assigned to companies not only as a convenient manner of denoting them, but also to give them their relative position in line. While it is of manifest advantage to have the company represented in the field and staff formation, it is generally attended with a sacrifice of position on the line. The first six letters designate the right of squadrons, and the remaining six the left, as follows:

1st Battalion: 1st Squadron, A, G; 2d Squadron, B, H.
2nd Battalion: 3d Squadron, C, I; 4th Squadron, D, K.
3d Battalion: 5th Squadron, E, L; 6th Squadron, F, M.

LIST OF FIELD OFFICERS AND BREVETS.[1]

Colonel James D. Anderson, Brevet Colonel Durland, Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel William Thompson, Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Theodore W. Bean.

On the 25th of November the regiment moved to Washington, and was encamped for several days on East Capitol Hill, after which it was ordered to the front. On the 22d of December it reached the town of Occoquan, where Hampton's Legion was encountered, and after a sharp skirmish, was driven and pursued for some distance across the Occoquan Creek. Here three companies,—C, D and I,—under Major Reinhold, were detained to picket the creek from Occoquan to Wolf Run Shoals. They were much harassed by roving parties of partisan rangers, and on the 25th and 26th the right of the line was attacked by a superior force, which was repulsed and some prisoners taken. On the 27th the detachment was ordered to rejoin the regiment, which had, in the mean time, advanced to near Stafford Court-House, and moved early; but when nearing Neabsco Creek word was brought that the enemy had attacked at Dumfries, and that a column of cavalry and artillery was moving on the Telegraph road to Occoquan. Major Reinhold immediately countermarched, and taking position on the heights on the north bank, successfully foiled every attempt of the enemy to cross. On the following morning, having been reinforced by a detachment of the Second Pennsylvania Cavalry, it crossed the stream to reconnoitre, and fell in with General Stuart's command, which immediately attacked. Being overpowered, it was obliged to retire, and recrossed the creek. On the 5th of January, 1863, it rejoined the regiment near Stafford Court-House. The Seventeenth was here assigned to the Second Brigade of the First Cavalry Division, where it was associated with the Sixth New York, Sixth United States and Eighth Pennsylvania, commanded by Colonel Thomas C. Devin, in which it served throughout its entire term. On the 18th of February Companies C and I, Captain Spera, were ordered to escort duty with General Meade, commanding the Fifth Corps, where they remained until after the battle of Chancellorsville, and during the engagement were kept busy in the transmission of orders.

Only three regiments of cavalry, of which the Seventeenth was one, moved with the columns of Hooker on the Chancellorsville campaign, the major part having been dispatched under Averell and Stoneman to cut the enemy's communications and harass his rear. When, on the evening of the 2d of May, the enemy under Jackson had driven the entire Eleventh Corps, and was pushing on victorious to sever the Union army, and gain its only line of retreat, few troops were in position to stay his course. At this juncture General Pleasanton, who had been out in advance of the line on the centre, in support of General Sickles, then demonstrating upon Jackson's flank and rear, happened to be returning with the Eighth and Seventeenth Pennsylvania Regiments towards the centre, and had reached the breast-works just as hordes of Jackson's men, who were pursuing the routed Eleventh Corps troops, were approaching that part of the field. Divining the condition of affairs by the evidences of rout in the Union columns, Pleasanton ordered Major Keenan, of the Eighth to charge with all his force and with impetuosity, which he knew was an element of the major's nature, full upon the head of the rebel advancing column, though he knew that the execution of the order would involve the sacrifice of that gallant regiment. This he did in order that, by checking for a moment the rebel onslaught, he might gain time to bring his horse artillery into position, and thus interpose some more effectual barrier. "I immediately ran up," says General Pleasanton, "this battery of mine at a gallop, put it into position, ordered it unlimbered and double-shotted with canister, and directed the men to aim at the ground-line of the parapet that the Eleventh Corps had thrown up, about two-hundred yards off. Our artillery, as a general rule, overshoots, and I ordered them to fire low, because the shot would ricochet. I then set to work with two squadrons of the remaining regiment (the Seventeenth Pennsylvania) to clear this field of fugitives, and to stop what cannon and ammunition we could, and put them in position; and I managed to get twenty-two guns loaded, double shotted, and aiming on this space in front of us for about a quarter or half a mile, when the whole woods

[1] JOSIAH H. KELLOGG, appointed cadet at the United States Military Academy from Pennsylvania, July 1, 1855; graduated July 1, 1860; assigned to duty as brevet second lieutenant of dragoons July 1, 1860; served at the cavalry school for practice, Carlisle, Pa., 1860–61; promoted second lieutenant First Dragoons January 8, 1861; first lieutenant May 13, 1861; captain First Cavalry May 20, 1862; served through the Peninsular campaign and the Maryland campaign, and was appointed colonel Seventeenth Pennsylvania Cavalry Volunteers, November 19, 1862; breveted major July 3, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gettysburg, Pa.; resigned volunteer commission December 27, 1864; on duty at the United States Military Academy as assistant professor of national and experimental philosophy, February 22, 1865, to August 23, 1866; "retired from active service February 6, 1865, for disability resulting from long and faithful service and disease contracted in the line of duty;" professor of civil engineering and military tactics at Rutgers College, New Brunswick, N. J., August 30, 1866, by the authority of the law of July 28, 1866.

appeared alive with large bodies of men. This was just at dusk. I was going to give the word 'fire.' I had ordered those pieces not to fire unless I gave the word, because I wanted the effect of an immense shock. There was an immense body of men, and I wanted the whole weight of the metal to check them. I was about to give the word 'fire,' when one of the soldiers at a piece said: 'General, that is our flag.' I said to one of my aids, 'Mr. Thompson, ride forward there at once, and let me know what flag that is.' He then went to within one hundred yards, and those people cried out: 'Come on, we are friends.' He then started to move on, when the whole line of woods blazed with musketry, and they immediately commenced leaping over this parapet, and charged on the guns; and at the same time I saw from eight to ten rebel battle-flags run up along the whole line. I immediately gave the order, 'fire,' and the fire actually swept the men away; and it seemed to blow those men in front clear over the parapet. . . . . We had this fight between musketry and artillery there for nearly an hour. At one time they got within fifty yards of the guns. . . . There were two squadrons of the Seventeenth Pennsylvania Cavalry left. This remaining regiment I had was composed of raw men, new troops, and all I could do with them was to make a show. I had them formed in single line, with sabres drawn, with orders to charge in case the enemy came to the guns. They sat in rear of the guns, and I have no doubt that the rebels took them for the head of a heavy column, as the country sloped back behind them, and they could not see what was back of them."[1] And thus was the mad onset of Stonewall Jackson's army checked by artillery, supported by a single line of raw cavalry. It was a trying position for the regiment, but the firm front presented saved the day, and enabled Hooker to reform his shattered columns, and once more present an unbroken line. Early in the evening Sickles' troops came up and took position in support of the guns, and the regiment was relieved. In a general order, issued immediately after the battle, General Pleasanton says: "The coolness displayed by the Seventeenth Pennsylvania Regiment in rallying fugitives and supporting the batteries (including Martin's) which repulsed the enemy's attack under Jackson, on the evening of the 2d instant, has excited the highest admiration."

Under Buford and Gregg, the cavalry, on the 9th of June, crossed the Rappahannock at Beverly and Kelly's Fords, and boldly attacked the enemy's cavalry, supported by his infantry. The battle raged during most of the day. At length, finding that the rebels were moving up an overpowering force, the Union cavalry retired. In this engagement the Seventeenth participated, and in the retreat was of the rear guard, where it was subjected to a heavy artillery fire. Two days after the battle the regiment was posted to picket the line of the river from Beverly Ford to Sulphur Springs, while the main body of the army was marching northward. It was not withdrawn until the 15th, when it rejoined the division. Early on the morning of the 21st it was formed in line half a mile west of Middleburg, and met the enemy, repulsing his attack, and driving him in the direction of Upperville. When arrived near the town it was ordered to charge the left flank of the foe, and in executing it was brought under a heavy fire of his artillery. He was finally driven in confusion.

As General Buford, who commanded the division, moved northward through Maryland and Pennsylvania, he was hailed with demonstrations of rejoicing, and as he entered Gettysburg was saluted with shouts and patriotic songs. On the night of the 30th he encamped near the grounds of Pennsylvania College, and on the morning of the 1st of July moved out by the Cashtown road. At a distance of a mile and a half from town he met the enemy in force. Dispositions were immediately made to resist his further advance, and for four hours, and until the arrival of the First Corps, Buford held at bay a third of the entire rebel army. "Buford, with his four thousand cavalry," says General Pleasanton, "attacked Hill, and for four hours splendidly resisted his advance, until Reynolds and Howard were able to hurry to the field and give their assistance. To the intrepidity, courage and fidelity of General Buford and his brave division the country and the army owe the field of Gettysburg."[2] As soon as the infantry in force had come up, the cavalry moved upon its flanks, and during the remaining part of the battle was active in preventing the movement of flanking columns of the enemy and in protecting the lines of communication with the base of supply. Buford's division retired to Taneytown on the evening of the 2d, Westminster on the 3d and Frederick on the 5th. On the 6th it encountered the enemy west of Boonsboro', and after a sharp fight drove him from his position. On the following morning he renewed the attack, but was again driven, the Seventeenth Pennsylvania and Ninth New York having a severe encounter while upon the skirmish line. Skirmishing continued daily until the enemy retired across the river, and the campaign was at an end.

The fall campaign was one of great activity for the cavalry. The part taken by the Seventeenth is reflected by the following extract from Captain Theodore W. Bean's manual of the regiment: "At Raccoon Ford," he says, "you left your horses under shelter, and rushed to the support of your brother comrades in arms (Fourth New York), who were gallantly struggling against fearful odds, and under a murderous fire of grape and canister from the

[1] "Conduct of the War," 1865, vol. i. pp. 28, 29.

[2] "Conduct of the War," Supplement, part 2, p. 9., *Pleasanton's Report.*

enemy saved them from capture, re-established the line, and held it until relieved by the Twelfth Army Corps, for which you received the special commendation of the division commander. In the subsequent movements of the same year, when the wily rebel chief proposed to flank the army of the Potomac, and thus gain possession of the capital, history will accord to the regiment an honorable association with the commands that beat back his advance at Morton's Ford, Stevensburg, Brandy Station and Oak Hill, where, holding the extreme left of the line, you skilfully changed front as a distinctive organization, by direction of your immediate commander, anticipating a well-intended surprise, and repulsing, with heavy loss, a reckless charge of cavalry, for which the enemy at that time were notorious. In the countermovements of the campaign, closing with the battles of Bealton Station and Rickseyville, the occupation of the line on the Rapidan, and the indecisive engagement at Mine Run, the regiment was present, bearing its share of the toils, and sustained its proportion of losses, and, with the command, went into winter-quarters on the battle-beaten plains of Culpepper."

The regiment was engaged during the winter in picket duty, holding a long line in the direction of James City. On the 27th of February, 1864, a detachment of two hundred men, under command of Captain Spera, was ordered to report to General Kilpatrick, who, with a force of five thousand cavalry, was about to start on a raid upon Richmond. The command moved on the following day, and at Beaver Dam Station, on the Virginia Central Railroad, the work of destruction was commenced. Here Hall's brigade, to which Spera's detachment belonged, was sent to operate on the Fredericksburg Railroad, and at Taylorsville met a superior force of the enemy, which it failed to dislodge; but near Yellow Tavern, on the Virginia Central, effected the destruction of rolling stock, and there rejoined the main column. Kilpatrick approached to within two or three miles of Richmond, carrying the outer works and throwing shells into the city, but found the forces opposing him too great to overcome, and retired by Meadow Bridge, where a sharp skirmish occurred. At New Kent Court-House the infantry of Butler was met, whence, some days later, the command returned by transports to Alexandria, and thence to its old camp near Culpepper.

At the opening of the spring campaign the brigade moved to Chancellorsville, and on the 6th of May was sent to the Furnace, on the left of the line, where it met the enemy and fought dismounted, foiling numerous attempts of the rebels to turn that flank, being heavily engaged during the entire day. On the following morning it relieved Gregg's division on the Spottsylvania road, where the enemy was driven with heavy loss, and at night encamped at Todd's Tavern. On the 8th the fighting was renewed, in which the Seventeenth, holding the Spottsylvania road, suffered severely. Repeated charges of the enemy were repulsed and the position held until relieved by the Fifth Corps. On the 9th, Sheridan led the cavalry on his grand raid towards Richmond. At Beaver Dam Station many Union prisoners were rescued and large amounts of rebel stores were destroyed. At Yellow House serious fighting ensued, in which the Seventeenth, dismounted, was of the charging column, and drove the enemy. At night the regiment was put upon the picket line stretching out towards Richmond, reaching near to the rebel fortifications. Meadow Bridge, which had been destroyed, was repaired by the First Division, and in the face of the enemy, with infantry and artillery, on the opposite side, the Seventeenth took the lead in crossing, and delivering a most determined charge, drove him from his works in confusion. While the battle was raging a severe thunder-storm set in, adding to the terror of the scene. Lieutenant Joseph E. Shultz was killed in the charge. He was shot through the heart, expiring almost instantly. Sheridan rejoined the Army of the Potomac near Chesterfield Station on the 25th.

Resting but for a day, the cavalry again moved forward, and crossing the Pamunky at New Castle Ferry, engaged the enemy, and after several charges drove him from his position. On the 28th two squadrons of the regiment were sent towards Hanover, encountering the enemy's skirmishers and driving them in, and on the 30th, while reaching out to open communication with the left of the army, brought on the battle of Bethesda Church. On the same day the regiment was engaged near Old Church Tavern, where Lieutenant John Anglun, regimental quartermaster, was killed, and Captain William Tice wounded. At Cold Harbor the regiment moved, dismounted, and in the charge there delivered held the left of the line. In its first advance it was repulsed and suffered severe loss, but renewing the charge, the enemy was routed and driven. He subsequently made repeated attempts to recapture his lost works, but was as often driven back with loss. At daylight of the 1st of June he made a desperate assault, determined upon victory. He was allowed to come within short range, when the artillery and repeating carbines were opened on him with terrible effect, the ground being covered with his slain. When relieved by the infantry, Sheridan led his cavalry in the direction of Lynchburg. On the 10th the regiment was sent to the Spottsylvania battle-ground, where, in a field hospital, thirty-five wounded Union soldiers were found in a famishing condition and brought away. On rejoining the column near Trevilian Station, Sheridan was found hotly engaged. The Seventeenth was immediately sent to the front, and during the 11th and the following day was hotly engaged, sustaining heavy losses. Finding the enemy in superior numbers, Sheridan returned. The Seventeenth was again engaged near White House Landing on the 21st, at Jones' Bridge on the 23d, and at

Charles City Court-House on the 24th, in each engagement sustaining considerable losses. On the 26th, Sheridan crossed the James, but a month later returned to the left bank and moved up towards Richmond. At Ruffin's House the enemy's videttes were found and driven upon his infantry supports. On the morning of the 28th the brigade, dismounted, was sent to dislodge the enemy's infantry from a strong position on commanding ground in front of Ruffin's. Difficult ditches had to be crossed, but pushing resolutely forward, it opened fire from the repeating carbines, and though losing heavily, drove him out and occupied his ground. On the following day Sheridan recrossed the James, and soon after retraced his steps for the purpose of misleading the enemy as to his real strength on the Richmond side. On the 30th he returned to the lines before Petersburg.

Early in August, Sheridan was ordered to the command of the army in the Shenandoah Valley, and two divisions of cavalry, the First and Third, were sent to his aid. Upon the arrival of the Seventeenth in the valley, Major Reinhold resigned and was honorably discharged, whereupon Captain Weidner H. Spera was promoted to succeed him. On the 11th of August the cavalry moved towards Newtown, driving the enemy, but at six in the evening found him in position, determined to dispute further advance. The Seventeenth was at the front and was immediately ordered to charge. The enemy offered obstinate resistance, but was finally dislodged and retreated rapidly up the valley. On the 16th the enemy attacked the pickets of the brigade near Front Royal, the Seventeenth holding the centre of the brigade line. The division was immediately put in motion and repulsed the over-confident foe, capturing two battle-flags and three hundred prisoners. General Devin, commanding the brigade, was wounded in this engagement. On the 25th the command moved forward to Kearnysville, where it came upon the enemy's infantry. Of the battle which ensued, General Sheridan says: "This attack was handsomely made, but instead of finding cavalry his (enemy's) infantry was encountered, and for a time doubled up and thrown into the utmost confusion . . . . This engagement was a mutual surprise, our cavalry expecting to meet the enemy's cavalry, and his infantry expecting no opposition whatever." The Union forces retired in the direction of Shepherdstown, and when near that place the enemy attacked Custer's division. For the purpose of diverting attention from Custer the Seventeenth was ordered to charge upon the enemy's flank. In column of fours it dashed down a narrow road, and drove a body of his infantry from a wood, creating consternation in his ranks. In this charge Lieutenant James Potter was killed. For three weeks almost constant skirmishing was kept up, the Seventeenth participating in the actions at Smithfield on the 29th, at White Post on the 1st of September, at the Berryville and Buncetown crossing of the Opequan on the 7th, in which Captain Martin R. Reinhold was killed, and at Bunker Hill on the 13th.

Sheridan was now about to assume the offensive. At noon of the 18th the cavalry at Bunker Hill was ordered to break camp and move quietly without sound of bugle, and at a mile east of Summit Point encamped for the night, drawing sixty rounds of ammunition per man and sending all regimental baggage and supply trains to Harper's Ferry. At one o'clock on the morning of the 19th reveille was sounded, and at two the cavalry moved towards the Opequan. Before daylight heavy firing was heard. The First Division moved on the road towards Stevenson Station, crossing the Opequan, and driving the enemy from his position at the ford. The fighting was now general along the entire line, Sheridan having moved to the attack with his entire army. Step by step the ground was disputed. When within half a mile of the Valley pike, near the station, the enemy was discovered massing his cavalry to dispute the advance of Averell. At this junction General Devin was ordered to charge with his brigade. With the Seventeenth in advance, the charge was made, and the enemy driven in great confusion towards Winchester, opening the way for a junction of Torber's and Averell's commands. Moving in line up the pike towards Winchester, the enemy's line was again charged and driven from its position. The fighting was very severe. General Sheridan says, in his report: "I attacked the forces of General Early over the Berryville pike, at the crossing of the Opequan Creek, and after a most desperate engagement, which lasted from early in the morning until five o'clock in the evening, completely defeated him, driving him through Winchester and capturing about two thousand five hundred prisoners, five pieces of artillery, nine battle-flags and most of their wounded."

After the battle the regiment was ordered to report for duty to Colonel Edwards, post commander at Winchester, and was employed in guarding against the attacks of guerillas and in keeping open communication with the base of supplies. On the 15th of October, Major Spera was sent with a detachment to Martinsburg, and while there was ordered to escort General Sheridan to the front,[1] and was with him in

[1] Early on the 18th of October, Major Spera, in command of a detachment of the Seventeenth Cavalry, while at Martinsburg, whither he had been sent on the previous day, was ordered to report to Major Forsythe, of General Sheridan's staff, then at Martinsburg, and was directed by him to hold his command in readiness to escort Major-General Sheridan, in company with Colonels Thorn and Alexander, to the front. The column left Martinsburg at nine A.M., arrived at Winchester at three P.M., General Sheridan stopping at post headquarters, Colonel Edwards, Thirty-seventh Massachusetts, commanding. The escort encamped for the night at Mill Creek, a mile south of the town, with orders to be in readiness to move at five on the following morning. Very early in the morning rapid artillery firing was heard in the direction of the front. At about eight A. M. General Sheridan came riding leisurely along, remarking that the artillery firing was no doubt occasioned by a reconnoissance which had been ordered for that morning. Shortly after

that ride rendered famous by the stanzas of T. Buchanan Read, taking part in the great battle which completely crushed the enemy in the valley, and returned to Winchester with dispatches on the 20th. Until the 27th the regiment remained on duty at Winchester, when it was relieved and rejoined the division. On the 19th of December, General Torbert led his command by Front Royal into the valley of Virginia, and on the 22d met the enemy at White's Ford, driving him, and again on the following day near Gordonsville, where, finding his infantry in heavy force, Torbert was obliged to fall back. The Seventeenth was of the rear guard in the retreat, and successfully held the enemy in check, who made repeated attacks. In repelling one of these, Lieutenant Alfred F. Lee was killed. Returning to the vicinity of Winchester, the regiment went into permanent quarters, and during the winter was employed in picket and scout duty, detachments being occasionally sent out against roving bands of the enemy. On the 27th of December, Colonel Kellogg was honorably discharged and Lieutenant-Colonel Anderson promoted to succeed him, Major Durland being promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and Captains Luther B. Kurtz and William Thompson to majors. On the 31st of December the Second Brigade was sent to Lovettsville, in the Loudon Valley, for the protection of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and for guarding the citizens against lawless bands that were constantly committing depredations.

On the 24th of February, 1865, Sheridan led the cavalry in a grand raid upon the James River Canal and other rebel communications in rear of Richmond. At Staunton the head of the column began skirmishing with the enemy. On the 6th of March the command reached Scottsville, and the work of destruction commenced. Locks were blown up, and mills and rebel stores were destroyed. The First and Second Brigades went to Howardsville, cutting and demolishing the canal and destroying supplies destined for the rebel army. On the 8th the Second Brigade marched *via* Howardsville, Scottsville and Fluvanno Court-House to Columbia and thence to Goochland Court-House, returning during the night to Columbia, continuing the work of destruction. From the James River the command moved upon the Virginia Central Railroad, which was likewise rendered unserviceable, and on the 26th rejoined the army before Petersburg. "There perhaps never was a march," says Sheridan, "where nature offered such impediments and showed herself in such gloom as upon this; incessant rain, deep and almost impassable streams, swamps and mud were encountered and overcome with a cheerfulness on the part of the troops that was truly admirable. . . . To every officer and man of the First and Third Cavalry Divisions I return my sincere thanks for patriotic, unmurmuring and soldierly conduct."

Sheridan reached the army just as it was moving on its last campaign, and he at once took the van. At Stony Creek the cavalry became engaged, and the Second Brigade was hastened forward to the support of Davie's division, which was forced back, the Seventeenth losing a number wounded and missing in the engagement. At daylight of the 1st of April fighting was renewed, the Union lines charging the enemy in his works, the division capturing six hundred prisoners and two battle-flags. The loss in the Seventeenth was severe, Captain James Ham being among the killed, and Captains English, Donehoo, Reinhold and Lieutenant Anglun among the wounded. Rapid marching and hard fighting continued until the 6th, when General Ewell, with one wing of the rebel army, was captured. From that point the cavalry kept up a running fight with the enemy's advance until he reached Appomattox Court-House, where the whole rebel army was forced to lay down its arms. In securing this joyful result the cavalry, led by Sheridan, contributed largely, the Seventeenth sustaining its hard-earned reputation for gallantry to the last.

From the Appomattox the regiment returned to Petersburg, and after a week's rest marched to the neighborhood of Washington, where it remained in camp until its final muster out of service, on the 16th of June. A detachment of this regiment was consolidated with parts of the First and Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry Regiments, forming the Second Provisional Cavalry, and remained in service until the 7th of August, when it was mustered out at Louisville, Ky. In his farewell order to the Seventeenth, General Devine says: "In five successive campaigns, and in over threescore engagements, you have nobly sustained your part. Of the many gallant regiments from your State, none has a brighter record, none has more freely shed its blood on every battle-field from Gettysburg to Appomattox. Your gallant deeds will be ever fresh in the memory of

passing Milltown fugitives from the field began to appear, giving another interpretation of the firing of the morning. All trains going to and returning from the front were at once ordered to be parked to the right and left of the road near Milltown. General Sheridan then ordered Major Spera to take twenty men with the best horses from the escort and follow him, as he was going to "move lively" to the front, the remainder of the escort being directed to report to General Forsythe, and Colonels Thorn and Alexander to do "what they could in stemming the tide of fugitives." On the way up the pike towards Newtown the crowds of men and wagons thickened, until the multitude became almost a jam, so much so that it was impossible to keep the pike, and General Sheridan struck to the left of the road, dashing through fields and over fences and ditches. He spoke to few, occasionally crying out, "Face the other way, boys!" A chaplain was met mounted on a mule, who seemed importunate to speak with the general, and beckoned him to stop; but the general told him to face about and ride along if he had anything to say. But the mule-mounted chaplain was soon left behind with his story untold. On arriving upon the field the general struck to the right of the road, where were Generals Wright, Getty and members of his own staff, one of whom remarked: "General, I suppose Jubal Early intends driving you out of the valley." "What!" exclaimed Sheridan, "drive me out of the valley, three corps of infantry and all my cavalry? I'll lick him before night." With a lion heart he set to work disposing his forces, and by nightfall he had redeemed his promise.

your comrades of the Iron Brigade and the First Division. Soldiers, farewell!"

FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.

Josiah H. Kellogg, col., must. in Nov. 19, 1862; res. Dec. 27, 1864.

James Q. Anderson, col., must. in Sept. 6, 1862; pro. from capt. Co. A to maj. June 13, 1863; to lieut.-col. April 30, 1864; to col. Jan 23, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.

John B. McAllister, lieut.-col., must. in Oct. 7, 1862; pro. from capt. Co. I Nov. 6, 1862; res. May 31, 1863.

Coe Durland, lieut.-col., must. in Oct. 23, 1862; pro. from capt. Co. M to maj. Nov. 20, 1862; to lieut.-col. Feb. 13, 1865; brevet col. March 13, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.

David B. Hartranft, maj., must. in Oct. 14, 1862; pro. from capt. Co. L Nov. 20, 1862; res. Jan. 11, 1863.

Reuben R. Reinhold, maj., must. in Oct. 2, 1862; pro. from 1st lieut. Co. E Oct. 22, 1862; res. Aug. 9, 1864.

Weidner H. Spera, maj., must. in Oct. 14, 1862; pro. from capt. Co. C Aug. 10, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.

Luther B. Kurtz, maj., must. in Oct. 30, 1862; pro. from capt. Co. C Feb. 13, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.

William Thompson, maj., must. in Nov. 1, 1862; pro. from capt. Co. H Feb. 13, 1865; brevet lieut.-col. March 13, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.

Perry J. Tate, adjt., must. in Sept. 23, 1862; pro. from 1st sergt. Co. E Nov. 20, 1862; res. May 31, 1863.

James A. Clark, adjt., must. in Sept. 21, 1862; pro. from 1st sergt. Co. K Nov. 6, 1863; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.

John Anglum, q.m., must. in Oct. 2, 1862; pro. from 1st lieut. Co. K Nov. 21, 1862; killed at Old Church Tavern, Va., May 30, 1864.

Edwin A. Bean, q.m., must. in Sept. 17, 1862; pro. from sergt. Co. L July 22, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.

Henry M. Donehoo, com. sergt., must. in Sept. 6, 1862; pro. from private Co. A Nov. 19, 1862; to capt. Co. B Dec. 29, 1862.

John P. Ross, com. sergt., must. in Sept. 6, 1862; pro. from com. sergt. Co. A to com. sergt. Nov. 1, 1862; to com. sub. May 26, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.

Isaac Walborn, surg., must. in Jan 10, 1863; res. Sept. 28, 1863.

Thad. S. Gardner, surg., must. in Aug. 2, 1862; pro. from assist. surg. 62d Regt. P. V. Oct. 23, 1863; res. April 6, 1864.

George B. Pomeroy, surg., must. in April 8, 1863; pro. from assist. surg. 110th Regt. P. V. May 2, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 28, 1865.

Jas. B. Moore, assist. surg., must. in Oct. 23, 1862; res. July 18, 1863.

J. Wilson Dewitt, assist. surg., must. in April 10, 1863; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.

Henry A. Wheeler, chaplain, must. in Nov. 21, 1862; res. March 8, 1863.

Robert S. Morton, chaplain, must. in March 24, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1365.

Samuel M. Drew, vet. surg., must. in June 4, 1863; disch. Aug. 7th, to date Jan. 16, 1865.

Jerome I. Stanton, sergt.-maj., must. in Sept. 21, 1862; pro. from 1st sergt. Co. B June 10, 1865; must. out with regiment June 16, 1865.

Isaac N. Grubb, sergt.-maj., must. in Sept. 26, 1862; pro. from corp. Co. I Aug. 23, 1863; to 1st lieut. Co. I July 22, 1864.

Stanley N. Mitchell, sergt.-maj., must. in Sept. 21, 1862; pro. from private Co. B Aug. 1, 1864; to 2d lieut. Co. D Dec. 28, 1864.

James Brannon, sergt.-maj., must. in Sept. 22, 1862; pro. from private Co. M July 21, 1864; to 2d lieut. Co. M June 10, 1865.

George S. Drexler, sergt.-maj., must. in Sept. 26, 1862; pro. from q.m.-sergt. Co. I Nov. 1, 1862; trans. to Co. I Aug. 25, 1864.

Thos. H. Boyd, q.m.-sergt.. must. in Oct. 6, 1864; pro. from private Co. I Jan. 1, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.

John A. English, com. sergt., must. in Sept. 6, 1862; pro. from private Co. A May 26, 1863; must. out with regiment June 16, 1865.

Henry J. Tarble, hosp. steward, must. in Sept. 22, 1862; pro. from private Co. M Oct. 4, 1863; must. out with regiment June 16, 1865.

Peter F. Clark, hosp. steward, must. in Sept. 21, 1862; pro. from private Co. K March 1, 1864; must. out with regiment June 16, 1865.

John M. Furman, hosp. steward, must. in Oct. 3, 1862; pro. from private Co. D Nov. 20, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. April 11, 1863.

James N. Smith, hosp. steward, must. in Sept. 21, 1862; pro. from private Co. B April 9, 1863; disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.

Thomas Lawrence, saddler, must. in Sept. 30, 1862; pro. from private Co. K April 6, 1863; must. out with regiment June 16, 1865.

William C. Walker, saddler, must. in Oct. 3, 1862; pro. from private Co. M Nov. 1, 1862; trans. to Co. M April 6, 1863.

James Hyde, chief bugler, must. in Feb. 28, 1864; pro. from bugler Co. B Nov. 1, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 21, 1865.

Jonathan M. Darrow, farrier, must. in Sept. 21, 1862; pro. from private Co. B Nov. 1, 1862; trans. to Co. B May, 15, 1863.

COMPANY L.

David B. Hartranft, capt., must. in Oct. 14, 1862; pro. to maj. Nov. 20, 1862.

John L. Rees, capt., must. in Sept. 27, 1862; pro. from 1st lieut. Nov. 20, 1862; res. May 29, 1863.

Theodore W. Bean, capt., must. in Oct. 17, 1862; pro. from 2d to 1st lieut. Nov. 21, 1862; to capt. Nov. 1, 1863; brevet maj. and lieut.-col. March 13, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.

William H. Wright, 1st lieut., must. in Sept. 25, 1862; pro. from 1st sergt. to 2d lieut. Nov. 21, 1862; to 1st lieut. Aug. 8, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.

Thomas J. Owen, 2d lieut., must. in Sept. 17, 1862; pro. from sergt. Nov. 1, 1863; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.

Ellis P. Newlin, 1st sergt., must. in Sept. 25, 1862; disch. by G. O. June 19, 1865.

John M. Bean, q.m.-sergt., must. in Sept. 17, 1862; must. out with company June 16, 1865.

Thomas H. Humphrey, com. sergt., must. in Sept. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 16, 1865.

John T. Johnson, sergt., must. in Sept. 17, 1862; pro. to sergt. Oct. 30, 1864; must. out with company June 16, 1865.

Joseph C. Jones, sergt., must. in Sept. 17, 1862; pro. from corp. Nov. 1, 1863; must. out with company June 16, 1865.

Henry C. Yerkes, sergt., must. in Sept. 17, 1862; pro. to sergt. Dec. 10, 1863; must. out with company June 16, 1865.

William Wright, sergt., must. in Sept. 25, 1862; pro. to sergt., date unknown; must. out with company June 16, 1865.

George Ferree, sergt., must. in Sept. 25, 1862, pro. from corp. May 15, 1865; must. out with company June 16, 1865.

Lewis B. Bailey, sergt., must. in Sept. 25, 1862; disch. by G. O. May 15, 1865.

William Hunsicker, sergt., must. in Sept. 17, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 1, 1864.

Henry G. Hunter, sergt., must. in Sept. 17, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 1, 1864.

Edwin A. Bean, sergt., must. in Sept. 17, 1862; pro. to q.m. July 22, 1864.

Enos P. Jeffries, sergt., must. in Sept. 25, 1862; com. 2d lieut. Co. E July 16, 1864; not mustered; disch. by G. O. June 21, 1865.

Charles J. Keeler, corp., must. in Sept. 17, 1862; prisoner from Sept. 22, 1863, to Feb. 28, 1865; must. out with company June 16, 1865.

Gideon Saylor, corp., must. in Sept. 17, 1862; pro. to corp., date unknown; must. out with company June 16, 1865.

Robert Gill, corp., must. in Sept. 25, 1862; pro. to corp., date unknown; must. out with company June 16, 1865.

Josiah Tyson, corp., must. in Sept. 17, 1862; pro. to corp. Nov. 1, 1863; must. out with company June 16, 1865.

Mahlon Kline, corp., must. in Sept. 17, 1862; pro. to corp. Dec. 10, 1863; must. out with company June 16, 1865.

Ezekiel Fogel, corp., must. in Sept. 25, 1862; pro. to corp. March 1, 1865; must. out with company June 16, 1865.

James M. Kennedy, corp., must. in Sept. 25, 1862; pro. to corp., date unknown; must. out with company June 16, 1865.

Daniel Farner, corp., must. in Sept. 25, 1862; pro. to corp. May 15, 1865; must. out with company June 16, 1865.

Preston Shoemaker, corp., must. in Sept. 25, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 28, 1863.

John G. Tyson, corp., must. in Sept. 25, 1862; captured Sept. 6, 1864; died at Salisbury N. C., Feb. 22, 1862; burial record Jan. 31, 1865.

John A. Ross, bugler, must. in Sept. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 16, 1865.

Franklin A. Savage, bugler, must. in Oct. 6, 1862; must. out with company June 16, 1865

Andrew Irwin, blacksmith, must. in Sept. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 16, 1865.

Samuel Linsenbigler, saddler, must. in Sept. 17, 1862; must. out with company June 16, 1865.

Privates.

Joseph Aiken, must. in Sept. 19, 1864; must. out with company June 16, 1865.

Henry S. Acker, must. in Sept 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Jacob Antis, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Joseph Auchey, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Clem. Armbruester, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Daniel Bungey, must. in Sept. 17, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Franklin Booth, must. in Aug. 28, 1864 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Reuben Bender, must. in Sept. 17, 1862 ; disch. for wounds, with loss of arm, received at Cold Harbor, Va., May 31, 1864.
Harrison Barringer, must. in Oct. 25, 1864 ; must. out with Co. B, 2d Regt. Pro. Cav., Aug. 7, 1865.
Daniel Bordman, must. in Sept. 25, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Peter S. Boyer, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Jonas Boyer, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Henry Basler, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Jacob Batzel, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
George Brosius, must. in Sept. 8, 1864 ; not on muster-out roll.
Jacob Carl, must. in Sept. 9, 1864 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
W. M. Cunningham, must. in Aug. 8, 1864 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
John Clare, must. in Oct. 25, 1864.
John Cooper, must. in Sept. 25, 1862.
William Cooper, must. in Oct. 13, 1862.
William M. Davis, must. in Sept. 25, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Eli Dyson, must. in Sept. 25, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Henry Dotts, must. in Sept. 17, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Ellis B. Davis, must. in Sept. 25, 1862 ; died at Washington, D. C., Nov. 1, 1863 ; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery.
William Dearolf, must. in Sept. 25, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Henry Erb, must. in Sept. 17, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
William Erb, must. in Sept. 25, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Amos Ecoff, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Beneville Eck, must. in Sept. 17, 1862 ; captured ; died at Salisbury, N. C., Feb. 22, 1865 ; burial record Jar. 14, 1865.
Jacob Fox, must. in Sept. 17, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Frederick Ferree, must. in Sept. 1, 1864 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Patrick Ford, must. in Oct. 10, 1864 ; must. out with Co. B, 2d Regt. Pro. Cav., Aug. 7, 1865.
John Faust, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
John Freese, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
William Gayley, must. in Sept. 25, 1862 ; disch. for wounds received at Cold Harbor, Va., May 31, 1864.
Samuel Garvis, must. in Sept. 17, 1862 ; disch. on surg. certif. Nov., 1863.
James C. Grattan, must. in Oct. 14, 1864 ; must. out with Co. B, 2d Regt. Pro. Cav., Aug. 7, 1865.
Leopold Gastinger, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Aaron Hood, must. in Sept. 17, 1862 ; wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., May 31, 1864 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Joshua Hauck, must. in Sept. 17, 1862 ; disch., date unknown.
P. J. Hummelbaugh, must. in Oct. 14, 1864 ; absent at muster out.
Benjamin Hosler, must. in Oct. 25, 1864 ; must. out with Co. B, 2d Regt. Pro. Cav., Aug. 7, 1865.
Mahlon Herbst, must. in Sept. 17, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Henry Herbst, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
John R. Heard, must. in Sept. 19, 1864 ; disch. by G. O. May 23, 1865.
William Irwin, must. in Sept. 25, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Joseph Irwin, must. in Sept. 25, 1862 ; disch., date unknown.
Erastus F. Johnson, must. in Oct. 6, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
John Jenkins, must. in Oct. 13, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Harrison Johnson, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Jacob Johnson, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Jacob Kook, must. in Sept. 17, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Israel Kolb, must. in Sept. 17, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Edward Keegan, must. in Sept. 25, 1862 ; wounded at Trevilian Station, Va., June 12, 1864 ; prisoner from June 12 to Sept. 24, 1864 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Jefferson Kennedy, must. in Sept. 25, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
William H. Kepler, must. in Sept. 17, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Jacob Kline, must. in Sept. 9, 1864 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Charles Keller.
John Kohl, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Milton Krause, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Augustus Keyser, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Abraham P. Koons, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Edward Kepp, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
John P. Koons, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Frederick P. Koons, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Philip Kline, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
John C. Lutz, must. in Sept. 17, 1862 ; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 20, 1863.
James L. Lowery, must. in Sept. 25, 1862 ; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May, 1864 ; trans. to V. R. C. ; disch. by G. O. July 26, 1865.
John E. Lynch, must. in April 15, 1864 ; must. out with Co. B, 2d Regt. Pro. Cav., Aug. 7, 1865.
Henry Loftus, must. in Oct. 7, 1864 ; disch. by G. O. Aug. 10, 1865.
Samuel S. Leidig, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Albert Leidig, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
H. S. Longaker, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
John Lord, must. in Sept. 19, 1864 ; not on muster-out roll.
Enos F. Mack, must. in Sept. 17, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
William Miller, must. in Sept. 17, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Samuel Miller, must. in Sept. 17, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
David R. Martin, must. in Sept. 25, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Benjamin H. Markley, must. in Sept. 17, 1862 ; disch. by G. O. May 23, 1865.
James F. Moore, must. in Sept. 25, 1862 ; disch., date unknown.
Henry March, must. in Sept. 25, 1862 ; died at Washington, D. C., date unknown.
Lewis D. Miller, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Adam Moyer, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
John G. Miller, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Samuel McDonald, must. in Sept. 25, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Joseph McGinnis, must. in Sept. 25, 1862.
John Neiman, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
John Neiffer, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
John O'Neal, must. in Oct. 13, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Edwin L. Ourn, must. in Sept. 17, 1862 ; trans. to V. R. C. ; disch. by G. O. July 5, 1865.
Joseph Plank, must. in Sept. 25, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Wilson P. Powell, must. in Sept. 25, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Wilson P. Pine, must. in Sept. 25, 1862 ; disch. by G. O., July 28, 1865.
William C. Park, must. in Sept. 25, 1862 ; trans. to 69th Co., 2d Batt., V. R. C. ; disch. by G. O., June 15, 1865.
Daniel Puhl, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
John Pool, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
William D. Quigg, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Jeremiah Royer, must. in Sept. 17, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Samuel Ramsey, must. in Sept. 25, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Albert Roberts, must. in Sept. 25, 1862 ; disch. by G. O. June 10, 1865.
William Richardson, must. in Oct. 13, 1862 ; must. out with Co. B, 2d Regt. Pro. Cav., Aug. 7, 1865.
Charles Rhoades, must. in Sept 17, 1862 ; died, date unknown.
Oliver Rushon, must. in Sept. 16, 1862 ; not on muster-out roll.
Henry Sassaman, must. in Sept. 17, 1862 ; must. out with company June 16, 1865.

Theophilus Stelts, must. in Sept. 17, 1862; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Albert Schanely, must. in Sept. 17, 1862; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Jacob Schanely, must. in Sept. 17, 1862; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Jefferson Schanely, must. in Sept. 17, 1862; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
George H. Smith, must. in Sept. 17, 1862; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Thomas Smith, must. in Sept. 17, 1862; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
George W. Smith, must. in Sept. 17, 1862; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Nicholas Smith, must. in Sept. 9, 1864; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
William Savage, Sr., must. in Aug. 8, 1864; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
John L. Savage, must. in Aug. 8, 1864; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Henry Souders, must. in Sept. 17, 1862; must. out with company June 16, 1865
William Souders, must. in Aug. 25, 1864; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Charles Simmes, must. in March 8, 1864; absent at must. out.
James Sherwood, must. in March 8, 1864; absent at must. out.
Patrick Skiffington, must. in Oct. 10, 1864; must. out with Co. B, 2d Regt. Prov. Cav., Aug. 7, 1865.
William Savage, Jr., must. in Sept. 18, 1864; must. out with Co. B, 2d Regt. Prov Cav., Aug. 7, 1865.
John Sloop, must. in Sept. 16, 1862; not on muster-out roll.
Henry Styer, must. in Sept. 16, 1862; not on muster-out roll.
Elias Smith, must. in Sept. 16, 1862; not on muster-out roll.
Franklin Schuler, must. in Sept. 16, 1862; not on muster-out roll.
John Schwenk, must. in Sept. 16, 1862; not on muster-out roll.
Samuel Schlotterer, must. in Sept. 16, 1862; not on muster-out roll.
Jacob Smith, must. in Sept. 16, 1862; not on muster-out roll.
James Smith, must. in Oct. 13, 1862; not on muster-out roll.
Joseph Taggert, must. in Sept. 17, 1862; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
William H. Thomas, must. in Sept. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
David P. Tyson, must. in Sept. 16, 1862; not on muster-out roll.
Benjamin Thomas, must. in Oct. 12, 1864; must. out with Co. B, 2d Regt. Pro. Cav., Aug. 7, 1865.
Arnold Ulmer, must. in Sept. 16, 1862; not on muster-out roll.
Joseph Underkoffer, must. in Sept. 16, 1862; not on muster-out roll.
William R. Westler, must. in Sept. 17, 1862; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
James L. Witherow, must. in Sept. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
William C. White, must. in Sept. 25, 1862; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
John Wildsmith, must. in Sept. 19, 1864; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Peter Wentz, must. in Sept. 2, 1864; must. out with company June 16, 1865.
Alexander West, must. in Sept. 25, 1862; disch., date unknown.
Abner W. Williams, must. in Sept. 25, 1862; wounded at White House, Va., June 21, 1864; trans. to 119th Co., 2d Batt., V. R. C.; disch. by G. O. Sept. 25, 1865.
Jos. Whittington, must. in March 5, 1864; must. out with Co. B, 2d Regt. Pro. Cav., Aug. 7, 1865.
Aaron Wick, must. in Sept. 16, 1862; not on muster-out roll.
Henry Wolf, must. in Sept. 16, 1862; not on muster-out roll.
Christian Wick, must. in Sept. 16, 1862; not on muster-out roll.
John Yohn, must. in Oct. 13, 1862; disch., date unknown.
William Yokum, must. in Oct. 13, 1862.
Martin Zindel, must. in Sept. 25, 1862; not on muster-out roll.

NOTE.—The following incident is vouched for by the editor, the facts having come to his knowledge since being mustered out of the service: During the winter of 1862–63, and while the regiment was encamped at and near Acquia Church, in Stafford County, Va., the commanding officer was required to keep the communication open to Dumfries, where was posted a regiment of infantry, it being an intermediate post between the lines in defense of the capital and the Army of the Potomac. The interval was frequently visited by Confederates in small numbers, such as light scouting-parties of fifty and sometimes in greater numbers. At first a battalion was used, and they would leave camp every night about half-past eleven, marching through to Dumfries, distance twelve miles, *via* the old Telegraph road, starting on the return about daylight. This routine was kept up for about a month, with only some slight skirmishes and bushwacking to enliven these dull and monotonous rides, and it was concluded that a squadron would do just as well as the battalion. The squadron was used for some weeks, when the number was reduced to a company, and nothing of a serious character occurring, the number was finally reduced to twelve men and a corporal, all under the care of a sergeant. During the month of March, 1863, on one occasion Sergeant Harry G. Hunter, of Company L, with the usual squad of twelve men, had reached Dumfries, reported to the officer, and at the break of day started on his return. When about midway between the outposts the sergeant passed through a dense woods, thence out into an open space. Just as the sergeant reached the clearing he observed a small party of horsemen some two hundred yards distant emerging from the woods through which the road ran, and approaching from the opposite direction. The sergeant was leading the party; the morning was cold and the road extremely muddy. The men rode by twos. Presently discovering that the approaching troops were clad in gray and evidently enemies, but without a hostile flag, he rode on. When within a few yards of each other, both being about equal in number, neither drew a sabre or raised a pistol, but coming still closer, the sergeant yielded half the road, the Confederates yielded the other half, the officers saluted each other, and the columns passed without a word of comment or hostility. Sergeant Hunter made the customary report at headquarters and the episode was kept a profound secret until the war closed, when the joke was related as a part of the unwritten history of the regiment. Sergeant Hunter is now principal of the High School, Birdsboro', Berks Co., Pa.

One Hundred and Seventy-Fifth Regiment Pennsylvania Drafted Militia (nine months' men).—This regiment was composed of eight companies from Chester and two from Montgomery County. The camp of rendezvous was in West Philadelphia, where the companies assembled in November, 1862, and a regimental organization was effected with the following field officers: Samuel A. Dyer, of Delaware County, colonel; Francis C. Hooton, of Chester County, lieutenant-colonel; Isaac McClure, of Chester County, major. On the 1st of December the regiment broke camp and moved *via* Washington to Fortress Monroe, and thence to Suffolk, Va., where it was made a part of the brigade commanded by Colonel Alfred Gibbs. After a month's incessant drill the regiment was transferred to the brigade of General F. B. Spinola, and moved, with other troops, during the closing days of the year, to Newbern, N. C., and went into winter-quarters. Spinola's brigade here became the First of the Fifth Division (General Henry Prince), Eighteenth Corps, (General Foster).

In March, 1863, when the enemy was threatening Newbern, the One Hundred and Seventy-fifth threw up a strong line of earth-works on the south side of the river Trent and joined in repelling the attack which was sluggishly made on the town. It also made several expeditions in search of Colonel Woodford's guerrillas, but never succeeded in inducing them to risk a fight. After retiring from Newbern the enemy proceeded to Washington, on the Tar River, and laid siege to the town. The defense was directed by General Foster in person, the little garrison consisting of only about two thousand men. From Newbern to Washington direct was about

thirty miles, but by water one hundred and twenty. Prince's division at once moved by water to the relief of Foster. Eight miles below the town Prince found his way impeded by obstructions in the river, here a mile wide, and by heavy guns in earth-works on either side.

A year before, when Burnside made his descent upon this coast, the enemy had driven three lines of piles across the stream and erected heavy bomb-proofs to command the passage. When the Union forces got possession they contented themselves with opening a narrow way through the piles and left the bomb-proofs unharmed. When the enemy came again he had but to occupy. An attempt was made by the gunboats to reduce these defenses, but, failing in this, the One Hundred and Seventy-fifth was put upon a transport, in tow of the gunboat "Whitehead," and, with other troops, moved up to run past the obstructions; but, before reaching them, it was signaled to retire.

Prince subsequently abandoned further attempts at relief and returned to Newbern. A force under General Spinola, of which the One Hundred and Seventy-fifth formed part, which moved overland with the same object, was alike unsuccessful, meeting the enemy in force at Blount's Creek. The enemy, finding all attempts to reduce the place fruitless, and seeing a heavy force under Foster, who had escaped from the besieged town, gathering for a descent upon his rear, raised the siege. Spinola's brigade was then ordered to Washington, and a part of the One hundred and Seventy-fifth, under Lieutenant-Colonel Hooton, was posted at Fort Hill, and the other, under Major Smith, Major McClure having previously resigned, at an earth-work at Rodman's Point, Colonel Dyer having been assigned to a temporary command in Little Washington, under General Prince. The regiment remained in this position for two months, and this being a malarious district, it lost many men by sickness, among them Lieutenants Evan Sheeler and John E. Miller. Near the close of June the regiment was ordered north, and upon its arrival at Fortress Monroe was designated to join in the force then organizing for a movement up the Peninsula. This order was, however, countermanded, and it was sent to the Upper Potomac to aid in intercepting the retreat of the rebel army from Pennsylvania. Upon its arrival at Harper's Ferry it was stationed on Maryland Heights, whence, after some delay and the final escape of Lee, it proceeded to Frederick, Md. It subsequently marched to Sandy Hook, where it was attached to Colonel Wells' brigade, of the Eighth Corps. With it the regiment assisted in laying a pontoon bridge over the Potomac to the town of Harper's Ferry, and, crossing, had a brisk skirmish with the Twelfth Virginia Cavalry, which was driven and the town occupied. Its term of service had now expired, and, returning to Philadelphia, it was, on the 7th of August, mustered out.

FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.

(There are no muster-out rolls of this regiment on file in the adjutant-general's office).

Samuel A. Dyer, col., must. in May 3, 1861; pro. from capt. Co. C, 30th Regt. P. V., to lieut.-col. Nov. 13, 1862; to col. Nov. 2, 1862; disch. Aug. 7, 1863.

Francis C. Hooton, lieut.-col., must. in Nov. 25, 1862; must. out with regiment Aug. 7, 1863.

Isaac McClure, maj., must. in Dec. 6, 1862; res. Feb. 24, 1863.

Joseph D. Smith, majt., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; pro. from capt. Co. A Feb. 24, 1863; must. out with regiment Aug. 7, 1863.

James T. Temple, adjt., must. in Nov. 16, 1862; disch. Jan. 8, 1863.

J. Keen Vaughan, adjt., must. in May 31, 1861; pro. from 1st sergt. Co. C, 30th Regt. P. V., Jan. 16, 1863; must. out with regiment Aug. 7, 1863.

Jesse M. Beam, q.m., must. in Nov. 25, 1862; res. Jan. 9, 1863.

Herman B. Linton, surg., must. in Nov. 13, 1862; res. Jan. 13, 1863.

Jeremiah B. Brandt, surg., must. in Sept. 16, 1862; pro. from asst. surg. 55th Regt. P. V. Jan. 31, 1863; must. out with regiment Aug. 7, 1863.

John F. Evans, asst. surg., must. in Nov. 25, 1862; must. out with regiment Aug. 7, 1863.

Thomas H. Phillips, asst. surg., must. in June 1, 1863; must. out with regiment Aug. 7, 1863.

A. Judson Rowland, chaplain, must. in Nov. 26, 1862; must. out with regiment Aug. 7, 1863.

John F. Roberts, sergt.-maj., must. in Nov. 5, 1862; pro. from private Co. C Nov. 22, 1862; not accounted for.

David Potts, q.m.-sergt., must. in Nov. 10, 1862; pro. from private Co. K, date unknown; not accounted for.

J. Seydon Worrall, com. sergt., must. in Nov. 6, 1862; pro. from private Co. F, date unknown; not accounted for.

Louis R. Brown, hosp. steward, must. in Nov. 10, 1862; pro. from private Co. K, date unknown; not accounted for.

COMPANY A.

Joseph D. Smith, capt., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; pro. to maj. Feb. 24, 1863.

Lewis Ramsey, 1st lieut., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company Aug. 7, 1863.

Henry C. Hughes, 2d lieut., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; disch. Jan. 16, 1863.

John Graham, 2d lieut., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; pro. to 2d lieut. Jan. 31, 1863; must. out with company Aug. 7, 1863.

Jonas F. Gibson, sergt., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

B. F. Mack, sergt., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

Thomas C. Vansant, sergt., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

Josiah Saylor, sergt., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

Richard Raysor, corp., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

Henry Edwards, corp., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

Nathan Comley, corp., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; died at Washington, N. C., June 1, 1863; buried in National Cemetery, Newbern, plot 7, grave 131.

Amos F. Shantz, corp., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

Samuel Marrias, corp., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

Philip S. Reed, corp., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

Theodore Kram, corp., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

Privates.

George Alexander, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

Mahlon Atkinson, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

George Arp, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

Daniel Burgess, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

Benjamin Blatt, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

Allen D. Bickings, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

John Brown, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

Lewis F. Bickings, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

John W. Butcher, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

John Camburn, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

William Carney, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

Isaac Davis, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

Jacob Dotts, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

James Deeds, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

John Dine, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

John Eastburn, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

Jones Eastwood, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

John Edwards, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

Samuel Edwards, Sr., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
William Evertz, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
Samuel Edwards, Jr., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
F. William Force, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
Thomas Glass, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
Samuel Greacy, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
Joseph Gravel, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
Milton Godshalk, must. in Nov. 4, 1852; not accounted for.
John Hart, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
William Kenny, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
Benjamin H. Love, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
James F. Millegan, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
William Miller, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
Thomas McGraw, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
William McIntire, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
William McClure, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
Frank Newberger, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
John Perch, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
James Quirk, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
Washington Quig, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
John Reed, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
M. T. Rice, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
John L. Smith, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
Thomas Snyder, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
John Stump, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
Henry Summers, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
Mahlon Schleeter, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
William Story, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
Samuel Stout, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
Lafayette Willhour, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
John W. Wallace, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.
William Warton, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; not accounted for.

COMPANY H.

Thomas C. Steel, capt., must. in Nov. 6, 1862; must. out with company Aug. 7, 1863.
Valentine B. Emery, 1st lieut., must. in Nov. 6, 1862; must. out with company Aug. 7, 1863.
Samuel M. Plush, 2d lieut., must. in Nov. 6, 1862; must. out with company Aug. 7, 1863.
Davis R. Hendrix, 1st sergt., must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Daniel H. Heffner, sergt., must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Hiram Wildemuth, sergt., must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Jacob Klink, sergt., must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
William H. Saybold, sergt., must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Franklin Van Horn, corp., must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Ephraim G. Wentzel, corp., must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Henry Eshback, corp., must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
John Klink, corp., must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Valentine Hartenstine, corp., must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Charles Briser, corp., must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Henry F. Miller, corp., must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Isaac Diffenderfer, corp., must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Henry R. Wentzel, mus., must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.

Privates.

William S. Bishop, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
James H. Bender, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
John Bowman, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
James F. Brooke, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Fredrick Brandt, must. in Nov, 6, 1862; disch. Nov. 23, 1862.
Charles Benoit, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
John Collins, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
William Conoway, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
James F. Delliker, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; disch. Nov. 23, 1862.
John Dickson, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
William M. Engle, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Henry Foust, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
David Frederick, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; disch. Nov. 24, 1862.
Jacob Fisher, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Henry Gresh, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Henry G. Gilbert, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
David Grow, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Ephraim M. Gehris, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Josiah Gilbert, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; disch. Nov. 24, 1862.
Abraham Guyer, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Charles Hipple, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Peter Harterstine, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
William S. Huber, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
John Hause, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Enos Hunsberger, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Samuel Hillman, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; disch. Nov. 27, 1862.
Daniel Hess, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; disch. Nov. 24, 1862.
Jonas Hunsberger, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; disch. Nov. 24, 1862.
Henry Jacobs, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; disch. Nov. 25, 1862.
James Johnston, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
William Jones, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Peter Kulp, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Henry Kepler, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; disch. Nov. 25, 1862.
Elias Koch, must. in Nov. 7, 1862; disch. Nov. 25, 1862.
Charles Kramer, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; disch. Nov. 27, 1862.
Daniel R. Kepler, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; disch. April, 1863.
Franklin B. Kline, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
David S. Latshaw, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Adam Levengood, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Josiah Longabaugh, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Isaac Longacker, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; disch. Nov. 25, 1862,
Daniel Miller, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Jacob M. Moser, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
James Magill, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Joseph McNamee, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
James McGowan, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Henry Nagle, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Milton Nagle, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
John Reninger, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Henry Reigner, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Charles Reed, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; disch. Nov. 26, 1862.
Levi J. B. Reninger, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Henry Stettler, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
John Stettler, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Jesse Shanely, must. in Nov 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Nathan Secler, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Charles Stroudt, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Henry Sheffy, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Henry Souders, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Jacob Sell, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Mahlon Speece, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
William H. Stokes, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Tilman Stuhler, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; disch. Nov. 25, 1862.
Moses Stauffer, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; disch. Nov. 26, 1862.
Jacob Saltsman, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
William Froost, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Henry Y. Wise, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Samuel L. Weisse, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
G. Jacob Willauer, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Henry Whitman, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
Lewis Wittig, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
John Wolf, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.
George Wilber, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; not accounted for.

One Hundred and Seventy-ninth Regiment Pennsylvania Drafted Militia (nine months' men).—The troops composing this regiment were from the counties of Berks, Lancaster, Montgomery, Pike, and Wayne and the city of Philadelphia. They were organized in companies at periods ranging from the 23d of October to the 6th of December, 1862, and on the 8th of December a regimental organization was effected, with the following field officers: William H. Blair, colonel; Daniel M. Yost, lieutenant-colonel; William H. Yerkes, major. Colonel Blair was at the time serving as captain in the Fifty-first Regiment, and did not join his new command until January, 1863. Before leaving Philadelphia, Company E was detached and sent for duty to the Chestnut Hill Hospital, where, with the exception of a short period soon after the battle of Gettysburg, in which it had charge of paroled prisoners in camp near West Chester, it remained until the close of its service. Soon after its

organization the regiment proceeded to Fortress Monroe, and thence to Yorktown, where it formed part of the garrison at the fort, and was encamped within its walls. Upon assuming command, Colonel Blair commenced a thorough discipline of his men, with the most flattering results. Colonel Robert M. West, chief of artillery and ordnance at the fort, says of it: "It improved rapidly, and eventually became a first-class regiment, remarkable for its proficiency in drill, the cleanliness and good order of its camp, and the quiet, orderly demeanor of the men. I never saw improvement more marked and rapid than in this case." It did little else than garrison duty until the last of July, when it was called out to join in the movement made by General Dix up the Peninsula. "When the movement upon Richmond was made," says Colonel West, in the document above quoted, "by General Dix, in the summer of this year. I was in command of the 'Advanced Brigade' of the forces that moved up the Peninsula. It became necessary to strengthen my brigade with an additional regiment, and the commanding general authorized me to designate any one I chose. I immediately named the One Hundred and Seventy-ninth, and, accordingly, Colonel Blair reported to me with his regiment, and became a part of my command. During the march to White House, and thence to Baltimore Cross-Roads, where my brigade was engaged upon two occasions, Colonel Blair's regiment was prompt and ready, and always well in hand. A peculiarity about his command was that it never had a straggler. During the return march—the most severe, on account of a drenching storm, of any I ever performed—the One Hundred and Seventy-ninth crowned its reputation as a first-class organization by being always closed and promptly in its place, whilst other regiments were scattered for miles along the road."

Upon its return to camp it was ascertained that Lee had invaded Pennsylvania, and though its term of service was about to expire, by the unanimous vote of the men, by companies, their further services were tendered to Governor Curtin as long as he should need them for the defense of the State. This offer was accepted; but by the time the regiment had reached Washington, *en route* to the front, the rebel army had retreated to Virginia. It was, accordingly, ordered to Harrisburg, where, on the 27th of July, it was mustered out of service.

FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.

William H. Blair, col., must. in Dec. 8, 1862; must. out with regiment July 27, 1863.

Daniel M. Yost, lieut.-col., must. in Dec. 8, 1862; must. out with regiment July 27, 1863.

William H. Yerkes, maj., must. in Dec. 30, 1862; must. out with regiment July 27, 1863.

Charles L. Buffington, adjt., must. in Jan. 20, 1863; must. out with regiment July 2, 1863.

Daniel K. Kepner, q.m., must. in Dec. 8, 1862; must. out with regiment July 27, 1863.

Charles Styer, surg., must. in Jan. 13, 1863; trans. to 99th Regt. P. V., date unknown.

James R. Reily, surg., must. in Sept. 4, 1862; must. out with regiment July 27, 1863.

William S. Frick, assist. surg., must. in Dec. 17, 1862; must. out with regiment July 27, 1863.

James A. Richey, assist. surg., must. in Jan. 3, 1863; must. out with regiment July 27, 1863.

J. Hiram Champion, chap., must. in May 29, 1863; must. out with regiment July 27, 1863.

Henry Heydenreich, sergt.-maj., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; pro. from priv. Co. A Dec. 12, 1862; must. out with regiment July 27, 1863.

James T. Stackhouse, q.m.-sergt., must. in Nov. 8, 1862; pro. from sergt. Co. G Jan. 13, 1863; must. out with regiment July 27, 1863.

William Flower, com. sergt., must. in Nov. 8, 1862; pro. from corp. Co. G Feb. 23, 1863; must. out with regiment July 27, 1863.

Henry Ball, hosp. steward, must. in Nov. 13, 1862; pro. from 1st sergt. Co. D Jan. 8, 1863; must. out with regiment July 27, 1863.

COMPANY A.

Peter Faust, Jr., capt., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

David S. Harpel, 1st lieut., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

Amos K. Kepner, 2d lieut., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

Samuel P. Bertolet, 1st sergt., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

Aaron K. Kulp, sergt., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

Adam Schlonecker, sergt., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

Henry C. Grubb, sergt., must. in Nov 4, 1862; pro. to corp. Nov. 24, 1862; to sergt. April 1, 1863; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

Nathaniel Shide, sergt., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company 27, 1863.

Henry R. Bertolet, sergt., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; disch. by G. O. Nov. 22, 1862.

Levi De Kalb, corp., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

John Decker, corp., must. in Nov. 4, 1861; pro. to corp. Nov. 24, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

David P. Herb, corp., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

William Grimly, corp., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; pro. to corp. Jan. 21, 1863; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

Washington H. Smith, corp., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

Eli R. Isett, corp., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

D. S. Levengood, corp., must. in Nov. 4, 1862; disch. Nov. 22, 1863.

H. Y. Schweinhart, corp., must. in. Nov. 4, 1862; disch. Nov. 25, 1862.

Joseph Lenhart, musician, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

Jonas Hauch, musician, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; disch. Nov. 27, 1863.

Privates.

George Andrews, must. in Nov. 4, 1852; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

Jesse G. Bitting, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

John Bender, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

Charles Blum, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

Henry Barnhart, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

William Blum, must. in Nov. 4, 1862.

John Beard, must. in Nov. 4, 1862.

William Buchby, must. in Nov. 4, 1862.

Augustus Brandenstine, must. in Nov. 4, 1862.

Samuel Biber, must. in Nov. 4, 1862.

Isaiah Christian, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; disch. by special order Nov. 25, 1862.

George Decker, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

John Dettera, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

Josiah Davidshiser, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; disch. by special order Nov. 24, 1862.
Querene Eckenfelt, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; disch. by special order Nov. 11, 1862.
Michael Fox, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John Fitzgerald, must. in Nov. 4, 1863; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John Gresh, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; disch. by special order Nov. 25. 1862.
William Hoffman, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John W. Hartzel, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John Hersh, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
James Hartzel, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John Heinrich, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; disch. by special order Nov. 25, 1862.
Henry Heydenreich, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; pro. to sergt.-maj. Dec. 12, 1862.
John H. Hoffmiester, must. in Nov. 4, 1862.
John A. Jacoby, must. in Nov. 4, 1862.
Samuel Kulp, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John Kase, must in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27 1863.
Eli Lachman, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Benjamin B. Leister, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John F. Mensch, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
George Madrich, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Andrew Moyer, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Jesse Nyce, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27 1863.
Jacob Priesendanz, must. in Nov. 4, 1862.
Henry R. Rhoads, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Jacob Reifsnyder, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John Roudenbush, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Francis Rahn, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
William Reifsnyder, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; died July 30, 1863; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.
Solomon Stout, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Henry Smith, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
William Scheffey, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John Styer, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Philip Sell, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Austin Solomon, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Levi Scheffey, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
William Schenck, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must out with company July 27, 1863.
Samuel Saylor, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
George Slyfer, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Benjamin F. Sacks, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Jesse Snyder, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; disch. Nov. 24, 1862.
Henry Shane, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; disch. Nov. 25, 1862.
Adam Snellbecker, must. in Nov. 4, 1862.
Chas. F. Schweitzer, must. in Nov 4, 1862.
William Umsteadt, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Jonathan Vanhorn, must. in Nov. 4, 1862.
Henry S. Wagoner, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John Wagoner, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Henry W. Weand, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Elias Wummer, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; disch. Nov. 29, 1862.
John Williams, must. in Nov. 4, 1862.
Jacob A. Yost, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John M. Zoller, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with compauy July 27, 1863.
John Zern, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Nathan Zern, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

COMPANY B.

John B. Frazier, capt., must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Alfred S. Dingman, 1st lieut., must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Charles L. Heller, 2d lieut., must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
William M. Jones, 1st sergt., must. in Nov. 5, 1862; pro. from sergt. Nov. 17, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Thomas A. Heller, 1st sergt., must. in Nov. 5, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 17, 1862.
H. L. Swartwood, sergt., must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John Lattimore, sergt., must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John J. Depue, sergt., must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
William E. Sigler, sergt., must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
D. D. Rosencrans, sergt., must. in Nov. 5, 1862; trans. to Co. M., 163d Regt. P. V., Nov. 15, 1862.
Alonzo F. Brown, corp., must. in Nov. 22, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Joseph M. Carlton, corp., must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Jacob Cronewalt, corp., must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Isaac B. Tyrell, corp., must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Alfred C. Klotz, corp., must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
William F. Master, corp., must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Palmer Depue, corp., must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John Armstrong, corp., must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John McCarty, corp., must. in Nov. 5, 1862; disch. Nov. 24, 1862.
Stephen Vogle, musician, must. in Dec. 22, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
George W. Smith, musician, must. in Nov. 22, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Lawrence Andrews, musician, must. in Nov. 5, 1862.
Jacob Konig, musician, must. in Nov. 5, 1862.

Privates.

Jos. Armbruster, must. in Nov. 22, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Moses Akers, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Joseph Andrews, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
George W. Benson, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Conrad Beer, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

Dwight Blackmore, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John F. Bower, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Anthony Bohlender, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John Boyle, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Daniel Behler, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; disch. by special order Nov. 27, 1862.
Darin Blackmore, must. in Nov. 18, 1862; trans. to Co. M, 163d Regt. P. V., Nov. 20, 1862.
John Brady, must. in Nov. 5, 1862.
Jacob Behler, must. in Nov. 5, 1862.
George Beer, must. in Nov. 5, 1862.
Charles Brown, must. in Nov. 5, 1862.
William Charles, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Jesse Crane, must. in Nov. 22, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Archibald Cheshire, must. in Nov. 22, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Moses R. Carlton, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; disch. by special order Nov. 20, 1862.
Walter Cooper, must. in Nov. 5, 1862.
Philo P. Canning, must. in Nov. 5, 1862.
Samuel J. Carhuff, must. in Nov. 5, 1862.
James M. Depue, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Robert Dunbar, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John Dakin, must. in Dec. 22, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John A. Dunning, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 16, 1862.
James H. Depue, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; trans. to Co. M, 163d Regt. P. V., Nov. 23, 1862.
John D. Davis, must. in Nov. 5, 1862.
Peter Ferle, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Samuel E. Filley, must. in Nov. 22, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Jacob Finger, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; disch. by special order Nov. 27, 1862.
Solomon Freeby, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; disch. by special order Nov. 23, 1862.
John Francis, must. in Nov. 5, 1862.
William Gannon, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Wesley Greening, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John Greening, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Joseph Greenzweig, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Jesse E. Gunn, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Alexander Hartman, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Anthony Henger, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Frank Heiney, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John K. Hunt, must. in Nov. 22, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Isaac Heater, must. in Nov. 22, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
George Heater, must. in Nov. 22, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Francis Hess, must. in Nov. 22, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Anthony Heater, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; trans. to Co. M, 163d Regt. P. V., Nov. 17, 1862.
Joseph Holbert, must. in Nov. 22, 1862; died at Yorktown, Va., April 27, 1863.
David Hartz, must. in Nov. 5, 1862.
David V. Jagger, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John James, must. in Nov. 22, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John Kreitz, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John Klear, must. in Nov. 22, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
A. Knapbenborger, must. in Nov. 5, 1862.
Levi Klotz, must. in Nov. 5, 1862.
Daniel Lawrence, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Solomon S. Labar, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Levi Lord, must. in Nov. 22, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Samuel Lambert, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Edward Loreaux, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John W. Litts, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; trans. to Co. M, 163d Regt. P. V., Nov. 13, 1862.
Michael Leary, must. in Nov. 5, 1862.
Matthew Moore, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Isaac W. Morris, must. in Nov. 22, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Stephen Markley, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; disch. by special order Nov. 24, 1862.
Adam Morris, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; trans. to Co. M, 163d Regt. P. V., Nov. 17, 1862.
Josiah McKane, must. in Nov. 22, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
James H. McCarty, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; disch. by special order Nov. 19, 1862.
James H. McCale, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; disch. by special order, date unknown.
M. F. McDonough, must. in Nov. 5, 1862.
Charles Palsgrove, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Jacob Pratt, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Benjamin Posteus, must. in Nov. 22, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John Puderbaugh, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; trans. Nov. 19, 1862, organization unknown.
George W. Quick, must. in Dec. 22, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Charles Quinn, must. in Nov. 5, 1862.
Aaron Runion, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
George W. Roberts, must. in Nov. 5, 1862.
Lewis Reinard, must. in Nov. 5, 1862.
C. D. Schoonover, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Alexander Solt, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John A. Shafer, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Benedict Spade, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Martin V. Smith, must. in Nov. 22, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Leonard Simonson, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Paris Swain, must. in Nov. 22, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John Seltzer, must. in Nov. 5, 1862.
John W. Smith, must. in Nov. 5, 1862.
Charles Titman, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
A. J. Vaninwegen, must. in Dec. 22, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Isaac Watson, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Charles Wolfrom, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
James Walker, must. in Dec. 22, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

George Woodring, must. in Nov. 5, 1862; disch. by special order Nov. 24, 1862.

COMPANY G.

Abraham M. Metz, capt., must. in Nov. 12, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Richard S. Ewing, 1st lieut., must. in Nov. 12, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Jesse McCombs, 2d lieut., must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Henry Oldfield, 1st sergt., must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Thomas Hawks, sergt., must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Albert Guldin, sergt., must. in Nov. 12, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Eli Garner, sergt., must. in Nov. 8, 1862; pro. from corp. Feb. 28, 1863; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Henry Bean, sergt., must. in Nov. 10, 1862; pro. to corp. Feb. 28, 1863; to sergt. June 30, 1863; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Sylvester Trumbour, sergt., must. in Nov. 8, 1862; disch. by special order Nov. 24, 1862.
James T. Stackhouse, sergt., must. in Nov. 8, 1862; pro. to q.m.-sergt. Jan. 13, 1863.
David W. Hartzel, corp., must. in Nov. 8, 1862; pro. to corp. Feb. 28, 1863; must out with company July 27, 1863.
George Deeg, corp., must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Nathaniel Case, corp., must. in Nov. 12, 1862; pro. to corp. Feb. 28, 1863; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Hiram Livezey, corp., must. in Nov. 8, 1862; disch. by special order Nov. 28, 1862.
John B. Sheard, corp., must. in Nov. 8, 1862; disch. by special order Nov. 30, 1862.
Mathias G. Yerger, corp., must. in Nov. 8, 1862; disch. by special order Dec. 8, 1862.
William Flower, corp., must. in Nov. 8, 1862; pro. to com. sergt. Feb. 23, 1863.
Henry W. Sparr, corp., must. in Oct. 16, 1862.
Samuel P. Shaffer, mus., must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Milton Keeler, mus., must. in Nov. 8, 1862; disch. Nov. 13, 1862.

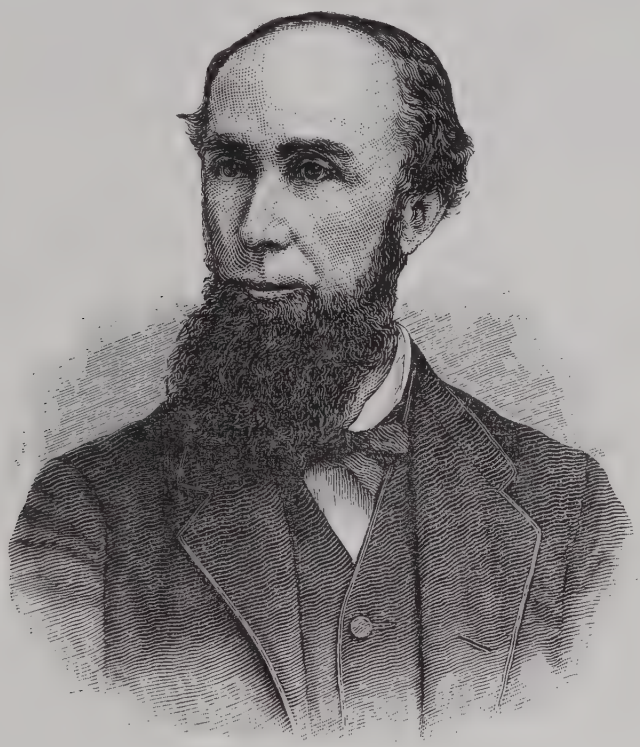
Privates.

Lewis Arfine, must. in Nov. 8, 1862.
Enoch Albertson, must. in Nov. 8, 1862.
Henry Badman, must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
George Bowers, must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Henry M. Bucher, must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Edward Badman, must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John Basset, must. in Nov. 8, 1862; disch. by special order Nov. 22, 1862.
John H. Brady, must. in Nov. 8, 1862.
Edward C. Bates, must. in Nov. 8, 1862.
John Burk, must. in Nov. 8, 1862.
Thomas Brown, must. in Nov. 10, 1862.
John Clark, must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Joseph Conver, must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John Colbertson, must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Aaron Clymer, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Benjamin A. Cozens, must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out. with company July 27, 1863.
N. B. Cressman, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; disch. by special order Nov. 22, 1862.
Charles Charlester, must. in Nov. 8, 1862.
Orion Corby, must. in Nov. 10, 1862.
Samuel N. Daub, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Henry Darbois, must. in Nov. 8, 1862.
Edward Dipple, must. in Nov. 12, 1862.
Jacob Dieaur, must. in Nov. 10, 1862.
Thomas Donnelly, must. in Nov. 10, 1862.
William Danim, must. in Nov. 10, 1862.
Solomon Kolb, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
George Echart, must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
James Ellis, must. in Nov. 8, 1862.
John Ford, must. in Nov. 8, 1862.
Andrew Frick, must. in Nov. 10, 1862.
Henry Groff, must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Augustus Grow, must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
George Garner, must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Mitchell Gourley, must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Benjamin Grimley, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Zachariah Gerhart, must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Henry F. Grage, must. in Nov. 10, 1862.
Jacob B. Huber, must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Joseph Huber, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Henry Heins, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Jesse Heist, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Lewis Huber, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
William Hartranft, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; disch. by S. O. Nov. 19, 1862.
H. Hildebrandt, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; disch. by S. O. Nov. 19, 1862.
Francis Hiare, must. in Nov. 8, 1862.
G. M. Hilderbeiter, must. in Nov. 12, 1862.
Paul Hartzell, must. in Nov. 12, 1862.
Absalom Kolb, must. in Jan. 21, 1863; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Solomon Kolb, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Israel Kline, must. in Nov. 12, 1862.
George Lock, must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Israel Long, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Enos Long, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Andrew Modell, must. in Nov. 10, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Gottlieb Myers, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Gottlieb S. Myers, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Henry Miller, must. in Nov. 10, 1862.
Reeden Nuss, must. in Nov. 8, 1862.
Arnest Nagle, must. in Nov. 8, 1862.
Franklin Nice, must. in Nov. 10, 1862.
Thomas Plunket, must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Alfred Pierry, must. in Nov. 10, 1862.
James Procter, must. in Nov. 10, 1862.
Henry H. Reed, must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Samuel Richards, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; must. out with company July 28, 1863.
Ezra Rodebaugh, must. in Nov. 10, 1862.
Daniel Roth, must. in Nov. 8, 1862.
Michael Rone, must. in Nov. 8, 1862.
Charles Stahlnecker, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Daniel Styer, must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
William Scwink, must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

John F. Stevens, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; disch. by S. O. Nov. 20, 1862.
John A. Smith, must. in Nov. 10, 1862.
James Smith, must. in Nov. 10, 1862.
Charles Smith, must. in Nov. 8, 1862.
John Smith, must. in Nov. 8, 1862.
Nathaniel Trumbour, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
M. W. Weirman, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John Wenhold, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Abraham Wenhold, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
Charles Wampole, must. in Nov. 12, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.
John Welsh, must. in Nov. 8, 1862.
Abraham Yeakle, must. in Nov. 8, 1862; must. out with company July 27, 1863.

at Valley Forge during the winter of 1778–79 and participated in the engagements at Germantown, Brandywine and Stillwater, continuing in service until the close of the conflict. He married Rosina Berninger, whose surviving sons were Benjamin B. and Philip. The former, born on the 31st of December, 1787, was a soldier of the war of 1812, and filled the offices of commissioner and register of wills in his county. He married, on the 13th of November, 1813, Sarah Feather, whose children were Isaac F., Benjamin F., Sarah and Elizabeth. The first named was born March 2, 1815, in Pottsgrove, where his life has chiefly been spent.

He has been honored with the offices of county



D. M. Yost.

Col. Daniel M. Yost.—Philip Yost, born May, 1718, emigrated to America prior to the year 1740 from Nassau, West Germany, and settled in Limerick township, Montgomery Co. He subsequently removed to the Yost homestead, near Pottstown, in New Hanover township, which is still among the family possessions. To his wife, Veronica Dotterer, were born three sons, among whom was Philip, a native of Limerick township, whose birth occurred August 24, 1757. He served with credit during the Revolutionary war, having encamped with the army

auditor, county commissioner and associate judge, having been the last incumbent of the latter position. He married Rosina, daughter of Daniel Miller, of Pottsgrove township, and has children,—Daniel M., Benjamin M., Isaac M., Philip M., John R. and five daughters. Daniel M. Yost was born on the 27th of August, 1839, in Pottsgrove township, where he attended the public school of the district, and later received superior advantages of education at Washington Hall, situated at the Trappe. From 1852 until 1854 he varied the vocation of a teacher with

labor on the farm, and in March of the latter year accepted a position as clerk in a dry-goods store in Norristown, continuing thus occupied until the beginning of the war in 1861. On the 19th of April he enlisted for three months in the Fourth Pennsylvania Volunteers, and was during this period of service promoted to the position of first sergeant of his company. The following spring he embarked in business with J. H. Brendlinger, and during the fall of 1862, Colonel Yost again manifested his patriotism by raising a company during the emergency and immediately reporting for duty at Harrisburg.

Such was the spirit infused into this band of recruits by their captain that in thirty-six hours from the time of their enlistment they were *en route* for the State capital. Colonel Yost was promoted from a captaincy to the position of lieutenant-colonel of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, which was the first regiment that crossed the line into Maryland and reinforced General Reynolds at Hagerstown. On his return from service he was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the One Hundred and Seventy-ninth Pennsylvania Volunteers, and while serving with his regiment was wounded at Baltimore Cross-Roads, near White House Landing, Va. In 1864 he resumed his business relations, and has since that date been one of the representative merchants of Norristown. Colonel Yost, was, in 1863, married to Hannah, daughter of Solomon Feather, of Norristown. The children of this marriage are Daniel F., Harry F., Walter, Maria R. and Ella. Colonel Yost has been largely identified with the business interests of the borough, as also of the county. A Democrat in politics, he does not participate in the various political movements of the time and invariably declines office. He is a member of Trinity Lutheran Church, Norristown.

ELEVENTH REGIMENT.

Organized Sept. 12, 1862; discharged Sept. 24–25, 1862.

FIELD AND STAFF.—Colonel, Charles A. Knoderer; lieutenant-colonel, Daniel M. Yost; major, Walter H. Cooke: adjutant, Gustavus A. North; quartermaster, Anthony G. Ely; surgeon, John B. Stearly; assistant surgeon, H. D. McLean; sergeant-major, Carroll Tyson; quartermaster-sergeant, J. Howard Murray; commissary-sergeant, Richard K. Kuhn; hospital steward, Thomas H. Walton.

COMPANY C.—Captain, Henry W. Bonsall; first lieutenant, Florence Sullivan; second lieutenant, Enoch A. Banks; first sergeant, William R. Lesher; sergeants, George Coler, Thomas J. Reiff, Valentine S. Schrack, Samuel Jamison; corporals, Henry Bodine, James Moyer, James M. Taylor, Samuel J. Potts, Samuel Walker, Joseph B. Moyer, I. Isett Freedley, George A. Lentze; musicians, Samuel C. Walker, Comly Wright.

Privates.—Theodore Adle, William H. Adle, John F. Ambler, Adam Ashenfelter, Thomas E. Ambler, Lewis H. Auchey, Francis C. Brendlinger, Charles H. Bossert, Barnet W. Beaver, Isaiah Bender, John B. Bickel, Charles G. Bare, James Buck, William P. Cuthbertson, Charles F. Corson, Jacob Derricks, Charles Day, Augustus F. Day, Harrison Evans, David W. Freas, William Fox John Fitzgerald, Jr., Charles Fegeley, Robert C. Fries, Charles Fitzwalter, Joseph Greaves, David Groff, James M. Ganser, Joshua Gilbert, Samuel Gotwalts, Washington Griffith, Jr., Ivins R. Hansell, Samuel Henshall, Milton H. Hauck, Isaac R. Hunsicker, Aaron Hendricks, Joseph Jones, David Krause, Henry Kinkener, Benjamin F. Kerper, Wattson Kirkbride, Marcus Kipner, Charles Lewis, Malcolm Lindsay, J. Wood Lukens, Benton Maloney, John R. Major, William H. McCrea, Walter L. McClennan, Samuel L. McClennan, James McMicken, Daniel McClurey, George W. Neiman, Thomas O'Neil, James O'Neil, Irvin Poley, Walter E. Patton, John Potts, Jacob H. Richards, Sylvester N. Rich, Theodore F. Rodenbough, Levi Rush, Lewis Styer, William H. Stroud, Francis G. Stinson, Levi Shrauder, William H. Sheive, Daniel G. Sherman, William T. Shnell, Samuel C. Scheetz, Thomas B. Sutch, John Sands, Amos E. Styer, Samuel Thomas, William Thomas, John Thomas, Charles M. Tatem, Mark Thomson, William Vaughan, Theodore F. White, Abraham A. Yeakle.

COMPANY D.—Captains, Walter H. Cook (pro. to maj. Sept. 15, 1862); John C. Snyder (pro. from 1st lieut. Sept. 16, 1862); first lieutenant, Henry Brown (pro. from private Sept. 16, 1862); second lieutenant, Henry G. Arnold; first sergeant, Charles McCally; sergeants, J. Evans Isett, Walter Scott, Benjamin F. Vancourt; corporals, Elias Fluck, George Delp, John K. Ralston, Benjamin F. Solly; musician, Howard Gordon.

Privates.—Ellwood Ambler, Jesse Ambler, Wilmer Atkinson, James M. Botten, John Bodey, Enos Bosch, Charles Biswick, William H. Bodey, Lawrence A. E. Corson, John H. Dager, Peter Defenback, William Edler, Charles P. Harry, John H. Hope, Robert Iredell, Jr., Charles C. Isett, Howard M. Jenkins, Thomas A. Montgomery, Edward Murray, William Moore, John McDonald, Robert McDonald, William Rittenhouse, Samuel Rossiter, Isaac M. Templin, Elijah Thomas, Jonathan Thomas, Carroll S. Tyson (pro. to sergt.-maj. Sept. 20, 1862), Israel Wentz, John H. White, John C. Wieland, Arnold Williams, Wallace Williams, H. C. Zimmerman, John Zimmerman.

COMPANY G.—Captain, Daniel M. Yost (pro. to lieut.-col. Sept. 15, 1862); first lieutenant, Jesse L. Geist; second lieutenant, Daniel K. Kepner; first sergeant, David S. Harpel; sergeants, John F. Subold, Samuel S. Bertolet, Aaron G. Krause, Adam Saylor; corporals, Benjamin H. Markley, Benjamin M. Yost, Valentine Hartenstine, Daniel M. Stetler, Amos K. Kepner, Benjamin F. Harpel, Jacob G. Neiffer, Augustus Adams; musician, James Markley.

Privates.—Daniel Acker, Henry Bernhard, David Beary, Charles Beiser, Albert G. Bertolet, Ephraim A. P. Bertolet, Jacob Binder, Joshua H. Brendlinger, Franklin Brendlinger, John Bauman, Abraham R. Bertolet, John M. Decker, Abraham H. Dotterer, John H. Dotterer, Querine Eckenfels, Isaac L. Erb, Frederick S. Fagley, Peter Faust, Jr., Jacob Fryer, Nathaniel Feather, Milton Gilbert, Enos Gotshall, Henry S. Geist, Henry Groff, Jesse Hallman, John K. Hauck, George W. Hauck, Conrad Hauser, Thomas F. Hoffmeier, Daniel H. Heffner, David P. Herb, Joel Hartenstine, William B. Hoffman, Levi D. Kalb, William K. Kepner, Jonas G. Krause, Aaron K. Kalb, John S. Kase, George Ladshaw, Charles Lachman, D. G. Leidheiser, David Levengood, Augustus Mayberry, John V. Meckert, Sylvester Moser, Henry M. Moyer, Henry M. Miller, Jesse Nyce, Jesse Oxenford, Jeremiah Prutzman, Francis Rawn, Jonas F. Reinert, Albert H. Richards, George R. Ruchstuhl, Mahlon Ratz, Washington H. Smith, Levi Scheffey, William Sabold, Augustus Shaffer, Ephraim B. Scheffey, Henry Y. Schweinhart, George H. Shaner, Jonas K. Smith, Henry Stuffiet, Henry Stetler, John Stetler, William Umsted, Henry W. Weand, Samuel Weiss, Josiah M. Yerger, William Young, Philip Yahn, John Yahn, John M. Zoller.

COMPANY H.—Captain, Barclay Hall; first lieutenant, Edmund B. Nuss; second lieutenant, William W. Dalby; first sergeant, Edward S. Tomlinson; sergeants, Francis Vontheinan, William F. Donley, Edward Hoary, Peter F. Davis; corporals, Jesse Hall, James Davis, John S. Hipple, Bradford Lee, Conrad Burke, Charles J. Halloway, Francis H. Lubee, Samuel Pugh; musician, John Murray.

Privates.—William Adams, John Bailey, Conrad Bumgarten, Martin Bumgarten, Edward Bailey, Cornelius Bradley, Daniel Coller, Morton Caffey, Roger Currey, Samuel Dunlap, Edward Downey, Booth Durnip, Richard Ewing, Samuel Elliott, Freeman Fleck, Daniel Ford, Matthias Glanzinger, George Hibbs, James Holland, Henry Hummel, Henry Jones, William Looney, Edward Mochler, Patrick Murphy, John Mahlon, Robert McCurdy, Andrew McFarland, William Pollock, Andrew Quinley, John Razor, William Ray, Henry Stemple, Charles Simpson, Davis Smith, Robert Smith, Benjamin Smith, David Stevens, Owen Scanlan, Jacob Ulrick, Hiram C. Wager, Levi Whiteman, Robert White, Thomas Wilfong, Joseph Wheeler, James Wood.

SEVENTEENTH REGIMENT PENNSYLVANIA MILITIA.

Organized Sept. 17, 1862; discharged Sept. 25, 26, 27, 28, 1862.

FIELD AND STAFF.—Colonel, James Gilkyson; lieutenant-colonel, Charles S. Leader; major, Edward S. Shessler; adjutant, Franklin March;

quartermaster, John A. L. Tice; surgeon, Isaac Hughes; quartermaster-sergeant, Charles S. Atkinson.

COMPANY B.—Captain, Benjamin M. Boyer; first lieutenant, Charles Hunsicker; second lieutenant, William H. Snyder; first sergeant, William B. Maitland; sergeants, Hiram Lysinger, Samuel Rodenbaugh, Edward P. Benter, Lewis H. Bowman; corporals, Adam H. Fetterolf, Julius Hood, Josiah Christman, George Emery, Charles Sutch, Jacob R. Hunsicker, James D. Ash, Franklin March (pro. to adjt. Sept. 17, 1862).

Privates.—James C. Allabaugh, Jacob S. Aaron, Richard Bate, John Butcher, Samuel Brooke, Isaiah Bradford, Isaac Barton, John Colehouser, Jacob R. Custer, Isaac Cooke, John Deem, Henry Edwards, Samuel Edwards, Thomas B. Fisher, Edward Fagan, William F. Force, William E. Fulmer, Lewis Garner, John Garber, James Gotwaltz, Jacob M. Hensell, Robert S. Hood, John Holland, John Heddleson, David K. Humbert, John Hart, Elias C. Jones, Samuel Johnson, Jacob Kramer, Daniel C. Kepler, Henry W. Kratz, Henry Lehman, Preston Lewis, Laurence Larkins, Benjamin Lightfoot, Isaac C. Lysinger, Daniel Lysinger, Morris S. Longstreth, Henry C. Moser, Allen Martin, Edward Murray, Enos Major, Daniel Miller, James McGintey, John McCoy, Peel B. McCord, Jarret T. Preston, William W. Painter, Henry Quillman, George W. Rogers, Davis Ramage, Charles J. Royer, Joseph W. Royer, William R. Rittenhouse, Levi Rosenberger, Adam Rodebaugh, Samuel Rodebaugh, George Rodebaugh, George Seelah, John Shuttleworth, James Sloan, George W. Snyder, Peter H. Schaffer, Francis R. Shupe, Thomas Slutterer, Samuel Taylor, Reuben Taney, Samuel H. Treichler, Thomas White, Matthias P. Walker, Edward P. Zimmerman.

COMPANY G.—Captain, Harrison M. Lutz; first lieutenant, Henry C. Hughes; second lieutenant, Horatio Ogden; first sergeant, Charles S. Griffith; sergeants, Henry E. Newberry, James Hustler, William H. Shainline, Colbert Reiger; corporals, Isaac Ramsey, George W. Holstein, William H. Holstein, Charles D. Hess, Joseph Barrett, John Richards, David F. Skean, Frank Tomney.

Privates.—Henry Armstrong, John Broughton, Hugh Cassiday, Samuel Coats, Edward Delany, Jonas Eastwood, John Graham, Lewis Glenn, Charles R. Griffith, Frederick Goll, William H. Geiger, Joseph Harrison, Amos T. Holt, S. Hallman Hart, Hiram C. Hallman, John A. Keiger, James Keating, Robert Keller, Nathaniel Laver, Charles Lyle, Franklin Lyle, Henry Linley, William Millington, John A. Mitchell, John H. Mangle, William McCracken, Charles Pickup, Robert Patton, Joseph Russell, Walter B. Rambo, Morris Richardson, Christian F. Skean, Hiram Supplee, James Supplee, Benjamin Y. Shainline, Jonathan R. Supplee, Martin Stamp, Davis Sweeny, Elias Smith, Michael Sherry, William Swann, Jesse Updegrove, Squire Whitehead, Patrick Walters, Michael Wheeler.

NINETEENTH REGIMENT PENNSYLVANIA MILITIA.

Organized Sept. 15, 1862; discharged Sept. 27, 1862.

FIELD AND STAFF.—Colonel, Robert Klotz; lieutenant-colonel, Daniel Nagle; major, William H. Churchman; adjutant, Herman B. Graeff; quartermaster, Lewis W. Crawford; assistant surgeon, Daniel T. Batdorf; chaplain, Alfred A. Fisher; sergeant-major, D. Sylvester Stine; quartermaster-sergeant, William H. Bowyer; commissary sergeant, David H. McNair.

COMPANY E.—Captain, John H. Hobart; first lieutenant, George Rice; second lieutenant, Thomas C. Steele; first sergeant, William A. Dyer; sergeants, William S. Wells, Henry Potts, Jr., Franklin A. Yocum, Alexander Malsberger; corporals, William C. Beecher, Samuel R. Ellis, Charles Lessig, Miller D. Evans, George D. Meigs, Isaac Umstead, Daniel W. Davis, John Lord; musicians, George W. Morrow, Robert H. Hobart.

Privates.—Charles J. Adamson, Lyman Beecher, Robert Bice, Jerome B. Byar, Francis Bach, John S. Bachman, Mahlon R. Buchert, William J. Binder, Benjamin B. Brant, Harrison Bean, Horace A. Custer, John Corbitt, Marmaduke B. Casselberry, William Davis, Anthony Dunn, Samuel S. Daub, David D. Endy, Oliver Evans, Samuel Y. Eisenberger, Jonathan Fregh, Charles Frick, Henry F. Fogle, Jonas D. Fritch, Peter Good, Daniel F. Graham, Davis R. Hendricks, Nathaniel P. Hobart, Ephraim Hartranft, Josiah Huber, Luke Higgins, Nathaniel Harner, John W. Hollowbush, John Hause, John R. Hunsberger, John R. Irwin, Hiram C. Jones, William H. Johnston, Francis Jordan, Daniel H. Keim, James W. Keim, George T. Keim, Henry G. Kulp, Enos Keller, William H. Lachman, Michael Lessig, William H. Landis, Henry P. Leaf, Van Buren Missimer, Cornelius Mara, Cyrus W. O. Nyce, Lewis R. Neiman, Edmund E. Newlin, Joseph Potts, Jr., Joseph McKean Potts, Ephraim Reifsnyder, Peter W. Reifsnyder, Peter S. Reifsnyder, Henry P. Rutter, William I. Rutter, Jerome Ruth, Peter Ruth, John D. Rothrock, Henry A. Richards, Mark H. Richards, Christopher Shaner, Enos H. Shaner, Englebert Shaner, Augustus W. Shick, Henry B. Smull, Henry K. Stout, Oliver A. Shelladay, William B. Stranford, John Wagner, Lewis Ward, Harrison R. M. Whitman, John Weidner, George Wanger, William L. Williamson, Samuel Y. Weaver, Henry Walt, Jr., Matthias G. Yergy, Jacob C. Yost.

INDEPENDENT CAVALRY COMPANIES.

Organized Sept. 18, 1862; discharged Sept. 28, 1862.

Captain, Samuel W. Comly; first lieutenant, Joseph Longstreth; second lieutenant, Austin L. Taggart; first sergeant, William R. Wister; sergeants, Charles C. Longstreth, Charles C. Walton, John S. Wise, Thomas Bitting; corporals, George G. McNeill, John Donat, George F. Robeson, Christian Stout, Alfred J. Snyder, Thomas Patton

Privates.—Charles T. Aiman, Matthew Anson, William Bitting, William H. Boude, Benjamin E. Buzby, George W. Castner, Abraham H. Clayton, Enos Clayton, Hamilton Clayton, Charles Comley, Nathan Comley, Charles Culp, Jr., George W. Engleman, Isaac Fell, Manassah Fries, Andrew Gilinger, Harrison Goodwin, Elwood Gourley, William T. Harvey, Daniel Jones, Evan Jones, George M. Jones, Francis A. Katz, Elwood Kirk, Joseph Kirkner, Andrew Lightcap, Jacob F. Lukens, Elwood Paul, Enoch T. Parvin, Hiram Potts, Elias H. Potts, James Quirk, Philip S. Reed, Peter Rittenhouse, Ezra S. Shermer, Edward S. Stahlnecker, Jacob Stahlnecker, Charles Stout, Jonathan Thomas, William Tobid, Jr., Joseph E. Van Meter, David Wood, Frank Yerkes.

Organized Sept. 13, 1862; discharged Sept. 27, 1862.

Captain, Daniel H. Mulvany;[1] first lieutenant, J. Kurtz Zook; second lieutenant, A. Jackson Anderson; first sergeant, Frederick K. Haws, sergeants, E. Channing Potts, John S. Shearer, George Peckin, A. Brower Longaker; corporals, Thomas Humphreys, Solomon Gilbert, Archibald D. Thompson, Benjamin Custer, William W. Davis.

Privates.—Lewis K. Beerer, John Coats, Josiah Culp, Frank R. Deeds, Lewis H. Davis, Hugh Dehaven, Philip Daniels, John Grant, George Garrett, John Graham, Jacob Gaus, Leonard Hendricks, Nathan R.

---

[1] The following correspondence between Captain Daniel H. Mulvany and Governor Curtin recalls the period of anxiety and apprehension felt throughout Eastern Pennsylvania in the summer of 1863. It also shows the promptness with which the patriotic citizens of Montgomery County responded to the call of the executive in an emergency that was rife with peril to the commonwealth:

"HARRISBURG, June 15. 1863.

"Received June 15, 1863, 10 o'clock, 30 minutes A.M.

"*To D. Mulvany, Esq.*—Lee is moving in force on Pennsylvania. He has defeated our forces at Winchester and Martinsburg, and part of his army is now at Hagerstown. The President has called on Pennsylvania for fifty thousand volunteers to check the Rebel movement, the men so raised to serve for six months if not sooner discharged, to be clothed and paid by the United States, and to be accredited on the draft. Unless our people respond promptly a large part of the State will be laid waste by the Rebel invasion.

(Signature), "A. G. CURTIN,
"*Gov. State Pennsylvania.*"

Also the following letter:

"NORRISTOWN, Sept. 16, 1862.

"*His Excellency, A. G. Curtin, Gov. of Penna.*—SIR: I have the honor to report the troop of cavalry raised in this borough and vicinity as in readiness to march. We propose to mount our horses for Harrisburg on Thursday morning next. Please have the goodness to let me know by telegraph whether we may go at that time. Very respectfully your obedient servant. "D. H. MULVANY,
"*Captain Norristown Troop.*

"P. S.—Fifty-four members have positively agreed to march on Thursday, and some others would go to Harrisburg to join us in a few days."

The above is appended to a paper drawn up in the following terms:

"We, the undersigned citizens of Norristown and its vicinity, between 18 and 55 years of age, do hereby agree to form ourselves into a troop of cavalry, for such military service as the defense of our native State may in the present emergency require. The members will meet to organize at the office of D. H. Mulvany on Saturday next, at 7.30 o'clock P.M."

Hughes, Lewis Hagey, Alexander Hanna, Samuel F. Jarrett, David S. Kulp, George Keys, George Longaker, William B. Logan, John Leedon, Edwin Moore, David McClure, Davis Roudebush, John Rigley, Charles Razor, William Stillwagon, David M. Stacker, John S. Temple, Spencer Thompson, William N. Walker, John A. Woodhus.

Mustered in June 17, 1863; discharged July 30, 1863.

Captain, Samuel W. Comly, first lieutenant, Joseph C. Longstreth; second lieutenant, Austin L. Taggart; first sergeant, William R. Wister; quartermaster-sergeant, Thomas Bitting; sergeants, Enos Clayton, William G. Bosler, Joseph Kirkner, Jr., John S. Wise, Harry R. Brown; corporals, Charles Comley, Charles Stout, Ellwood Gourley, Benjamin R. Meyers, Jacob H. Michener, George W. Bush, George B. Rayner, David S. Grafly.

Privates.—Josiah Ambler, Wilmer Atkinson, Dager Bush, Marshall E. Battin, Jacob Y. Bates, John E. Bartholomew, Andrew N. Brice, Michael Bushey, Charles A. Brinton, Charles Culp, John Cross, Thomas M. Clayton, Edwin Claxton, Henry Cook, Walter H. Cook, William Cahill, John J. Dager, Robert P. Dager, Franklin Dewees, Henry C. Deckart, Joshua L. Fields, John E. Faurice, Charles E. Faurice, Harrison C. Green, William B. Hart, Nathan E. Hughes, Samuel H. Hough, John Jacobs, William Jones, Howard H. Jenkins, Ellwood Kirk, Abraham S. Kulp, Rader K. Kraft, Morris P. Kirk, Henry Z. Kibler, Hicks Lukens, Charles Longstreth, Samuel D. Moser, Patrick Murray, Richard Moore, William R. Myers, Patrick McGillen, George K. McMiller, Charles Newman, John S. Perry, Charles W. Patterson, Elias H. Potts, Clayton Phipps, Henry Reitabaugh, Jesse Roberts, Jr., William F. Sadler, George W. Stackhouse, Walter Scott, Joseph Stahlnecker, John W. Taylor, Carroll S. Tyson, Stephen Walton, Mahlon S. Walton, Lewis S. Whitcomb, William Weimar, Joseph J. Yocum, John Yerkes.

INDEPENDENT CAVALRY BATTALION.

Mustered in July 2–10, 1863; discharged Aug. 21, 1863.

COMPANY B.[1]—Captain, Frederick R. Haws; first lieutenant, George R. Pechin; second lieutenant, George P. Yocum; first sergeant, Harry C. Johnson; sergeants, George Pechin, Jr., Samuel F. Jarrett, David Schrack, John F. Anderson; corporals, Thomas W. Humphreys, Joseph H. Barrett, Archibald D. Thompson, John M. Stacker, Alexander Gotwalts, Peter Crouse, Charles P. Egbert, William H. Stillwagon; musicians, Hophin V. Johnson, John Q. Hunsicker.

Privates.—James Q. Atkinson, George W. Berry, William M. Bainbridge, Jacob Buckwalter, John Coats, Charles A. Cox, Benjamin Custer, Edwin Conrad, A. W. Cooper, William R. Cox, John Deal, L. Y. Eisenberry, Samuel Edwards, Hiram M. Fulmer, John Fulmer, Jr., Seth Fulmer, Edward Freas, Edward Gorgas, Theodore Gilinger, George L. Garrigues, Leonard Hendricks, George Hagy, Jesse Hutz, Ivins Hansell, Charles Hansell, Charles L. Haws, Charles C. Johnson, Augustus Huhn, Stephen T. Kirk, George W. Kibblehouse, Abraham R. Moyer, Edwin Moore, Hugh Mason, John C. Morgan, William H. Meigs, George W. Mancill, Henry Mavaugh, Josiah Note, William B. Nungesser, Enoch H. Parvin, E. Channing Potts, Cornelius Rhoads, Andrew S. Rahn, Atkinson H. Ritch, Reuben Y. Ramsey, Louis Styer, Charles Smith, Jacob Shaffer, Morton C. Streeper, Albert F. Shaw, John Spencer, Harry Sturgis, Thomas M. Snyder, Isaac M. Templin, Isaac W. Weirman, James C. Ward, John Wildsmith, Elwood M. Worrell, Nathan S. Woolf, James Wells.

The following company was recruited from Montgomery County, though it served in the First New Jersey Cavalry:

COMPANY A, FIRST NEW JERSEY CAVALRY.—Theodore Michenor, private, sergeant and second lieutenant; Joshua P. Kirk, corporal and sergeant; Samuel Waalton, private and sergeant; Algernon Waalton, sergeant; John P. Marple, corporal and sergeant; Cephas Ross, private, corporal and sergeant; Edwin Twining, sergeant; G R. Roberts, corporal and sergeant; William M. Shaw, private and sergeant; William Hollowell, corporal and sergeant; Harrison Megargee, private, corporal and sergeant; James D. Walton, private, corporal and sergeant; John D. Williams, private, corporal and sergeant; Ephraim M. Crosdale, private and sergeant; John C. Hobensack, sergeant; Isaac Jannett, private, corporal and sergeant; Theodore Johnson, corporal; Charles E. Wilson, private and sergeant; John F. Buck, private and sergeant; Thomas J. Hellings, private and corporal; David J. Walton, corporal and sergeant; Washington M. Raisner, private and corporal; Theodore Radcliff, private and sergeant; Lawrence Rush, private and bugler; Charles J. Shelmire, private and corporal; Charles B. Perkinpine, corporal; Edmund Scott, corporal and sergeant; Charles Myers, blacksmith.

Privates.—John Barker, James Bloomer, Joshua Boyles, Henry Cash, Charles R. Coffman, John Black, James Conn, Elias P. Hall, John H. Craven, Thomas M. Crosdale, Rush Griffith, Henry Hagerman, Harrison Johnson, Jonathan Johnson, Elwood Knowles, Joseph

[1] The following extract from a letter written by an emergency soldier of the summer of 1863 will call to mind the circumstances which at that period were deemed of unusual interest to the people of Montgomery County:

"At the time General Lee with his rebel hordes crossed the Potomac and was about to invade the soil of Pennsylvania the people of the Schuylkill Valley became very much alarmed. It was difficult to realize the fact that after the State had given over two hundred thousand of her brave young men to the public service that she should be the subject of an incursion, and her great harvest-fields devastated and whole regions laid waste. The farmers and business men of Montgomery County felt the emergency to be serious, and that more soldiers were necessary in order to resist the tide of invasion, and if possible to overwhelm Lee; we therefore, in a very few days, raised a company, known as the Norris Cavalry, and selected for our captain Frederick Haws, of Norriton township. The farmers had the hay about half made and the grain was nearly ready to harvest; but we thought better, if needs be, to lose our crops and march to the assistance of the brave men in the field. The sacrifice was felt to be very great, and the animating feeling of all was to do what we could for the country. On the 2d of July, 1863, a warm sultry morning, we left our homes and farms and assembled at Norristown, where we received our horses and equipments. At 10 o'clock A.M. we formed company and started for the seat of war. We marched over the Ridge pike, passing through village after village, and receiving the plaudits of men, women and children, all of whom seemed to feel the stern necessities of the time; we reached Pottstown, and there remained overnight, and were hospitably entertained by the good citizens of that place; many of the men felt jolted and sore, and keenly appreciated a short night's rest. By seven o'clock on the morning of the 3d we were on the march for Reading, reaching that place in good time; horses were groomed and the men turned in for a good night's sleep. On the morning of July 4th we were mustered into the State service for three months, unless sooner discharged; we then went into camp, and suffered all the discomforts of a rainy afternoon and night. The joyful news of the defeat of Lee came along in good time to rejoice our hearts, and in common with all, we felt a sense of relief and a desire to be where we could help to 'push things.' On the 5th we had our horses appraised and then took cars and proceeded to Harrisburg. The rain continued, and the conditions under which we marched to a piece of woodland beyond the town and went into camp were such as to induce 'camp growls' from the most patriotic. 'Camp Couch,' however, was established and Norris Cavalry pitched their tents, fed their horses, cooked their coffee, made their beds, began to realize what 'soldiering' really meant, 'turned in' for the night, dreamed of soft beds, new-made hay, and orange harvest-field and not the girls, but the kindly housewives we left behind us. We woke to the sound of neighing horses and the general racket of rain-soaked camp guards. At this camp we received our uniforms. As usual, they fit to a fault, and many of us, upon getting inside of them, felt almost as blue as we looked. The novelty of our woodland camp was wearing away and the situation was growing monotonous, when, on the 11th, we received orders to march. Our first duty was to take one hundred government horses to Chambersburg; this we did, and turned them over to officers there in command, and then moved on to Greencastle, where we encamped for the night. Next day we marched to a place called Clear Springs, in Washington County, Maryland, and encamped within about one and a half miles of the Potomac River. We were now in General Kelly's department, Camp Stahl. Here we were employed for some time in doing out-post and picket duty on the Potomac River. Lee having retired into Virginia, the danger to the State being over and our affairs at home pressing most of the men in the command, we returned to Harrisburg. On August 21st we were mustered out, and on the following day returned to our homes. Our experience was rife with incident, and although we were not engaged with the enemy, our presence on the line of operations was a guarantee of our willingness to do what the exigencies of the public service and those in charge of it might require of us at their hands.

"S. F. J."

Levis, William C. Lower, Alexander McAffee, Thomas Nice, Henry V. Slug, William Sterling, William Taggart, Alfred Walton, William Webb, Albert D. Young, Charles B. Chandler, William Montgomery, John Peaze, William Tranger, Harvey Tomlinson, James M. Williams.

TWENTY-SIXTH REGIMENT PENNSYLVANIA MILITIA.

Colonel William W. Jennings, commanding.

Mustered in June 19–22, 1863; discharged July 30, 1863.

COMPANY F.—Captain, George Rice; first lieutenant, Henry Potts, Jr.; second lieutenant, Mark H. Richards; first sergeant, William A. Dyer; sergeants, George Scheetz, William S. Lessig, William G. Meigs, Englebert Lessig; corporals, Mahlon V. Smith, John S. Loyd, Miller D. Evans, John Corbert, Henry Richards, John Guest, D. W. Davis, Charles W. Macdonald.

Privates.—John Auchey, Jerome Byer, William P. Buckley, Christian G. Blair, Edwin R. Bechtel, Nathaniel Bickel, William J. Binder, John R. Caswell, Horace A. Custer, Mahlon Collar, Hiram Collar, Samuel S. Daub, Abram Deroif, Robert Ennis, Daniel E. Ellis, Jonas D. Fritch, John H. Fryer, Thomas W. Feger, Jonathan Fray, Benjamin Frock, Charles Frick, John B. Ford, John Fry, Michael Fryer, Daniel Graham, Henry C. Hitner, Samuel Hetzall, Jefferson F. Huber, Joseph L. Hays, Jr., Levi Herring, Paul Herring, Isaac Herring, John W. Hollowbush, Jonathan Hummel, Henry Huber, Henry J. Hobart, Nathaniel P. Hobart, Jr., Josiah Huber, Howard Jacobs, Cyrus Kraner, Henry Kemerling, George B. Lessig, George Liggett, David R. Landis, William Lachman, Michael Lessig, George Moyer, George Meigs, Van Buren Missimer, Merit Missimer, George Morrow, Patterson Marshall, Theodore McKane, Cyrus Nice, Henry A. Prutzman, Samuel W. Pennypacker, Henry G. Rahn, John Rhodes, Richard Renshaw, Joseph G. Renard, Benjamin S. Rowe, Thomas Reddy, Calvin B. Sponsler, Edwin F. Smith. George W. Shanner, Robert F. Small, Israel Spancake, Ephraim Schrope, George Steele, Augustine W. Shick, William J. Thomas, Werner Thomas, Joseph K. Welles, William W. Wynn, Frank Wagoner.

THIRTY-FOURTH REGIMENT PENNSYLVANIA MILITIA (EMERGENCY MEN.)

Mustered in June 3, 1863; discharged Aug. 24, 1863.

FIELD AND STAFF.—Colonel, Charles Albright; lieutenant-colonel, Edward Schall; major, Robert E. Taylor; adjutant, Abraham S. Schropp; quartermaster, Edmund Doster; surgeon, Lewis C. Cummins; assistant surgeon, Eugene M. Smyser; sergeant-major, Oliver Brenheiser; commissary sergeant, Frederick Lauderburn; quartermaster-sergeant, Jacob R. Wirt; hospital steward, David R. Beaver.

COMPANY B.—Captain, Benjamin F. Bean; first lieutenant, John B. Roberts; second lieutenant, Aaron Weikel; first sergeant, Henry Longstreth; sergeants, William Heebner, John Jarrett, William G. Harley, William H. Gristock; corporals, Cadwalader H. Brook, Joseph A. Henry, John P. Cox, Vosburgh N. Shaffer, William W. Wisler, Edwin L. Neiman, Joseph D. Watson, Charles C. Waltz.

Privates.—Simeon Buzzard, Jr., George W. Bean, John H. Buckwalter, Charles Biger, Thomas Bivan, Lewis W. Bean, Adam Barrett, Abram Brower, Jr., John W. Bennett, Elliott Case, Warren Crater, John Crater, Jonas H. Crater, Henry Cook, Thompson Davis, John B. Deeds, James N. Davidson, John Francis, John H. W. Francis, William Gundy, Charles F. Grover, Thomas D. Grover, Elhannon H. Gotwaltz, John High, Henry Highley, Isaac Hallman, George W. Harpst, Benjamin Hoopes, Daniel G. Hendricks, Peter V. Hoy, Harris Harrington, George W. Jacobs, Thomas D. Jones, Arnold Hirkner, William G. Kungle, Charles Lukens, Charles A. Murray, Charles Markle, Anthony Mosteller, William A. Miller, Joseph L. Meigs, James S. Moses, Owen McCabe, Thomas W. Pennypacker, Thomas Peart, Leopold Polzol, David Reese, Sylvester Rapp, Joseph Rossiter, Thomas Rossiter, Jr., Thomas J. Rapp, Joseph P. Robinson, Mathew H. Roberts, Wallace A. Rambo, Samuel Ruth, Henry Ruth, Matthew Ross, Jacob Ross, John S. Rahn, Frank Rhoads, Jesse Roshong, Samuel Sower, Edwin F. Siter, Henry Snyder, Matthias P. Showalter, David B. Stout, William R. Smith, Abram W. Snyder, Isaac Sahler, John Smith, George Smith, Isaac Schwenk, John Spare, Samuel Star, Aaron H. Snyder, Joseph H. Tyson, David Trucksess, Jr., Uriah C, Ullman, John R. Umstead, George L. Whitworth, Samuel S. Wait. neight, Henry Wissimer, John H. Weikel, John Young, Joseph Zimmerman.

COMPANY C.—Captain, Henry H. Fetterolf; first lieutenant, William H. Snyder; second lieutenant, Emanuel Longacre; first sergeant, Henry H. Hunsicker; sergeants, Henry H. Fretz, William Bean, Canning F. Peixoto, Morris R. Hunsicker; corporals, Abner S. Johnson, William Hallman, George Bergdol, Matthias T. Williams, William Studer, Jacob Garber, David Spare, Hezekiah B. Rahn; musicians, David F. Wack, Jerome Fox.

Privates.—Henry Arehart, Charles Barthe, John Bear, William Bergey, George Davis, Job Davis, Harrison Detwiler, Frank Essig, Samuel Fenstermacher, Adam H. Fetterolf, Orlando Fisher, Henry Fitzgerald, John M. Fox, Jonas Fox, John Frankenberger, Jesse Freas, John F. Gristock, David Gross, Jacob Heilman, John Heistand, Henry W. Howe, Horace W. Hunsicker, Isaac R. Hunsicker, Abner W. Johnson, Isaac Krieble, Abram N. Kerper, Benjamin Kulp, Isaac Kook, Benjamin C. Kratz, William Keelor, John Landes, Daniel G. Landes, Morris Longstreth, William Mattis, Charles W. March, Ephraim Mills, Henry Prizer, John F. Patterson, John Rowe, William Reiff, John Richard, Abel Rahn, Thomas Ready, John Springer, Frank Showalter, Matthias Shaffer, Emanuel Shaffer, John Shaffer, John Shotts, William F. Swartley, John Stern, Frederick Shannon, Samuel H. Treichler, John Willaner, Isaac Walt, William Worrall, Henry Wesler, Jacob Zollers, Valentine Zollers.

COMPANY E.—Captains, Robert E. Taylor (pro. to major July 3, 1863), Florence Sullivan; first lieutenant, Enoch A. Banks; second lieutenant, George M. Coler; first sergeant, Daniel H. Stein; sergeants, Samuel Jamison, Valentine S. Schrack, Thomas J. Reif, John A. Slemmer; corporals, Renny Fiegel, Charles Hoffman, George T. Carpenter, Franklin Moloney. Samuel Walker, Samuel Scheetz, George Neiman, Washington J. Griffith; musicians, Franklin Duboisq, Clayton Weber.

Privates.—William Adle, Adam Ashenfelter, Jacob Alker, Charles R. Atkens, Elijah K. Bruner, Charles Bossert, William Body, Henry Belcher, Isaac Bolton, Josiah Bolton, Lewis K. Berer, Henry Baker, Lewis H. Bowman, Barnet W. Beaver, Richard Bate, James Bickel, James Baton, George D. Bolton, Benjamin E. Chain, William P. Cuthbertson, Josiah Christman, Jerome W. Cowden, Lewis H. Davis, William Davis, Henry A. Derr, Franklin Daddy, Henry Eschbach, Daniel S. Fillman, Charles E. Freas, David W. Freas, Amandes Garges, James M. Ganser, Christian Ganser, Samuel Henshell, J. Henry Hoover, Alexander Hoover, Henry C. Hill, David Heebner, George Harmatt, William Hallowell, Charles C. Isett, J. Evans Isett, Robert Iredell, Jr., Benjamin F. Kerper, William H. Lewis, George W. Lewis, Jacob G. Landis, Malcolm Linzey, Samuel Lightcap, Richard Markley, James Moyer, Theodore Munshower, Joseph B. Moyer, John Macombs, Preston D. Miles, Joseph G. McConnell, Samuel McCarter, Charles Orner, Thomas O'Neill, John Paulus, Thomas Petherick, Thomas Philips, Theodore Rutty, Jacob H. Richards, John Rich, Isaac N. Roberts, John Slingluff, Charles H. Stinson, Francis G. Stinson, William W. Shieve, Christian Stahl, Mark Thompson, Samuel Thomas, Samuel Taylor, Ed. Taylor, Leonard M. Thomas, Chas. Wright, Wm. G. Wright, Abraham A. Yeakle.

COMPANY H.—Captains, Edward Schall (pro. to lieutenant-colonel July 3, 1863), John Deem; first lieutenant, Samuel B. Painter; second lieutenant, James H. Buck; first sergeant, Nathan McCall; sergeants, William T. Roberts, John Bond, David Markley, Allen Martin; corporals, Ivan Famous, Joshua Hollowell, Albin Bailey, Charles McGlathery, Charles Finley, John Guyder, David M. Finley, Jesse Keeler; musicians, Addison Cornog, Harmon Jordan.

Privates.—Israel Aker, William Allen, Edward Batchelder, Francis Baker, Charles Bard, William Bolton, Augustus Bell, Franklin Beaver, William Bale, John Boas, Alexander Calhoun, William Chantry, Jesse Conaway, Thomas Chillington, John L. Dotts, John Dimpsey, Philip Eisenberry, William Edler, Ashur Earp, William Fulmer, James Fury, James Gotwals, John W. Geiger, George W. Geyer, Edward Garner, James Hoff, John Hill, Alfred Helfenstein, Charles Hasting, Joseph P. Harper, Jacob Hasting, Wilson James, Daniel Jones, Thomas Jones, John Kane, Benjamin Keyser, Charles Lukens, Charles Lougherty, Joseph Linker, Charles Moore, Richard M. Mills, George McNickle, Frederick Nungesser, Thomas Norman, Joseph Nungesser, John O'Daniel, Edward Priest, William Rhoads, Peter C. Riggs, Charles Ramsey, John Rimby, James Rookstool, Joseph Roberts, William S. Ramsey, Jacob Robbins, Alfred Selah, Josiah Selah, William Selah, George Somers, Alexander Schall, Alfred Shettleworth, Francis Smedley, Franklin Smith, Franklin Teaney, George W. Taylor, James Uebele, William Vanfossen, Frederick Warner, Charles Wisner, Thomas G. Wright, John White, Randolph Williamson, John Y. Young, Albert R. Young, Jacob Zimmerman.

COMPANY I.—Captain, Henry M. Lutz; first lieutenant, Henry C. Hughes; second lieutenant, Henry E. Newberry; first sergeant, Colbert Keiger; sergeants, John A. Keiger, William Swann, Stanly L. Ogden, Lewis Glenn; corporals, John H. Mangle, John Richards,

David F. Skeen, Amos T. Holt, John Leedom, Ivans Rambo, Thomas Rodgers, Martin Stamp; musician, Samuel Coats.

Privates.—David Ashenfelter, Charles J. Adamson, John Barnes, Samuel G. Beckwith, Glendore Bare, John B. Buzby, William Cutler, Samuel P. Connor, Miles Doyle, Charles B. Evans, Frank Eastburn, John Eynon, James Eynon, Emanuel Force, Nathan Fornwalt, John Graham, John Gordon, William H. H. Glenn, Jacob Geiger, Lemuel G. Harris, Isaiah Hampton, John Hertzog, Frederick W. Horn, Robert Irwin, Henry P. Keiger, Robert Keller, Samuel Morris, Joseph Millington, William Millington, John A. Mitchell, Robert Patton, John Patton, Charles Pickup, Hiram Rambo, Walter B. Rambo, Thomas Rafferty, John Rogan, Thomas F. Robinson, Morris Richardson, James S. Supplee, Adam R. Supplee, George W. Smith, Benjamin Y. Shainline, Davis Sweeny, John Smith, Cleaver R. Supplee, Christian F. Skeen, George W. Supplee, William Templeton, Jesse Updegrove, George White, David White, George Wagner, William Young.

FORTY-FIRST REGIMENT PENNSYLVANIA MILITIA (EMERGENCY MEN).

Colonel Edward R. Mayer, commanding.

Mustered in July 1, 1863; discharged Aug. 3–4, 1863.

COMPANY B.—Captain, John McCasey; first lieutenant, William O'Neill; second lieutenant, Michael W. Hurley; first sergeant, Michael Regan; sergeants, Patrick Caveny, Anthony Haneham, James Lynch, Edward Blewitt; corporals, Martin Collins, Francis Beamish, Patrick Ratchford, Michael Cassady, James Corbett, Thomas McGee, Patrick Mitchell, Patrick Houston; musicians, Edward Howells, Jonathan Costlette.

Privates.—James Bamerick, Andrew Burk, Thomas R. Barrett, Thomas Barrett, James Burns, Samuel Bryant, John W. Collins, William Cramer, George Cooper, John Churchill, William D. Coupels, Wm. Daniels, Thomas Farrell, George Finnell, James Farley, James Flynn, John Gleason, William Gaughin, John Gordon, William Gallager, James Griffith, Michael Hurley, John Howell, Thomas Jones, David James, Patrick Kearney, Christopher Keenan, Charles Knapp, John Kline, Thomas Lang, John Larnard, Thomas Leonard, Warren L. Long, Michael Lee, Theodore Larnard, Peter Larkin, Patrick Murphy, James Mullaney, Charles Mathews, John Martyn, Simon Miller, Austin Malea, William Mathews, Charles McFarland, John McLane, Patrick McAndrew, Charles McLaughlin, Michael McCasey, Michael J. Nihill, George Nicholas, John O'Neill, James O'Neill, David Potts, John Ratchford, Patrick Riley, Michael Riley, William Sullivan, John Scott, Charles Somers, Stephen D. Soule (pro. to adjutant July 5, 1863), John Tierney, Tunis J. Thomas, Michael Tighe, William Wright, Eli Williams, Frank W. Watson (pro. to sergeant-major July 5, 1863).

COMPANY H.—Captain, B Markley Boyer; first lieutenant, Charles Hunsicker; second lieutenant, John Henan; first sergeant, Charles G. Freed; sergeants, Edward P. Bonter, John Collins, David Longhery, Henry B. Dickinson; corporals, Patrick Diamond, Frank Maloy, Andrew Rhoads, John Shade, Daniel Stout, Joseph Doud, Patrick McDermott, Charles Hallman; musicians, Lewis Rapine, Henry S. Miller.

Privates.—Williams Ansley, Michael Bradley, Charles Bradley, James Bradley, Charles Baker, Edward Baker, George W. Boas, Joseph Bradley, John Cullen, Michael Cavanaugh, Owen Cahill, Edward Dugan, Timothy Furlong, Lewis Flume, Charles H. Garber, John Hagan, William Hullinger, John Hullinger, John Holland, John Lawler, Abraham B. Longaker, Franklin March, Simon Mathews, John Mitten, Henry McGlade, David McAfee, Dennis McKibben, Bernard McNickels, Edward McMunn, Thomas McKibben, Thomas McEwen, John Nungesser, Sr., Felix O'Neil, Philip Powers, Robert Patton, James Redman, Daniel Reilly, Thomas Rotch, Michael Sherry, Charles Selah, Jacob Stiner, Edward Stout, Joseph Sackett, Luke Shiners, Hamilton Torrey, John Thomas, Frank Tornney, John Welsh, Charles Young.

FORTY-THIRD REGIMENT PENNSYLVANIA MILITIA.

Mustered in July 6, 1863; discharged Aug. 13, 1863.

FIELD AND STAFF.—Colonel, William W. Stott; lieutenant-colonel, George W. Arnold; major, Henry W. Petriken; adjutant, George E. Newlin; quartermaster, Edmund G. Harrison; surgeon Joseph W. Houston; assistant surgeons, William T. Potts, John Ward; chaplain, William M. Scott; sergeant-major, Don Juan Wallings; quartermaster-sergeant, David A. Chandler; commissary-sergeants, Joseph L. Topham, James H. Naylor; hospital steward, Charles Cloud.

COMPANY F.—Captain, Charles A. Ulrich; first lieutenant, Edmund B. Nuss; second lieutenant, William W. Dalbey; first sergeant, William S. Evans; sergeants, John P. Armitage, John C. Donohoe, Reese Pass, James W. Harrison; corporals, Conrad Burke, Thomas Robinson, John S. Pipple, Isaac W. Coulston, John Flanigan, John F. Jones, Samuel Binns, Edmund Davis; musician, Abraham Harrison.

Privates.—William Adams, George Brown, John Binns, James Binns, James Begbie, Edward Bailey, William Carter, Joseph Colan, Booth Dusnop, Peter F. Davis, Charles Dorsey, Samuel Elliott, John D. Earl, Jacob Fisher, David Francis, Mathias Glenzinger, William Hopkins, William Hardstaf, William Harrison, Henry J. Harrold, Henry Hummell, Robert Hanney, Henry Jones, Nathan Jones, James Kenworthy, Andrew Knox, William Luney, Thomas S. Murry, John Murry, Robert McCurdey, John M. McMullen, John McFeaters, William Nuss, William Pollock, Hiram Parvin, Thomas Pass, William Reed, James Robinson, Alfred Robinson, Andrew E. Rodgers, George M. Rodgers, William Reeves, Robert Reeves, John Rayzor, Benjamin Smith, Robert Shoar, Robert Smith, William T. Steele, John Stevenson, Joseph Shaw, Henry Stemple, Samuel Townsend, Henry Townsend, Benjamin Vaughn, Robert White, John Woodward, Michael Walt.

COMPANY I.—Captains, George W. Arnold (pro. to lieutenant-colonel July 6, 1863), Joseph L. Allabough; first lieutenant, John C. Snyder; second lieutenant, Allen M. Boorse; first sergeant, Charles McCauley; sergeants, George Y. Hansel, Thomas G. Arnold, Charles W. Evans, E. R. W. Sickle; corporals, George B. Reuss, Griffith W. Jones, William H. Martin, Lewis J. Ambler, Thomas Cary, Isaac Nyce, Daniel S. Young, Samuel Swartley; musicians, Edward Malone, Howard Gordon.

Privates.—Edward H. Ambler, Henry G. Arnold, John A. Arnold, Moses Auge, Edward H. Anderson, Abner S. Boorse, Peter Borse, Joseph Brian, William Butterworth, William Coe, Henry H. Derstine, John H. Dager, Charles Dotterer, Hiram C. Dutterer, Israel Eaton, Richard Eaton, William H. Eastwood, David Eisenberry, Jesse Frederick, Joseph Gilbert, Jacob M. Godshalk, John Hughes, Joseph Harrop, Joseph Kriebel, David Krause, Charles M. Kulp, John M. Kulp, Charles W. Kirk, Jefferson Kepler, Henry Kinkinger, Isaac Landis, William Lansdale, Lewis Lambert, Daniel Lloyd, Isaac Mayberry, Lewis Murr, Peter Myers, George W. Moore, Hugh McClellan, John McGlinchy, George A. Newbold, William Nottingheim, Henry Nungesser, Marshall Pugh, Andrew T. Roberts, Jacob Stahley, David Simons, Abijah Stephens, Joseph L. Scott, William M. Scott (pro. to chaplain July 10, 1863), Joseph Stong, John Schleigel, Thomas Tippin, Morgan R. Wills, Charles West, Josiah Wentz, Benedict D. Wood, George Werkiser, William H. Yetter, John Yetter.

One Hundred and Ninety-seventh Regiment (hundred days' men).—This regiment was recruited at Philadelphia and in neighboring counties by the assistance of the Coal Exchange Association of that city, to serve for a period of one hundred days, and was known as the Third Coal Exchange Regiment. It was organized at Camp Cadwalader on the 22d of July, 1864, with the following field officers: John R. Haslett, colonel; Charles D. Kenworthy, lieutenant-colonel; John Woodcock, major. Colonel Haslett had served as captain in the Sixty-sixth and subsequently in the Seventy-third, of which he had been for several months the acting major; Lieutenant-Colonel Kenworthy had served on the Peninsula, in the Third United States Infantry, where he was severely wounded; and Major Woodcock had just been mustered out of a nine months' regiment. A large proportion of officers and men were well-schooled soldiers. Soon after its organization it proceeded to Camp Bradford, at Mankin's Woods, near Baltimore, where it remained for two weeks. At the end of that time, and when well drilled and in full expectation of being led to the front, it was ordered to Rock Island, Ill.,

and upon its arrival there was charged with guarding a camp for prisoners of war. The guard provided was insufficient for the duty required, and the service bore heavily upon this regiment. At the close of its term it returned to Philadelphia, where, on the 11th of November, 1864, it was mustered out.

COMPANY F.

Harry H. Shantz, capt., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

E. M. Washburne, 1st lieut., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Fr'k W. Carpenter, 2d lieut., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

George Scheetz, 1st sergt., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

William Meigs, sergt., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Owen Jones, sergt., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Albert Gulden, sergt., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Samuel Yerkes, sergt., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

John H Hobert, corp., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Mahlon V. Smith, corp., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Maurice M. Kaighn, corp., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

William Lessig, corp., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Moses Wadsworth, corp., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Albert W. Shick, corp., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

William J. Binder, corp., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Ezra F. Clark, corp., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Privates.

Charles R. Aiken, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

John Bickel, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Lewis Brombach, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Bernard Burns, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Zedekiah Bachman, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

David Burns, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Theodore Birch, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov 11, 1864.

Titus Burst, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Horace A. Custer, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with compony Nov. 11, 1864.

Edw. G. Carpenter, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

William H. Croft, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Silas Crispin, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

John Crawford, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

John Chadwick, must. in July 18, 1864.

John Dengans, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Lewis L. Detweiler, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

John Deifendeifer, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

John Dikens, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

John Days, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Henry Eckhert, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Montgomery Erp, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

John C. Ferris, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Sylvester G. Fritz, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

George W. Forman, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Samuel Faust, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Jacob Faber, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Albert H. Good, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

George Gross, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Albert Hazzard, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

John Hollabush, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

John S. High, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

George H. Harley, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Jacob Hanf, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

William Harper, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Chas. T. Hollowell, must. in July 18, 1864; trans. to Co. G, 186th Regt. P. V., Sept. 8, 1864.

Isaac S. Harley, must. in July 18, 1864; died at Rock Island, Ill., Oct. 2, 1864.

William Johnson, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Henry Johnson, must. in July 18, 1864.

Newton S. Kinzer, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Chauncey Mitchell, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Merritt M. Missimer, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

John Moser, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Frederick McVaugh, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

James A. McCall, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Thomas Ott, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Peter D. Pertches, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Allen Pennypacker, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

John F. Patterson, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

William Phipps, must. in July 18, 1864; disch. by S. O. July 25, 1864.

Joseph Peterson, must. in July 18, 1864; trans. Sept. 8, 1864, organization unknown.

William Raybold, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Peter Robb, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

B. Frank Shantz, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Harvey Skein, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Frank H. Smith, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

David P. Seipel, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

W. Steer, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864

Frederick Speck, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864

Alexander Taylor, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Charles Torrence, must. in July 18, 1864; trans. to Co. G, 186th Regt. P. V., Sept 8, 1864.
Charles M. Thomas, must. in July 18, 1864; trans. to Co. G, 186th Regt. P. V., Sept. 8, 1864.
Thomas Weller, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Milton S. Weand, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864
William Winter, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
George R. Weiley, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Joseph KWells, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
John Yard, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Thomas H. B. Zulick, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Addison Zeigler, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

COMPANY G.

John C. Snyder, capt., must. in July 22, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Charles S. Jones, 1st lieut., must. in July 22, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Wilmer Atkinson, 2d lieut., must. in July 22, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1854.
William F. Faust, 1st sergt., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
George W. Fischer, sergt., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
George W. H. Thomas, sergt., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1865.
John A. Arnold, sergt., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Isaac Templin, sergt., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Owen S. Lowry, corp., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Edwin R. W. Seckel, corp., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
John V. Meckert, corp., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Jacob T. Comly, corp., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
James S. Cassel, corp., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Frederick W. Horn, corp., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Peter M. Boorse, corp., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Evan Ambler, corp., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

Privates.

Thomas M. Arnold, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Albert Atwood, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Albert Atkinson, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Stephen H. Abbott, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Franklin Bertolet, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
John O. Boorse, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Richard Brown, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov 11, 1864.
Thomas J. Birkbeck, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Nathaniel J. Burnham, must. in July 18, 1864; trans. to Co. E Aug. 1, 1864.
George W. Carr, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
William H. Clark, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
John Dingee, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Daniel Dooley, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Jos. H. Eisenbrey, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
James Eldridge, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
George C. Fithian, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Andrew Flammer, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
John Foreman, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
William Fulmer, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Nathaniel H. Gerhard, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
James Getty, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
William Griffith, must. in July 18, 1864; trans. Sept. 5, 1864, organization unknown.
Henry Gallagher, must. in July 18, 1864.
Frank Hoagland, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
William Hattel, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
John Houck, must. in July 18, 1864.
Benjamin Jones, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
James H. Jones, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Dennis Keene, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov 11, 1864.
Henry Keeler, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Edmund J. Lehr, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Hor. M. Marquart, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Samuel M. Moore, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Samuel Morris, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
William H. H. McCrea, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
John McDonald, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Camil's McKinstry, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
William Nortenheim, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
James O'Brien, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
John O'Shay, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Thomas E. Palmer, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Ellwood Paxson, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
James Peacock, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Judson Pugh, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Albert Reichman, must in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
I. Comly Rich, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
John Radly, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Charles F. Reets, Jr., must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Richard K. Roberts, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
William H. Rountree, must. in July 18, 1864; trans. to Co. E July 20 1864.

William Science, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
William B. Seckel, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Benjamin Y. Shainline, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Isaac Shoemaker, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Frank Smith, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
William Stinson, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Washington Supplee, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
William Tracy, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Thomas Travis, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Henry Walker, must. in July 18, 1864; disch. by S. O. Dec. 21,1864.
John Weaver, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Charles Weber, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Enos Y. Wambold, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Henry W. Wentzel, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
James Wilfong, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
James Wood, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.
Frank Young, must. in July 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 11, 1864.

RECAPITULATION OF COMPANIES ORGANIZED AND ACCREDITED TO MONTGOMERY COUNTY, PA.

Fourth Regiment, Companies A, B, C, D, E, I, K, 90 days' term.
Fourty-fourth Regiment (First Pennsylvania Cavalry), Company B, 3 years' term.
Fifty-first Regiment, Companies A, C, D, F and I, 3 years' term.
Fifty-third Regiment, Companies A and B, 3 years' term.
Sixty-eighth Regiment, Company H.
Ninety-third Regiment, Company G, 3 years' term.
Ninety-fifth Regiment, 3 years' term.
One Hundred and Sixth Regiment, Company G, 3 years' term.
One hundred and Twenty-ninth Regiment, Company I, 9 months' term.
One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Regiment, Companies A, C, I and K, 3 years' term.
One Hundred and Sixtieth Regiment (Anderson Troop), 3 years' term.
One Hundred and Sixty-second Regiment, Company L (Seventeenth Pennsylvania Cavalry), 3 years' term.
One Hundred and Seventy-fifth Regiment, Companies A and H, 9 months' term.
One Hundred and Seventy-ninth Regiment, Companies A and G, 9 months' term.

INDEPENDENT CAVALRY COMPANIES.

Captain Samuel W. Comly's company, organized Sept. 15, 1862; discharged Sept. 26, 1862.
Captain Daniel H. Mulvany's company, organized Sept. 13, 1862; discharged Sept. 27, 1862.
Captain Samuel W. Comly's company, organized June 17, 1863; discharged July 30, 1863.

INDEPENDENT CAVALRY BATTALION.

Company B, Captain Frederick Haws, organized July 2, 1863; discharged August 21, 1863.

PENNSYLVANIA MILITIA.

Eleventh Regiment, Companies C, D, G and H.
Seventeenth Regiment, Companies B and G.
Nineteenth Regiment, Company E.
Twenty-sixth Regiment, Company F.
Thirty-fourth Regiment, Companies B, C, E, H, I.
Forty-first Regiment, Company B.
Forty-third Regiment, Company I.
One Hundred and Ninety-seventh Regiment (one hundred days' men). Companies F and G.

SIXTH REGIMENT NATIONAL GUARD OF PENNSYLVANIA.

Headquarters located at Norristown.

John W. Schall, colonel; Perry M. Washabaugh, lieutenant-colonel; Thomas C. Steele, major; Thomas J. Stewart, adjutant; Frank B. Rhoads, quartermaster; Jos. K. Weaver, M.D., surgeon; William J. Ashenfelter, M.D., John A. Fell, M.D., assistant surgeons; Clement Z. Weiser, D.D., chaplain; Horace F. Temple, sergeant-major; Jacob B. Stauffer, commisary-sergeant; St. Julien Ozier quartermaster-sergeant; Huizinga C. Byers, hospital steward; L. D. Hyate, Charles H. Earl, principal musicians.
Company A.—Located at Pottstown. H. A. Shenton, captain; Horace Evans, first lieutenant; William E. Schuyler, second lieutenant.
Company C.—Located at Conshohocken. William B. Nungesser, captain; Franklin Morrison, first lieutenant; George W. Royer, second lieutenant.
Company F.—Located at Norristown. Henry Jacobs, captain; Henry R. Souders, first lieutenant; Eugene R. Hartzell, second lieutenant.

NOTE.—There is a large number of deceased and surviving soldiers who enlisted from and were accredited to Montgomery County, but not attached to the company organizations of the county. The names, rank and services of these men are not so recorded in the official records of the war as to be obtained for historical purposes. We sincerely regret that they are omitted, and trust that some means will yet be taken to preserve their names and honorable service. The official records of the Grand Army of the Republic will furnish reference to a large number of the survivors of this meritorious class of soldiers, but it will not reach the cases of our dead comrades in arms who fell in battle or died in the prisons of the South during the conflict. Among the number who fall within this class was Captain John Kline, of Company H, Thirteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry. He was killed at Haws' Shop, Va., May 28, 1864, and his remains repose at Barren Hill Church under a monument dedicated to his memory by his patriotic friends of Whitemarsh and vicinity. Henry Rosenburg, Company K, Forty-ninth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, died at Andersonville Prison, Ga., March 24, 1864. Captain Thomas A. Kelly, Company G, Thirtieth Pennsylvania Volunteers. Captain John W. Moore, Company G, Sixty-sixth Pennsylvania Volunteers.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

THIS society is believed to be the first organization of its kind effected in this country or elsewhere. It embraces within its membership all honorably discharged soldiers and sailors who have served in the army and navy of the United States. Army societies, composed of surviving commissioned officers and their descendants, followed the Revolution, one of which still exists, the Society of the Cincinnati; army and corps organizations of the war of 1812 and the Mexican war have existed for social and convivial purposes; but none of these have been based on the principle of mutual aid in time of need, or comprehended purposes so exalted as those embraced in the declarations of the Grand Army of the Republic, viz.: "Charity, Fraternity and Loyalty."

Like many popular movements, the inception or original organization is involved in some obscurity. It is clear, however, that its origin was in the West. Adjutant-General N. P. Chipman, in his report to the National Encampment at Cincinnati, in May, 1869, says that the originator of the Grand Army of the

Republic was Colonel B. F. Stephenson, and the first post was organized at Dakota, Ill., in the spring of of 1866. Posts increased rapidly among those who had then but recently returned to their homes, and with whom the associations of army life were fresh in mind. A State Department Encampment was organized in Illinois on the 12th of July, 1866. In the month of November, the same year, a National Encampment was organized at Indianapolis, with representatives present from Illinois, Missouri, Kansas, Wisconsin, New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Iowa, Kentucky, Indiana and the District of Columbia.

The exact time of the formation of the first post in Pennsylvania is a matter of dispute, and will likely so remain, four posts having claimed the distinction of being No. 1,—Posts 1, 2 and 19, of Philadelphia, and No. 3, of Pittsburg. The organization of the Boys in Blue, in 1866, brought many of the rank and file of the army together, but, as this movement had a partisan significance, it was found to be too narrow for the muster of comrades who, differing in political convictions, had fought side by side through the long conflict and were now desirable companions in the fraternal union of all loyal soldiers. Quickened by the martial friendships formed during years of warfare, it was natural that the survivors should come together to recount their remarkable experiences and unite in kindly offices towards each other. The Boys in Blue of Pennsylvania early learned of the organization in the West as the Grand Army of the Republic of the United States, concerning which they made due inquiry, and found its provisions ample for effecting a permanent society. The first charter was obtained from the national headquarters for Post No. 1, and bears date October 17, 1866; that of Post No. 2, October 29, 1866, granted by the Department of Wisconsin. An Order No. 1 was issued from headquarters Grand Army of the Republic, Springfield, Ill., November 22, 1866, establishing a Provisional Department of Pennsylvania and designating General Louis Wagner commander. Upon assuming command General Wagner issued circulars and forms of organization for posts, and the work of "mustering in" recruits was zealously commenced. Posts multiplied rapidly, and a membership of many thousands was enrolled. The transition from the Boys in Blue to the Grand Army was so sudden that many soldiers of strong political faith and convictions were unwilling to believe it was not the same exclusive order of men, having the same partisan object in view. The organization was, therefore, for a time, the subject of severe criticism, which, in some instances, was seemingly warranted by the injudicious utterances of thoughtless members. That the organization should suffer under these adverse circumstances was but natural, and for a time it lost its hold on popular favor with the old soldiers. But time and the devotion of those interested in preserving the spirit of comradeship soon convinced all of its usefulness and absolute freedom from partisanship in the public affairs of the country. Its purposes are declared to be

1st. The preservation of those kind and fraternal feelings which have bound together with the strong cords of love and affection the comrades in arms of many battles, sieges and marches.

2d. To make these ties available in works and results of kindness, of favor and material aid to those in need of assistance.

3rd. To make provision, where it is not already done, for the support, care and education of soldiers' orphans and for the maintenance of the widows of deceased soldiers.

4th. For the protection and assistance of disabled soldiers, whether disabled by wounds, sickness, old age or misfortune.

5th. For the establishment and defense of the rights of the late soldiery of the United States, morally, socially and politically, with a view to inculcate a proper appreciation of their services to the country, and to a recognition of such services and claims by the American people.

The organization numbers upwards of three hundred thousand in the United States, between thirty and forty thousand in Pennsylvania, with posts numbering from one to four hundred.

There are five posts in Montgomery County, viz.: General Zook Post, No. 11, located at Norristown; George Smith, No. 79, located at Conshohocken; Graham Post, No. 106, located at Pottstown; Lieutenant John H. Fisher Post, No. 101, located at Hatboro'; Colonel Edwin Schall Post, No. 290, located at Lansdale.

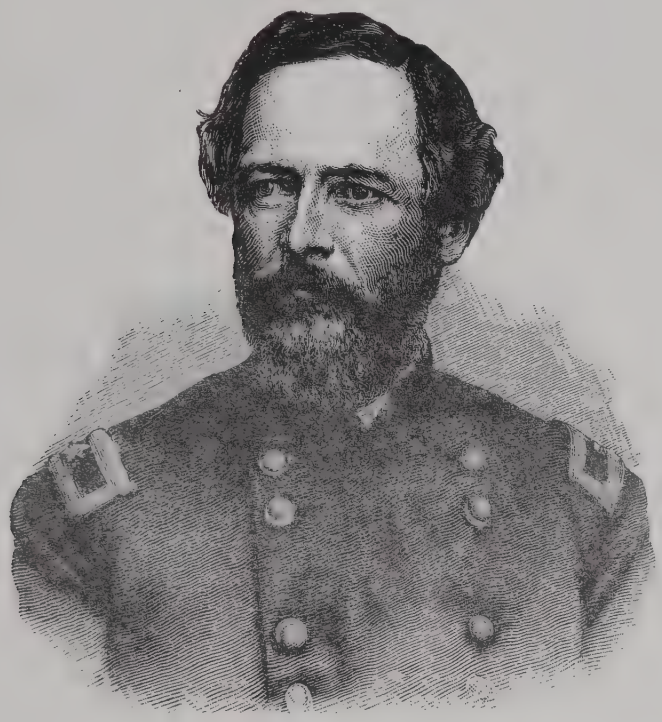
Posts never take the name of living comrades; this honor is paid the name and memory of those who fell during the war, or who have died since. Posts meet once a week or semi-monthly; their sessions are held with closed doors, guarded by sentinels, and their formula of business is conducted in accord with military usages. The officers of a post are commander, senior vice-commander, junior vice-commander, adjutant, quartermaster-sergeant, chaplain, officer of the day, officer of the guard and sentinels. The executive business of the post is referable to the council of administration, composed of three or five members. The State Department Encampment is composed of delegates from the several posts of the State, and the National Encampment is constituted by delegates elected by the several State Departments. The State Department Encampment assembles twice every year, and usually numbers about one thousand present. The semi-annual encampment is held under canvas, and usually assembles at Gettysburg, though sometimes at other places. This historic battle-field has many and enduring associations, and the surviving soldiery find pleasure and comfort in their visitations to it. The annual encampment convenes in the winter, and its sessions generally last for several days. Its proceedings are published in pamphlet form, and comprehend a summary of the history of the organization.

Decoration Day is universally observed by the organization. Previous to the ceremonial of decorating the graves of the dead each grave is marked with a minature national flag, and subsequently each grave is visited on the day named, and the laurel wreaths or spring flowers are laid upon them. These occa-

sions have been popular since their institution, and posts are followed to cemeteries and places of burial by large concourses of people. The exercises are generally accompanied by vocal and instrumental music, prayers, poems and orations. While they recall many sorrows and revive recollections of family affections rudely sundered, they also evince a State and national gratitude towards those whose patriotism and loyalty were equal to the demands of their country in its hour of peril.

General Zook Post, No 11, Department of Pennsylvania, G. A. R.—General Zook Post was instituted December 12, 1866, under Special Order No. 1, Provisional Department of Pennsylvania. Comrade William M. Runkle, Third Pennsylvania Artillery, mustered James Dykes and George N. Corson. At a special meeting held on the evening of December 14, 1866, William J. Bolton, Joseph K. Bolton, William Allebough, L. W. Reed, Samuel T. Pretty, James B. Heebner and Thomas C. Simpson were mustered; subsequently R. T. Stewart, Thomas J. Owen, Joseph M. Cuffel, Samuel M. Markley, Freeman S. Davis and H. S. Smith were mustered, and together constitute those designated the charter members of the post. The charter is dated December 1, 1866.

The post takes its name after Brigadier and Brevet Major-General Samuel Kosciusko Zook, who fell mortally wounded in the second day's battle at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863. This officer was born March 27, 1822, near Paoli, Chester Co., Pa. His father, Major David Zook, moved to Upper Merion township, Montgomery Co. near Port Kennedy a few years later, where the son grew to manhood on his father's farm. He received the advantages of a fair academical training. Among his early teachers were Allan Corson, Jonathan Roberts and Professor Maralettee. He concluded his studies in his twentieth year, and was appointed adjutant of the One Hundredth Regiment of Pennsylvania Militia, on the staff of Colonel James Mills, November 3, 1842. In 1844 he was appointed superintendent of the New York and Washington Telegraph Company, and conducted the construction of the first line established by that pioneer organization through the South and West. He took an active part in quelling the great riots in Philadelphia in 1844, and subsequently was transferred by the company referred to to New York City. In 1851 he was commissioned major in the Sixth New York Volunteers. In 1857 he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel of the same regiment. He served in



S. K. Zook

the same organization during the three months' campaign in 1861, and upon its return, after the battle of Bull Run, organized the Fifty-seventh New York Volunteers, a three years' regiment. He was commissioned brigadier-general November 29, 1862, and assigned to the command of First Brigade, Third Division, Second Corps, Army of Potomac. His brevet commission of major-general bears date of July 2, 1863, for "distinguished gallantry on the battle-field of Gettysburg." His remains are buried in the Montgomery Cemetery, and are marked by a suitable and enduring memorial shaft; a tablet is also erected near the spot were he fell on the battle-field at Gettysburg.[1]

[1] We recall from the memory of almost twenty years ago the alarming scenes and depressing influences by which we were surrounded on the evening of July 1st. The long, hot and discouraging day closed in martial gloom and sorrow. The position deemed important was lost. The gallant Reynolds was among the slain. Thousands of our comrades were captured, thousands more of our wounded and dying were from necessity left in the hands of the enemy. The devoted people of the town around which the conflict had been raging from morn till night were battle-shocked by the din and noise and horrid sights and scenes in their midst. The scene from the crest of the hill east of the town on that eventful eve as the sun went down in his summer splendor will never be forgotten by those who beheld it. The number and disposition of the enemy's troops, exposed to view by the open character of the country, betokened the renewal of the battle with increasing fury on the morrow. Burning buildings met the eye in every direction; flying, panic-stricken families from the wide area of the field of battle were met on every road, and the poor cattle of the fields seemed to share the general sense of fear and terror of their owners, bellowing and bleating as they browsed in strange pastures driven by moving lines of battle from farm to farm.

Bitter as the reverse of the day was felt to be, inhuman as were the harrowing scenes and incidents of the hour to the gallant troops who reached the crest and turned upon the flushed and pursuing enemy, holding him at bay in the hope that marching troops would soon be with us, there was a deeper sorrow, a profounder solicitude possessing the heart of the patriot soldier suggested by the possibility that the field of Gettysburg, where the greatest battle of the war was now impending, and from necessity must be fought, and fought to the bitter end, might be lost, with results upon the public mind in our own country, upon the cause for which so much had been sacrificed, and with probable effects upon the political powers of the earth, appalling to contemplate. It was the hour which preceded the midnight gloom of the Rebellion. This was the field of mortal combat on which far-seeing, courageous and sagacious men believed would be fought and lost or won the Union of our fathers. This was the bloody field of national peril to which troops were hurrying, among them the heroic Zook, to lay down his life in the whirlwind of the morrow.

The fall of General Samuel Kosciusko Zook on the 2d was among the most conspicuous events of the day's conflicts, occurring at a point on the line of battle where the struggle for the final advantage of the day and the field was most deadly. History furnished no example of more notable gallantry than that displayed by General Zook in leading his brigade into action on the day of his mortal hurt. The ground occupied by General Sickles' left was coveted by Lee, and he directed Longstreet to carry it. All who took part in the campaigns of the Army of the Potomac know the character of Longstreet's attacks. He was a "square fighter," and delivered blows of the most destructive character. His attack upon Sickles' left was characteristic of the man. "Although," says Meade, in his official report, "the Third Corps sustained the shock most heroically," its depleted numbers were unable to resist the renewed and increasing fury of his successive assaults. The troops composing the left of the Third Corps were giving ground. The Fourth New York Battery, placed in position to check the enemy's advance at the critical moment, having suffered severe loss in men and horses, was in imminent danger of capture; the line across the wheatfield to Little Round Top was wavering; the last regiment of the Third Corps was thrown to the front, and yet it was painfully apparent that unless reinforcements were hastened to the imperiled line all that had been contended for at a fearful sacrifice of life would be irretrievably lost.

PAST POST COMMANDERS.

William M. Runkle, December, 1866, to May, 1867.
William J. Bolton, May, 1867, to July, 1867.
William Allebaugh, July, 1867, to January, 1868.
James Dykes, January, 1868, to January, 1869.

TESTIMONY AS TO ZOOK'S HEROISM.

The following letter, placed in the hands of the writer on the 25th of July last (1882), while participating in the ceremonies incident to unveiling the shaft erected by the comrades of Zook on the spot where he fell, is historical in its details and conveys in pathetic terms the story of Zook's patriotic discrimination between sensibilities requiring obedience to orders and an enlightened comprehension of manly and heroic duty in the hour of supreme necessity. We quote the letter in the exact phraseology received, leaving the blanks to attest the modesty of the gallant author:

"NEW YORK, July 21, 1882.

"To the Commander of Zook Post, No. 11, G. A. R., Department of Pennsylvania.

"SIR: It having been brought to my attention by accident that your Post was about to unveil a shaft in comemmoration of General Zook, who fell at Gettysburg, I am unable to resist the opportunity to record, for aught I know for the first time, that which, in the interest of history, justice and heroic patriotism, is due to a deceased comrade whose memory should be honored among men. I did not personally know General Zook, and never met him but once, and that was a few minutes before his death. The brigade he was then commanding comprised the middle of the column of a division (Caldwell's) of the Second Corps which was moving towards the support of the Third Corps on the afternoon of July 2, 1863, when the battle of that day had been purposely precipitated by the latter corps to save the army from being fatally flanked. As the Third Corps did not have a single regiment at that moment in reserve, the prompt disposition of this supporting column of reinforcements was of vital necessity.

"A CRITICAL INTERVIEW.

"While Major ——, who was then attached to the Third Corps staff, was conveying an urgent message to Zook's division commander respecting the disposition to be made of this supporting column, he encountered the brigade which, on inquiry, proved to be Zook's. Seeking that officer at its head, the major asked General Zook where his division general could be found, explaining the urgency, which, indeed, was clear to every soldier in the column. It was apparent that before the major could ride to Zook's superior officer and have orders regularly conveyed back again to Zook, the latter's regiments would have passed beyond the point where fresh troops were instantly required. Zook was asked if under the circumstances, he would not immediately detach his troops from the column and move into action right where they were riding. He replied politely, but with soldierly mien, that his orders were to follow the column. Repeating the request, the major asked Zook to assume the responsibility of compliance, promising to protect him and to return to him, as soon as possible, with a formal order from the proper officer. Zook and the major were utter strangers to each other. It was a critical interview. There was no time to parley. The exhausted lines of Birney's division were stubbornly fighting a corps. It was obvious, too, that Zook, as well as the major, appreciated that neither the request nor compliance with it could be considered within the strict limits of regular military propriety. 'Sir,' said Zook, with a calm, firm look, full of significance, 'if you will give me the order of General Sickles, I will obey it.' 'Then,' was answered, 'General Sickles' order is, general, that you file your brigade to the right and move into action here.'

"ZOOK'S GALLANT RESPONSE.

"To the surprise and delight of Major ——, Zook promptly wheeled his horse out of the column, gave the command 'File right,' and gallantly marched his brigade into the battle-line and himself to his death. Few men would have acted as Zook did. Yet had he acted otherwise it might have changed the fate of the day. It was such acts that won Gettysburg. Indeed, history will record that it was the spirit of just such acts in every rank that began, continued, conducted and concluded the battle of Gettysburg, regardless, if not in spite, of orders. Zook gave little heed to the promise to send him ratified orders, but silently acknowledging the thanks tendered him, busied himself with his work in hand, in which he so speedily fell. Thus it was that a soldier of disinterested devotion, patriotic instinct, thoughtful courage and sublime comradeship met his death at Gettysburg. This is my only apology for intruding now among his more immediate comrades and friends.

"Yours very respectfully,

"HENRY EDWIN TREMAIN,

"*Formerly Brevet Brigadier-General and A.D.C. United States Volunteers.*"

J. J. Wright, January, 1869, to July, 1869.
M. R. McClennan, July, 1869, to January, 1870.
Charles R. McGlathery, January, 1870, to July, 1870.
Charles Foreman, July, 1870, to January, 1871.
Benjamin White, January, 1871, to January, 1872.
George N. Corson, January, 1872, to July, 1872.
John W. Schall, July, 1872, to January, 1874.
Frank Ramsey, January, 1874, to July, 1878.
Thomas J. Stewart, July, 1878, to January, 1879.
H. S. Smith, January, 1879, to July, 1879.
Henry Fulmer, July, 1879, to January, 1880.
L. D. Shearer, January, 1880, to January, 1881.
Charles Beswick, January, 1881, to January, 1882.
Edward Schall, January, 1882, to January, 1883.
E. L. Neiman, January, 1883, to January, 1884.

OFFICERS FOR 1884.

William J. Wells, commander, January, 1884.
Hiram Hansel, senior vice-commander, January, 1884.
William Ruddach, junior vice-commander, January, 1884.
J. K. Weaver, surgeon, January, 1884.
Henry Fulmer, quartermaster, January, 1884.
D. B. Rothrock, adjutant, January, 1884.
Charles Foreman, chaplain, January, 1884.
G. W. Evans, officer of the day, January, 1884.
George W. Holmes, officer of the guard, January, 1884.

Death of General Zook.

A writer in the Philadelphia *Sunday Transcript* of March 12, 1864, in describing the scene at this particular time, says: "When they reached the ground the disordered troops impeded the advance of the brigade. 'If you can't get out of the way,' cried Zook, 'lie down and I'll march over you.'" The men were ordered to lie down, and the chivalric Zook and his splendid brigade did march over them and into the deadly breach. Here, among the granite rocks and boulders of the wheat-field, in command of invincible troops, who had followed him in battle from Fair Oaks to Gettysburg, whose courage and endurance were never questioned, marching under a national flag to fill a gap in an imperiled line of battle, his conduct and that of his men involving results affecting the entire field of operations, surrounded by a brave and efficient staff, he was for the time being the most conspicuous man on the field and fell in the flood-tide of his truly distinguished and manly career. At or about three o'clock P.M. the fatal bullet went crashing through his body. Leaning forward on his horse, he was caught in the arms of Captains Favill and Brown, of his staff, to whom he said: "It's all up with me, Favill." He was carried from the field an object of sympathy, and died on the afternoon of the following day. He was cool and composed to the last moment of his life. About fifteen minutes before his death he quietly inquired of his attending physician how long he had to live, having previously requested his adjutant-general to ascertain and advise him how the battle was going. Just at this moment Captain Favill reported "that the bands had been ordered to the front, flags were flying and the enemy were in retreat." "Then I am perfectly satisfied," said the general, "and ready to die." In the hour of victory for the cause he loved and served so well, "satisfied" and "ready to die," his great and fearless soul went out from his suffering body, amidst scenes and sounds, joys and triumphs, thundered forth by the victorious Army of the Potomac, from Culp's Hill on the right to Round Top on the left.

An Unique Memorial Shaft.

Among the many memorials placed upon the battle-field of Gettysburg none is more original in design, pleasing in taste, inexpensive and, withal, so enduring as Zook's. A huge granite boulder, near the spot where Zook fell, rises out of the earth, measuring about nine feet in diameter at the soil line or base, rounded in irregular form to a cone or apex, about five feet from the earth's surface. Into the top of this rock-mound a blue marble shaft is sunk and wedged with the most durable material known to the art of masonry. The shaft is eight feet high, sixteen inches at the base, tapering in pleasing proportion to a rounded top. The blue marble is conspicuous in contrast with the prevailing gray tint of the rock, while at some distance rock and shaft seem the most prominent object upon the famous wheat-field. Here, on the 25th of July 1882, assembled the comrades of the lamented Zook, mingling with them companions of his boyhood from the hills of Valley Forge, to do honor to his distinguished service to the country and memorialize his untimely death. Here, to the charming melody and anthems of praise, deepened by the impressive voice of prayer, the spot was solemnly dedicated and made historic for all time to come.—Ed. Hist.

John Burnett, quartermaster-sergeant, January, 1884.
Joseph Hamilton, orderly sergeant, January, 1884.
Council of Administration,—Theodore W. Bean, William A. Ruddach, William A. Skean.
William J. Wells, post commander, resigned May 12, 1884.
Hiram Hansel, elected post commander May 19, 1884, *vice* Wells, resigned.
William A. Ruddach, elected senior vice-commander, *vice* Hansel, elected post commander.
William A. Skean, elected junior vice-commander, *vice* Ruddach, elected senior vice-commander May 19, 1884.
George W. Doub, elected chaplain, *vice* Charles Foreman, died August 26, 1884.
D. B. Rothrock, adjutant, resigned November 3, 1884.

COMRADES' NAMES.

Date of muster into the G. A. R.

William Allebaugh,[2] 51st Pa. Vols., must. in December 14, 1866.
Adam Autenreith, 90th Pa. Vols., must. in June 24, 1867.
Edwin S. Ahern,[1] 2d U. S. Inf., must. in May 1, 1871.
Samuel Aikins, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in September 8, 1871.
I. M. Akers, 95th Pa. Vols., must. in March 8, 1880.
Joseph Anderson, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in May 1, 1882.
William Allen, 3d Pa. Art., must. in May 15, 1882.
George Arp, 175th Pa. Vols., must. in August 7, 1882.
John A. Arnold, 197th Pa. Vols., must. in October 23, 1882.
William J. Bolton, 51st Pa. Vols., must in December 14, 1866.
Joseph K. Bolton, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in December 14, 1866.
Harrison Bickel, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in February 18, 1867.
G. E. Blackburn,[1] 114th Pa. Vols., must. in February 18, 1867.
James H. Buck, Ind. Pa. E., must. in March 25, 1867.
Charles W. Bard, Ind. Pa. E., must. in April 1, 1867.
J. R. Breitenbach,[2] 106th Pa. Vols., must. in April 27, 1867.
John S. Bennett, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in June 10, 1867.
William Bean, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in July 1, 1867.
David D. Bath, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in July 22, 1867.
Theodore W. Bean, 17th Pa. Cav., must. in July 22, 1867.
William W. Bennett, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in July 22, 1867.
Howard Bruce, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in September 23, 1867.
William Barr, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in November 4, 1867.
William Bate, 4th Pa. Vols., must. in December 16, 1867.
Edwin A. Bean, 17th Pa. Cav., must. in November 2, 1868.
J. W. H. Brookes,[1] 28th Pa. Vols., must. in April 6, 1869.
David R. Beaver, 191st Pa. Vols., must. in July 4, 1869.
William Booth, 93d Pa. Vols., must. in November 15, 1869.
Charles A. Bodey, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in January 10, 1870.
Edward D. Berstler, 2d N. J. Cav., must. in December 19, 1870.
F. T. Beerer, 90th Pa. Vols., must. in May 29, 1878.
George W. Berstler, 2d N. J. Cav., must. in Sept. 30, 1878.
Edward Bonter, 1st Pa. P. C., must. in October 21, 1878.
J. W. Bainbridge, 67th Pa. Vols., must. in October 21, 1878.
Charles Beswick, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in November 11, 1878.
H. C. Bobst, 19th U. S. Inf., must. in June 16, 1879.
Joseph H. Bell, 8th Pa. Cav., must. in October 6, 1879.
Albanus Bruner, 95th Pa. Vols., must. in October 27, 1879.
John Burnett, 95th Pa. Vols., must. in February 16, 1880.
John A. Blake, 198th Pa. Vols., must. in December 6, 1880.
A. D. Bickings, 175th Pa. Vols., must. in February 21, 1881.
Levi Bolton, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in March 28, 1881.
James S. Baird, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in May 22, 1881.
James Baldwin, 26th Pa. Vols., must. in June 20, 1881.
Joseph Bry, 8th Pa. Cav., must. in September 26, 1881.
William T. Benner, 24th V. R. C., must. in October 31, 1881.
Thomas Bean, Ind. Pa. E., must in November 14, 1881.
Matt. R. Bunn, 97th Pa. Vols., must. in January 16, 1882.
George W. Bush, 15th Pa. Cav., must. in March 6, 1882.
S. T. Banghardt,[1] 48th Pa. Vols., must. in March 20, 1882.
T. R. Bartleson, 2d Pa. P. C., must. in April 24, 1882.
J. W. Butcher, 175th Pa. Vols., must. in June 19, 1882.
John C. Baker, 11th Pa. Cav., must. in April 9, 1883.
J. Benken, Jr., 71st Pa. Vols., must. in April 9, 1883.
N. B. Bechtel, U. S. Mar., must. in June 4, 1883.
Isaac Bennett, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in February 18, 1884.
A. J. Baumgardner, 46th Pa Vols., must. in June 2, 1884.
George F. Bailey, 124th Pa. Vols., must. in June 30, 1884.
George N. Corson, 4th Pa. Vols., must. in December 12, 1866.

[1] Transferred. [2] Dead.

Joseph M. Cuffel,[2] H S. P. A., must. in February 4, 1867.
J. H. Coulston, 51st Pa. Vols., must in March 4, 1867.
James Crozier, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in March 11, 1867.
Henry Cook,[2] 6th Pa. Cav., must. in April 8, 1867.
Abraham Custer,[2] 51st Pa. Vols., must. in May 13, 1867.
E. M. Corson, 69th Pa. Vols., must. in September 30, 1867.
George M. Coler, 3d Pa. Art., must. in August 17, 1868.
J. M. Campbell, U. S. Mar., must. in October 21, 1868.
William L. Cresson, 4th Pa. Vols., must. in January 10, 1870.
H. S. Carson,[1] 71st Pa. Vols., must. in April 25, 1870.
R. R. Corson, staff officer, must. in May 23, 1870.
John F. Craig, 24th N. Y. Vols., must. in July 11, 1870.
William A. Charles, 5th Pa. Cav., must. in February 16, 1880.
James Chase, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in March 29, 1880.
Charles Carn, 6th Pa Cav., must. in April 25, 1881.
D. Carmathan, 119th Pa. Vols., must. in July 11, 1881.
Pen. W. Clare, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in August 29, 1881.
George Carney, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in October 3, 1881.
Jacob Colter, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in November 14, 1881.
John Cole, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in November 14, 1881.
J. R. Chandler, 192d Pa. Vols., must. in December 12, 1881.
John Caln, 7th Mich. Cav., must. in January 9, 1882.
William Culp, 3d Pa. Art., must. in March 27, 1882.
A. Commerford, 119th Pa. Vols., must. in June 26, 1882.
Joseph Cameron, 68th Pa. Vols., must. in April 9, 1882.
James Conrad, 2d Pa. Vols., must. in October 15, 1883.
James Dykes,[1] 119th Pa. Vols., must. in December 12, 1866.
F. S. Davis, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in February 4, 1867.
Samuel G. Daub, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in February 18, 1867.
I. W. Davis, 6th Pa. Cav., must. in March 25, 1867.
Eli Dyson, 17th Pa. Cav., must. in December 27, 1869.
J. S. Dougherty,[2] 4th Pa. Vols., must. in February 13, 1871.
T. S. Decker, 97th Pa. Vols., must. in January 6, 1879.
Buel W. Dean, 1st U. S. Cav., must. in May 19, 1879.
Marpole Davis, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in March 8, 1880.
George W. Daub, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in December 6, 1880.
Edmund Dolby, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in December 13, 1880.
H. F. Dickinson, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in February 7, 1881.
C. T. Durham, 4th Pa. Vols., must. in April 18, 1881.
William Dutlinger, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in October 24, 1881.
Benjamin Doud, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in December 12, 1881.
Isaac De Haven, 1st U. S. Art., must. in May 22, 1882.
Alexander M. Derr, 68th Pa. Vols., must. in February 26, 1883.
W. H. Davis, 96th Pa. Vols., must. in October 15, 1883.
Isaac Evans, 2d Pa. H. Art., must. in March 11, 1867.
Frederick Ervine,[1] 51st Pa. Vols., must. in December 20, 1869.
George W. Evans, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in January 10, 1870.
William G. Evans, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in July 1, 1878.
William Earl, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in November 25, 1878.
Charles H. Earl, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in March 17, 1879.
T. Eastwood, 8th Pa. Cav., must. in September 1, 1879.
Samuel Engle, Ind. Pa. E., must. in June 6, 1881.
Fred. Evans, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in July 18, 1881.
Henry Edwards, 175th Pa. Vols., must. in August 22, 1881.
Samuel Edwards, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in August 22, 1881.
John M. Engle, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in September 26, 1881.
Edward L. Evans, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in November 14, 1881.
John S. Emery, 2d Pa. Vols., must. in November 21, 1881.
D. Espenship, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in November 21, 1881.
J. K. Espenship, 129th Pa. Vols., must. in January 30, 1882.
J. W. Eckman, 15th Pa. Cav., must. in March 27, 1882.
Joseph Everhart, 91st Pa. Vols., must. in May 7, 1883.
W. J. Espenship, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in November 5, 1883.
Charles Foreman, 93d Pa. Vols., must. in January 21, 1867.
John W. Fair, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in January 28, 1867.
O. A. Fillman, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in February 25, 1867.
I. E. Fillman, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in March 4, 1867.
Charles Y. Fisher,[2] 138th Pa. Vols., must. in March 4, 1867.
John R. Fleck, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in March 11, 1867.
J. I. Freedley,[2] 4th Pa. Vols., must. in June 24, 1867.
Peter Frey, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in July 8, 1867.
William Fulmer, 95th Pa. Vols., must. in January 1, 1872.
Henry Fulmer, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in May 1, 1878.
Ivan C. Famous, 8th Pa. Cav., must. in June 30, 1879.
Charles R. Fox, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in July 28, 1879.

[1] Transferred. [2] Dead.

Andrew Fair, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in April 26, 1880.
W. H. R. Fox, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in December 27, 1880.
A. G. Famous, 95th Pa. Vols., must. in December 19, 1881.
I. S. Flint, Del. Bat., must. in April 3, 1882.
Edwin Fisher, 114th Pa. Vols., must. in October 23, 1882.
Charles Fore, 68th Pa. Vols., must. in May 5, 1883.
James Grinrod, 97th Pa. Vols., must. in January 14, 1867.
John Guyder, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in April 1, 1867.
W. H. Griffiths,[2] 51st Pa. Vols., must. in April 8, 1867.
Robert Grimes,[2] 4th Pa. Vols., must. in May 25, 1867.
Geo. W. Guss,[2] 138th Pa. Vols., must. in June 3, 1867.
Charles W. Gumbes, S. U. S. Vols., must. in June 10, 1867.
George W. Grady, 3d Pa. Res., must. in September 23, 1867.
Franklin Grubb, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in June 1, 1868.
T. T. Gratz, 4th Pa. Vols., must. in January 17, 1870.
Amandus Garges, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in January 6, 1879.
Robert Griffiths, U. S. Mar., must. in March 3, 1879.
Levi Godshall, 129th Pa., Vols., must. in April 21, 1879.
James Y. Guyder, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in June 2, 1879.
Charles Garber, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in June 2, 1879.
John Gilligan, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in December 15, 1879.
William R. Gilbert, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in March 22, 1880.
John Graham, 175th Pa. Vols. must. in July 12, 1880.
John J. Glisson, 124th Pa. Vols., must. in January 10, 1881.
Charles Gleckner, 8th Pa. Cav., must. in September 26, 1881.
James R. Griffiths, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in December 19, 1881.
George W. Glisson, 1st U. S. Art., must. in January 2, 1882.
Christian Ganser, 4th Pa. Vols., must. in January 30, 1882.
James Gibbons, 105th Pa. Vols., must. in August 28, 1882.
A. W. Geiger, 215th Pa. Vols., must. in November 27, 1882.
B. F. Gilbert, 2d Art. Pa. Vols., must. in December 10, 1883.
James Heebner,[2] 138th Pa. Vols., must. in December 14, 1866.
William B. Hart,[1] A. A. Gen'l., must. in February 11, 1868.
Charles M. Hennis, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in March 4, 1867.
J. F. Hartranft, B. M. Gen'l., must. in March 4, 1867.
Abraham Hartranft, 15th Pa. Cav., must. in March 11, 1867.
Lane S. Hart,[1] 51st Pa. Vols., must. in April 15, 1867.
Lewis Hallman,[2] 51st Pa. Vols., must. in April 22, 1867.
John M. Hart, 68th Pa. Vols., must. in May 27, 1867.
Joseph Holt, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in June 3, 1867.
John Hallman, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in October 21, 1867.
John L. Hoy, 82d Pa. Vols., must. in November 14, 1870.
John H. Hartzell, 129th Pa. Vols., must. in November 4, 1878.
John H. Hennis, 1st U. S. Art., must. in May 5, 1879.
G. W. Holmes, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in June 9, 1879.
G. W. Horner, 20th Pa. Vols., must. in June 23, 1879.
Edward Hocker, 5th U. S. Art., must. in September 29, 1879.
Jesse Herbster, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in November 24, 1879.
William A. Hartley,[1] 15th Pa. Cav., must. in December 15, 1879.
Joseph Hamilton, U. S. Mar., must. in June 6, 1881.
W. Hartenstein, 67th Pa. Vols., must. in June 27, 1881.
John Hallso, 15th N. Y. Eng., must. in August 8, 1881.
Hiram Hansell, 186th Pa. Vols., must. in September 5, 1881.
William Haines, 50th Pa. Vols., must. in September 26, 1881.
John Hurd, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in March 13, 1882.
D. B. Hartranft, 15th Pa. Cav., must. in May, 22, 1882.
E. L. Hiltner, 15th Pa. Cav., must. in May 29, 1882.
George S. Heaney, 1st N. J. Vols., must. in June 12, 1882.
Charles P. Hower,[1] 147th Pa. Vols., must. in July 17, 1882.
Daniel Hurley, 38th N. J. Vols., must. in March 19, 1883.
Charles R. Haines, 7th Pa. Res., must. in April 9, 1883.
Charles Hansell, 4th Pa. Vols., must. in April 30, 1883.
T. P. Hampton, 186th Pa. Vols., must. in June 25, 1883.
W. J. Hesser, 50th Pa. Vols., must. in February 11, 1884.
John Hughes, 3d Pa. Vols., must. in April 21, 1884.
Henry C. Hughes, lieut. 175th Pa. Vols., must. in July 12, 1884.
John S. Hilsman, 83d Pa. Vols., must. in September 29, 1884.
Henry Jacobs, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in March 4, 1867.
David Jamison, 106th Pa. Vols., must. in March 18, 1867.
Charles R. Jones, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in April 1, 1867.
Thomas H. Jones, Ind. Pa. Eng., must. in April 8, 1867.
J. P. H. Jones, 2d Pa. Cav., must. in April 8, 1867.
Joseph S. Johnson, 96th Pa. Vols., must. in December 30, 1867.
E. M. Johns, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in February 7, 1870.
Joseph Jobbins, 58th Pa. Vols., must. in July 22, 1872.

[1] Transferred. [2] Dead.

Randolph Jacobs, 8th Pa. Cav., must. in May 1, 1878.
Theodore Jacobs, 187th Pa. Vols., must. in May 8, 1878.
John S. Jones, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in December 15, 1879.
Charles P. Jordan, Ind. Pa. Eng., must. in February 14, 1881.
Ralph Jones, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in May 9, 1881.
Isaac Jones, Ind. Pa. Eng., must. in May 23, 1881.
William Jamison, 95th Pa. Vols., must. in September 5, 1881.
Charles Jaggers, Ind. Pa. Eng., must. in November 14, 1881.
William D. Jenkins, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in December 19, 1881.
H. H. Kain, Ind. Pa. Eng., must. in April 15, 1867.
John W. Klair, 1st U. S. Art., must. in June 3, 1878.
Silas Kingkiner, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in October 21, 1878.
H. M. Keiffer, hosp. steward, must. in May 19, 1879.
Charles Kramer, 8th N. Y. Vols., must. in February 2, 1880.
Thomas A. Kelly, 99th Pa. Vols., must. in March 15, 1880.
Oliver Keisen, 93d Pa. Vols., must. in June 14, 1880.
Henry Keeler, 195th Pa. Vols., must. in February 21, 1881.
M. V. B. Knox, 172d Pa. Vols., must. in June 13, 1881.
D. R. Kreibel, 128th Pa. Vols., must. in October 17, 1881.
Albanus Lare, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in February 11, 1867.
Daniel Lare, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in February 18, 1867.
Isaac Leedom, 15th Pa. Cav., must. in February 18, 1867.
Albert List, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in June 3, 1867.
Joseph M. Linker, 95th Pa. Vols., must. in February 10, 1879.
Daniel Linker, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in May 5, 1879.
Jeremiah Lynch, 4th U. S. Cav., must. in December 6, 1880.
Charles Lysinger, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in December 13, 1880.
S. M. Lewis, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in March 14, 1881.
John Lindsay, 6th Pa. Cav., must. in June 13, 1881.
George W. Lewis, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in July 4, 1881.
William H. Lewis, 12th Pa. Res., must. in July 18, 1881.
P. H. Levering, 1st Pa. Cav., must. in August 8, 1881.
Eli Long, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in October 17, 1881.
H. C. Lysinger, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in November 21, 1881.
Ellwood Lukens, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in December 26, 1881.
F. B. Lyle, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in January 2, 1882.
John D. Linker, Ind. Pa. Eng., must. in March 20, 1882.
H. S. Longaker, 119th Pa. Vols., must. in June 19, 1882.
Willis Lare, 99th Pa. Vols., must. in June 26, 1882.
W. R. Lyle, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in December 10, 1883.
James S. Lyle, 121st Pa. Vols., must. in August 25, 1884.
S. M. Markley, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in December 17, 1866.
M. R. McClennan,[2] 138th Pa. Vols., must. in March 4, 1867.
Hugh McClain,[1] 51st Pa. Vols., must. in March 18, 1867.
Allen Martin, Ind. Pa. Eng., must. in May 27, 1867.
James Murphy, 15th Pa. Cav., must. in June 3, 1867.
James S. Moore, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in June 24, 1867.
Hugh McGill, must. in August 5, 1867.
G. W. Megilligan, U. S. Mar., must. in September 23, 1867.
C. S. McGlathery, 4th Pa. Vols., must. in September 30, 1867.
Joseph R. Moyer, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in October 7, 1867.
Thomas Morris,[2] 119th Pa. Vols., must. in July 1, 1869.
John Macombs, 34th Pa. Vols., must. in March 31, 1879.
Samuel McCarter,[1] 51st Pa. Vols., must. in March 8, 1880.
S. McClennan, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in March 8, 1880.
Daniel McDade, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in April 19, 1880.
William Morris, U. S. Vet. Res., must. in May 24, 1880.
J. H. McGonigle,[2] 1st N. J. Cav., must. in May 31, 1880.
Samuel McCombs, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in November 22, 1880.
Philip McManus, 26th Pa. Vols., must. in November 22, 1880.
David McDonald,[2] 52d Pa. Vols., must. in May 22, 1881.
Jesse Macombs, 106th Pa. Vols., must. in August 29, 1881.
Samuel Miller, 17th Pa. Cav., must. in September 12, 1881.
William H. Miller, 26th Pa. Vols., must. in September 26, 1881.
Washington Miller, 13th Pa. Cav., must. in September 26, 1881.
Amos Mitchell, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in October 3, 1881.
John Maxwell, 198th Pa. Vols., must. in October 3, 1881.
William McManamy, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in October 17, 1881.
John L. McCoy, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in December 26, 1881.
Uriah McCoy, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in January 9, 1882.
John Murphy, 9th Ill. Vols., must. in January 23, 1882.
Nicholas Murphy, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in April 17, 1882.
Patrick McGrath, 59th Ohio Vols., must. in June 5, 1882.
James McCormick,[2] U. S. Mar., must. in July 31, 1882.
Philip Mack, 5th Pa. Cav., must. in September 11, 1882.

[1] Transferred. [2] Dead.

Joseph Murphy, 116th Pa. Vols., must. in March 12, 1883.
Marshall McCarter, 214th Pa. Vols., must. in June 29, 1883.
Samuel McCarter, capt., 93d Pa. Vols., must. in September 24, 1883.
Marshall J. McCarter, corp., 93d Pa. Vols., must. in September 29, 1884.
Samuel E. Nyce, 5th Pa. Cav., must. in September 2, 1867.
George W. Neiman,[2] 138th Pa. Vols., mustered in September 23, 1867.
William Neiman,[2] 138th Pa. Vols., must. in July 15, 1869.
E. L. Neiman, 129th Pa. Vols., must. in May 16, 1881.
Thomas J. Owen, 17th Pa. Cav., must. in March 18, 1867.
A. L. Ortlip,[2] 51st Pa. Vols., must. in July 24, 1867.
Osman Ortlip, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in October 7, 1867.
William W. Owen, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in July 14, 1879.
Hugh O'Farrel, 5th Pa. Cav., must. in December 12, 1881.
Samuel T. Pretty, 45th Pa. Vols., must. in December 14, 1866.
C. Pennypacker, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in May 20, 1867.
S. B. Painter, 8th Pa. Cav., must. in May 27, 1867.
William W. Potts, 124th Pa. Vols., must. in May 19, 1868.
C. F. Pluemacher,[1] 20th N. Y. Vols., must. in May 22, 1878.
L. W. Patterson,[2] 51st Pa. Vols., must. in May 22, 1879.
George R. Pechin, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in November 10, 1879.
Jacob Pluck, 2d U. S. Cav., must. in December 15, 1879.
R. W. Perry, 34th S. C. Vol. Cav., must. in February 28, 1881.
Charles Powers, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in June 20, 1881.
Michael Peters, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in August 22, 1881.
John Pifer, 93d Pa. Vols., must. in September 5, 1881.
John Powers, 116th Pa. Vols., must. in October 17, 1881.
James Pierce, 4th Pa. Vols., must. in September 18, 1882.
Reese Pugh, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in October 1, 1883.
Alfred Platt, 119th Pa. Vols., must. in June 30, 1884.
G. W. S. Pennell, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in September 22, 1884.
Allen Quamby,[2] 138th Pa. Vols., must. in January 14, 1867.
Thomas Quinlan, U. S. Mar., must. in February 4, 1867.
William M. Runkle,[1] 3d Pa. Art., must. in December 12, 1866.
L. W. Read, S. U S. Vols., must. in December 14, 1866.
Daniel A. Reiff, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in January 7, 1867.
W. A. Ruddach, 93d Pa. Vols., must. in January 21, 1867.
Nathaniel R. Ramsay, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in February 11, 1867.
J. R. Richardson, 82d Pa. Vols., must. in February 25, 1867.
Thomas J. Reiff,[2] 4th Pa. Vols., must. in July 27, 1867.
Frank Ramsey, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in July 6, 1868.
William Rumford, 187th Pa. Vols., must. in March 7, 1881.
Thomas Rafferty, 4th N. J. Vols., must. in May 9, 1881.
Patrick Rogan, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in August 8, 1881.
Jacob Robbins, Ind. P. En., must. in November 14, 1881.
John Rapine, Ind. P. En., must. in November 14, 1881.
William Rennyson, 10th N. J. Vols., must. in November 14, 1881.
D. Rodenbough, 3d P. P. Cav., must in May 29, 1882.
L. S. Rapine, 95th Pa. Vols., must. in June 19, 1882.
William Reagens, 150th Pa. Vols., must. in July 10, 1882.
Isaiah Reaver, 16th Pa. Cav., must. in September 11, 1882.
D. B. Rothrock, 53d Pa. Vols., must. in October 16, 1882.
John R. Ruhn, 20th Pa. Vols., must. in October 22, 1883.
Andrew Ruhn, 88th Pa. Vols., must. in October 22, 1883.
T. C. Simpson, 4th Pa. Vols., must. in Dec. 14, 1866.
H. S. Smith,[2] 138th Pa. Vols. must. in Dec. 17, 1866.
R. T. Stewart, 138th Pa. Vols. must. in Dec. 31, 1866.
William H. Snyder, must. in Feb. 18, 1867.
S. B. Salisburg,[2] 138th Pa. Vols., must. in March 11, 1867.
John Swallow,[2] 51st Pa. Vols., must. in March 11, 1867.
L. D. Shearer, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in March 18, 1867.
John W. Schall, 87th Pa. Vols., must. in April 22, 1867.
Edward Schall, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in May 20, 1867.
S. P. Stephens, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in May 27, 1867.
R. R. Shinn, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in June 3, 1867.
Charles Slingluff, 48th Pa. Vols., must. in June 17, 1867.
Joseph Suplee, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in June 24, 1867.
Samuel R. Snyder, 199th Pa. Vols., must. in June 24, 1867.
David R. Spear, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in July 1, 1867.
William Spence, 198th Pa. Vols., must. in Nov. 4, 1867.
T. J. Stewart, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in May 8, 1878.
J. P. Spooner, 4th Mass. Vols., must. in May 29, 1878.
Simeon Sigfried,[1] 160th Ohio Vols., must. in July 15, 1878.
S. W. Snyder, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in Nov. 4, 1878.
A. W. Snyder, 5th Pa. Cav., must. in Nov. 24, 1878.
Currin S. Smith, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in Feb. 10, 1879.

[1] Transferred. [2] Dead.

H. R. Souders, 105th Pa. Vols., must. in June 9, 1879.
William B. Sickle,[1] P. P. M. Inf., must. in July 7, 1879.
Isaac Strumpf, 64th N. Y. Vols., must. in Aug. 11, 1879.
J. B. Stauffer, 197th Pa. Vols., must. in Oct. 27, 1879.
A. Shultheiser, 7th Pa. Cav., must. in Dec. 29, 1879.
A. L. Stetson, 18th Mass. Vols., must. in Feb. 16, 1880.
Gibbons Sharp,[1] 38th Mass. Vols., must. in Feb. 16, 1880.
Theodore Selah, 95th Pa. Vols., must. in March 1, 1880.
J. Scattergood, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in March 29, 1880.
John Sheile, 72d N. Y. Vols., must. in Dec. 13, 1880.
G. W. Smith, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in April 4, 1881.
W. R. Snyder, U. S. Mar., must. in June 13, 1881.
Benjamin R. Sill, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in June 20, 1881.
Aug. Solomon, 93d Pa. Vols., must. in Sept. 5, 1881.
William A. Skean, 6th Pa. V. R. C., must. in Sept. 19, 1881.
G. W. Shoffner, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in Oct. 17, 1881.
Lindley Staley, 196th Pa. Vols., must. in Oct. 24, 1881.
William Seaman, 203rd Pa. Vols., must. in Nov. 7, 1881.
J. Y. Shainline, 4th Pa. Vols., must. in Dec. 12, 1881.
H. H. Shainline, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in Dec. 26, 1881.
George Schall, 41st Pa. Vols., must. in March 20, 1882.
R. T. Schall, 4th Pa. Vols., must. in April 3, 1882.
Samuel Schuler, 107th Pa. Vols., must. in April 24, 1882.
James Silvey, 104th Pa. Vols., must. in May 8, 1882.
John Stiver, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in June 5, 1882.
B. E. Smith, 150th Pa. Vols., must. in May 7, 1883.
J. R. Steinmetz, 15th Pa. Cav., must. in June 11, 1883.
C. R. Supplee, 2nd Pa. P. Cav., must. in June 29, 1883.
Jacob Sterner, 179th Pa. P. Cav., must. in Oct. 15, 1883.
Jacob Springer, 179th Pa. P. Cav., must. in Oct. 15, 1883.
Elias Springer, 4th Pa. P. Cav., must. in May 5, 1884.
Adam H. Stout, 13th Pa. Cav., must. in May 12, 1884.
W. F. Thomas, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in Feb. 18, 1867
G. W. H. Thomas, 197th Pa. Vols., must. in June 3, 1867.
S. P. Taylor, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in Feb. 21, 1870.
Thomas Timberly, 3d V. R. C., must. in Dec. 29, 1879.
Morris Tyson, 6th Pa. Cav., must. in Dec. 27, 1880.
James Tinney, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in April 11, 1881.
Chris. Thudeum, 35th N. J. Vols., must. in May 2, 1881.
H. B. Thomas, 97th Pa. Vols., must. in June 6, 1881.
Mathias Tyson, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in Aug. 22, 1881.
C. A. Thomson, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in May 22, 1882.
W. E. Tucker, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in Sept. 22, 1884.
J. C. Umstead, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in Sept. 4, 1871.
H. Von Tagen, must. in Aug. 5, 1867.
E. H. Vaughan, 3rd Pa. Cav., must. in June 3, 1878.
H. Vanfossen, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in Nov. 15, 1880.
Thos. Van Horn, Ind. Pa. E., must. in Jan. 23, 1882.
E. G. Wright,[2] 161st Pa. Vols., must. in Jan. 21, 1867.
William Werkeiser, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in Feb. 18, 1867.
J. J. Wright, 68th Pa. Vols., must. in March 18, 1867.
Benjamin White, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in March 18, 1867.
H. K. Weand, 15th Pa. Cav., must. in March 18, 1867.
W. P. Walkinshaw, 3d Pa. Art., must. in April 15, 1867.
J. Weingartner, 179th Pa. Vols., must. in May 24, 1867.
F. L. Wagner, must. in Dec. 30, 1867.
John A. Wills,[2] 138th Pa. Vols., must. in Nov. 15, 1869.
William Wilson, 128th V. R. C., must. in June 13, 1870
J. K. Weaver, 135th Pa. Vols., must. in June 18, 1871.
W. J. Wells, 43d Pa. Vols., must. in May 1, 1878.
William Wesley, 6th Pa. Cav., must. in March 1, 1880.
George Wilson, 59th V. R. C., must. in March 28, 1880.
M. Williamson, 95th Pa. Vols., must. in May 17, 1880.
J. Winterbottom, 2d Pa. Art., must. in Oct. 4, 1880.
B. W. Wessel, 3d Pa. Art., must. in Oct. 11, 1880.
Charles H. White, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in Dec. 20, 1880.
Benjamin Wilkins, U. S. Mar., must. in Feb. 7, 1881.
H. P. Wood, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in Aug. 22, 1881.
Aaron Weikel, 129th Pa. Vols., must. in Sept. 12, 1881.
Alfred Widmer, 15th Mis. Vols., must. in March 13, 1882.
W. S. Webster, 58th Pa. Vols., must. in April 3, 1882.
W. D. Whiteside, 145th Pa. Vols., must. in Aug. 28, 1882.
Plum. E. Walker, 124th Pa. Vols., must. in May 14, 1883.
James R. Weikel, 112th Pa. Vols., must. in June 29, 1883.
John H. Weikel, 112th Pa. Vols., must. in June 29, 1883.

[1] Transferred. [2] Dead.

Robert H. Weeks, 90th Pa. Vols., must. in Oct. 15, 1883.
B. F. Woodland, 1st Pa. Res. must. in Dec. 17, 1883.
William H. Yerkes, 179th Pa. Vols., must. in April 15, 1867.
H. C. Yerkes, 17th Pa. Cav., must. in July 29, 1869.
Isaac C. Yost, 138th Pa. Vols., must. in Feb. 2, 1880.
W. H. Yerger, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in Sept. 12, 1881.
Daniel M. Yost, 179th Pa. Vols., must. in March 20, 1882.
Daniel B. Yost, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in July 17, 1882.
Adam Zinnel,[2] 121st Pa. Vols., must. in March 11, 1867.
John Zinnel,[2] 121st Pa. Vols., must. in April 29, 1867.
William Zeigler, 98th Pa. Vols., must. in June 19, 1882.
Joseph H. Zearfoss, 51st Pa. Vols., must. in July 31, 1882.

George Smith Post, No. 79, Department of Pennsylvania, G. A. R.—Organized June 29, 1878, with the following officers: P. C., Joseph K. Moore; S. V. C., Evan B. Williams; J. V. C., Robert Herron; Adjt., S. S. Bemesderfer; Q. M., J. E. Rogers; Chaplain, J. S. Moore; O. D., J. W. Fair; O. G., Samuel Bims.

Military record of the deceased comrade in whose honor the post was named: "George Smith, mustered into the United States service with Company E, Twenty-second Pennsylvania Volunteers, April 23, 1861; mustered out August 7, 1861; re-enlisted August 23, 1861, in Company I, Ninety-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, for three years; wounded and taken prisoner at the battle of Gaines' Mills, June 7, 1862, and never afterward heard from."

Post Commanders, Joseph K. Moore, Evan B. Williams, Robert Herron, William B. Nungesser, William B. Harlan, Joseph R. Davis. James J. Wolfong, commander; S. S. Bemesderfer, adjutant.

John S. Moore, private, Co. E, 6th Pa. Cav.
Joseph K. Moore, corp., Co. A, 138th Pa. Vols.
C. H. Rigg, corp., Co. A, 8th Md. Vols.
William T. Clark, corp., Co. C, 2d Del. Vols.
Franklin Beaver, corp., Co. D, 95th Pa. Vols.
Robert Herron, 1st lieut., Co. C, 88th Pa. Vols.
J. E. Rogers, 1st lieut., Co. C, 88th Pa. Vols.
James W. Jones, private, Co. A, 138th Pa. Vols.
Evan B. Williams, sergt., Co. H, 6th U. S. Cav.
Chalkley Fox, sergt., Co. C, 88th Pa. Vols.
John Knause, private, Co. C, 138th Pa. Vols.
Samuel Binns, private, Co. C, 88th Pa. Vols.
S. S Bemesderfer, private, Co. D, 93d Pa. Vols.; re-enlisted in 192d Pa. Vols.
Washington Jones, private, Co. E, 99th Pa. Vols.
John Shade, private, Co. A, 51st Pa. Vols.
John Earl, private, Co. D, 51st Pa. Vols.
William B. Nungesser, private, Co. B, 95th Pa. Vols.
John W. Fair, 2d lieut., Co. C, 51st Pa. Vols.
William F. Smith, private, Co. H, 97th Pa. Vols.
John H. Griffith, private, Co. A, 138th Pa. Vols.
David H. Lukens, private, Co. A, 138th Pa. Vols.
Benjamin G. Keyser, private, Co. B, 95th Pa. Vols.
Vincent Bloomhall, 2d lieut., Co. B, 55th Pa. Vols.
D. M. Gibeny, private, Co. A, 5th U. S. Art.; re-enl. Co. B, 192d Pa. Vols.
W. O. Coplin, private, Co. C, 125th Pa. Vols.
George E. Blackburn, private, Co. E, 114th Pa. Vols.
Jackson Drummond, private, Co. E, 27th Vet. Res.
Absalom Darkes, corp., Co. F, 4th Pa. Cav.
A. B. Wood, musician, Co. D, 51st Pa. Vols.
W. B. Harlan, sergt., Co. C, 8th Pa. Cav.
Francis Davies, private, Co. G, 129th Pa. Vols
Washington A. Bell, corp., Co. K, 8th Pa. Cav
George B. Baker, private, Co. A, 51st Pa. Vols.
Philip Bittner, private, Co. B, 2d Vet. Art.
James O. Mulholland, private, Co. K, 20th Del. Vols.

[1] Transferred. [2] Dead.

Henry Bearer, musician, 95th Pa. Vols.
George McCord, private, Co. L, 8th Pa. Cav.
Thomas M. Sturgess, farrier, Co. I, 6th Pa. Cav.
George Neff, sergt., Co. H, 21st Pa. Cav.; re-enl. Independent Engineers.
Thomas H. Jones, sergt., Co. H, 4th Pa. Cav.
Frank C. Smith, private, Co. F, 124th Pa. Vols.
John I. Heck, corp., Co. H, 13th Pa. Cav.
Samuel C. Lowman, drummer, Co. I, 5th Md. Vols.
James J. Wilfong, corp., Co. G, 198th Pa. Vols. ; re-enl. corp., 2d Conn.
William Pope, sergt., Co. I, 51st Pa. Vols.
John M. Williams, sergt., Co. I, 8th Pa. Cav.
Bethel M. Yerkes, corp., Co. I, 129th Pa. Vols. ; re-enl. private, Co. K, 28th Pa. Vols.
Harrison Welsh, musician, Co. I, 37th Pa. Vols.
James Bates, private, Co. A, 6th Pa. Cav.
John R. Heard, private, Co. I, 51st Pa. Vols.
James Chamberlain, private, Co. K, 4th N. J. Vols.
Stephen Mitchell, 2d lieut., Co. C, 26th Pa. Vols.
John MacFetters, private, Co. C, 88th Pa. Vols.
Mathew Alexander, private, Co. G, 6th Md. Vols.
George W. Chamberlain, private, Co. K, 4th N. J. Vols.; re-enl. private, Co. E, 20th U. S. Inf.
Taylor Wanamaker, private, Co. D, 51st Pa. Vols.
Daniel F. Frease, private, Co. F, 51st Pa. Vols. ; re-enl. private, Co. F, 20th Pa. Cav.
Levi Smith, 2d lieut. Co. E, 6th Pa. Vols.
John Supplee, private, Co. K, 2d P. R. C. ; re-enl. Co. P, 22d V. R. C.
Joseph Whartenby, private, Co. I, 6th Pa. Cav.
Benjamin H. Wild, private, Co. E, 24th Mo, ; re-enl. 7th Miss.
Henry Dehaven, private, Co. I, 4th Pa. Vols.; re-enl. private Co. I, 2d Art.
Thomas Reinhart, private, Co. I, 51st Pa. Vols.
Richard Dalby, private, U. S. M. C. ; re-enl. ship "Salem."
William Morris, private, Co. G, 6th N. Y. Art.
John Barr, landsman, U. S. ship "Sabine."
A. P. Custer, private, Co. D, 4th Pa. Vols.
Charles H. Baylittz, corp., Co. E, 9th Pa. Cav.
Jonathan E. Cook, private, Co. K, 97th Pa. Vols.
Samuel R. Mitchell, musician, Co. K, 188th Pa. Vols. ; re-enl. blacksmith, Co. L, 20th Cav.
Benjamin Rowland, musician, 51st Pa. Vols.
J. Wesley Potter, private, Co. N, 192d Pa. Vols.
B. H. Rossiter, private, Co. K, 4th P. R. C., re-enl. private, Co. K, 84th Pa. Vols.
James S. Colen, private, Co. B, 105th Pa. Vols.
William P. Walters, sergt., Co I. 13th Pa. Cav.
Lewis Preston, private, Co. H, 13th Pa. Cav.
Joseph Garris, private, Co. D, 4th Pa. Vols. ; re-enl. corp. U. S. M. C.
John Murray, mus. 27th Pa. Vols. ; re-enl. private, Co. B, 105th Pa. Vols.
John Golden, private, Co. B, 2d U. S. I.
Joseph R. Davis, corp., U. S. M. C.
James W. Colen, corp., Co. C, 88th Pa. Vols.
George W. Williams, private, Co. A, 138th Pa. Vols.
John Miles, private, Co. M, 7th Pa. Cav.
William N. Hinkle, private, Co. A, 95th Pa. Vols.
Patrick Campbell, private, Co. A, 9th Conn. Vols.
John Settle, private, Co. D, 3d Pa. Art. ; re-enl. priv. Co. C, 3d N. J. Cav.
William McDowell, private Co. B, 26th Pa. Vols,
John Heffenfinger, private, Co. E., 196th Pa. Vols.
Robert Miller, musician, Co. K, 119th Pa. Vols.
James Eddleman, private, Co. K, 2d West. Va.
Charles J. Steel, private, Co. D, 5th Pa. Cav.
Preston Custer, private, Co. A, 138th Pa. Vols.
George W. Pass, private, Co. A, 8th Md. Vols.
Robert Smith, private, Co. B, 105th Pa. Vols.
William Jolen, private, Co. F, 118th Pa. Vols.
Simon Kingkinger, private, Independent Engineers.
Jeremiah F. Kline, private, Co. I, 81st Pa. Vols. ; re-enl. private, Co. B, 191st Pa. Vols.
John F. Smallwood, private, Co. F, 88th Pa. Vols.
Isaac Galloway, private, Co. H, 1st Del. Vols.
Ephraim Chamberlain, private, Co. K, 2d N. J. Cav.
Charles P. Fish, private, Co. F, 4th N. J. Vols.
Elmore Rossiter, private, Co. H, 16th Pa. Cav.
Charles Deal, private, Co. G, 3d Pa. Vols. ; re-enl. priv. Co. A, 3d Pa. Cav.
Isaac Burns, private, Co. E, 20th Pa. Vols. ; re-enl. Co. F, 3d Pa. Cav.
Benjamin Smith, private, Co. C, 88th Pa. Vols.
Andrew Roe, private, Co. L, 2d Pa. Cav.
James Quirk, private, Co. A, 175th Pa. Vols.
E. J. Caine, private, Co. F, 19th Pa. Vols.
John Halley, private, Co. M, 27th Pa. Cav.
Abram Newbower, private, Co. I, 75th Pa. Vols.
Albert Haley, private, Co. C, 109th Pa. Vols.
George H. Logan, private, Co. A, 7th Del. Vols.
William Lowery, private, Co. K, 11th Md. Vols.
James Phillipps, private, Co. F, 1st Pa. Art.
Nathan J. Orner, priv. Co. E, 95th Pa. Vols. ; re-enl. corp., Co. D, 95th Pa. Vols.
George M. Pearce, private, Co. I, 31st Pa. Vols.
William Wray, corp., U. S. M. C.
C. H. Brooks, private, Co. I, 129th Pa. Vols. ; re-enl. sergt., Co. M, 192d Pa. Vols.
Edw. Kellichner, private, Co. A, 51st Pa. Vols.
Joseph B. Wilkinson, private, Co. G, 213th Pa. Vols.
John Dehaven, private, Co. D, 51st Pa. Vols.
Thomas Ramsey, private, Co. A, 138th Pa. Vols.
George Pearson, private, Co. C, 2d Del. Vols.
Joseph Wilfong, private, 37th Vet. Res.
Frank W. Hilt, private, Co. E, 106th Pa. Vols.
John Bennett, private, Co. I, 9th N. J. Vols.
Andrew Steel, private, Co. D, 2d D. C. Vols.
Joseph Rinehart, private, Co. A, 138th Pa. Vols.
Robert Noblit, private, Co. C, 188th Pa. Vols.
Richard Jones, private, Co. A, 38th Pa. Vols.
William D. Beck, private, Co. G, 1st Pa. Art.; re-enl. private, Co. G, 15th Pa. Vols.
George Gardner, private, Co. D, 12th Pa. Vols.; re-enl. private, Co. G. 124th Pa. Vols.
Peter B. Roberts, private, Co. A, 119th Pa. Vols.
James W. Davis, private, Co. A, 138th Pa. Vols.
Winfield S. Brooks, bugler, Co. I, 8th N. Y.
William Kelley, private, Co, B. 2d U. S. Cav.
Thomas Stillfield, private, Independent Engineers.
William Noblit, private, Co. A, 138th Pa. Vols.
Christian Wilkline, private, Co. I, 5th Pa. Cav.; re-enl. private, Co. B, 5th Pa. Cav.
William H. Wilt, private, Co. E, 1st Pa. Cav.
William H. Whartenby, private, Co. B, 2nd P. R. C.; re-enl. sergt., 2d P. R. C.
George W. King, private, Co. K, 13th Pa, Cav.
William Wilkinson, private, Co. A, 138th Pa. Vols.
James Brachy, private, Co. B, 11th Mass.
Samuel Nuss, private, Co. A, 138th Pa. Vols.
Benjamin F. Hannam, private, Co. H. 183d Pa. Vols.
George W. Williams, sergt., Co. A, 138th Pa. Vols.
George W. Keys, 2d lieut., Co. A, 41st Pa. Cav.; re-enl. 1st lieut., Co. A, 41st U. S. Cav.
Robert MacMillen, corp., Co. D, 1st Del. Cav.
John Crawford, corp., Co. H, 13th Pa. Cav.
Samuel Peneger, private, Co. F, 124th Pa. Vols.
William H. Davis, private, Co. C, 121st Pa. Vols.
William Stetler, private, Co. H, 47th Pa. Vols.
James Gilmore, private, Co. K, 4th Pa. Vols.
Phillipp Willard, private, Co. D, 7th Pa. Cav.
John Woods, private, Co. B, 81st Pa. Vols.
James Supplee, private, Co. F, 2d Pa. Cav.
Thomas Cornog, private, Co. I, 51st Pa. Vols.
William Williams, corp., Co. F, 124th Pa. Vols.
John W. Wack, private, Co. F, 175th Pa. Vols.; re-enl. private Co. F, 3d Res
James P. Wack, private, Co. F, 3d Pa. Vols.
Benjamin Wack, private, Co. F, 124th Pa. Vols.
Wright Schofield, corp., Co. H, 40th Pa. Vols.
John Roach, drummer, Co. C, 158th N. Y. Vols.; re-enl. private, Co. H, 19th U. S. Inf.
William Weeks, sergt., Co. H, 7th Pa. Cav.
Thomas J. Kenedy, private Co. A, 8th Pa. Cav.
William Gamble, private, Co. D, 124th Pa. Vols.; re-enl. private, Co. H, 20th Pa. Cav.
Alexander Gotwaltz, private, Co. B, 1st Pa. Cav.; re-enl. private, Co. B, 20th Pa. Cav.
Enos Shelley, private, Co. D, 200th Pa. Vols.
John Morrow, private, Co. K, Art.; re-enl. corp., Co. D, 2d Pa. Cav.
Peter Scanlon, private, Co. C, 88th Pa. Vols.
Clement J. Carr, sergt., Co. E, 11th Pa. Cav.

John D. Righter, private, Co. C, 88th Pa. Vols.
John Murphy, corp., Co. G, 114th Pa. Vols.
Jesse G. Cole, private, Co. C, 179th Pa. Vols.; re-enl. private, Co. C, 2d Pa. Art.
George W. Frease, private, Co. D, 20th Pa. Cav.; re-enl. private, Co. F, 1st Pa. Cav.
H. G. Kensie, private, U. S. Marine Corps.
Michael Mangan, private, Co. F, 6th Vt. Vols.; re-enl. sergt., Co. E, 14th Vt. Vols.
Edward English, musician, 71st Pa. Vols.
Charles Warren, 1st lieut., Co. C, 97th Pa. Vols.
Thomas R. Murray, corp., Co. B, 116th Pa. Vols.
William Ruby, private, Co. H, 23d Pa. Vols.; re-enl. private, Co. E, d Art.
John Wild, private, Co. F, 9th Pa. Vols,
Thomas Clinton, private, Co. B,—th N. J. Vols.
Hanry B. Wertz, sergt., Co. F, 88th Pa. Vols.
John Rimby, private, Co. C, 116th Pa. Vols.
James Parmer, private, Co. K, 45th Pa. Vols.
Samuel McCarter, private, Co. F, 51st Pa. Vols.
William E. Lewis, sergt, Co. I, 16th Pa. Cav.
Rudolf Kirk, private, Co. G, 7th Pa. Cav.
Charles Risley, private, Co. I, 23d N. J. Vols.
Lewis Ross, private, U. S. Marine Corps.
Jeremiah G. Hughes, private, Co. G, 28th Pa. Vols.
John Murray, sergt., Co. I, 99th Pa. Vols.
Edward F. Bates, private, Co. C, 8th Pa. Cav.
Edward Cooper, private, Co. C, 107th Pa. Vols.
George W. Berry, private, Co. B, 1st Batt. Independent Cav.
John Robinson, private, Co. H, 99th Pa. Vols.
Samuel Hallman, corp. Co. K, 138th Pa. Vols.
Malon A. D. McNoleby, private, Co. C, 7th Pa. Vols.
Augustus Fie, private, Co. H, 4th Pa. Vols.: re-enl. private, Co. H, 13th Pa. Cav.
George W. Dutter, private, Co. K, 138th Pa. Vols.

Graham Post, No. 106, Department of Pennsylvania, G. A. R. (Pottstown, Pa.).—Graham Post was named in honor of two brothers,—Private Eli H. and Sergeant William H. Graham, who were members of Company A, Fifty-third Pennsylvania Regiment. The Graham brothers, who were from Warwick township, Chester Co., enlisted as privates in August, 1861, in Company A, and remained together, occupying the same tent, until that memorable Sunday morning, June 1, 1862, at Fair Oaks, when, while fighting side by side in their first battle with the rebels, Eli fell pierced by a rebel bullet. The contest on that portion of the field was a close one, and the soldier, a member of the Georgia regiment, who fired the fatal shot was seen, and a moment later a missile from the gun of William, the remaining brother, made him bite the dust. Eli's body was afterward interred at that place by his sorrow-stricken brother and comrades, he being the first soldier of Company A killed thus far during the war. His remains were afterward buried in the government cemetery on the battle-field, where they still rest. In writing to his parents about the sad affair William said: "Poor Eli is dead, and it is so lonesome without him, but it is God's will and we must submit." William was afterwards made corporal and then sergeant of the company. In December, 1862, at Fredericksburg, he received a serious wound in the head while fighting in the streets of that city, and was in consequence removed to a hospital, from whence he procured a thirty days' furlough to visit his parents. About the 1st of January, 1864, with his company, he re-enlisted, and came home on veteran furlough. He was with his company in all the battles in which they participated, meeting with many narrow escapes, until June 3, 1864, at Cold Harbor, when, while in command of his company, he fell, being shot in the thigh by a minie-ball, dying in the field hospital a few hours after. The testimony of his comrades was that he was a brave and honorable soldier and never shirked a duty. A younger brother, Daniel F. Graham, served as a private in Company F., Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania Regiment (emergency men), during the rebel invasion in 1863.

The first charter was granted to Graham Post, No. 106, G. A. R., on the 25th day of February, 1868, by A. L. Pearson, Grand Commander, W. B. Cook, Assistant Adjutant-General, dated at Pittsburg, Pa. Charter members, William M. Mintzer, Mark H. Richards, Horace A. Custer, George Scheetz, John Weand, John C. Root, Henry Potts, Jr., George Rice, Dr. M. A. Withers, Daniel Auchenbach, Abner Evans, Jr., William E. Schuyler, Newton S. Kinzer, Levi J. Fritz, M. E. Richards, William M. Hobert.

This organization was probably in existence for twelve years, when it was abandoned and the charter returned to headquarters. On April 10, 1880, application was made for another charter, which was granted with the following charter members: Samuel Yoder, John B. Boyer, Warren C. Missimer, S. E. Missimer, Jacob S. Charles, John Corbett, Henry E. Levengood, Isaac J. Decker, Samuel P. Bertolett, Mifflin A. Campbell, Wm. P. Bach, Jesse Deough, Daniel F. Graham, M. A. Withers, M.D., John Yergey, Jacob G. Endy, Wm. M. Mintzer, Rev. Geo. S. Broadbent, Henry Swoyer, William E. Schuyler, Elijah Dearolf, George L. Reifsnyder, Levi Miller, Hiram Iback, Thomas Knowles, Howard Kunkle, Rev. Daniel K. Kepner, Harrison Rigg, Hiram Jones, John B. Guest, James Henry, Isaac Hoyer, George W. Harner, M. M. Missimer, Abraham Dearolf, Horace A. Custer, John C. Leighter, Henry P. Davis, Charles Lachman, Thos. C. Steel, Samuel S. Daub, Samuel Fronheiser, John O. Burdan, Lewis R. Bland, Augustus B. Shirey.

This charter was granted by Department Commander Chill O. Hazzard, J. M. Vanderslice, Assistant Adjutant-General.

The post was active for a year, then weakened until its present Post Commander, D. S. B. Swavely, infused new life into the organization. In 1882 he rented a hall on his own account and collected the G. A. R. boys together. The room is well furnished and the post is prospering. The present membership is one hundred and fourteen comrades.

Under the original charter the post was influential, and its members were active in procuring the erection of a monument in honor of their deceased comrades, dedicated July 4, 1879, and in securing a burial-lot in the cemetery near the town.

Present officers, 1884: P. C., J. B. Swavely, M.D.; S. V. C., John B. Guest; J. V. C., Benj. F. Delcamp; Adjt, John A. Elliot; Q. M., Jacob G. Endy; Surg., S. B. Swavely, M.D.; Chap., John Corbett; O. D.,

Thos. C. Steel; O. G., Levi Miller; S. M., Adam Lessig; Q. M. S., John Yergy.

Lieutenant John H. Fisher Post, No. 101, Department of Pennsylvania, G. A. R. (Hatboro', Pa.), was organized April 28, 1884, by Thomas J. Stewart, assistant adjutant-general.

The post was named in honor of Lieutenant John H. Fisher, Company I, One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Pennsylvania Volunteers, who was killed in the battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864, while gallantly leading his men in a charge against a rebel battery.

He was a son of the Rev. P. S. Fisher, an esteemed cleryman of the German Reformed denomination of Sellersville, Bucks Co. Lieutenant Fisher was a bright, cultured, heroic patriot and military genius, and about twenty-one years of age when he was killed.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

Jonathan T. Rorer, commander, 31 months' service; bvt. maj. U. S. V.; capt. Co. I, 138th Pa. Vols.
Jonathan P. Iredell, senior vice-commander, 34 months' service; capt. Co. K, 138th Pa. Vols.
James Clark, junior vice-commander, 26 months' service; 2d lieut. Co. K. 13th Pa. Cav.
Edward Sprogell, quartermaster, 34 months' service; corp. Co. I, 138th Pa. Vols.
H. C. McIntosh, adjutant, 18 months' service; private Co. I, 213th Pa. Vols.
George R. Todd, chaplain, 9 months' service; corp. Co. L, 27th N. J. Vols.
Arthur D. Markley, M.D., surg., 12 months' service; asst. surg. bark "Release," U. S. N.
Charles Craven, officer of the day, 35 months' service; private Co. I, 68th Pa. Vols.
Jesse O. Fitzgerald, officer of the guard, 34 months' service; private Co. C, 138th Pa. Vols.
Rush Griffith, 35 months' service; private Co. A, 1st N. J. Cav.
Joseph M. Krewson, 10 months' service; private Co. B, 15th N. J. Vols.
William H. Mower, 50 months' service; corp. Co. C, 53d Pa. Vols.
George W. Emery, 39 months' service; private Co. G, 5th Pa. Cav.
William Miller, 39 months' service; private Co. L, 5th Pa. Cav.
William H. Watson, 34 months' service; private Co. I, 138th Pa. Vols.
George R. Palmer, 34 months' service; sergt. Co. K, 138th Pa. Vols.
Hiram M. Puff, 34 months' service; private Co. K, 138th Pa. Vols.
Jesse Wagner, 34 months' service; wagoner Co. C, 138th Pa. Vols.
Edwin Twining, 35 months' service; sergt. Co. A, 1st N. J. Cav.
William Raab, 9 months' service; private Co. H, 104th Pa. Vols.
Jacob Webb, 24 months' service; private Co. M, 2d Pa. H. Art.
David Firman, 12 months' service; 1st lieut. Co. K, 174th Pa. Vols.
Pierson Jones, 34 months' service; private Co. A, 82d Pa. Vols.
Joseph W. Levis, 37 months' service; private Co. A, 1st N. J. Cav.
Benjamin Propert, 34 months' service; private Co. I, 114th Pa. Vols.
Warren W. Corson, 35 months' service; 2d lieut. Co. K, 13th Pa. Cav.
Lewis Peze, 15 months' service; private Co. K, 186th Pa. Vols.
Isaac K. Mann, 32 months' service; private Co. K, 104th Pa. Vols.
Issachar Morgan, 9 months' service; private Co. G, 91st Pa. Vols.
Charles H. Fitzgerald, 34 months' service; sergt. Co. C, 138th Pa. Vols.

Post meets the second and fourth Monday evenings of the month at Fluck's Hall, York Street, Hatboro'.

Colonel Edwin Schall Post, No. 290, Department of Pennsylvania, G. A. R. (Lansdale, Pa.).—This post was organized November 10, 1882, in honor of Colonel Schall, who fell at the battle of Cold Harbor on the 3rd day of June, 1864, while gallantly leading the Fifty-first Regiment Pennsylvania Veteran Volunteers into action. It was mustered with eighteen charter members, from whom its first officers were elected, as follows:

William Ensley, post commander, Co. I, 138th Pa. Vols.
Reese E. Lewis, senior vice-commander, Co. G, 82d Pa. Vols.
Charles T. Miller, junior vice-commander, Co. F, 196th Pa. Vols.
H. L. Gerhart, adjutant, Co. F, 51st Pa. Vols.
George Hause, quartermaster, Co. H, 53d Pa. Vols.
Charles Johnson, surgeon, 6th Pa. Cav.
Charles Foy, chaplain, Co. A, 51st Pa. Vols.
George M. Lukens, officer of the day.
Abraham News, officer of the guard, 198th Pa. Vols.
Jacob Reed, sergeant-major, Co. F, 51st Pa. Vols.
John Ford, quartermaster-sergeant, Co. A, 3d Pa. Cav.
Charles Bouvette, Co. C, 9.th Pa. Vols.
Joseph Bowker, Co. E, 88th Pa. Vols.
John Wagner, Co. A, Indiana Battery.
John Diehl, Co. G, 3d Pa. Art.
William Wolschuh, Co. F, 28th Ohio Vols.
Frank Strasser, Co. F, 29th N. Y. Vols.
Samuel White,[1] Co. G, 119th Pa. Vols.
Jordan Cooper, Co. C, 104th Pa. Vols.
Andrew Grodwohl, Co. G, 91st Pa. Vols.
Howard Scarlette, Co. C, 2d Pa. Res. Corps.
Henry Cash, Co. H, 1st N. J. Cav.
William Ortner, Co. H, 96th Pa. Vols.
J. M. Boorse, Co. C, 179th Mil.
William Grosscup, Co. H, 28th Pa. Vols.
William B. Woodward, Co. B, 57th Wisconsin Inf.
Conrad Schaffer, trans. to Co. D, 53d Pa. Vols.
Ellison Stackhouse, Co. I, 1st U. S. Vol. Eng.
Garrett Mattes, Co. F, 105th Pa. Vols.
Christopher Ernst, Co. E, 27th Pa. Vols.
Christian L. Cook, Co. F, 104th Pa. Vols.
William H. Lukes, Co. C, 129th Pa. Vols.
John H. Carver, Co. C, 215th Pa. Vols.
David Scott, Co. H, 54th Pa. Vols.
Seth C. Smith, Co I, 138th Pa. Vols.
Martin W. Wireman, Co. G, 179th Pa. Vols.

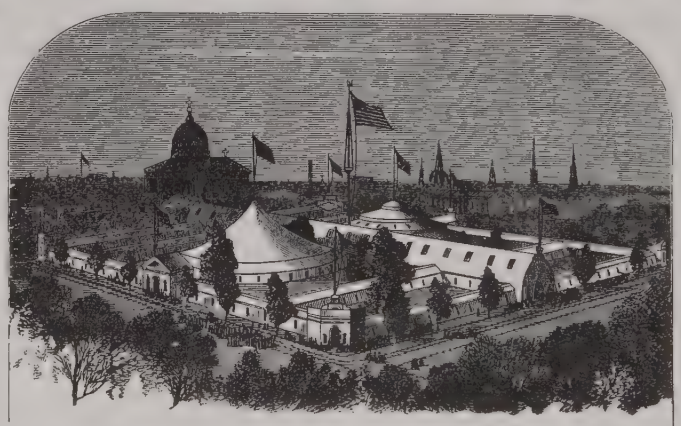
Present officers, 1884: P. C., Reese E. Lewis; S. V. C., Chas. T. Miller; J. V. C., Henry Cash; Adjt., H. L. Gerhart; Q. M., Geo. Hause; Surg., Chas. Johnson; Chap., Chas. Foy; O. D., Abm. News; O. G., Wm. Grosscup; S. M., Jacob Reed; Q. M. S., Ellison Stackhouse.

Lady Attendants Upon Hospitals.—Immediately upon receipt of the news of the battle of Antietam a call was made in behalf of the wounded who needed nurses and supplies of food and raiment. Among the first to respond from Montgomery County to the call were Mrs. Rachel P. Evans, of Bridgeport; Mrs. Alice H. Holstein, Mrs. Anna Carver and Miss Sallie L. Roberts, of Upper Merion; Miss Sarah Priest, of Bridgeport; and Miss Lizzie J. Brower, of Norristown. These patriotic and humane ladies freely gave their services to the sick and wounded men who fell in battle or were stricken with disease resulting from exhaustion and exposure. Many of the men of the Fifty-first Pennsylvania Volunteers received attention from the ladies named, who remained on the field of battle and near Sharpsburg for some two weeks. A number of the men of the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Pennsylvania Volunteers were also cared for by them at or near the village named.

Mrs. Anna M. Holstein, who followed the example of these six pioneer and heroic women to fields of human horror, and who, with her husband, Major

[1] The first eighteen were the charter members.

William H. Holstein, remained in this sacrificial service until the close of the war, in 1865, thus refers to her sister co-workers in her "Three Years in Field Hospital:" "From our midst six women felt called upon to offer their services for a few weeks to nurse the wounded. Though strongly urged to make one of their number, I declined. The idea of seeing and waiting upon wounded men was one from which I shrank instinctively. But when my husband returned from the battle-field of Antietam, whither the six women had gone, with the sad story that men were dying for food, home comforts and home care, lying by the road-side, in barns, sheds and out-houses, I hesitated no longer." Although not among the first to enter this truly good service to the country and its defenders, once engaged in it, a conviction of duty detained both herself and husband in field and hospital duty until the conflict ended. Mr. and Mrs. Holstein followed the Army of the Potomac in its deadly and discouraging campaigns in Virginia, at Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, at Gettysburg, accompanying it in its battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, South Anna, Cold Harbor, south of the James River, Petersburg, Five Forks, and at the base of supplies, with acre upon acre of field hospitals, when the glad news of the surrender of General Lee at Appomattox was flashed over the wires to City Point, and from thence to a loyal and rejoicing North.



GREAT SANITARY FAIR BUILDINGS, PHILA., 1864.

Among the first six who are above mentioned, Mrs. Evans became very ill from over-work and exposure, and suffered long and dangerous illness. Her place was promptly taken by her sister, Miss Lizzie Brower, who remained with Mr. and Mrs. Holstein for the greater part of the three following years.

We may here say that among all the hundreds of self-sacrificing women who gave their time and services to the government during the long years of that cruel war, none have received the slightest practical recognition from the government they upheld and contributed so materially to save in its day of great peril.

The Women's Loyal League of Montgomery County.—The invasion of Pennsylvania in the summer of 1863 aroused the loyal blood of the women as well as the men of the State. The great battle of Gettysburg had been fought; the terrible loss of life, the waste and desolation and human anguish which resulted quickened the sense of patriotism felt by all those in sympathy with the Union army and the success of the national administration in its efforts to crush out the Rebellion.

From the commencement of hostilities to the close of the conflict the loyal women of Montgomery County were devoted to those who volunteered in defense of the country.

The world will possibly never know of all the friendly acts toward the men in the field and their families at home bestowed by the Christian and benevolent women of the country; to them is eminently due the liberal contributions to the Sanitary Commission from this vicinity, and from which the sick and wounded on the field and in hospitals received needed supplies of food and raiment through all the long and weary years of the struggle.

Many of these good women felt that this was not enough, but that their feelings should find public expression, and that their influence also should be unitedly exerted in sustaining a strong public sentiment in support of the government. To this end, in July, 1863, they formed a branch in the Loyal League, and published a declaration of purposes, viz.:

"DECLARATION OF PURPOSES IN ORGANIZING THE WOMEN'S LOYAL LEAGUE OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

"Believing that the women have it in their power to exert a very great influence in the destiny of this Nation, and being satisfied that more can be accomplished by united action than individual effort, we deem it expedient to form a Society to be called the Loyal League of the Women of Montgomery County.

"*Resolved*, That we will use every means in our power to aid in supporting the Government in its struggles for existence, by the developments of love for the Union and respect for the constituted authorities, and to this end we will constantly labor for the uprooting of all treasonable sentiments and the discouragement of those who are endeavoring to foster them.

"*Resolved*, That our efforts for the comfort and benefit of the soldiers in the field and in the hospital shall be unceasing, and that while endeavoring to soften the hardships they must endure, we will turn to them only the cheerful and hopeful side of everything, and we will strive to have brave hearts at home, in order that their hands may be strengthened, remembering we may yield up a few superfluities for the sake of those who have preserved to us our homes and other comforts.

"*Resolved*, That we will pledge ourselves to unite our best influence, not only toward the brave in the field, but to exert every kindly feeling toward the families at home; to build up their faith in the Government, and to give them every encouragement which woman only can give.

"*Resolved*, We will, while redoubling every effort, rely first upon our

only strength, and be earnest and untiring in prayer to God for the success of our cause, and the triumph of Truth, Justice and Liberty. We ask all to unite with us by signing their names, and contributing a small sum to maintain and carry out the objects of the League.

"Mrs. Jonathan Roberts,
President.
"Mrs. Robert Iredell,
"*Vice-President.*
"Miss Anna C. Yerkes,
"*Secretary.*
"Mrs. L. H. Jones,
"*Treasurer.*
"Mrs. C. Evans, Bridgeport.
"Mrs. B. B. Hughes, Bridgeport.
"Mrs. C. P. Harry, Norristown.
"*Executive Committee.*"

The members held their stated meetings in the rooms on the second floor of the old Washington Inn. They were rented by the gentlemen belonging to the "Loyal League" (not, however, the one organized by the ladies), and usually under the care of a janitor, and open at all times, especially during active campaign periods. It was general headquarters for all information touching army affairs. Files of newspapers were here kept, and general and special correspondence centred in the "League Rooms." It was a place of great public interest immediately after battles fought, as the people from all parts of the county would visit there to have the news from the front and obtain tidings from their personal friends in the different armies. In those days "war correspondents" flashed along the wires the long list of "killed, wounded and captured" always sure to follow a movement of the "Army of the Potomac," Sherman in the Southwest, or Sheridan in the Valley. Bright faces were often saddened, and trembling hearts here first heard news of victory or defeat, and with it the loss of those near and dear to them. The organization exercised a healthful influence during its existence, and dissolved by mutual consent upon the termination of the war.

CHAPTER XVIII.

REDEMPTIONERS—SLAVERY—THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD.

Redemptioners.[1]—From the early settlement of Pennsylvania a considerable business was carried on, chiefly by ship-owners and captains of vessels, in importing from Europe persons who were desirous of emigrating to this country, and were too poor to pay for their passage or have a competency for an outfit in so long a journey. With this class, who generally came from England, Ireland and Germany, arrangements would be made, through agents, to contract and bring them over, furnish them with food during the voyage and perhaps some other necessaries, on condition that on their arrival in an American port they have the right to sell their time for a certain number of years, to repay the cost thus necessarily incurred, and be of some profit to those engaged in such ventures. With the growth and settlement of the country this business greatly increased, through the demand for laborers, and, perhaps, just before the Revolution attained its greatest height. However, on the return of peace it did not slacken much, even to the commencement of this century. Such a matter, of course, would also receive some attention from the government, and the special legislation thereon, upon which as yet but little has been written, will demand a brief consideration.

In the Charter of Laws agreed upon in England, and confirmed the 25th of April, 1682, by Penn, we find this mention in the twenty-third article: "That there shall be a register for all servants, where their name, time, wages and days of payment shall be registered." In the laws prepared on the 5th of the following month the proprietary wisely remarks: "That all children within this Province of the age of twelve years shall be taught some useful trade or skill, to the end that none may be idle, but the Poor may work to live, and the Rich, if they have become poor, may not want. That servants be not kept longer than their time, and such as are careful be both justly and kindly used in their service, and put in fitting equipage at the expiration thereof, according to custom." Penn, for the justice here displayed, certainly deserves credit. "The Great Law," passed at Chester, December 7th, contains this clause: "That no master or mistress or freeman of this Province, or territories thereunto belonging, shall presume to sell or dispose of any servant or servants into any other province, that is or are bound to serve his or her time in the Province of Pennsylvania or territories thereof, under the penalty that every person so offending shall for every such servant so sold forfeit ten pounds, to be levied by way of distress and sale of their goods." Strange to say, the aforesaid excellent enactments, on William and Mary reaching the throne, were abrogated in 1693. In the beginning of 1683 "A bill to hinder the selling of servants into other Provinces, and to prevent runaways," was passed by the Council. On the 29th of August the Governor, William Penn, "put ye question whether a proclamation were not convenient to be put forth to impower Masters to chastise their servants, and to punish any that shall inveigle any servant to goe from his master. They unanimously agreed and ordered it accordingly."[2]

The Assembly passed an "Act for the better Regulation of Servants in this Province and Territories" in 1700, which provided

"That no servant shall be sold or disposed of to any Person residing in

[1] By Wm. J. Buck.

[2] Colonial Records, i. p. 79.

any other Province or Government, without the consent of the said Servant and two Justices of the Peace of the County wherein he lives or is sold, under the penalty of Ten Pounds, to be forfeited by the seller. That no Servant shall be assigned over to another person by any in this Province or Territories, but in the Presence of one Justice of the Peace of the county, under penalty of Ten Pounds. And whoever shall apprehend or take upany runaway servant, and shall bring him or her to the Sheriff of the County, such person shall, for every such servant, if taken up within ten miles of the Servant's abode, receive Ten Shillings, and if ten miles or upwards, Twenty Shillings reward of the said Sheriff, who is hereby required to pay the same, and forthwith to send notice to the Master or owner, of whom he shall receive Five Shillings, Prison fees, upon delivery of the said Servant, together with all disbursements and reasonable charges for and upon the same. Whosoever shall conceal any Servant of this Province or Territories, or entertain him or her twenty-four hours without his or her Master's or Owner's knowledge and consent, and shall not within the said time give an account to some Justice of the Peace of the County, every such person shall forfeit Twenty Shillings for every Day's concealment. That every Servant who shall faithfully serve four years or more shall, at the expiration of their servitude, have a discharge, and shall be duly clothed with two complete suits of apparel, whereof one shall be new, and shall also be furnished with one new axe, one grubbing-hoe and one weeding-hoe, at the charge of their Master or Mistress."

This latter clause was abolished in 1771. The object of this undoubtedly was to encourage the removal of timber, that the land might sooner come into cultivation. An act was passed May 10, 1729, "laying a duty on foreigners and Irish servants imported into this province."

Masters of servants were regarded for the time being as holding property subject to taxation. The rate in 1776 was fixed at one and a half pounds each, which was increased in 1786 to ten pounds. The State passed an act March 12, 1778, making compensation to those masters whose servants or apprentices had enlisted in the army. Among those that were taxed in the county for holding servants in 1776, we find the names of John Bull, Esq., of Norriton, two servants; Robert Shannon, one; Henry Pawling, Jr., two; Jacob Miller, Cheltenham, three; Jacob Leach, two. In 1785 there were eighty servants taxed within the present limits of the county. The highest number was in Abington, 13; Providence, 10; Cheltenham, 7; Upper Merion, 7; Douglas, 5; Horsham, 5; Whitemarsh, 5; Moreland, 4; Montgomery, 4; and Lower Merion, 3. None were returned as being in the remaining townships. That they were diminishing at this time, like negro slaves, can be observed in comparing earlier lists. "The labor of the plantations," says the "Historical Review" (attributed to Frankin, 1759), "is performed chiefly by indented servants, brought from Great Britain, Ireland and Germany; because of the high price it bears, can it be performed any other way. These servants are purchased of the captains who bring them; the purchaser, by a positive law, has a legal property in them, and, like other chattels, they are liable to be seized for debts."

Servants from the Palatinate were disposed of in 1722 at ten pounds each for five years' servitude. Prior to 1727 most of the Germans who immigrated were persons of means. In the years 1728, 1729, 1737, 1741, 1750 and 1751 great numbers were brought hither. A shipper advertises in 1728, "Lately imported, and to be sold cheap, a parcel of likely men and women servants." On the other hand, it happened sometimes that those that had been well-to-do in the Fatherland, in their desire to immigrate, were taken advantage of in various ways by unprincipled men, their chests rifled or their property taken or put on board the wrong vessels, and in such cases, from their destitute condition on arriving in America, would be compelled to sell themselves as redemptioners to meet their expenses. It was also the practice for over half a century that those that had the means should be responsible, and pay the passage of their poorer companions, and thus reduce them to a common level of dependency or beggary.

They brought but little property with them, says Dr. Rush, in his account of the "Manners of the German Inhabitants in Pennsylvania," written in 1789. A few pieces of silver coin, a chest with clothes, a Bible, a prayer or hymn-book, constituted the chief property of most of them. Many bound themselves, or one or more of their children, to masters after their arrival for four, five or seven years to pay for their passages across the ocean. The usual terms of sale depended somewhat on the age, strength, health and ability of the persons sold. Boys and girls had to serve from five to ten years, or until they attained the age of twenty-one. Many parents were necessitated, as they had been wont to do at home with their cattle, to sell their own children. To be released from the ship the children had in some cases to assume the passage-money with their parents. Children under five years could not be sold. They were disposed of gratuitously to such persons as agreed to raise them, to be free on attaining the age of twenty-one. It was an humble position that redemptioners occupied. "Yet from this class," says Gordon, in his "History of Pennsylvania," "have sprung some of the most respectable and wealthy inhabitants of the State."

Robert Sutcliff, an English Friend, in his "Travels in America," thus speaks of the redemptioners in a visit he paid, in the summer of 1804, to his relative, William Bakewell, who was at the time residing on a farm of three hundred acres in Lower Providence township, opposite Valley Forge,—

"I noticed that the two female servants employed in the family had, both of them, been lately hired from on board a vessel lying in the Delaware, and which had recently arrived from Amsterdam with several hundred Germans, men, women and children, of that description of people called in America redemptioners. They are the people in low circumstances, who, being desirous of settling in America, and not having money to pay their passage, agree with the American captains of vessels to be taken over on condition of hiring for a term of years, on their arrival in America, to masters who are willing to advance ten or twelve guineas to be deducted out of their wages; and it not unfrequently happens that they agree to serve two or three or four years for meat and clothes only, on condition of their passage being paid. Yet, as wages in the general are rather high in America, it will easily be supposed that an active and clever person conversant in some business will make much better terms on landing than the old or the infirm, or those who come over ignorant of any business. I noticed many families, particularly in Pennsylvania, of great respectability both in our Society and amongst

others, who had themselves come over to this country as redemptioners, or were children of such. And it is remarkable that the German residents in this country have a character for greater industry and stability than those of any other nation."

We have here the admission that even among Quakers some had come over as redemptioners to near the beginning of this century.

Redemptioners frequently ran away from their masters, and advertisements appeared in the newspapers of this period of rewards being offered for their arrest and recovery. A sample is here given of three who were residents of the county. Mathias Holstein, of Upper Merion, gives notice, in the *Pennsylvania Gazette* of January 29, 1750–51, that "an English servant man, named Christopher Major, about thirty years of age, tall and slender and pock-marked, run away on Saturday, the 20th instant. Whoever takes up and secures said servant, so as his master may have him again, shall have forty shillings reward and reasonable charges paid. He had a pass from his master to go to Philadelphia on the 19th instant, to return the 26th, which it is supposed he altered." Jacob Paul, of Abington township, offers, in the *Evening Post* of February 15th, 1776,—

"Three dollars reward.—Ran away on the 28th of January, 1776, from the subscriber, an apprentice lad, bound, by the name of Robert Mans, of a slender make, about nineteen years of age, near five feet six inches high, and whitish hair. He had on, and took with him, one home-made light-colored country coatee lined with striped linsey, an upper jacket, a pair of buckskin breeches, two home-made shirts, two good pairs of yarn hose, of a dark mixed color, one pair of strong shoes and a small-rimmed hat, made at Germantown. Whoever takes up the said apprentice and secures him in jail, so that his master gets him again, shall have the above reward and reasonable charges."

William Stroud, keeper of the prison at Norristown, has this advertisement in the *Pennsylvania Packet*, under date of October 7, 1789,—

"Was committed to the goal of Montgomery County, a certain George Sharpe, who says he is a servant to Patrick Story, in Sussex County, State of New Jersey. His master is desired to take him away in three weeks from this date, or he will be sold for his fees."

The aforesaid advertisements, from the varied information furnished, are admirably calculated to give us an insight into the system of servitude as it formerly prevailed here, fully confirming the harshness of the act passed in 1700, and was still practically enforced, though almost a century had passed away since its adoption. Respecting Jacob Paul, we know from the assessor's list of said year that he was the owner of a farm of two hundred and eighty-eight acres, kept at least two grown negro slaves, seven horses, seven cattle, and a riding-chair. It may therefore be possible from the system that prevailed, that the said lad of nineteen years of age was forced to live and be treated on a level with those slaves. As passes were required to go abroad, we see here how easy it was to arrest such on mere suspicion, and if no owner came, to sell them for charges. Through brutal treatment the round might be kept up, and thus end at least his best days in a degrading state of bondage. We find that though the system was diminishing, German redemptioners are mentioned in our statutes in 1817 and 1818. A law was only passed February 8, 1819, "that no female shall be arrested or imprisoned for or by reason of any debt contracted after the passage of this act." With the final abolition for the imprisonment of debts the institution had necessarily to die out without any special enactment or repeal, so slow has ever been the advancement and regard for popular rights, even in this great commonwealth and enlightened age.

In connection with this subject, interesting stories have been told that border on romance. For the following narrative we are indebted to a descendant, the family ranking now among the most respectable in Lower Salford. George Heckler was a native of Lower Alsace, on the Rhine, where he was born in 1736. At the age of fifteen he was apprenticed to learn the tailoring trade, and at eighteen became free from his master, when he was compelled to go on his "wanderscraft" for three years as a journeyman ere he could be permitted to set up for himself. This determined him to flee to America, and he arrived in Philadelphia, September 30, 1754, in the ship "Neptune" from Rotterdam. Such was his poverty that he was unable to meet his expenses, and in consequence was sold by the captain to serve three years as a redemptioner. His purchaser was John Steiner, a German farmer, residing in Coventry township, Chester Co., opposite the present borough of Pottstown. The sum paid was equivalent to forty-eight dollars of our currency. After the expiration of his service he obtained employment in Lower Salford, where he married Christiana, daughter of Peter Freed, a substantial yeoman. Such was his industry and frugality that in 1785 he purchased his father-in-law's farm of two hundred and forty-three acres for two thousand pounds. His surplus products he generally conveyed to the Philadelphia market on horseback. He survived until August 28, 1816, at his death being eighty years of age, leaving an estate valued between thirty and forty thousand dollars.

The late Joseph J. Lewis, of West Chester, in 1828, wrote an amusing account of the "soul-drivers," a name given to those men that drove redemptioners through the country with a view of disposing of them to farmers. They generally purchased them, in lots of fifty or more, from captains of ships, to whom the redemptioners were bound for three or more years of service in payment of their passage. For awhile the trade was brisk, but at last was relinquished by reason of the numbers that ran away from those dealers or drivers. These ignominious gangs disappeared about the year 1785. A story is told how one of these was tricked by one of his men. The fellow, by a little management, contrived to be the last of the flock that remained unsold, and traveled about with his master. One night they lodged at a tavern, and in the morning the young fellow, who was an Irishman, rose early, sold his master to the landlord, pocketed the money,

and hastened off. Previously, however, to his going, he took the precaution to tell the purchaser that though tolerably clever in other respects, he was rather saucy and a little given to lying; that he had even been presumptuous enough at times to endeavor to pass for master, and that he might possibly represent himself as such to him.

Though the system of servitude possessed its advantages, especially to a people residing in a new and unsettled country, it had its attending drawbacks, It was a relic that originated in the long past of Europe, and, like slavery, was continued and enforced on the colonies. That it was also the means of bringing here numbers of vagrants, paupers and convicts there is no doubt. The evils of this system Dr. Franklin, in his paper, the *Pennsylvania Gazette*, of May 9, 1751, sarcastically attacked, where he says, that in return, as a proper exchange, we should furnish rattlesnakes, to be distributed through the parks and haunts of the British courtiers and office-holders, especially for the ministers, nobility and members of Parliament. With servitude has now gone its kindred evil, the indentured apprentice system. The laws, as well as the sentiment that upheld these, show, from the power conferred, that in the hands of the cruel, arbitrary, oppressive and avaricious they must have been often abused, to the deterioration of the morals of both parties.

Slavery.[1]—The early history of slavery as it existed within the limits of Montgomery County has perhaps not heretofore been treated. It is a subject now so at variance with existing ideas that like servitude, it becomes only the more interesting from the diversity it presents in denoting the changes going on in our social and domestic life. There is no question, but as established in Pennsylvania, it was of a rather milder character than that of the other colonies. It was a forced institution, continued and upheld by the British government as long as they possessed the authority, which an eight years' war and independence only checked. The blood shed at Brandywine, at Germantown, and the suffering at Valley Forge was also for the benefit of the African, and for which he should also be grateful, for even before the return of peace Pennsylvania had made provisions for his emancipation.

Judging from the legislation here on slavery, the importation of negroes must have commenced soon after the arrival of Penn. In the famous protest from the Germans at Germantown, the 18th of Second Month, 1688, to their fellow-members of the Society of Friends, they say,—

"Here is liberty of conscience, which is right and reasonable, here ought to be likewise liberty of the body, except of evil-doers, which is another case. But to bring men hither, or to rob or sell them against their will, we stand against. In Europe there are many oppressed for conscience sake; and here are those oppressed which are of a black color. Ah! do consider well this thing, who do it, if you would be done in this manner? and if done according to Christianity. This makes an ill report in those countries of Europe that the Quakers do here handle men as they there handle the cattle, and for that reason have no inclination to come hither. And who shall maintain this your cause, or plead for it? Truly we cannot do so, except you shall inform us better hereof, that Christians have liberty to practice these things. We who profess that it is not lawful to steal, must likewise avoid to purchase such things as are stolen, but rather stop this robbing and stealing, if possible. Have not those negroes as much right to fight for their freedom as you may have to keep them slaves? We desire and require you hereby lovingly that you may inform us herein that Christians have such a liberty to do, and satisfy likewise our good friends and acquaintances in our native country, to whom it is a terror or fearful thing that men should be treated so in Pennsylvania."

From the importance of this document and the proceedings connected therewith, we regret from its length in not giving the whole. Suffice it to say that it was duly signed and transmitted to the Monthly Meeting, from thence assigned to the Quarterly Meeting at Philadelphia, and lastly to the Yearly Meeting held at Burlington, the 7th of Fifth Month, 1688, with this result on their minutes:

"A Paper being here presented by some German Friends, concerning the lawfulness and unlawfulness of buying and keeping Negroes, It was adjudged not to be so proper for this Meeting to give a Positive Judgment in the Case, it having so General a Relation to many other Parts, and therefore at present they forbear it."

We see here in this evasive reply the prevailing sentiment of the English element in its favor. The moral right to uphold and countenance the institution by Friends was the question, and to whom for this purpose it was alone directed. This effort at early abolition was made but little over five years after Penn's landing, and shows that slavery must have been already pretty well established to have thus claimed attention, as it existed among a body that at this time constituted a majority of the population. The Germans, however, to their credit, put their theory into practice, and forbore in any manner to countenance slavery, and this result alone saved us from possessing a large negro population like in all of the neighboring colonies.

Reference has been made to early legislation on this subject, a matter that has hitherto been too much overlooked. We thus find, from the proceedings of Council held July 11, 1693, that

"Upon the request of some of the members, that an order made by the Court of Quarter Sessions for the Countie of Philadelphia, the 4th instant, proceeding upon a presentment of the Grand Jury against the tumultuous gatherings of the negroes of the towne of Philadelphia, on the first days of the weeke, ordering the Constables of Philadelphia, or anie other person whatsoever, to have power to take up negroes, male or female, whom they should find gadding abroad on the first dayes of the week, without a tickett from their Master or Mistress, or not in their company, or to carry them to goale, there to remain that night, and that without meat or drink, and to cause them to be publicly whipt next morning with thirty-nine lashes, well laid on, on their bare backs, for which their said Master or Mistress should pay fifteen pence to the whipper att his deliverie of y^m to y^r Master or Mistress, and that the said order should be Confirmed by the Lieut.-Governor [Markham] and Councill. The Lieut.-Governor and Councill, looking upon the said presentment to proceed upon good grounds, and the order of Court to be reasonable and for the benefit of the towne of Philadelphia, and that it will be a means to prevent further mischiefs that might ensue upon such disorders of negroes, doe ratifie and confirme the same, and all persons are required to putt the sd order in execution."

[1] By Wm. J. Buck.

An act was passed in 1705 "for the trial and punishment of Negroes." It inflicted lashes for petty offences and death for crimes of magnitude. They were not allowed to carry a gun without license, or to be whipped, if they did, twenty-one lashes, nor to meet above four together, lest they might form cabals and riots. A petition was sent to the assembly 4th of Twelfth Month, 1706–7, "from several freeman inhabitants of the city of Philadelphia, complaining of the want of employment and lowness of wages, occasioned by the number of Negroes belonging to some of the inhabitants of the said city and others, who, being hired out to work by the day, take away the work of the Petitioners, to their great discouragement, and praying that provisions for restraint of so many Negroes as are at present employed be made by the House, was read, and ordered to be read again."

A spirit was now being aroused from the laboring or common people that the further importation of negroes be checked by increased duties and some other restrictions. The first act was passed in 1705, another in 1710, and again in 1715, all of which the British government disallowed. In 1708 a committee of the House of Commons reported that the trade was "important and ought to be free," and again in 1711, "that the plantations ought to be supplied with negroes at reasonable rates." *Good* Queen Anne, who abrogated the act of 1710 prohibiting the importation of slaves into the province, three years latter *congratulated* Parliament in having secured for the nation a new market for slaves in the Spanish dominions. So great, in fact, was the importance attached by the home government to this sinful commerce that an English merchant, in 1745, published a political treatise, entitled "The African Slave Trade the Great Pillar and Support of the British Plantation Trade in America."

Unfortunately, to the great encouragement of the traffic, the British colonists here would purchase them, and we cannot find that any particular or active efforts were made here to discontinue this by any religious denomination down almost to the Revolution, and was then only brought about from the excitement attending the passage of the Stamp Act, when the questions of political liberty and the rights of man arose and were being violently agitated and foreboded revolution. The Society of Friends, encouraged by this feeling, no doubt, now forbade its members any further purchasing or holding of slaves, under penalty of disownment. We introduce the subject here in this connection from the powerful influence that the Society had so long here maintained, down at least to the opening of the French and Indian war, in 1755, when the home government forced their retirement from political positions, and were consequently hereafter not so accountable for subsequent proceedings. Peter Kalm, in his "Travels" in 1748–49, thus expresses himself on the subject:

"Formerly the Negroes were brought over from Africa, and bought by almost every one who could afford it. The Quakers alone scrupled to have slaves; but they are no longer so nice, and they have as many Negroes as the other people. However, many cannot conquer the idea of its being contrary to the laws of Christianity to keep slaves. There are likewise several free Negroes in town, who have been lucky enough to get a very zealous Quaker for their master, who gave them their liberty after they had faithfully served him for some time."

Among those early advocates for the abolition of slavery residing in our county can be mentioned the eccentric Benjamin Lay, of Abington, who wrote a book against its evils, printed by Franklin in 1737, being a 32mo. of 280 pages, wherein he calls "all slave-keepers that keep the innocent in bondage, apostates. A practice so gross and hurtful to religion, and destructive to government, beyond what words can set forth, and yet lived in by ministers and magistrates in America. Written for a general service, by him that sincerely desires the present and eternal welfare and happiness of all mankind." He reflects on the Society for holding slaves, and says, "The best and only way for Friends or others that now have slaves is to discharge themselves of them." He uses rather coarse language, and complains of his forcible ejections for speaking on the subject in their meetings. He also introduces personal allusions concerning its leading and influential slave-holding members.

In the *Friends' Miscellany* (vol ix.), edited by John and Isaac Comly, we find this extract respecting Abington Meeting:

"The concern of Friends on the subject of slavery, frequently referred to in the minutes; committees were appointed to visit such members as held slaves, or were concerned in buying or selling them. In 1769 report was made that all such had been visited, and there appeared a disposition prevailing in divers to set their slaves free at a suitable time. In 1776 it is noted that the labors of Friends appeared to be well treated in most instances. The next year two slaves are reported to have been manumitted by Jonathan Clayton. Several other cases of manumission are afterwards noted. Selling slaves at this time was considered a disownable offense, and against the holding them Friends earnestly remonstrated, with great patience and perseverence, and at length those members who continued obstinate in refusing to set their slaves free were disowned. It is much to the credit of Abington Monthly Meeting that but few cases of this character occurred within its limits."

We give these statements to remove an erroneous opinion, that the Friends as a body had from an early period resisted the introduction of slaves, and had even disowned members therefor. As to the latter, it was not done until a few years previous to the passage of the emancipation law.

Among the evils attending slavery, it was not the African alone that was the sufferer. The Briton, worse than the Spaniard, enslaved the native Indians centuries later, and the long existing period of enlightenment did not avail. In the records of the past it is no unusual thing to find mention even here in Pennsylvania of Indian slaves. In the bill of sale, still existing, of the personal effects of Sir William Keith on his Horsham estate, to Dr. Thomas Græme and Thomas Sober, May 21, 1726, seventeen slaves are mentioned,–ten males and seven females,–of which ten were adults. One of the number is stated to be an Indian called Jane, with a son, wife of one of those negroes. However, an act had been passed in 1712 to

prevent the importing and selling of negroes or Indians within the province, which the home government also annulled. Thomas Mayberry, a Friend, shortly after 1730 erected a forge on the Perkiomen Creek, at the present borough of Green Lane, which was chiefly carried on by the labor of negro slaves down to about the Revolution.

With the increased sentiment of popular rights, Friends took more advanced grounds. Through instructions received from the Yearly Meeting a committee was appointed to ascertain the exact number of slaves belonging to the members of Plymouth Meeting, who reported to Gwynedd Monthly Meeting, 25th of Seventh Month, 1775, that the number was eight, who possessed seventeen slaves. This effort, made with a view to their liberation, though coming at a late hour, entitles them to some credit and shows that they were not so indifferent to the subject as formerly. But still, with the powerful hold of the British government and from the conditions imposed, it was no easy matter to carry this into execution. We will take, for instance, the case of Thos. Lancaster, Sr., a member of Plymouth Meeting and the owner of a farm of two hundred acres in Whitemarsh, and after whom Lancasterville was called. Having been prevailed upon by the Society, after several years' entreaty, he at length consented and we now here present for the first time in print the conditions imposed upon him to carry out this measure legally according to the royal requirements.

"At a general Court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace, held for the City and County of Philadelphia, 6th of June, A. D., 1774, Thomas Lancaster of Whitemarsh township, in this county, Yeoman, acknowledges himself to be held and firmly bound unto our sovereign Lord the King in the sum of Thirty Pounds lawful money of Pennsylvania to be levied on his Goods, Chattels, Lands and Tenements to the use of our said Lord the King *sub conditione*. That, Whereas the said Thomas Lancaster hath manumitted and set free from Slavery a certain Negro Man named Cato, aged about forty-six years, and if the said Thomas Lancaster, his Executors and Administrators, shall and do well and truly hold and keep harmless and indemnified the Overseers of the Poor of the City and County of Philadelphia, respectively from all costs, charges and incumbrances whatsoever which shall or may happen or accrue in case the said Negro Man shall be sick or otherwise rendered incapable of supporting himself Then the above obligation to be void, otherwise to be and remain in full force and virtue agreeable to an Act of Assembly in such case made and provided."

While the institution prevailed here we find from records that slaves generally possessed but one name, as Pompey, Cæsar, Scipio, Cato, Prince, Jamaica, Guinea, Cuff, Tom, Jupiter and Cupid. Females were commonly called Silvia, Jude, Flora, Venus, Sall, Sook and Phill. On their death they were frequently buried in their masters' orchards or on the edge of their woodlands. Friends, on this matter, also exercised a care that they be not placed in too close proximity. From Middletown records, Bucks County, we learn that on 6th of Third Month, 1703, "Friends are not satisfied with having negroes buried in Friends' burying-ground; therefore Robert Heaton and Thomas Stackhouse are appointed to fence off a portion for such uses." Again, from the same, 1st of Second Month, 1738, "deceased negroes forbidden to be buried within the bounds of the graveyard belonging to this Meeting." Although the Legislature of Pennsylvania had passed a law making it a penalty to marry a white and negro a short time before the late great Rebellion, yet had they examined the early laws they would have found such an enactment, which there is reason to believe has not been repealed. It was passed in 1725, and provided that "any Minister, Pastor or Magistrate or other, whatever, joining in marriage any negro and white person" should incur a penalty of one hundred pounds.

Taking a twenty-dollar note of our national currency and turning to its back, we observe thereon a scene that has been suggestive for this article. We see a comely maiden on her knees before the altar in a church, with a clergyman in his robes administering the rite of baptism in the early history of this country. That young woman was the favorite daughter of one of the most powerful Indian chiefs throughout all that section, at a time, too, when the colonists were but few. She was free-born, and if historians of that day state truth, her liberty had not been restrained. We shall now change the place, but not the subject. On October, 1745, the venerable stone church still standing at the Trappe, having just been finished, was solemnly dedicated in the presence of many hundreds from the surrounding country. Three negroes, the property of a Mr. Pawling in the vicinity, were on this occasion publicly examined as to their faith, which proving satisfactory, they were baptized by the names of John, Jacob and Thomas by the Rev. Henry M. Muhlenberg, the pastors, Brunnholtz, Wagner and Newberg being the sponsors and bearing testimony as to their profession. True, these were lowly African slaves, but who will not hail this occurrence as illustrative of the universal brotherhood of man and the practical elevating tendencies exhibited herein of Christianity in its broadest spirit? The former was the baptism of Pocahontas, and has been celebrated in a national painting, while for our information of the latter we are indebted to the early church records as entered by Mr. Muhlenberg's own hand.

From a list of taxables, prepared in 1776, of the several townships in the present limits of the county, we propose to give a partial list of those holding slaves. In Cheltenham: Joseph Linn, 1. Lower Salford: Jacob Reiff, Jr., 1. Providence: Henry Pawling, Esq., 2; John Pawling, 1; Samuel Halford, 1. Horsham: John Barnes, 1; Hugh Henry Ferguson, 1; Thomas Davis, 1. Montgomery: Dr. Peter Evans, 2; George Smith, 2; Theophilus Shannon, 2; Edward Bartholomew, 2. Norriton: William Bull, 2; John Bull, Esq., 2; Dr. Robert Shannon, 2. Perkiomen: Joseph Pawling, 2; Abraham Saler, 2; John Pawling, 4. Moreland: Samuel Erwin, Esq., 1; Isaac Boileau, 1; Richard Corson, 1; David Perry, 1; Samuel Boutcher, 2; Casper Fetters, 1 and Daniel Thomas, 1. In Abington for 1780: Thomas Beans, 2:

Jacob Paul, 2. Whitemarsh: William West, 2; Walter McCool, 1; Jonathan Robinson, 3. Lower Merion: Philip Pritner, 2; David Briggs, 2; Robert Elliot, 1; Hugh Jones, 1; Frederick Bicking, 1; and Benjamin Scheetz, 1.

Slavery here probably attained its greatest height about 1765, or when the Stamp Act was passed, and attention began to be directed to the evils attending the colonial system of government. In the convention held at Philadelphia from January 23, to 28, 1775, it was resolved

"That it be and is hereby recommended to the several members of this Convention to promote and encourage instructions or advice from their several counties, to their representatives in general Assembly, to procure a law prohibiting the future importation of slaves into this province."

We here see renewed evidence that the feeling that had so early exhibited itself against the importation of negroes had not died out, in spite of long and continued enforcement by the royal government, but instead the people were becoming more and more sensible of the evils of the slave traffic. As the Revolution progressed, and independence became more and more assured, the act of March 1, 1787, was passed,—

"That all persons, as well Negroes and Mulattoes as others, who shall be born within this State, from and after the passing of this act, shall not be deemed and considered as servants for life, or slaves, and that all servitude for life, or slavery of children, in consequence of the slavery of their mothers, in the case of all children born within this State, from and after the passing of this act aforesaid, shall be, and hereby is, utterly taken away, extinguished and forever abolished."

To strike more fully at the root of the system an act was passed March 29, 1788, which declared that all vessels employed in the slave trade should be liable to forfeiture, and a penalty of one thousand pounds be imposed for building and equipping them for the traffic. Congress took no action on this important matter until March 2, 1807, when an act was passed against the importation of Africans into the country and declaring the slave trade unlawful.

On the organization of Montgomery County, in 1785, an enumeration was taken of those still remaining in slavery, the total number reported being 108. Providence township had the highest number, 20; Moreland, 19; Norriton, 14; Perkiomen, 7; Lower Merion, 7; Upper Merion, 6; Worcester, 5; Frederick, 5; Abington, 4; Montgomery, 4; Upper Salford, 3; Franconia, 2; Lower Salford, 2; Springfield, 2; Whitemarsh, 2; Douglas, 1; Horsham, 1; Limerick, 1; Marlborough, 1; New Hanover, 1; and Upper Dublin, 1. Upper Hanover, Hatfield, Towamensing, Whitpain, Gwynedd and Plymouth contained none. Slaves were taxed in 1776, £4, and in 1786, £40. The census of 1790 returned 440 free colored persons and 114 slaves in the county; in 1800 the number was reduced to 33 slaves, of which 9 were in Providence, 3 in Lower Merion and 3 in Moreland. In 1810 there were three and by 1830 only a single one left. Concerning this last subject, a further account in this connection would be of interest. The colored population in the county, in 1850 was 857; 1860, 904; 1870, 1237; and in 1880, 1763.

We shall now present a variety of advertisements once circulated in this county and additionally illustrative of the subject, showing the great changes that time has wrought here in less than a century and a half. Richard Bevan gives notice, in the *Pennsylvania Gazette* of July 24, 1751, that he has for sale, "near the Gulf Mill, a likely negro man about thirty years of age, fit for town or country business. Also a negro girl about fifteen years of age." John Jones, of the "Manor of Moreland, near the Crooked Billet," announces in the same paper of October 12, 1752, that he has for sale "a likely negro woman, about twenty-nine years of age, had the small-pox, and understands country business well. Also a negro child, a boy, one year old." In the same issue Dr. Thomas Graeme states that "a mulatto slave, named Will, about twenty-nine years of age, being of a Negro father and an Indian mother," ran away from his plantation in Horsham township. "Whoever secures him in any goal shall have five pounds reward and reasonable charges paid." "Peter Custer, in Providence township, near the Trap," advertises in the *Norristown Herald* of February 14, 1806, that he has "for sale a black woman about thirty-five years of age and slave for life, with two children, the one about nine and the other three years. The children are entered in the office."

In the advertisement of John Jones we see one of the sad features of slavery,—for gain to sell a child one year old from its mother. That of Peter Custer possesses an interest, as possibly one of the last that appeared on this subject in the county. That Pennsylvania would have become a considerable slave colony if it had not been for its strong German element can admit of no doubt. In evidence, the census of 1790 returned 21,324 slaves in New York, 11,423 in New Jersey, and only 3737 in Pennsylvania. It was almost solely owing to the British element, that had also settled so numerously in Delaware, Maryland and Virginia, that made those adjoining colonies so slave-holding. The protest of 1688, though it made no impression on the denomination for whom it was designed, yet on its originators, their countrymen and posterity it was not lost, to the enduring honor and benefit of this great commonwealth.

"The Underground Railroad."—The branch of the Underground Railroad that passed through Montgomery County is known in history as the "Northern Route." It was a section of the road which extended from Columbia,[1] Pa., to Canada. The southern

[1] In the early days of this concerted management slaves were hunted and tracked as far as Columbia. There the pursuers lost all trace of them. The most scrutinizing inquiries, the most vigorous search failed to educe any knowledge of them. Their pursuers seemed to have reached an abyss beyond which they could not see, the depths of which they could not fathom, and then bewildered and discomfited, they de-

terminus of this route was at Columbia, on the Susquehanna River, from whence arrivals were noted and consigned to the friendly agents along the line of operations. The founder of the southern depot, nearest the supply of passengers, was William Wright, of Columbia, Lancaster Co., Pa. As early as 1787, Samuel Wright laid out the town of Columbia. The lots were disposed of by lottery and all sold, and many substantial persons from Bucks, Montgomery, and Chester Counties and Philadelphia settled there. A majority of these people were Quakers, or descendants of Quakers, and carried with them to the new settlement convictions hostile to the institution of slavery. The Wrights gave many small lots to the colored people in the northeastern part of the town and encouraged their settlement at the place. This brought into one community a large number of colored people, who became a source of refuge to those who were constantly fleeing northward. William Wright was uncompromising in his hatred of slavery; an active man, he enjoyed a presence of mind equal to all emergencies. He assisted all fugitives who applied to him, and when he heard of any fugitives being recaptured, he lost no time or opportunity, either by process of law, device or artifice, in securing their escape. On several occasions, when fugitives came to his place pursued, he hastily dressed them in women's clothing, and sent them by night-time to Daniel Gibbons, near Lancaster City. The free colored population of the town were industrious as a class, and thoroughly enjoyed the sympathy of the whites, who aided them in hastening the flight northward of those who reached them. The place soon became known to slave-owners, but early experience taught them to give it a wide berth. On one occasion a "slave-catcher," by the name of Isaac Brooks, made his appearance in search of a "runaway nigger," as he was pleased to call him. He was soon surrounded by a score of stalwart colored men and hustled out of the town, stripped of his clothing and unmercifully whipped with hickory withes. He was never seen in Columbia afterwards. Brooks was a providence in carrying the news southward. His misadventure was told to many households, repeated by masters and servants, until, through Maryland and parts of Virginia it was well-known to all escaping or runaway slaves that once at Columbia they were comparatively safe.

The number of arrivals made it necessary to provide a means of transit to northern cities and Canada. Agencies were sought out among earnest sympathizing Abolitionists in Lancaster, Chester, Montgomery and Bucks counties. Phœnixville, Norristown and Quakertown were stations on the line. Prominent among the agents in charge of this northern route were Daniel Gibbons, Thomas Peart, Thomas Whitson, Lindley Coates, Dr. Eshlemann, James Moore, Caleb C. Hood, of Lancaster County; James Fulton, Gideon Pierce, Joseph Hains, Thomas Bonsall, Gravner Marsh, Zebulon Thomas, Thomas Vicars, John Vicars, Micajah and William A. Speakman, Esther Lewis, Dr. Edwin Fussell, William Fussell, Norris Maris, Emmor Kimber and Elijah F. Pennypacker, of Chester County; Rev. Samuel Aaron, Isaac Roberts, Dr. William Corson, Jacob L. Paxon, George Wright, Jacob Bodey, Lawrence E. Corson, Thomas Hopkins, William W. Taylor, Charles Corson, Edwin Coates, C. Todd Jenkins, Seth Lukens, Thomas Read, John and Benjamin Jacobs, Elias H. Corson, George Corson, George Lukens, Daniel Ross and John Augusta (colored) and others, of Montgomery County; William Jackson and Richard Moore, Quakertown, Jonathan McGill, Solebury, and William H. Johnson, Buckingham, with others, of Bucks County. These were the pioneers of this remarkable line of travel from the Susquehanna to the Delaware, with well-known coadjutors on the Hudson and St. Lawrence. All roads led to Canada in those days. The route through Montgomery County was deemed extremely perilous, because it lay near a great city, to which news of escaped slaves was promptly reported, especially after the advent of the telegraph, and by reason of a large circulation of daily papers, carried through the country by railroad every day. The danger was further increased by the strong public opinion in favor of sustaining the law, especially after the passage of the Fugitive Slave Law, in 1850. Rewards were constantly offered for the apprehension of slaves, and the officers of a vigilant secret service in Philadelphia were ever on the alert. The Abolitionists, or "Wooly Heads," as they were frequently called, were persecuted and ostracized by Whig and Democratic parties, while presiding judges and ministers of the gospel, with but few exceptions, looked upon them as among the most dangerous agitators of the age. They were, however, men and women who lived up to their conviction of duty, and time has fully vindicated their exalted humanity and patriotism. If the cause they pursued hastened the madness of the fatal hour when the South flew to arms and sought to dissever the country, then they may rightly claim to have been benefactors of mankind.

Among those who were most active, zealous and influential in arousing the spirit of revolt against the sin of slavery and the horrid catalogue of crimes committed in its name was the Rev. Samuel Aaron. He was a gifted orator, with a flow and force of language which never failed to hold his audiences, whether they assented to his views or not. He was at times the impersonation of eloquence enraged, as his keen invective flowed in torrents; and when he called his followers around him in the old Baptist meeting-house, or, perhaps, in front of the old court-house, to review some act of "Northern submission to the

---

clared "*there must be an underground railroad somewhere.*" This saying gave origin to the term by which the secret passage from bondage to freedom was designated ever after.—*Dr. R. C. Smedley's "Underground Railroad."*

slave-power of the South, the occasion was esteemed of more than usual public interest. Such a leader inspired an enthusiastic following, and nowhere on the long line of transit were worn and weary passengers received with greater solicitude, cared for more tenderly and dispatched with greater promptness and prudence than at Norristown.

The gentlemen composing this "railroad staff" were not of the mutual admiration school. They were agitators, antipathetic, many of them valuable, all of them independent thinkers. They represented the activities of life in all its callings, from the plowman to the philosopher. When the news of the Fugitive Slave Law reached the North these men came together at the peril of their lives and firmly resolved to resist it at all hazards. While defiant, they were not wanting in that prudence and caution necessary to their usefulness, and by day and by night their vigilance extended from the Plymouth Valley to the hills of Providence. The counsels of the cool and philosophic Allan Corson, of Plymouth, were matched by the promptness of Thomas Hopkins, William W. Taylor and Charles Corson, of Providence, in forwarding passengers through to Bucks County. In Norristown, Dr. William Corson was among the first to report arrivals. In active practice, a consistent friend to the colored people, slave or free, and by reason of his intercourse in his daily visits to all localities in the town and many miles in all directions around it, if arrivals occurred he was sure to be apprised of it. With coadjutors such as Lawrence E. Corson, James Paxon, Jacob Bodey, Daniel Ross, John Williams and John Augusta, the business in hand was quickly and efficiently dispatched. If a collection of money was necessary to forward passengers, John Augusta and John Williams were always ready to go to the right ones to get it. Paxon was always ready to give asylum to passengers, and the giant Bodey could always be relied upon for transportation. There was not a member of this staff who had not his special office of usefulness, and among them the quiet, unobtrusive, but persistent George Wright was always found responsive to duty. An enthusiastic follower of his cherished friend Aaron, he never tired in kindly offices to relieve the suffering and hungry as they tarried in or fled through the town. There was a direct connection between Norristown and the anti-slavery office in Philadelphia, *via* night-trains on the Norristown Railroad. Rev. Samuel Aaron, Dr. William Corson, Isaac and John Roberts and Mary R. Roberts were in charge of this line of transportation. Daniel Ross would house or conceal the passengers until a late hour, when they would be ticketed through to waiting friends at or near Ninth and Green Streets, thence, *via* the Philadelphia line, to Canada. Contributions were liberal in support of this line.

Incidents of Life and Travel on the Line through Montgomery County.—In 1841, Thomas Read lived in a retired place along the Schuylkill, four miles west of Norristown. The fugitives he received were chiefly men, who, following directions given them, came in the night. Some were brought. He sent many to Miller McKim, at the anti-slavery office in Philadelphia, William Still, being generally the receiving agent. Others were sent in various directions. Some remained and worked for him when required. At one time four came, three of whom were large, intelligent young men; the other was an old man who was making his second effort at escape. His first attempt was successful, and he had enjoyed his freedom for some years, when he was betrayed by a *colored* man and reclaimed by his master.

These four men were, therefore, very suspicious of persons of their own color in the North. They remained for some time and worked for Thomas Read; but one day a colored man appeared who said he was a fugitive, and showed numerous scars, but from his actions was suspected of being a spy. The four men threatened him with instant death if they discovered his story was not true. He left the next night, but so frightened were the real fugitives that they were anxious to leave the place. They were at once forwarded farther north. A mulatto came and remained during the winter. Toward spring he became frightened at rumors that slave-hunters were on his track, and he was anxious to make his way to Canada. He was taken by Thomas Read to Philadelphia. The day was very cold, and he wore his coachman's overcoat of a peculiar light color. When nearing the city he grew apprehensive that the color of his coat might identify him too easily, and he insisted upon removing it and riding in his shirt-sleeves, which he did, bearing the cold without a murmur, believing that his ruse made the chances of detection less. He reached Philadelphia safely, and was forwarded to more northern agents. In 1848, Thomas Read moved to Norristown, and the fugitives received there were mostly women and children.

After the passage of the Fugitive Slave Law the determined members of the organization still persevered in their efforts to aid the fugitives to escape. Others faltered and knew not what to do. At an evening company where several of these faltering ones were in attendance, two young school-girls were present and listened to the conversation. The thought occurred to them to test by actual experience the standing of those present. Leaving the room upon some pretext, they shortly after knocked at the kitchen door, and, closely disguised and muffled, said they were fugitives and asked for help. This brought the question home to the men present, "Would they give aid?" A long parley ensued, the girls being left in the kitchen. It was finally decided to take them to a neighboring house, and, as soon as a wagon could be procured, two of the men volunteered to drive them to Quakertown. By this time the girls were so full of laughter at the success of their plan that when

passing close to a light their emotions were discovered to be other than those of grief and fright, and the disguise was detected. But the joke was so serious to some of the men that they could not laugh at it. The girls were severely reprimanded; yet all concerned were glad at heart that they had discovered how those present stood in regard to the Fugitive Slave Law. At a convention held in the old court-house in Norristown shortly after the enactment of that law, a commitee of prominent anti-slavery advocates was appointed to circulate petitions for signatures asking for a repeal of the law.

Thomas Read's daughter Mary was appointed one of the committee. Being young at the time, she thought she had but to present the petition, and names would be willingly put thereto. But she was astonished at the almost universal reception she met with. Doors were shut in her face as soon as she made known her desire. People insulted her, snubbed her and would not talk with her on the subject. One minister, however, thought it his duty to talk with her, and pointed out the wrong she was doing: "Nay, she was committing a crime, for laws were made to be upheld and not to be opposed." His morality took the law without question, and he wanted her to do the same. Needless to say she did not.

While this describes the general public opinion, there were many benevolent individuals who had not courage to express their secret convictions, yet were willing to aid the Abolitionists by pecuniary contributions. John Augusta, an old colored resident of that place, and an important *attaché* of the Underground Railroad, said that many citizens came to him and remarked: "John, I know you must be needing considerable money to forward passengers on your road. When you need contributions come to me, but do not let my name be mentioned as one contributing." Norristown first become a station of the Underground Railroad about 1839, the year of the first meeting of the Anti-Slavery Society at that place. The number of fugitives who passed through there, assisted by their friends, increased from year to year, as many as fifteen or twenty being occasionally concealed within the town at one time. A very strong and bitter animosity existed there against the Abolitionists, especially in the early days of the anti-slavery agitation; and for individuals to make any active efforts in behalf of fugitives was to incur general denunciation and social ostracism. Malignant threats were made, but never carried into effect. The furthest extent of a mob demonstration was the stoning of the Baptist meeting-house and the breaking up of an anti-slavery meeting which was being held there. This was the only building in which these meetings were held in the early part of the work in that town. In later times, when public sentiment was growing strong in favor of emancipation, very many, even among public officials, were hearty sympathizers and silent helpers. The positions which they held, depending upon public suffrage or popular favor, made it politic for them to enjoin secrecy when bestowing aid and to make their sentiments known to but few, even of the well-known and trusted Abolitionists.

As public sentiment in Norristown was inimical to the anti-slavery cause until the exigencies of the times and the acknowledged justness of universal liberty throughout the country made it popular, the harboring of fugitives in that place was particularly hazardous. Yet among those who dared to do it, who was openly known to do it, and who built a secret apartment in his house for that especial purpose which it was almost impossible to discover, was Dr. Jacob L. Paxson. Independent and fearless, he did his own thinking, kept his own council, took his own course, and concealed, fed, and forwarded hundreds that even the anti-slavery people knew nothing of. He kept a horse and wagon, and took them himself to William Jackson, Quakertown; Jonathan McGill, Solebury; and to William H. Johnson, Buckingham, all in Bucks County. He entertained abolition speakers after the passage of the penal slave law, when they were refused admittance to the hotels. One evening when Garrison, Burleigh and several others were at his place, Samuel Jamison, who owned a large manufacturing establishment adjoining, came in and informed him of a conversation he had just overheard in a small assemblage of men concerning a plot which was being laid to burn his house if he did not dismiss his guests. "Tell them to burn it," said Paxson, "and scatter the ashes to the four winds; I'm a free man."

A few days after the Christiana riot Parker, Pinkney and Johnson, an account of whom is given in the description of the tragedy and the narrative of Isaac and Dinah Mendenhall, came on foot in the night to Norristown, accompanied by another person whose name is not known. Dr. William Corson announced their arrival to John Augusta. The four men were concealed in a lot of shavings under a carpenter-shop, which stood three feet above ground on Church Street, near Airy. There they remained four days, and were fed with food passed to them upon an oven-peel across a four-foot alley from a frame house in which Samuel Lewis, a colored man, lived. During this time the United States marshal's detectives were watching every part of the town. On the fourth day a meeting was held by a few trusted friends in the office of Lawrence E. Corson, Esq., to devise means for their escape. Dr. Paxson proposed engaging five wagons for that evening, four to be sent in different directions as decoys to lead off the vigilant detectives. The plan was adopted, and the wagons and teams were engaged of Jacob Bodey, whose sympathies were known to be in favor of fugitives. But he would accept no pay, saying he would do so much as his share. The first was sent up the turnpike road, and shortly after the second was sent down that road; another was sent

across the bridge toward West Chester, and the fourth out the State road toward Downingtown. The attention of the alert officers being now attracted in these directions, the men, after having shaved and otherwise changed their personal appearance, walked from the carpenter-shop to Chestnut Street and down Chestnut to the house of William Lewis, colored, where the fifth wagon, which was to go directly through the town and up the Mill Creek road, was waiting for them. Dr. Paxson was there also, and saw the men, with William Lewis, colored, as their driver, start safely for Quakertown. Lewis was a little tremulous with fear at the perilous undertaking, which, with the haste, somewhat confused him at the start. On the road he became bewildered, and went several miles out of the way, which gave Parker the impression that he was partly intoxicated, a condition in which Lewis never was known to be. From Quakertown they journeyed to Canada, traveling part of the way on foot and part by public conveyance. On the following day the United States marshal was informed that they had left Norristown and were out of his reach. Officers were at once dispatched to Quakertown, but the Underground Railroad there disappeared from their view and its passengers could be tracked no further.

At the close of the war Judge Smyser, of Norristown, was returning on a train from Philadelphia, and seeing Dr. Paxson in the same car, called out to him: "Paxson, is that you? I was at an entertainment last night, and some of the party said I was as great a radical as you are. I replied: 'I thank God that I am!' But," he continued, "there was a time when, had you been convicted under the Fugitive Slave Law, I would have given you the extent of the penalty, for I looked upon you as one of the most dangerous men in the community on account of your utter disregard for that law." On Dr. Paxson's return home one afternoon in 1846 he saw on his back porch a very black, gray-haired woman, about sixty years of age; also a mulatto woman, about thirty, and a small, very fair child, with flaxen hair, of about six or seven summers.

The old woman was conversing with Parker Pillsbury. Her cultivated thought and remarkable gift of language excited their interest and attention. On questioning her, they found that she, her daughter and grand-daughter were all slaves. Paxson interrogated her relative to their escape. She stated that they had traveled through Maryland on foot, by night, and that during the day they crawled under corn-shucks or hid under leaves in the woods, their principal food being roots or corn for many days. He said to her, "Did you not know that you were running a great risk of being caught and taken back, tortured with the lash, and sold upon the auction-block, and separated from your child and grandchild?" She answered, "Yes," and the tears rolled down her cheeks; "but I believed that God would help those who tried to help themselves, and with confidence in that Power, I started out, and it has brought me here. And may God be praised!" "Now, tell me," said Paxson, "what induced you to make this effort?" Rising to her feet, and turning deliberately toward her child, with utterance choked by emotion, she said, "See you not, marked upon her features, my own pollution that the white man has stamped there! See you not upon this grandchild, with its flaxen hair and florid face, the pollution of a fiendish nature over her! It was to save that grandchild from the terrible pollution which slavery sways over all whom it dare call a slave; it was to save that fair and beautiful creature from a life of shame that I dared and have accomplished what I did; and there shall ever go forth from my innermost nature a feeling of gratitude that I have her thus spared."

The following incidents are from notes furnished the author by the late William W. Taylor, who was a well-known agent of the line for many years in Upper Providence township. Mr. Taylor was pronounced in his hatred of the "peculiar institution," and ever ready to give refuge, food and transportation to those who were dispatched to his care. He was the near neighbor of Charles Corson and Thomas Hopkins, who frequently acted in concert in frustrating the designs of slave-hunters in the county. Mr. Taylor was a fearless agitator, sometimes incurring the displeasure of neighbors and acquaintances in his uncompromising denunciation of those in authority for maintaining or assenting in any way to the continuance of slavery. He was an "Abolitionist" without qualification, an eye-witness in his boyhood days to the brutal recapture of a fugitive slave and his sale to a Southern trader at New Castle, Del. The scene made such an impression upon his mind that, to use his own words, he "resolved that upon reaching manhood he would keep a station for runaway slaves, and he did so until the proclamation of President Lincoln bankrupted the business."

HENRY BOX BROWN.[1]—Henry Brown, better known as "Henry Box Brown," was a slave in Richmond, Va. He conceived the plan of getting away from slavery by having himself boxed up and shipped as

[1] Two similar cases are reported in Still's "Underground Railroad," those of William Box Peel Jones and Lear Green. Jones was boxed up in Baltimore City, and shipped by the Ericson line of steamers in the month of April, 1859, reaching Philadelphia in seventeen hours after shipment, and was safely delivered to his friends, who cautiously awaited his arrival in the City of Brotherly Love.

Lear Green was an interesting girl and the slave of James Noble, of Baltimore. William Adams had proposed marriage to her. She concluded to accept the offer only when she was free, believing the duties of wife and mother incompatible with a condition of servitude wherein she might be sold and separated from all ties of human affection. She finally concluded to escape. Her trusted friends placed her in a well-worn box, such as was in commerce between Baltimore and Northern cities. A quilt, a bottle of water and some hard bread were carefully stowed away with the girl, and she was shipped as freight on the Ericson Line. Her intended mother-in-law, a free colored woman, took passage on the same line. The box was carefully watched, and upon arrival in Philadelphia was promptly forwarded to the consignee. Lear Green was happy. She subsequently married the man of her choice and was a free woman. She settled in Elmira, N. Y., and died in the third year of her married life.

merchandise to Philadelphia, and went to work accordingly to effect his object. With the help of some friends, whom he had made acquainted with his plans, he arranged with a firm in Philadelphia to receive him as merchandise, and then got reliable men in Richmond to help him there. A man made the box, and he got in it, taking with him a sack (sic) of water, some crackers, a cup, a gimlet and a sponge. The lid was nailed fast, and the box marked "This side up with care." A reliable person was secured to take the box, pay the freight, and start it on its way to Philadelphia. After all his arrangements had been made he received word from his Philadelphia friends not to attempt to send the goods, as there was too much risk; but, determined not to be baffled, he replied that the goods were shipped and would be in Philadelphia at a certain time.

A trusty man was on hand at the time appointed, but the train arrived without the goods. It was explained that an accident had occurred which would cause a delay of four hours. The excitement and anxiety increased, but the box finally arrived. It was taken charge of, and the proper parties notified of the arrival of their goods. This was twelve o'clock at night, and all assembled at the place appointed to receive him.

By this time the excitement was great. Some were sure he would be dead, and much concerned as to what disposition they should make of the remains. When the box was carried in it was received almost with the silence of death. All seemed afraid to hear their own voices. It was put down, and one tapped it on the top with the question: "Is all right?" An answer came from out the box: "All right, sir." The lid was quickly pried off, and Henry Box Brown stood erect and sang a hymn he had learned for the occasion. Then there was rejoicing. Their anxiety was over and their pent-up spirits set free.

Where the delay occurred the goods had to be reloaded. The box was turned with the marked side down, so that he stood on his head till the veins on his forehead and face were as thick as his finger. Two men sat on the box, and one tapped it and wondered what it contained. The gimlet was to bore holes to let in more air, if necessary, and the water was to drink. Instead of drinking it, he put it on the sponge and bathed his face and head. Scientific men, who saw the box, said this was the only thing that saved his life, and that bathing with the water restored carbon to the exhausted air.

A few days after his arrival in Philadelphia there was an anti-slavery meeting held in the Baptist meeting-house at Norristown, and Henry and his box and all his outfit were exhibited there. From here he took the Underground Railroad to the land of freedom.

GEORGE BENSON.—"George Benson, the subject of this narrative, was a man of remarkable ability. He was twenty-two years of age, six feet two inches in height, very muscular, quick and active. He was intelligent, and resolute to execute whatever he undertook. He was the property of a man in Western Virginia, who had sold his other slaves, and expected to remove to Richmond and keep George for a body-servant. After having made his arrangements he went to Baltimore to attend a ball, taking George with him. George had heard his master offered twelve hundred dollars for him, and, knowing his master's habits, was afraid he would soon have to be sold. He therefore resolved to escape, and started that night at twelve o'clock for Canada. By morning he had reached York County, Pa., and from there came by way of Columbia to Lancaster. While sitting at the window at Warner Mifflin's, Lancaster, he saw his master with two officers drive by. He notified the family, and they, feeling no longer safe to keep him, put him on his way to Downingtown. He left Zebulon Thomas' in Downingtown, and walked to my place in Montgomery County, a distance of twenty miles, in four and a half hours. He was very much excited, and said he had resolved when he started to die rather than go back into slavery. After he had rested and had something to eat I went with him some distance and put him on his way to Richard Moore's, at Quakertown. George surpassed all the men I ever knew who had escaped from slavery."

RACHEL.—"Rachel, or 'Rache,' as she was familiarly called, was the slave of a man near Baltimore. She came to West Chester, and there married, and was living comfortably. Her husband owned a house and Rache did washing and house-cleaning, and as a woman of all work was very much sought after. She had been living there for several years. Many people knew her and she knew every place in town. Finally some one found out where she came from and betrayed her. One day, as she was sitting in her house, she saw old Constable Patterson approaching in company with a man whom she recognized as her old master. They took her captive and brought her before Judge Bell, in order that the master might prove his property. There Rache feigned sickness and asked to go into the back yard. Mrs. Bell invited her to go up stairs, but she replied, 'Missus, I must go out; I am so very sick.' They decided to let her go into the yard on condition that the constable should accompany her, to which she freely consented. The yard was enclosed by a high board fence, so that no one could enter from the outside. The walk down the yard to the alley was about one hundred feet. As soon as Rache got out of the house she made a run for the fence, with the constable close after her. With one bound she went over the fence, leaving the constable behind. The fence was too high for him to jump, and by the time he returned to the house and told what had happened and they had got around to the alley several moments elapsed, of which Rache made good use. Being acquainted with almost every alley and back yard in the town

and very swift on foot, she was soon several squares away. In her flight she passed through the shop of Samuel Auge, a hatter, and the boys called to know what the matter was. She answered, 'Do, for God's sake, hush! Don't say nothin'.' She kept on her flight up the alleys to the back yard of John Worthington, with whom she was acquainted. Mrs. Worthington saw her coming and called, 'Why, Rache, what is the matter?' 'O, for the Lord's sake, don't tell anybody!" was the answer. And Rache ran up stairs and hid herself in the attic.

"By this time word had gotten out that the kidnappers were after her, and then there was none to give her pursuers any information. Her master went to 'Squire Meredith and got a search warrant, but failed to find her. He applied for another, but was refused and told to keep quiet or he would be arrested. That night a party of gentlemen met at Mr. Worthington's, and had a good time apparently until ten or eleven o'clock (several members of the Chester County bar being among them), when they broke up and went away by twos and threes. Rache, dressed in men's clothing, left the house between two lawyers. They walked along the street to a point beyond the Friends' Meeting-House, where a carriage overtook them and Rache was taken into it. She was driven to John Vickar's, at Lionville, and thence to Dr. Fussell's. On the way to the latter place she inquired where they were going and was told to Bartholomew Fussell's. She said she knew a Dr. Fussell near Baltimore, where she came from, who was a great friend to the colored people, but she was not told that he was the same man, and, when she entered the house, the doctor noticed that she watched him very closely. Finally she arose, walked toward him, looked at him and said very excitedly, 'I do believe this is Dr. Fussell! I declare this is Dr. Fussell! I swear to God this is Dr. Fussell!' The doctor then told her he was the Dr. Fussell that had lived near Baltimore. She fell on her knees and clasped him around the legs, crying and shouting as though frantic with joy at the thought that she had reached a place of safety.

"The next night the doctor, with Rache and three others, called on me (I then lived at Phœnixville) to go with them. I arose and mounted my horse to pilot them. We crossed the Schuylkill at Phœnixville. There was no bridge there at that time (forty-four years ago) and the night was very dark. I took him to Charles Corson's. A large part of the road was through woods, and so dark that I had to feel the way and lead the doctor's horse. We crossed the Perkiomen at Tyson's mill, and got to Corson's about twelve o'clock. There I questioned Rache as to how she got away from the old constable. On asking her what became of him she said, 'Lord, massa, de las I saw ob him he was jist fallen back on de fence.'

"I left the doctor at Corson's and returned home about three o'clock in the morning. No one but my wife knew that I had been away. Charles Corson the next day geared to his market wagon and took her to William H. Johnson's, in Bucks County. She remained there. William H. Johnson wrote to a friend in West Chester to let her husband know where she was. He executed a power of attorney to some one in West Chester to sell his property and forward the proceeds to him in Waterloo, Canada.

"Much of this information I received from persons living in West Chester, they not knowing but that she was still living privately somewhere about the neighborhood. One man told me he did not think there was a man in West Chester who could jump the fence which she jumped. She was about thirty-five years old, rather tall and rather active, and could run as fast as ordinary men."

JOHN AND JANE FRENCH.—"John and Jane French, with their little boy two years old, were slaves in Maryland. Like many others they had heard of a place in the north where they might be free if they could get there, and they resolved to make the effort. They had been told there were people in Pennsylvania who would help them. They came to Oxford and then by the underground railroad through Downingtown, Lionville and Kimberton, from William Fussell's to my place. I saw at once that it was a very important case and one that required prompt action. We put them in a room, no one but my wife knowing they were in the house. I went to see Edwin H. Coates, told him what I had in charge, and asked him to accompany me that night on our journey, which he readily agreed to. I directed my hired man to have the horses so they might be used if needed, and when Edwin arrived after all had gone to bed we started for George Lukens', Kulpsville. We arrived just at dawn and were very kindly received. We returned about noon, our absence having excited some remark. None suspected where we had been except a fugitive slave who was living with me at the time. As soon as we left George Lukens took his charge to William H. Johnson's, Bucks County. They arrived in the evening, when Jane told them she could go no further. They fixed up a room for her and made her as comfortable as possible. The next morning she had a fine baby boy, which she named William Taylor. To part with these people and receive their simple expressions of thanks is more precious than silver or gold."

PERRY AND LUCY SIMONS.—"Perry and Lucy Simons were slaves in Virginia, where they remained until they were about fifty years old. When the last of their seven children had been sold to traders to go South they resolved to leave their old master and seek freedom. By the aid of friends, after many weeks of travel, they reached my place. I locked them in a room, charged them not to look out of the window and informed my wife that I had a charge. We took care of them through the day and that night I took them across the Perkiomen, at Tyson's mill, and left them at daylight with directions for Richard

Moore's at Quakertown. This was just after the Fugitive Slave law was passed, making every Northern man who assisted them a kidnapper, and we knew that we were watched. I told them as I had been true to them I hoped they would not betray me. They answered: 'No, Massa; God bless you. We will never betray you.'"

JOHN AND SUE BURNS.—"John and Sue Burns were slaves in Newcastle County, Delaware. They were a young couple, who had one boy about two years old, and they resolved that they would not raise children for the slave market. John took one of his master's horses, put his wife and child on the horse, and traveling himself on foot, started for freedom. They took the horse as far as they thought safe and then turned him loose to return home so that he might arrive before morning, and they kept on their course to Thomas Garret's, Wilmington, a distance of fourteen miles, getting there before daylight. Thence by way of Kennet Square, Downingtown, Kimberton, and Phœnixville, they came to our place in Montgomery County. They remained for a short time in the neighborhood, and then became very uneasy for fear of being captured and taken back into slavery. They were put on the road for Canada as the only place of safety. Like all other slaves they had been told that there was a place under the north star where they could be free, but how far it was they had but a faint idea. I never saw one, however, that thought it too far or too much of a hardship to go there. These were a very interesting couple and a very bright little boy."

ELIZA.—"Eliza and her son were slaves to a man named Gibbs living near Havre de Grace, Maryland. They ran off, came by way of Oxford through Chester county to F. F. Pennypacker's and on to my place. There she wished to stay and in a short time we found we were in trouble, but we concluded to meet it. I went to Norristown, called on Thomas and Amy Bruff, stated the situation and offered to pay them to take care of her. I told them that I would find a home for her as soon as she was able to be moved, and instructed them to call on Dr. William Corson if needed and tell him I would pay all expenses. The Dr. was called on, but, as I expected, he would take nothing for his services. Her child was deformed. We took her to our place and had her there for several months. Finally the child died and was buried at the Friends' meeting-house in Providence. In the meantime her son lived with Jacob L. Paxson. After the child died she and her son started for Canada. So it would appear to those who stood aloof that the road of those engaged in the underground railroad was not always strewn with roses; but there was a consolation that outsiders did not understand."

WILLIAM AND PERRY LEWIS.—"William and Perry Lewis, brothers, and Henson Clemens were slaves in West Virginia, all very stout young men and very determined in asserting their right to themselves. They made their way through Maryland into York county, Pennsylvania, and by way of Columbia and Lancaster to James Fulton's, in Chester county. There they stayed a short time until kidnappers made their appearance in the neighborhood. Then they came to E. F. Pennypacker's and my place. They were all good farm hands, found ready employment, and stayed about the neighborhood for several years. Perry Lewis lived with me three years. He was a very good farm hand and efficient in assisting me in helping his own people on their road to liberty. Finally he got married and moved to Norristown where he died, as did also his brother William. Their comrade Henson, after remaining for about two years, became uneasy, fearing he might be captured and taken back into slavery, and concluded to go to Canada. We gave him instructions and put him on the road. After a tiresome journey he arrived in safety. After he got there he got a friend to write to me giving an account of his journey and the reception he had met on his arrival; how much he was pleased with the place, and expressing many thanks to me and his friends in Montgomery county for the acts of kindness he had received at their hands."

JERRY.—"Jerry was a slave of a man named Ball, who lived in Mill Creek Hundred, Newcastle Co., Del. His master had given him his freedom by telling him he might go and earn a living, that he was to be a free man, but without taking a legal course to secure it. Jerry had married, and lived in the same township within five miles of his master, in a log cabin, or hut, on a common near Red Clay Creek, and within three miles of the Pennsylvania line. His master's home was not more than five miles from the latter state. Jerry was living peaceably and quietly in the neighborhood, and supported himself by working for farmers when he could, employment being scarce and wages low. Twenty-five cents per day was the price for a common day's work and forty and fifty cents for harvesting. When not thus engaged he lived by fishing and trapping. At that time, sixty years ago, thousands of acres of land lay waste in that region, with here and there a log cabin, or hut, occupied by a poor man, or a slave not claimed by his master. Such tenants paid from seven to fifteen dollars rent for their cabins and as much land as they saw proper to make use of. Such was the case with Jerry. Finally his old master died and trouble began.

"Ball's heirs laid claim to Jerry as part of their father's estate, but Jerry insisted that his master had set him free and that he would not serve them. Finally one of his master's sons, in company with six or eight others, went to Jerry's cabin to capture him. He had received word of their coming, and prepared to defend himself as well as he could by fortifying his cabin. They surrounded the house and broke in

the door. As one attempted to enter Jerry struck at him with an ax, missed the man, struck the door, and broke it to pieces; then took his gun and shot, but missed his man. The load took effect on a man named Robinson, who was sitting on his horse forty or fifty yards off, and destroyed one of his eyes. (I often saw him carrying his mark for trying to capture poor Jerry.) He then fought his way out and ran for the woods. They followed and, after a race of a mile, overpowered him and took him captive to Newcastle. He was put in jail and sold to a slave trader to be taken South. This occurred within one mile of where I was living and took such a hold on me, although I was then only ten or twelve years old, that when I arrived at manhood I set up a station on the Underground Railroad and kept it open until slavery was abolished by the proclamation of Abraham Lincoln, trying to obey the injunction that 'Whatsoever ye would that others should do to you do ye even so unto them.'"

FRED DOUGLAS.—"Fred Douglas, now the Hon. Frederick Douglas, ex-Marshal of the District of Columbia, was a passenger on the Underground Railroad from slavery to his present position. He was a slave in Talbot Co., Md., and I think his master's name was Aull. He passed through Philadelphia. Robert Purvis, E. M. Davis, and J. Miller McKim, of Philadelphia; Horace Greeley and Gerritt Smith, of New York, and Charles Sumner and others, of Boston, arranged to send him to London, and while there his freedom was bought by penny contributions."

THE DORSEY BROTHERS.—The following incident is from the pen of Robert Purvis, one of the most active agitators in the anti-slavery cause, and occurring in Bucks County had a peculiar interest to their friends in Montgomery with whom they were co-operating.

"Among the hundreds of cases which came under my notice, none excited my interest more deeply than than that of four brothers, who came from Frederick County, Maryland, and arrived in Philadelphia in the summer of 1836. They were finely developed and handsome young men, reputed to be the children of their master, and after his death, finding themselves slaves when they had been promised their freedom, they took 'French Leave' and arrived safely in Philadelphia, under the assumed Christian names of Basil, Thomas, Charles and William, and retaining the surname of Dorsey. I took three of the brothers to my farm in Bucks County—Thomas preferring to live in the city. I succeeded in securing places with some of the neighboring farmers for Charles and William, Basil remaining in my employ. The latter was a married man, having a wife and two children whom he left in Maryland. She was a free woman and by a previous arrangement with her brother-in-law likewise free, they were brought to Philadelphia, where I met them and took them to my house. This man proved afterwards to be a false and treacherous villain. He opened a correspondence with the son of their old master, who bought these men at the settlement of his father's estate and had become their owner. By a well-arranged plan, with the assistance of a notorious slave-catcher, they were enabled to surprise and capture Thomas, who was hurried before one of the judges of the court and sent back to slavery. He was carried to Baltimore and imprisoned with the view of shipping him thence to the New Orleans market. By the timely efforts of his friends in Philadelphia money was raised, and the sum of one thousand dollars paid for his freedom. He afterwards became the popular caterer of Philadelphia, and died a few years ago, leaving a handsome competence to his family. Immediately following the capture of Thomas, by the direction of the brother-in-law, they went to Bristol and secured the services of a constable by the name of Brown, who repaired with the claimant and his friends to Doylestown and obtained warrants from Judge Fox for the arrest of the three brothers. Basil, while ploughing at some distance from the house, was overpowered after a severe struggle by the slave-holder and his friends, placed in a carriage and taken to Bristol, three miles distant, where he was thrown into a cell used for criminals. I had just returned from the city and was in the act of eating my supper, when a neighbor's son came in great exitement to tell me that Basil had been carried off. I sprang from the table and hastening in the direction where I knew the man had been working, learned from the farmers assembled there the particulars of this outrage with the added information that he had been taken to Bristol. Burning with indignation, hatless as I was, I hurried thither, where I found the captors and the captive.

"An excited crowd of people was gathered about the market house, whom I addressed, and succeeded in enlisting their sympathies in behalf of the poor victim. After a parley with the slave-holder, it was agreed that we should meet there at seven o'clock in the morning and start thence for the purpose of appearing before Judge Fox, at Doylestown. Availing myself of the kind offer of a friend, I was driven rapidly home for the purpose of securing the safety of Basil's brothers. I was rejoiced to find them already there. They had heard of Basil's capture and were pursued by a part of those men led by Brown, who had taken him. These men had halted in a field near my residence, evidently deliberating how to proceed. By my advice, Charles, in whose hands I placed a double-barreled gun heavily charged, walked out in front of the house and defied them. The slave-catchers, thinking doubtless discretion the better part of valor, instantly departed. Under the cover of the darkness I was enabled to convey the two men to my brother Joseph's farm, about two miles distant, and that night he drove forty miles and left them in New Jersey at the house of a friend. There they remained safely until an opportunity

offered to send them to Canada. The next morning about six o'clock I was on my way to Bristol. Before reaching there I met a woman who informed me that at five o'clock a wagon passed her house and she heard Basil cry out, 'Go tell Mr. Purvis they are taking me off.' The object of the movement was to deceive me in regard to time and enable them to appear before Judge Fox, and by *ex-parte* testimony have the case closed and the victim delivered into their custody. Upon receiving this information I hastened home and quickly harnessing a fleet trotting horse pursued them. I left instructions that Basil's wife and children should follow in another carriage. By good fortune I came upon the *fugitive* kidnappers about four miles from Doylestown, where they had stopped for breakfast. I immediately drove to the residence of William H. Johnson, the noted abolitionist, who instantly took hold of the matter, and went out to spread the news far and wide among the anti-slavery people. I arrived in Doylestown fully an hour before Basil was brought by his captors who were of course amazingly surprised to see me. I at once secured the services of the ablest lawyer in the town, Mr. Ross, the father of the late Judge Ross, who urged the postponement of the case upon Basil's oath of having free papers left in the hands of a friend living in Columbia, Pennsylvania.

Doubtless the judge was deeply impressed by the appearance in the court-room of the delicate and beautiful wife and the young children clinging to the husband and father, who, looking the picture of despair sat with the evidence in his torn and soiled garments of the terible conflict through which he had passed. The claimant obtained legal services in the person of a Mr. Griffith, a young lawyer. Notwithstanding the urgency of their council to have the case immediately decided, the judge postponed it for two weeks.

"This was all I expected to obtain. My duty lay clearly before me, and I resolved that no effort should be spared to secure Basil's freedom. With this view, I strove to arouse the colored people to rescue him in the event of his being remanded to his captors. The plan adopted was to assemble in squads about the three leading roads of the town and use means adequate for the purpose of liberating him. Most fortunately, however, by an unexpected turn of events, a resort to these desperate measures was rendered unnecessary. Desiring to make use of every available means to secure the liberty of this worthy man, I called upon that eminent lawyer and philanthropist, David Paul Brown, and asked him if he would not appear in behalf of the defense. He promptly responded to my request, saying, 'I am always ready to defend the liberty of any human being.' I then tendered him a fee of fifty dollars, which he at once refused. "I shall not now," he said, "nor have I ever accepted fee or reward, other than the approval of my conscience, and I respectfully decline receiving you money, I shall be there;" and turning to his barber he asked: 'Will you get me up so that I can go in the stage coach which leaves at four o'clock in the morning?'

"The day of trial came and the slave-holder was there, bringing with him additional proof in the persons of his neighbors to swear as to the identity of the man. Armed with the bill of sale, the victory seemed an easy one. The claimant at one time was willing to take five hundred dollars for his slave, which we agreed to give, yielding to the earnest entreaty of Basil, although it was in violation of our principles, as we have always denied the right of property in man. He advanced his price to eight hundred dollars at Doylestown, and when that was agreed to declined taking less than one thousand dollars. Basil then said, 'No more offers if the decision goes against me. I will cut my throat in the court-house; I will not go back to slavery.' I applauded his resolution; horrible as it might be, it seemed better than his return to a living death. There for the first time I unfolded our plans for his liberation. The case was called promptly at the hour agreed upon, and Mr. Griffith spreading out his bill of sale and pointing to his witnesses the friends of the claimant who had come for the purpose of identifying this man as his property, opened his case with an air of the utmost confidence in the result. Mr. Brown in his turn quickly rose and the magnetism of his presence was felt by the crowded court-room, nine-tenths of whom were doubtless in sympathy with the poor slave. He commenced by saying, 'I desire to test this case by raising every objection, and may it please your honor these gentlemen, who hail from *Liberty*, Frederic County, Md., are here according to law to secure their "pound of flesh," and it is my duty to see that they shall not get "one drop of blood." As a preliminary question I demand authority to show that Maryland *is* a slave state.'

"Mr. Griffith, with a self-satisfied air, remarked: "Why, Mr. Brown, everybody knows Maryland is a slave State.'

"'Sir, everybody is nobody,' was the quick retort of his opponent.

"The judge entertained the objection, and Mr. Griffith went out and soon returned with a book containing a compilation of the laws of Maryland. The book was not considered authority, and poor Mr. Griffith, confused and disconcerted, requested Mr. Brown to have the case postponed until afternoon.

"'Do you make that request,' inquired his adversary, 'on the ground of ignorance of the law?'

"Mr. Griffith in an appealing tone said: 'Mr. Brown, I am a young man and this is my first case; I pray you do not press your objections; give me some time, for should I fail in this case, it would be ruinous to my future prospects.'

"Laying his hand on the young lawyer's shoulder, Mr. Brown replied, 'Then, my dear sir, you will

have the consolation of having done a good deed, though you did not intend it.' The judge was prompt in dismissing the case, saying that he would not furnish another warrant, but they might secure his rearrest by obtaining one from a magistrate. Profiting by this suggestion, Griffith and his clients hastily left the court-room. I was equally prompt; having previously ordered my horse and buggy to be brought in front of the court-house, I took hold of Basil and hurried him towards the door. In the excitement which prevailed, a colored man, who was outside, seeing me hustling Basil before me, and thinking he had been remanded to slavery and I was his master, raised a heavy stick and was about to strike me, when a friendly hand interposed, and saved me from the blow. We were no sooner seated in the vehicle than the slave-catchers, armed with a magistrate's warrant, came rushing upon us. As they were about to seize the horse, a stroke of the whip on the young and excited animal, caused him to rear and dash ahead. A round of hearty applause from the sympathizing crowd served as an additional impetus to urge us onward. After running the horse about two miles, I came upon a party of colored men who were to assist in rescuing the slave. Resting a short time, I pursued my journey to Philadelphia, a distance of twenty-six miles, and drove directly to my mother's house, where Basil was safely lodged. I afterwards accompanied him to New York, and placed him in the hands of Joshua Leavitt, the editor of *The Emancipator*, who sent him to Connecticut to find employment on his father's farm. He remained there some time and then removed with his family to Northampton, where he worked for Mr. Benson, a brother-in-law of William Lloyd Garrison. Mr. Dorsey died a few years ago, a highly esteemed and respectable citizen, leaving a widow and a number of children."

CHAPTER XIX.

GRADUATES OF THE UNITED STATES MILITARY AND NAVAL ACADEMIES.

THE following is the record of the graduates of the United States Military Academy at West Point, N. Y., who were appointed from the congressional district of which Montgomery County is a part:

FRANCIS LEE, born in Pennsylvania.—*Military History:* Cadet at the United States Military Academy from September 2, 1818, to July 1, 1822, when he was graduated and promoted in the army to Second Lieutenant, Seventh Infantry, July 1, 1822. Served on frontier duty at Fort Jessup, La., 1823–26; on quartermaster duty (first lieutenant, Seventh Infantry, September 24, 1824) at Fort Jessup, La., 1826–28, Fort Leavenworth, Kan., 1828–30 and Fort Jessup, La. (assistant-quartermaster, May 22, 1826, to May 31, 1834), 1831–34; on frontier duty at Fort Gibson, Ind. Ter., 1834–36; Camp Desire (captain Seventh Infantry, May 31, 1834), near Fort Towson, Ind. Ter., 1836; Camp Nacogdoches, Tex., 1836, and Fort Gibson, Ind. Ter., 1836–38; on recruiting service, 1838–40; in the Florida War, 1840–42; in garrison at Fort Pike, La., 1842–45; in military occupation of Texas, 1845–46; in the war with Mexico, 1846–47, being engaged in the defence of Fort Brown, May 3–9, 1846 (major, Fourth Infantry, February 16, 1847); on recruiting service, 1847; in the war with Mexico, 1847–48, being engaged in the capture of San Antonio, August 20, 1847; battle of Cherubusco, August 20, 1847; battle of Molino del Rey (brevet lieutenant-colonel, September 8, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battles of Contreras and Cherubusco, Mexico), September 8, 1847, where he was wounded; and assault and capture of the City of Mexico, September 13–14, 1847 (brevet colonel, September 8, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battle of Molino del Rey, Mexico); on frontier duty at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., 1849; Fort Howard, Wis., 1849–51; Fort Snelling, Minn., 1851–53, 1853–54, and Fort Ridgely, Minn., 1854 (lieutenant-colonel, Sixth Infantry, March 9, 1851); in garrison at Jefferson Barracks, Mo, 1854–55; on frontier duty on Sioux Expedition, 1855–56; Fort Pierre, Dak., 1856, and Fort Randall, Dak., 1856–57 (colonel, Second Infantry, October 18, 1855); in command of the Department of the West, May 24 to October 2, 1858 (headquarters at St. Louis, Mo.), and on sick leave of absence, 1858–59. Died January 19, 1859, at St. Louis, Mo., aged 55.

JOSEPH H. PAWLING, born in Pennsylvania.—*Military History:* Cadet at the United States Military Academy from July 1, 1825, to July 1, 1829, when he was graduated and promoted in the army to brevet second lieutenant, First Infantry, July 1, 1829. Served on frontier duty at Fort Crawford, Wis., 1829–30; resigned November 30, 1830. *Civil History:* Counsellor-at-law, Doylestown, Pa., 1842–43; clerk in the War Department, Washington, D. C., 1843–47. Died July 9, 1847, at Doylestown, Pa., aged 39.

JOHN H. HILL, born in Pennsylvania.—*Military History:* Cadet at the United States Military Academy from July 1, 1835, to July 1, 1839, when he was graduated and promoted in the army to second lieutenant, Second Dragoons, July 1, 1833; served on recruiting service, 1839; in the Florida War, 1839–40; on recruiting service, 1840; in the Florida War, 1840–41; on frontier duty at Fort Washita, Ind. Ter., 1842–45 (first lieutenant, Second Dragoons, October 8, 1841); in military occupation of Texas, 1845–46; in the war with Mexico, 1846–47, being engaged in the siege of Vera Cruz, March 9–29, and skirmish of Puente del Medio, March 24, 1847. Died July 29, 1847, at Puebla, Mexico, aged 28.

WINFIELD S. HANCOCK, born Pennsylvania;—*Military History:* cadet at the United States Military

Academy from July 1, 1840, to July 1, 1844, where he was graduated and promoted in the army to brevet second lieutenant, 6th infantry. July 1, 1844, served on frontier duty at Fort Towson, Ind. Ter., 1844–45, and at Fort Washita, Ind. Ter., 1845–47; on recruiting service, 1847; in the War with Mexico (second lieutenant, 6th infantry, June 17, 1846) 1847–48, being engaged in the defence of Convoy at the National Bridge, August 12, 1847,—Skirmish at Plan del Rio, August 15, 1847; capture of San Antonio, August 12, 1847; battle of Cherubusco, August 20, 1847, (brevet first lieutenant, August 20, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battles of Contreras and Cherubusco, Mexico); battle of Molino del Rey, September 8, 1847, and assault and capture of the City of Mexico, September 13–14, 1847; in garrison at Jefferson Barracks, Mo., 1848; as quartermaster 6th infantry, June 30, 1848 to October 1, 1849, and adjutant, October 1, 1849 to November 7, 1855, at regimental headquarters at Fort Crawford, Iowa, 1848–49; St. Louis, Mo., 1849–51, and Jefferson Barracks, Mo., 1851–52, 1852–55 (first lieutenant 6th infantry, January 27, 1853, to June 5, 1860); as assistant adjutant-general of the department of the west, headquarters at St. Louis, Mo., June 19 to November 27, 1855 (captain staff, assistant quartermaster, November 7, 1855); on quartermaster duty at Fort Myers, Fla., 1856–57; during hostilities against the Seminole Indians; Fort Leavenworth, Kan., with troops quelling Kansas disturbances, August 1, to December 31, 1857, and at Depot, January 1, to March 31, 1858; at headquarters of Utah reinforcements, May 15, to July 15, 1858; on march with 6th infantry from Fort Bridger, Utah, to California, August 13, to November 15, 1858; and chief quartermaster of southern district of California at Los Angeles, May 5, 1859 to August 3, 1861. Served during the Rebellion of the Seceding States, 1861–66; in the defenses of Washington, D. C., September 1861 to March 1862; (brigadier-general United States volunteers, September 23, 1861). In the Virginia Peninsula campaign (Army of the Potomac), March,–August, 1862, being engaged in the siege of Yorktown, April 5,–May 4, 1862; battle of Williamsburg, May 5, 1862; battle of the Chickahominy, June 27, 1862; action of Golding's Farm, June 28, 1862; battle of Savage Station, June 29, 1862; battle of White Oak Swamp, June 30, 1862, and retreat to Harrison's Landing, July 1–4, 1862; on the movement to Centreville, Va., August–September, 1862; in the Maryland campaign; (Army of the Potomac) September–November, 1862, being engaged in the battle of Crampton's Pass, South Mountain, September 14, 1862; battle of Antietam, September 17, 1862; reconnoisance from Harper's Ferry to Charlestown, Va., October 10–11, 1862; march to Falmouth, Va., October–November, 1862 (major-general United States volunteers, November 29, 1862, to July 26, 1866); in the Rappahannock campaign (Army of the Potomac), December, 1862. June 1863 being engaged in the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862, and battle of Chancellorsville, May 2–4, 1863; in the Pennsylvania campaign, June–July, 1863; in command of 2d corps of the Army of the Potomac, being engaged in the battle of Gettysburg, July 1–3, 1863, where he was severely wounded in the repulse of Longstreet's attack upon our left centre, which he at the time commanded; on sick leave of absence, disabled by wound, July 4–December 27, 1863; (major, staff-quartermaster, United States army, November 30, 1863), in command of, and recruiting 2d army corps, January–March, 1864; in the Richmond campaign, commanding 2d corps of Army of the Potomac, being engaged in the battle of the Wilderness, May 5–6, 1864; battles of Spottsylvania, May 9–20, 1864; battle of North Anna, May 23–24, 1864; battle of Tolopotomy, May 29–31, 1864; battle of Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864, and operations in its vicinity, June 3–12, 1864; march to James River, June 12–15, 1864; battle before Petersburg, June 16–18, 1864; on sick leave of absence, on account of breaking out of Gettysburg wound, June 19–27, 1864; in operations about Petersburg, in command of 2d corps, Army of the Potomac, being engaged in the battles of Deep Bottom (in command), July 27–29, and August 15–20, 1864, (brigadier-general United States army, August 12, 1864); battle of Reams' Station (in command), August 25, 1864, battle of Boydton Plank-Road (in command), October 27, 1864; siege of Petersburg, June 15–November 26, 1864; at Washington, D. C., organizing First Army Corps of veterans, November 27, 1864 to February 27, 1875; in command of Department of West Virginia and temporarily of the Middle Military Division and Army of the Shenandoah, February 27 to July 18, 1865, (brevet major-general United States army, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at battle of Spottsylvania, Va.); of the Middle Department July 18, 1865, to August 10, 1866; of Department of the Missouri (major-general United States army, July 26, 1866), August 20, 1866, to ——, being engaged on expedition against the Indians of the plains, March, 1867, to ——; on board for retiring disabled officers at Philadelphia, Pa., November 27, 1865, to August 30, 1866, and on board to make recommendations in regard to ordnance, January 30–June 4, 1866; in command of the Department of the Missouri, August 20, 1866, to September 12, 1867; of the Fifth Military District November 29, 1867, to March 16, 1868; of the Division of the Atlantic, March 31, 1868, to March 5, 1869; of the Department of Dakota May 17, 1869, to December 3, 1872; of the Division of the Atlantic, headquarters New York City, December 16, 1872, to ——; and of the Department of the East, December 16, 1872 to October 29, 1873, and November 8, 1877, to —— ; and as member of the court of inquiry in the case of General Dyer, November 9, 1868, to May 15, 1869, and of board to examine officers unfit for the proper

Winfield S. Hancock

discharge of their duties, etc., October 17, 1870, to June 3, 1871.

ADAM J. SLEMMER, born in Pennsylvania.—*Military History:* Cadet at the United States Military Academy from September 1, 1846, to July 1, 1850, when he was graduated and promoted in the army to brevet second lieutenant of artillery, July 1, 1850; served in Florida hostilities against the Seminole Indians, 1850–51 (second lieutenant First Artillery, February 22, 1851); on frontier duty at San Diego, Cal., 1851–52; San Louis Rey, Cal., 1852; San Diego, Cal., 1853–54; and Fort Yuma, Cal., 1854 (first lieutenant First Artillery, April 30, 1854); in garrison at Fort Moultrie, S. C., 1855; at the Military Academy 1855–59, as assistant professor of geography, history and ethics September 13, 1869 to September 6, 1856, and assistant professor of mathematics September 9, 1856 to August 31, 1859; in garrison at Fort Moultrie, S. C., 1859–60, and Barrancas Barracks, Fla., 1856–61; served during the Rebellion of the seceding states, 1861–66; in command of Fort Barrancas and barracks till January 10, 1861, when he transferred his forces to Fort Pickens, in defense of which he remained till May 9, 1861, being in command till April 14, 1861; in garrison at Fort Hamilton, N. Y., May 18 to July 3, 1861 (major Sixteenth Infantry May 14, 1861); in organizing and recruiting his regiment at Chicago, Ill., July 3 to August 20, 1861; as acting inspector-general of the Department of the Ohio, August 20 to November 5, 1861, being engaged on an expedition from Parkesburg to Roane C. H., Va., September, 1861; on sick leave of absence December 12, 1861, to May 12, 1862; in Major-General Buell's operations in Mississippi, North Alabama, Tennessee and Kentucky, May–November 1862, being engaged in the siege of Corinth, May 13–30, 1862, movement to Louisville, Ky., June–September, 1862, and advance into Kentucky by Bowling Green to relieve Nashville, September–November, 1862; in the Tennessee campaign (Army of the Cumberland), November 7, to December 31, 1862, (brigadier-general United States Volunteers, November 29, 1862), being engaged in the battle of Stone River, December 31, 1862, where he was severely wounded (brevet lieutenant-colonel December 31, 1862, for gallant and meritorious service at the battle of Murfreesboro', Tenn.); on sick leave of absence, disabled by wound, March 10 to July 3, 1863; as president of board of examiners of sick and wounded officers at Columbus and Cincinnati, Ohio, July 3, 1863 to September 14, 1865 (lieutenant-colonel Fourth Infantry February 8, 1864); in garrison at Fort Schuyler, N. Y., September 30 to November 24, 1865, and Madison Barracks, brevet colonel March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious service during the Rebellion (brevet brigadier-general, United States Army March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious service during the Rebellion); Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., November 28, 1865 to October 1, 1866 (mustered out of volunteer service August 24, 1865); on board for the examination of candidates for promotion in the army, October 1, 1866 to October 1867; on frontier duty at Fort Laramie, Dak., November 17, 1867 to October 7, 1868; died October 7, 1868, at Fort Laramie, Dak. aged forty.

HENRY W. FREEDLEY, born in Pennsylvania.—*Military History:* Cadet at the United States Military Academy from July 1, 1852, to July 1, 1855, when he was graduated and promoted in the army to brevet second lieutenant of infantry July 1, 1855; served in garrison at Fortress Monroe, Va., 1855, and on frontier duty at Fort Fillmore, N. M., 1856 (second lieutenant Third Infantry September 30, 1855); Tucson, Arizona., 1856–57; Fort Fillmore, N. M., 1857–58; Los Lunas, N. M., 1858–59; Fort Defiance, N. M., 1859; Los Lunas, N. M., 1859–60; march to Texas, 1860; Fort Clark, Tex., 1860–61, and on quartermaster duty at San Antonio, Tex., 1861, where he was captured and paroled (captain Third Infantry May 14, 1861); served during the Rebellion of the seceding states, 1862–66; as assistant to the commissary-general of prisoners at Washington, D. C., June 14, 1862, to April 10, 1863; in the Rappahannock campaign (Army of the Potomac) April to June, 1863, being engaged in the battle of Chancellorsville May 2–4, 1863; in the Pennsylvania campaign, in command of the Third Infantry (Army of the Potomac), June to July, 1863; being engaged in the battle of Gettysburg, July 1–3, 1863, where he was wounded; on sick leave of absence, disabled by wound, July 4, 1863 to November 23, 1864 (brevet lieutenant-colonel July 2, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gettysburg, Pa.); in command of draft depot at Carlisle, Pa., November 23, 1864 to May 30, 1865; as mustering officer at Providence, R. I., May 30, 1865 to February 1, 1866; on quartermaster and commissary duty at Jefferson Barracks, Mo., February 1 to March 28, 1866; on recruiting service March 28, 1866 to February 21, 1868 (major Thirty-ninth Infantry July 28, 1866); on duty at headquarters Department of California, June to September 25, 1868 (major Fourteenth Infantry December 31, 1867); as deputy governor of "Soldiers' Home," near Washington, D. C., September 11, 1869, to February 21, 1870 (retired from active service, as colonel, September 25, 1868 (changed to major March 3, 1875), for disability from wounds received in battle).

CHARLES H. BRIGHTLY, born in Pennsylvania.—*Military History:* Cadet at the United States Military Academy from September 1, 1857, to June 24, 1861, when he was graduated and promoted in the army to brevet second lieutenant Fourth Infantry June 24, 1861; second lieutenant Fourth Infantry June 24, 1861; first lieutenant Fourth Infantry June 24, 1861; served during the Rebellion of the seceding states, 1861–64; in drilling volunteers at Washington, D. C., June to July, 1861; as mustering officer at Trenton, N. J., August 30, 1861 to April 21, 1862; as aid-de-camp to Brigadier-General Whipple in the defenses

of Washington, D. C., May 6 to October 10, 1862 (major of staff, additional aid-de-camp, June 17, 1862 to February 7, 1863), and on the Rappahannock River, October to November, 1862; on leave of absence November 28, 1862 to March 17, 1863 (captain Fourth Infantry September 16, 1862); in command of company at Falmouth, Va., March 17 to April 20, 1863; on sick leave of absence April 20 to August 21, 1863 (brevet major May 3, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Chancellorsville, Va.); as instructor of heavy artillery drill at Fort Richmond, N. Y., September 17, 1863 to January 19, 1864; in command of regiment at Fort Wood, N. Y., January 19 to April 23, 1864; in the Richmond campaign, commanding Fourth Infantry (Army of the Potomac), April to May, 1864, being engaged in the battle of the Wilderness May 6, 1864 (brevet lieutenant-colonel May 5, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of the Wilderness, Va.), when he was mortally wounded; and on sick leave of absence, disabled by wound, May 7 to June 9, 1864; died June 9, 1864, at Philadelphia, Pa., of wounds received at the battle of the Wilderness, Va., aged twenty-five.

WILLIAM H. CHASE, born in Pennsylvania.—*Military History:* Cadet at the United States Military Academy from July 1, 1861 to June 23, 1865, when he was graduated and promoted in the army to second lieutenant First Artillery June 23, 1865; served in garrison at Fort Totten, D. C., October 1 to 17, 1865; Fort Wadsworth, N. Y., October 18, 1865 to May 7, 1866; at Fort Trumbull, Conn., May 7 to June 22 (first lieutenant First Artillery February 1st), 1866, being detached to the Canadian frontier to prevent Fenian raids, June 2, 1866; with Engineer Battalion at Willett's Point, N. Y., June 27, 1866; transferred June 2, 1866, to rank as first lieutenant of Corps of Engineers from February 1, 1866 to ——, being battalion quartermaster from November 6, 1866 to ——; on engineer recruiting service from November 8 to December 14, 1866.

JAMES FORNANCE, born in Pennsylvania.—*Military History:* Cadet at the United States Military Academy from September 1, 1867 to June 12, 1871, when he was graduated and promoted in the army to second lieutenant Thirteenth Infantry, June 12, 1871; served on frontier duty at Camp Douglas, Utah, September 30, 1871 to December, 1872; Camp Stambaugh, Wyoming, April 27 to November 11, 1872; first lieutenant Thirteenth Infantry June 29, 1872; Fort Fred. Steele, Wyoming, December 16, 1872 to February 15, 1874; Sioux expedition to March, 1874, and Camp Robinson, Nebraska, to October 11, 1874; in garrison at New Orleans, La., October 23, 1874 to June 1, 1875; Baton Rouge, La., June 2, 1875 to February 29, 1876; Bayou Sara, La., March 1 to November 11, 1876; leave of absence from April 9 to October 8, 1876; New Orleans, La., November 13, 1876 to May 25, 1877; Baton Rouge, La., May 26 to July 28, 1877; Louisville, Ky., Wilkesbarre and Scranton, Pa., suppressing railroad disturbances, July 28 to October 31, 1877; Baton Rouge, La., October 31, 1877.

GEORGE R. BURNETT, cadet at the United States Military Academy from 1876 to 1880; second lieutenant Ninth Cavalry U.S.A.

Record of the graduates of the United States Naval Academy, at Annapolis, Md., who were from the Congressional district to which Montgomery County belonged:

Midshipmen.—FREDRICK V. MCNAIR, born in Pennsylvania; Appointed from Pennsylvania September 21, 1853; Naval Academy, 1853–57; steam frigate "Minnesota," East India squadron, 1857–59; steam sloop "Iroquois," West Gulf squadron, 1861–62; bombardment of Forts Jackson and St. Philip and Chalmette batteries; engagement at Grand Gulf; passage both ways of Vicksburg batteries and destruction of rebel ram "Arkansas"; commissioned as lieutenant April 18, 1861; steam sloop "Juniata," 1862–3; steam sloop "Seminole," Western Gulf blockading squadron, 1863–64; steam sloop "Juniata," South Atlantic blockading squadron, 1864–65; at both attacks on Fort Fisher; commissioned as lieutenant commander April 20, 1864; steam sloop "Juniata," Brazil squadron, 1865–66; steamer "Brooklyn," flag-ship South Atlantic squadron, 1866–67; Naval Academy, 1868; frigate "Franklin," flag-ship European squadron, 1868–69; commissioned commander January 29, 1872.

FREDERICK J. NAILE, born in Pennsylvania.—Appointed October 27, 1859; Naval Academy, 1859–61; attached to frigate "St. Lawrence," Atlantic coast, 1861; sinking of privateer "Petrel," 1861; steam sloop "Oneida," Western Gulf blockading squadron, 1862; attack on and passage of Forts Jackson and St. Philip and Chalmette batteries; capture of New Orleans; bombardment and passage of Vicksburg batteries twice; promoted to ensign, 1862; Mississippi squadron, 1863–65; signal-officer of "Black Hawk," 1863–4; commanded flag-ships "Black Hawk" and "Tempest," 1864–65; Red River expedition, 1864; co-operation of the Mississippi squadron, on the Cumberland and Tennessee, with the army under General Thomas, in the defeat of the rebel General Hood; commissioned as lieutenant February 22, 1864; steamer "Lenapee," Atlantic squadron, 1866–7; commissioned as lieutenant-commander July 25, 1866; steamer "Penobscot," North Atlantic squadron, 1868–69; signal duty, 1869–70, at Washington, D. C.; retired, 1871, from disability, caused by sickness and exposure on duty.

T. F. MOSER, 1864 to 1870.

J. L. HUNSICKER, 1867 to 1873.

W. G. HANNUM, 1872 to 1878.

THOMAS H. MATHEWS, 1876 to 1882.

Cadet Engineers.—CHARLES C. LUBBE, 1874–78. Drowned at Cape May, 1878.

EDWARD O. C. ACKER, 1874–78. In service.

WILLIAM H. GARTLEY, 1877–81. Resigned.
CHARLES W. DYSON, 1879–83. In service.
GEORGE F. ZINNEL, 1879–83. Resigned.

CHAPTER XX.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY ESTABLISHED—MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT—THE "COUNTRY SQUIRE."

MONTGOMERY COUNTY was established September 10, 1784,[1] by act of the General Assembly of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania. The act was approved by the Supreme Executive Council. The following gentlemen composed the Council at that period: His Excellency John Dickinson, Esq. (president), the Honorable James Irvine, Stephen Balliot, George Wall, Jr., Barnard Dougherty, John McDowel, John Byers, Sebastian Levan, John Neville, Samuel J. Atlee, Isaac Mason.

As public convenience[2] in the administration of justice was a moving consideration in the formation of new counties, the following message from His Excellency John Dickinson, President of the Council, to the Assembly, delivered January 19, 1784, is of interest, as showing the responsibility devolving upon those who were charged with the execution of the laws:

"GENTLEMEN,—It is much to be desired that the system of our jurisprudence may receive every improvement we can give it as soon as such a work can be accomplished. Constancy in the laws, the preservation of domestic concord, order, and tranquillity, and a strength sufficiently prepared for defense against injuries are essential to the happiness of a State. They are also the foundations of a reputation that invites an accession of ingenious and industrious people from other parts of the world to share in the blessings of which such a character offers them an assurance. Every citizen, therefore, who respects his own interests, the welfare of his family, or the prosperity of his country, will desire and endeavor that the vast importance of these subjects may be perfectly understood and religiously regarded."

The first judges of the several courts of the county were appointed by the Supreme Executive Council, as follows: Frederick A. Muhlenberg, Esq., James Morris, Esq., John Richards, Esq., Henry Scheetz, Esq., William Dean, Esq.

The first court[3] was held December 28, 1784, in the barn on the premises owned by John Shannon, [4] then known and licensed as the Barley Sheaf Hotel, situated in Norriton township, on what is now the Germantown turnpike, a short distance northwest of Hartranft Station, on the Stony Creek Railroad.

BARLEY SHEAF BARN.

Zebulon Potts, the first sheriff of the county, was elected October 14, 1784, and commissioned by the Executive Council. Thomas Craig was appointed the first prothonotary September 10, 1784, and commissioned by John Dickinson, president of the Executive Council on the following day, September 11,

[1] *Ante* p. i.

[2] We believe the name *Montgomery* to have been given to the county in honor of the Montgomeryshire, in Wales. This name was given to a township prior to the fall of General Montgomery, and before the county was created. The number and influential character of the Welsh settlers and land-owners residing here at the time the county was formed, is a reason to induce this belief, while there can be but little doubt that the name and public services of General Montgomery conspired to make the selection a popular one. L. H. Davis, Esq., of Pottstown, a gentleman who has given the subject attention, has another possible derivation of the name,—*i. e.*, that there were two members of the Legislature named Montgomery, in the session of 1784, Joseph Montgomery, of Lancaster, and William Montgomery, of Northumberland, both of whom Mr. Davis alleges, took an active part in supporting the bill creating the county. The original petition of the citizens, is is said, was blank as to the name; this circumstance would seem to favor Mr. Davis' view, while it is possible that the "Montgomerys" of the Assembly anticipated the natural wishes of the Welsh, and utilized the name of General Montgomery with that of their own.

[3] MINUTES OF FIRST COURT HELD IN MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

"MONTGOMERY COUNTY, } ss.

"Minutes of a Court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace, in and for the County of Montgomery, held at the house of John Shannon, on Tuesday, the 20th day of December, 1784.

"Present, Frederick Augustus Muhlenberg, James Norris, John Richards, Henry Scheetz, William Dean, Esquires.

"The Court opened at 12 o'clock. M. Proclamation being made enjoining all manner of persons to keep silence. Commissions from the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania were read appointing the following Gentlemen Justices of the Peace, viz.: William Dean, Esquire, bearing date July 14, 1783; Frederick Augustus Muhlenberg, Esq., March 19, 1784; John Richards and Henry Scheetz, June 24, 1784; and James Morris, Esq., September 20, 1784; and a commission to Thomas Craig, Esq., appointing him Clerk of the Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace.

"Proclamation for the Sheriff of Montgomery County to return the Precept to him directed being made; the said Sheriff to wit, Zebulon Potts, Esquire, returns a Grand Jury, to wit: Thomas Rees, Henry Cunnard, James Wotmough, Linzey Coats, Robert Shannon, John Rutter, James Stroud, Lewelling Young, Henry Powling, Samuel Wheeler, Peter Muhlenberg, Archibald St. Clair, Samuel Holstein, William Lain, James Veaux, Robert Curry, John Edwards, Benjamin Markley, Jacob Auld, Anthony Carothers, Frederick Weise, Nathan Pawling, Abe Morgan, Francis Swain, who were all except Archibald St. Clair and Frederick Weise, severally sworn or affirmed.

"Proclamation being made for silence, the President, Frederick Augustus Muhlenberg, delivered the charge to the Grand Jury.

"This proceeding was followed by a return of the Constables of the Several Townships.

"The only cases adjudicated at this Court were the Overseers of the Poor of New Hanover Township, *vs.* The Overseers of the Poor of Providence Township, and the Overseers of the Poor of Whitemarsh Township *vs.* the Overseers of the Poor of Springfield Township."—*Quarter Sessions Docket, No.* 1. *p.* 1.

[4] The premises are now owned and occupied by Benjamin Baker, who rebuilt the barn some years since; the court-house barn was built in 1735.

1784, the same Thomas Craig was appointed clerk of courts, and duly commissioned by the same authority. The first recorder of deeds was Augustus Muhlenberg. He was appointed on the 21st of September, 1784, by the Executive Council, and on the same day was appointed register of wills. The office of county commissioner appears to have been organized in 1790. No records can be found of an earlier date. The following-named persons constituted the board at that date: Christian Scheid, Nathan Potts, John Mann. The earliest county treasurer of which we find record was Isaac Markley. Directors of the poor were not county officers at the date Montgomery County was organized.

At this period the State had no Governor, no State Senate. The several States were acting under the Articles of Confederation, adopted November 15, 1777. The Constitution of the United States had not then been adopted, and the first Congress did not assemble until 1789.

The only representation the county had was in the General Assembly of Pennsylvania. The first members elected to represent Montgomery County in the General Assembly were Peter Richards, Robert Loller, George Smith, and Benjamin Rittenhouse. The first Senator elected under the revised Constitution of 1789 was Linsay Coates.

CIVIL LIST OF LEGISLATIVE AND COUNTY OFFICERS.

UNITED STATES SENATORS FROM MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

Peter Muhlenberg.
Jonathan Roberts, 1815–21.

MEMBERS OF CONGRESS, REPRESENTING MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

First United States Congress, 1789–91 (Pennsylvania elected eight members at large).—Frederick Augustus Muhlenberg.

Chester and Montgomery Counties.

Second United States Congress, 1791–93.—Frederick A. Muhlenberg.
Third United States Congress, 1793–95.—Frederick A. Muhlenberg.
Fourth United States Congress, 1795–97.—Frederick A. Muhlenberg.
Fifth United States Congress, 1797–99.

Bucks, Montgomery, Northampton, Wayne and Luzerne Counties.

Sixth United States Congress, 1799–1801 (elect three members).—Peter Muhlenberg.
Seventh United States Congress, 1801–3.—Peter Muhlenberg.
Eighth United States Congress, 1803–5.—Frederick Conrad.
Ninth United States Congress, 1805–7.—Frederick Conrad.
Tenth United States Congress, 1807–9.
Eleventh United States Congress, 1809–11.

Chester and Montgomery Counties.

Twelfth United States Congress, 1811–13 (elect two members).
Thirteenth United States Congress, 1813–15.
Fourteenth United States Congress, 1815–17.—John Hahn.
Fifteenth United States Congress, 1817–19.—John Hahn.
Sixteenth United States Congress, 1819–21.—Samuel Gross.

Montgomery County, District 5.

Seventeenth United States Congress, 1821–23.—Samuel Gross.
Eighteenth United States Congress, 1823–25.—Philip S. Markley.
Nineteenth United States Congress, 1825–27.—Philip S. Markley.
Twentieth United States Congress, 1827–29.—John B. Sterigere.
Twenty-first United States Congress, 1829–31.—John B. Sterigere.
Twenty-second United States Congress, 1831–33.—Joel K. Mann.
Twenty-third United States Congress, 1833–35.—Joel K. Mann.
Twenty-fourth United States Congress, 1835–37.—Jacob Fry, Jr.
Twenty-fifth United States Congress, 1837–39.—Jacob Fry, Jr.
Twenty-sixth United States Congress, 1839–41.—Joseph Fornance.
Twenty-seventh United States Congress, 1841–43.—Joseph Fornance.

Delaware and Montgomery Counties, District 5.

Twenty-eighth United States Congress, 1843–45.—Jacob S. Yost.
Twenty-ninth United States Congress, 1845–47.—Jacob S. Yost.
Thirtieth United States Congress, 1847–49.—John Freedley.
Thirty-first United States Congress, 1849–51.—John Freedley.
Thirty-second United States Congress, 1851–53.—John McNair.

Montgomery and Part of Philadelphia County, District 5.

Thirty-third United States Congress, 1853–55.—John McNair.
Thirty-fourth United States Congress, 1855–57.—John Cadwalader.
Thirty-fifth United States Congress, 1857–59.—Owen Jones.
Thirty-sixth United States Congress, 1859–61.—John Wood.
Thirty-seventh United States Congress, 1861–63.—Wm. Morris Davis.

Montgomery and Lehigh Counties, District 6.

Thirty-eighth United States Congress, 1863–65.—John D. Stiles.
Thirty-ninth United States Congress, 1865–67.—B. Markley Boyer.
Fortieth United States Congress, 1867–69.—B. Markley Boyer.
Forty-first United States Congress, 1869–71.—John D. Stiles.
Forty-second United States Congress, 1871–73.—Ephraim L. Acker.
Forty-third United States Congress, 1873–75.—James S. Biery.

Montgomery and Bucks Counties, District 7.

Forty-fourth United States Congress, 1875–77.—Allan Wood, Jr.
Forty-fifth United States Congress, 1877–79.—I. Newton Evans.
Forty-sixth United States Congress, 1879–81.—William Godshalk.
Forty-seventh United States Congress, 1881–83.—William Godshalk.
Forty-eighth United States Congress, 1883–85.—I. Newton Evans.

STATE SENATORS.

1796.—Zebulon Potts.

1796–97.—Montgomery, Chester and Bucks comprised a Senatorial District, and was represented by William Chapman, of Bucks.

1797–98.—Joseph McClellan.
1798–99.—Dennis Wheeler.
1799–1801.—Zebulon Potts.
1801–7.—John Richards.
1807–11.—Jonathan Roberts, Jr.
1811–15.—Samuel Gross.
1815–19.—George Weaver.
1819–24.—Philip S. Markley.
1824–29.—Joel K. Mann.
1829–31.—Benjamin Reiff, Esq.

1832–35.—John Matthews. According to the provisions of the Apportionment Bill of June 16, 1836, the Third Senatorial District was composed of the counties of Montgomery, Chester and Delaware.

1836–40.—Henry Myers, of Chester.
1840–41.—John B. Sterigere.

1841–43.—Abraham Brower. According to the provisions of the Apportionment Bill of April 14, 1843, the Third Senatorial District was composed of and represented by Montgomery alone.

1843–46.—John B. Sterigere.
1846–49.—George Richards.
1849–52.—Joshua Y. Jones.
1852–55.—Benjamin Frick.
1855–58.—Thomas P. Knox.
1858–61.—John Thompson.

1861–64.—John C. Smith. According to the provisions of the Apportionment Bill of May 5, 1864, Montgomery, Chester and Delaware were called the Fifth Senatorial District, and represented by Horace Royer, of Montgomery, and Wilmer Worthington, of Delaware, from 1864 to 1867.

1868–70.—Charles Stinson.

1871–73.—Henry S. Evans, of Chester. According to the provisions of the Constitution of 1873, Montgomery County is styled the Twelfth Senatorial District, and represented by William A. Yeakle from 1873 to 1876.

1876–78.—Jones Detwiler.
1879–81.—Lewis Royer.
1882 to present.—William Henry Sutton.

MEMBERS OF THE STATE LEGISLATURE.[1]

1784.—Peter Richards, Robert Loller, George Smith, Benjamin Rittenhouse.

[1] Prior to the adoption of the Constitution of 1790 the Legislature of Pennsylvania consisted of one House, known as the General Assembly.

1785.—Benjamin Rittenhouse, Robert Loller, Peter Richards, Thomas Rees.[1]

1786.—Charles Moore, Samuel Wheeler, James Hockley, Jacob Reiff.

1787.—Jacob Reiff, Robert Loller, Benjamin Rittenhouse, Peter Richards.

1788.—Robert Loller, Jacob Reiff, Peter Richards, John Roberts.

1789.—Jacob Reiff, John Roberts, Benjamin Markley, James Vaux.

1790.—Benjamin Markley, John Roberts, James Vaux, Cadwalader Evans.

1791.—Cadwalader Evans, Joseph Tyson, James Vaux, Isaiah Davis.

1792.—Isaiah Davis, Joseph Tyson, Cadwalader Evans, John Shoemaker.

1793–95.—Calwalader Evans, Joseph Tyson, John Shoemaker, Isaiah Davis.

1796.—Cadwalader Evans, Abm. Schultz, Joseph Tyson, John Shoemaker.

1797.—Cadwalader Evans, Benjamin Brooke, Peter Muhlenberg, Nathaniel Boileau.[2]

1798.—Benjamin Brooke, Nathaniel Boileau, Frederick Conrad, Cadwalader Evans.

1799.—Frederick Conrad, Nathaniel Boileau, Jonathan Roberts, Isaiah Davis.

1800–1.—Nathaniel Boileau, Isaiah Davis, Frederick Conrad, Jonathan Roberts, Jr.

1802.—Samuel Henderson, William Hagy, Cadwalader Evans, Isaiah Davis.

1803–4.—Nathaniel Boileau, Henry Scheetz, Samuel Gross, John Mann.

1805.—Cadwalader Evans, Samuel Miles, Samuel Rees, William Hallman.

1807–8.—Nathaniel Boileau, Samuel Groff, Isaiah Davis, John Weber.

1809–10.—Richard Leech, John Weber, Matthew Brooke, George Weaver.

1811.—Jesse Bean, Benjamin Reiff, George Weaver, Matthew Brooke.

1812.—Jesse Bean, Benjamin Reiff, George Weaver, Philip Reed.

1813.—Jesse Bean, Benjamin Reiff, Philip Reed, William Powell.

1814.—William Powell, Benjamin Reiff, Samuel Baird, John Hughes.

1815–16.—William Powell, William M. White, Dr. Tobias Sellers, Dr. James Anderson.

1817.—Joel K. Mann, William M. White, Jacob Drinkhouse, Tobias Sellers.

1818.—Joel K. Mann, William M. White, Jacob Drinkhouse, Isaiah Wells.

1819–20.—Joel K. Mann, Peter Miller, Jacob Drinkhouse, Isaiah Wells.

1821–23.—Joseph Royer, Peter Miller, John B. Sterigere, William Powell.

1824.—Jonathan Roberts, Robert Hobart, John B. Sterigere, Michael Cope.

1825.—Jonathan Roberts, Michael Cope, Robert Hobart, John Stevens.

1826.—John Matheys, Michael Cope, James Evans, John Stevens.

1827–28.—John Matheys, James Evans, Adam Slemmer, John Stevens.

1829.—John Matheys, James Evans, Adam Slemmer.

1830.—John Shearer, Philip Hoover, Adam Slemmer.

1831–32.—John Shearer, Philip Hoover, John E. Gross.

1833–34.—Joseph Fornance, John M. Jones, Henry Schneider.

1835.—William Schall, Wright A. Bringhurst, Robert Stinson.

1836–38.—Jacob S. Yost, Henry Longaker, Samuel E. Leech.

1839.—Jacob S. Yost, Henry Longaker, Charles D. Jones.

1840.—Charles D. Jones, Enos Benner, George Snyder.

1841.—Ephraim Fenton, William B. Hahn, William Bean.

1842–43.—Charles Kugler, William B. Hahn, William Bean.

1844.—Charles Kugler, Henry Dotts, Jesse Weber.

1845–46.—Henry Dotts, Benjamin Hill, Benjamin F. Hallowell.

1847.—John S. Weiler, George Wertsner, John Thompson.

1848.—Benjamin Hill, Benjamin Hallowell, David Evans.

1849–50.—David Evans, William T. Morrison, William Henry.

1851.—William Henry, Curtis W. Gabe, Oliver P. Fretz.

1852–53.—Curtis W. Gabe, Oliver P. Fretz, Henry Beyer.

1854.—Henry Beyer, Charles H. Palmer, Jacob Fry, Jr.

1855.—Jacob Fry, Jr., Henry N. Wickersham, James Rittenhouse.

1856–58.—Josiah Hillegas, George Hamel, A. Brower Longaker.

1859–61.—David Stoneback, John Dismant, Charles H. Hill.

1862–64.—Joseph Rex, Hiram C. Hoover, George W. Wimley.

1865–67.—A. D. Markley, Edwin Satterthwait.

1868–69.—James Esbach, Henry McMiller.

1870.—John J. C. Harvey, James Esbach.

1871–72.—Oliver G. Morris, John J. C. Harvey.

1873.—Oliver G. Morris, Samuel Nyce.

1874.—Thomas G. Rutter, Joseph B. Yerkes.

1875–76.—Thomas G. Rutter, Joseph B. Yerkes, Francis M. Knipe, John C. Richardson, James B. Law.

1877–78.—John C. Richardson, James B. Law, Francis M. Knipe, Edwin Hallowell, Montgomery Longaker.

1879.—Edwin Hallowell, John C. Dannehower, Mahlon Sellers, William B. Roberts, Isaac Hoyer.

1881.—William B. Roberts, Isaac Hoyer, Josiah S. Pearce, D. H. Gehman, Harry R. Brown.

1883.—Theodore Harrar, Lewis H. Davis, John Lunderman, John C. Dannehower, Stephen Yerkes.

1885.—John M. Cunningham, Samuel Faust, William D. Heebner, William A. Redding, Thomas J. Stewart.

Prothonotaries.—The prothonotary is clerk of the Court of Common Pleas. He issues all writs for the commencement of actions or suits of law, as well as writs of execution for the sale of property, either personal or real. He must keep dockets in which is entered a complete history of every step taken by either party in any suit or execution. He also keeps a judgment docket, in which all judgments are entered in their regular order. All these dockets are open to the inspection of the public. The prothonotary is elected for three years. This office was appointive till 1839.

Thomas Craig, appointed under Executive Council, September 10, 1784, by J. Dickinson ; reappointed July 11, 1791, by Thomas Mifflin.

William R. Atlee, appointed March 5, 1799, by Thomas Mifflin, Governor under Constitution of 1790.

Francis Swain, appointed January 6, 1800, by Thomas McKean.

Philip Hahn, appointed January 21, 1809, by Simon Snyder.

William Powell, appointed March 25, 1818, by William Findlay.

Frederick Conrad, appointed February 7, 1821, by Joseph Heister ; reappointed January 8, 1824, by J. A. Schultz.

Thomas Lowry, appointed December 21, 1826, by J. A. Shultz.

Jacob Fry, appointed February 12, 1830, by George Wolf.

Adam Slemmer, appointed April 1, 1833, by George Wolf.

John Bean, appointed January 28, 1836, by Joseph Ritner.

Josiah W. Evans, appointed February 7, 1839, by David R. Porter.

Josiah W. Evans, elected in 1839 under the amended Constitution of 1838 ; commissioned by David R. Porter, November 14th.

Jones Davis, elected 1842.

Mehelm McGlathery, elected 1845.

J. B. Evans, elected 1848.

N. Jacoby, elected 1851.

Bowyer Brooke, elected 1854.

Florence Sullivan, elected 1857.

Jared Evans, elected 1860.

John R. Grigg, elected 1863.

Jesse H. Gery, elected 1866.

---

[1] The judges who have signed the return for Montgomery County inform the House, by a *Nota Bena* written opposite to their signatures, that Thomas Rees and Samuel Wheeler had each a co-equal number of votes, and they transmit the request of Samuel Wheeler that his name may be not mentioned in the return.

[2] During the session of the House in 1797, Cadwalader

Evans attended 122 days, at $3 per day	$366 00	
20 miles mileage, at 20 cts.	4 00	
		$370 00
Benjamin Brooke attended 122 days, at $3 per day	$366 00	
14 miles mileage, at 20 cts.	2 80	
		$368 80
Peter Muhlenberg attended 122 days, at $3 per day	$366 00	
26 miles mileage, at 20 cts.	5 20	
		$371 20
Nathaniel B. Boileau attended 116 days, at $3 per day	$348 00	
16 miles mileage, at 20 cts.	3 20	
		$351 20

John B. Yerkes, elected 1869.
William F. Reed, elected 1872.
Philip Quillman, elected 1875.
A. Franklin Hart, elected 1878.
John McLean, elected 1881.
William B. Woodward, elected 1884.

DOCKETS IN PROTHONOTARY'S OFFICE.

No. 1. Continuance Docket.
No. 2. Judgment Docket.
No. 3. Execution Docket.
No. 4. Sheriff's Deed Docket.
No. 5. Mechanics' Lien Docket.
No. 6. Equity Docket.
No. 7. Partition Common Pleas Docket.
No. 8. Assignees' Docket.
No. 9. Treasurer's Deed Docket.
No. 10. Medical Register Docket.
No. 11. Naturalization Docket.
No. 12. Insolvent Debtors' Docket.
No. 13. Common Pleas Miscellaneous Docket.
No. 14. Ejectment Docket.
No. 15. Attorneys' Docket.
No. 16. Minute-Book.

Clerk of Courts.—This officer is clerk of the Orphans' Court and Court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace. Each of these courts has separate dockets, in which the proceedings of each are kept. The clerk of courts also keeps a record of the jurymen drawn, and certifies the time of attendance of each to the county commissioners. All matters relating to the opening, widening or vacating of roads are recorded and kept by him. He enters a record of the accounts of guardians of orphans, executors of wills and administrators of estates in the Orphans' Court docket after they are confirmed by the court. The clerk of courts is elected for three years. This office was filled by appointment till 1839.

Thomas Craig, appointed under Executive Council, September 11, 1784, by James Ewing; reappointed July 11, 1791, by Thomas Mifflin; and a third time March 14, 1792, by the same.
Wm. R. Atlee, appointed March 5, 1799, by Thos. Mifflin, Governor under Constitution of 1790.
Francis Swain, appointed January 6, 1800, by Thos. McKean.
Philip Hahn, appointed January 21, 1809, by Simon Snyder.
Wm. Powell, appointed March 25, 1818, by William Findlay.
Frederick Conrad, appointed February 7, 1821, by Joseph Heister.
Thos. Lowry, appointed January 8, 1824, by J. A. Shultz; reappointed December 21st by the same.
Jacob Fry, appointed February 12, 1830, by George Wolf.
John H. Scheetz, appointed February 23, 1830, by George Wolf.
Benj. Johnson, appointed February 17, 1839, by D. R. Porter.
Geo. H. Pawling was elected 1839, and commissioned by D. R. Porter, November 14th of the same year.
William Rossiter, elected 1842.
John McNair, elected 1845.
Andrew H. Tippin, elected 1848.
Washington Richards, elected 1851.
Jesse B. Davis, elected 1854.
E. B. Moore, elected 1857.
James Burnsides, elected 1860.
Daniel Fisher, elected 1863.
Jacob F. Quillman, elected 1866.
Samuel B. Helffenstein, elected 1869.
Merrit M. Missimer, elected 1872.
Franklin T. Beerer, elected 1875.
Henry S. Smith, elected 1878.
O. N. Urner, appointed *vice* Henry Smith.
Edward Schall, elected 1881.
Edward Schall, elected 1884.

COURT OF QUARTER SESSIONS AND ORPHANS' COURT DOCKETS.

No. 1. Quarter Sessions Docket.
No. 2. Orphans' Court Docket.
No. 3. Public Roads Docket.
No. 4. Decedents' Estates Docket.
No. 5. County Bridges Docket.
No. 6. Widows' Appraisements Docket.
No. 7. License Docket.
No. 8. Spring Elections—Township Officers Docket.
No. 9. Triennial Guardians' Accounts Docket.
No. 10. Register for Dogs Docket.
No. 11. Township and Independent School Districts Dockets.
No. 12. Bond-Book Docket.
No. 13. Recognizance Orphans' Court Docket.
No. 14. Trustee Bond Docket.
No. 15. Administrators' Bond Docket
No. 16. Minute-Book.

Recorder of Deeds.—The recorder of deeds is elected for three years. Vacancies are filled by appointment by the Governor. It is the recorder's duty to record all deeds, mortgages and conveyances which shall be brought to him for that purpose. He must enter every deed or writing in the order of time it was made. Mortgages should be recorded as soon as delivered, as they take precedence over each other in the order of time in which they are placed upon record. The recorder also certifies to any one ordering the same a complete search of all unsettled mortgages resting upon any particular property. This office was filled by appointment till 1839.

Frederick Augustus Muhlenberg, appointed September 21, 1784, by Supreme Executive Council.
Robert Loller, appointed September 10, 1789, by Thomas Mifflin, Governor.
Robert Loller, appointed September 14, 1790, by Thomas Mifflin.
James Morris, appointed June 24, 1791, by Thomas Mifflin.
Thomas Craig, appointed August 8, 1795, by Thomas Mifflin.
William R. Atlee, appointed March 5, 1799, by Thomas Mifflin.
Thomas Potts, appointed January 6, 1800, by Thomas McKean.
Archibald Darrah, appointed January 21, 1809, by Simon Snyder.
George Wack, appointed January 25, 1818, by William Findlay.
Jesse Roberts, appointed January 7, 1821, by Joseph Heister.
Jacob Hubley, appointed November 21, 1822, by Joseph Heister.
John Markley, appointed January 8, 1824, by J. A. Shultz.
John Markley, appointed December 21, 1826, by J. A. Shultz.
William Powell, appointed February 12, 1830, by George Wolf.
S. D. Patterson, appointed February 23, 1833, by George Wolf.
James Wells, appointed June 11, 1834, by George Wolf.
Robert Iredell, appointed January 28, 1836, by Joseph Ritner.
Tobias Sellers, appointed February 17, 1839, by D. R. Porter.

Elected by the People and commissioned by the Governor.

Tobias Sellers, elected 1839.
Daniel Fry, elected 1842.
Henry Drake, elected 1845.
H. G. Hart, elected 1848.
R. B. Longaker, elected 1851.
George Lower, elected 1854.
William H. Hill, elected 1857.
Thomas G. Rutter, elected 1860.
Henry Unger, elected 1863.
Christopher Wycoff, elected 1866.
Henry Bernard Nase, elected 1869.
George W. Neiman, elected 1872.
John W. Schall, appointed March 28, 1875, *vice* George W. Neiman, died.
John W. Schall, elected 1875.
John W. Schall, elected 1878.
Henry W. Kratz, elected 1881.
Aaron Weikel, elected 1884.

DOCKETS IN OFFICE OF RECORDER OF DEEDS.

No. 1. Deed Docket.
No. 2. Mortgage Docket.
No. 3. Commission Docket.
No. 4. Miscellaneous Docket.

Register of Wills.—The register of wills holds his office for a term of three years. He grants letters testamentary to executors and letters of administration to administrators. He examines and files the accounts of executors, guardians and trustees of life estates. Wills are admitted to probate, recorded and filed by him. This office was filled by appointment till 1839.

Thomas Ewing, appointed by Frederick Augustus Muhlenberg, September 21, 1784.

Robert Loller, appointed September 10, 1789, by Thomas Mifflin; was reappointed September 4, 1790, by the same.

Appointed by the Governor.

James Morris, appointed June 4, 1791, by Thomas Mifflin.
William Richardson Atlee, appointed March 5, 1799, by Thomas Mifflin.
Thomas Potts, appointed January 6, 1800, by Thomas McKean.
Archibald Darrah, appointed January 21, 1809, by Simon Snyder.
George Wack, appointed March 25, 1818, by William Findlay.
Jesse Roberts, appointed February 7, 1821, by Thomas Heister.
Jacob Hubley, appointed November 1, 1822, by John Heister.
John Markley, appointed January 8, 1824, by J. H. Shultz; was reappointed September 24, 1826, by the same.
William Powell, appointed February 12, 1830, by George Wolf; was reappointed February 23, 1833, by the same.
Nathaniel B. Boileau, appointed January 28, 1836, by Joseph Ritner.

Elected by the People and commissioned by the Governor.

John Shearer, elected 1839.
William Earnest, elected 1842.
B. F. Yost, elected 1845.
William Fronefield, elected 1848.
John M. Jones, elected 1851.
Isaac Schneider, elected 1854.
Philip S. Gerhard, elected 1857.
Charles Hurst, elected 1860.
Isaiah B. Houpt, elected 1863.
Christopher Lower, elected 1866.
John J. Nocton, elected 1869.
Septimus Roberts, elected 1872.
Solomon Snyder, elected 1875.
Warren B. Barnes, elected 1878.
J. Roberts Rambo, elected 1881.
J. Roberts Rambo, elected 1884.

DOCKETS IN THE OFFICE OF REGISTER OF WILLS.

Index to Administrators.
Index to Wills.
Miscellaneous Docket.
Collateral Inheritance Docket.

Sheriff.—The sheriff is elected for three years. When a vacancy occurs in the office of the sheriff the coroner fills it until the expiration of the term. The sheriff is the executive officer of the court. All writs directed to him by the court must be executed by him and a return thereof made to the court. He, with the jury commissioners, draws the names of the jurors and the sheriff summons them to attend court. He gives notice of the time and place of general elections and the qualifications of voters. By the revised Constitution of 1874, art. xiv., sec. i., this officer was made ineligible for the next succeeding term.

Elected by the people and commissioned by Executive Council.

Zebulon Potts, elected October 14, 1784; re-elected October 15, 1785; commissioned by John Dickinson; elected a third time October 17, 1786; commissioned by Charles Biddle.

Francis Swain, elected October, 1787; commissioned by Benjamin Franklin, October 12th; re-elected October, 1788; commissioned by David Reidick, October 16th; elected a third time, October, 1789; commissioned by George Ross, October 17th.

Henry Kooken, elected October, 1790; commissioned by Thomas Mifflin, October 15th.

Under the amended Constitution of 1790, the sheriff's term of office having been extended to three years, the following have been elected:

Nathan Pawling, 1793; commissioned by Thomas Mifflin, October 19th. Mr. Pawling dying whilst in office, Isaiah Wells was appointed by Governor Mifflin, April 8, 1795, to fill the residue of the term.
John Pugh, elected 1795.
John Markley, elected 1798.
Isaiah Wells, elected 1801.
William Henderson, elected 1804.
David Dewees, elected 1807.
Isaiah Wells, elected 1810.
Thomas Lowry, elected 1813.
Justice Scheetz, elected 1816.
Philip Sellers, elected 1819.
Philip Boyer, elected 1822.
Christian Snyder, elected 1825.
Jones Davis, elected 1828.
Henry Longaker, elected 1831.
John Todd, elected 1834.
Ardemus Stewart, elected 1837.
Jacob Spong, elected 1840.
James Wells, elected 1843.
John Boyer, elected 1846.
Philip Hahn, elected 1849.
M. C. Boyer, elected 1852.
Samuel D. Rudy, elected 1855.
John M. Stauffer, elected 1858.
Francis Kile, elected 1861.
E. N. Beysher, elected 1864.
Philip Gerhart, elected 1867.
William J. Bolton, appointed October, 1868, *vice* Philip Gerhart, died.
John W. Hunsicker, elected October, 1868.
Jeremiah B. Lazelere, elected October, 1871.
John Linderman, elected October, 1874.
Jacob Tyson, elected October, 1877.
Joseph Frankenfield, elected October, 1880.
Edwin S. Stahlnecker, elected October, 1883.

DOCKETS IN SHERIFF'S OFFICE.

No. 1. Judicial Docket.
No. 2. Primary Docket.
No. 3. Miscellaneous Docket.

County Treasurer.—The county treasurer is elected for a term of three years.[1] Vacancies are filled by the Governor. The treasurer receives and holds all the money belonging to the county and pays the same on warrants drawn by the commissioners. He also receives taxes due the commonwealth, such as hotel and mercantile licenses, and pays the same to the State treasurer. It is also a part of his duty to collect the county and State taxes, and for that purpose sits in each district at a certain time and place designated by himself.

[1] From 1790 to 1841 this office was filled by appointment by the county commissioners, it being the rule to appoint the retiring commissione. for the period of one year. From 1841 to 1874 the office was elective for the term of one year, and by a party rule the incumbent was re-elected for a second term. By the revised Constitution of 1874, article xiv., section 1, the term was extended to three years and the incumbent was made ineligible for the next succeeding term.

Isaac Markley, appointed 1813.
George Heist, appointed 1814.
Samuel Mann, appointed 1815.
Owen Evans, appointed 1816.
John McFarland, appointed 1817.
Casper Schlater, appointed 1818.
Michael Cope, appointed 1819.
Samuel Wentz, appointed 1820.
Samuel Wentz, appointed 1821.
Henry Kerr, appointed 1822.
Chris. Mattis, appointed 1823.
William Ayres, appointed 1824.
George Kline, appointed 1825.
Wm. McGlathery, appointed 1826.
Henry Doub, appointed 1827.
Henry Doub, appointed 1828.
David C. Kulp, appointed 1829.
George Piper, appointed 1830.
Henry Schneider, appointed. 1831.
John Todd, appointed 1832.
Christian Keisel, appointed 1833.
John Geiger, appointed 1834.
Ardemus Stewart, appointed 1835.
Jacob Heighley, appointed 1836.
Fred. Dallecker, appointed 1837.
William Hamill, appointed 1838.
Samuel E. Leech, appointed 1839.
Benjamin B. Yost, appointed 1840.
F. C. Burnside, appointed 1841.
Jones Smith, elected 1841.
Jones Smith, elected 1842.
David Beard, elected 1843.
David Beard, elected 1844.
Moore Stevens, elected 1845.
Moore Stevens, elected 1846.
J. H. Steiner, elected 1847.
J. H. Steiner, elected 1848.
John Hines, elected 1849.
John Hines, elected 1850.
Jesse Gable, elected 1851.
Jesse Gable, elected 1852.
P. M. Hunter, elected 1853.
P. M. Hunter, elected 1854.
John M. Fenton, elected 1855.
John M. Fenton, elected 1856.
Fred. Brendlinger, elected 1857.
Fred. Brendlinger, elected 1858.
Aaron Drake, elected 1859.
Aaron Drake, elected 1860.
George Sechler, elected 1861.
George Sechler, elected 1862.
R. B. Longaker, elected 1863.
R. B. Longaker, elected 1864.
Joseph Beerer, elected 1865.
Joseph Beerer, elected 1866.
G. W. Jacoby, elected 1867.
G. W. Jacoby, elected 1868.
Nath. Wagonhurst, elected 1869.
Nath. Wagonhurst, elected 1870.
George C. Reiff, elected 1871.
Samuel F. Jarrett, elected 1872.
Samuel F. Jarrett, elected 1873.
Samuel F. Jarrett, elected 1874.
Evan G. Jones, elected 1877.
J. R. Yost, elected 1880.
Henry A. Cole, elected 1883.

DOCKETS IN OFFICE OF COUNTY TREASURER

Tax Ledger Docket.
License Docket.
Order-Book.
Cash-Book and Ledger.

County Commissioners.—There are three commissioners elected in each county for a term of three years.[1] Each elector votes for two persons, but the three having the highest vote are elected, thus always giving the minority party a representative. Vacancies are filled by appointment by the remaining members. It is the duty of the county commissioners to determine the tax-rate from statements of the assessors, and levy the county taxes. They must keep in repair the court-house and prison, and build new ones when authorized to do so. They must also build county bridges and keep them in repair. Road damages assessed to property-holders for land taken for new roads or streets within the county are paid by the county on warrants of the commissioners. All bills against the county must be proved by them before they are paid by the county treasurer. At the close of each fiscal year they publish a statement of the receipts and expenditures.

Christian Scheid, elected 1790.
Nathan Potts, elected 1790.
John Mann, elected 1790.
Conrad Boyer, elected 1791.
John Wentz, elected 1792.
John Jarrett, elected 1793.
Morris Hobson, elected 1794.
Fred. Conrad, elected 1795.
Samuel Maulsby, elected 1796.
Conrad Boyer, elected 1797.
James Bean, elected 1798.
Henry Sheetz, elected 1799.
Philip Boyer, elected 1800.
Christian Weber, elected 1801.
Richard T. Leach, elected 1802.
Philip Hahn, Jr., elected 1803.
Thomas Humphries, elected 1804.
John Markley, elected 1805.
George Bucher, elected 1806.
John Lowery, elected 1807.
Mahlon V. Booskirk, elected 1808.
Isaac Markley, elected 1809.
George Heist, elected 1810.
Samuel Mann, elected 1811.
Owen Evans, elected 1812.
Samuel Patterson, appointed by court and commissioners.
Jacob Yost, elected 1813.
Samuel Patterson and Schlater, elected 1814.
J. McFarland and Cope, elected 1815.
Dr. Hough, elected 1816.
Andrew Gilkeson, elected 1817.
Henry Kerr, elected 1818.
Christian Mattis, elected 1819.
William Ayers, elected 1820.
George Kline, elected 1821.
Wm. McGlathery, elected 1822.
Henry Doub, elected 1823.
Peter Bastras, Jr., elected 1824.
David C. Kulp, elected 1825.
George Piper, elected 1826.
Henry Schneider, elected 1827.
John Todd, elected 1828.
Christian Keisel, elected 1829.
John Geyer, elected 1830.
William Hamill, elected 1831.
Amos Addis, elected 1832.
Samuel E. Leach and Benjamin B. Yost, elected 1833.
F. C. Burnside (for three years), elected 1834.
Jacob Fritz, elected 1835.
John Scheffer, elected 1836.
Abel Thomas, elected 1837.
William Stevens, elected 1838.
John Bechtel, elected 1839.
Silas Yerkes, elected 1839.
Mehelm McGlathery, elected 1840.
Joseph Nettles, elected 1841.
Isaac Burk, elected 1842.
Daniel Yost, elected 1843.
Samuel Shoemaker, elected 1844.
Samuel H. Graff, elected 1845.
John Smith, elected 1845.
Charles Greger, elected 1846.
John Katz, elected 1847.
Daniel Quillman, elected 1848.
Daniel Harp Major, elected 1849.
William W. Dunn, elected 1850.
Michael Hartzel, elected 1851.
Archibald Bains, elected 1852.
John Cowden, elected 1853.
Isaac F. Yost, elected 1854.
John Hoffman, elected 1855.
Benjamin Fleck, elected 1856.
Jacob Brant, elected 1857.
John B. Adams, elected 1858.
Daniel Carr, elected 1859.
Isaac Huber, elected 1860.
George Pennick, elected 1861.
Jacob Slifer, elected 1862.
Abraham C. Cole, elected 1863.
Tobias G. Hauge, elected 1864.
William G. Smith, elected 1865.
Henry H. Hartman, elected 1866.
Benjamin Tyson, elected 1867.
Francis Kehr, elected 1868.
John Y. Fritz, elected 1869.
Dennis Dunne, elected 1870.
John Stever, elected 1871.
John T. Comly, elected 1872.
Edward Johnson, elected 1873.
Charles M. Soliday, elected 1874.
George Erb, elected 1875.
Amos D. Moser, elected 1875.
Charles M. Soliday, elected 1875.
Jesse B. Davis, elected 1878.
Noah D. Frank, elected 1878.
Amos D. Moser, elected 1878.
James Burnett, elected 1881.
Hiram Burdan, elected 1881.
William L. Rittenhouse, elected 1881.
James Burnett, elected 1884.
Hiram Burdan, elected 1884.
Thomas McCully, elected 1884.

PUBLIC DOCKETS IN THE OFFICE OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

1. County Commissioners' Tax Lien Docket.
2. Commissioners' Cash-Book Docket.
3. Contract Docket.
4. Bond Book Docket.
5. Register of Expenditures of County Docket.
6. Assessors' Valuation of Taxable Property Docket.
7. Tax Duplicate Docket.
8. Assessors' Return of Voters' Docket.
9. Registry of Jurors' Docket.
10. Militia Enrollment Docket.
11. Registry of Variations of Surveyors' Compasses Docket.
12. Minute-Book.

Directors of the Poor.—There are three directors of the poor in Montgomery County, elected for three years, one each year. Vacancies are filled by the remaining directors. They have the general supervision of the almshouse and of the poor of the county. They elect the steward and other officers, in whom is vested the management of the almshouse. The expenses are paid by the county treasurer by orders drawn by the directors. They also make a report of the receipts and expenditures at the close of

[1] Three commissioners were elected in 1790; their terms of office expired in one, two and three years, respectively, and thereafter one commissioner was elected each year until the adoption of the revised Constitution of 1874, when three commissioners were elected for the period of three years, under the rule of minority representation. (See Constitution of 1874, article xiv., sect. 7).

each year. The directors of the poor of Montgomery County act under a special law; other counties have different laws.

Reinhard Keelor, elected 1839.
Isaac Schnider, elected 1840.
Reinhard Keelor, elected 1841.
No return, 1842.
Peter Hoxworth, elected 1843.
Adam Lutz, elected 1844.
Aaron Linderman, elected 1845.
Peter Hoxworth, elected 1846.
Adam Lutz, elected 1847.
Henry Schuler, elected 1848.
Samuel Miller, elected 1849.
John B. Holland, elected 1850.
Henry Schuler, elected 1851.
Samuel Miller, elected 1852.
John B. Holland, elected 1853.
Christian Markley, elected 1854.
William Macknet, elected 1855.
Adam Kneedler, elected 1856.
William Macknet, elected 1857.
Christian Markley, elected 1858.
Adam Kneedler, elected 1859.
William Specht, elected 1860.
Samuel Hendricks, elected 1861.
Uriah B. Shade, elected 1862.
William Specht, elected 1863.
Samuel Hendricks, elected 1864.
Uriah B. Shade, elected 1865.
Jacob Kolb, elected 1866.
Henry Kneedler, elected 1867.
Daniel Haas, elected 1868.
Joseph Kolb, elected 1869.
Henry Kneedler, elected 1870.
William R. Dettra, elected 1871.
George Graber, elected 1872.
Martin Ruth, elected 1873.
William R. Dettra, elected 1874.
Henry D. Wile, elected 1875.
Martin Ruth, elected 1876.
John Field, elected 1877.
John O. Clemens, elected 1878.
Daniel Shuler, elected 1879.
John A. Righter, elected 1880.
John O. Clemens, elected 1881.
Daniel Shuler, elected 1882.
Harry S. Lowery, elected 1883.
Benjamin C. Kraus, elected 1884, died December 30, 1884.
John U. Clemens, appointed to serve one year.

Auditors.—There are three auditors in each county, elected for a term of three years.[1] They are elected in the same manner as the county commissioners. They meet at the county seat on the first Monday in January of each year, and audit, adjust and settle the accounts of the commissioners, treasurer, directors of the poor and prison inspectors.

George S. Williams, elected 1839.
David Evans, elected 1840.
Thomas Bitting, elected 1841.
No record, 1842.
John Eidemiller, elected 1843.
W. Richards, elected 1844.
Francis Kehr, elected 1845.
E. A. Schwenk, elected 1846.
Jacob Prunner, Jr., elected 1847.
George Lower, elected 1848.
Jacob F. Yost, elected 1849.
Jacob Prunner, elected 1850.
Abraham Carn, elected 1851.
Reuben Shively, elected 1852.
Jacob M. Hurst, elected 1853.
Abraham H. Carn, elected 1854.
Reuben Shively, elected 1855.
Jacob M. Hurst, elected 1856.
William J. Buck, elected 1857.
George Bulger, elected 1858.
Jones Detwiler, elected 1859.
William J. Buck, elected 1860.
George Bulger, elected 1861.
Jones Detwiler, elected 1862.
Richard Young, elected 1863.
Solomon K. Grimly, elected 1864.
E. H. Shearer, elected 1865.
Richard Young, elected 1866.
Solomon K. Grimly, elected 1867.
E. H. Shearer, elected 1868.
George W. Shriver, elected 1869.
William Gilbert, elected 1870.
John S. Holloway, elected 1871.
George W. Shriver, elected 1872.
Allen W. Corson, elected 1873.
John S. Holloway, elected 1874.
William Gilbert, elected 1875.
Frederick Wagner, elected 1875.
E. S. Stahlnecker, elected 1875.
Chas. Slingluff, elected 1878.
William Davis, elected 1878.
E. S. Stahlnecker, elected 1878.
John H. Bergey, elected 1881.
Isaac R. Cassel, elected 1881.
Charles Slingluff, elected 1881.
Isaac R. Cassell, elected 1884.
Abraham M. Bergey, elected 1884.

Coroner.—The coroner is elected every three years. Vacancies are filled by the Governor.

The duties of the coroner are almost exclusively confined to holding inquests upon persons who have died by violence or accident, or in a sudden or mysterious manner. He impanels a jury of six men who inquire into the cause of death, after which a verdict is rendered. In cases of crime the coroner has power to cause arrest and to commit to prison; in other cases neither the coroner nor the jury have defined responsibility, and may only recommend. This office was filled by appointment till 1839.

John Major, appointed by the Governor, 1816.
William Bean, appointed by the Governor, 1820.
George W. Coulston, appointed by the Governor, 1820.
Jacob Ramsey, appointed by the Governor, 1823.
John Brant, appointed by the Governor, 1829.
Andrew Hess, elected 1840.
George Sensenderfer, elected 1843.
John Keesey, elected 1846.
Samuel Hoffman, elected 1849.
Samuel Hoffman, elected 1852.
Daniel Jacobus, elected 1855.
John C. Snyder, elected 1858.
Daniel Jacobus, elected 1861
Jacob F. Weber, elected 1864
Joseph C. Beyer, elected 1865
Wm. H. McEwen, elected 18
Jacob Strahley, elected 1871.
Isaac Fry, elected 1874.
Harry B. Long, elected 1877.
Samuel Akins, elected 1880.
Samuel Akins, elected 1883.

County Surveyor.—The county surveyor is elected for three years. He surveys all unclaimed land and adjusts the boundaries of townships. In this county his duties are little more than nominal. This office was made elective by act of Assembly, 1850.

Elijah Beans, elected 1853.
Abel Rambo, elected 1859.
William Sibley, elected 1862.
John Eidemiller, elected 1865.
John Eidemiller, elected 1868.
John Eidemiller, elected 1871.
Charles K. Aiman, elected 1875.
Charles K. Aiman, elected 1878.
Joseph W. Hunter, elected 1881.

Jury Commissioners.—There are two jury commissioners elected for a term of one year. Each elector votes for one person, but the two having the highest number of votes are elected. They, with the judge of the courts and sheriff, fill the jury-wheel with names of citizens of the county to be drawn as jurors of the different courts. These names are drawn from time to time by the sheriff in the presence of the jury commissioners, as jurymen are needed for the different sessions of the courts.

William Earnest, Edward D. Johnson, elected 1867.
John L. Ogden, Isaac L. Shoemaker, elected 1870.
Joseph Beerer, Henry S. Smith, elected 1873.
Jonathan M. Hart, Linford S. Preston, elected 1876.
William H. H. McCrea, Davis S. Sill, elected 1879.
Francis Baxter, Charles L. Preston, 1882.

ROSTER OF PRISON OFFICERS, 1851 TO 1884.

1851.—Warden, Mehelm McGlathery; Matron, Henrietta McGlathery; Physician, Dr. William Corson.

1852–54.—Same.

1855.—Warden, John Boyer; Matron, Anna Boyer; Physician, Dr. William Corson.

1856–57.—Same.

1858.—Same warden and matron; Physician, Dr. J. B. Dunlap.

1859–60.—Same.

1861.—Warden, Mehelm McGlathery; Matron, Henrietta McGlathery; Physician, Dr. J. B. Dunlap.

1862–63.—Same.

1864.—Warden, Harry G. Hart; Matron, Elizabeth D. Hart; Physician, Dr. J. B. Dunlap.

1865–66.—Same.

1867.—Warden, John M. Hart; Matron, Elizabeth D. Hart; Physician, Dr. J. B. Dunlap.

[1] Prior to the amended Constitution of 1874 one was elected each year.

1868.—Warden, John Cowden; Matron, Charlotte Cowden; Physician, Dr. J. B. Dunlap.

1869.—Same warden and matron; Physician, Dr. William H. McEwen.

1870.—Warden, John Getty; Matron, Ann E. Getty; Physician, Dr. William H. McEwen.

1871.—Same.

1872.—Same warden and matron; Physician, Dr. C. N. Houpt.

1873.—Same.

1874.—Warden, Joseph C. Byer; Matron, Mary Byer; Physician, Dr. C. N. Houpt.

1875–77.—Same.

1878.—Warden, George Schall; Matron, Mary H. Schall; Physician, Dr. C. N. Houpt.

1879–80.—Same.

1881.—Same warden and matron; Physician, Dr. H. H. Drake.

1882–84.—Same.

1883.—Same.

1884.—Same.

THIRTY-SECOND ANNUAL REPORT OF THE BOARD OF INSPECTORS OF THE MONTGOMERY COUNTY PRISON, MADE TO THE COURT OF QUARTER SESSIONS, MARCH TERM, 1884.

Board of Inspectors.—John Slingluff (president), James Tracy, B. F. Solly, Edward A. Kite, Samuel Rittenhouse, David Schall.

Officers of the Prison.—George Schall, warden; Mrs. Mary H. Schall, matron; Bernard Fox, first assistant keeper; Hugh O'Farrell, second assistant keeper; John Bennett, watchman; Dr. H. H. Drake, physician.

Secretary of the Board of Inspectors.—Nathaniel Jacoby.

Treasurer.—Jacob R. Yost.

"*To the Honorable B. Markley Boyer, President Judge of the several Courts of Montgomery County, Pa.*

"In compliance with the Act of Assembly approved April 8, 1851, for the regulation and government of the Montgomery County Prison, the Inspectors thereof

"Respectfully submit their 32d Annual Report for the approval of said Court:

"Since their last Annual Report was presented to the Court, Mr. James Tracy was reappointed by said Court, and the Commissioners of the County appointed Mr. David Schall, the term of service of Abraham Schwenk having expired.

"At their stated meeting in January, 1884, the Board of Inspectors re-elected Mr. George Schall, Warden; Mrs. Mary H. Schall, Matron, and Dr. H. H. Drake, Prison Physician, each for one year.

"By the Act of Assembly it is made the duty of the Board of Inspectors to present with their Annual Report their views and observations in regard to the efficiency of the Penna. system of separate and solitary confinement at labor. The Board reiterates what they have so often reported to the Court, that that system has been more successful in preventing the commission of crime, and exerts a more humane influence on the reformation of prisoners and convicts than any other system of punishment of which the Board has any knowledge.

"The Board repeats their opinion expressed, in many of their former Reports, that the Prison is too small, and recommend an early enlargement of the same. When two or more prisoners must be confined in one cell, our system can not be faithfully and successfully carried out. The Board again recommend an early enlargement of the Prison.

"The Annual Report of the Prison Physician is hereto annexed. It shows the sanitary condition of the Prison is in a good condition.

"From the statistical tables it appears that the whole number of commitments during the year 1883 was 1444; in the year 1882 there were 850, showing an increase of 594.

"The contract for the manufacture of stockings with Messrs. D. M. Yost & Co. was renewed for another year, and upon the same conditions. The statement showing the receipts and expenditures for the year 1883 exhibit a profit in the stocking department amounting to $1294.16.

"The average cost of keeping prisoners for the year has been 39 cents per day for each prisoner, which sum includes all the expenses of the Prison, and the actual cost of maintenance is 10 cents per day for each prisoner.

"All of which is respectfully submitted.

"JOHN SLINGLUFF,
"JAMES TRACY,
"B. F. SOLLY,
"SAMUEL RITTENHOUSE,
"DAVID SCHALL,
"EDMUND A. KITE,
"*Prison Inspectors.*"

PHYSICIANS' REPORT.

"*To the President and Members of the Board of Prison Inspectors, Montgomery County Prison.*

"GENTLEMEN,—I respectfully submit the following as my official report for the year 1883:

"The number of cases treated was forty-one; of this number one requires special mention, as the majority were, with few exceptions, acute affections which soon yielded to treatment. During the month of Nov. I vaccinated all prisoners except those who bore marks of recent occurrence.

"Two deaths occurred,—one suicide by hanging, the other from paralysis. This patient, while intoxicated, sustained an injury to the spine by accidentally falling from a bridge. He was sent here rather for treatment, but died the day following his commitment. I annex a table showing the number and cases treated,—

Bronchitis	3	Aural catarrh	1
Chronic ulcer	1	Scrofula	1
Dyspepsia	2	Cephalalgia	1
Diarrhœa	3	Rheumatism	1
Tonsillitis	2	Neuralgia	2
Gonorrhœa	2	Alcoholism	3
Acne	1	Intermittent fever	3
Cardiac dropsy	1	Eczema	1
General debility	2	Pleurisy	2
Ringworm	1	Lumbago	1
Contused wounds	2	Conjunctivitis	1
Gleet	1	Paralysis	1
Gunshot wound	1	Syphilis	1

"Respectfully submitted,

"H. H. DRAKE, M.D.

"NORRISTOWN, Pa., January 7, 1884."

STATEMENT

Showing the Receipts and Expenditures in the Manufacture of Stockings for the year 1883:

Cash received for knitting 14,945½ dozen pairs of stockings	$1525.49
" " for toeing 5,122 dozen pairs stockings	358.54
" " for spooling 605 pounds yarn	60.50
	$1944.53
Cash paid prisoners for over-work	650.37
Profit	$1294.16

The total number of prisoners committed to Montgomery County Prison for the year 1883 was 1444. Of these 1428 were males and 16 females.

The following table shows the number of commitments to the prison each year, from the beginning of the present system.

1852	194	1868	309
1853	129	1869	277
1854	177	1870	263
1855	169	1871	492
1856	169	1872	1126
1857	238	1873	1334
1858	218	1874	1851
1859	276	1875	1838
1860	269	1876	1293
1861	224	1877	1379
1862	180	1878	1207
1863	207	1879	802
1864	205	1880	756
1865	182	1881	666
1866	237	1882	850
1867	258	1883	1444

The receipts from all sources, including $7700 appropriated by County Commissioners, were $9821,07; disbursements, $9665,54; and the actual net cost of maintaining institution, $7697,89.

The "Country Squire."—The ancient and honorable office of justice of the peace has long been conspicuously associated with the forms of law necessary to preserve the quiet and good order of the people and the protection of property. The office was originally by appointment of royal authority, and the early commissioners[1] emphasized with particularity the duties and

[1] "George the third, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, king, defender of the faith, and so forth. To A, B, C, D, &c., greeting.

responsibilities enjoined upon the incumbent, and illustrates the confidence reposed in the favored appointee. They were originally selected from "those most sufficient knights, esquires and gentlemen of law." They were "first given power to hear and determine" by statute the 18th Edward, 3d chap., sec. 2. Subsequently their powers were extended, and they had jurisdiction over many cases now triable by juries. It has not been a hundred years ago since justices of the peace unlearned in the law as a profession were frequently designated to hold courts for jury trials and perform all the functions of the judicial office.[1]

Justices of the peace, under the old common law of England, were judges of record, appointed by the King, to be justices within certain limits for the conservation of the peace and for the execution of divers things comprehended by their commission and within divers statutes committed to their charge. A record or memorial made by a justice of things done before him judicially in the execution of his office was of such verity that it could not be gainsaid. One man could affirm a thing, and another may deny it; but if the record once said the word no man should be received to aver or speak against it; for if men should be admitted to deny the same, there would never be any end to controversies. And, therefore, to avoid all contention while one said one thing, and another said another thing, the law reposed itself wholly and solely in the report of the justice. Lord Coke says, "The whole Christian world hath not the like if it be duly executed." Justices of the peace in the reign of Henry the Eighth were of three kinds,—first, by act of Parliament, as the bishops of Ely and York; by charter under the great seal as mayor of a town or city; and by commission. During our colonial existence, justices of the peace were appointed by the Governors, Lieutenant-Governors, and during the period between 1779 and 1788 they were appointed by the Supreme Executive Council of the State. Upon the election of the Governor under the Constitution of 1790 that officer commissioned this officer, when his election was duly certified, to the office of the secretary of the commonwealth.

"Know ye that we have assigned you, jointly and severally and every one of you, our justices to keep our peace in our county of ——, and to keep and cause to be kept all ordinances and statutes, for the good of the peace, and for the preservation of the same, and for the quiet rule and government of our people, made, in all and singular their articles in our said county (as well within liberties as without) according to the force, form and effect of the same: and to chastise and punish all persons that offend against the form of those ordinances or statutes, or any one of them in the aforesaid county, as it ought to be done according to the form of those ordinances and statutes, and to cause to come before you, or any of you, all those who to any or more of our people concerning their bodies or the firing of their Houses have used threats, to find sufficient security for the peace, or their good behaviour toward us and our people; and if they shall refuse to find such security, then them in our prisons until they shall find such security to cause to be safely kept. We have also assigned you, and every two or more of you (of whom any one of you the aforesaid A, B, C, D, &c., we will shall be one, our justices to enquire the truth more fully, by the oath of good and lawful men of the aforesaid county, by whom the truth of the matter shall be the better known, of all and all manner of felonies, poisonings, inchantments, sorceries, art magick, trespasses, forestallings, regratings, ingrossings and extortions whatsoever; and of all and singular other crimes and offences, of which the justices of our peace may or ought lawfully to inquire, by whomsoever and after what manner soever in the said county done or perpetrated, or which shall happen to be there done or attempted. And also of all those who, in the aforesaid county, in companies against our peace, in disturbance of our people, with armed force have gone or rode, or hereafter shall presume to go or ride; and also of all those who have there lain in wait, or hereafter shall presume to lay in wait, to maim or cut or kill our people; and also of all victuallers, and all and singular other persons, who, in the abuse of weights or measures, or in selling victuals against the form of the ordinances and statutes, or any one of them therefore made for the common benefit of England and our people thereof, have offended or attempted, or hereafter shall presume in the said county to offend or attempt, and also of all other sheriffs, bailiffs, stewards, constables, keeper of gaols and other officers who in the execution of their offices about the premises, or any of them have unduly behaved themselves or hereafter shall presume to behave themselves unduly, or have been, or shall happen hereafter to be careless, remiss, or negligent in our aforesaid county; and of all and singular articles and circumstances, and all other things whatsoever that concern the premisses or any of them, by whomsoever, and after what manner soever in our aforesaid county done or perpetrated, or which hereafter shall there happen to be done or attempted, in what manner soever. And to inspect all indictments whatsoever so before you or any of you taken or to be taken, or before others, late our justices of the peace, in the aforesaid county, made or taken, and not yet determined; and to make and continue processes thereupon, against all and singular the persons so indicted, or who before you hereafter shall happen to be indicted, until they can be taken, surrender themselves, or be outlawed; and to hear and determine all and singular the felonies, poisonings, inchantments, sorceries, arts magick, trespasses, forestallings, regratings, ingrossings, extortions, unlawful assemblies, indictments aforesaid, and) all and singular other the premisses, according to the laws and statutes of England, as in the like case it has been accustomed, or ought to be done. And the same offenders, and every of them, for their offences, by fines, ransoms, amerciaments, forfeitures and other means as according to the law and custom of England, or form of the ordinances and statutes aforesaid, it has been accustomed, or ought to be done, to chastise and punish. Provided always that if a case of difficulty, upon the determination of any of the premises before you, or any two or more of you, shall happen to arise; then let judgment in no wise be given thereon, before you or any two or more of you unless in the presence of one of our justices of the one or other bench or of one of our justices appointed to hold the office in the aforesaid county. And therefore we command you and every of you, that to keeping the peace, ordinances, statutes, and all and singular other the premisses you diligently apply yourselves; and that at certain days and places which you or any such two or more of you as is aforesaid, shall appoint for these purpose, into the premisses ye make inquiries, and all and singular the premisses hear and determine, and perform and fulfil them in the aforesaid form, doing therein what to justice appertains, according to the law and custom of England, saving to us the amerciaments and other things to us therefrom belonging. And we command, by the tenor of these presents, our sheriff of —— that at certain days and places which you, or any such two or more of you, as is aforesaid, shall make known unto him, he cause to come before you or such two or more of you as aforesaid, so many and such good and lawful men of his bailiwick (as well within liberties as without) by whom the truth of the matter in the premises shall be the better known and inquired into.

"Lastly, we have assigned you, the aforesaid A, B, keeper of the rolls of our peace in our said county. And therefore you shall cause to be brought before you and your said fellows, at the days and places aforesaid, the writs, precepts, processes, and indictments aforesaid, that they may be inspected, and by a due course determined as aforesaid.

"In witness whereof we have caused these, our letters, to be made patent. Witness our self at Westminster, &c."

[1] That the courts consist of justices of the peace, whereof three to make a quorum and to have the power of a Court of Sessions and decide all matters under twenty pounds without appeal, in which court the oldest justice to preside, unless otherwise agreed amongst themselves, and for crime extending to life, limbs or banishment, to admit appeal to the Court of Assizes.—*Duke of York's Laws, p.* 455.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY COURT-HOUSE, NORRISTOWN, PA.

The old-time "country squire" was a conspicuous character in the early days of Montgomery County. His influence was second only to the "country parson," and often the two dignitaries were hand and glove in their communities. The statute law imposed upon them some extraordinary duties, and gave them the exercise of very arbitrary power.[1] The "country squire" was esteemed an oracle of the law, and his rules of practice were often suggestive of results greatly at variance with the pretensions of "members of the bar," who in former years frequently rode long distances to conduct important cases before them. It was no unusual experience for a country squire to be in commission for a quarter of a century, sometimes for life. Experience taught them wisdom, and they often adjudicated cases intent only upon doing even-handed justice, without reference to the well understood forms of law and with a seeming contempt for superior courts of review. These senior justices enjoyed the confidence and respect of a wide circle of acquaintances, and in many instances transacted the business of large communities. Many of them were, and still are, practical conveyancers, excellent penmen, correct orthographists, and from long experience were capable of drawing wills and instruments of writing that compare favorably with those of the legal profession.

Time has greatly modified their official duties. As late as 1819 they were required to examine all trappers of wolves and panthers, and certify their returns to the treasurer of the county in order that the reward of twelve dollars for each head could be collected. Prior to the revised Constitution of 1838 justices of the peace were appointed by the executive of the State, and for the term of good behavior. At that period they were commissioned for a certain district, embracing several townships.[2]

{ Seal. }

"PENNSYLVANIA, SS.

"In the name and by the authority of Pennsylvania, George Wolf, Governor of the said commonwealth, to John D. Apple, of the county of Montgomery, sends greeting. Know you that reposing especial trust and confidence in your integrity, judgment and abilities, I, the said George Wolf, have appointed and commissioned you, the said John D. Apple, to be a Justice of the Peace in and for the district numbered five, composed of Upper Hannover, Marlborough and Upper Salford in the county of Montgomery, hereby giving and granting with you full right and title

[1] "*Whereas*, it has been the practice of tavern-keepers, ale-house keepers, and inn-holders to exact excessive rates for their beer, cyder, and other liquors, and also provender for horses without regard to the plenty or cheapness thereof; *Be it therefore enacted* that the *Justices of the Peace* of the respective counties of this Province shall have full power four times in the year, to wit: at the general sessions of the peace, held for the said counties respectively, to set such reasonable prices in all liquors retailed in public-houses, and provender for horses in public stables from time to time as they shall see fit; which prices shall be proclaimed by the cryer at the conclusion of their said respective sessions and fixed upon the Court-House doors for public view."—*Smith's Laws, vol. i. p.* 104.

[2] George Wolf.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY PRISON.

to have and execute all and singular the powers, jurisdictions, and authorities, and to receive and enjoy all and singular the lawful emoluments of a Justice of the Peace aforesaid, agreeable to the constitution and laws of the Commonwealth. To have and to hold this commission and the office hereby granted unto you, the said John D. Apple, so long as you shall behave yourself well. Given under my hand and the great seal of the State, at Harrisburg, the eleventh day of June, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-four, and the Commonwealth the fifty-eighth. By the Governor.

"JAMES FINDLAY,
"*Secretary of the Commonwealth.*

"Recorded June 23, 1834."

Montgomery County was divided into ten districts, for which justices of the peace were appointed, viz:

No. 1. Norriton, Norristown, Worcestor, Whitpain.
No. 2. Upper Providence, Lower Providence, Skippack, Perkiomen.
No. 3. Montgomery, Gwynedd, Hatfield.
No. 4. Towamensing, Lower Salford.
No. 5. Upper Hanover, Marlborough, Upper Salford.
No. 6. Douglas, New Hanover, Frederick.
No. 7. Upper Merion, Lower Merion.
No. 8. Springfield, Whitemarsh, Plymouth.
No. 9. Moreland, Horsham, Upper Dublin.
No. 10. Abington, Cheltenham.

The following gentlemen were duly commissioned prior to 1838:

John D. Apple.
Philip Boyer.
John Boyer.
David Beard.
John R. Conrad.
Frederick W. Conrad.
Jacob Dewees.
Jacob Drinkhouse.
Frederick Dallacher.
John Eliot.
Robert Evans.
David N. Egbert.
Josiah W. Evans.
Jacob Fitzwater.
Jacob Fryer.
Bernard Gilbert.
Jacob Gerhard.
John Geyer.
William Henderson.
Philip Hahn.
Thomas Humphreys.
John Heist.
Jacob Highley.
Christian Keisel.
Isaac Linderman.
Henry Longaker.
Henry Loucks.
John S. Missimer.
Isaac Morris.
Alexander Moor, Jr.
Morgan Morgan.
Peter Miller.
John Munshower.
William Moor.
George H. Pawling.
George Piper.
Samuel D. Patterson.
Samuel D. Rittenhouse.
Philip Reed.
Benjamin Reiff.
George Richards.
George Rex.
John Shellenberger.
John B. Sterigere.
Dillman Stauffer.
Joseph Sands.
Christian Snyder.
John Shearer.
Jonathan Shoemaker.
John Steiner.
John Supplee.
Robert Stinson.
Adam Slemmer.
John Shaffer.
Tobias Sellers.
Benjamin Tyson.
Joshua Taylor.
David Thomas.
John Todd.
John Thompson.
Jesse Umpstead.
Peter Wagonseller.
John G. Watmaugh.
Thomas J. Weber.
Benjamin Yost.
Samuel Young.
Jacob Yost.

The following is a list of the first justices of the peace elected in Montgomery County in conformity with the revised Constitution of 1838, art. vi., sec. vii.:

Abington.—Isaac Schofield, William Morris.
Cheltenham.—Samuel E. Leech, John McMullen.
Douglas.—Frederick Dallacher, Amos Schultz.
Franconia.—Samuel Wambold, Jacob Schlop.
Frederick.—John H. Steiner, Samuel H. Bertolet.
Gwynedd.—John Griffen, Eli Griffith.
Hatfield.—Martin Hocker, Peter Hoxworth.
Horsham.—Charles Palmer, Amos L. Lukens.
Limerick.—Isaac Linderman, Robert Evans.
Lower Merion.—Samuel Young, Edward Harvey.
Lower Providence.—Jacob Highley, Isaac S. Christman.
Lower Salford.—Benjamin Reiff, Jacob Willower.
Marlborough.—Philip Reed, John D. Apple.
Montgomery.—Morgan Morgan, George Solliday.
Moorland.—Jacob Fretz, Samuel Shoemaker.
New Hanover.—Jacob Fryer, William H. Schneider.
Norriton.—Christian Miller, William Z. Keesey.
Norristown.—B. F. Hancock, Benjamin Powel.
Plymouth.—Daniel Davis, William Moore.
Pottstown.—Jacob Drinkhouse, John Thompson.
Pottsgrove.—Benjamin B. Yost, Samuel Geiger.
Perkiomen.—Frederick Koons, William Fox.
Springfield.—Jacob Day, Samuel V. Rex.
Towamensing.—David C. Kulp, Isaac W. Wampole.
Upper Hanover.—Jacob Gerhart, Philip Super.
Upper Dublin.—Christian Keisel, Jacob Fitzwater.
Upper Merion—Thomas Lowery, Jason Waters.
Upper Providence.—John Dismant, Mathias Haldeman.
Upper Salford.—Abraham Heanes, Frederick K. Smith.
Whitemarsh.—George S. Williams, Daniel H. Dager.
Whitpain.—John Shonenberger, John Styer.
Worcester.—Michael Zilling, George Roberts.

The following honorable record justly illustrates the office of the "country squire" in Montgomery County. The fact that the officer referred to resides at Pennsburg, in Upper Hanover township, distant some twenty-five miles from the county seat, has doubtless contributed in some measure to the results stated.

PHILIP SUPER, JUSTICE OF THE PEACE.

Commissioned 3d day of August, 1835, by George Wolf, as major of the First Battalion, One Hundred and Ninth Regiment of the militia of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, in the Second Brigade, Second Division, composed of Bucks and Montgomery Counties, until the 3d day of August, A.D. 1842.

Commissioned April 14, 1840, by David R. Porter, as justice of the peace, five years from date.

Commissioned April 15, 1845, by Francis R. Shunk, as justice of the peace, five years from date.

Commissioned April 9, 1850, by William F. Johnston, as justice of the peace, five years from date.

Commissioned April 10, 1855, by James Pollock, as justice of the peace five years from date.

Commissioned April 10, 1860, by William F. Packer, as justice of the peace, five years from date.

Commissioned April 24, 1865, by Andrew G. Curtin, as justice of the peace, five years from the 11th day of April, 1865.

Commissioned April 2, 1870, by John W. Geary, as justice of the peace, five years from the 11th day of April, 1870.

Commissioned May 13, 1879, by Henry M. Hoyt, as notary public, to reside in the town of Pennsburg for three years of date.

Commissioned May 13, 1882, by Henry M. Hoyt, as notary public, to reside in the town of Pennsburg from date till the end of the next session of the Senate of Pennsylvania.

Commissioned February 3, 1883, by Robert E. Pattison, as notary public, to reside in the village of Pennsburg three years, to compute from May 13th, A.D. 1882.

Number of civil suits entered in docket	1680
Number of criminal suits entered in docket	150
Number of commitments to court	44
Number of marriage ceremonies performed	20
Number of estates settled	175
Approximate aggregate value of estates settled	$125,000

Squire Super, in furnishing the author with the above data, adds,—

"You will see that I served 35 years as a Justice of the Peace, and during that time I never had a case in which counsel appeared to represent parties. I suppose that can be accounted for by our being more than 25 miles from the county-seat, and until of late years having no railroad communication; besides, our people being rather primitive, were

accustomed to take the 'Squire's' word or decision as law. During all the time I served I believe there were not twenty appeals. You will also see that we had but little criminal business, and that generally of a character that did not require the intervention of a Court.

"You will also see that our people, a contented and happy people, are not very rich, as their estates do not average high."

Not only historians gladly chronicle events associated with this ancient and honorable office, but poets pay their moralizing tributes as well,—

"The old 'squire said, as he stood by his gate,
And his neighbor, the deacon, went by,
'In spite of my bank stock and real estate,
You are better off, deacon, than I.

"'We're both growing old, and the end's drawing near;
You have less of this world to resign:
But in Heaven's appraisal your assets, I fear,
Will reckon up greater than mine.

"'They say I am rich, but I'm feeling so poor,
I wish I could swap with you even;
The pounds I have lived for and laid up in store
For the shillings and pence you have given.'

"'Well, 'squire,' said the deacon, with shrewd common sense,
While his eye had a twinkle of fun,
'Let your pounds take the way of my shillings and pence,
And the thing can be easily done!'"

—*Whittier.*

As an illustration of the present magnitude of Montgomery County and as showing the great progress made in the first century of its existence, we append the following statistics which are taken from the annual reports of the County Treasurer for the years 1883 and 1884:

TABULAR STATEMENT OF COUNTY AND STATE TAXES CHARGED TO J. R. YOST, COUNTY TREASURER, FOR THE YEAR 1883.

Townships, Wards and Boroughs.	County Tax, 1883.					State Tax, 1883.			
	Charged to Co. Treasurer.	Received by Co. Treasurer.	Charged to Collectors.	Received from Collectors.	Balance Outstanding.	Charged to Co. Treasurer.	Received by Co. Treasurer.	Charged to Collectors.	Balance Outstanding.
Abington,	$ 5,314 02	$ 3,327 16	$ 1,986 86	$1,450 00	$ 536 86	$ 772 50	$ 582 40	$ 190·10	$ 190 10
Bridgeport,	1,513 15	807 73	705 42	. . . . .	705 42	7 95	6 45	1 50	1 50
Conshohocken, 1st Ward,	1,403 22	251 95	1,051 27	200 00	851 27	10 80	2 60	8 20	8 20
Conshohocken, 2d Ward,	2,805 87	1,211 30	1,594 57	467 46	1,127 11	131 45	95 85	35 60	35 60
East Greenville,	363 57	255 46	108 11	. . . . .	108 11	210 00	175 85	34 15	34 15
Green Lane,*	169 84	108 29	61 55	60 95	. . . . .	29 45	24 95	4 50	. . . .
Hatboro,	835 59	415 98	419 61	. . . . .	419 61	110 00	77 05	32 95	32 95
Jenkintown,	1,218 96	607 69	611 27	. . . . .	611 27	133 92	71 10	62 82	62 82
Lansdale,	867 26	582 45	284 81	. . . . .	284 81	83 35	76 00	7 35	7 35
Norristown, 1st Ward,	3,201 74	2,002 16	1,199 58	100 00	1,099 58	380 10	323 25	56 85	56 85
Norristown, 2d Ward,	2,052 06	1,441 30	610 76	100 00	510 76	253 32	227 47	25 85	25 85
Norristown, 3d Ward,	2,944 84	2,326 76	618 08	100 00	518 68	761 37	670 42	91 15	91 15
Norristown, 4th Ward,	2,680 78	1,982 10	698 68	100 00	598 68	299 65	271 80	27 85	27 85
Norristown, 5th Ward,	2,149 47	1,421 56	727 91	100 00	627 91	89 70	81 80	7 90	7 90
Norristown, 6th Ward,	629 40	341 62	287 78	. . . . .	287 78	90 57	77 60	12 97	12 97
North Wales,	674 50	513 41	161 09	139 00	22 09	46 60	37 75	8 85	8 85
Pottstown, E. W.,	1,443 87	869 21	574 66	. . . . .	574 66	81 55	62 90	18 65	18 65
Pottstown, M. W.,	2,255 38	1,620 51	634 87	. . . . .	634 87	357 64	311 44	46 20	46 20
Pottstown, W. W.,	1,287 64	914 76	372 85	. . . . .	372 85	273 70	244 60	29 10	29 10
Royersford,*	707 37	463 21	244 16	239 96	. . . . .	104 98	94 45	10 53	. . . .
West Conshohocken,	1,332 44	901 09	431 35	116 54	314 81	186 33	168 03	17 30	17 30
Cheltenham,	5,510 75	3,728 99	1,781 76	315 69	1,466 07	466 72	389 57	79 15	79 15
Douglass,	1,892 45	363 72	1,528 73	. . . . .	1,528 73	288 35	84 90	203 45	203 45
Franconia,	2,897 95	1,193 04	1,704 91	. . . . .	1,704 91	939 16	701 96	237 20	237 20
Frederick,	1,648 65	612 58	1,036 07	130 00	906 07	299 20	175 10	124 10	124 10
Gwynedd,	3,512 67	1,554 27	1,963 36	300 30	1,663 06	533 70	353 40	180 30	180 30
Hatfield,	2,203 61	993 69	1,209 92	. . . . .	1,209 92	509 15	436 45	72 60	72 70
Horsham,	2,892 43	1,373 58	1,518 85	150 74	1,368 11	882 50	739 35	143 75	143 15
Limerick,	2,991 00	905 40	2,085 60	126 75	1,958 85	423 76	225 76	198 00	198 00
Lower Merion,	9,974 35	2,814 61	7,159 74	. . . . .	7,159 74	1,326 10	847 60	478 50	478 50
Lower Providence,	2,613 02	1,367 56	1,245 46	300 00	945 46	435 51	350 10	85 41	85 41
Lower Salford,	2,451 26	1,080 59	1,370 69	515 00	855 69	917 06	691 41	225 65	225 65
Marlborough,	793 36	212 30	581 06	317 55	263 51	152 40	71 40	81 00	81 00
Mooreland,	3,589 91	1,273 60	2,316 31	. . . . .	2,316 31	376 00	222 35	153 65	153 65
Montgomery,	1,543 44	740 18	803 26	116 00	687 26	98 15	81 25	16 90	16 90
Norriton,	2,417 08	1,729 09	687 99	. . . . .	687 99	552 95	425 84	127 11	127 11
New Hanover,	1,958 50	503 12	1,455 38	. . . . .	1,455 38	171 72	98 57	73 15	73 15
Perkiomen,	3,812 90	2,017 77	1,795 13	. . . . .	1,795 13	901 15	788 05	113 10	113 10
Plymouth,	2,456 54	1,329 10	1,127 44	. . . . .	1,127 44	119 55	98 50	21 05	21 05
Pottsgrove,	3,762 62	1,784 91	1,977 71	450 00	1,527 71	325 22	228 27	96 95	96 95
Springfield,	3,134 12	1,072 13	2,061 99	100 00	1,961 99	227 95	147 85	80 10	80 10
Towamencin,	1,861 52	981 50	880 02	. . . . .	880 02	576 56	460 96	115 60	115 60
Upper Dublin,	3,638 06	1,408 77	2,229 29	1,107 25	1,122 04	533 80	377 30	156 50	156 50
Upper Hanover,	3,002 18	1,428 29	1,573 89	26 75	1,547 14	650 30	429 27	221 03	221 03
Upper Merion,	3,881 57	1,759 53	2,122 04	500 00	1,622 04	71 80	48 15	22 65	23 65
Upper Providence,	4,840 52	2,933 61	1,906 91	298 87	1,608 04	717 90	593 25	124 65	124 65
Upper Salford,	1,964 45	581 43	1,383 02	. . . . .	1,384 02	384 25	203 45	180 80	180 80
Whitemarsh,	4,931 72	2,253 55	2,678 17	219 04	2,459 13	441 70	260 75	180 95	180 95
Whitpain,	2,767 30	1,634 11	1,133 19	. . . . .	1,133 19	404 90	363 95	40 95	40 95
Worcester,	2,966 76	2,182 68	784 08	130 00	654 08	762 08	673 65	88 43	88 43
Totals,	$127,761 66	$64,279 14	$63,487 21	$8,277 85	$55,204 56	$18,904 52	$14,250 97	$4,653 55	$4,638 52

$52.76 received pursuant to election laws November election.
Allowance to Collector of Greenlane, 60c. Collector of Royersford, $4.20.
Received the State tax for 1883, in full from Collector of Greenlane $4.50, and of Royersford $10.53.
* Settled.

Tabular Statement for the year A. D. 1884, showing the Wards, Boroughs and Townships in the County of Montgomery, and the gross amount of Taxes levied and assessed in the Wards, Boroughs and Townships, for County and State purposes; also the amount at which all the Real and Personal Property, and all matters and things made Taxable by the laws of this Commonwealth for all State and County purposes whatever, were valued and assessed, made and entered pursuant to the provisions in the Acts of Assembly, 28th of February, 1835, 11th of June, 1840, 15th of May, 1841, etc., to wit:

NAMES OF TOWNSHIPS, WARDS AND BOROUGHS.	Number of taxables.	Value of real estate.	Value of real estate exempt.	Aggregate value real estate taxable.	Value of all household furniture including gold and silver plate (exceeding $300).	Aggregate amount of money at interest (including bonds, stocks, &c.).	Am't State tax assess'd on omnibuses, hacks, &c., at 3 mills on the dollar.	Number and value of horses, mares, geldings, and mules, over the age of 4 years.	Number and value of cows and neat cattle over 4 years.	Aggregate amount of money at interest taxable at the rate of 4 mills on the dollar.	Amount of State tax assessed at the rate of 4 mills on the dollar.	Aggregate value of all property taxable for State purposes, at the rate of 3 mills on the dollar.	Amount of State tax assessed at the rate of 3 mills on the dollar.	Aggregate number and value of all pleasure carriages and buggies and tax at the rate of — per cent. VALUE.	TAX.	Valuation of salaries, emoluments of office, posts of profit, trades, occupations and professions.	Aggregate value of all property taxable for county purposes, at the rate of 2 mills on the dollar.	Gold lever watches.	Silver lever watches.	Common watches.	Aggregate amount of tax on all watches.	Aggregate amount of State tax assessed.	Aggregate amount of county tax assessed at the rate of 2 mills on the dollar.
Abington,	697	$2,569,055	$ 50,500	$2,518,555	$27,100	$122,450	. .	561	$43,220	645	$20,760	$122,450	$489 80	$27,100	$88 30	173	$14,440	$144 40	$57,450	$2,682,425	97	17	8	$113 75	. . . .	$1,415 68
Conshohocken, 1st W'd	461	682,910	25,000	657,010	. . .	. . . .	. .	47	3,205	33	1,120	. . . .	. . . .	. . . .	. . . .	9	355	3 55	46,150	707,840	7	1	1	8 25	$11 80	2,896 06
" 2d W'd	730	1,414,220	61,200	1,353,020	1,900	12,600	$2 10	113	7,985	20	600	12,600	50 40	2,600	7 80	35	2,525	25 25	82,000	1,448,030	47	0	1	47 50	130 95	1,538 56
Bridgeport,	486	750,810	22,300	728,510	. . .	. . . .	. .	51	3,020	32	805	. . . .	. . . .	. . . .	. . . .	8	445	4 45	36,500	769,280	5	1	0	8 25	12 70	384 95
East Greenville,	128	180,671	10,500	170,171	. . .	63,200	. .	43	3,655	35	955	63,200	252 80	. . . .	. . . .	39	1,945	19 45	9,800	192,476	3	1	0	3 75	276 00	182 42
Greenlane,	54	81,185	1,100	80,085	. . .	5,100	. .	26	2,015	24	670	5,100	20 40	. . . .	. . . .	17	1,255	12 55	5,385	91,210	1	5	0	4 75	37 70	824 60
Hatboro',	229	409,075	30,850	378,225	2,100	10,000	. .	101	7,190	52	1,560	10,000	40 00	2,100	6 30	41	2,800	28 00	20,425	412,300	29	1	2	30 75	105 05	824 60
Jenkintown,	322	643,815	66,265	577,550	5,550	20,700	1 88	106	7,910	18	535	20,700	82 80	6,175	18 52	31	2,265	22 65	43,450	637,760	17	15	4	30 25	154 23	1,275 52
Lansdale,	305	442,805	11,400	431,405	. . .	23,550	. .	80	6,970	9	270	23,550	94 20	. . . .	. . . .	35	1,845	18 45	38,275	478,765	1	8	0	7 00	119 65	957 53
Norristown, 1st Ward	1070	1,645,930	89,300	1,556,630	2,250	58,800	1 20	127	8,735	23	815	58,800	235 20	2,650	7 95	44	2,900	29 00	106,350	1,678,580	24	15	8	39 25	311 40	3,357 16
" 2d "	547	1,019,900	58,000	961,900	700	55,200	2 67	58	4,615	1	30	55,200	220 80	1,590	4 77	14	1,050	10 50	68,540	1,036,835	14	1	0	14 75	250 82	2,073 67
" 3d "	618	1,849,218	479,000	1,370,218	10,625	133,700	8 92	89	7,030	. .	. .	133,700	534 80	13,600	40 80	51	3,975	39 75	81,445	1,473,293	38	54	9	83 00	698 35	2,946 59
" 4th "	842	1,354,595	100,000	1,254,595	6,400	56,250	4 65	106	7,470	3	90	56,250	225 00	7,950	23 85	16	1,105	11 05	90,425	1,360,085	33	2	2	35 50	295 40	2,720 17
" 5th "	917	993,855	13,600	980,255	1,500	10,000	. .	65	4,555	52	1,545	10,000	40 00	1,500	4 50	18	1,605	16 05	81,100	1,070,560	13	2	0	14 50	75 05	2,141 12
" 6th "	336	1,090,085	809,000	281,085	1,505	13,200	. .	56	2,885	79	2,075	13,200	52 80	1,505	4 52	10	480	4 80	31,325	319,355	11	0	0	11 00	73 12	638 71
North Wales,	191	337,090	23,000	314,090	. . .	9,900	. .	66	3,870	4	100	9,900	39 60	. . . .	. . . .	30	1,415	14 15	21,700	341,175	10	7	0	15 25	69 00	682 35
Pottstown, East Ward,	746	672,650	40,500	632,150	2,850	16,400	15	72	4,785	4	85	16,400	65 60	2,900	8 70	39	1,735	17 35	87,540	729,145	8	23	3	26 75	118 40	1,458 29
" 2d "	410	710,100	95,200	614,900	1,000	38,660	1 95	47	3,240	5	130	38,660	154 64	1,650	4 95	29	1,715	17 15	47,340	668,325	26	7	2	32 25	208 99	1,336 65
" 3d "	411	474,585	32,675	441,910	300	33,950	15	42	3,025	4	90	33,950	135 80	350	1 05	19	1,110	11 10	46,150	492,585	11	3	2	14 25	162 20	985 17
" West "	472	647,190	40,025	607,165	1,800	45,200	. .	109	8,610	5	110	45,200	180 80	1,800	5 40	70	3,700	37 00	56,270	677,655	28	20	4	45 00	268 20	1,355 31
Royer's Ford,	257	350,635	20,450	330,185	1,100	20,195	. .	44	3,790	27	810	20,195	80 78	1,100	3 30	35	2,625	26 25	32,900	371,805	10	3	0	16 75	127 08	743 61
West Conshohocken,	415	642,100	16,100	626,000	1,500	39,692	. .	64	6,625	26	1,080	39,692	158 77	1,500	4 50	11	1,820	18 20	45,550	682,575	3	2	0	4 50	185 97	1,365 15
Cheltenham,	794	2,584,590	25,200	2,559,390	35,000	37,480	. .	408	29,940	353	11,170	37,480	149 92	35,000	105 00	142	11,180	111 80	120,900	2,767,580	56	66	2	106 50	473 22	5,535 16
Douglass,	464	861,465	21,550	839,915	. . .	42,665	. .	361	27,655	773	22,590	42,665	170 66	. . . .	. . . .	188	10,385	103 85	30,650	945,965	0	1	6	3 75	278 26	1,891 93
Franconia,	678	1,330,605	40,800	1,289,805	. . .	204,210	. .	518	39,620	1051	31,135	204,210	816 84	. . . .	. . . .	137	7,650	76 50	48,925	1,456,330	1	5	2	5 75	899 09	2,912 66
Frederick,	494	739,875	14,355	725,520	. . .	58,700	. .	410	29,900	1121	33,630	58,700	234 80	. . . .	. . . .	100	5,370	53 70	26,495	830,815	7	4	2	11 00	299 50	1,661 63
Gwynedd,	902	1,668,160	24,900	1,643,260	. . .	100,150	. .	531	36,660	1080	33,700	100,150	400 60	. . . .	. . . .	60	3,990	39 90	48,300	1,766,010	30	1	0	30 75	471 25	3,532 02
Hatfield,	465	1,043,490	20,975	1,022,515	. . .	111,600	. .	317	27,225	670	20,100	111,600	446 40	. . . .	. . . .	86	4,880	48 80	33,450	1,110,670	5	11	4	15 25	510 45	2,221 34
Horsham,	450	1,361,840	16,200	1,345,640	2,150	200,300	. .	478	30,830	770	23,100	200,300	801 20	2,160	6 45	108	6,010	60 10	26,300	1,446,205	3	58	0	46 50	914 25	2,892 41
Limerick,	358	1,378,665	21,350	1,357,315	. . .	82,850	. .	488	31,280	1272	38,280	828,50	331 40	. . . .	. . . .	130	8,085	80 85	43,525	1,478,485	12	10	8	23 50	435 75	2,956 97
Lower Merion,	1710	4,930,077	209,000	4,721,077	39,000	253,100	. .	924	56,760	1623	48,875	253,100	1,012 40	39,000	117 00	168	12,775	127 75	173,865	5,052,352	114	5	1	118 25	1,375 40	10,104 70
" Providence,	443	1,219,190	23,500	1,195,690	. . .	. . . .	. .	452	28,390	1231	30,775	. . . .	. . . .	. . . .	. . . .	143	8,610	86 10	36,730	1,300,195	3	11	17	19 75	105 85	2,600 39
" Salford,	464	1,083,550	12,300	1,071,250	. . .	215,807	. .	481	42,490	997	35,140	215,807	863 25	. . . .	. . . .	297	13,290	132 90	28,870	1,238,565	0	6	6	7 50	1,003 63	2,477 13
Marlborough,	336	346,390	5,550	340,840	. . .	15,375	15	205	13,625	470	14,275	15,375	61 50	50	15	84	4,120	41 20	18,820	391,780	7	5	0	[1]0 75	113 60	783 56
Moreland,	555	1,708,395	9,700	1,698,695	500	70,650	. .	520	30,980	788	23,640	70,650	282 60	500	1 50	87	5,635	56 35	37,175	1,798,625	6	15	0	17 25	357 70	3,597 25
Montgomery,	295	738,605	19,500	719,105	. . .	21,700	. .	278	18,355	554	19,385	21,700	86 80	. . . .	. . . .	14	960	9 60	17,300	780,805	4	3	0	6 25	102 65	1,561 61
Norriton,	417	1,154,750	51,510	1,103,240	900	112,605	. .	386	24,650	919	27,790	112,605	450 42	900	2 70	102	5,840	58 40	23,200	1,187,370	12	33	1	37 25	548 77	2,374 74
New Hanover,	471	920,551	37,200	883,351	. . .	33,718	. .	461	36,263	1200	36,284	33,718	134 87	. . . .	. . . .	142	6,760	67 60	22,670	988,228	3	2	1	5 00	207 47	1,976 46
Perkiomen,	666	1,768,625	33,500	1,735,125	. . .	196,925	. .	650	50,230	1440	43,200	196,925	787 70	. . . .	. . . .	128	8,395	83 95	46,100	1,911,350	3	7	2	9 25	880 90	3,822 70
Plymouth,	512	1,134,055	9,900	1,124,155	800	17,000	. .	326	21,410	580	17,480	17,000	68 00	800	2 40	42	2,830	28 30	43,800	1,210,475	10	11	0	18 25	116 95	2,420 95
Pottsgrove,	1225	1,748,055	42,690	1,705,365	3,500	48,425	. .	443	26,125	950	24,000	48,425	193 70	3,500	10 50	129	5,080	50 80	114,190	1,884,510	14	8	0	20 00	275 00	3,769 02
Springfield,	344	1,531,380	35,300	1,496,080	8,600	30,800	. .	264	18,190	378	11,420	30,800	123 20	8,600	25 80	53	4,120	41 20	34,100	1,572,510	122	3	0	24 25	214 45	3,145 02
Towamencin,	355	874,675	28,500	846,175	. . .	128,188	. .	338	22,275	701	21,165	128,188	512 75	. . . .	. . . .	124	6,310	63 10	17,580	927,655	2	0	0	2 00	577 85	1,855 31
Upper Dublin,	579	1,741,660	28,100	1,713,560	1,000	109,650	67	502	32,315	683	19,665	109,650	438 60	1,442	4 33	143	7,890	78 90	46,165	1,822,095	14	33	4	40 75	562 58	3,644 19
" Hanover,	628	1,395,410	14,900	1,380,510	. . .	138,980	. .	550	33,610	1205	35,360	138,980	555 92	. . . .	. . . .	374	10,640	106 40	39,530	1,511,180	2	11	0	10 25	672 57	3,022 36
" Merion,	768	1,837,260	27,900	1,809,360	. . .	3,000	. .	425	21,160	1086	32,580	3,000	12 00	. . . .	. . . .	81	4,430	44 30	70,850	1,938,380	5	8	4	13 00	69 30	3,876 76
" Providence,	832	2,422,915	192,240	2,230,675	. . .	168,375	. .	611	40,410	1709	51,270	168,375	673 50	2,000	6 00	171	10,385	103 85	76,165	2,424,905	14	0	0	14 00	797 35	4,849 81
" Salford,	496	884,465	9,400	875,065	. . .	80,775	. .	413	25,920	948	28,350	80,775	323 10	. . . .	. . . .	135	5,820	58 20	36,680	980,335	2	0	0	2 00	383 30	1,960 67
Worcester,	478	1,377,525	27,050	1,350,475	. . .	149,158	. .	526	47,975	1550	46,500	149,158	596 63	. . . .	. . . .	230	12,540	125 40	28,650	1,493,398	9	2	3	12 00	734 03	2,986 80
Whitpain,	406	1,289,540	24,000	1,265,540	2,600	71,300	. .	465	35,770	925	29,350	71,300	285 20	2,600	7 80	88	7,070	70 70	29,050	1,370,880	6	4	4	11 00	374 70	2,741 76
Whitemarsh,	900	2,274,260	30,900	2,243,360	2,000	73,000	. .	597	50,075	749	22,620	73,000	292 00	2,000	6 00	131	8,780	87 80	91,475	2,418,310	27	56	5	71 50	457 30	4,836 62
	27762	59,741,547	3,103,435	56,639,112	137,130	3,442,783	24 49	14840	1,041,473	28242	846,304	3,442,783	13,771 13	147,512	442 54	4579	248,500	2,485 00	2,480,130	61,645,297	732	550	124	1,206 50	17,905 18	123,291 19

[1] Debt of county, $79,200.

SUMMARY OF RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY FOR THE YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1884.

TREASURER'S STATEMENT.

Dr. (Receipts).

To balance of County tax on hand at last statement	$25,139 96
County tax for 1879 received from collectors	77 78
State tax for 1879 received from collectors	9 05
County tax for 1880 received from collectors	907 68
State tax for 1880 received from collectors	302 76
County tax for 1881 received from collectors	4,403 97
State tax for 1881 received from collectors	379 47
County tax for 1882 received from collectors	45,916 06
State tax for 1882 received from collectors	3,068 37
County tax for 1883 received by county treasurer	64,279 41
State tax for 1883 received by county treasurer	14,250 97
County tax for 1883 received from collectors	8,227 85
State tax for 1883 received from collectors	15 03
Amount received as per commissioner's cash-book	4,343 92
Amount received as per director's cash-book	2,255 07
Amount received pursuant to November election	52 76
Amount received from sale of strays	20 80
	$173,700 91

EXPENDITURES.

Cr. (Disbursements).

By amount of county orders paid:		
Norristown Insane Asylum	$13,309 19	
Elections	3,477 94	
Assessors	7,692 99	
Printing and binding	3,367 62	
Cost of inquisition	1,194 86	
Prison and penitentiary	9,041 44	
Books and stationery	486 62	
Coroner's officers	3,900 04	
Bridges	11,032 86	
Road damages	8,566 66	
Court-house and yard	1,894 81	
Court charges	23,235 50	
Miscellaneous	13,150 96	
		$100,371 49
By amount of directors' orders paid		30,414 41
By amount of common school orders paid		200 00
By amount of interest on coupons		4,080 00
By amount of State tax paid State treasurer as per receipts		15,157 44
By amount of commission credited by State		153 11
By amount of county treasurer's salary		4,500 00
By amount of county tax on hand, including State		18,827 45
		$173,700 91
Resources of the county		147,489 82
Liabilities		79,200 00
Balance		68,289 82

It is necessary to take into consideration the probable amount of allowances that will be deducted from the above amount of outstanding tax now due the county, which will amount to about $1,600. Deducting this sum from the resources in excess over the liabilities will give as correct an estimate as can be obtained of the financial condition of the county, which is $66,689.82.

PRISON STATEMENT.

Receipts	$9,821 07
Disbursements	9,665 54
Cost of keeping institution	7,697 89

ALMSHOUSE.

Disbursements	$30.411 41
Receipts	11,613 35
Net cost of keeping institution	$18,798 06

CHAPTER XXI.

RAILROADS.

ON the 22d day of October, 1834, there appeared the first time-table and railroad advertisement published in the newspapers of Montgomery County. The *Norristown Register* of the above date contains the following announcement:

"PHILADELPHIA, GERMANTOWN AND NORRISTOWN RAILROAD.[1]

"The managers have the pleasure to announce the opening of the road to Manayunk on Monday, October 20, 1834. The cars will leave the Depot, corner of Ninth and Green streets, as follows:

From Philadelphia.	*From Manayunk.*
At 7, 9 and 11 A.M.	At 8, 10 and 12 M.
And 1, 3 and 5 P.M.	And 2, 4 and 5 P.M.

"Fare, 12½ cents.

"The line to Germantown will be arranged on Monday, October 20th, as follows:

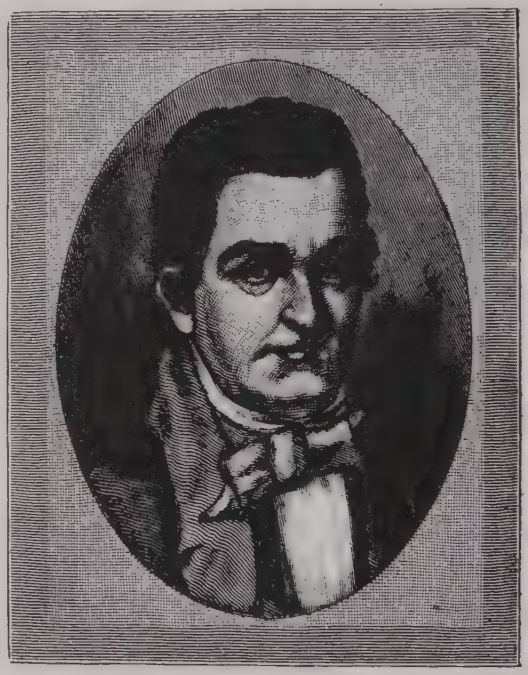
From Philadelphia.	*From Germantown.*
At 7, 10 and 12 M.	At 8 and 11 A.M.
And 2 and 4 P.M.	And 1, 3 and 5 P.M.

"Fare, 12½ cents.

"Arrangements are made for the Omnibus 'Benjamin Franklin' to leave the Exchange at half-past every hour during the day, up Third street to Market, up Market to Ninth, up Ninth to Green in time for the cars. By order of the Board.

"Phila., Oct. 17, 1834. "J. M. WRIGHT, *Secretary.*

NOTE.—One of the greatest mechanical improvements in the first years of the nineteenth century was that of Oliver Evans, whose efforts were directed to the manufacture of steam-engines. In September, 1804, Evans had proposed to construct a road-carriage for freight. He thought the engine would cost one thousand five hundred dollars, the carriage five hundred dollars, and allowed five hundred dollars for unforeseen expenses.



OLIVER EVANS.

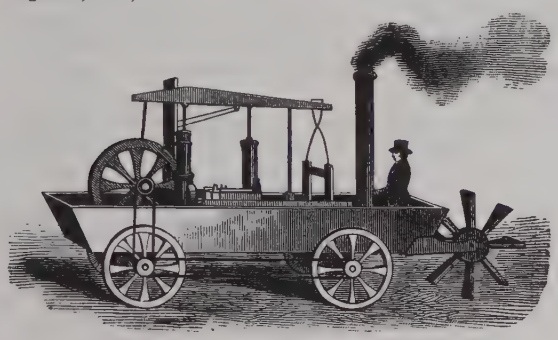
He thought his carriage, when built, would carry one hundred barrels of flour at an average speed of two miles per hour, thus doing in two days (on the trip from Philadelphia to Columbia) the work that required the work of twenty-five horses and five wagons for three days at a cost of three thousand three hundred and four dollars. The turnpike company refused to enter into a contract with him. Evans then wagered three thousand dollars that he "could make a carriage go by steam on a level road faster than any horse," but found no takers; he also announced that he could build carriages to "run on a railway" at the rate of fifteen miles an hour. To show how well this shrewd genius, who fairly divides the honor of successful steam experiments with Fitch and Fulton, understood the entire subject, we have only to quote from a letter of his some years later in the *New York Commercial Advertiser*. Parts of the passage have become almost classic because of their long-ago fulfilled prophecy. Said Mr. Evans: "The time will come when people will travel in stages

[1] The first locomotive made by Matthias W. Baldwin, was run on the Germantown branch of the Philadelphia, Germantown and Norristown Railway, November 23, 1832, and was called "Old Ironsides."

moved by steam-engines at fifteen to twenty miles an hour. A carriage will leave Washington in the morning, breakfast at Baltimore, dine at Philadelphia, and sup at New York on the same day. Railways will be laid of wood or iron, or on smooth paths of broken stone or gravel, to travel as well by night as by day. A steam-engine will drive a carriage one hundred and eighty miles in twelve hours, or engines will drive boats ten or twelve miles an hour, and hundreds of boats will so run on the Mississippi and other waters as was prophesied thirty years ago by Fitch; but the velocity of boats can never be made equal to that of carriages upon rails, because the resistance in water is eight hundred times more than in air. Posterity will not be able to discover why the Legislature or Congress did not grant the inventor such protection as might have enabled him to put in operation those great improvements sooner, he having neither asked money nor a monopoly of any existing thing."—*Scharf and Westcott, "Phila. History."*

It was not until August 14, 1835, that the road was completed to Norristown; meantime it was considered quite a business advantage to have a depot for freight and passengers as near as Manayunk. The following report of the events of the day on which the first engine and car came through to Norristown is thought worthy of record.

"On Friday last (August 14, 1835) our citizens were gratified with the arrival of 'pioneer' Locomotive from Philadelphia, accompanied by the 'Victory' a splendid car, in which came a number of Gentlemen connected with the improvement to ascertain the state of the work and prepare for the formal opening of the road on the following day (Saturday, August 15, 1835.)



OLIVER EVANS' STEAM CARRIAGE.

"All having been found satisfactory, even exceeding the anticipation of its most anxious friends, the Locomotive returned to Philadelphia, taking in her train an additional car, the 'Norristown,' built at this place by the Messrs. Davis, which for beauty of workmanship is not excelled by any we have seen, except the 'Victory,' a car well worthy the name it bears."

To relate all the proceedings of the opening day would require more time and space than we have at our command.

"Between twelve and one o'clock P.M. the locomotive with its train was discovered about two and one-half miles distant; the signal was immediately given, the bells throughout the town commenced a general peal and our citizens sallied forth to view the interesting scene. In a few minutes the train came gliding along and as they approached the town were greeted by the heartfelt cheers of our citizens. Every place from the lower end of the borough to the extreme end of the road was filled with anxious spectators whose laughing eyes and smiling faces fully depicted the gratification each enjoyed. Having reached the place designated as the depot, where extensive preparations were made for their accommodation and enjoyment, the company descended from the cars and received the individual congratulations of their friends and acquaintances.

"About two o'clock P.M. the managers, stockholders and their invited guests from the city and this place, amounting in all to about three hundred, sat down to a sumptuous repast *provided by our fellow-citizens,* Messrs. Webb and Paxson. Two tables of about one hundred and thirty feet each, closing in circle at one end, were erected for the special purpose, the whole covered with canvas. The tables were filled to overflowing, and the enjoyment of the company was such as to fully satisfy our friends, Webb and Paxson, that their efforts to please were not unavailing. After the cloths were removed several appropriate speeches were made and sentiments given, which elicted hearty applause from the company. Among the speakers were noticed Colonel McKinney, Mr. Chandler, editor of the *United States Gazette*, Mr. Lewis and several others, of Philadelphia, and Colonel Thomas M. Jolly and General John H. Scheetz, of this borough. The festivities of the day passed off with that degree of pleasure commensurate with the importance of the occasion. About five o'clock the company arose from the table, and the train of cars being put in requisition, our friends departed, accompanied by many of our citizens, amid the plaudits of the congregated multitude."

The following is the first time-table as advertised (August 26, 1835), between Norristown and Philadelphia:

"The managers have directed that two trains between Norristown and Philadelphia shall run each day, for the present, leaving Norristown at 11½ A.M. and 5½ P.M., and from Philadelphia at 9 A.M. and 3 P.M. Stopping for passengers at Conshohocken, Spring Mill and Manayunk only. The fare is fixed as follows:

From Norristown	to	Conshohocken or Spring Mill	.	12½ cts.
"	"	" Manayunk	.	25 "
"	"	" Philadelphia	.	37½ "
" Philadelphia	"	Manayunk	.	12½ "
"	"	" Conshohocken	.	25 "
"	"	" Norristown	.	37½ "

"Due notice will be given of any change of hours."

The Philadelphia and Reading Railroad was formally opened in the winter of 1842. Parts of the road had been operated, however, as early as 1839.

But few of the younger portion of our people are aware that the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad was not built from Philadelphia up the valley, but from Reading down; that the road was opened to travel and traffic between Pottstown and Reading for some time before it was opened farther down; and that portion between Bridgeport and Philadelphia was built last of all. For a time passengers from the city for Reading would come in the cars to Norristown on the Norristown road, then stage it to Pottstown, where they would take the cars again to Reading; or a little later, when the road was completed to Bridgeport, passengers would be carried in omnibuses from the Norristown depot to Bridgeport, and there take the cars for Reading or intermediate points.

The first engine that ever run on this road was the "Neversink," which was brought to Pottstown on wagons and unloaded there, and then put together on the track. Her first trip was to Reading for a load of iron to lay the tracks between Pottstown and Sanatoga. Before this time, however, the "Delaware" engine was landed at Reading in a canal-boat, and it was proposed to make a grand excursion to Pottstown with her; but it was found that her cylinder heads were too low to pass the coping on the bridges, and she could not be used until the bridges were changed. However, as the excursion had been determined upon, and it had to come off, a number of plain, flat-bottomed, four-wheeled trucks, such as we use now for iron cars, were fitted up with seats, and a horse or

two hitched to each car. These brought the party, consisting of the railroad officials and prominent citizens of Reading, bankers, lawyers and merchants of that place, to Pottstown. As the horses could not get over the trestle bridges on the way, they were at such places detached from the cars, led around the obstruction, and the excursionists would get off and push their car over, adding much to the merriment and "enjoyment" of the trip. They reached Pottstown in safety a little before noon, and after partaking of the hospitalities of the place, and being reinforced by several car-loads of railroad men and prominent citizens of Pottstown, the excursion party returned to Reading, where the evening was spent in drinking toasts, making speeches and general merry-making until a late hour of the night. Among the teams from Pottstown was that of Mr. Charles F. Rapp, whom many of the citizens will remember as the German coal dealer at the west end of High Street. He insisted on driving himself. In going around the sharp curve at Neversink the rails spread too much, and the car-wheels dropped between the tracks. The whole party was stopped until, with any amount of hallooing and a little lifting, the car was again put on the track. The Pottstown excursionists returned home next morning.

The "Delaware" engine, the one that was to have been the first on the road, was built at Baltimore, and shipped in a steamboat from there to Philadelphia, where it was to be transferred to a canal-boat for transportation to Reading. Unfortunately, in making the transfer from one vessel to the other, the engine being too heavy, the boat careened and dropped its cargo into the Delaware, giving it a regular orthodox baptism by immersion, whence its name, the "Delaware." It was raised from there and safely landed at its destination in time for the grand excursion, but could not be used for the reason before assigned. Among the early engines used on the road, many will be recalled by their peculiar names as indicative of great speed as the "Comet," the "Rocket," the "Planet," or of danger, as the "Spitfire," the "Dragon," the "Firefly." Some of these are still in use, though rebuilt, and given new names or numbers.

The road as opened from Philadelphia to Pottsville is ninety-eight miles, and cost, when completed, $19,262,-720. Its opening was celebrated by a grand military and civic display and an immense procession of seventy-five passenger-cars, twelve hundred and fifty feet in length, containing over two thousand passengers, with three bands of music. A train of coal-cars was laden with coal mined on the day of the celebration, and grim-visaged miners paraded with the product of their labor. The occasion was deemed of great interest to the citizens of the entire Schuylkill Valley.

The Chester Valley Railroad connects with the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad at Bridgeport. It is twenty-one miles in length, connecting with the Pennsylvania Railroad at Downingtown, in Chester County. The first train of cars passed over this road on the 12th day of September, 1853.

The North Pennsylvania Railroad.—This railroad was chartered October 2, 1852, and extends from Philadelphia to Bethlehem. The line was opened July 7, 1857, and was leased by the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad Company, May, 1879, for the period of nine hundred and ninety-nine years. The road passes through the northeast townships of the county, entering Bucks County at a short distance north of Souderton village. It connects with the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad system of tracks and forms an important part of the net-work of railroads in Montgomery County, passing through Jenkintown, Fort Washington, Ambler, North Wales, Lansdale, Telford and Souderton.

Colebrookdale Railroad chartered March 23, 1865. The road was completed in 1869, and opened for purposes of transportation and public travel September 12th, of that year. The line runs from Pottstown to Barto Station, in Berks County. It is operated by the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad Company.

The North East Pennsylvania Railroad extends from Abington Station, in Montgomery County, to Hartsville, in Bucks County. It was opened December 18, 1872.

Stony Creek Railroad.—This road was chartered April 14, 1868, and was opened for traffic and travel January 1, 1874. The line of the road commences at Main Street, Norristown, and extends to the borough of Lansdale, where it connects with the North Pennsylvania Railroad and also with a branch road to Doylestown. This road connects at Norristown with the Philadelphia and Norristown Railroad.

The Perkiomen Railroad.—This road was completed and put in operation in the year 1868. It extends from the Perkiomen Junction to Palm Station, a distance of twenty-six miles through Montgomery County, and thence north to Emaus Station, a distance of twelve miles, and there connects with the East Pennsylvania Railroad in Lehigh County, the whole length of the railroad being thirty-eight miles. It follows the Perkiomen Valley, and passes through Collegeville, Schwenksville, Green Lane, Pennsburg, and East Greenville, and enjoys a patronage in local freights and travel of an encouraging character. Its present board of officers and directors are A. H. Seipt, president; James Boyd, assistant president and solicitor; Philip Super, secretary; Howard Boyd, treasurer; George B. Boggs, chief engineer; D. B. Clark, superintendent; Directors, James Boyd, John Slingluff, Charles T. Waage, George Grater, Jonathan Hilligas, Charles Schaerley, Noah D. Frank, John S. Rohn, Jesse Zeigler, D. Morgan Casselberry, W. H. Seipt.

Plymouth Railroad.—This road extends from the borough of Conshohocken to Oreland, connecting with

the North Pennsylvania Railroad. Tne length of line is nine and one-quarter miles, and is important to the industrial interests of Plymouth Valley.

The Pennsylvania Schuylkill Valley Railroad.—This important line of railroad crosses the boundary line of the county on the eastern shore of the Schuylkill River, near the town of Manayunk, running parallel to the Philadelphia and Norristown Railroad Passing through Conshohocken and Norristown, and following the line of the Schuylkill River, it reaches to the western shore at Phœnixville, and from thence to Pottstown, having its projected terminus in Schuylkill County, at some point tapping the anthracite coal regions. The road went into operation in the summer of 1884. It is a part of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company's system, being constructed and operated under the management of that company. It is a double-track road, constructed in the best manner, and fully equipped for the transportation travel and of freight.

The Schuylkill Canal.—Prior to the age of steam and railroad travel and transportation, commercial enterprise and the erection and operation of manufacturing establishments were closely allied with the large rivers that fortunately find their way through our valleys. They were nature's highways, and, to the pioneers who pushed their way back from the seaport city, were of great importance in furnishing motive-power and floating supplies to and from tidewater. To render these streams navigable at all seasons of the year, and connect them by canals, was deemed a matter of public interest, and it appears from our public records that the foremost men of the State were diligent in their efforts to promote canal improvements.[1]

William Penn, in his proposals for a second settlement in the province of Pennsylvania, published in 1690, alludes to the practicability of effecting a communication by water between a branch of the Schuylkill and the Susquehanna. This was at a period when canals were unknown, even in Great Britain. However, nothing was done towards improving its navigation for a considerable length of time, though the matter was occasionally agitated. To promote the same an act was passed by the Assembly the 14th of March, 1761, and from which we give the following extract:

"*Whereas*, the river Schuylkill is navigable for rafts, boats, and other small craft in times of high freshets only, occasioned by the obstruction of rocks and bars of sand and gravel in divers parts of the same: *And whereas*, the improving the navigation of the said river, so as to make it passable at all times, will be very advantageous to the poor, greatly conducive to the promotion of industry, and beneficial to the inhabitants residing on or near said river, by enabling them to bring the produce of the country to the market of the city of Philadelphia, and thereby increase the trade and commerce of the province: *And whereas*, divers of the inhabitants of this province, desirous to promote the welfare of the public, have subscribed large sums of money for the purpose aforesaid, and, by petition to the Assembly, have requested that commissioners may be appointed by law to take, receive and collect the said subscriptions, and such others as shall hereafter be given or subscribed, and to apply and appropriate the same for and towards the clearing, scouring and rendering the said river navigable, as aforesaid."

To carry out the measure, Joseph Fox, John Hughs, Samuel Rhoades, John Potts, William Palmer, David Davis, Mordecai Moore, Henry Pawling, James Coultas, Jonathan Coates, Joseph Millard, William Bird, Francis Parvin, Benjamin Lightfoot and Isaac Levan were appointed commissioners. This act had also for its object the preservation of fish, especially the shad, herring and rock-fish, which ascended this stream annually in great shoals from the sea. For this purpose the commissioners were empowered not only to destroy, but to prevent the erection of all wears, racks, fish-dams and baskets within the same. At this time it also appears that at the several ferries established along the Schuylkill for the transportation of passengers and freight there were ropes stretched across the same for the purpose of drawing the boats. These were frequently cut by some evil-minded persons who were either going up or down the stream, in consequence of which the ferrymen petitioned to the Assembly for protection from these outrages, when an act was passed the 8th of February, 1766, making such offenses finable ten pounds each.

Several of the commissioners mentioned having died, a new board was appointed by the Assembly in 1773 to carry out the measures contained in the act of 1761. For this purpose David Rittenhouse, Anthony Levering, John Roberts, William Dewees, Jr., David Thomas, James Hockley, Thomas Potts, Mark Bird, James Star, Jacob Kern and John Pawling, Jr., were selected. In 1781 a change was made, when the board consisted of David Rittenhouse, Owen Biddle, Mark Bird, Baltzer Gehr, Thomas Potts, David Thomas, Patrick Anderson, John Mear, Isaac Hughs, Nathan Levering, George Douglass, John Heister and Christian Steer. An act was passed the 29th of September, 1791, to incorporate a company to connect the Schuylkill with the Susquehanna by a canal and slack-water navigation, and also to improve the navigable waters of the Schuylkill from the lower falls, a few miles above Philadelphia, to Reading, for which purpose the Assembly appropriated two thousand five hundred pounds as an encouragement to the enterprise. By an act of the 10th of April, 1792, a company was incorporated to make a canal from Norristown to the river Delaware, at Philadelphia, a distance of seventeen miles. From the former place the Schuylkill was to be temporarily improved, and thus form, with the works of the Schuylkill and Susquehanna Company, an uninterrupted water communication with the interior of the State, and which it was expected would be eventually extended to connect with the waters of the Ohio and Lake Erie.

[1] As late as 1834 we find the public-spirited citizens of Norristown urging through the columns of the local papers, *Herald* and *Register*, the propriety of opening a canal from Norristown to Doylestown, thence to the Delaware River. Civil engineers must have been bold in those days, for it would certainly take long and deep cuts to find a water-level between the two towns named.

One of the objects, also, in constructing the canal from Norristown was by this means to furnish Philadelphia with water. The undertaking was commenced by the two companies, and at the close of 1794 they had expended four hundred and forty thousand dollars, and had nearly completed fifteen miles of the most difficult part of the two works. Some of the principal stockholders having become involved at the time in commercial difficulties, the consequence was the two companies were compelled to suspend operations. As an additional inducement to revive the companies, the State passed an act, the 17th of April, 1795, to empower them to raise, by way of lottery, the additional sum of four hundred thousand dollars for the purpose of completing their works, as mentioned in the acts of incorporation. But naught availed, though this offer induced several abortive attempts, which only tended to continue in these companies a languishing existence. Below Norristown, beginning at the Swedes' Ford bridge by the banks of the Schuylkill, may be seen the excavation made for this canal for some distance down the river. It remains there a monument of an undertaking commenced in 1792, but never finished.

In the year 1811 the two companies were united as the Union Canal Company, and in 1819 and 1821 the State granted further aid by a guarantee of interest and a monopoly of the lottery privilege. In consequence of this legislative encouragement there were additional subscriptions obtained to the stock of the company to resume operations in 1821. The line was relocated, the dimensions of the canal changed, and the whole work finished in about six years from this period,—after thirty-seven years had elapsed from the commencement of the work and sixty-five from the date of the first survey by David Rittenhouse and Rev. William Smith.

This canal is eighty miles in length, extending from the Schuylkill four miles below Reading, where it connects with the works of the Schuylkill Navigation Company; thence up the Tulpehocken Creek to the Swatara, and thence down the same to Middletown, on the Susquehanna, thus connecting the two rivers, which idea William Penn conceived in 1690 but which required an interval of one hundred and thirty-seven years to put into practical operation.

The Schuylkill Canal, as constructed and operated, extends from Fairmount, Philadelphia, to Port Carbon, in Schuylkill County. The projectors regarded the enterprise as unfinished until it tapped the anthracite coal regions, although coal at that day was but an inconsiderable article of commercial value. Public travel and transportation on the "packet line" of store goods, lumber, grain, fruits and all the general marketable product of the farm and the forge, furnished the bulk of revenue and tonnage when the improvement was first opened to the public use and for many years afterwards. It consists of a series of canals, sixty-three miles in length, and slack-water pools for forty-seven miles, produced by thirty-four dams, which feed the canals. This work in its whole length was made three and a half feet deep, with a width of no less than thirty-six feet at the top. There are one hundred and nine locks of six hundred and twenty feet ascent, each eighty feet long and seventeen feet broad, and one tunnel three hundred and eighty feet in length,—the first, it is said, attempted in the United States. The whole cost of the line was $2,966,180. It was commenced immediately after its incorporation, and finished in 1826. In 1818 it was sufficiently completed to allow the descent of a few boats, on which tolls were collected to the amount of $230, which comprised the total of its first year's receipts. Chiefly in consequence of the great increase of the coal trade, it was determined to enlarge the capacity of the canal for a greater amount of business, which was accordingly done in 1846. Hitherto it had only admitted the passage of boats of sixty-six tons, but, by the enlargement, boats of one hundred and eighty-six tons are enabled to pass through its whole length of one hundred and ten miles, being one of the grandest works of the kind in the Union. A great improvement was made. The locks were reduced in number from one hundred and nine to seventy-one, and enlarged to one hundred and ten by eighteen feet; the width of its canals to not less than sixty feet, with a depth of at least five and a half feet. To guard against the danger of a deficiency of water, to which the navigation is exposed in dry seasons, the company has erected several large dams upon tributary streams at the head of navigation, from which to draw supplies in cases of deficiency. The dam at Silver Creek covers nearly sixty acres, and is estimated to hold sufficient water of itself to float about one hundred and twenty thousand tons of coal, annually, to market. As may be expected, the business of this great work has increased wonderfully. In 1825 this line brought about 5000 tons of coal to market; in, 1827 31,360 tons; and in 1857 it was 1,275,988 tons.

The Philadelphia and Reading Railroad Company leased the canal in 1871, and have operated since that date. The tonnage for the year 1883 was: Coal, 866,440 tons; merchandise, 104,075 tons,—total, 970,475 tons.

The Telegraph.—The telegraph was first introduced into Norristown by private enterprise. A company was formed by William E. Phillips, Esq., the present superintendent of telegraphing in Philadelphia City. Associated with Mr. Phillips was G. R. Fox, Esq., who was secretary and treasurer, Henry Freedley, Esq., the late Rev. J. Grier Ralston and others of Norristown and vicinity. Samuel Brown was the operator.

By act of the General Assembly, approved March 9, 1855, a charter was granted incorporating the Philadelphia and Norristown Telegraph Company. The incorporators from Montgomery County named

are Henry Freedley, Thomas Saurman, John McDermott, John Wood, Patrick Flynn, Daniel R. Brower, Robert Iredell, G. R. Fox, John McKay, David Krause, B. E. Chain, George Shannon, Henry C. Hill and J. G. Ralston. The company was granted power to purchase the House Line of printing telegraph, then lately constructed from Philadelphia, through Manayunk and Conshohocken, to Norristown. The capital stock of the company was six thousand dollars, divided into shares of twenty-five dollars each. The charter authorized the company to extend the line, then terminating at Norristown, to Reading and Pottsville. Subsequently the Philadelphia, Reading and Pottsville Company was formed and was operated in the interest and for the use of the Philadelphia Railroad Company. It was established about 1871. The Western Union joined interests with it as a commercial line in 1879, and the principal office was established at No. 77 East Main Street, Norristown. This line operates through fifty-five stations in Montgomery County. Telegraphic communication has become necessary to the successful transaction of commercial and manufacturing business, while no railroad is thoughtfully equipped without its line or private wires for its exclusive use.

THE BANKERS' AND MERCHANTS' TELEGRAPH COMPANY.—This company's lines extend through Montgomery County, having eighteen stations within its limits. It connects with Philadelphia, Reading, Allentown and other places. President, J. B. Erdman; Superintendent, J. T. Maxwell.

The Telephone.[1]—The Norristown Telephone Exchange was established in Norristown, August, 1883, at No. 52 East Main Street. The number of stations in Montgomery County connected with this exchange at the close of 1884 was one hundred and seventy-two. The president of the company is James Merrihew; General Superintendent, W. B. Gell; Assistant Superintendent, W. F. Westbrook.

CHAPTER XXII.

MANNERS AND CUSTOMS—SPORTS AND PASTIMES—LOCAL SUPERSTITIONS—INNS.

Manners and Customs.[2]—According to a list of landholders and tenants residing in the several townships in 1734, and now constituting Montgomery County, the German element, judging by the surnames, exceeded half of the total number, the balance being chiefly Welsh and English, the former slightly outnumbering the latter, the Swedes and the Scotch-Irish being few. Necessity compelled the Germans, the Welsh and the English to form settlements by themselves, owing to a general ignorance of each other's language, which tended to prevent general intercourse. These communities were, therefore, calculated to preserve and foster the peculiar manners and customs of their native countries, which after a residence of nearly two centuries here, are still to some extent discernible in their descendants. The Swedes and the Welsh have long since relinquished their language and customs, and it is now no easy matter to find in this county, outside of a few local names, a trace of either existing. The Indian, in this respect, has surpassed them; we have not only hills and streams that bear his names, but he has left us words of common use.[3] German books and newspapers continue to be printed in this county, and when it becomes a dead language the English scholar should not forget its legacy,—that fully half his words have been derived from it through the Anglo-Saxon medium. The Germans, being numerously spread over three-fourths the territory of the county, it must necessarily follow that their manners and customs have exerted here a considerable influence on society, judging from the increasing observance of Christmas, New Year's, Good Friday, Easter, birthday, silver and golden festivals and other circumstances.

The Germans, though belonging to several religious denominations, have never interdicted Christmas, which day, in consequence, has been more or less observed among them, after the manner of the Fatherland, unto this day. Our intention here is only to mention briefly such customs as were associated with it the night before, upon the outside of the church. It was at this time that children would be induced to set plates on the tables or windows with the expectation that, if they would be good, the "Christkindlein" would bring them something nice, and, if naughty or disobedient, then the "Belznickel" whom they greatly feared, would come to correct them. They were made to believe that these could enter through fastened windows, locked doors or down the chimneys. The presents would generally consist of candy, toys, and cakes expressly baked for this occasion. The Belznickel was some disguised person who generally carried a rod, and the children that would promise him to reform from certain habits mentioned he would not chastise, but give presents; but if they did not make their promise good in mending their ways by the next Christmas, they would then receive the merited punishment. Instances have been known of the children banding together when Belznickel attempted to correct them and ejecting him from the house, or of his being worsted by them. Sometimes he would go from house to house with a protecting com-

[1] By the census of 1880 there are 148 telephone companies operated in the United States, with 35,305 miles of wire, 54,319 receiving telephones and 3338 employés.

[2] By Wm. J. Buck.

[3] In corroboration a few may be mentioned: Calabash, cantico, hammock, hickory, hominy, moccasin, moose, raccoon, opossum, persimmon, pone, potato, maize, squash, tobacco, tomato and Yankee.

pany, who would enter the house first and report. Of course, on all such occasions he would be so disguised that it would be impossible to recognize him unless divested of some of his habiliments. If he happened to get into any tussle, this would be the great object. Where all would pass off well, on leaving the door he would sometimes remove his mask or a portion of his raiment, to leave room for conjecture as to whom he might be. When this custom was practiced among young grown-up people its object became perverted. A correspondent, residing near Schwenksville, writes that the practice was discontinued in that vicinity, about 1842 to 1857, from an abuse made of it, but that since it had been revived and was still in vogue, but not with its former popularity. A descendant of an old German family in Whitemarsh states that the Christmas custom mentioned was common in his neighborhood and Springfield about forty-five years ago and, to a small extent, was still maintained. The hanging up of the stocking and the Christmas tree are of recent introduction. In connection with the time and season, Christmas had some other associations which we cannot here give space.

Unlike Christmas, which was observed as a holy day, New Year's was given to social visits and hospitality, particularly among neighbors, by going from house to house, sometimes in parties of a dozen or more. Arriving at a house some time after midnight, the leader of the company would proceed to a chamber window and call out the names of the several members of the family, to which generally some answer would be made from the inside through expectation of this visit. The address, or *spruch* as it was called in German, would now be repeated so as to be distinctly heard, when the company would form a circle, and as each reached a certain point he would discharge his gun, loading as they walked, giving generally three rounds apiece. After diligent inquiry we have been enabled to secure several of these addresses. We present the beginning of one that was copied from a manuscript delivered nearly a century ago in creditable verse.

"NEUJAHRS-WUNSCH."

"Freudevoll erscheinen wir
Ein neues Jahr zu feiern hier,
Lieber Nachbar euch zu Ehren,
Kommen wir mit den Gewehren
Vor das Hause hoffnungsvoll,
Das es euch gefallen soll.
Sollts euch aber nicht gefallen,
Sagt's so Soll Keim Schuss hier fallen,
Doch ehe wer von hier umkehren,
Sollt ihr unsern Wunchen anhören.
O möcht doch auch dies neue Jahr,
Sie führen zu der Christen Schaar,
Und alle die sich Christen nennen,
Lehren Christum recht erkennen,
So wars das seligste neue Jahr,
Das seit der Erden Schöpfung war.
Im alten Jahr, das nun verflossen,
Haben wir viel Glück genossen.
Wir danken Gottes Gnad und Huld,
Die uns geführet mit Geduld,
Durch unsre ganze Lebenszeit,
Zu diesem neuen Jahr auch heut
Wir bitten auf das neue Jahr."

A correspondent informs us that in Towamencin it was the custom half a century ago for the young men who had guns to go in companies around the neighborhood and stop at every respectable house where they supposed it was likely that they would be welcomed. Singing first an enlivening song sufficiently loud to waken the family, they then fired the salute, upon which they would be invited in and hospitably entertained with refreshments. After the compliments of the season had been passed the address would be delivered, and then they would proceed to another house in a similar manner, and thus keep it up until daylight. Hospitality was always extended to the parties, and to be thus visited was regarded by the household as an honor. This custom existed in Whitemarsh and Springfield as late as forty years ago, and is still maintained to a slight extent in some of the townships bordering on the Perkiomen.

The approach of Easter would be hailed with delight by the children, who would be induced to prepare snug nests, either in the house or some of the out buildings, for the coming of the *haas* or rabbit, and who would find therein next morning colored eggs said to have been deposited there by the aforesaid animal, who was widely known as the *Oster haas*. These eggs would be dyed of a reddish tinge with onion husks or logwood, and sometimes elaborately ornamented with a penknife and cherished as memorials of Easter. These would be preserved by extracting the contents from a hole punctured with a pin, which would then be closed with wax. A correspondent of Lower Salford, states that the eggs would sometimes be neatly inclosed in fancifully colored calico and thus boiled, the designs being neatly transferred by the aid of chemicals. The Schwenkfelders were particularly careful to preserve such keepsakes, some of which have been supposed to be a century old. The custom of giving Easter eggs mentioned has by no means died out, and from information received, is some sections decidedly on the increase. Half a century ago, in Philadelphia, it would have been impossible to have secured any kind of an Easter egg at the toy or variety stores and it might as well have been asked for in Boston. So widespread has the custom now become that we are amazed at their variety and abundance, for which there must be a demand.

On Fastnacht or Shrove Tuesday the custom prevailed of baking a peculiar kind of cake now termed doughnuts. They were composed of flour, yeast and eggs, leaving the dough to raise the same as in bread. They were then cut into squares and afterwards fried in a dish of boiling lard sprinkled with salt. This custom is still particularly retained, but the cakes have been widely introduced, and are frequently seen for sale in Philadelphia. Our correspondents mention several superstitions associated

with Fastnacht. To neglect the making of those cakes on this day would cause failure in the flax crop. In some cases, to help secure good long flax, an abundance would be baked and freely dealt out among friends and neighbors. The lard in which the cakes was fried would be preserved as possessing extraordinary virtues in healing sores. Wagons also were greased with it for hauling home the harvest, it being considered efficacious in checking the ravages of rats, mice, and insects. The child that came late to school this day would prove a laggard the whole year. A descendant of an old German family residing in Lower Salford thus writes on the subject. "There is no difference to what denomination the people around here belong, they nearly all observe the holidays,—New Year's, two days for Christmas, the 26th of December being called 'Second Christmas,' Good Friday, Easter Monday, Ascension Day and Whitsun Monday."

Nearly three-quarters of a century ago Washington Irving wrote an article in his "Sketch-Book" on rural funerals in England. Had he taken up this subject in his own country, and pursued it with the same diligence, he would have entered into an original field which in interest might have even surpassed that effort. On this subject our inquiries have resulted in more information than we had thought the matter could have possibly admitted. Planting thyme and rosemary on graves, was early practiced by the Germans, as well as leaving thereon offerings of flowers. Occasionally the rose or the lily would be planted as emblematic of the frail tenure of life. Living remotely apart, as they formerly did, on the occasion of a funeral, messengers would be sent around the neighborhood, even to some distance, and notices and invitations given of the same. This led to great preparations in the way of entertainment, and increased to such an extent at last that every one was expected to partake. In families of well-to-do people sometimes a calf would be killed and actually consumed. Where no regular meals were provided men and women with large waiters containing eatables and drink would stand at the main entrances or passages to afford an opportunity to every one present to partake. On such occasions, to avail themselves of additional quantities unobserved, some would change their positions to the rear or front of the house, as circumstances admitted. This custom, perhaps, attained its greatest height about 1830, and was also extensively practiced by the English element in the lower townships, after which a decline commenced. Wakes, or staying up with the dead were to some extent practiced as late as 1860, being usually performed by two or three invited neighbors. The face of the corpse would be uncovered every few hours to see that all was right. An apprehension prevailed that it might be disfigured by rats or mice, which would prove a scandal to the funeral and family. Such instances may have happened, but certainly very rarely. Before 1835 very few hearses were used and light wagons little introduced. On these occasions large Conestoga wagons with four horses would be provided, particularly for the family, who would sit around the coffin on chairs, and thus proceed to the place of interment. It became a custom to have well-to-do farmers and teamsters conveyed to their graves by their own teams. In illustration on the burial of George Nice, December 26, 1844, in Marlborough township, his large Conestoga wagon, to which four splendid horses were hitched, driven by a teamster on a saddle horse, in red flannel shirt, with check line and a long cart-whip in hand, each horse having the usual bells on the hames, conveyed his remains for interment, with the members of the family. There is no question that such a sight under the circumstances was affecting,—to behold the noble animals proceeding with their master to the grave, unconscious that he would never more drive or care for them. A friend states that he was present at two similar funerals between the years 1844 and 1850 in Upper Hanover. "The person in one case being a near relative, and the funeral from its novelty at the time, produced on me a profound impression." Funerals as formerly conducted, were not nearly as expensive as at present, the coffin in many cases being composed of poplar or pine wood, stained and varnished, and costing only five dollars. A shroud was universally provided, prepared of linen or muslin, but no articles of wear. What was left was retained for the benefit of the living.

The custom of levying marriage toll, we believe, is exclusively of German origin, as, on inquiry as to the matter, we cannot find that it is practiced by those of any other descent. A friend thus writes on the subject:

"When asked, on the occasion of my marriage, in February, 1856, I gave them the time, which they would not believe; a young lady, however, in the neighborhood informed them that she did not question the sincerity of my statement. When the day arrived there was fine sleighing, but at places where the snow was drifted it was shoveled out only of sufficient width to get through. The return trip was safely made until I got within a quarter of a mile of my wife's parents, when I observed at one of the greatest drifts three or four young men and as many young women standing with a rope stretched across the place, and it may be well imagined on my approach how they laughed at my being thus caught. They were all respectable persons, whom I knew, and I asked them what they meant by this. One of the party replied that it was an established custom when a gentleman of one township got his wife in another that he should pay a ransom, and as I had secured a bride in Frederick, it was proper that I should do the same. I asked them how much they wanted, when they said only a trifle. As it was terribly cold, I invited them to come along to the house, where I would give a quarter, to which they readily assented. When we got there I proceeded to pay them, which several declined to receive, stating that they had done it in fun and to let me know that no condition of weather or roads should exempt me from the custom."

In the beginning of this century the practice became so common that newly-married couples, to escape numerous tolls, would have the clergyman sent for and the ceremony performed at their houses. This method of demanding toll was sometimes performed by only one person, the rope being secured to trees or fences. It is still in vogue in

some of the upper townships, but the custom is disappearing. In this connection we may relate an odd way of securing wedding presents. At a marriage performed by a Lutheran clergyman about 1834, in the presence of numerous relatives, he unexpectedly drew off the bride's slipper and with it approached several of the company, exclaiming, "I want you rich bachelors now to throw into this liberally." Finishing his collecting, he handed the slipper and its contents to the surprised bride, stating that it was to be regarded as constituting a part of her outset.

No one can read Irving's "Life of Goldsmith" without being impressed by the amount of tantalizing or teasing that must have been practiced in England about a century and a quarter ago, and which, we are pleased to say, is becoming less and less prevalent. The Germans had a general custom of tantalizing boys, on their first visit to Philadelphia, with the troubles that would beset them before they could reach its interior, saying that the city would be surrounded by a huge iron chain, which it would be necessary to first gnaw through, when the freedom of the place would be accorded. Fancy a country lad, after hearing so much said about the city, on his first trip there with his father, in a heavy market-wagon, with a load of produce. Whoever the parent would speak with, he would introduce the subject of this being the son's first trip to town, when immediately the person addressed would mention the subject of the iron chain, particularly at the various places where they stopped on the journey. Thus many a poor boy has been worried on the subject, and, instead of entering the city with ardent expectations, approached it in dismay. It is singular how this story could have attained its origin or received such a widespread notoriety. Very few of the aged farmers but can well remember this tradition about the marvelous chain.

About the close of the last century harvesting was made a jolly time. Nearly all went into the field with the sickle to cut the waving grain. A young man would take his place beside a young woman, and, like a gallant knight, assist her in the labor. They generally took such positions as made it most convenient. To cut the grain successfully with the sickle was a matter of practice, and the number of hands employed depended somewhat on the quantity of grain to be cut. Ample provision was made as to food and drink. Breakfast was furnished about sunrise, lunch at nine o'clock, dinner at twelve, lunch again at four and supper about sunset. Occasionally a challenge would be given by a champion of the sickle for the best man in the field. When accepted a race would ensue, and at the end three cheers would be given for the winner. This was before the general introduction of the cradle, which has been only recently superseded by the reaping-machine.

About the beginning of this century nearly every farmer kept and reared sheep, sheep husbandry being regarded as one of the almost indispensable features of the farm. Dogs would occasionally destroy or injure them, for which many a canine was dispatched and out of which a quarrel would occasionally ensue. Sheep-washings and sheep-shearings would be occasions of hilarity. For the former purpose they would be driven to some stream, where their fleeces would be thoroughly washed. To every flock there would be one to whom a bell was attached, for the convenience of finding them should they get too far in the woods. In a record of 1746 mention is made of "ye sheep's washing-place" in the Tacony Creek, near the present Shoemakertown. The scenes to be witnessed on such occasions have been well described by Thomson in his "Seasons."

We know that on this subject there yet remains much unsaid, for it is comprehensive. Our chief design herein has been to treat on such manners and customs as once prevailed and, have now, from the changes going on, either passed away or may soon follow. Such matters, when collected, can, in the hands of historians or poets, furnish some of the choicest materials to local literature. Dr. Smith, in his "History of Wrightstown," remarks:

"The habits and customs of the people became greatly changed about 1760. The intercourse with Philadelphia had become every year more frequent, and the fashion of the city gradually spread into the country, and many of its luxuries were introduced. To obtain these, people strove more after money and became more attached to their own particular interests than heretofore, each one endeavoring to excel, or at least to equal his neighbor in those things which their ancestors deemed superfluous. Hence arose envyings and rivalry among the people, which materially alienated their minds one from another, and which will ever be the case under the same circumstances."

Sports and Pastimes.[1]—From the force of circumstances the early settlers were generally compelled to lead what would now be considered a rugged and laborious life. To clear the land and bring it under tillage, and to provide comfortable buildings against the inclemencies of the seasons, must have required considerable effort. Roads had to be opened, streams bridged or made passable, so as to allow of communication with the mill, the market or the metropolis. Toil alone could accomplish this, but continued toil would not content man with his condition. A change would bring recreation, which leads to amusement or diversion. The latter, when properly pursued and directed, must lead to enjoyment. Our ancestors had their sports and pastimes to vary the monotony of existence. Though they may have been few and rude, yet they were adapted to their condition, and unquestionably gave them pleasure.

Among the sports of the past the fox-hunt figured prominently. This animal, it appears, was tolerably abundant, and often destructive to lambs, and poultry in general. From the minutes of the county

[1] By Wm. J. Buck.

commissioners we ascertain, under date of July 27, 1719, that it is "Ordered that the treasurer reserve and keep in his hands, out of the present tax, the sum of Fifty pounds, to be applied as the law directs for wolves and foxes' heads." An act was passed in 1724 offering an increased bounty for the destruction of foxes. For an old or full-grown fox two shillings was to be paid, and for a whelp half that sum. To secure the reward the possessor had to go before a justice of the peace, to be examined under oath or affirmation as to the capture of the same. It was the duty of the justice to cut off the tongue and ears of all the heads brought him, and issue orders therefor on the county treasurer. Bucks County paid, even as late as 1805, for fox and crow head orders $19.47. The rewards encouraged men to the sport, for which purpose numbers kept hounds, with which they pursued them, particularly during the winter months, when snow lay on the ground, and hunger would bring them from out their fastnesses or rocky retreats. Peter Matson, who resided at Matson's Ford (now West Conshohocken) during the Revolution, was an inveterate fox-hunter, who kept a number of hounds for this purpose, and gave considerable time in their pursuit. Dr. Archibald McClean, of Horsham, also kept his hounds, and was addicted to this sport. Even into the beginning of this century foxes were still common in Upper and Lower Merion, the wooded hills there affording them refuge. As they got scarcer they were caught for the chase, which became quite a common diversion over the county during the winter, the newspapers of the time containing a number of advertisements of this kind. One was thus held at the public-house of John Hughes, near the present Kulpsville, February 4, 1804; at the Spring House, March 14, 1807; at the "Sign of the Trooper," March 10, 1808; and the following December 7th at Plymouth. In all these notices the chase was to commence at ten o'clock in the forenoon. To help popularize the sport there was about this time an inn established at Springtown, Norriton township, kept by Isaac Pritner, that had for its sign the "Fox-Chase." It was probably maintained in this county down to about 1835, when the animal was becoming less frequent, and the chase, in consequence, began to cease.

About the beginning of this century horse-racing became quite a rage, the highways at some places being used for this purpose, to the danger sometimes of life and property. For several years considerable racing was done on Barbadoes Island, opposite Norristown. An advertisment of 1804 states that the "Barbadoes Island Races will commence on the 8th of May, when a Purse of 400 dollars will be run for, four-mile heats; the day following three-mile heats for a purse of 200 dollars, and the third day 100 dollars for two-mile heats." About the same period, what is now Swede Street, in Norristown, (then known as the Jail Lane), with a worm fence on each side, became a place for general racing. At length it degenerated so much into betting or gambling that public opinion began to change, and it finally became unpopular in the county, and was abandoned for many years. It has again been revived within the past quarter of a century and encouraged by agricultural societies, with the idea of improving the speed of horses.

From accounts, fighting and wrestling must have prevailed to some extent in the last century and down to about 1825. William Homer, of Upper Dublin, who died in 1860, at the age of nearly ninety-three years, stated that the elections held at Whitemarsh from 1784 to 1797 for thirteen townships, where he was witness to many pugilistic encounters, that fighting throughout the adjacent section would be postponed for this day and place, numbers attending there on purpose to behold this novel mode of settling disputes. On one occasion the fighters had given their coats and vests in charge of the same party, who, when the struggle became the most exciting, disappeared, leaving the men under the necessity of returning home without these garments. Subsequently regimental and battalion trainings also became the scene of such contests. Owing to the frequency of the fights that ensued among the lime-burners and quarrymen of the vicinity, a village in Whitemarsh received the name of Wrangletown, which it still bears, though its former glory and prosperity have departed. Wrestling was also considerably practiced by the young men at public resorts.

The Jail Lane mentioned in Norristown, in the beginning of this century and for many years thereafter was a favorite place for playing long bullets. This game consisted in throwing with the hand an iron ball of several pounds weight in such a manner as to roll the greatest possible distance. One method was for the players to take the ball and commence at a common starting-point, and at the cessation of the ball's rolling to throw it again, until it was thus five times repeated. The second player would now return on the same line, and by his throwing the ball an equal number of times it could be readily seen whether he could surpass his companion in distance. Any reasonable number of players could be engaged in it, taking successively their chances, and thus be going and returning over the same ground. Of course, considerable would depend on the power of the arm combined with practice to insure skill. The writer remembers once seeing this game performed in an adjoining county in 1830, his recollections thereon being revived by an answer lately given in the magazine of the Pennsylvania Historical Society to an inquiry on the subject.

Shuffle-board was well known in Norristown, and was practiced down to about 1830. In making inquiries on the subject, we find our informants to disagree so in their accounts of it that we deem ourselves not qualified to make a description. Rafflings and hustlings, as they were called, were common about

Christmas and New Year's, for which the parties paid a certain amount for their chances. These were somewhat akin in their management to shooting matches, which came into vogue before the Revolution and have been continued well into this century. These consisted in a trial of skill at a mark with the rifle or gun, in which the most successful would be sometimes rewarded with a deer, a bear, or later with turkeys and poultry. If elections and military trainings or vendues had their fights and wrestlings, the more harmless performances of corner-ball and quoits would also be practiced. At this period lotteries were common; funds were thus raised even for the building of school-houses, academies and churches, and legalized by acts of Assembly. Dancing was indulged in, and has by no means yet become obsolete. At the close of the Revolution these were called minuets, hoe-downs, Virginia reels and jigs, later cotillions, Jersey reels and hornpipes. Dancing prevailed the most during winter and in times of sleighing. William McCalla, an inn-keeper at Jenkintown, advertised in 1807, as having a ball-room forty by sixteen feet in dimension for this purpose.

Their mode of life was calculated to promote not only much more sociability than now prevails, but hospitality. Nearly all kinds of labor would be frequently performed and lightened through "frolics," in which nearly the whole neighborhood would be invited to join. Thus they had their grubbings, house-raisings, log-rollings, wood-choppings, flax-pullings, corn-huskings, apple-cuttings, apple-butter boilings, quiltings and other gatherings which tended to encourage and enliven intercourse. Shad and herring-fishing in the Schuylkill and Perkiomen gave them both food and sport; the pursuit of the deer, the wolf, the bear, the turkey and pheasant gave them also diversion. Raccoon and possum-hunting by moonlight were not neglected, and at times in the spring and fall wild pigeons were captured in nets of great numbers. All these tended to divert, and were looked upon as sport and pastime from the general labors of the farm or work-shop. Even in the gloomy hours of the Revolution, when contending armies would occasionally meet in conflict within the territory of our present county, recreation was not entirely forgotten from the numerous incidents that tradition has preserved. Dr. Benjamin Rush, in his biographical sketch of Mrs. Ferguson, of Graeme Park, mentions that she was fond of spinning flax and thread for linen, as was the common custom. For one of those occasions of rustic simplicity and merry-making—a neighboring spinning frolic—she was requested to compose a song, which was duly furnished and became popular. This was copied by the writer many years ago from her manuscripts, and probably has not been heretofore published. She mentions that it was the custom of the owner of the flax to distribute a hank or a dozen of cuts apiece among the young women of the neighborhood, which they would spin and reel at their homes, and on an appointed day return to his house. Here they would be provided with refreshments and a supper, when in the evening the young men would join them.

"THE PENNSYLVANIA SPINNER'S SONG.

"Since Fate has ordain'd us these rural abodes,
Far distant from honor and fortune's high roads,
Let us cheerfully pass thro' life's innocent vale,
Nor look up to the mountain since fixed in the dale;
When storms rage the forest, and mighty trees fall,
The low shrub is sheltered that clings to the wall.
So let our wheels and reels go merrily round,
While health, peace and virtue among us are found.

"Tho' the great deem us little, and do us despise,
Let them know it is wise to make little suffice,
In this we will teach them, altho' they are great,
It is always true wisdom to bend to our fate;
For tho' King or Congress should carry the day,
We farmers and spinners at least must obey.
Then let our wheels and reels go merrily round,
While health, peace and virtue among us are found.

"Our flax has its beauties, an elegant green,
When it shoots from the earth enamels the scene;
When broken and moisten'd in filaments fine,
Our maidens they draw the flexible line:
Some fine as a cobweb while others more coarse,
To wear but of week days, of substance and force.
Then let the wheels and reels go merrily round,
While health, peace and virtue among us are found.

"Since all here assembl'd to card and to spin,
Then, girls, be nimble and quickly begin
To help neighbor Friendly, and when we have done
The boys they shall join us at set of the sun;
Perhaps as brisk partners, shall lead us thro' life,
And the dance of the night end in husband and wife.
So let our wheels and reels go merrily round
While health, peace and virtue among us are found."

Among the Germans, in the beginning of this century, a peculiar recreation prevailed, called by them a *strousz*, concerning which we have seen no written account. A party of young folks would be formed, and a sum raised which would be generally invested in some article of feminine apparel, as a shawl or in materials for a silk dress. For this purpose every young man was required to have a lady partner, whom he would meet at some designated place in the evening about Christmas or New Year's. A fair-sized room would be required, in which the party would be placed in a circle, ladies and gentlemen being placed alternately. From the centre on the floor a line would be drawn with chalk. Those in the circle would now commence to go round in an ordinary walk to the accompaniment of a song. At a signal the light would be extinguished, but the party must still continue on their round for several minutes, when a halt would be ordered and all to remain at their places. A light was now brought in from an adjoining room, and the lady who stood on or nearest the line was awarded the prize. To win the *strousz* was not only considered lucky, but regarded as betokening to the person future success and happiness. An aged acquaintance is still living in Upper Salford who was a participant in several of those gatherings.

Many of the sports and pastimes of the past

abounded in humor and partook of the nature of jokes. Among them was a game, or practical joke, called "*elbedritch.*" The party at whose expense this joke was to be perpetrated, after being told that an animal called *elbedritch* abounded on the hill-tops and was only to be caught in the coldest weather, would be taken by their companions to the bleak top of a high hill, and there stationed holding an extended blanket in their hands to catch the *elbedritch.* It is not necessary to state that the stormier and colder the night the greater was the enjoyment of their tormentors. After having stationed their victims upon the most exposed point, and warning them to "watch carefully for the '*elbedritch,*'" the participants in the joke would proceed by different routes to their homes instead of starting up the supposed creature, and there await the discovery of their plot. When the victims had suffered from the wind and cold long enough to appreciate the fact that they had been fooled, they would naturally return home, and there find their tormentors enjoying the warmth of the fireside and a laugh at their expense. Among old German families there are still traditions current respecting this pursuit, giving to some hill-tops a notoriety.

An unusual excitement was gotten up in sport near Hatboro' about 1770. Bears had disappeared from the forests in that section for several years, and of course to capture one would create quite an interest. It was reported that a large one had been seen in the vicinity of the present Fulmor's mill, which, in consequence, created a stir among the sporting fraternity. The news spread rapidly, and for weeks an eager search was kept up for such noble game. The sensation had about subsided, when it was announced that the bear had been again near the aforesaid place early in the evening. A large party turned out, bringing into requisition nearly every dog and gun in the neighborhood. As it was a moonlight night in autumn, a pack of dogs, by their loud yelping and cries, announced that something unusual had turned up. The excited huntsmen started for the spot, where they found some thirty dogs assembled in a circle looking up at a tall white oak standing by itself. At the height of about sixty feet, where the branches were the thickest, a large black object was discovered and a bear distinctly recognized as looking down at the dogs. Now commenced at the devoted object such a shooting as probably never happened in that vicinity before, and it was kept up for several minutes. At last the bear moved, and down he came to the ground. Now there was a scampering of men and dogs to insure their safety, some stopping but little short of their homes. One or two of the nearest dogs not seeing him stir, approached and ventured to seize on him, when the whole pack pitched in to assist. The hunters now became amazed at the quantity of litter that filled the air and was scattered around. One bolder than the rest, with the muzzle of his extremely long gun, turned the bear over to be sure whether he was indeed lifeless, when it proved to be only the skin of one ingeniously stuffed. It turned out afterwards that a wag in the neighborhood had been to all the trouble, and it was thus brought about: After the stuffed animal had been placed up the tree, a fish from the stream had been fastened to a string and dragged over the ground from various directions to the foot of the tree, the scent of which had brought the dogs together and caused the alarm. The novelty of this performance even yet lingers in the early traditions of that neighborhood.

Sports on the 1st of April were greatly enjoyed, and carried to such an extent that the day was termed the fools' holiday. Fancy a relative fifty years ago visiting an aged brother, and his nephews early in the morning and shouting out in apparent earnestness at the great flocks of wild pigeons abroad, the former calling out from his chamber-window that it was unfortunate that he had not brought his double-barreled gun with him. This reply brought out a hearty burst of laughter, because of his unconsciousness of its being the 1st of April. In a village in Moreland township, about forty years ago, a blacksmith-shop stood on a much-traveled turnpike to Philadelphia. The apprentices, unknown, early on a 1st of April morning nailed a horse-shoe to the plank of a small bridge to induce the passers-by to pick it up. As it was a market morning, many were the attempts from farmers and others to secure it, causing some disappointment. It was ingeniously gotten up to impress the beholder that it had been lost, and the finding of such was believed to bring good luck.

A historical work of this kind is, like a newspaper, intended for the instruction and information of readers generally; hence it is proper that we should take enlarged or comprehensive views on subjects adapted to several tastes. Respecting sports and pastimes different ideas prevail. They need only a proper direction and they may afford a great deal of harmless recreation or pleasure. When William Penn prepared a set of laws in England for his colony, in May, 1682, in the thirty-seventh section thereof he states that "All prizes, stage-plays, cards, dice, May games, masques, revels, bull-baitings, cock-fightings, bear-baitings and the like, which incite the people to rudeness, cruelty, looseness and irreligion, shall be respectively discouraged and severely punished." He very well knew that all the aforesaid then existed and were practiced in Great Britain, and have even yet not been entirely repressed there. The Germans, like the Swedes, were entirely exempt from such brutal sports as bull-baitings, cock-fightings, bear-baitings, dog-fightings and kindred amusements, and their descendants in this respect have adhered to their principles.

Local Superstitions.[1]—"There is an indescribable charm about the illusions with which chimerical

[1] By Wm. J. Buck.

ignorance once clothed every subject. Even now I cannot look back upon those fanciful creations of ignorance and credulity without a lurking regret that they have all passed away. The experience of my early life tells me they were sources of exquisite delight."—*Washington Irving.*

Such a change has taken place in the customs and institutions of society since the formation of Montgomery County that it can hardly be credited at the present day. As the country was but sparsely settled, every neighborhood, for the want of good roads, good accommodations and traveling facilities, formed, as it were, a community within itself. The hamlet and village, even when but a few miles apart by reason of the communication between them, which was generally afoot or on horseback, caused such a separation as to give to each its peculiar habits, opinions, and we might add superstitions. This want of intercourse caused them to be fonder of their homes and to care less for wandering, which was doubtless owing to the general practice of subdividing their then unsettled possessions among their children and the absence of such incentives as stage-coaches, post-offices, newspapers and railroads. Need we wonder, in an age of little education, of simple habits, and where people lived the isolated lives of our ancestors, that they should now and then be deceived by external objects. No people are entirely free from superstition, for no mortal man possesses the power or even the knowledge necessary to draw a line as to where it begins or ends. We have alluded to a century ago, but we know not in that time hence, from the changes going on, what judgment posterity will pass on us respecting our present prevailing ideas.

When we come to consider the disadvantages our forefathers labored under, and compare them with the facilities we now enjoy, we need not wonder at their humble superstitions which were peculiar to the time and circumstances in which they lived. To their great credit as Pennsylvanians, their posterity can say with pride that they accorded with their character, as both were simple and inoffensive, while abroad, it not only too often bore a repulsive, but an intolerant and persecuting spirit. The early settlers doubtless retained their faith more or less in the superstitions of their Fatherland, and their descendants we may claim as the originators of those of a local character. These, from their imperfect education and simple credulity, as will be observed, were generally occasioned by the circumstances around them. Nature, from the newness of the country, then wore a far wilder and more romantic appearance, calculated the more to engender and foster such feelings. Their isolated manner of living occasioned more sociability within their own neighborhood and from their situations were thus rendered more dependent on each other. Probably no one thing had a greater tendency to spread and cherish a love for the marvelous and supernatural than their fireside conversations, which so often enlivened the long evenings of winter, and took the place of newspapers, books and other aids to knowledge, now so generally diffused.

But faint traces of some of the superstitions can now be found, and those mostly in some of the long-rooted families, in neighborhoods where progress has made but little innovation. As the march of improvement is onward and intercommunication is made easier even those in this matter-of-fact age must soon disappear, while their collection may probably serve in the future as materials for some other Shakespeare, Goethe, Irving or Whittier. With the changes wrought by progress, the causes, too, for many superstitions are disappearing, probably never to recur, and as our distinguished countrymen, already quoted, remarks: "It is curious how the most beautiful fictions have their origin among the rude and ignorant." As it is the duty of history to preserve information of the past, we hope to rescue a portion of those fanciful creations from being altogether lost.

William Penn as chief magistrate presided in two trials for witchcraft, the first in 1683, when the party was adjudged guilty "of having the common fame of a witch, but not guilty in name and form as she stands indicted;" the other in 1701, when on inquiry the case was dismissed as too trifling. However, it may not be generally known that the law of Pennsylvania actually recognized the existence of witchcraft. From an "Act for the Advancement of Justice," passed May 31, 1718, we take the following extract:

"And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that another Statute, made in the first year of the Reign of King James the First, Chapter 12, instituted An Act against Conjuration, Witchcraft and dealing with evil and wicked spirits, shall be duly put in Execution in this Province, and of like Force and Effect as if the same were here repeated and enacted."

Of all our superstitions, undoubtedly witchcraft was the most odious, but it never, as we are aware of, at any time became so abused as to lead to any actual evil beyond mere imputation. If old women bewitched children, horses and cattle, who suffered from malignant disorders, their owners had the consolation of having a remedy at hand, by calling to their aid the witch doctor, who, by his conjurations, would expel their influences. As a further preventive, talismans would be worn, red strings tied to the cattle's horns and a horse-shoe nailed to the door. Watson, in his "Annals," mentions the visits to Flourtown and vicinity of "Old Shronk," a resident of the Falls of Schuylkill, who was frequently sent for to dispel and ward off evil influences. About the same period, or a century ago, a witch doctor resided in Upper Dublin, and no doubt there were others over the county who pursued the same calling.

There were also persons who devoted themselves to finding lasting water for wells and mineral treasure with the divining rod. Some became noted for their success, and were called upon errands of this kind twenty and thirty miles distant. The instrument used for this

purpose and called the divining rod, was no other than a forked twig of a sweet-apple tree, cut in the form of the letter Y, though sometimes other wood was used, as witch-hazel. A prong of the fork was held in each hand, and its mystic influence was supposed to be such as to point out the exact locality of whatever the search was for, when the operator came within proper distance. Those who practiced this art were generally called "water-smellers" or "diviners," whose usual charge was a dollar and mileage. It has been practiced at least in several townships of this county as late as 1838. The depth of water was judged by the sensitiveness of the rod; if its influence was powerful, it must necessarily be pretty near the surface and in quantity. The secret, by some of its advocates, was said to lie in the sign in which the operator was born and therefore a natural gift. A story is told of a farmer, who, designing to erect new buildings on a portion of his land, secured the services of one of these "water-smellers" to locate for him a suitable place for his well. A spot was indicated as very favorable, and a stake driven in the ground. In the mean time the farmer had become skeptical on the subject, and removed the stake and placed a stone instead. To test the matter practically, however, about six months afterwards he sent for the "diviner," stating that the stake had come away and therefore desired him to make another trial, as he was desirous now of having the well dug. The surroundings since having become greatly changed, in his search for water he even passed over the former spot quite a distance when he became certain from the indications that he had found the place mentioned before where the two veins flowed together that would furnish him with an abundance.

A belief in ghosts or spooks was prevalent. To conceal ill-gotten gain or treasure would cause the spirit of the perpetrator to guard it after his death. Indian ghosts, it was said, haunted places where the natural scenery was likely to engender such feelings as gloomy forests and deep solitary glens by running streams. The Perkiomen, with its numerous branches, and the Pennypack particularly, were believed to be thus frequented, and where the spirits by their graves kept vigils. Some imagined, too, that they had heard their wailings as if they were upbraiding themselves for having parted with their lands. Probably this belief was strengthened by the subsequent regret of the Indians at leaving, as their strong attachment to the graves of their ancestors is well known. Deserted houses, old lime-kilns and secluded graveyards and places where unnatural deaths had occurred or suicide committed would be avoided at night as suspicious places. Eye-witnesses of undoubted veracity have informed us of seeing on dark nights lights in graveyards. These, no doubt, were *ignes fatui*, or the result of decomposition brought about under favorable circumstances by close and humid weather.

The howling of a dog through the night was considered a foreboding of some calamity, especially when some of the family were absent. The dropping of a fork, knife, or scissors to the floor or the cat washing herself was a sign of unexpected visitors. The clock striking while the family were partaking of their meals denoted the announcement of a death. A horse neighing on the way to a funeral was regarded as a token that another member of the family would soon follow. The unlucky egg, which the Germans termed the *unglucks ei*, to ward off disaster, was required to be thrown over the house or barn roof. This was an egg of only half the usual size or less, and was consequently regarded as ominous unless its power was counteracted. Toads and barn-swallows must not be injured or it would cause the cows to give bloody milk. This belief was probably encouraged by the number of insects they destroyed, which, in newly-settled countries, are so annoying to cattle. Mothers would caution their children not to leave a loaf lying upside down on tables or in cupboards, as it foreboded ill. To harm turtle-doves or their nests would incur divine displeasure. Friday was believed to be an unfortunate day for any new undertaking, even to the cutting out or making of garments. The boy that was late at school on Shrove Tuesday or Fastnacht would be a laggard the whole year round. So current was this belief in some neighborhoods that the general attendance at school on this day was much earlier in consequence. Butter that was long coming in churning must be bewitched, which could be dispelled by a cross mark or a horse-shoe. To kill the first snake seen in spring would be to overcome all your enemies for that year. Dreams were believed to premonish, and various interpretations were given them. Old shoes were collected and burnt, and the ashes scattered around the premises to keep off snakes and evil. The moon was believed to exert a considerable influence, and the almanac, in consequence, often consulted as to the signs for sowing, felling trees, splitting rails, grafting and other minor matters to insure success.

Among the remarkable mysteries of the past, in which numbers believed, was the bird of happy omen. This was said to be a snow-white dove from the spirit land which came to announce to the sick their approaching death and their speedy departure to a better world and a happier state of existence. During the whole of the last century, and well into the beginning of this, when the country was far less settled and woods greatly abounded, this faith had its fullest sway. An instance will be related from an eye-witness: "About midnight in the winter, with snow on the ground, an aged woman was lying very low and not expected to recover. A light was kept burning in the chamber on a stand near a window. The nurse being alone, and to beguile the wearisomeness of the time, and as appropriate to so serious an occasion, took up the family Bible, and after reading therein probably for half an hour, heard a peculiar noise at the window. Turning

around to observe the cause, she observed distinctly a beautiful snow-white bird, the size of a pigeon, standing on the window-sill, nodding his head and gently tapping at the pane. She sat quietly, determined to observe it closely; after being there a few minutes it flew off and suddenly disappeared. On seeing this bird, she went somewhat excitedly to the bedside to be now satisfied that her patient could not possibly long survive. She therefore hurriedly aroused the several members of the family, and related to them that she had seen the long spoken of white dove at the window, where he had left his token. Such an announcement, as may well be imagined created some consternation, for the woman was actually dying and in less than two hours breathed her last." Now well may it be asked, "What bird can this be, possessing so marvelous a character and yet really existing?" The fact is that it was no other than the snow owl, who in search of prey at night, was attracted towards the sick-chamber alone by the dazzling of the light at that late hour. What has strengthened this superstition is that they are only abroad at nights and to be found here only in severe winters on transient visits, being natives of Hudson's Bay and the far north.

The hoop-snake was another mystical thing that haunted the hill-sides, of which many current traditions exist. This was said to be a gray snake, that would take the extremity of its tail in its mouth, and roll in the manner of a hoop with the speed of the fleetest horse. Occasionally, to show its power, it would direct its course towards a tree, when it would let go its tail, which was armed with a formidable horn or sting, and strike the trunk to the very socket, and then continue in its progress. Strange to say, wherever dead trees could be found standing over the hills, these identical holes would be hunted up and pointed out a few feet from the surface of the ground, where they had thus been pierced.

Inns.[1]—Houses for the entertainment of travelers were early established in Pennsylvania. William Penn made his first landing in the future city opposite the Blue Anchor Tavern, which had been erected and used for this purpose before his arrival. We find, as the population spread into the country and roads were opened, that at the most prominent points or intersections inns were soon located. It appears that the number had increased so by 1710 that legislation on the subject was deemed necessary. An act was passed "that no public-house or inn within this province be kept without a license," which was confirmed by Queen Anne, February 28, 1713, and, thus became a law.

The object was stated to be the "preventing of disorders and mischiefs that may happen by a multiplicity of public houses of entertainment." According to its provisions, no one in the province was thereafter to keep any inn or tavern unless they be first recommended by the justices in the respective County Courts to the Lieutenant-Governor for his license, under the penalty of five pounds. All persons so licensed were to suffer no drunkenness nor unlawful games whatever in their houses, under the penalty of forty shillings for the first offense, and for the second to be suppressed by the aforesaid justices. All licensed inn-keepers were to keep good entertainment for man and horse, under penalty of forty shillings. For every license granted by the Governor to sell wine and other liquors in the country the sum was to be thirty shillings "and no more." For drawing such license and affixing the seal the price was six shillings.

The act of May 31, 1718, states that it had became "the practice of ale-house keepers and inn-holders to exact excessive rates for their wine, beer, cider and other liquors, and also provender for their horses, without regard to the plenty and cheapness thereof." To remedy this it was ordered that the justices of the peace "shall have full power four times a year to set such reasonable prices" thereon as they shall see fit, which shall be proclaimed by the crier at the conclusion of the courts, and fixed upon the court-house doors for public view. An additional law was passed in 1721 that debts for "tavern reckonings" be not recoverable when above twenty shillings.

From this on very little is to be ascertained on the subject until the act of April 22, 1794, which states that the "great abundance of taverns and public-houses for the vending of spirituous liquors has been found to promote habits of idleness and debauchery; to the end that the number thereof be determined by the means of real utility and necessity." Compared to previous efforts this was certainly a laudable move. During the whole colonial period this license money formed no inconsiderable revenue to the pockets of the several Governors. William Penn established it,[2] which fact none of his biographers have yet mentioned. We can see here a powerful incentive to create numerous public-houses without regard to their real necessity, and that it could not fail to be abused in the hands of improper persons under cover of this protection.

The subject of inns in the past is an interesting one, not only from the prominent part that they have occupied for the transaction of important measures concerning the public welfare, but also as general business centres for intelligence and intercommunications before either steamboats, railroads or telegraphs were known. It was at the inns that elections and public meetings of nearly all kinds were held. It was here that military trainings were held, also, lectures, shows, and exhibitions. Here it was that stages and travelers stopped, and nearly all post offices were established. The dance, the ball and the wedding often took place here as well as nearly all kinds of amusements. And why? because no other convenient places for them

[1] By Wm. J. Buck.

[2] See Judge Quarry's letter to the Lords of Trade, May 30, 1704, in Doc. Col. Hist. N. Y. vol. iv. p. 1083.

existed. Before the completion of the court-house in this county the Courts were held altogether at the inns, also nearly all manner of business transacted. So dependent were the people on them that even the city of Philadelphia previous to 1837, did not contain a single hall sufficiently large to accommodate a great concourse of people. Consequently on a few occasions, churches were used; notably among these was the old Zion Lutheran Church, torn down in 1857.

In the past, inns have, either directly or indirectly, given quite a number of names to places all over the country. In Montgomery County our researches have led us to ascertain that they have thus supplied the following names: Bird-in-Hand, Blue Bell, Broad Axe, Dreshertown, Eagleville, Fitzwatertown, Franklinville, General Wayne, Harleysville, Hatboro', Hickorytown, Jeffersonville, Jenkintown, King of Prussia, Kulpsville, Lederachsville, Mooretown, Rudy, Seven Stars, Schwenksville, Shannonville, Sorrel Horse, Sollidayville, Spring House, Sumneytown, Three Tons, Trappe and Zeiglersville. We entertain no doubt, but that this list by additional inquiry, could be increased.

The products of Pennsylvania are stated to have required in 1760 between eight and nine thousand wagons for their transportation to Philadelphia. From the location of this county it is very probable that two-thirds or three-fourths of this great number must have actually passed through its territory, thus requiring considerable inn accommodation. From the advertisements of inns for sale, we get information concerning the extent of their stabling. The earliest ascertained is that of John Paul, in 1768, of the old "Red Lion" stand, at the present Willow Grove, "for near one hundred Horses;" the "Jefferson" tavern, at the present Jeffersonville, in 1805, one hundred horses; the "New Moon" tavern, Norristown, in 1805, sixty horses; "Barley Sheaf," Jenkintown, 1807, ninety-five horses; "Sandy Run" tavern, Whitemarsh, 1809, one hundred horses; and the "Spring House" tavern, 1827, "for over one hundred horses."

It would be quite a mistake to attribute in those times intemperance generally to the inns, for in the introduction and use of intoxicating liquors they were rather the followers, as public opinion was then constituted. Neither the manufacture nor importation was restrained, and nearly all engaged in mercantile business kept it for sale without any special license being required therefor. Cider, ale and beer entered largely into household consumption, in place of its more nervous substitutes, tea and coffee. William Penn had his brew-house at Pennsbury, Governor Keith in Horsham, as well as numerous others who could afford it. The former, as we learn from the Penn and Logan correspondence, was lavish in the dispensing of wine to his guests, and it would appear that Madeira was his favorite, and while at Pennsbury he drew his supplies from Philadelphia or from Edward Hunloke, of Burlington. The fact is thus revealed that coffee was very rarely used in his household.

Inns were undoubtedly early established as a necessity within the present limits of the country, yet we have failed to secure such data. However, in further illustration of what has been stated, we ascertain from the records that Martin Pidoing, of New Hanover township, petitioned the court in December Sessions, 1742:

"That whereas, your Worships have been lately pleased, for the convenience of the Inhabitants of Upper Oley and Maxatawny, to cause a new road to be laid out from Yoder's Mill, leading into the Great Road to Philadelphia by way of Farmer's Mill, and as there are no Houses of Entertainment on this road from said Mill to Garret Dehaven's, being twenty-five miles in distance, and your Petitioner's dwelling-place, lying near the middle of said distance, he has for some time past, at the request of several, entertained the Waggoners and Travellers passing that road, and sold rum by Permit, at which your Petitioner finds them uneasy by reason that they cannot have it in smaller quantities."

It is very probable that Martin Pidoing at this time resided at or very near the present Hanover Square, and Garrett Dehaven's inn was at the present Skippack, making that a very old stand. The latter we know in 1734 was a resident and taxable for two hundred acres in Perkiomen township.

Within our present county limits in 1758 there may have been between twenty and twenty-four inns, in 1786 the number was seventy-one, and in 1883 two hundred and nine, besides thirty-seven restaurants, nineteen liquor-stores and two breweries. From the nature of their business or custom there were several kinds of inns. The "Stage House" was usually regarded as of a higher class, because its business lay more with the genteel portion of society, persons given more to fashion, recreation and expeditious travel. Along the Schuylkill were what were called "boat-houses," where the raftsmen, lumbermen, canoe and boatmen, as well as fishermen, stopped. On frequented routes, for the accommodation of teams, the inns would be kept open day and night, nearly, as many calling through the night as in the day-time. Now and then some inn-keeper, to secure additional custom, would reduce his charges, which would create additional competition; as a result, this would bring about a kind of union. For instance, a general meeting of tavern-keepers was called for the counties of Philadelphia, Bucks and Montgomery at the house of Philip Sellers, in Whitemarsh, January 1, 1814, "on business of importance, whose establishments are situated on the great roads leading from Philadelphia to New York, Easton, Bethlehem, Allentown and Reading," the chief object being to agree to a more uniform rate of charges.

Even as late as 1845 it was a common thing to see teamsters and farmers take their beds along and lodge on the floors. About the period spoken of the writer has thus frequently seen as many as one hundred lie down respectively at the "Red Lion" and "Black Horse" inns, in North Second street. In severe winters parties would sometimes get storm-stayed for

several days through drifting snows, on which occasions, to while away the time, great merriment would prevail, such as our younger generation can scarcely conceive. Wit, song and dance would be exercised just as humor or fancy led them. No ideas or sense of social distinction marred the general harmony or threw an additional chill on the weather without. Thus, like vessels in a sheltered harbor would they be securely anchored here until it was deemed safe to proceed on so distant a voyage as the city, which, to many a farmer's son was one of the first great events of his life, not soon to be forgotten, when few streams were bridged and even turnpikes unknown, though the county had been more or less settled for three-fourths of a century.

We will now proceed to take a brief glimpse at the more prominent inns that were established within the present county, in the last or in the beginning of the present century. A more extended account, however, will be given in the histories of the several townships and boroughs.

Abington.—Licenses were granted in this township in 1766 to Thomas Cooper, in 1774 to Joseph Watkins, 1779 to Sarah Jenkins, Thomas Dungan and John Phipps, 1787 to Mary Moore and Stephen Meshon, and to William McCalla in 1800. Mary Moore kept the sign of the "Square and Compass" at the present village of Abington for a long period, hence its more popular name of Mooretown. The elections for Abington and Cheltenham were held here for some time. William McCalla kept the sign of the "Barley Sheaf," some time afterwards changed to the Eagle Hotel, at Jenkintown, where, in 1807, two lines of stages stopped and the post-office was established. This is the present Cottman House whose origin dates considerably before 1758.

Douglas.—In 1779, Nicholas Moyer, Peter Richards, Dieter Matheys and Jacob Witz were licensed. Four inns are mentioned as being in the township in 1786. Nicholas Scull mentions "J. Walker's," at the present Gilbertsville, which may have been also an inn. Jacob Witz kept the stand so long known as the "Rising Sun," in Pottstown, where Washington made his headquarters while the army was here in September, 1777, and which afterwards became a noted stage-house kept by Jacob Barr. It was torn down in 1865.

Franconia.—Elizabeth Gerhart in 1779, and but this one stand in 1786.

Frederick.—George Whitpain and Valentine Boyer, 1779.

Gwynedd.—In 1773, Christian Dull, and in 1779, Abraham Woolford and Jacob Heisler. In 1786 the township is stated to have contained five licensed inns. The Spring House is an old settlement, and its inn has been long and widely known, and is among the most noted in the county. The forks of the road were formed here in 1735, and this may be about the date of its origin as a public-house. Benjamin Davis kept it, we know, from 1758 to 1772, when he was succeeded by Christian Dull, who retained it until his death, in 1827. It is described at this time as containing nineteen acres of land, stabling for over one hundred horses, a store stand established thirty years previously and as possessing "a durable spring of water a short distance from the door, over which is a stone milk-house, two other dwellings, besides a blacksmith and wheelwright shop." In this extract may be observed the origin of its singular name. General Lacey, in 1778, mentions it as the "Spring House" tavern in his dispatches, having at this date some men stationed here to intercept supplies to the British in Philadelphia. In October, 1804, Alexander Wilson, the distinguished ornithologist, with his two companions, on their pedestrian journey to the Falls of Niagara, humorously mentions it in his poem of "The Foresters," they having remained here over night.

Hatfield.—At the present Line Lexington in 1758 was "Housekeeper's," which went by this name for some time afterwards. George Shive was licensed in 1779 to keep an inn, and we find in 1786 that this was still the only stand in the township.

Horsham.—In 1779, Thomas Roney; 1790, Mary Ball; 1800, William Yerkes; and in 1807, Jesse Kirk. On inquiry we ascertain that Thomas Roney's stand was at the present Prospectville, kept in 1785 by David Caldwell. Mary Ball established the inn at the present Davis Grove, sign of the "Yellow Ball," and was succeeded by William Yerkes, next by Jesse Kirk, and on his death by his son, Jacob Kirk, who discontinued the business about 1850. In 1786 these were the only two inns in the township.

Limerick.—In 1779, John Keely, Nicholas Pool, George Snell and John Stettler were licensed. Widow Lloyd kept, at least from 1758 to 1769, an inn at the present Limerick Square, which was the stand subsequently kept by John Stetler as late as 1792. Only two licensed inns are mentioned in 1786.

Lower Merion.—In 1766, Elijah Weed; 1778, David Briggs, William Stadleman, Abraham Streeper and Catharine Jolly; 1785, Mordecai Taylor, Llewellyn Taylor and William Stadleman. The number in 1786 is stated to be four. According to Reading Howell's map of 1782, the "Black Horse" inn was on the Lancaster road, in Philadelphia County, but near the county line, and the "Buck" in the angle of Delaware County, between the present Ardmore and Bryn Mawr. The "General Wayne" in 1824 was kept by William Matheys. The township elections were held continuously here from 1806 to 1867, or until a division was made. At the former date this house was kept by Titus Yerkes. The "Red Lion," at the present Ardmore, was long a noted house for teamsters and farmers, as many as fifty teams often staying overnight there, some of which carried freight to Pittsburg.

Lower Salford.—In 1776, Frederick Dickenshiet, and in 1778, Andrew Campbell. These inns were in the

present Harleysville, the former having for his sign, "The Stag," kept by Samuel Harley in 1790, and on the establishment of the post-office here, in 1840, the village was called after him. In 1758, on the authority of Nicholas Scull's map, inns were kept in the township by John Isaac Klein, Gabriel Schuler and Mathias Stouffer. The former was just below Harleysville, Schuler's being a half-mile farther south, and near the present Mainland was Stouffer's, whose sign was a white horse. At this inn several of the officers were quartered during Washington's encampment in the vicinity.

Marlborough.—In 1779, David Johnson, Jacob Bender, Andrew Ohl, George Roth, Mathias Thieffly and Conrad Zimmerman. But four licensed inns are mentioned in 1786. Isaac Summers kept an inn at the present Sumneytown about 1764, and the stand has been continued to this day. Dorn's inn was undoubtedly at this place in 1758.

Montgomery.—Blase Weaver kept at the present Montgomery Square in 1758, succeeded by his widow, Mary Weaver, about 1779, and afterwards by his son, George Weaver, who was here at least from 1785 to 1806, making probably over half a century in the family. Theophilus Shannon also kept an inn here in 1774 and for several years afterwards. In 1786, George Weaver kept the only licensed inn in the township. In 1832 there were four licensed houses, and at the present time but one. Montgomery Square was at the intersection of two great roads some time before the Revolution, and thus a considerable business centre, at which there is now no public-house.

Moreland.—In 1779, Joseph Butler, James Fulton, John Tomkins, James Vansant and Humphrey Waterman kept licensed inns. Joseph Butler occupied the "Red Lion," in the present Willow Grove, which had been kept in 1767 by John Paul and in 1786 by William Heaton, and later by Israel Michener. This noted stand was continued until 1868, or over a century. Abraham Duffield kept at Hatboro'. At this latter place an inn with the sign of the "Crooked Billet" was kept some time before 1748, which in 1766 was kept by David Lowborough. Washington, in his dispatches to Congress, August 10, 1777, makes mention of the "Billet Tavern, on the road leading to Coryel's Ferry," by which it is inferred that at this time he may have stopped here. James Fulton kept the "Sorrel Horse," on the Middle road, where the township elections have been held for a long time. In 1807 inns were kept by Israel Michener, George Rex, William L. Hallowell and Joseph Carr. George Rex established the Mineral Spring Hotel at Willow Grove, kept by the family for about half a century, and is still a public-house.

New Hanover.—Martin Pidoing applied for license from this township in 1742, stating that on the road to Philadelphia there was no nearer inn than in Skippack, twelve miles distant. Nicholas Scull mentions "The Rose" in 1758, at the present Fagleysville. In 1799, Michael Hinderliter, Michael Kreps, Henry Kepner, Andreas Smith and Henry Snyder were licensed. The number in 1786 was reduced to four. The inn of Michael Kreps was at the present Hanover Square, and in 1807 was kept by his son, Henry Kreps. The elections have been held at his stand continuously from the first organization of the county to the present time,—the long period of a century. From 1785 to 1807 six townships voted here, after which for several years, with New Hanover, the adjoining township of Douglas. This may therefore be well regarded as one of our historic inns.

Norriton.—Cephas Bartleson or Bartlestall kept an inn at or near the present Penn Square before 1758, which became quite a noted place. He willed it, with thirty acres of land, to his daughter Elizabeth in 1777, and it was retained for some time thereafter in the family. Besides the aforesaid, licensed inns were kept in this township in 1778 by John Shannon and Christopher Stuart. Inns were also kept here in 1766 by Archibald Thompson, Mathew Henderson and John Elliott; John Wentz, George Gilbert, Josiah Wood, Abraham Wolford, and John Shannon in 1786. Both Stuart and Thompson had been colonels in the Revolutionary army. At Springtown was the sign of the "Fox Chase," kept by Isaac Pritner in 1807. The "Trooper," three miles above Norristown, at said date, was owned by William Henderson, and is still maintained as an inn. The "Jefferson" tavern bore this sign in 1804. The early public-houses in Norristown will be fully treated in the history of that borough.

Perkiomen.—So long a settled township as this must have had also early inns within its limits. Garret Dehaven, or rather Indehaven, may have had an inn here some time before 1734, and Dietrich Welker, we know in 1756. Nicholas Nichum was licensed in 1779, and Gabriel Kline six years later. All these may have kept the same stand at Skippack, the sign of which was a weeping willow, yet in the recollection of some of the old people of that vicinity.

Plymouth.—In 1754, Benjamin Davis was licensed to keep "The Seven Stars" inn, and how much earlier it was established we do not know. This stand has been continuously kept unto this day with this designation, and therefore ranks among the earliest in the county. Nicholas Scull mentions it on his map of the province, published in 1759. A further account of it will be given in the history of the township. William Lawrence was licensed in 1767; John Hamilton, in 1773; Mathew Henderson, 1774; John Hamilton, Daniel Neill, Samuel Caughlin, John Coulson and Levi Trump, in 1779; Samuel Coughlin, Elizabeth Bartleson and Daniel Deal, in 1785. Captain Robert Kennedy kept the inn at Hickorytown in 1801, and in the beginning of this century it was a noted place for military trainings.

Providence.—Edward Lane resided at the present Collegeville as early as 1706, when a road was laid out to this place from the Wissahickon, and three years

later was authorized to be extended up to the Manatawny; hence we see here an early fording-place over the Perkiomen. Samuel Lane, son of the former, we know kept an inn here in 1758, and it is very probable many years earlier. John Jacob Shrack, who came to this country in 1717, kept an inn some time before 1742 at the Trappe, through which it derived its name. The "Old Trap Tavern," in 1803, is advertised for sale, with one hundred and ten acres of land, containing "a large stone house, two large stone barns with sheds, also a stone spring-house." In the lower part of this village was also another inn, that in 1758 had for its sign the "Duke of Cumberland." Joseph Richardson was licensed in 1766, and his inn was probably on the Schuylkill, opposite the present Phœnixville. In 1779, Elijah Davis, John Baker, James Shannon, Isaac Connely, Paul Coogler, John Shurr and Frederick Hesser were licensed. In 1786 the number was reduced to six.

Springfield.—In this township, it being near Philadelphia, inns must have been established quite early. Michael Spiegel was licensed in 1766; John Kenner, 1767; Phillip Miller and John Streeper, 1773; Joseph Campell, John Renner, Jacob Neff, Frederick Kehlhoffer and Christopher Mason, 1779; Nicholas Kline, Ann Mason and Daniel Springer, in 1785. Kline's was a noted hostelry in Flourtown, its sign being "The Waggon and Horses." Neff's was the present "Wheel Pump Hotel," at the foot of Chestnut Hill, and, it is said, bore this name considerably over a century ago from its having such a pump before its door.

Towamencin.—Hugh Hughes was licensed in 1773, Israel Tennis in 1779 and Jacob Wambold and Elizabeth Weber in 1790. In 1797 the election for eight townships was ordered to be held at Christian Weber's inn, at the present Kulpsville, which continued in force for several years.

Upper Hanover.—Jost Wyant, 1773; William Geyer, Philip Nice, Michael Rieser, John Fisher, Peter Lower, Bernard Seip, in 1779. Strange to say, it appears that but one was licensed in 1786. It is probable that all those old stands have relinquished the business for a considerable time past. There are now seven licensed hotels in the township.

Upper Merion.—In 1779 James Barr, Peter Holstein, Josiah Pawling and George Savage were licensed. We find but three inns in the township in 1786; these were "The Swedes' Ford," kept by Levi Bartleson; "Bird-in-Hand," by John Roberts; and the "King of Prussia," by John Elliot. The "Swedes' Ford" inn may probably date back to 1723, for this crossing-place at said date bore the name, to which a public road was laid out the following year from Whiteland, Chester Co. This became one of the most noted "ferry and boat-houses" along the Schuylkill, upon which we shall more fully treat in the history of Bridgeport. Engravings of it were published in 1812 and 1828, and though no longer a public-house, it has been well preserved and cared for by its several owners.

Upper Salford.—Michael Croll, 1767; Philip Gable, 1778; Jacob Rudy, 1790; Frederick Rudy, Peter Wagner and Jacob Croll, 1807. Michael Croll was a justice of the peace, and his inn was situated at the upper end of the present Salfordville. The Rudys kept the sign of the "Black Horse," in what is now called Mechanicsville.

Upper Dublin.—Paul Bower, 1774; Andrew Gilkison, 1778; Susanna Wright, 1770. Andrew Gilkison kept at the present Gilkison's Corner, on the Bethlehem road, at least from 1778 to 1787, and at this latter date was the only licensed inn in the township.

Whitemarsh.—Joseph Norris, 1773; James Stringer, 1774; Ludwig Dagen, Conrad Bean, Isaac Lisle, Frederick Houseman, 1779; George Daub, George Eckhart, Christian Steer, Ludwig Dagen, 1785. Conrad Bean's inn was at Barren Hill. "The Spring Mill Ferry and Boat-House" was another noted inn on the Schuylkill, to which, in 1803, was attached an ice-house for the benefit of its customers. George Streeper advertises for sale the "Rising Sun Tavern" in 1810, on the Ridge road, eleven miles from the city.

Whitpain.—John Porter, John Rynear and Abraham Wentz, 1779. These three inns were on the Skippack road. In 1786 it appears that there was but one licensed in the township. The stand at Centre Square must be a very old one; Nicholas Scull mentions here, in 1758, the sign of "The Waggon." The "White Horse," of the same date, subsequently changed its sign to "Blue Bell" and this gave name to the place. Abraham Wentz's inn was near Centre Square; the old house is still standing, having been built in 1764, and where, for some time, the elections were held. It is no longer a public-house. The "Broad-Axe" bore this sign before 1792, when it was mentioned on Reading Howell's map.

Worcester.—Rudolph Keller, 1773; Mary Toy, Jacob Wentz, Jr., and Martin Gikinger in 1779. By an act of Assembly, passed June 14, 1777, the general elections for twenty of the upper townships in the county were ordered to be held at the said Jacob Wentz's inn, which order remained in force until the fall of 1785. Many of the voters, to attend here, had to come a distance of from fifteen to twenty miles, and, in some cases, even more.

CHAPTER XXIII.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.[1]

It is not expected in this brief effort and first attempt that this subject is by any means complete. It was, in fact, not determined upon until some time after arrangements had been made for the preparation of

[1] By Wm. J. Buck.

this history. Therefore, in so short a time as one year no one could anticipate an elaborate treatment involving as it does researches through the long lapse of almost two centuries that have now passed away since the first humble efforts were made within our territory to produce a literature. From the period of settlement to the first introduction of a printing-press was more than a century. Philadelphia was near, and printing and publishing to a limited extent was done there even prior to 1700. It was also entered into by Christopher Saur, at Germantown, in the summer of 1738. With such advantages at hand, as may be supposed, it was not long before persons would be found of sufficient qualifications to avail themselves of such opportunities.

Whatever is here now offered on the subject was done almost unaided, and has required no small degree of labor to secure and bring together. Not an instance of any one having attempted it, or even made an effort in this direction, as respects our county, was ascertained. These facts are now offered in apology for any deficiencies which may exist. Of some works we have failed to secure the date of publication, others their full titles, size and number of pages. That we have used great effort to have it full and complete we shall not deny. However, the result is gratifying—a foundation, at least, is here laid upon which a more finished structure can be reared, and that, too, with less effort. The wonder is, after going over the list, that even so much has been accomplished when we come to consider the poor reward or patronage allowed authors for their labors. The pursuit of literature by its votaries was chiefly induced by the pleasure or gratification it afforded to themselves. Though they thought and wrote on the past and lived in the present, yet it was the future that animated them to renewed zeal. True, they were generally dry and speculative in the treatment of their subjects; but it was the beginning, and, like all beginnings, crude, and with time should be improved upon.

The authors or writers who resided within our small territory down to half a century ago could not have fancied the great changes that have since transpired, and that have so respectively tended to disseminate a knowledge and love of letters. No public or free schools then existed, the post-offices were only one-fourth the present number, with but one or two arrivals weekly. The first newspaper established in the county was in 1799; in 1810 the number had increased to two, and in 1831 to five. They were all issued once a week and small in size. "Locals," in the general acceptation of the term, were then unknown, and as to marriages and deaths, few were yet mentioned. Editorials on useful or instructive subjects rarely made an appearance. Party spirit and rancor was strongly exhibited, and that of a personal kind. That this occasionally led to duels and personal assaults we need not wonder. Many of the early writers of books and pamphlets being clergymen, devoted themselves chiefly to doctrinal matters, in which sermons have had their share, and beyond their own circles could possess but little interest. Works treating an agriculture, science, history and biography are being sought after, most of which command high prices.

Modern taste appears to be growing more and more practical and advancing towards solid and instructive information. The most popular authors of fiction thirty and fifty years ago and who secured high prices, might now go begging for publishers. In this we certainly see a change for the better. As important aids to useful information the writers of the past stood much in need of suitable dictionaries and encyclopædias of well-digested information, now so common for reference. Even many of the best-written histories down to a century ago were largely made up of connected tales or frivolous and speculative matters, showing a lack of practical and important information in their authors. As a sample, take for instance the amount of space given to the origin of our American Indians or the theories on the internal structure of the earth.

To render the subject more comprehensive, mention has been made of a few authors who have been non-residents, yet, from the nature of their works bearing on the county, they deserve honorable mention; this will also apply in several instances to those who have gotton up maps. We have also, in this connection, thought it worth our while to mention a few of the early resident publishers, though hardly authors, yet who did much to encourage such by their enterprise and liberality, for which the reward must have been small compared to the risk ventured. Remarkable to state, although we have had at least three noted calculators of almanacs residing in our midst, two of whom were natives, yet, on the most diligent inquiry, we have not learned of an almanac having been printed in the county, though it has been done in the adjacent ones, where book-printing was not nearly so extensively carried on. Many an almanac in English and German was sold within the county, printed in Germantown, Allentown, Reading and Doylestown.

With the success and labors of some of our authors we can justly be proud; their fame has spread far beyond our limits, and extended even to Europe. Among such in the past can be mentioned Henry M. Muhlenberg, David Rittenhouse, Henry Ernest Muhlenberg, Charles Thomson and John James Audubon. To become a popular author requires long and careful study in the way of preparation, with an exercise and command of the several faculties that mortals do not all possess. The days of superficiality and mere imitation are over. Invention is now required in everything, and whatever is seized upon must be added to. To accomplish this requires that the powers of observation be constantly exercised. These are the basis of originality, more especially in the field of thought.

With this introduction we shall now take up the authors' names, alphabetically arranged, bringing their works down to the present time.

J. M. ANDERS, M.D., PH.D., a native of Worcester township. "Hygienic and Therapeutic Relations of House-Plants," J. B. Lippincott & Co., Philadelphia, 1880, 16 pp., 16mo., reprinted from the *Philadelphia Medical Times*.

WILMER ATKINSON, b. 1840, a resident of Upper Dublin, in connection with H. M. Jenkins, wrote a series of articles entitled "Sketches of the Churches and Meetings of Montgomery County," published in the *Norristown Register*, 1859, in 18 numbers. In December, 1878, established *The Farm Journal* in Philadelphia, an agricultural monthly that has attained an extensive and widespread circulation. He had previously been an editor and publisher of several newspapers.

JOHN JAMES AUDUBON, 1771–1851, a resident of Lower Providence from 1789 to 1809, and at intervals afterwards. "Birds of America," 448 colored plates, size of life, elephant folio, 5 vols., price, $1000. "American Ornithological Biography," 5 vols., 8 vo., 1828. "Birds of America," reduced edition, 7 vols., imp. 8vo. 1844. "Quadrupeds of America," 3 vols., folio, containing 150 plates, and three vols., 8vo. letter press, 1851. In the latter work he was aided by Rev. J. Bachman and his sons, V. G. and J. W. Audubon. By an act of Congress, passed August 18, 1856, the Secretary of State was authorized to purchase one hundred copies each of the "Birds of America" and "Quadrupeds of North America," for exchange with foreign governments for valuable works.

MOSES AUGE, b. 1811, a resident of Norristown for a long period. "Lives of the Eminent Dead and Biographical Notices of Prominent Living Citizens of Montgomery County, Pa," published by the author Norristown, Pa., 1879, 568 pp., 8vo. "Five Essays or Lectures on some of the Great Questions of the Day, with a Sketch of the Author and his Ancestors," Norristown, 1879, 64 pp., 8vo. "Historical Sketches of Norristown," published in 1880–81 in a series of weekly articles in the *Norristown Register*. The first-mentioned work is a valuable addition to the history of Montgomery County, containing considerable information that has not heretofore been published. (For a more extended sketch of Moses Auge, see history of Norristown).

ELIJAH W. BEANS, long a school-teacher and resident of the vicinity of Hatboro', and also of Norristown, county surveyor 1853–56, d. before 1860. We have been unable to secure a copy of his work, which was published before 1856, "A Manual of Practical Surveyors," 18mo. price seventy-five cents.

THEODORE W. BEAN, b. 1833. "Roll of Honor of the Seventeenth Regiment of Pennsylvania Cavalry," James S. Claxton, Philadelphia, 1865, 88 pp., 12mo. "Washington at Valley Forge One Hundred Years Ago; or, The Foot-Prints of the Revolution," Norristown, Pa., with six maps, 1876, 63 pp., 8vo. Contributions to "Annals of the War," viz.: "Buford at Gettysburg;" "Custer's Charge at Yellow Tavern;" "The Fall of General Zook," and "General Pleasanton at Chancellorsville," published in the Philadelphia *Weekly Times*, 1878–83. Editor of the *Norristown Independent* 1871–72. Author of a course of lectures delivered at Pennsylvania Female College, in 1873, on "Property Rights of Married and Single Women in Pennsylvania." "Sheridan in the Shenandoah," published in the *Scout and Mail* 1883. "History of Montgomery County" (the present work), editor.

ENOS BENNER, editor and proprietor of the "*Bauern Freund*" from 1828 to 1858, Sumneytown, deceased. "Erläuterung fur Heern Caspar Schwenckfeld," Sumneytown, 1830, 8vo., "Abhandlung über die Rechenkunst oder Practische Arithmetic," 1883, 12mo. "Die Augsburgische Confession als das Glaubensbekentnes der Protestanden, 1839, 12mo. "Gebete und Lieder," 1840. "Das Neue Buchstabier und Lesebuch, von Enos Benner" 1848. "Hundert Kirchen lieder oder ein Neuer Anhang zum Reformirten Gesangbuch," 1850. The second work has passed through several editions, and has been extensively used in German schools throughout that section. The fourth work has also passed through several editions, and is considered one of the best German school-books. It is arranged after the manner of John Comly's work, and of similar size. He has also published "Hochdeutsche Reformirte Kirchen—Kirchen Ondnung," 1830, 25 pp., 12mo.; and "Catechismus für Kleine Kinder von Allen Benennungen, 1855;" a second edition, by his son, E. M. Benner, in 1869, 24 pp., 32mo.

E. M. BENNER, "Das Neue Buchstabier und Lesebuch zum Gebrauch Deutsche Volks-Schulen in Pennsylvania und andern Staaten; "Vierte verbesserte Auflage," Sumneytown, Pa., Dresck und Verlag, von E. M. Benner, 1864, 144 pp., 12mo. This is an improved edition of the former work published by his father.

JOHN PHILIP BOEHM was one of the first German Reformed clergymen in the county, if not in the country; died in Whitpain in 1749. "Der Reformirten Kirche in Pennsylvanien Kirchenordnung, welche in Jahre 1725 vom Philip Böhm aufgestellt und for den Gliedern der Gemiende angenomen ist," Philadelphia, Potthard Armbrüster, in der Arch Strasse. Boehm's "Getruier Warnungs Brief," printed by A. Bradford, 1742. "Bossheit der Herranhutischen Sekte," printed by J. Böhm, 1749.

J. H. A. BOMBERGER, D.D., b. 1817, president of Ursinus College and Theological Seminary, Collegeville. "Alumni Oration at Marshall College," Mercersburg, 1846, 28 pp. "Contributions to Mercersburg Review," 1849–53, about 200 pp. "Five Years in Race Street Reformed Church," 1857, 72 pp. "Infant Salvation and Baptism," 1859, 192 pp. "Trembling for the Ark, a Sermon preached at the Burial of Rev. S. Helfenstein," 1866. "Revised Liturgy,"

William J. Buck

1867, 120 pp. "Reformed not Ritualistic," 156 pp. "Baccalaureate Discourses," 90 pp. Translated from the German, Kurtz's "Hand-Book of Church History," 1860, 2 vols., 750 pp., used as a text-book. Also "Herzog's Encyclopædia," first 2 vols. 1861–66, 800 pp., 8vo. In January, 1868, Dr. B. founded the *Reformed Church Monthly*, and continued it for nine years, making 9 vols. of from 600 to 700 pages each, to which he furnished nearly half the matter. He has also been a considerable contributor to other publications.

J. H. Borneman, "History of the Borneman Family in America since the First Settlers, 1721 to 1878," 1881, 114 pp., 12mo. The greater portion of the work relates to Montgomery County. Settled originally in Upper Hanover township.

William L. Breton, 1773–1856, born in England and resided near Manayunk. Made sketches of Swedes' Ford, Flat Rock Bridge, Lower Merion Meeting-House, Navigation on the Schuylkill, Bridge over Wissahickon, Manayunk and other places, which were engraved by Gilbert and published, with letter-press descriptions, in *Atkinson's Casket*, Philadelphia, between the years 1826 and 1834.

W. Harry Boyd, "Norristown, Bridgeport and Pottstown Directory," containing private instructions, together with a business directory of the principal towns in Montgomery County, 1882–84, compiled and published by W. Harry Boyd, Pottsville, Pa., 271 pp., 8vo. Mr. Boyd had also previously published directories on the county.

William J. Buck, b. 1825. "History of Moreland from its First Purchase and Settlement to the Present Time," 33 pp. "Indian Utensils and Implements discovered on the Pennypack," 4 pp., illustrated with eighteen lithographic drawings. "Local Superstitions," 5 pp. The aforesaid articles were published in vol. i. of "Collections of the Pennsylvania Historical Society," Philadelphia, 1853, 8vo. "History of Bucks County" from its Earliest Settlement to the Close of the Eighteenth Century," John S. Brown, Doylestown, 1855, 118 pp., large 8vo. "Observations on Birds," 12 numbers in *Bucks County Intelligencer*, June to October, 1858. "History of Montgomery County within the Schuylkill Valley," Norristown, printed by E. L. Acker, 1859, 128 pp., royal 8vo. "Contributions to the History of Bucks County," 24 weekly numbers in the *Bucks County Intelligencer*, Doylestown, April to September 20, 1859. "The Naturalist and Observations of a Naturalist," *Philadelphia Home Weekly*, February, 1866, to January 23, 1867. "The Cuttelossa and its Historical Associations," *Bucks County Intelligencer*, April to September 23, 1873, 24 numbers. "Early Discovery of Coal in Pennsylvania," read before the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, January 4, 1875, and published in vol. x. of "Transactions of the Pennsylvania State Agricultural Society." "Early Accounts of Petroleum in the United States," read before the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, March 13, 1876, published by Bloss & Coggswell, Titusville, Pa., in a pamphlet of 12 pp., large 8vo., also with additions in the *Engineering and Mining Journal* of New York. "History of Montgomery County, Pa., from the Earliest Period of its Settlement to the Present Time," including sketches of all its townships and boroughs, published in "Scott's Atlas of Montgomery County," Phila., 1877, occupying 84 columns 15 inches in length. "Biographies of Thomas Craig, Robert Loller, Bird Wilson and William Moore Smith," published in M. Auge's "Biography of Montgomery County," 10 pp., 8vo, 1879. "The German Population in Bucks County," read before the Bucks County Historical Society at Pleasant Valley, October 11, 1882; published in three Bucks County newspapers. "Local Legends" and a paper on "Local History," read before the Montgomery County Historical Society, Norristown, February 22, 1883; the latter only published in Norristown papers. "Washington's Encampment at Neshaminy," "Life of Chief Justice Langhorne," and "Sketches of Tishcohan and Lappawinzo, Delaware Indian Chiefs," published in 1877 and 1883 in the *Magazine of Historical Society*. "The Local Historian," a series of sketches relating chiefly to the southeastern section of Montgomery County; published in the Hatboro, *Public Spirit*, from December 11, 1880, to June 24, 1882, seventy-five numbers. "Historical Address" delivered by request before the Centennial Association of Montgomery County, in Music Hall, Norristown, September 10, 1884, 23 pp., 8vo. "Montgomery County Centennial Celebration, an Official Record," 1885, 450 pp., 8vo.; one of the editors and on the publication committee with F. G. Hobson and H. S. Dotterer. "History of Montgomery County" (the present work), contributed a considerable portion; also a contributor to Westcott's "Life of John Fitch," Westcott's "History of Philadelphia," Brotherhead's "Magazine of Notes and Queries," Rupp's "30,000 Names," "The Pennypacker Family Union Memorial," "Public Libraries of the United States in 1876," Davis' "History of Bucks County," Egle's "History of Pennsylvania" and other works, besides to numerous newspapers within the past thirty-six years. For the Historical Society of Pennsylvania copies of original records were made from September, 1870, to November, 1872, filling upwards of 4,000 compact foolscap pages, to accomplish which required about 1000 miles of travel. Also arranged and had bound for the same nearly 100 volumes of manuscripts. Among these were 39 folio volumes comprising the Penn Collection, purchased in 1871 at a cost of nearly $4000.

Miss Belle Bush. "Voices of the Morning," J. B. Lippincott & Co., Phila., 1865, 259 pp., 12mo, comprising a selection of seventy-one poems, previously published in some twenty-three newspapers and magazines. In connection with her sisters, taught

for some time a select school for young ladies in Norristown.

Abraham H. Cassel, b. 1820, a resident of Lower Salford, and a noted collector of rare books, pamphlets and manuscripts. Although he has written little for publication, has furnished considerable information to others and often, too, without credit. He has been a contributor to the *Magazine of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania*, and to the works of O. Seidensticker, S. W. Pennypacker, M. Auge, E. B. O'Callahan and others, besides occasional articles to the county newspapers, as the *North Wales Record* and *Schwenksville Item*. His communications are generally of a historical character, and he rarely takes up any subject without making valuable additions thereto. He writes in English and German.

Jehu Curtis Clay, b. 1792, a native of Upper Merion. "Annals of the Swedes," 1835, 180 pp., 32mo.; enlarged and revised edition 1858, 179 pp., 12mo.

Charles Collins, b. 1823, pastor since 1866, of the Centennial Presbyterian Church, Jeffersonville. *Philadelphia Musical Journal*, 1858, quarto, edited by him. "Sparkling Gems," containing original hymns and tunes for Sabbath-schools and social praise-meetings. *The Christian*, a monthly magazine, 1856. "Discourse on the Origin and History of Presbyterianism in Montgomery County," 1876. "Sermon on the Death of Dr. David Schrack." "Poem on the One Hundredth Anniversary of Montgomery County," published in Philadelphia *North American*, in September, 1884; also author of the "Grayson Letters" and several poems published in the *Norristown Herald*.

Wm. Collum, a native and resident of Montgomery township, where he taught school from 1805 to 1819, if not later, and subsequently removed to Philadelphia. Calculated Almanacs published by Asher Miner, Doylestown, for several years. Those for 1816 and the following year are in possession of the writer.

George N. Corson, b. 1834. "Letters on Travels in England, Scotland and Ireland," published in *Norristown Herald* in 1870. "Pen Portraits of the Members of the State Constitutional Convention," published in Philadelphia *Press*, 1872–73. "Great Tangleation: "An Extravaganza." Poem read at the centennial celebration of Montgomery County, September 10, 1884, comprising 172 nine syllable lines.

Hiram Corson, M.D., b. 1804, a life-long resident of Plymouth. "Reminiscences of the Cholera Epidemic of 1832, and Notes on the Treatment of the Disease at That Time," 1884, 15 pp., 8vo; has been several times previously published. "Midwifery in the Country," 1863, 16 pp. "Thoughts on Midwifery," 1863, 16 pp. "Food for Infants," 1868, 12 pp., 8vo.

"Belladonna in Whooping Cough," *Am. Jour. Med. Sciences*. "Measles," 1872. "A Review of Reports on Scarlet Fever and Diphtheria," T. P. M. Soc., 1873, or *Med. Times*, 1871. "Erysipelas after Vaccination, Thirty Cases," translation, 1854. "Mettaner's Aperient Solvent," translation, read before Society, 1850. "Pneumonia," 1876, report to State Society. "Ice and Ice-Water in Scarlet Fever: Who Originated the Practice?" 1876. "Puerperal Convulsions," 1876, *Med. and Surg. Reporter*. "Meddlesome Midwifery," 1874, May 30, *Med. and Surg. Reporter*. "Remarks on Scarlet Fever, suggested by Essay," 1873. "Ice in Inflammation of the Mamma," August 16, 1878, *Reporter*. "External Application of Ice in Scarlet Fever," August, 1844; Livezey, p. 480; Meigs on "Diseases of Children," (S. F. Meigs). "The Use of Opium in Obstetrics," *Med. Reporter*, January 24, 1874. "The Use of Ice and Ice-Water in Scarlet Fever and Diphtheria," *Med. Reporter*, 1871. "Blood-letting in the Aged." "Blood-letting in the Young." "Cold Treatment of Scarlet Fever in a Puerperal Woman," *Med. Reporter*, 1882, May number. "On Ligation of Funis," *Reporter*, November 9, 1872.

L. H. Davis, one of the editors and proprietors of the *Daily and Weekly Ledger*, Pottstown. "The Centennial Celebration at Pottstown, Pa., July 4, 1876," a historical sketch written by L. H. Davis, at the request of the centennial committee, Pottstown, Pa., 1876, 114 pp., 8vo. The historical sketch occupies 73 pages. A valuable acquisition to our local history.

P. S. Davis, D.D. "The Young Parson," Phila., Smith, English & Co., 1863, 384 pp., 12mo. The author at the t me was pastor of the German Reformed Church of the Ascension in Norristown; relates in an entertaining manner the experiences of a country parson.

Wm. P. Dewees, M.D., 1768–1841, a native of Pottstown and professor of midwifery in the University of Pennsylvania. "Inaugural Essays," 2 editions. "Medical Essays," Phila., 1823. "System of Midwifery," 12th edition, 1854, 600 pp., 8vo. "Treatise on the Treatment of Children," first pub. in 1825; 10th edition, 1854, 548 pp., 8vo. "Treatise on the Diseases of Females," 1826; 10th edition, 1854, 532 pp., 8vo. "On the Practice of Medicine," 1830.

Christopher Dock, 1735–71, long a teacher and resident of Lower Salford, where he died. "Eine einfältig und gründlich abgefasste Schul-Ordnung darinnen deutlich vorgestellt wird, auf welche Weise die Kinder nicht nur in denen in Schulen gewöhnlich bestens angebrachten Lehren, sondern auch in der Lehre der Gottseligkeit wohl unterrichtet werden mögen, aus Liebe zu dem menschlichen Geschlecht aufgesetzt durch den wohlerfahrenen und lang geübten Schulmeister Christoph Dock," Germantown, gedruckt und zu finden bei Christoph Sauer, 1770. "Copia einer Schrift, welche der Schulmeister Christoph Dock an seine nachlebende Schüler zur Lehre und Vermahnung aus Liebe geschrieben hat," printed by C. Sauer about 1764. "Hundert nöthige Sitten-Regeln für Kinder," with part 2d, containing "Ein Hunderd Christliche Lebens-Regeln für Kinder," pub. by C. Sauer, 24 pp., 8vo. "Zwei erbauliche Lieder," printed by Michael Billmyer, Germantown, 1790. The first-mentioned work was written in 1750,

and is one of the very few works written and published in America during the colonial period treating on education. The last are hymns dedicated to his pupils; one contains 22 stanzas of 6 lines each, the other 24 of 8 lines, making together 324 lines. There are, no doubt, other poems of his extant that have not yet been mentioned.

HENRY S. DOTTERER, b. 1841, a native of Frederick township. "Falkner's Swamp," a historical sketch, Schwenksville, Grubb & Thomas, printers, 1879, 22 pp., 12mo. "Descendants of Jacob Markley of Skippack," published by the Markley Frendschaft, 1884, 36 pp., 8vo. On the publication committee of the "Official Record of the Montgomery County Centennial Celebration." Has made translations from early German authors on Pennsylvania history.

ROWLAND ELLIS, 1649–1729, arrived from Wales in 1686 and settled in Lower Merion; later in life removed to Plymouth. Useful to the Welsh and English as interpreter. Translated "Annerch ir Cymri," written by Ellis Pugh in the Welsh language under the following title: "A Salutation to the Britains, to call them from many things to the one thing needful for the saving of their souls; especially to the poor unarmed Tradesmen, Plowmen, Shepherds, those that are of a low degree like myself. This in order to direct you to know God and Christ, the only wise God, which is life eternal and to learn of Him, that you may become wiser than your teachers," by Ellis Pugh; printed by S. Keimer for W. Davis, bookbinder, in Chestnut Street, 1727, 222 pp., 12mo.

DAVID EVANS. "The Minister of Christ and His Flock," a sermon preached at Abington, Pa., Dec. 30, 1731, printed by B. Franklin.

ELIZABETH FERGUSON, 1739–1801, daughter of Dr. Thomas Graeme and wife of H. N. Ferguson. lived and died in Horsham. "Fenelon's Telemachus," translated from the French into English heroic verse, completed before 1764, in 2 MS. vols. "Poems on Several Occasions," with some other compositions by Nathaniel Evans, Philadelphia, printed by John Dunlap, 1772, 160 pp., 8vo. "Addresses to the Public," published in *Pennsylvania Packet*, 1778–79. A frequent contributor of poems and other writings to the *Columbia Magazine*, as well as other Philadelphia periodicals, between 1784 and 1800. Left behind numerous manuscripts in poetry and prose. Specimens of the former are given in this work in the article on "Early Poetry." In the second work, mentioned as by Nathaniel Evans, she was a considerable contributor, as may be observed in looking over it.

J. FRANCIS FISHER, 1807–1873, long a resident of Abington, near Jenkintown. "Early Poets and Poetry of Pennsylvania," published in the "Memoirs of Historical Society," vol. ii., 1827. Also an occasional contributor of historical and biographical articles to several periodicals.

EDWARD FOULKE, 1651–1741, an early settler in Gwynedd where he wrote in the Welsh "A Brief Genealogy, with an Account of his Family and their Removal from Great Britain to Pennsylvania." Also an "Exhortation" to his children. These were both translated by his grandson, Samuel Foulke, and published in 1832 and 1833 in the "Friends' Miscellany," vols. ii. and iii.

JOSEPH FOULKE, 1786–1863, a life-long resident of Gwynedd; principal of a boys' boarding-school for thirty years and a minister among Friends; made the astronomical calculations and furnished the literary matter to the "Friends' Almanac" from 1832 till 1847, when it was continued by his son, Dr. Joseph Foulke, of Buckingham, Bucks Co., until recently. Edited the journal of Jacob Ritter, of Plymouth, to which was added a memoir and notes. Published in 1844, 111 pp., 12mo., Phila., T. Elwood Chapman. Gwynedd Monthly Meeting of Friends prepared a memorial respecting his life and services.

EDWIN T. FREEDLY, "Money: How to Get, Spend, Lend and Bequeath it," Phila., 1852, 12mo. "Leading Pursuits and Leading Men," Phila., 1856, 8vo. "Philadelphia and its Manufactures," 1859, 504 pp., 12mo; a previous edition of 1858, 490 pp., 12mo. Author also of the "Legal Adviser" and a "Practical Treatise on Business." The first-mentioned work went through several editions by different publishers in England.

ANDREAS FREY, a resident of Frederick township, who styles himself a "Prediger in Falkner's Schwamm," is the author of a pamplet called "Seine Deklaration oder Enkleirung, auf wilche Weise und wie er unter die sogenannte Herrenhutergemeinde gekommen ist und warum er weider von ihren abgegangen ist," Germantown, Christopher Saur, 88 pp., 12mo. It was very probably printed before 1758. An English translation of this work was published in London.

CHRISTIAN FUNK, b. 1731, in Franconia township, wrote a pamphlet in German in 1809, which was afterwards translated and published with the following title: "A Mirror for all Mankind, by Christian Funk, a Faithful Minister of the Work of God among the Mennonites during and after the American Revolution," printed by James Winnard, Norristown, 1814, 47 pp., 12mo.

HENRY FUNK, father of the aforesaid, settled in Franconia township in 1719, where he died in 1763; was a bishop in the Mennonite Church. "Ein Spiegel der Tauffe mit Geist, mit Wasser und mit Blut," in 9 Theil verfasset, printed by Christopher Saur, Germantown, 1744, 100 pp., 12mo. "Eine Restitution, oder eine Erklarung einiger Haupt-puncten des Gesetzes," Philadelphia, gedruckt by Anton Armbruster, in Moravian Alley, 1763, 316 pp., 4to. He was appointed with Dilghman Kolb to supervise the translation of Van Bracht's "Martyr's Mirror," or "Der Blutige Schauplatz," from Dutch into German, a folio of 1514 pages, printed at Ephrata, one of the

largest works published in this country during the colonial period.

CHARLES H. GARBER, 1823–1882, an attorney-at-law of Norristown. "The Seeker, or the Exiled Spirit, and other Poems," Phila., 1845, 154 pp., 18mo. Prepared from selections that had previously appeared in magazines and newspapers. The miscellaneous poems are fifteen in number.

F. W. GEISSENHAINER, JR., D.D. Sermons, "Repentance Delayed, a Dangerous Ground for Hope," Winchester, Va., 9 pp. "The Sin Against the Holy Ghost," 7 pp. "The Believers' Desire and Aim," 1835, 7 pp.

ABRAHAM GRATER. "An Explanation of Incidents that took place among the so-called Mennonites," 8 pp., 12mo, printed by J. M. Schueneman & Co., Skippack, Pa., 1855.

J. C. GULDIN, formerly a Reformed minister, wrote in German a work on "Baptism and Feet-Washing," published about 1840, 75 pp., and a volume of sermons.

JOHN GUMMERE, 1784–1845; a native of Horsham and resided for some time in Moreland, where he received his education. "A Treatise on Surveying, containing the Theory and Practice; to which is prefixed a Perspicuous System of Plane Trigonometry," the whole clearly demonstrated and illustrated by a large number of appropriate examples, particularly adapted for the use of schools, 1st edition, published by Kimber & Richardson, Phila., 1814, 358 pp., 8vo. "Treatise on Astronomy," first published in 1822, the 6th edition in 1854.

SAMUEL R. GUMMERE, 1789–1818, author of the "Progressive Spelling-Book," "Compendium of Elocution" and a "Treatise on Geography," was a brother of John, and for some time a teacher of youth.

BENJAMIN HALLOWELL, 1799–1877; a native of Cheltenham, became an eminent teacher at Alexandria, Va. "Autobiography," published by his descendants in 1883.

BENJAMIN F. HANCOCK, 1799–1867. "The Law Without the Advice of an Attorney; or, Every Man His Own Counsellor," carefully compiled and arranged, 2d edition, Norristown, Pa., published by David Sower, Jr., 1831, 152 pp., 8vo; the 1st edition was published in 1830.

J. K. HARLEY, M.D. "A History and Geography of Montgomery County, Pa., together with County and Township Government," designed for the use of schools and the general reader, 1883, 108 pp., 16mo; that portion relating to township and county government was prepared by F. G. Hobson, Esq.

JAMES Y. HECKLER, a resident and native of Lower Salford. "Ecclesianthem; or, A Song of the Brethren," a poem, with foot-notes and explanations; Lansdale, Pa., A. K. Thomas & Co., printers, 1883, 131 pp., 16mo.

SAMUEL HELFENSTEIN, 1775–1866; long a resident of Gwynedd, where he died. "Evangelisches Magazin der Hochdeutchen Reformirten Kirche in den Vereinigten Staten Von Nord Amerika," von Ehrw. Herrn Samuel Helfenstein, Phila., gedruckt bey Goszler und Blumer, 1829, 290 pp., 8vo. "The Doctrines of Divine Revelation as Taught in the Holy Scriptures Exhibited, Illustrated and Vindicated," designed for the use of Christians generally and for young men preparing for the gospel ministry in particular, by the Rev. Samuel Helfenstein, D.D., Phila., James Kay, Jr., & Bro., 1842, 394 pp., 8vo; this work contains a fine steel engraving of the author.

MRS. LYDIA W. HILLES, formerly of Upper Merion, now of Norristown. "Heart Problems," Doughty & Becker, Phila., 1870, 274 pp., 8vo.

F. G. HOBSON, b. 1857, a native and resident of Upper Providence. "History of Providence Township," published in the *Providence Independent* in 1883. "Township and County Government," in Harley's "Geography of Montgomery County." A "History of Providence and Upper and Lower Providence," in the present history of the county. One of the editors and on publication committee of the "Official Record of the Centennial Association of Montgomery County," 1885, 450 pp., 8vo.

BALTHASAR HOFFMAN, 1686–1775, a minister of the Schwenkfelder denomination, resident in Lower Salford, left a catalogue of his writings, embracing fifty-eight tracts on religious matters and eighty-three letters on kindred topics.

JOHN HOLME arrived from England in 1686, and in the beginning of 1688 married Mary, the widow of Nicholas More, making his residence in the Manor of Moreland, where, in 1696, he wrote a poem of some length, entitled "A True Relation of the Flourishing State of Pennsylvania." In the article on "Early Poetry" in this work an extract is given therefrom; this poem was originally published in the "Bulletin of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, 1847, pp. 20, 8vo.

ANNA M. HOLSTEIN, wife of Major William H. Holstein, of Upper Merion. "Three Years in Field Hospitals of the Army of the Potomac," Phila., J. B. Lippincott & Co., 1867, 137 pp., 12mo.

GEORGE W. HOLSTEIN, M.D., Bridgeport. "The Early Swedish Settlements in Upper Merion," a paper read before the Montgomery County Historical Society in 1881, and published in several of the county newspapers. "A History of the Early Days of Montgomery Lodge, No. 57, I.O.O.F., Norristown, Pa., read before the members October 30, 1882," *Herald* Job Printing Rooms, 1882, 21 pp., 8vo.

REV. S. M. K. HUBER. "Historical Sketch of Wentz's Reformed Church, in Worcester Township." Schwenksville; N. B. Grubb, printer, 1881, 27 pp., 16mo.

NIMROD HUGHS. "Fierliche Warnung von Nimrod Hughs," Norristown, David Sower, 1812, 20 pp., 8vo; the aforesaid is, no doubt, an assumed name.

ABRAHAM HUNSICKER, 1793–1872; a bishop in the Mennonite Church. "A Statement of Facts and Summary of Views on Morals and Religion, as Related with Suspension from the Mennonite Meeting." He is stated to have written several other pamphlets.

HOWARD M. JENKINS, b. 1842, in Gwynedd. "Our Democratic Republic," containing three elaborate articles on the right of suffrage, Wilmington, Del., 1868, 8vo. "The Name Gwynedd in Welsh History," Phila., 1882, 10 pp., 8vo. "William Penn: His Character and Career," an address delivered at Swarthmore College, Penna., in November, 1882, Wilmington, 1883, 28 pp., 8vo. "Historical Collections Relating to Gwynedd," Phila., 1884, 400 pp., 8vo. He is at present editor of *The American*, a weekly literary, scientific and political journal, published in Philadelphia; he has edited and published several newspapers and has contributed, besides, to magazines, various articles, chiefly on historical and social topics.

DANIEL K. KASSEL. "Gebeter und lieder zum gebrauch der Tugend," compiled by Daniel K. Kassel, printed by Enos Benner, Sumneytown, 1844, 18mo.

SIR WILLIAM KEITH, 1670–1749; Governor of Pennsylvania and a resident of Horsham. "History of Virginia, with Remarks on the Trade and Commerce of that Colony," London, 1738, 187 pp., 4to, with two maps. While Governor he delivered addresses at treaties held with the Indians, at Conestoga, in 1721, and the following year; they were of interest, and among the very best of the kind during the colonial period. Aquila Rose, a young Philadelphia poet, celebrated the events in a poem published at the time.

CHARLES PHILIP KRAUTH, Professor in Pennsylvania College and a native of Montgomery County, is the author of several works, but we cannot at present give particulars.

REUBEN KREIBEL, b. 1820. "Genealogical Record of the Descendants of the Schwenkfelders who arrived in Pennsylvania, 1733–37; from the German of Rev. Balthasar Heebner; by Rev. Reuben Kriebel, with historical sketch by C. Heydrick." Joseph Yeakle, printer, Manayunk, 1879, 339 pp., 8vo.

ABRAHAM KRUPP. "The New and Much Improved Musical Teacher, compiled by Abraham Krupp," Norristown, printed by David Sower, 1832. "A Choice Selection of Hymns by Abraham Krupp, Mathetchey," printed by David Sower, 1814, 18mo. He was a good Greek scholar and an excellent penman, but remarkable for his eccentricities; labored for some time to invent a flying-machine.

BENJAMIN LAY, 1681–1759, lived and died in Abington. "All Slave-Keepers that keep the Innocent in Bondage Apostates, written for a general service by him that sincerely desires the present and eternal welfare and happiness of all mankind all the world over, of all colors and nations, as his own soul, Benjamin Lay, Philadelphia," printed for the author, 1737, 280 pp., 32mo; the preface is dated Abington, Philadelphia County, Penn., 17th of 9th month, 1736. It is a rare work.

PETER LE GAUX, a Frenchman by birth, lived and died at Spring Mill. A contributor to the *Columbia Magazine*, published in Philadelphia by William Young for the years 1786 to 1790, chiefly on meteorology and observations thereon. They show him possessed of scientific acquirements.

DAVID LLOYD, 1778–1861, a life-long resident of Horsham. "Economy of Agriculture," 1832, 120 pp., 12mo. "The Gentleman's Pocket-Piece," being a repository of choice selections and golden precepts taken from the best of authors, 1845, 156 pp., 12mo. "Modern Miscellany," consisting of poetry, history, philosophy, moral essays and promiscuous pieces, Philadelphia, 1848, 216 pp., 12mo. "A Poetic Eulogy on the City of Philadelphia," read before the Hatboro Lyceum in March, 1850; contains upwards of 270 lines. This was probably the last of his published productions. His first communications were probably published in the *Norristown Register*, to which it is known he contributed at least as early as 1827. He also wrote for the *Germantown Telegraph* a series of articles on agriculture, which were collected and published in the first-mentioned work. "The Gentlemen's Pocket Piece," as might be expected from its title, is a compilation. The "Miscellany" contains the greater portion as well as the best of his writings. Of his poetical effusions, the best is the "Red Bird's Lamentation."

JOSEPH LLOYD, b. 1777; a native of Horsham, removed to Philadelphia, where he became the editor of the *Pennsylvania Democrat*. Contributed poetical articles to the newspapers in the beginning of this century. One poem is given in our article on "Early Poetry."

MRS. SUSAN LUKENS. "Gleanings at Seventy-five," 1873, 216 pp., 12mo. Comprises reminiscences and 62 pages of poetry.

EDWARD MATHEWS, formerly of the *Bucks County Intelligencer*, for the past five years has contributed numerous articles to the *North Wales Record*, relating to the history, biography and antiquities of Gwynedd and the surrounding townships, which have been read with interest.

JACOB MEDTART, Blue Bell. "We Preach not Ourselves, but Christ," a sermon, 9 pp., 8vo.

LUCRETIA MOTT, 1793–1880, a resident for sometime of Cheltenham. "Life and Letters of James and Lucretia Mott," Boston, 1884, 566 pp., small 8vo, with portraits, edited by their grand-daughter, Anna Davis Hallowell; contains selections from their correspondence for sixty years, to which is appended a memoir of these philanthropists.

HENRY ERNEST MUHLENBERG, D.D., 1753–1815, a native of the Trappe. "Rede bei der Einweihung des Franklin Colegiums," Lancaster, 1788. "English and German Lexicon and Grammar," 2 vols., 8vo. "Description uberior Graninum, Index Floræ Lan-

castriensis," in vol. iii., "Amer. Philos. Society's Transactions," 28 pp., 1789–93. "Catalogus Plantarum Americæ Septentrionalis," Lancaster, 1813, 112 pp. 8vo; 2d ed., Phila., 1818, 122 pp., 8vo.

Henry Melchior Muhlenberg, D.D., 1711–1787. "Hallische Nachrichten," Halle, 1747–1763, 1580 pp., 8vo. "Extracts from the Journal of Rev. H. M. Muhlenberg from 1764 to 1780," translated by Heister M. Muhlenberg, M.D., 1853, 47 pp., 8vo. "Journal of a Voyage to Georgia in 1774." To the first-mentioned work he was the principal contributor. The second was published in the "Collections of the Hist. Society of Penna.," vol. i., 1853. The last was translated from the German by his grandson, Rev. J. W. Richards, and published in the first 4 vols. of the *Evangelical Review*, Gettysburg.

Francis Murphy, for some time a teacher and surveyor in Norristown and vicinity. "Tales of an Evening," founded on facts, compiled by Francis Murphy, Norristown, printed by James Winnard, 1815.

Samuel Musselman, a resident of Lower Salford township. "Die neue Choral Harmonie, enthaltend die vornehmsten Kirchen Melodien," eingerichtet zum Gebrauch aller Christlicher Religionen von jeden Benennungen und auf drei Stimmen gesetzt, absonderlich eingerichtet zum öffentlichen Gottesdienste, als Kirchen, Versammlungen und Sing-Schulen. Komponirt und zusammengetragen von Samuel Musselman. Gedruckt bei Hickok und Cantine, Harrisburg, Pa., 1844.

David Newport, b. 1822, long a resident of Moreland and Abington. "Indices Historical and Rational," Phila., 218 pp., 12mo. "The Pleasures of Home and other Poems," Phila., J. B. Lippincott & Co., 1884, 99 pp., 12mo. The first work treats principally on the early history of Christianity. The latter contains sixteen poems written at various times since 1860. Amongst this number is a spirited poem entitled "Lincoln and Liberty," which has been justly admired.

Samuel E. Nyce. "A Political Hand-Book," containing rules of the Republican party of Montgomery County, Pa., election statistics, acts of Assembly regulating primary elections, etc., *Herald* Book and Job Printing House, 1882, 39 pp., 16mo.

John Parke, b. 1750, and chiefly a resident of Philadelphia. "The Lyric Works of Horace," translated into English verse, to which are added a number of Original Poems, by a native of America, Phila., 1786, 334 pp., 12mo. Considerable of this work was written in this county, while he was with the army under the command of Washington, dating several of his pieces from camp at Perkiomen and Whitemarsh, but chiefly at Valley Forge. An extract of his "Elegy on General Howe," is given in our article on "Early Poetry." It seems remarkable that one should be thus given to the muse amid the din and bustle of camp life.

Ellis Pugh, 1656–1718, an early settler in Plymouth township, where he wrote the following work in Welsh a short time before his death: "Annerch ir Cymri," printed by A. Bradford, 1721. It was afterwards translated by his friend Rowland Ellis into English and published in 1727.

James Grier Ralston, 1815–80, long a successful teacher at Norristown. "Historical Sketch of the First Presbyterian Church of Norristown, Pa., with Biographical Notes of its Ministers and Reminiscences of its Revivals and of Oakland Female Institute," by J. Grier Ralston, D.D., Norristown, *Herald* Steam Printing-House, 1876, 66 pp., 8vo.

Francis Rawle, an early settler at Plymouth. "Ways and Means for the Inhabitants of Delaware to become Rich: Wherein the several Growths and Products of these Countries are demonstrated to be a sufficient Fund for a flourishing Trade," printed and sold by S. Keimer in Phila., 1725, 65 pp. At p. 54 he says: "Limestone we have in great plenty, of which store of lime is made, which gives the Opportunity to the Inhabitants to build good stone and brick houses in town and country." The substitution of Delaware for Pennsylvania may have been done intentionally, for he was one of the sixty-nine signers, chiefly Friends, who sent a petition to the Assembly 17th of Seventh Month, 1701, charging William Penn with grave misconduct in his government. See pp. 275–277 of vol. vi. of "Collections of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania."

James Rees, b. in Norristown in 1802. "Dramatic Authors of America," Phila., 1842, 12mo. "Mysteries of City Life," 1849, 12mo. "The Tinker Spy," Buffalo, 1855. "Foot-Prints of a Letter-Carrier," Phila., 1866, 12mo. "Life of Edwin Forrest," 524 pp., 12mo. Among his plays may be mentioned "The Headsman," "Washington at Valley Forge," "Charges," "Marion," "Pat Lyon" and "Anthony Wayne." Contributor to the *Saturday Evening Post*, *The Picayune*, *Dramatic Mirror*, *The Philanthropist*, *Home Weekly* and other periodicals. Resides in Philadelphia and is still a vigorous man.

J. W. Richards, D.D., formerly of the Trappe, and grandson of Rev. H. M. Muhlenberg. "Centenary Jubilee of the Evangelical Lutheran Church of Augustus, Trappe," May 2, 1843, 43 pp., 16mo. "Sermon" at the close of his ministry at Easton, Pa., March 9, 1851, 12 pp., 8vo. "H. M. Muhlenberg's Journal of a Voyage to Georgia in 1774," translated from the original MS., published in the *Evangelical Review*, Gettysburg, vols. i. ii. iii. iv., 91 pp.

David Rittenhouse, LL.D., 1732–96, resided in Norriton township until the fall of 1770. "Calculation of the Transit of Venus over the Sun," 1769, 14 pp. "Observations on the Comet of June and July, 1770," 5 pp. "An Easy Method of Deducing the Time of the Sun's Passing the Meridian," 4 pp. "Effects of Lightning," two articles, 8 pp. "Astronomical Observations," 5 pp. "On a Method of Finding the Sum

of the Several Powers," 2 pp. "Discovery and Account of a Comet," 1 p. "A Description of an Orrery, executed on a New Plan," 1771, 3 pp. "Oration on Astronomy" before the American Philosophical Society in 1775. "To Determine the True Place of a Planet in an Elliptical Orbit," 1799, 6 pp. "On the Improvement of Time-Keepers," 3 pp. "On the Expansion of Wood by Heat," 3 pp. "A Method of Raising the Common Logarithm," 3 pp. The aforesaid communications were published in the first four quarto volumes of the "Transactions of the American Philosophical Society." He translated from the German the drama of "Lucia Simpson" and the "Idyls of Gesner."

JACOB RITTER, 1757–1841, a minister among Friends for fifty years, and long a resident of Plymouth. "A Journal, edited by Joseph Foulke, of Gwynedd, to which is appended a Memoir of his Life," published Philadelphia, 1844, 111 pp., 12mo.

JOB ROBERTS, 1756–1851, a life-long resident of Whitpain. "The Pennsylvania Farmer; being a Selection from the most approved Treatises on Husbandry, interspersed with Observations and Experiments, by Job Roberts," Philadelphia, 1848, 224 pp., 12mo., price, 87 cents. A useful book, rare, and commands a fair price.

CHRISTOPHER SCHULTZ, 1718–'89, minister of the Schwenkfelder congregation in Upper Hanover. "Neue Eingerichtetes Gesang-Buch, enthaldtend eine Saammlung erbaulicher Lieder, nach den Haüptstucken der Christlichen Lehre und Glaubens, eingetheilet," Philadelphia, Gedruckt bey Conrad Zentler, in der Zwezten Strasze, 1813, 538 pp., 12mo. "Compendium of Doctrine of Faith," 600 pp., 8vo "Short Questions concerning the Christian Doctrine of Faith according to the Testimony of the Sacred Scriptures, Answered and Confirmed for the Purpose of Instructing Youth in the First Principles of Religion; by the Rev. Christopher Schultz, Senior; translated from the Original German by Prof. I. D. Rupp," Skippackville, Pa., printed by J. M. Schueneman, 1863, 140 pp., 16mo.

JOSHUA SCHULTZ. "Oeffentiliche Correspondensen Zwischen Joshua Schultz, Schwenckfelder Prediger, und Daniel Wieser Reformirter Prediger in Jahr 1858," Lansdale, Pa., Gedruckt von John Shupe, 1861, 128 pp., 8vo.

BEALE M. SCHMUCKER, D.D., of Pottstown. "Address at Installation of the Professors of the Theological Seminary at Philadelphia," 1864, 9 pp., 8vo. "Historical Discourse at St. John's Church, Allentown," 1880, 20 pp., 8vo. "The Lutheran Church in Pottstown, an Historical Discourse delivered September 24, 1882," Pottstown, 1882, 48 pp., 8vo. "The Lutheran Church in York: Its History for One Hundred and Fifty Years," 1883. "Memorial of Charles Porterfield Krauth, D.D., LL.D.," Philadelphia, 1883, 28 pp., 8vo. "Memorial of Rev. A. S. Geissenhainer," 1883, 10 pp., 8vo. Editor of "Liturgy of Penna. Synod," 1860, 220 pp., 8vo; "Collections of Hymns of Penna. Synod," 1865, 468 pp., 24mo.; "Lutheran Church Book," 1868, 16mo.; "Lutheran Sunday-School Book," 1873, 322 pp., 18mo.; "Lutheran Kirchenbuch," 1877, 16mo. He is also one of the associate editors of the "Halle Reports, with Historical Notes," begun in 1881, issued in parts, to be completed in three or four volumes 'royal' 8vo. To *The Lutheran Church Review* has contributed several articles, namely: "The First Pennsylvania Liturgy," "Early History of the Tulpehocken Churches" and "The Rite of Confirmation in the Lutheran Church;" also to *The Evangelical Quarterly Review*. Dr. Schmucker is a devoted student, and, from what he has already accomplished, bids fair to become one of the leading authors in his church.

ANNA YOUNG SMITH, 1756–80, wife of William Smith, M.D., partly educated by her aunt, Mrs. Ferguson, at Graeme Park, Horsham; an extensive contributor of poetry to the *Columbian Magazine*. Among these may be mentioned "Ode to Liberty," "An Elegy to the American Volunteers who fell at Lexington, April 19, 1775," "To the Memory of General Warren" and "A Walk in the Churchyard at Wicaco." Several of her shorter poems are given in the article on "Early Poetry."

WM. MOORE SMITH, 1759–1821, for some time a resident of Norristown. "Poems on Several Occasions, written in Pennsylvania," Philadelphia, 1785, 12mo. The aforesaid contains twenty-five of his fugitive pieces, which were republished in London the following year by C. Dilly, in an 8vo of 106 pp., and in Baltimore in 1804. These poems are not without merit and local interest, for in several of these he mentions the Schuylkill and fixes incidents on its banks. John Brown was executed at Norristown for burglary April 12, 1788, of which he wrote a full account the following 5th of May, published in the "Pennsylvania Archives."

WM. R. SMITH, 1787–1868, son of Wm. Moore Smith, and born in Montgomery County. Moved to Wisconsin in 1837, where the following year he prepared and published a work entitled "Observations on Wisconsin Territory;" afterwards succeeded by a "History of Wisconsin," 4 vols., 8vo. In 1853 he became Attorney-General, and was also for many years president of the Wisconsin Historical Society.

DAVID SOWER, SR., 1764–1835, published at Norristown an "Eulogium on the Death of General Washington;" "The History of Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded," 1799, 18mo.; "The Psalms, by Dr. Watts;" "An Account of the Awful Death of an Irreligious Youth;" "The Storm," 1801, 2 vols., 240 pp., 12mo.; "Spirit of Despotism," 1803; "Beauties of Seneca," 1803. Established the *Norristown Gazette*, June 1, 1799,—the first newspaper in the county; in 1802 the first German paper, the *Norristown Messenger*, which, however, was relinquished within a year. When we consider the period, and that Norristown was only a

small village, the aforesaid efforts in publication show no small degree of enterprise.

DAVID SOWER, JR., 1794–1862, publisher of "The Pocket Lawyer," 1818; "Village Sketches, or Tales of Somerville," by a native writer; "A Sketch of what has been," Norristown, June, 1825, 154 pp., 12mo; "The Law without the Advice of an Attorney, or Every Man his own Counselor," 1830 and 1831, two editions, 152 pp., 8vo; and "The Norristown Musical Teacher," 1832. "Village Sketches" appears to have been an original work of which it would now be very desirable to ascertain the author's name, very probably a resident in or near Norristown. It is deserving investigation by our local antiquaries. He was the publisher of the *Norristown Herald* from 1816 to 1834, and through his management the literary character of the paper was greatly improved.

JACOB TAYLOR, surveyor-general of the province from 1706 to 1733, taught school for some time in Abington, made calculations for almanacs which were published in Philadelphia for 1702, and almost continuously every year to the close of 1746. The exceptions probably are for 1715, 1716, 1717, 1718 and 1722, making at least thirty-nine years' publication. They were printed by Janson, Johnson, Bradford and Franklin. That for 1706 is the only one known to have on its title-page "printed for the author."

A. K. THOMAS, editor of the *Lansdale Reporter*. "History of the Thomas Family," Lansdale, 1884.

CHARLES THOMSON, 1734–1824, long a resident of Lower Merion. "An Inquiry Into the Causes of the Alienation of the Delawares and the Shawanese from the British Interest, and into the Measures Taken for Recovering Their Friendship," London, 1759, 184 pp., 12mo, with a map. "The Holy Bible, containing the Old and New Covenant, commonly called the Old and New Testament; translated from the Greek." Philadelphia, 1808, 4 vols., 8vo; rare. "A Synopsis of the Four Evangelists; or, A Regular History of the Conception, Birth, Doctrine, Miracles, Death, Resurrection and Ascension of Jesus Christ, in the Words of the Evangelists," Philadelphia, 1815, 8vo. The first work was published anonymously and exposes the dishonorable dealings of the Penn family with the Indians for lands, particularly concerning the transactions of the famous Indian Walk. He left behind, in manuscript, "Critical Annotations on the Works of Gilbert Wakefield." Mr. Thomson was secretary of Congress during the whole of the Revolution, and could have written an interesting work on this eventful period had he been so disposed. His translating the whole of the Bible from the Greek was certainly a considerable undertaking, when we come to consider that it was done in the beginning of this century. Through his wife he inherited the Harrison estate, containing seven hundred and fifty acres, which he subsequently in his will bequeathed to his nephew, John Thomson, in consideration of his taking proper care of his spinster sister Mary.

GEORGE WACK, a clergyman of the German Reformed Church and a resident of Whitpain over fifty years, wrote a work on theology, comprising over three hundred pages of foolscap.

ALBIGENCE WALDO, a physician in the army of the Revolution, wrote "Valley Forge, a Poem," comprising four hundred and fifty-six eight-syllable lines, which was published in the *Historical Magazine*, New York, vol. vii., for 1863. It is dated "Second Line in Camp, April 26th, 1778," and describes in a lively manner, as it came within the author's own observations, the buildings and mode of life that prevailed there. Some matters are revealed that no mention is made of elsewhere.

M. H. WALTERS. "Quarter-Centennial Report of Upper Salford Union Sabbath-School." Schwenksville (Pa.) *Item* print, 1882, 20 pp., 32mo.

DANIEL WEISER. "Oeffentliche Correspondence Zwischen Joshua Schultz und Daniel Weiser, Reformirten Prediger in Jahr 1858," Lansdale, Pa., Gedruckt von John Shupe, 1861, 128 pp., 8vo.

C. Z. WEISER, D.D., of East Greenville, son of Rev. Daniel Weiser. "Life of Conrad Weiser, the Celebrated Indian Interpreter and Traveler," Reading, 1876, 448 pp., 12mo. "Monograph of the New Goschenhoppen and Great Swamp Charge, 1731–1881," Reading, Pa., Daniel Miller, printer, 1882, 166 pp., 12mo. He has contributed numerous articles to the magazines and reviews. Among them may be mentioned *The Guardian*, a monthly published by the Reformed Church Publication Board in Philadelphia.

JOSEPH WERTZNER, of Whitpain, about 1824 issued a pamphlet on moral and religious topics.

WILLIAM WHITEHEAD, a justice of the peace and resident of West Chester. "Directory of the Boroughs of Norristown and Bridgeport, Montgomery County, Pa., for the years 1860–61: Containing a Concise History of the Boroughs from Their First Settlement to the Present Time; the Names of all the Inhabitants, alphabetically arranged, their Occupations, Places of Business and Dwelling-Houses; a List of the Streets of the Boroughs; Statistics of Public and Private Schools; the Location and Time of Holding Services in the Churches; the Time of Arrival and Departure of the Different Lines of Travel; the Time and Place of Meeting of the Various Societies and Associations," William Whitehead, publisher, West Chester, 1860, 228 pp., 12mo.

M. R. WILLS AND WIFE, of Norristown. In 1875 Mr. and Mrs. Wills made a trip of about four months to Europe, visiting Ireland, England and Scotland, Holland, Belgium, Germany, Switzerland and France. Their letters of travels, principally written by Mrs. Wills, were published in the *Herald*, of which journal Mr. Wills is the editor and proprietor. The letters were shortly afterwards collected and published in book-form,—"A Summer in Europe," by Mary H. Wills, Philadelphia, J. B. Lippincott & Co., 1876, 170 pp., 12mo.

BIRD WILSON, D.D., LL.D., 1777–1859, president judge of Montgomery, Bucks, Chester and Delaware Counties from 1806 to 1818. "Abridgement of the Laws of Pennsylvania," Philadelphia, 7 vols., 8vo.

JAMES WINNARD, 1770–1837, for some time proprietor of the Norristown *Register*. Published "The Spirit of Despotism," 2d edition, 12mo; "Beauties of Seneca, with a Sketch of His Life and Death," 1813, 12mo; and "Tales of An Evening," by Francis Murphy, 1815, 12mo.

HENRY WOODMAN, 1795–1879; resided for some time in Upper Merion; was a minister among Friends, and died in Buckingham, Bucks Co.; wrote a "History of Valley Forge" before 1850, which was published in the Philadelphia *Sunday Dispatch*, in September, October and November, 1865. The work contains numerous reminiscences which the author had gathered in the vicinity of Valley Forge.

WILLIAM A. YEAKLE, born 1824; a native and resident of Whitemarsh. "History of Whitemarsh," published in sixteen numbers of the Norristown *Herald*, ending April 17, 1883.

JOHN YOUNG, 1757–94, brother of Anna Young Smith; partly educated by his aunt, Mrs. Ferguson, at Graeme Park, Horsham. "Compendium of Ancient Geography, by Mons. D'Anville," translated from the French, with maps, London, 1791, 2 vols., 848 pp., 8vo. The translator's preface contains fourteen pages and is an able production. For an American at the close of the last century to have attempted and succeeded in such a work as this in the city of London was certainly a marvelous undertaking. Mr. Young had previously been a contributor to the *European Magazine*.

Maps.—JOHN HILL. "Map of Philadelphia and Environs," surveyed by John Hill in 1801–7 and published in 1809. It is a farm map, with the names of the owners, acres, bounds and in some cases the date of first settlement thereon. This is probably the first local map of the kind relating to the city and its vicinity. It includes nearly one-third of Lower Merion and two-thirds of Cheltenham.

G. H. HOPKINS. "Atlas of the County of Montgomery, Pennsylvania, from Actual Surveys and Official Records," compiled and published by G. M. Hopkins & Co., 320 Walnut Street, Phila., 1871, 103 pages of colored maps,—the first atlas on the county. "Atlas of Philadelphia and Environs, from Official Records, Private Plans and Actual Surveys, Based upon Plans deposited in the Department of Surveys," surveyed and published under the direction of G. M. Hopkins, C.E., 320 Walnut Street, Phila., 1877, 89 pp.; contains farm maps of the townships of Lower Merion, Whitemarsh, Springfield, Plymouth, Abington, Lower Providence, Upper Merion, Norriton, Upper Dublin, Cheltenham and Whitpain, with a map of Montgomery County; also maps of the boroughs of West Conshohocken, Jenkintown, Bridgeport and the village of Ambler. "Atlas of Properties near the North Pennsylvania Railroad from Wayne Junction to Penllyn Station, from Official Records, Private Plans and Actual Surveys," published by G. M. Hopkins, C.E., 320 Walnut Street, Phila., 1883; contains 21 plates, each containing 2 pages, with an index plate to the whole, comprising nearly all of the consolidated city, with the townships of Abington, Cheltenham, Springfield, Whitemarsh, Plymouth, Norriton, Lower Merion and the borough of Norristown; also parts of Moreland, Upper Dublin, Whitpain, Montgomery, Worcester and Upper Merion.

THOMAS HUGHES, a civil engineer and surveyor of Philadelphia, in the beginning of 1859, prepared a map of Moreland township, showing the location of houses, boundaries of farms, with number of acres, improvements, streams, etc., published by Mathew Hughs, 1861, for sixty-five subscribers, at $5.00 each, illustrated by several lithographic sketches of buildings. This map is now sought after and prized.

R. K. KUHN AND WILLIAM B. SHROPE. "Map of Bucks and Montgomery Counties and the City of Philadelphia," on the scale of one inch to the mile; containing views of the county buildings, churches, seminaries, and plans of the principal towns and villages. The names of 20,000 real estate owners are mentioned thereon. Published in 1857, price, $5.00.

D. J. LAKE AND S. N. BEERS. "Map of the Vicinity of Philadelphia, from Actual Surveys," by D. J. Lake and S. N. Beers; assisted by F. W. Beers, L. B. Lake and D. G. Beers. C. K. Stone and A. Pomeroy, publishers, Phila., 1860. Size, 5½ by 5 feet; contains the whole of Montgomery County, with its townships, boroughs, roads and names of land-holders, besides several small maps of villages. This is undoubtedly the finest and most correct map of the county up to the date of its publication. It is much valued, and is still found hung up in many offices for reference. It contains also almost the whole of Bucks County.

JOHN LEVERING. "A Map of Lower Merion," by John Levering, published in 1858, from surveys by himself; contains lithographs of the Old Friends' Meeting-House, Lower Merion Academy and residence of Charles Thomson. Subscription price, $3.00. Denotes location of buildings, the boundaries of all farms and lots in the township. This, it is likely, was the first township map published separately relating to the county.

WILLIAM E. MORRIS. "Township Map of Montgomery County," by William E. Morris, published in 1849, Phila. Price, $5.00. This was the first map relating to the county that gave the names of the land-holders, mills, manufactories, school-houses, churches, wheelwright and blacksmith-shops, post-offices, inns, stores, turnpikes, toll-gates and houses in the several townships. Original price, $5.00, but has been recently sold at public sales at much higher rates.

JOHN MELLISH, 1770–1822, a native of Scotland and a resident of Philadelphia, the author of several

useful geographical works. "Map of Montgomery County," by John Mellish, with an actual survey of the River Schuylkill, in 1827, by T. H. Gill, published by B. Tanner, Phila., 1827. Size, 22 by 24 inches. Denotes the boundary lines of all the townships and boroughs, principal roads, with names of places and distances from Philadelphia. This, it is very probable, was the first separate map published on the county.

EDWARD N. RADCLIFF, native and long resident of Hatboro'. "Township and Business Map of Montgomery County, Pa.," published 1873; scale, one and a half inches to the mile.

JAMES D. SCOTT, a native of Horsham. "Combination Atlas of Montgomery County, Pa., Compiled, Drawn and Published from Personal Examinations and Surveys," James D. Scott, Phila., 1877, 107 pp. Size, 14½ by 17 inches; contains 43 pages of maps relating to the several townships, boroughs and villages, handsomely colored, besides 34 lithographic views of buildings. The general and local history was written in a condensed manner by William J. Buck. Price, $12.00, with a published list of nearly 1100 subscribers in the county.

NICHOLAS SCULL, 1701–61, descended from an early family in Whitemarsh, where he was born. "A Map of Philadelphia and Parts Adjacent," by Nicholas Scull and George Heap. "Map of the Improved Parts of Pennsylvania and Maryland," published in Philadelphia, 1759; dedicated to Thomas and Richard Penn as "true and absolute Proprietors and Governours." This can be considered the first correct map published of the province on a large scale, taking up more than half the present area of the State. Mentions the counties and townships, the residences of the most prominent citizens, also the roads, forges, mills, churches, inns and streams. The first map contains a small portion of Lower Merion township, with names of its principal land-holders. The second was a considerable undertaking, and far surpasses in correctness and fulness all that had preceded it, to accomplish which must have required considerable travel and knowledge of the country, and at that time, too, under great difficulties when we consider the then unsettled condition of affairs. His grandson, William Scull, published a map of the province in 1770, on a much smaller scale, and is but little more than a copy of the aforesaid.

DAVID G. SMITH. "Map of Valley Forge and its Immediate Vicinity," showing the location of the several divisions of the army there in the Revolution. Prepared chiefly from information derived from William Davis, Esq., John W. Davis and John Evans. But two copies of this map, or, perhaps, rather plan, were known in 1860,—one belonging to George Lower, of Flourtown, and the other to the late Charles J. Elliott, of King-of-Prussia. A copy has been reproduced from the one in Mr. Lower's possession, and published by Colonel T. W. Bean, in his work on "Valley Forge." Mr. Smith was a teacher at the time in Easttown township, Chester Co. There is a report that after he had it published he changed his mind thereon, and destroyed the copies. This, however, in confirmation demands some investigation. There is no question but that this map is rare, for no other of the original copies are known. One cause assigned for so extraordinary a course was that he was instigated thereto by the descendants of several Tory families residing in that vicinity. It was probably published by Mr. Smith about 1830, or somewhat later.

JAMES L. SMITH. "New Driving Map of Philadelphia and Vicinity," published by J. L. Smith, 27 South 6th Street, Phila., 1883. Scale, one inch to the mile; contains nearly three-fourths of the southern section of the county. Denotes all the railroads, townships and common roads, hotels and toll-houses. The names of all the principal common roads are also given. It is a pocket map, particularly useful for pleasure drives and pedestrians.

CHAPTER XXIV.

EARLY POETRY.[1]

THE specimens of early poetry in this chapter have been selected from the writer's collections on account of relating more or less to Montgomery County, and their authors have been for some time deceased. They may be regarded as rare, and but few copies exist, and a considerable portion now appear in print for the first time. Respecting the latter, the copies were nearly all made from the originals twenty-eight to thirty-five years ago, and have not been offered before for publication. Their average merit is certainly above the mediocrity of the present day; some, indeed, are of great excellence, as the "Ode written at Graeme Park in 1766," "Lines to a Gentleman who made Laura a good Pen," "To a Bride with an Artificial Rose," "The Pennsylvania Spinning Song," "Ode to Gratitude," "Sylvia's Song to Damon," "The Walk in Swedes Churchyard" and "The Beech-Tree."

The first piece is an extract from a poem written by John Holme in 1696, entitled "A True Relation of the Flourishing State of Pennsylvania." The author was one of the judges of the County Court of Philadelphia, and married Mary, the widow of Judge Nicholas More, of the Manor of Moreland, where he resided at the time he wrote this poem. The extract has only reference to the limestone in this county, no other being found nearer the city. Our lime-burners can be congratulated at having found at so early a period a poet to celebrate their labors.

Sir William Keith, Governor of Pennsylvania and

[1] By Wm. J. Buck.

a resident of this county, held two councils with the Indians at Conestoga respecting the troubles and intrusion of the Marylanders,—the first in July, 1721, and the other in June, 1722,—the proceedings of which are unusually interesting. On each occasion the Governor made addresses to the natives, which are among the very best to be found in the colonial period of Pennsylvania, to which the Indians made interesting replies; as a consequence, both parties separated in the greatest friendliness. Aquila Rose, a young and promising poet in the city, celebrated the event soon after in a poem of which we give a copy. The author died August 22, 1723, aged twenty-five years. The last four lines are beautiful.

Christopher Dock was a noted German school-teacher who settled on a tract of land he purchased in Lower Salford in 1735, upon which he made the first improvements. He alternated farming with teaching in his township and in Perkiomen adjoining. He was a man of some literary ability, having prepared in 1750 a work on school-teaching, which was published by Christopher Sower in 1769 in the German language. He was also a poet, writing numerous pieces, though few have yet been published, most of which were hymns; as specimens, two brief extracts are given. The first appeared to be a parting address to his pupils, the whole containing twenty-two stanzas of six lines each. The second treats on "Love to the Creator," being also of a devotional character. The latter contains twenty-four stanzas of eight lines each. They are not without merit. Mr. Dock continued a teacher to the close of his life and died in Salford in the fall of 1771.

The Rev. Nathaniel Evans was a native of Philadelphia, born June 8, 1742, and received from the college there, in 1765, the degree of Master of Arts. After entering a counting-house he prepared for the ministry of the Episcopal Church, to which he was ordained in London. He exhibited quite early a poetical genius. Soon after his return from Great Britain, owing to his declining health, he spent a part of the spring of 1766 at Graeme Park, having been invited there at the particular request of Dr. Graeme, who was his physician. It was thus that he came to produce there the beautiful ode. He died in October, 1767, aged but little over twenty-five years. His poetical pieces were collected by the Rev. William Smith, D.D., and published in 1772 in a volume of 160 pages.

John Parke was a student in the University of Pennsylvania in 1768, then in his eighteenth year. In the Revolution he was made assistant quartermaster-general, and was with Washington and his army during the whole period that it remained within the present county. What is remarkable concerning him is, that amid all the bustle and stirring events of camp life, that he should be given to the muse. His several poetical pieces were collected and published in a volume of 334 pages in 1786. Some of his poems are dated at Perkiomen and others at Whitemarsh and Valley Forge. We have selected as one of the best his "Elegy on General Howe," written while the army was encamped in Perkiomen township in the latter part of September, 1777. The entire piece contains twelve stanzas of four lines each. We have omitted those between the first and seventh. When we come to consider the gloomy period in which they were written, the prophecy expressed therein is remarkable. Mr. Parke resided most of his life in Philadelphia.

Respecting Mrs. Ferguson we have occasion to say but little here, as her biography is given in the article on Graeme Park, where she resided the greater portion of her life. From her numerous pieces in manuscript we have selected the "Ode to Summer," "Ode to Autumn," "The Country Parson," "Lines to a Gentleman who made Laura a Good Pen," "Lines to Her Husband before taking a Long Voyage," and "To a Bride with an Artificial Rose." "The Country Parson" is a parody after Pope's "Eloise and Abelard," but is decidedly superior to the original. The "Lines to a Gentleman who made Laura a Good Pen" possess genius, for nothing else could invest such a trivial subject with excellent poetry. The "Lines to her Husband" exhibit intense feeling, and are only the first part of the poem, which contains in all sixty-two lines. "The Artificial Rose" is another subject that is invested with genius. "The Spinning Song" has been inserted in the chapter on "Sports and Pastimes." Owing to their length, we regret omitting some other pieces by this lady, which have never been published.

About the year 1790, Fidelé, the favorite lap-dog of Mrs. Ferguson, died at Graeme, and on the occasion of his burial she had all the residents of the place present and a stone erected to his memory. This having reached the ears of Dr. Archibald McClean, a distinguished physician and a noted wit, who resided about two miles distant, he wrote an epitaph on the dog, which, it is presumed, was intended as a satire, and sent it to Mrs. Ferguson. The result was an "Epitaph on Dr. Archibald McClean," which the lady forwarded to him, signed "Anonymous," who, in return, sent "The Answer." To more clearly understand Mrs. Ferguson's poem, we may state that the doctor was six feet and a half in height and of a convivial turn. The rescue of those pieces from oblivion is somewhat singular. Isaac Mann, a near neighbor of the doctor, on a visit to his office, accidentally picked up those pieces, and after a perusal made inquiry as to their origin, of which circumstance he was informed, it being several years after Mrs. Ferguson's death. The doctor stated if he desired he could have them. Some years after they were shown to David Lloyd, who made copies therefrom, and in 1855 presented them to the writer. The circumstance of Fidelé's funeral still lingers in tradition around the neighborhood, and the late William Penrose in 1854 pointed out the spot of his burial. Mrs. Ferguson had worked out in silk a life-size likeness of her

pet, which has been preserved by a daughter of Seneca Lukens and shown by the possessor in 1880.

Mrs. Anna Young Smith, daughter of James Young, was the niece of Mrs. Ferguson, and resided a considerable portion of her life at Graeme Park. For one who died so young her poetical pieces possess great merit; so much so, that we doubt that at the period they were written another female can be found in any of the other colonies to surpass them. The "Ode to Gratitude" was written at thirteen as a tribute to the kindness of her aunt. "Sylvia's Song to Damon" was composed in the spring of 1775 for her husband soon after her betrothal, and has not been heretofore published. "A Summer's Evening Walk in Wicaco Churchyard" was composed in June, 1775, and contains one hundred and thirty-two lines. The first twenty lines only are here given. It exhibits fine powers of poetical description, and has been greatly admired. Mrs. Smith died March 22, 1780, aged but little over twenty-three years. In the article on Graeme Park a biographical sketch is given. Following the poems is a tribute to her memory written by Mrs. Ferguson.

Joseph Lloyd was a native of Horsham, born in 1777; he subsequently removed to Philadelphia, where he studied law and became the editor of a weekly newspaper called the *Pennsylvania Democrat*. His poem, "Reflections made near the Close of April, 1804," breathes a true poetical spirit imbued with a love for the country. His cousin, David Lloyd, was also a native and a life-long resident of Horsham, of whom a sketch is given in our account of said township. Of his several pieces we present two as probably his best "The Red Bird's Lamentation," written in 1830, and the "Elegy on Elihu Palmer," being creditable productions. Mr. Lloyd died July 29, 1861, aged eighty-three

Alexander Wilson, the distinguished American ornithologist, with two companions, made a pedestrian journey, in October, 1804, from Philadelphia to the Falls of Niagara. In this trip they remained overnight at Spring House Tavern, of which he gives an amusing account in his poem of "The Foresters," from whence we give the extract in our history of Gwynedd.

Dr. Robert M. Bird was a native of Newcastle, Del., but long a resident of Philadelphia, where he died in January, 1854, aged fifty-one years. He delighted in rambles along the Schuylkill and in celebrating its charms. "The Beech-Tree" exhibits a glowing imagination with warmth of feeling.

STONE LIME.

BY JOHN HOLME.

A few years since it was known full-well
Here lime was burnt of Oyster shell,
No limestone in these parts were found;
But since by searching in the ground,
Great store was seen in a short time,
Of which some now make good stone lime,
Which in its goodness doth excell
That which was made of oyster shell;
And much cheaper 'tis at this time
Than we paid for oyster shell lime.—1696.

TO SIR WM. KEITH AND HIS TREATY WITH THE INDIANS AT CONESTOGA.

BY AQUILA ROSE.

As Wise Lycurgus, thro' unwearied Toil,
Made Sparta fertile from a desert soil,
By his wise Councils fix'd th' unsettled state
Of human race and taught 'em to be great:
In peaceful Ways led on the wond'ring throng,
Whilst ag'd Experience rul'd the sprightly young:
So thou, great Keith, thro' Toils and Travels past,
Shalt make an Eden of a spacious Waste;
To Indians thou shalt a Lycurgus be,
Who Ages hence shall almost worship thee.
Tho' from immortal GEORGE your Potence springs,
Here you're obey'd by arbitrary Kings:
Some sacred Pow'r must sure your Wisdom send,
When Virtue, Peace and Concord End.
The Indian Children shall be taught thy Name,
And Woods and Rivers echo with thy Fame:
The Susquehannah Banks shall take the sound
And bear the Echo to the Nations round.—1722.

EIN GEISTLICH LEID.

VON CHRISTOPH DOCK.

Ach Kinder wollt ihr lieben,
So liebt was liebens werth,
Wollt ihr ja Freude üben,
So liebt was Freude werth;
Liebt Gott, das hochste Gut,
Mit Geist, Hertz, seel und Muth
So wird euch solche Liebe
Erquicken Hertz und Muth.

Liebt ihr die Eitelkeiten,
Liebt ihr des Fleisches-lust,
So saught ihr kurze Freuden,
Aus falcher Liebes-Brust,
Worauf in Ewigkeit,
Folgt Jammer, Quaal und Leid,
Wo nicht in Zeit der Gnaden,
Die Seel durch Busz befreyt.

EIN ERBAULICH LEID.

VON CHRISTOPH DOCK.

Mein Lebensfaden lauft zu Ende,
Mein Pilgerfahrt ist bald gethan;
Ach Gott, mir ein Geleitsmann sende:
Der mich erhält auf rechter Bahn,
Der bey mir an dem Ruder steh,
Wann ich den letzen Sturm ausseh.

Damit mein Schifflein durch die Wellen,
Der Todesangst gerad zu geh,
Zum Vaterland, und meine Seele,
Allzeit auf ihren Leitsstern seh,
Auf meinen Heyland Jesum Christ,
Der auch im Tod mein Leben ist.

AN ODE. WRITTEN AT GRAEME PARK, 1766.

BY NATHANIEL EVANS.

How breathes the morn her incense round,
And sweetens ev'ry sylvan scene!
Wild warblings thro' the groves resound,
And op'ning flow'rs bedeck the queen.

Bright o'er the hills the solar ray
Its gaily trembling radiance spreads,
Pleas'd on the glassy fount to play,
And pearl the dew-bespangled meads.

How sweet this hour the fields to rove
When Nature sheds her charms profuse;
Or hide me in th' embow'ring grove,
And court the thought-inspiring Muse!

What joy, aside the plaintive fount,
Dissolv'd in pleasing thought, to stray;
And swift on fancy's wing to mount,
And thread the bright ethereal way!

Thus musing o'er the charming plains,
Where Graeme the good and just retires,
Where Laura breathes her tender strains,
Whom ev'ry graceful muse inspires!

Young Damon pour'd his artless lay,
Beam'd from imagination's light,
When sudden from the realms of day,
A form of glory struck his sight.

Wisdom's grave matron, from the skies,
Before the trembling youth appear'd
(Tho' seen but by poetic eyes),
And thus to speak the dame was heard:

Would'st thou, O youth, these scenes enjoy,
The solemn grove and fragrant lawn,
And pleasure taste without alloy,
Wake jolly Health at early dawn?

Banish ambition from thy breast,
And sordid-minded Av'rice fly;
Nor let pale spleen thy ease infest,
Nor gloomy Sorrow cloud thine eye.

Thy heart an off'ring nobly yield
At virtue's high exalted shrine;
Thy soul let Resolutions shield,
And e'er to dove-eyed Peace incline.

Let Cheerfulness, with placid mien,
Hold a firm empire o'er thy heart,
And sweet content shall ceaseless reign
And never-ending bliss impart.

Then shall th' immortal Nine unfold
What sweets the sylvan scenes can give;
In heav'n thy name shall be enroll'd,
And others learn like thee to live.

ELEGY ON GENERAL SIR WILLIAM HOWE, K.B.

BY JOHN PARKE.

Say, what ill-omen'd star from Albion's shore,
What demon beckon'd thee to quit the strand,
What luckless bark thy guilty genius bore
To stain with slaughter this once happy land?

Witness, O Brandywine, thy purple wave,
Thy fields deep-furrow'd by the whistl'ling ore,
Thy mountains spread with many a yellow grave,
Thy trees bespatter'd round with human gore!

But, see, poor, ribbon'd slave thy fame decays,
While mem'ry's annals paint each high-ting'd crime!
For Washington disrobes thy fading bays,
And shines superior in the rolls of time.

Sweet mercy reins his arm, and patriot love
Directs to conquest in the hallow'd cause;
Before his steps see freedom's genius move,
While millions greet the hero with applause!

No bust for thee, shall Massachusetts raise,
No lasting storm thy name shall eternize,
No future bard shall ever sing thy praise,
For thee no prayers shall reach the distant skies;

But damn'd with infamy to latest times,
The man who dip'd his steel in brother's gore;
Each faithful annal shall record his crimes,
And brand his name, 'till worlds shall be no more.—Sept. 1777.

ODE TO SUMMER.

BY MRS. E. FERGUSON.

Come, *Summer*, offspring of the sun!
Descend from yonder turf-top'd hill!
Soft as when falling waters run
Adown the pure, meandering rill;

Rich as the noon of manhood's prime,
Mild as the breath of May, in gales
Luxuriant as when infant Time
First play'd in young Arcadian vales!

O place me in some moss-grown cave,
Where oozing, creeping waters flow!
There may their humid windings lave
In pensive murmurs soft and slow.

These holy haunts my soul shall sooth;
The "still small voice of heaven is here;"
That voice shall passion's throbbing smooth
And raise the heart-delighting tear.—1775.

ODE TO AUTUMN.

BY MRS. E. FERGUSON.

See bounteous Autumn pours his goods
In rich profusion round!
What various tinges dye the woods!
What plenty decks the ground!

The dulcet apple's sprightly juice,
The purple laden'd vine,
With joint consent their wealth produce,
In crowning clusters twine.

The bursting barns with Ceres' grains,
Unlock their golden stores,
Reaped from the mellow, fertile plains,
Where earth her treasure pours.

Each favor sent is but a hint
To raise the sluggish mind;
Since heaven does not its bounties stint,
Shall mortals prove unkind?—1773.

THE COUNTRY PARSON—A PARODY.

BY MRS. E. FERGUSON.

How happy is the country Parson's lot!
Forgetting Bishops, as by them forgot.
Tranquil of spirit, with an easy mind,
To all his Vestry's votes he sits resigned.
Of manners gentle, and of temper even,
He jogs his flocks, with easy pace, to heaven.
In Greek and Latin (pious books) he keeps;
And, while his Clerk sings psalms, he—soundly sleeps.
His garden fronts the sun's sweet Orient beams,
And fat church-wardens prompt his golden dreams.
The earliest fruit in his fair orchard blooms,
And cleanly pipes pour out tobacco fumes.
From rustic bridegroom oft he takes the ring,
And hears the milk-maid plaintive ballads sing.
Back-gammon cheats whole winter nights away,
And "Pilgrim's Progress" helps a rainy day.—1766.

LINES TO A GENTLEMAN WHO MADE LAURA A GOOD PEN.

BY MRS. E. FERGUSON.

How can we term a feather light
And trifling as air,
When it conveys such high delight
As fond epistles bear?

Your friendly hand, with nicest art,
Above a common skill,
Fashions the feather for the heart
And finely points the quill.

The Painter's pencil gives alone
One object to our view;
But through the happier pen is shown
What kindred souls pursue.

Sweet sentiment and pure desire,
Which fondest spirits move;
The Vestal's chaste, seraphic fire,
Or mild, connubial love.

Oh, may the instrument convey
To distant Henry's eyes
Thoughts such as *Delia's* self would say,
Thus tender, good and wise!

Then might I hope to touch each string
Which glows in Henry's breast;
Soon waft him home on love's soft wing,
And be like Delia blest.—1775.

LINES WRITTEN ON THE BLANK LEAF OF DR. YOUNG'S "NIGHT THOUGHTS," AND, WITH THE BOOK, PRESENTED TO A GENTLEMAN BY HIS WIFE THE NIGHT BEFORE HE UNDERTOOK A LONG VOYAGE.

If e'er thy Laura to thy soul was dear;
If e'er her sorrows claim'd one manly tear;
If e'er, amidst her numerous errors, you
One latent virtue fondly could pursue;
If e'er she pleased; if e'er her form appear'd
But one soft moment to thine eye endear'd;
If e'er congenial transports warmed thy mind,
And fondly whisper'd that our souls were joined,—
Peruse this book, with candor scan the page,
And shun the vices of a fallen age!
Here truths important—heaven and hell—are shown;
Life, death, eternity are all made known
In warmest colors to the mind of man,
The fleeting pleasure of this bounded span
Finely contrasted with that deathless day
Which joins our spirits when we drop this clay.

January, 1779. E. F.

TO A BRIDE WITH AN ARTIFICIAL ROSE.

BY MRS. E. FERGUSON.

"Go, Rose, my Chloe's bosom grace,"
The hopeless lover cried;
Not so, my Rose demands a place
Beside a blooming bride.

Then, since no sighs compose my strain,
Attend the moral lay;
No breathing of the love-sick swain
The gilded verse convey.

A transient time my foliage lasts,
And less my fragrant flower,
As fleeting as the southern blasts
Which fly with every hour.

But thro' the year the rugged thorn
Preserves its reign around,
And when of tender beauties shorn
The thorn is constant found.

Too plain a type of life's harsh scene
Of spring, of morn, of youth;
A bounded span of pleasures green,
An oft-repeated truth!

But on my artificial Rose
No thorn is made to rest;
May this an emblem also prove
Of nuptials truly blest!—1784.

EPITAPH ON DR. ARCHIBALD McCLEAN.

Beneath this turf and humble stone
McClean's remains do rest;
This letter'd marble plain shall own
The virtues he possessed.

Of light and shade he was compos'd,
And so are most below;
His sympathetic heart disclos'd
A sense of other's woe.
Tho' of the Esculapian race,
He ne'er did patients fill
With nauseous drugs in any case,
Emetic, purge or pill.
With farmers he his grog would take,
With tradesmen quaff a sling,
With gentlemen Madeira drink,
And brisk the bottle fling.
He lov'd his bowl, his joke, his friend,
I dare not say his lass;
And when the sick in haste did send,
Reluctant left his glass.
But when obtain'd with skill and care,
Prescrib'd to give them health,
And freely did their sorrows share,
Not greedy of their wealth.
When calm and cool, of heaven and hell
Some serious thoughts had he;
But in his gayer hours would tell
That no such things could be.
That cunning priests, with art to gain
A pow'r o'er feeble souls,
Taught them to dread infernal flames,
Where beds of sulphur rolls.
But now he knows, if truth and vice
Have one allotment there,
Perhaps may wish a conscience nice
Had guided him while here.
His mortal part which was not small,
We now to dust resign,
And if that mortal part be all,
He surely can't repine.

—*Anonymous.*

THE ANSWER.

I am composed of light and shade,
As all must freely own;
So God my constitution made,
Nor gave me heart of stone.
Most hard it is to fill the paunch
With medicines purgative;
If with a second dose you drench,
'Twill not the other drive.
With farmers a disgrace to drink
I never did it deem;
Those sons of earth I always think
Most worthy my esteem.
Plain honesty, without disguise,
Dwells in their noble breasts;
With them I'd share my grog of choice,
And have them for my guests.
But how a plural number noun,
As beds must surely be,
Unto the singular has grown
I really cannot see.
For rolls cannot be govern'd right,
By beds of sulphur blue;
I'd certainly rebel in spite
Of all the smell and hue.
As for Anonymous's place
I surely cannot tell;
He cannot join the blessed race,
Nor yet be doom'd to hell.
It is most like the Omnipotent
Design'd him at creation,
When he on earth his days had spent.
For dark annihilation.
So he may safely venture on,
And rest in this secure,
If he no pleasure knows when gone,
No pain can he endure.

—*Archibald McClean.*

ODE TO GRATITUDE.

BY ANNA YOUNG.

O *gratitude*, thou power benign,
That does such warmth impart!
Teach my unskillful muse to sing
The feelings of my heart.

Teach me to thank the generous Maid
That reared my tender years;
That gives me every useful aid,
And mourns my faults with tears.

Her tenderness I can't repay,
Nor half her love recount;
Each rising morn and ending day
Still adds to the amount.

All gracious God, who rules on high,
Eliza's love reward!
Oh, recompense her piety,
Her tender care regard.

Bless her with *health*, with *life*, with joy,
With happiness and peace,
Content, that sweetens each employ,
And makes all stations please.

That this be fair Eliza's lot
My constant prayers shall be;
An *orphan's* prayers are not forgot
By Him who all can see.—May 21, 1770.

SYLVIA'S SONG TO DAMON.

BY ANNA YOUNG.

When first I heard my *Damon's* sighs,
When first I read his speaking eyes,
Against their power I vainly strove,
And proudly thought I ne'er could love.

His virtues oft I warmly praised,
I thought alone esteem I rais'd,
Till worth like mine he should approve,
And yet I thought not it was love.

The soft compassion I betray'd
With joy the anxious youth survey'd;
His artless sighs my bosom mov'd;
I happy felt and own'd I lov'd.

Whene'er I heard his angel tongue
On all his words I fondly hung;
With ev'ry sound my heart would move,
But yet I knew not it was love.

I feel no wish my bosom swell,
But still on *Damon's* heart to dwell;
This tender wish may heaven approve,
And kindly bless our mutual love.—1775.

A SUMMER'S EVENING WALK IN THE CHURCH-YARD OF WICACO.

BY ANNA YOUNG.

The solemn stillness of this pensive scene,
The rolling river and the grave-clad green,
The setting sun, who sheds his parting beam
With fainter radiance o'er the silver stream;
The humble stones which point the dewy bed
Where peaceful sleep shall rest each weary head;
The *Gothic pile*, whose hospitable door
First woo'd religion to this savage shore,—
All, all conspire to sooth the softened breast
And hush each care and earth-born wish to rest.
The angry storms which swell life's sea decay,
And each rude wave of passion sinks away;
Less and less high o'erflows the beating tide,
Till calm, at length, life's shifting currents glide;
Not one rough breeze o'er the smooth surface blows,
And heaven, reflected, its calm'd bosom shows.
Within this sacred dome and peaceful bower
Truth and religion hold their native power;
They show our hopes and fears, undeck'd with art,
And pour their full conviction on the heart.—June, 1775.

LINES ON REPERUSING THE AFORESAID POEM, WHEN THE COMPOSER WAS NO MORE.

BY MRS. E. FERGUSON.

No more from Sylvia's pen those numbers flow
That joys enhanced or soothed the pangs of woe;
Beneath such sods as filled her pensive strains
This lifeless writer with the dead remains.
Not sixty years (as lived the saint who sung
With seraph's ardor and cherubic tongue)
Was Sylvia's date; not twenty-four were past
Ere Laura saw young Sylvia breathe her last;
But full experience has to Laura taught
That length of days are so with evil fraught,
They chief are blest who soonest run their race,
Screened from temptation and the world's disgrace.
Earth's mantle dropped, then Laura trusts to join
This soon-cropped blossom of her parents' line.—1786.

REFLECTIONS NEAR THE CLOSE OF APRIL, 1804.

BY JOSEPH LLOYD.

Hail, May; sweet season of delight!
Thy presence all desire;
A theme on which the poets write,
And all mankind admire.

O, how enchanting is the sight
Of nature dress'd in green!
With what keen rapture of delight
Do I behold the scene!

The beauty of the vernal flowers
And fruit-trees, all in bloom,
Which fill the groves and shady bowers
With fragrance and perfume.

The birds, in sweet melodious voice,
Their notes responsive sing;
All kinds of animals rejoice,
All nature hails the spring.

The rural grove, the verdant plain,
The slowly rising hill;
The fields adorn'd with growing grain,
With joy my bosom fill.

O nature! thy reviving charms
Delight my feeling breast;
The pleasing sight my bosom warms,
And lulls my cares to rest.

I often ramble through the vale,
To take the cooling breeze:
And aromatic sweets exhale,
From nature's blooming trees.

I view the lofty mountain's height
Or wander through the glade,
And hear with most extreme delight
The murmuring cascade.

The precipice and mountain steep,
Terrific and sublime,
Absorb me in reflection deep;
And thus I pass my time.

Secluded from a world of strife,
In pure ecstatic bliss;
O, could I always pass my life
In such a state as this!

A RED BIRD'S LAMENTATION.

BY DAVID LLOYD.

When I enjoy'd my liberty
From bough to bough I play'd;
But now, confined, I here must be
By ruthless man betray'd.

I flew from home in search of food
Beneath a shady tree,
And left behind a helpless brood,
Which I shall never see.

Entangl'd in a wily net
Contriv'd by wanton boy,
Which caus'd me all this sore regret
And does my health destroy.

I see my mates at play engag'd,
With pleasure on their wing,
While here, within this lonesome cage,
In solitude I sing.

My wings, impatient, long to fly,
And free themselves in air;
I linger here, and know not why
I'm doom'd to this despair.

My days must pass away in grief
To please a tyrant's eye;
Unfeeling man, without relief,
Condemns me here to die.—1830.

ELEGY ON ELIHU PALMER.

Elihu Palmer now has gone
And left the noisy world;
He lies beneath the verdant lawn
Where Schuylkill's waves are curl'd.

While he in peaceful silence lays
The world is rolling on;
Just so the richest flower decays,
And all must soon be gone.

Shed no vain tears upon his urn,
For such the base obtain;
But let his virtues all return
And live in us again.

THE BEECH TREE.

BY ROBERT M. BIRD.

There's a hill by the Schuylkill, the river of hearts,
And a beech-tree that grows on its side,
In a nook that is lovely when sunshine departs
And twilight creeps over the tide;
How sweet, at that moment, to steal through the grove,
In the shade of that beech to recline,
And dream of the maiden who gave it her love,
And left it thus hallowed in mine!

Here's the rock that she sat on, the spray that she held
When she bent round its grey trunk with me;
And smiled as, with soft, timid eyes, she beheld
The name I had carved on the tree,
So carved that the letters should look to the west,
As well as their dear majic became,
So that when the dim sunshine was sinking to rest
The last ray should fall on her name.

The singing thrush moans on that beech-tree at morn,
The winds through the laurel-bush sigh,
And afar comes the sound of the waterman's horn
And the hum of the waterfall nigh.
No echoes there wake but are magical, each,
Like words on my spirit they fall;
They speak of the hours when we came to the beech
And listened together to all.

And oh, when the shadows creep out from the wood,
When the breeze stirs no more on the spray,
And the sunbeam of autumn that plays on the flood
Is melting, each moment, away;
How dear at that moment, to steal through the grove,
In the shade of that beech-tree to recline,
And dream of the maiden who gave it her love,
And left it thus hallowed in mine!

CHAPTER XXV.

RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS—CHURCH HISTORY.[1]

RELIGION—or a sense of some power above or beyond ourselves—is the deepest instinct of the human soul, and it is so nearly universal that no race has been found on the earth destitute of the feeling; nay, few, if any, have been discovered whose aspirations do not extend beyond the present life; we may, therefore, appropriately quote the lines of Addison,—

"Whence then this pleasing hope, this fond desire,
This longing after immortality?
Or whence this secret dread and inward horror
Of falling into nought?
'Tis the divinity that stirs within us;
'Tis Heaven itself that points out an hereafter
And intimates eternity to man."

Universal perception of the supernatural, and of causation from some power or agency outside ourselves, is seen in the widespread observance of "signs," "tokens," "portents" and "warnings" by the uneducated amongst civilized people and universal superstitions of the savage and barbarous. Hardly an occurrence strikes the mind but is noted by many as "a sign" or forecast of something more important about to happen; hence man, of all sentient beings, is said to be "the only religious animal." Next to the germ of vital existence,—human life,—religion, which is educational, is the moulding pabulum of our being. Dawning intelligence muses, "Whence am I, why here and what of my living essence when this body returns to dust, whence it was taken?" These questions rise so naturally, and the instinctive longings of the human mind are so universal, as to amount to a demonstration of a future state and the immortality of the soul. A further evidence of the universality of religious sentiment may be seen in the fact that nearly all the literature of antiquity has come down to us as a record of the sayings and doings of its gods and demi-gods; nearly all other account of the remote past has perished forever. And further, a judicious writer observes that "the idea a people have of God is both the initiative and conservative force of its civilization;" thus all nations grow into and develop after the types that obtain in this realm of thought and feeling. In the absence of an authenticated divine revelation, therefore, the

[1] Histories of individual churches, excepting the Methodist Episcopal, will be found in the townships or boroughs in which they are situated.

ancient world was subjected to the divinities and forms of worship prescribed by kings and priests conjointly; hence free denominations, as we understand the term, exercising the inherent right of free belief, was a claim and liberty unknown to the ancient world. Even the Christian Church that was united to ancient Rome never conceded this right, because, both being imperial, they not only claimed to be supreme in temporalities, but in matters of conscience also. This dearly-bought franchise, the glory of our age and nation, is the legitimate fruit of the great Reformation of the sixteenth century. In that era the Sacred Scriptures were dragged forth from cloisters, translated into the common tongue and sent forth as "The Word of God," to be thenceforth held as the sole, authoritative expositor of divine truth and moral conduct. The Roman Catholic Church denied and still partially rejects the Protestant theory of the right of private judgment, affirming that Christ gave to St. Peter and his successors in that church the sole right of Biblical interpretation, and that the writings of "Christian Fathers" after the apostolic age are of nearly equal authority in matters of faith. Nothing is more patent in our early history than that most of our progenitors fled to a then wilderness shore for this grand idea,—the right to worship God according to the dictate of their consciences, the Sacred Scriptures being their model and symbol of faith and duty. For this they were willing to leave civilization behind them, face the wide ocean, a continent of savage men and more savage beasts in America; nay, for this many of them were even ready at home to lay down their lives as a testimony. All denominations, then, conjoining to settle our now Montgomery County, with a few exceptions, perhaps (however they disagreed in other things), held as the most sacred dogma the individual right of dissent or private judgment, only claiming to be bound in matters of religion by the dictates of conscience as determined by the divine Word. This was especially true of the Baptist and non-resistant sects, who, for such precious boon, were willing to encounter possible dissent and schism for all time to come. Now, as *E pluribus Unum*—many in one—expresses our national character, so does this common ground of unity combine us of Pennsylvania in religious matters, as also in the civil compact. The lead in raising this great bulwark against religious bigotry and intolerance must be awarded to Friends, of course, and, second, to the non-resistant German or Baptist sects. Episcopalians, Presbyterians, Lutherans, Reformed and nearly all denominations alike, however, agree that the divine Word is the only authoritative standard of religious belief, and that no man, church or government has any right to enforce religious conformity by aid of the civil arm, or lay disabilities upon any one who believes in God and a state of future rewards and punishments.

The only seeming exception to this great rule and doctrine amongst us is the proper religious sanction to qualify testimony in law proceedings, the observance of a day of rest, recognition of God's Providence, and the employment of chaplains in the public service, all arising under the common law notion, which assumes the governmental duty of providing things needful for the public welfare apart from individual conscience.

Publicists of Europe in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries had no conception that a civil compact founded upon a presumed right of religious dissent was possible. They thought there would be so much friction at every point, and such universal fanaticism abroad, that society would soon degenerate into crime, anarchy and final demoralization. It remained for us in happy America to demonstrate this great right and doctrine by two centuries of actual experience; it is now so strong in public estimation that the very "gates of hell shall ne'er prevail against it." It cannot, therefore, be denied that our average social, political and religious institutions have been mainly derived from what we hold as fundamental Bible truths. Our denominations are distinguished by slight differences in belief and external conduct, chiefly growing out of their different expositions of divine revelation. As Christian theology, however, consists in harmonizing what the Bible teaches, so our current civilization and morals may be regarded as the natural outcome of such composite religion as was established by the people themselves. The symbolic dogma of our country is that religion is strictly a matter between each adult individual and his Maker, that his preservation and welfare in the future life are freely and fully committed to his own individual care and custody, just as the preservation of his temporal being is left to his natural instinct and watchfulness. Of course, the right of parents to guide and instruct their immature children is but a sequence to the doctrine just stated.

The central doctrine of Luther's theology was justification by or through faith alone. That proposition established as divine swept away from religion (except in elementary morals) all right of civil interference with mattters of religious belief. Free religion, however, on the contrary, accepts the constant tendency to schisms and sects as necessary evils attending a greater good. Still, some of the profoundest thinkers of modern times regard these even as emerging naturally from the Providential drift, and that all past religions have flowed toward a proximate object—the better understanding of the divine mind. The following passage from a lecture of Dean Stanley on the significance of Islamism is worthy of quotation in this connection; he says: "Mohammedanism should be regarded as an eccentric form of Eastern Christianity, for Islamism—resignation to the will of God—and image-breaking constituted those zealots' grand mission to the world;" he adds,

"the iconoclasm of Mahomet far exceeded that of either Leo the Isaurian or John Knox. Islamism was, in fact, the extreme Protestantism or Puritanism of the East."

Thus sects or denominations have their mission, al we shall proceed to show even in the progress of this short paper. All our various churches have undoubtedly learned one from another, each having a special "testimony" of its own, and there is more true Christian charity and unity abroad amongst the people now and less denominational jealousy than at any period of our history. This should inspire the hearty thanksgiving of all to the Beneficent Power above, which has thus kept us at peace within our borders. Thus it has come to pass, also, that the word "sect" or "sectary" has ceased to be amongst us, as of old, a word of reproach.

As before stated, for nearly a century after the settlement of our county began, emigrants of all nationalities were religious refugees or pilgrims, seeking the right of free worship for themselves and posterity. Thus we perceive the sterling texture of our primitive population. It is only necessary to imagine how different our condition would have been to-day if early emigrants had been identical in character with those who seek our shores from the same countries at present. A short review of the state of society in Europe at the Reformation era will better enable us to understand the progress we have made since that period.

At the commencement of the fifteenth century the Church of Rome, by the confession of learned and pious men of her own communion, contained many hoary abuses, the accumulations of time; both it and most civil governments ruled by alleged "divine right," few daring to question the justice or tenure of either. Civil power had been first seized by brute force, and transmitted afterwards by legal descent; by like inheritance, "the Church" claimed its right from St. Peter. Nothing was held by the individual as an inheritance direct from his Maker, because the church and the state absorbed all power to themselves. Efforts at reform in church matters at first sprang from the civil power of different nations, but the work only proceeded by the lopping off a few Papal customs, and so far modifying church creeds as to slightly simplify forms of worship. These did not satisfy thousands of zealous believers, who now had the sacred Word in their own hands in the native tongue, and would not thenceforth consent that government should define and prescribe the form and modicum of true religion. Hence Europe was full of dissent and unrest, and the wildest theories and doctrines obtained with some of the people. Religious toleration, also, was then little understood or practiced by anybody. It was left for the non-resistant sects, whose grand idea was "suffering for Christ's sake," to bring this doctrine before the world and establish it forever. It will be proper here to contrast and classify our religious denominations of Montgomery County.

They divide themselves into non-resistants, as Friends, Mennonists, Schwenkfelders and German Baptists, or Dunkers; "Evangelicals," such as Episcopalians, Presbyterians, Lutherans, Reformed, Methodists and Baptists; Prelatists, embracing Episcopalians, Catholics and, in a qualified degree, Methodists, Mennonists, German and African Methodists; Synodists, as Lutherans, Reformed, Presbyterians, and to some extent, Friends, for the last refer matters of truth and order from lower to higher "Meetings" of the body, by appeal or reference. Baptists, being Congregationalists, are in church government a pure democracy, their Associations exercising only advisory functions. They gain in freedom, however, what they lose in unity. Methodists, Mennonites and Dunkers, having no clergy higher in rank than bishops, cannot be regarded as diocesan episcopal, in a strict sense, at all. The Synodists are strictly republican in government, the ruling power residing in clerical and lay representatives of the churches, in about equal proportions, convening at stated times and in assemblies having appellate jurisdiction.

The different denominations must be treated of in historical order as to their settlement in the county. The first that claims attention is the Society of Friends, usually called "Quakers." These people for the most part came with the proprietary, William Penn, and very soon several "Meetings" were established in the eastern borders of our county, they at first forming the bulk of the population in all the southeastern townships, extending north and westward as far as Gwynedd. In the colonial period there were seven or eight houses of worship of the society within our limits, and now, after the lapse of two centuries, they have not increased beyond the number of a dozen, and these time-honored places are rarely crowded as of old. As their predominating tenets were "the quiet guidings of the divine Spirit," a patient testimony against worldly living and arbitrary authority (except as they modify the views and lives of the people of other denominations), they have come to exert less influence in modern than in early times. Through their patient "sufferings," kind precepts and example, however, they have brought Calvinistic and other sects to imbibe, to a great extent, their benevolent and peace principles, as also their quiet defense of the rights of conscience. Though they make few converts now from the outside world, they are wielding no less power in the body politic through others.

Friends and Schwenkfelders are distinguished from all other Christian denominations by their non-use of the sacraments, in their testimony against war, oaths, a paid ministry and the pride of life generally. They use also great plainness of speech and attire, testifying against ostentatious mourning for the dead, law-

suits, slavery, intemperance, worldly sports of every kind, settle their own disputes and maintain their own poor. They believe that all patient seekers after divine truth are led into the right way by the light of the divine Spirit within; but they place this supernatural guidance above the written Word, and thus open a wide door for individual dissent. Such being their views of truth, Friends wisely formulate no creed, not even accepting the Bible, as some German non-resistant sects do, as a sufficient confession of faith. In common with the societies last-named, they hold that scholastic learning is not necessary to qualify ministers to preach the gospel, and stand alone amongst the sects by including their children as members by inheritance. We shall have more to say of them under the head of "Schisms."

Almost contemporaneous with Friends came the disciples of Menno Simon, usually called Mennonists.[1] He was a native of Friesland, a principality of Holland, and was contemporary with Luther. Penn had made the acquaintance of these people in their native country, and after the founding of his colony invited them to emigrate to Pennsylvania, which some of them did so early as 1683, and many others in the early years of the last century. In faith they are mainly evangelical, as shown by a confession instituted at Dort, 1632. Though they hold peculiar views about the "Persons" of the Trinity, still they are Trinitarians. They baptize adults only, by pouring, and partake of the Lord's Supper; originally observed the washing of feet, and only allow marriages "in the Lord," or between church members. Their testimony against war, oaths, litigation, and participation in the affairs of civil government and against civil constraint in matters of religion, has been ever maintained from the first. In industry, frugality, plainness of attire and speech, they are in exact accord with Friends. Mennonists settled in our county rather compactly over the central townships, and had a number of churches erected at an early day. Gordon's "Gazetteer" for 1832 sets down their houses of worship at five, which has been increased, as shown by the census of 1870, to ten, and now probably exceeds that number by two or three. They have been several times rent by schisms, which will be treated of elsewhere under that head.

German Baptists ("Dunkers").—Nearly simultaneous and intermixed with the Mennonist emigration came the German Baptists, who had been stigmatized and persecuted in Germany under the name of "Anabaptists" (rebaptizers). They were a very pious, devoted people, differing little from the Mennonists, except in the rite of baptism, which, with them, is always administered by what is called "trine immersion," the penitent being dipped three times, face downward, in the name of the Trinity hence the appellation Dunkers ("Dippers"). They differ from Mennonists also in strictly observing feet-washing and the love-feast, a sort of simple supper of plain food, to testify brotherly unity and love. They also differ from Mennonists in our county in holding revival meetings after the manner of English-speaking Baptists. In common with all denominations bearing the name of Baptist, they utterly reject infant baptism as unscriptural. The Bible is their only creed. The census of 1870 places the number of their congregations or houses of worship, at nine. They are located from the mouth of the Perkiomen to the northward, generally along the tributaries of that stream. There have been some divisions in this denomination in Lancaster County and elsewhere, but none in ours. They distinguish the members of their society by the affectionate designation "The Brethren." Though a little out of the true order of time as to settlement, the next church to notice is the

Schwenkfelders.—This plain German sect are the worthy followers of Casper Schwenkfeld, a Silesian nobleman of learning and piety, who was contemporary with Luther, being born in 1490, fourteen years after the great reformer. The adherents of this church, which has become extinct in Europe, emigrated to Pennsylvania in 1734, and planted in our county and parts of Bucks and Lehigh what has increased to five or six congregations. Schwenkfeld organized no churches himself, but those in unity with him were much persecuted by both Lutherans and Catholics, and, as a consequence, they emigrated to Pennsylvania in 1734, arriving at Philadelphia September 24th, which day they keep as an annual memorial or religious festival, called *Gedachtness Tag*, held in rotation among their churches. Their testimony is uniform with all the other non-resistant sects, against war, oaths, lawsuits, a paid ministry and agreeing almost precisely with friends in non-use of the sacraments; they differ, however, with the latter in reading prayers, electing preachers, singing and reading Scripture during worship and in dedicating children to God by a prayer at the meeting-house or home.

Their form of government is mainly congregational, the church at large being divided into two districts the upper and lower, each having a president and three elders, two trustees and a treasurer of the poor fund, and another for the school fund. Some of the most eminent citizens of our county are descended from this excellent people.

Episcopal Church.—The next denomination, in order of time to establish itself in our county in the colonial age was the Church of England, St. Thomas' congregation of Whitemarsh, founded in 1710, and about ten years later St. James, of Providence (now Lower), and by 1832 the number had been increased to four, and in 1870 to ten, including "Swedes Ford," which strictly is Swedish Lutheran.

According to latest statistics at hand, the denomination has about a dozen churches in the county. Being at first chiefly composed of English and Welsh

[1] Pronounced by themselves as though spelled, "Menneest."

emigrants, and in close connection with the established church of the mother-country, it differs little in doctrine and polity from that great English Protestant Church of the Reformation. It is proper, however, to remark that the Episcopal denomination in this country at that early day, was what is denominated "Low-Church," evangelical in doctrine and fraternizing more or less with other Protestant sects in general Christian work. Being fixed in doctrine and polity, strictly under a learned and liberal Episcopate, it has been subjected to few changes, and differs in no essential doctrine from what is generally accepted among evangelical denominations. Though sometimes charged with teaching in the ritual the doctrine of "baptismal regeneration," it is generally admitted that few hold that view in strictness at the present day. It differs also from Presbyterians and Reformed and agrees with Methodists in holding the Arminian view of free redemption, as against Calvin's belief in partial atonement, which, in fact, even few of the latter's followers hold now in its *original* strictness.

The Episcopal Church is conservative, demanding the thorough training of its clergymen in perfect accord with the work of the Reformation, encouraging the utmost consistent latitude of individual judgment upon doctrinal points, and relying upon an intelligent, as distinguished from an impulsive following, inculcating a broad spirit of tolerance among men, and constant in its organized efforts of philanthropy towards the poor and unfortunate. The service of the Episcopal Church is liturgical and therefore formal; while this is true, it is in the highest sense devotional, and when effectively rendered by pastor and people, it is both impressive and instructive. The pastoral work of the church includes great attention to the youth of the congregation. Its Sabbath-schools are nurseries to the church, and annual classes for confirmation are usually drawn from them in all effectively conducted parishes.

Presbyterians.—Presbyterians, composed of Hollanders, French, Scotch-Irish and a few English, founded three churches in our county in the early age, which had increased by 1870 to twelve, and now probably near fifteen. This denomination has always been distinguished for rugged defense of Bible truth, the Christian Sabbath, lay representation in Church courts or assemblies, and a parity in the Christian ministry. Its testimony in our State in favor of religious freedom, or non-interference of civil government in matters of religion, has been equal to that of other churches of its class. Its church system is purely representative, holding to two elements in government,—the joint and equal authority of the minister, with one or more lay ruling elders for each Church, (the "session," a primary church court), which governing officials are combined with a number of others into a Presbytery, the second church court, the former meeting at any time on call, and the latter statedly, twice a year. The Presbyteries over a large territory, as a State, for instance, convene in a Synod once a year, which is composed of the same elements as a Presbytery, one minister and one elder (formerly composed of all the churches of a State), but now recently constituted to consist of a smaller number, chosen or delegated by the Presbyteries, but embracing a whole state. The whole denomination is finally represented (of the same elements) in the General Assembly for the United States. This last body meets annually, and is the fourth and highest court of judicature known to the denomination.

Thus the Presbyterians are noted for ecclesiastical law proceedings, for interminable disputes and hair-splitting about church matters. We have more to write of this subject under the topic, "Schisms."

Lutherans.—This most numerous denomination of Montgomery County was reported in the census of 1870 as having twenty-five houses of worship, now probably still more. Most of their ancestors came from Prussia and other German nations of Central Europe between 1710 and 1770, though doubtless some landed with Pastorius, who founded Germantown before 1700. Like most of our early emigrants, they were refugees from religious disabilities in the Old World, bringing a reformed faith, with sterling moral and domestic habits, with them. From the date of the founding of the mother-churches of Old Goshenhoppen and St. Augustus,' at Trappe, their emigration and settlement must have been large and rapid during the period named, as Gordon, in his "Gazetteer" of 1832, puts down the Lutheran Churches of our county at eight, which by 1870 were increased as above. This denomination has probably undergone fewer changes by transplanting from Europe to America, and been less disturbed by schisms and disagreements amongst themselves, than any other. The church mainly accepts Luther's matured faith, as embodied in the Augsburg Confession of 1530, and follows, with slight variations of form and doctrine, the worship established then. In belief, they are little distinguished from other orthodox sects, the chief difference being a slight leaning to the idea of the "real presence" of Christ in the Eucharist, they maintaining "consubstantiation" as against the former doctrine of "transubstantiation,"[1] while most Protestants who administer the Lord's Supper hold to the view that the "bread and the cup" in the ceremonial are merely symbolical and commemorative of the body and blood of Christ, as the great offering for human redemption. This latter view, according to Smucker, is now most generally accepted by the Lutherans of the United States. The church in this country does not hold to prelacy, though in Sweden and some other parts of Europe the church was so constituted; but here they generally maintain the parity of the min-

[1] "Of the Supper of the Lord, we teach that the true body and blood of Jesus Christ is verily present under the external signs of bread and wine in the Supper, and there communicated and received."—*Augsburg Confession, art. x.*

istry and admit lay representation in the Synod and Ministerium. Many years ago, in churches surrounded by English-speaking people, some congregations used but a small part of the liturgy and threw aside the vestments; but in recent years an English liturgy has been generally adopted, while those which are wholly German in language continue to use the old ritual brought from the Fatherland. Some years ago a few of their congregations also held "protracted meetings," but none do so at present.

Like most denominations, Lutherans have an organization to promote church extension, but their great increase over some Protestant bodies is found in the practice of regularly catechising the youth at proper age, and inducting them into church fellowship by the rite of "confirmation." This keeps the membership full, as in Europe, where formal instruction in religion with all state churches is a necessary part of secular education. The efficiency of this mode of keeping up church membership leads some to conclude that it is a better method than that in vogue since the advent of Methodism, of "discipling" the people by "protracted meetings," as an adjunct of Sabbath-school instruction.[1] The advocates of the latter system allege that religion learned in the former mode only fills the *head*, while the *heart* or affections are unreached by it.

Half a century ago, when Sunday-schools became common with English-speaking churches, there was much opposition to their introduction, as also special meetings for prayer amongst our German-speaking Lutherans; but they have now become general and valued as a further means of training the young.

The Lutherans of Montgomery County were settled north and westward from Lower Merion, through the central townships, to the Berks County line. The love of liberty natural to the Teutonic race made these people loyal to the patriotic cause through our great Revolution, the Muhlenbergs becoming famous during that momentous struggle.

Reformed Church.—Contemporaneous with Lutherans, the old "German Reformed," or "German Presbyterians," came to our county from different parts of Germany, they only differing from their countrymen as Zwingli and Calvin disagreed with Luther about some non-essential doctrines and the proper form of church government. They were stern defenders of the Holy Scriptures as the sole rule of faith, and of the perpetuity of the Sabbath as a day of divine appointment. They also maintained that baptism took the place in the New that circumcision held in the Old Covenant. Equally with Lutherans, they resisted Roman Catholic authority and the claim of mere priestly rule in the Church of Christ, insisting, with English Presbyterians, that bishop, minister and elder were nearly convertible terms, and that lay believers had a right to equal rule with the clergy in church affairs. The Reformed denomination of our county in the early day gathered congregations nearly as fast as the Lutheran brethren, their number in 1832, according to Gordon, being seven, which by 1870 had increased to nineteen, and now is doubtless greater still. This church has suffered more from schismatic influences than Lutherans, though no serious open rupture has ever taken place, but rather disagreements, mainly consisting of "old" and "new" views of theology, and old and new measures, such as "protracted," night and prayer-meetings for the promotion of revivals, as also about the reintroduction of a liturgy, vestments, etc. One thing in our history stands to the credit of both Lutheran and Reformed in the colonial age, reaching down even to the present to some extent,—that they fraternized in building houses of worship, which, for more than a century, in some cases, have been occupied jointly and alternately by both denominations. That is amity in dissent,—a wholesome lesson to adjacent sects to live peacefully with each other! As wealth and more frequent worship have afforded the means and opportunity in recent years, however, the desire arose for separate buildings; so nearly all these union churches have divided, and, in most cases, one or the other erected new buildings. The greatest source of disquiet in all our ancient German Churches has been the lapsing of the German tongue and introduction of English to accommodate the new generation, who do not fully understand the former language. The introduction of prayer-night-meetings and the Sunday-schools, which seemed innovations upon old customs, was for a while resisted by the elder members of the upper churches. In doctrinal views the Reformed are Calvinists, and nearly identical with Presbyterians. The Reformed Church will be further discussed under the topic of "Church Troubles or Schisms."

Baptists.—It is probable that the single Baptist congregation gathered by Welsh emigrants in Montgomery township (1720) antedated the earliest Lutheran and Reformed Churches, but it would seem that this society stood almost alone for nearly three-fourths of a century hence the German denominations were

[1] Early Sunday-Schools, 1818.—"The ladies of Norristown are certainly entitled to the highest praise for their exertions in establishing a Sunday-school for the instruction of youth. This institution is founded on a broad and liberal basis, confined to no sex nor condition. Its object appears to be a general diffusion of useful knowledge among the rising generation. This undoubtedly merits the applause and patronage of every parent, guardian and master; and, indeed, of every friend of morality and good order within the borough and vicinity.

"There is no exercise of the human faculty so truly meritorious as when it is exerted in the cause of religion and virtue. The writer of this has the honor of an acquaintance with several of the ladies who conduct the school, and he deems it no more than justice to say that their abilities and acquirements are such as to warrant the assertion that youth will derive from them the best moral and religious instructions, as well as the principles of polite education.

"The ladies, in this instance, have done themselves the greatest honor, and I do fondly hope they will not be obliged to struggle through the difficulties of their undertaking without experiencing that support which is due to such laudable efforts to improve the present condition and to promote the future happiness of mankind."—"A Friend to Youth," *Norristown Herald*, Feb. 25, 1818.

recorded first. The Baptist Churches in our county must therefore be set down as the children of revival preaching during the past half-century. In 1832 statists show them as having two church edifices, which had grown by 1870 to eleven, and now probably several more. The first important accession was the founding of the Norristown Church, through revival labors of Elder Leonard Fletcher and others, in 1832-33. Its organization was also promoted by the transfer of a few members of the Great Valley Society in Chester County. Since that time the advance of the denomination has been steady and uniform. Being the offspring of revived religion, the churches of the connection have taken the lead in protracted meetings, efforts for temperance, anti-slavery and other moral reforms. One of the first Pennsylvania Anti-Slavery Conventions in the State was held at the Norristown Meeting-House in 1839 or 1840, and was presided over by Rev. Nathan Stem, then newly chosen rector of St. John's Episcopal Church.

Of all sects, Baptists are the most courageous defenders of religious liberty and strenuous opposers of governmental interference in matters of religion. This feeling was so deeply ingrained among them that for many years after our State fell into the New England custom of appointing a day of "public praise and thanksgiving" the denomination in this locality did not respond to the recommendation at all. Their church at large claims to have derived a hatred of church-and-state and infant baptism through the Waldenses of the Alps, who resisted both the Church and Empire of Rome for centuries. Whilst they generally subscribe to Calvinistic theology, except as to the form and proper subjects of baptism and concerning church government, they slightly differ among themselves on the doctrines of election, free grace and final perseverance. Holding that immersion *only* is baptism, they resolutely maintain that those who have only been sprinkled in infancy or adult life have not had Christian baptism at all, and, therefore, have not entered through the true "door of the church." In this view they are probably sustained by the letter of Scripture and the weight of ecclesiastical history; but by making the *form* of an ordinance the *essence* of it, they exclude the rest of the Christian Church from the Lord's table very much as the Catholic Church does the laity from the use of "the cup" in the same sacrament. This exclusion, which is only a logical result of their belief, creates much prejudice against them among unthinking religionists of other sects, the latter calling them "close communionists." Their exuberant liberality and charity in other things fail them here. It is but justice to all parties to this controversy, however, to add that in our locality they fraternize with other denominations in most departments of Christian work, and are highly esteemed on other accounts by all. It should also be stated that they differ from the rest of the Calvinistic family in holding baptism to be a symbol of death unto sin in the subject and a *resurrection* to new life in the believer, instead of "a substitute" for circumcision in the Old Covenant, which the latter teach now as a type of inward purifying of the heart by the blood of Christ, as enforced in the New Dispensation. During the past century the Baptist denomination of the United States (which is much separated into parties on other grounds), without division in their ranks, was somewhat divided formerly about "old" and "new measures." Being strict congregationalists in church government, and each congregation supreme judge and dispenser of truth and order, and their associations having no judicial, but only advisory functions, there is considerable diversity of faith and discipline existing among them. Their stated convocations are made up of several delegates (of which the minister is one) from each church, elected at a church-meeting. Perhaps all the churches of Montgomery County belong to what is called New School or Revival Baptists.

Methodist Episcopal.—This is the next demanding notice,—the last of the first Reformation or the first of the new? After two centuries of social and religious effervescence from the time of Luther, Zwingli and Calvin, Protestant Churches of Europe, and America also, had fallen into the ways of dead orthodoxy, when Wesley, Whitefield and others were raised up to "bring judgment to the line and righteousness to the plummet." These men, fired with a new "zeal for God and perishing sinners," went preaching everywhere and were soon joined by lay evangelists, carrying a "free gospel,"—the "necessity of the new birth and holy living to all." As in the beginning, some believed and repented while others derided or met them with open violence. To the amazement of the then reformed world, the signs following an earnest preaching of the gospel were nearly as marked as at the apostolic era. Camp-meetings, and others in churches, where they could be opened to them, were filled with anxious or wondering hearers, until thousands, many of them the most abandoned of society, "turned to God," and became as eminent for faith and good works as they had been noted for wickedness and unbelief. These conversions were nearly as confounding to the church and outside world as was the healing of the impotent man by Peter and John at the beautiful gate of the Temple in Jerusalem. Many quiet, sedate religionists stood apart and wondered; others sympathized or opposed, as they felt inclined. As, however, it was the outgrowth of the right of private judgment in religion, which all acknowledged, the work went on almost down to our own times, many Christian sects falling into the same way of disciplining the indifferent and unconverted.

For many years the only Methodist house and society in our county was Bethel, in Whitpain township (1770), and some years later the Union, near by According to the census of 1870, the houses of the denomination had grown to fourteen, some of them large, commodious edifices, and now the number is

much greater. Although the Methodist body has no lay representation in the governing Conference, but, on the contrary, acknowledges Episcopal control, its preachers and members are perhaps less influenced by mere ecclesiasticism than any other religious people in our community. Its ministers are noted for their outspoken boldness on all matters of faith, government and morals; indeed, their bishops being elected by the Conference, can hardly be regarded as prelates at all, even in their rule and oversight, there being really but one rank and grade among them. In the palmy age of Methodism, many years ago, their typical symbol was "Free salvation for all, and no predestination!" In that rallying cry they antagonized Presbyterians and Baptists of the period, as also the latter's doctrine of "final perseverance of the believer." But during the past half-century a better acquaintance has enabled each to learn of the other; hence most of the old acerbity between them

Whitefield

has worn away and, doubtless, their bickerings have disappeared forever. It may be added here that their early efforts in evangelizing were largely carried on by preaching the terrors of the divine law against sin, and portraying in contrast heaven and hell and the tender sympathy of Jesus "for the chief of sinners." The very effective discipline of the church and the itinerancy of the clergy have spared them from schisms and "family disturbances." Occasionally the withdrawal of a few members of a particular congregation, with the permission of the bishop, takes place; but such secessions only result in the founding of a new society of the same order, as a mission church. In all pecuniary and most social matters they are like Baptists congregationalists, the people managing things in their own way, only subject to church rules; the supreme governing power, however, resides in the General Conference. Next to Friends, Methodists bore the earliest testimony against the sinfulness of slavery, though in the South the society lapsed badly, causing a rent in the denomination; and they have been equally outspoken against the traffic in intoxicating liquors. The society derives its name from the habits of the two great founders, Wesley and Whitefield; they were called so at Oxford University, because of their *methodical* attention to hours of prayer and other daily duties and their standing aloof from worldly follies.

Roman Catholics.—Nearly the last, though not the least denomination, that remains to be described (in order of settlement here) is that great body which claims to be known by its title, "The Holy Roman Catholic Apostolic Church, which was founded by the Apostles at Rome in the first century." Most of the early settlers of Pennsylvania being Protestants, the few Catholics who located in our county at that period had no convenient church privileges except by going to Philadelphia. This continued until near 1835, when the first congregation was gathered at Norristown and a house of worship erected the next year. During the past forty years, however, people of that faith have come in rapidly, and now in all centres of population parishes have been located, houses of worship built and pastors appointed, so that at present their churches number seven or eight. This most ancient of churches holds in common with nearly all Protestant denominations, the Nicene or Apostles' Creed; nevertheless, in Biblical interpretation and ecclesiastical polity it claims exclusive authority, so that while the said formula of belief stands as a basis for all, Rome, or "The Church" has builded so much more upon it that the line of demarcation is broad and impassable between them. Some of the distinguishing doctrines and customs of this great body may be stated briefly in contrast with Protestants as follows: She, the Catholic church, teaches that the true and rightful interpretation of the Sacred Scriptures was committed to the Apostolic Church, of which Peter was made the head by the words of our Lord (St. Matt. xvi. 17, 18), and that Apostle became first Bishop of Rome; and that all rightful authority in religion has descended from him, and that the Popes are his successors; that the true church, so constituted, holds, through the concurrence of Ecumenical Councils, all authority, as also the only right of interpreting Scripture to the end of time.

The church enjoins the duty of hearing Mass and resting from servile works on Sunday, also the duty of observing holidays commemorating the saints, and especially fasting in Lent Ember-days, Advent, and abstaining from flesh on Fridays; to confess to a priest and obtain absolution at least once a year. The church teaches unwavering obedience from her children and affirms that "out of her pale there is no salvation;" it holds, furthermore, that dissent and schism are mortal sins,—that is, subjecting the transgressor, if unrepented of, to final perdition. It also teaches that in the celebration of Mass at the altar Christ is offered as an atonement for sin or "a blood-

less sacrifice" for penitents. Catholics teach "that the good works we do receive their whole value from the grace of God, and that by such works we not only comply with the precepts of the divine law, but that we thereby likewise merit eternal life;" hence it is asserted that many eminent saints have performed more than duty or salvation required, which have been called "works of supererogation." Protestants, on the contrary, affirm that good works are not meritorious, but only performed from the dictates of duty, and are the mere evidence of faith and obedience, as nothing secures salvation but Christ's sacrificial death. It is proper to add here that all orthodox Protestants hold that Christ, *once for all*, offered himself an atonement for sin on the cross; that there were but two sacraments instituted by him; that there is no purgatory, and that therefore prayers to departed saints and for the dead are unscriptural and unwarranted. The Catholic Church teaches that Christ instituted seven sacraments, to wit: Baptism, Lord's Supper, Confirmation, Penance, Extreme Unction, Holy Orders and Matrimony, some of these being founded on the writings of "the Christian Fathers," which that church regards of nearly equal authority as the evangelists, but which Protestants do not receive as such.

There is another strongly marked distinction between Catholics and Protestants in church polity: With the former all temporalities, such as church edifices, lands, colleges and eleemosynary institutions, are held by the ecclesiastical authority of a diocese, while with the latter, church edifices and most other common property of churches or church institutions are held in trust by lay trustees exclusively, these being elected by the people of each congregation. Formerly the children of Catholics attended public schools in common with others, but recently the church has founded parochial schools, where, in conjunction with secular learning, the doctrines of their church are also inculcated.

The Catholic Church is noted for its opposition to secret societies, at least all such as are out of the pale of its own communion, and for maintaining the indissolubility of the marriage tie. Its testimony on the latter point, as also against color-prejudice in church, which was the opprobrium of some Protestant Churches previous to the abolition of slavery, is worthy of commendation, as is also the brotherly respect paid to their dead by large attendance at funerals. Although the Catholic denomination here has only grown up or gathered within the past fifty years, it has within that period increased more rapidly (chiefly by emigration from abroad) than any, and now has more worshipers for their space than any other.

Evangelical Association (German Methodists).—This branch of the Methodist persuasion is the latest denomination planted in our county, and must conclude our series. This humble, zealous people have come to be quite numerous within the past forty years, having now over a dozen congregations. They were originally called "Albrights," from a German minister named Jacob Albright, who founded the society in the year 1800. They are almost identical and are often confounded with another German Methodist Church, that called "United Brethren in Christ," established near the same time by Rev. William Otterbein, a divine who had been raised in the Reformed Church. They, as also the church above named, in faith and church government, are almost identical with the great Methodist Episcopal Church. Most of them are Germans, and they largely use that language in their worship. Beyond active zeal for total abstinence from intoxicating drinks, and earnest efforts in evangelizing the unconverted, they are in nothing distinguished from the great Methodist family.

Another small branch of the same Arminian flock was nearly overlooked, the African Methodist Episcopal Church, of which there are four or five societies in the county, all in towns along the Schuylkill.

A few critical observations on the status and drift of our current religion may not be out of place here by way of review. First, the original formation and substructure of society here was Christian Protestant, on a square basis of equal social and religious rights. The peace sects have aimed to confine their work at home among their own people, the Evangelicals striving to catch and mould the popular drift flowing in upon us. Catholics, with a few Hebrews, stand rather aside now, disinclined to fully coalesce with the mass. Popular education, journalistic activity and the inflow of wealth make rapid inroads upon old Protestant manners and customs. German and other continental people have been pouring in upon us until Puritanic and Quaker notions are giving way before them. A few years ago, when Friends, Presbyterians and Baptists were influential, Christmas day, "Christmas-trees," Easter evergreen adornments and other holiday observances, birth-day, golden and silver weddings, flowers and floral crosses at funerals, with wedding-gifts, were unheard-of things. Now these social gifts, observances and adornments have grown into such fashion that, with stylish churches, æsthetic religious ceremonials and other social meetings of the people, we are now, to say the least, rapidly progressing into the new or continental civilization. Commenting on this, the recent issue of a denominational journal makes the following dolorous observations:

> "Every one not utterly blind has seen within the past few years the introduction and growth, in *non*-prelatical churches, of the observance of 'holy days,' sacred symbols, costly church music and elaboration of forms of worship. It is true that this dilution exists with remains of plain forms; but, like the man who begins with brandy and water, it ends with brandy alone. Let us not 'exalt ourselves over idolatrous Ephraim,' for even our backsliding 'Judah' is beginning to 'forsake her husband' and burn incense at the altar of ritualism."

The writer further adds:

> "It has always been true, from the Apostles' times, that theatric worship is ever accompanied by intense worldliness, decay of heart religion, growth of heterodoxy and scepticism within the bosom of the church."

Having thus given a hasty and imperfect review of our religious denominations, some of their contrasted doctrines, discipline, social peculiarities and moral drift, we proceed further, and describe church divisions and other disturbing matters, with such fundamental or natural changes as have arisen among them. First under this head, then, will come

Schisms.—As the Society of Friends was earliest established in our county, its domestic troubles must first be noticed. As has been stated, the seventeenth and early part of last century were times of religious ferment, and this society, which claimed to be led by the Inward Light alone, was subjected to dissensions and divisions also.

George Keith, a Friend standing very high in the society during the early years of last century, broke the bonds of unity upon some private grievance or conscientious conviction, and began to preach against Friends, finally joining himself to the English national church, carrying with him a small party of the society at or near Philadelphia. Near a century later the great Unitarian controversy, that rent the Congregational Church of New England at the commencement of the present century, brought "humanitarian" expositions of the New Testament widely before the whole country, and it is hardly doubted that Elias Hicks, with other Friends, caught the spirit of the great debate from it and them. Hicks was a "public Friend," residing on Long Island, a gifted, eloquent preacher and an acute metaphysical reasoner. He traveled for several years all over the bounds of the society, promulgating his views and what were thought somewhat strange interpretations of Scripture, that very many of the society, particularly the elders, thought *new* and which they felt "no unity with." He was accused, perhaps falsely, of denying the divinity of Jesus Christ, the vicarious atonement, the miraculous conception and literal resurrection of the Saviour, the authoritative value of the Scriptures of truth, as well as other doctrines claimed to be held by Friends from the beginning, and which had the sanction of Fox, Penn, Barclay and others. Many leading members of some of the higher meetings openly and loudly expressed their "want of unity" with Hicks, and refused to hear him, while a much greater number in this region of country maintained that his teachings were in strict accordance with those of the founders of the church.

After much heated controversy in a quiet way, the society separated at the Yearly Meeting in Philadelphia, in 1827, and in all others where there was much dissent, divisions took place all over the country. In our county the adherents of Hicks' views, by their opponents called "Hicksites," being largely in the majority, held the following houses of worship: Abington, Horsham, Gwynedd, Plymouth, Upper Dublin and Upper Providence; while Lower Merion and Pottstown adhered to the "Orthodox." Soon after the division the separated members erected small houses of worship for themselves at Abington, Moreland, Plymouth and Gwynedd, and at Horsham a meeting was held weekly for a time in a private dwelling. In recent years the Providence Meeting has been "laid down," *i.e.*, suspended, though the property is held and the Norristown Meeting is since established. At the time of division, or shortly after, an enumeration taken showed that of the divided society a very large majority adhered to the Hicksites (an appellation they repel), which accounts for the disposition of the meeting-houses. Since the separation and the death of Hicks both parties claim to be the true "Society of Friends," and profess not to have changed from the original doctrines and discipline of the early society. In fact, any differences in the general deportment, dress and customs of both divisions are but slightly discernible to people of other persuasions.

It is difficult, also, for historians, or even contemporary religionists, to discriminate and point out the weighty and real matters about which the two branches of Friends so differed in their great schism; it would appear, however, that it was not about forms of worship or mainly about discipline; but never having had a written or formulated creed, they came to differ among themselves about the essential doctrines that constituted Christianity.

It is manifest, also, that several years antecedent to the separation revival efforts amongst contemporary sects had brought Scripture doctrines and church efforts, into wide discussion amongst all religious classes, and many Friends also came to adopt views, more or less in accord with the historical teachings of the New Testament or orthodox tenets. Some Friends felt bound to maintain the validity and authority of certain doctrines and literal facts revealed and historically recorded in the Old and New Testaments, *as fundamental;* while, on the other hand, many "liberals" of the society, having adopted Socinian views of Christ, insisted, on the contrary, that none should be held bound to accept revealed writings except in such a sense as accorded with divine light manifested to themselves. Hence little was fixed to the latter class as absolute truth; and thus the liberal party planted themselves rather upon negations than affirmations, contending that such were the doctrines of the society from the beginning; and hence also many came to characterize all professors who maintained positive opinions in religious belief as "sectarians", claiming that they themselves by reason of non-affirmation of dogmatic faith, were not sectarian.

Since the division the Hicksite branch has been much more active, touching moral reform questions, such as anti-slavery, temperance and peace, while Orthodox Friends are more rigidly evangelical in doctrine. The latter have in some parts of the country had new divisions of small "separatists" called Gurneyites and Wilberites, and Hicksites in Chester County have also had a secession called "Progressive Friends."

DIVISIONS AMONG MENNONISTS.—It is known that the lesser German, and especially the peace sects, as individuals and societies, resist innovations in dress, customs, worship,—in short, concerning everything brought with them from the Fatherland; hence these, as also their tenacity in religious belief, expose them to constant schisms. In the interior of the State there are several branches of the society, unknown in our localities, called "Omish," "Hooker Mennonites," etc. In our county there have been several divisions of the Mennonite body. The first one took place in 1847, into what was called "Old Mennonites" and "New," the latter party led by Rev. Abraham Hunsicker, a bishop, who thought the old testimonies of the society against scholastic learning and general participation in societary movements ought to be reformed. Five years afterwards, feeling himself and his adherents trammeled and uncomfortable in the "New Division," he withdrew, and organized "The Trinity Christian Church," mainly in doctrinal accord with the old societies, except in patronizing institutions of learning, Sunday-schools, revival meetings and the like. There are two prosperous societies of this denomination, one at Freeland and the other at Skippackville. Subsequently another division in parts of Bucks and Lehigh was organized under the title of "Evangelical Mennonites." Several of these small parties are known by the name of the leaders, such as "Funkites," "Overholtzer," "Johnson," and "Herrites," all of which appellations they repel of course. The last of the four mentioned takes its name from John Herr, of Lancaster County. They have one or two societies in our county, in Worcester or Perkiomen. They are usually and incorrectly called "Harralites," and their views and customs are so peculiar that some of them are appended: "They do not and dare not, for fear of the ban of separation" (a sort of penance), "hear the minister of another denomination preach. When one of their members commits a sin or breaks their rules, he or she is 'put under the ban,' and is 'kept in avoidance'; then they do not eat or sleep with him or her, nor sit at the same table, under pain of like censure." These more than monkish austerities are calculated to split society into many factions; yet peace is so ingrained in their nature that, to their credit be it spoken, serious quarrels are rarely reported amongst them.

THE GREAT PRESBYTERIAN SCHISM.—The most important division occurring among Christian bodies in our county during the present century, happened to Presbyterians between the years of 1838 and 1855. But in order to make it clear and intelligible to the reader, it will be well to glance at the greater schism between the constituents of the general Presbyterian family of the Union in 1837–38. In order to do this, then, it may be needful to quote a few points of doctrine found in the Assembly's Catechism, about which Presbyterians differed in their expositions. We quote as follows: First, about "the covenant made with Adam, through which all his posterity *sinned in him*;" second, "God, out of his mere good pleasure, *from all eternity* elected some to everlasting life" (and per consequence left all others non-elected); third, "human redemption is the result of a covenant between the Father and the Son in the counsels of eternity." These and a few similar dogmas were elaborated and enlarged, or rather perverted, by some Scottish and German theologians into what is usually called Antinomianism, a short summary of which is quoted from Schmucker's "History of all Religions," pp. 153, 154.[1]

These points, as the reader will perceive, are but perversions of those copied from the Westminster Catechism above, or perhaps inferences drawn from them. To show how far others claiming to be Calvinists had drifted in the opposite direction, we quote, in a note below, certain points "*alleged* to be held by New School men" (but which the latter denied), drawn up and condemned by the Philadelphia General Assembly of 1837, with other points still more heterodox.[2]

It will be readily seen from these quotations that wide diversity existed, though few Presbyterian divines would have subscribed the last points, not that some did not partly believe them, but because not sustained by the "church standards." The fact was the current theology had advanced through a better understanding of the Scriptures, while the Catechism had not advanced, especially as learned men of the time claimed to understand the Word (the acknowledged authority), as well as the Westminster doctors. Such being the doctrinal condition of the church at large when the revival furor was most predominant all over the country, there was consequently much dissent and disquiet in the denomination. Those who held to ultra-Scotch interpretations of the catechism and Word were called "Old light" or "Old School"; and others who accepted symbols of the Westminster Assembly in a liberal sense, "New School." Thus matters stood until about 1830, when Rev. Albert Barnes, then just called to the First

1 "That the justification of sinners is an imminent and eternal act of God, not only preceding all acts of sin, but the existence of the sinner himself; that justification by faith is no more than a manifestation to us of what was done before we had a being; that God sees no sin in believers, and they are not bound to confess, mourn for it or pray that it may be forgiven; that God is not angry with the elect, nor does he punish them for their sins; that by God's laying our iniquities upon Christ, *He* became as completely sinful as we, and we as completely *righteous* as Christ; that the new covenant is not made properly with us, but with Christ for us, and that this covenant is all of it a promise having *no* conditions for us to perform, for faith, repentance and obedience are not conditions on *our* part, but Christ's, and he repented, believed and obeyed for us."

2 "We have no more to do with Adam's first sin than the sins of any other parent; there is no other original sin in us than the fact that all the posterity of Adam, though by nature innocent, or possessed of no moral character, will begin to sin when they begin to exercise moral agency; the doctrine of imputation, whether of the guilt of Adam's sin or of the righteousness of Christ, has no foundation in the word of God, and is both unjust and absurd; that the righteousness of Christ is not the sole ground of the sinner's acceptance with God, and in no sense does the righteousness of Christ become ours." (See Schmucker's History, p. 85–86).

Church, Philadelphia, commenced to publish annotations on the New Testament. He held modified Calvinism or new school views. He was accused of heresy in his Presbytery, but acquitted under protest from a few of its members. The accusation was appealed to the Synod, and the action of the lower court reversed, and finally to the General Assembly of 1833, and the appeal sustained, when the discussion grew bitter, and it was sent back to Synod and Presbytery, which latter bodies acquitted him. Other appeals followed, continuing until 1835, when a Synod suspended him from the ministry. In 1837 the great dispute was continued in the Assembly, but no final action taken until the following year (1838,) when, upon assembling, the moderator refused to entertain a motion to receive the commissioners from the Synods of Genesee, Geneva, Utica and Western Reserve; thus the chairman ruled a large part of the Assembly out of the church. The exscinded members gathered at Mr. Barnes' church and organized what was afterwards called the New School Presbyterian Church.

The divergence in doctrinal belief and other sources of alienation were largely brought about by the infusion of Congregationalist members and ministers from New England into the churches of the Middle and Southern States. Many of these also had held revival meetings, and co-operated in foreign and domestic missions with "The American Board," a Congregational institution.

Before the great division at Philadelphia churches connected themselves by consent of Synod, with the Presbytery most in accordance with their own views, the Second Presbytery thus becoming old, while the Third was new school. The First Church of Norristown, however, happened to belong to the second. Accordingly, when its pulpit became vacant, in the fall of 1837, by the resignation of Rev. Robert Adair, early the following year it called Rev. Samuel M. Gould, and asked the Presbytery to ordain and install him. He being from New England and *new school*, the Presbytery, largely old school, rejected him on the alleged ground of unsoundness in doctrine, but mainly, as Rev. Dr. Ralston says, in the history of the church, "from party feeling." The Presbytery charged Rev. Dr. Neill, of Germantown, with the duty of announcing its action to the Norristown Church. The reverend gentleman appeared next Sabbath at the hour of worship; conducted the service and forbade Mr. Gould to longer continue as supply. When the services were ended, Mr. Gould, who had been present, now rose and appealed to the congregation, asking all who were willing to hear him, as in the past, to rise to their feet, when the assemblage rose almost *en masse*. By this response (or at a congregational meeting called for the purpose afterwards) the church resolved to withdraw from the Second and join the Third Presbytery, they still retaining Mr. Gould as "supply," which was done. The latter body soon after examined Mr. Gould, passed and installed him pastor of the Norristown Church. This action of Norristown Church caused the withdrawal of one or two members only. Thus the Norristown congregation became part of the new school division, with the full acquiescence of all its other members. Mr. Gould continued to serve the church thenceforth until 1857, thirteen years, when some troubles arising, he resigned the charge, and after near a year's interval, Rev. Randolph A. Smith was called and installed. Mr. Smith had been pastor some three years when the present house of worship had become finished but not dedicated, a new parsonage built and occupied.

Alleging ill health as a reason, Mr. Smith expressed a wish to resign his charge, at the same time giving notice of the assembling of a congregational meeting to join him for that purpose. When the people convened, they, knowing Mr. Smith's disability was but slight, refused to vote for the dissolution of the relation. The meeting at once appointed a committee to wait on the pastor in the parsonage, near by, and strive to dissuade him from his purpose; it called on him, and returned soon after accompanied by Mr. Smith, who heartily thanked the people for their vote of confidence, and then, *for the first time*, stated that "he could no longer retain the pastorate and continue his intercourse with the Third Presbytery, some of whose members," he alleged, "had not used him well." Upon this announcement a member arose and moved that "the First Church of Norristown withdraw from the Third, and join the Second Presbytery of Philadelphia." The question was put and declared adopted, very few of the members being aware that such action was carrying the church out of the new school denomination into the old. No sooner, however, was the vote correctly understood by a large majority of the people (after the meeting adjourned), than they protested against it and asserted it was effected through "a mere pretense," and demanded a new congregational meeting to test the true will of the people; but the request was never granted by the session and trustees of the church. The same meeting also appointed another committee to announce to the Third Presbytery the church's withdrawal from its body, and also to effect a union with the Second Presbytery, Old School.

On the committee appearing before the former body, it refused to indorse the proceedings, and at once declared the pulpit of the Norristown Church vacant, and appointed Rev. George Foot to declare it so before the congregation the next Sabbath. The reverend gentleman, however, was met at the door of the church, which was locked by a prominent old school man, and refused admittance, whereupon he and the new school members crossed to the market-house near by, where he read the paper, after which they all retired to Hill's Hall, where they held a consultation for future action. The aforesaid committee afterwards appeared before the Old School, Second Presbytery, were received, and the church "restored" as old

school people said, "whence it was taken seventeen years before," the great difference being, that the former act was by acquiescence, first, of the people of the whole congregation and afterwards by the Synod; but the latter by the violent action of a congregational meeting, called for a different, and specific purpose, and joined to the Old School Presbytery, without action of the Synod at all.

It is proper to explain further that while there was but one, or at most two, members of the church who protested against the original transfer of Norristown Church to the New School, there were several Old School persons more or less connected with the congregation who had heart-burnings or regrets because of it; consequently when it was so summarily carried back, they thought it was but even-handed justice; and it must be added, in further extenuation, that soon after, in a conference between the heads of the divided church, an arrangement was made giving half the books of the Sabbath-school, library to the New School also paying them the sum of four thousand dollars as their share of the church property.

It must be also stated that a similar locking out of the New School party took place at Providence Church about the time of the great division, resulting in a like separation, and the building of a church two miles below, since rebuilt as the Centennial Church at Jeffersonville.

It is proper to add that after being separated about twenty-five years, the Northern Presbyterian family—both branches—got ashamed of "the separation and divorce," and by negotiation united "on the basis of the early standards," knowing that there is some diversity in doctrine which is tolerated by both sides as it should be amongst brethren.

Other Churches.—Baptists being congregational in church government, their Associations claiming no ecclesiastical, but only advisory functions, have had no schisms in their body to note, only slight disagreements and alienations between ministers and churches, arising from the prosecution of anti-slavery, temperance and missionary work, as related to those questions. For several years, while Rev. Mr. Aaron was influential here, the Norristown and Radnor churches co-operated aside from other Baptist congregations, in maintaining "Free Missions," an organization standing aloof from slavery.

Episcopalian and Lutheran Churches chiefly deriving their ecclesiastical systems from great national churches in Europe, and both having a carefully established ritual of doctrine, worship and discipline, have been notably free from divisions or church troubles; still, there have been among the former the distinction of "High" and "Low" church, the former adhering closely to the ritual and offices of the church, and the latter joining in prayer-meetings and revival efforts similar to Methodists. But for many years the church has been somewhat moved and exercised by what is called in England Puseyism, the attempt to introduce more or less the altar ritualism and genuflections of the Catholic Church service,—and while there have been some innovations introduced and established elsewhere no schisms have resulted here therefrom.

Lutherans also have been divided (without schisms) into High church and Evangelical parties, the former adhering strictly to the ritual, catechisms and confirmations, while the latter in a few cases, holding special efforts with prayer and revival means for "discipling" the outside world. The greatest trouble however, amongst Lutherans of the past half-century, has been about night and prayer-meetings, the introduction of Sunday-schools and the English language into the churches, some of which old members thought needless innovations.

The Reformed Church has been less fortunate. With no violent schisms, the church has been constantly torn by dissent concerning "new measures" and the alleged "un-Protestantizing" doctrines of some schools in the denomination. Previous to 1840 this church, in its worship, faith and government, was little distinguished from the great Presbyterian family, to which it belonged, the difference mainly consisting in this: that in the staid old German churches they adhered more strictly to the liturgy and clerical vestments, while the more Anglicized congregations had fallen into "protracted" prayer and night meetings, with a view of awakening the thoughtless and hardened. These diverse views and measures led to some alienation, but no schisms, until the "un-Protestantizing" doctrines promulgated at Mercersburg led to quite a number of lapses from the church in our county to Catholicism, and many protests from members of the communion, as well as leading to the organization of one or two churches founded on the evangelical basis alone, yet remaining ecclesiastically connected with it still. There was also a small separation from the Whitemarsh Church some years ago, growing out of a Sunday-school trouble, but partly also on doctrinal grounds. The ritualistic views of old colleges led to the founding of Ursinus in our county to educate young men for the ministry in evangelical views alone. The troubles in the Reformed Church are almost identical with those caused in the English Church by what is called Puseyism,—an attempt to lead the church back to ritualism, and to the view that there is some miraculous saving power conveyed in the elements of the Eucharist and other services of the altar. About 1850, after great delay, a new English ritual was adopted, which satisfied nobody, but has generally been in use in liturgical churches, but not used in others, while the two last General Synods have measures in train which are expected to serve as a common ground of unity and peace, though the Reformed Church, like the Presbyterian, can only "agree to disagree," and permit toleration on minor points or non-essentials.

Revivals—Protracted Meetings.—It is needless to discuss the inquiry here, whether there was actual

identity or even substantial agreement between the wonderful outpouring of the Spirit in apostolic times and that vouchsafed the prayers and preaching of Wesley, Whitefield and their coadjutors a century and a quarter ago. It is sufficient to affirm that, whilst disclaiming all miraculous power of themselves, the latter steadily affirmed that the signs following their work were solely of God's Spirit, poured out on the faithful promulgation of His word, as promised at the beginning, to those who seek it by fasting and prayer.

The period elapsing between the times of Luther, Zwingli, Calvin, Fox and the evangelists before named, was one of conflict and assimilation, while nations and churches were reforming and adjusting reformed doctrines and church polities, so that when these great revivalists began to preach repentance many Protestant Churches had fallen into cold formalism and unbelief. They (the revival preachers) soon discovered that the frame-work of all existing churches largely resisted their efforts at reform and revival; consequently, they soon found it more convenient to hunt "the perishing on wayside and by ditches" than at churches, finding that "the common people heard them gladly." It was not a little remarkable, too, that the "revival spirit," or "new measures," should rise at Oxford, England, the very seat of aristocratic orthodoxy, and enlist two men of that college, alike in evangelical spirit and purpose, but differing on the great point of free-will,—Wesley being Arminian and Whitefield truly Calvinistic. Both these preachers visited America near the same time, one of them a little before, and the other a little after, the middle of the last century, Wesley seeking Episcopal countenance and encouragement in his labor, and Whitefield the aid and assistance of Congregationalists and the small number of Presbyterians then organized in the country.

The few evangelical ministers and churches of the colonies hesitated in many cases to encourage them; but then they bore the gospel message to the people in private houses, barns and open groves. It is traditionally recorded "that Whitefield was even excluded from the Presbyterian Church in Norriton township and that the erection of Providence Church near by was the consequence of it." Revival meetings began in New Jersey as early as 1745, as follows: A pious layman procuring a recently issued volume of Whitefield's sermons, commenced reading them to his neighbors; their glowing, imploring style led to the building of "Reading-Houses," in which to deliver them; thus "New Light" Calvinistic Churches were formed as a consequence.

In 1799 Methodists instituted camp-meetings in West Tennessee; but itinerant preachers, such as Lorenzo Dow, traveled everywhere, north, south and outside of church bounds, often being dragged before magistrates in New Jersey, Virginia and colonies further south. Of course, these revival meetings were often hindered by bald fanaticism and wild disorder, the more so as the poor, ignorant class was everywhere specially urged "to repent and turn to God through Jesus Christ." And still the work went on down nearly to our own times, reviving even churches which strove to keep aloof from this particular form of effort. The following words, quoted from Dr. Southey, of England, concerning the progress of Methodism in that country, aptly characterize all revival effort in this also; he says:

"Drunkards were reclaimed, sinners converted; the penitent who came in despair were sent away with full assurance of joy; the dead sleep of indifference was broken, and often fervid eloquence reached the hard brute heart, and opening it like the rock of Horeb making way for the living spring of piety, which had been pent within. These efforts were seen, they were public, they were undeniable."

Says Belcher, ("Religious Denominations," 1860,)—

"Looking at the scene now at this distance, we can say with confidence the influence of the humble band of Methodists, despised and persecuted though they were, was destined largely to affect the moral history of the world; for magnitude, permanence and importance it will compare with that of the Reformation itself. What was achieved in the sixteenth century for orthodox belief and for religious freedom was effected in the eighteenth for practical godliness and expansive charity."

What is here said of Methodists is true of Baptists, Presbyterians and other sects, which made similar efforts. Moreover, converts who came into the church under a high state of feeling, and with much heart experience, occupied vantage-ground through life over those who learned religion only out of church catechisms; besides, they always had in remembrance their early impressions as the diapason of subsequent religious life. One evil *per contra* frequently attended: more or less ignorant, excitable people often mistook mere animal excitement for true religious feeling; the result would be "chaff." In the matter of deeming "a change of heart indispensable to salvation," Methodists certainly led the world since the middle of the eighteenth century; but the identical doctrine was really insisted on by early Friends as the work of the "Inward Light," but theoretically, all other evangelical sects now insist upon it, possibly not so earnestly. The foregoing on the rise of the great revival system will enable us to recall its progress up to our own times.

Little over half a century ago these efforts were known as "Three," "Four" or "Six days," continuous "Meetings." Afterwards, in towns and villages, they were held nightly only, sometimes for many weeks together. They were commenced generally in the fall or winter, among Baptists, Presbyterians and other sects, including a few Reformed Lutheran and even some Episcopal Churches,—by Rev. Mr. Mintzer of the last, Mr. Anspach, St. Peter's, of the second, and Mr. Guldin, of the first, at Trappe. The Norristown Baptist Society, the mother of all the Baptist Churches in the south and west of the county, was built in "troublous times" through some persecution by the labors of that eminent revivalist Elder Leonard Fletcher and others, about 1831–32.

The First Presbyterian Church of Norristown called Rev. Samuel M. Gould in 1838, and immediately he began to urge the people to repent, "assuring them that they were neither fit to live or die." In the twelve and a half years of his ministry here he reckoned six revivals, the one in 1843 bringing one hundred and eight into the church at one time, and making the additions during his pastorate from three to five hundred souls. Many other churches over the county, as well as Methodists, had copious ingatherings; and the latter for many years regularly attended camp-meetings south and east of us, but these never wielded much influence in this county, as they did farther south, perhaps because of the infusion of German population. In late years, too, these out-door meetings have fallen into marked disuse, as they have ceased to be "profitable means," but, on the contrary, the occasion of many abuses among the irreligious. But most of the confounding phenomena of revival meetings have passed away. In early times the manifestation of deep religious feeling—often frenzy—during these meetings, especially among Methodists, was marked and surprising. It was no uncommon thing to see, at a camp-meeting, several converts lying in a tent upon straw, in a comatose, rigid state, for many hours together, after a protracted agony of prayer, in which the latter, with "the brethren," participated. But these things have seemingly disappeared forever. Protracted meetings, in the old sense, are little used now, except among Methodists and Baptists, while Presbyterians, Reformed and Lutherans hold them rarely, in a modified way.

It is due to opposers of these revivals to say that much of the "getting of religion," as it used to be called among Methodists, and of the passionate terror elicited by what was called "hell-fire preaching," with "anxious seats" to distinguish persons in the midst of popular excitement, may have been in many cases spurious and in others evanescent, only to die away under a short trial of real experience; these things have led many pious and judicious people to doubt the genuineness of such proceedings. But the Spirit of God was usually too unmistakably present, and too much of their valuable work remains, so that the judgment of history must be recorded in their favor. It is due also to this class of religionists to name some of the most distinguished men among these Evangelists since the passing away of Wesley and Whitefield. In the last century there were President Edwards, Dr. Hopkins, the two Tennents, and Ezekiel Cooper. Conspicuous also in the early part of the present were Lyman Beecher, Lorenzo Dow, Professor Finney, John N. Maffit, George Patterson and many others equally noted. It may be pertinent here also to attempt a brief description of revival preaching, as distinguished from that preceding and following it.

There was a peculiar earnestness of manner, searching presentation of the doctrines of free grace, a "new birth," with diffuse descriptions of man's apostasy or native wickedness, and his utter unfitness for death while in the "unrenewed state." Much was said of the agency of the Spirit in conversion, and of the aversion of the human heart to spiritual things. The awards of the Judgment Day were constantly held forth. These doctrines, with the holding up of the mirror of the heart to the hearer, so that he could see himself, often led him, like the jailor, to exclaim, "What shall I do to be saved!" The style of preaching was further calculated to make the listener feel in his own thought, "I am exceeding vile!" In nearly every sermon a broad line of demarkation was drawn between "saints" and "sinners," and the preacher rarely told his auditors (accommodatingly) that he belonged to the latter class; so that often what "convicted" one class built up, enthused and edified the "converted," who were said to have "passed from death unto life, by accepting the Saviour of sinners." Heaven and hell were brought into prominent view in nearly every sermon, and in bold contrast; thus the feelings or passions were powerfully appealed to. Revivalists were often eloquent specialists, who traveled much, laboring from one congregation to another, even preaching for churches of other denominations, for in revivals, all new measure churches were one. In closing a review of revivals and new measures as against old school methods, it is proper to remark that there have always been two parties in the Christian Church, both Catholic and Protestant,—a division resting on both doctrines and morals. The monastic orders show this in the old *regime;* these two parties consist of those who maintain good works and sound doctrine, resting their hopes of salvation thereon, and others whose expectations lie upon a historic faith and the offices of the altar merely. One trusts to "the church" and the other to "the hidden man of the heart." Hence Evangelicals approve of prayer, experience meetings and fastings, which bring them strength to discharge the duties and bear the burdens and trials of life.

Sunday-schools, which, within the past six years have been spreading, until now within a decade since Friends adopted them they have become general It is a sorrowful consideration to some, however, that these schools seem so much to supersede family religious instruction. Still, the children of irreligious parents, on the other hand, are thus wisely and benevolently provided for.

Religious journals of the evangelical type frequently deplore the lessened fervor and altered state of feeling in the churches. It is charged that earnest family worship, including sacred song, is not so prevalent amongst religious people as half a century ago, which must be admitted.

The question suggests itself, whether the prodigious social ramifications *outside* the church are not sapping

its influence among the people? The effect also of large, showy church edifices and whether the tendency of æsthetic rites, ceremonies and vestments, including organs and operatic music, do not tend toward the "world," as old preachers used to term it? Again, the great amount of secular reading, novels, "library books" of the same character, with narratives of outlaws, adventurers and the like, do not tend to bring the churches and the world on to a common level?

Thus it comes to pass that while the religious world maintains its doctrinal integrity in the main, its spiritual fervor is lessened, notwithstanding, in many respects, the mandates of *justice* and the dictates of *charity* are enforced as never before.

Moral Reform and the Church.—A clear result of the revival of evangelical religion during the early and middle period of this century were the prodigious efforts that sprung up in favor of reform in the department of morals. Little over a hundred years ago really pious people held slaves, never supposing for a moment that the relation could be sinful. We even have the account of an eminent minister of our county dying possessed of several slaves and all the paraphernalia of a whisky distillery. At that time everybody drank intoxicating liquor, never thinking of Paul's words, "If to eat meat make my weak brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth." The unjust system of slavery, which Wesley denominated "the sum of all villainies," came to be looked upon at last with perfect abhorrence in the glare of an enlightened conscience. Hence all our ecclesiastical systems extending into the Southern States were for years in constant "hot water," because of the scandal and sin sustained by "the church maintaining slavery by our help." Most of our earnest religious people, however, were outspoken against the iniquity of slavery, and there was great disturbance in our "American Zion." Like complaint was made of her because of the drink system, which, it was alleged, was doing much mischief. At last, about forty years ago, in some distant places, radicals preached a new doctrine,—"Come-outism." Come out of the church, said they, "and be not partaker of her sins." Very few of the evangelical churches of our country, however, were free from these troubles forty years ago, when political madness blinding the eyes of slave-holders, they drew the sword against the Union, and the "peculiar institution" went down in blood forever. The other disturbing cause, intemperance, still continues, but the assemblies of most of them have placed themselves on record against the evil, so that as a religious question it hardly obtains any more. The earliest effort in this county on the last reform was about 1840 or 1841, when Washingtonians and other societies at Fourth of July walked in procession on the streets of Norristown to one of the churches to agitate the subject of a personal pledge.

Fashions of Church Music.—In nothing has the stride of fashion been more marked during the past century than in the progress of church music. Seventy-five years ago Presbyterians, Baptists (possibly Episcopalians also) used Rouse's literal, but unpoetic version of David's Psalms and sang them to dirge-like airs; Methodists poured forth a stream of vehement song, in exultant triumph, often standing about the altar, mixed together like joyous birds on a tree-top. The former class of churches were led in singing by a "precentor," who, book in hand, stood in front of the pulpit, which perched up against the wall, eight feet above the sitters, the people meantime reposing upon bare benches or at least uncushioned pews. Slowly Watts and Rippon pushed out the unpoetic, but orthodox Rouse; then, some forty or fifty years ago, all well-appointed congregations had singing galleries erected across the back end of the church for "the choir," a new institution. Soon the bass viol, violin, flute and other wind instruments found their way into it as accompaniments; and in large wealthy congregations the pipe-organ was placed in the midst of the choir. Methodists still clung to congregational singing a spell longer. Next came small organs as an assistant to a large choir, when Methodists gave in to the singing gallery. Last of all, the gallery in some fine churches is removed, and an orchestra built beside the pulpit or overhead for the great pipe-organ and a quartette of singers to assist the congregation, while the pulpit comes down nearly to a level with the people, and at times the musical service renders hymns, operatic chants and intonated responses in almost theatric style.

Marriage and Funeral Customs.—The old-time family or fashionable wedding was in strange contrast with present customs. The idea of a "trip" or traveling somewhere was always popular with bride and groom; but prior to the days of spring carriages and still later, railroads, the trip was generally made on horseback. A wedding took place about 1820 between parties well known in the county, and was attended by one hundred couple, on horseback. According to the custom, these gay young people would all assemble at the home of the bride, and escort the contracting parties to the parsonage, where the ceremony would take place and from thence a characteristic ride, either to selected relatives of the married parties or to the home of the bride, and from thence daily on a visiting tour among the families of the married pair, often lasting for many days. Those were the good old days when blood told in horse-flesh not less than in men. Expert and fearless riders were found in both sexes. "Side-saddles" were a necessary adjunct to rural *debutantes* less than a hundred years ago, and the equestrian "Rose-buds" of ante-railroad days were suggestive of opportunities for gallantry unknown to the rustic youth of this age.

Funerals and mortuary customs also at the

burial of the dead have greatly changed within the century of our existence as a county. The attendance upon these occasions is said to have been more general than at the present, and the neighbors for many miles in every direction were notified and expected to be in attendance upon the funeral of a well-known adult resident. At the house of mourning the most liberal preparations were made for the entertainment of all who came, and to refuse the proffered hospitality of the family was exceptional; as late as 1825 malt liquors, domestic wines and home-distilled rye and apple whiskey were in frequent use. A common way of using these beverages in this county at the date named was for those waiting upon the mourners and guests to stand at the main entrance to the house, one or more with decanters and glasses, others with trays of cake and eatables, and as the attendants entered or left the house to partake freely of all that was offered. Conforming to the universal custom of drinking in those days, the host always poured out the liquor; wine and "sweetened bread" were in common use prior to the first temperance crusade from 1835 to 1840.

The manner of dressing the dead has changed materially within the last fifty years; the "winding-sheet," then in general use, gave way to the "shroud," and this is now yielding to the attire used in life. The grave in those days was destitute of all preparation for the coffin, and the plain and frail walnut case was subjected to direct contact with earth covering. At this date graves are prepared with a substantial over-coffin, sometimes walled with brick, and the burial-case covered with stone slabs. Fifty years ago undertakers were of necessity "coffin-makers," and they waited until called to measure the dead; now the measure of mankind is anticipated, men can select their own casket from the stock in trade, and the dealer will cheerfully indicate the number and cost of carriages required to suit the style of the selection. A custom of interring in private burial-grounds prevailed in the early history of the county. This was induced by the very few established churches and burial-grounds at that time; but very few of these remain in use at this date. The great number of churches, all of which in the country districts have public grounds for that purpose, and their greater permanency for the uses intended, seems to have rendered them universally popular. In towns at the early day, carriages, except for the decrepit, rarely attended the corpse, it usually resting on a bearer from the house to the grave, while the sympathizing friends walked in the rear.

Methodism in Montgomery County.—Owing to the migratory character of the clergymen of this denomination, the local history of the several Methodist Churches of the county has heretofore been difficult to obtain. Through the kindly interest taken in the preparation of this work by the Rev. J. S. Hughes, now located at Pottstown, and who deservedly enjoys the reputation of being the historian of the denomination in Eastern Pennsylvania, we are enabled to insert the following condensed account of the several Methodist Churches located in the county:

Bethel Methodist Episcopal Church.—About the year 1770 a little stone chapel was erected on the Skippack road, about a mile west of Belfry Station, in Worcester township, chiefly through the agency of a Christian gentleman by the name of Hans Supplee. Shortly after its erection the newly-arrived missionaries from Great Britain, who were then preaching in Philadelphia, were invited to come out into this sparsely settled community, to hold divine service in the new chapel, which invitation was cheerfully accepted, and a small, but devout society was soon afterward established. The edifice was first called Supplee's Chapel, but for many years has been known as the Bethel Methodist Episcopal Church. Rev. Joseph Pilmore, one of Wesley's first missionaries to America, preached in this humble edifice, and it is quite probable that Rev. Richard Boardman, another of those early missionaries, held religious services upon this historic spot. Thus, only thirty years after Methodism originated in Great Britain, and only four years after the Rev. Philip Embury began preaching in his own house in the city of New York, and about the same time that Pilmore, Boardman and others were preaching to large open-air congregations on the streets and in the public squares of Philadelphia, Methodism was planted in this county. For many years during its history this church was quite flourishing, and multitudes were converted through its instrumentality. Some of the first Methodists of the nation sleep in the old grave-yard adjoining. It is held in veneration as one of the first landmarks of American Methodism. The present edifice was erected in 1845. Under the pastorate of Rev. T. T. Mutchler it was remodeled in the year 1873.

Union Methodist Episcopal Church.—This church was erected in the year 1814. For some time it was used as a union church, but for many years it has been occupied exclusively by the Methodist Episcopal denomination. For quite a period during its earlier history it was a flourishing society, but for several years its membership has been seriously decimated by deaths, removals and other causes. The building was remodeled in the year 1882, under the laborious pastorate of Rev. G. S. Schaffer, and now has a seating capacity for two hundred and fifty persons. The property is valued at two thousand dollars. Messrs. Charles De Prefountain, George Schaeff and Thomas Stogdale are the trustees. The Sunday-school, which has recently been reorganized, is under the superintendency of Mr. Charles De Prefountain.

First Methodist Episcopal Church, Norristown.—A few adherents of Methodism had found their way to Norristown as early as the year 1825, but it was not until about 1830, as nearly as can be ascertained, that preachers of the surrounding circuit

made occasional visits to the town, preaching as opportunity afforded.

In the year 1832 the first Methodist class was formed, under the pastorate of Rev. John Findley, composed of eight persons, namely: John Supplee, Eliza Supplee, David Vaughn, Rebecca Haldeman, Mary Jones, Sarah Jones, Mary Yarnall and Elizabeth Hodgkins. In the year 1834 a lot on the Main Street, near Arch, was purchased, and a stone church immediately erected, the lecture-room of which was dedicated on the first day of the year 1835, Rev. Joseph Lybrand preaching the dedicatory sermon. At the following session of the Conference Rev. William K. Goentner was appointed pastor. For several years the society, while favored with the sympathy of the better class of the community, was destined to encounter the hostility of the ruffianism of the town, an element at that time surprisingly large. Notwithstanding these great discouragements, the church during its first two decades succeeded in gathering into its communion more than two hundred members. In the year 1857 a new edifice, fifty by seventy feet, was commenced on De Kalb Street, near Marshall. The corner-stone was laid on Saturday afternoon, August 15th, on which occasion addresses were delivered by Rev. Newton Heston and Rev. James E. Meredith. The dedication took place on Sabbath, November 21, 1858, Bishop Levi Scott preaching in the morning, Rev. Newton Heston in the afternoon and Rev. J. R. Anderson in the evening. The society has erected a commodious parsonage next door to this church at a cost of about five thousand dollars.

The names of the pastors are the following, in the order of their appointments: 1832, Rev. John Findley; 1833–34, Rev. John Woolson; 1835, Rev. William K. Goentner; 1836–37, Rev. Henry G. King; 1838–39, Rev. John Lednum; 1840, Rev. John A. Roche; 1841–42, Rev. David Shields; 1843, Rev. Robert McNamee; 1844, Rev. William Bishop; 1845, Rev. John D. Curtis; 1846, Rev. Daniel Patterson; 1847, Rev. Joseph J. Elsegood; 1848–49, Rev. T. C. Murphy; 1850–51, Rev. P. J. Cox; 1852–53, Rev. Henry S. Atmore; 1854, Rev. Joshua Humphries; 1855–56, Rev. M. H. Sisty; 1857–58, Rev. J. S. Cook; 1859, Rev. Joseph McCaskey; 1860, Rev. William Major; 1861–62, Rev. John F. Boone; 1863–64, Rev. Samuel Irwin; 1865, Rev. J. Pastorfield; 1866–68, Rev. William Mullin; 1869–70, Rev. William McCombs; 1871–73, Rev. T. W. Simpers; 1874–76, Rev. T. C. Murphy, D.D.; 1877–79, Rev. T. W. Simpers; 1880–82, Rev. J. S. Hughes; 1883, Rev. William L. Gray; 1884, Rev. S. H. C. Smith. During the history of this church over fifteen hundred persons have been connected with its membership. Its property, including parsonage, is valued at twenty-five thousand dollars. Its present membership includes three hundred and twelve communicants. The well-organized Sunday-school numbers three hundred and seventy scholars.

Cheltenham Methodist Episcopal Church.—The first sermon preached by a Methodist minister in this community was delivered by Rev. Mr. Ireland in the yard of the school-house, the prejudice against Methodism being so intense that he was not permitted to occupy the building. Soon after, in 1817, Messrs. Samuel Beck and John Engle, members of the Germantown Methodist Episcopal Church, walked to Milltown and held prayer-meetings in the house of Mr. Richard Drake, a member of the Oxford Protestant Episcopal Church, where meetings were held every two weeks until the family removed from the village. In 1832, Rev. J. Nicholson, a preacher on the Germantown Circuit, established preaching services in the school-house, which became a regular appointment on the circuit. In 1842 Milestown Circuit was formed, comprising the following appointments: Milestown, St. James (Olney), Harmer Hill and Milltown (Cheltenham). The church edifice was erected in 1845, under the pastorate of Rev. H. E. Gilroy. An excellent parsonage was built in 1853. The church building was considerably enlarged in 1854, during the charge of Rev. S. Townsend. In the year 1863 Cheltenham was made a station, with Rev. George W. Lybrand as its pastor, the last year of whose term was blessed with an extensive revival. The first Quarterly Conference of the church as a separate charge was held May 11, 1863, Rev. David Bartine, the presiding elder, presiding. The Conference was composed of the following persons: Rev. George W. Lybrand, Matthew Rogers, Thomas Lockard, John Milnes, Thomas Roland, Sr., Amasa Helleman, Philip Eisenbrey, Samuel Rhodes, Isaac Gilham, Stephen Sees, George K. Heller and George Gayde. The following ministers have since served the church in the order of their appointment: Rev. M. A. Day, Rev. John B. Maddux, Rev. D. C. Patterson, Rev. H. E. Gilroy, Rev. M. D. Kurtz, Rev. T. W. Simpers, Rev. William Mullin and the present pastor, Rev. T. C. Pearson, under whose ministry the church has enjoyed great prosperity. The society numbers one hundred and sixty-six members, and the Sunday-school about one hundred and forty scholars. The church property is valued at six thousand six hundred dollars.

Harmer Hill Methodist Episcopal Church.—In the year 1832 a school-house near the site of the present church was secured for the purpose of holding religious services, and thereafter became a regular appointment on the circuit with which it was connected. A year or two after this date Dr. Bolton generously donated half an acre of ground to the society for the purpose of holding a church edifice thereon. A stone church, one story high, was immediately erected under the pastoral care and direction of Rev. J. L. Taft. Among the ministers who have served the church during its history may be mentioned the names of Rev. J. L. Taft, Rev. G. W. Maclaughlin, Rev. John W. Arthur, Rev. H. R. Calloway, Rev. D.

W. Bartine, Rev. Gasaway Oram, Rev. James B. Ayars Rev. Christopher J. Crouch, Rev. Pennell Coomb, Rev. Mahlon H. Sisty. In later years the charge has been under the pastoral care of Rev. Matthias Barnhill, Rev. J. Homer Brittain, Rev. E. C. Yerkes. Rev. William Howell, Rev. Absalom I. Collom, Rev. H. C. McBride, Rev. John Wesley Harkins, Rev. Abel Howard, Rev. W. L. McDowell, Rev. Richard Turner, Rev. John R. Bailey, Rev. Edward Townsend and the present successful pastor, Rev. George L. Schaffer. For many years the church was connected with Milestown Methodist Episcopal Church, but since 1865 it has been associated with Jarrettown. The membership numbers about fifty persons. The Sunday-school is composed of eighteen officers and teachers and about one hundred scholars.

HATBORO' METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—The original Methodist Church of Hatboro,' a substantial stone structure forty feet front by fifty feet deep, was built and presented to the congregation by Joseph and Deborah Lehman in the year 1837. Recently a more modern edifice has superseded the first building. The church has one hundred aud fifty-three communicants and about one hundred Sunday-school scholars. Rev. P. J. Cox is the present pastor.

FAIRVIEW METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH forms part of the Hatboro' charge, and is under the same pastor.

POTTSTOWN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—In the spring of 1836 three members of the Methodist Episcopal Church—namely William Boat and Samuel Hamilton, local preachers, and Thomas M. Miles, an exhorter moved to Pine Iron Works, a few miles from Pottstown, and soon afterwards began to conduct religious meetings in this place. A few Methodist forgemen from Coventryville and Glasgow also held divine services in the town at about the same time. The place of meeting was the old academy, on Chesnut Street, between Hanover and Penn Streets. Preaching usually took place at the close of the session of the Union Sabbath-school, conducted in the same building. Some of the illustrious itinerants of that day occasionally preached in this historic building, among whom, as is well remembered by some of the older residents, was the eloquent Rev. George Cookman. At the Conference of 1838 Rev. John A. Roche and Rev. M. D. Kurtz were appointed to Reading and Pottsgrove Missions. At the first Quarterly Conference, however, it was arranged that Mr. Kurtz should have special charge of the mission at this place. Finding a few Methodists in the town, he organized them into a class, which became the nucleus of the future society. The services at this time were held in the academy above mentioned. Mr. Kurtz the first pastor, takes pleasure in acknowledging the sympathy and substantial support of a number of families of the Protestant Episcopal church, among which he mentions the names of Potts, Rutter, Hobart and others. During the beginning of the year a lot sixty by one hundred and fifty feet, on this Main Street, the site of the present church, was purchased of Mr. Charles Clay for the sum of eighty dollars. The corner-stone of the church was laid in August of that summer, the pastor being assisted by Rev. R. Thomas, of Harmony, Philadelphia, and Rev. John Allen, of Asbury, West Philadelphia. The preaching took place in an orchard at Chesnut and Charlotte Streets. Preaching services were held in the same place also the following Sabbath in the presence of large congregations. The church was a two-story structure, was built of stone, at a cost of twelve hundred dollars. The basement was finished during the year 1838. The audience-room was completed during the next year, but was not dedicated until the month of May, 1840. Rev. T. J. Thompson preached the dedicatory sermon and Rev. J. Harmer, the pastor, conducted the financial effort.

The subscriptions on the occasion amounted to two hundred dollars. The trustees at this period, were Dr. Fort, Edmund Wells, a faithful friend to the church, John H. Dougherty, Samuel Hockley, David Slykes, J. Essick, Elijah Dearolf and T. M. Miles. The class was then in charge of J. H. Dougherty, and was composed with others, of Catherine Vangesser, Phœbe Trimble, Mrs. George Hawkins, Mrs. J. H. Dougherty and Anna Haldeman. Mr. Harmer served the the charge successfully for two years. In 1842, Rev. James Flannery assumed the pastorate. During the first year of his term a remarkable revival occurred, which resulted in the conversion of about seventy persons, many of whom became members of the church, among the number being Frederick Mintzer, George Hawkins, Henry Lessig, William Sheron, Rebecca Haldeman, Mary Haldeman, Sarah Armstrong *nee* Lewis, Christiana Nagle, Rebecca Vanhorn and Mary March *nee* Roberts. For the next score of years the church continued to be an appointment on the Pottstown Circuit, sharing, with a number of other places, the divided attention of the successive pastors, in consequence of which, with the fact that the population increased comparatively little, the growth of the society was quite limited. At the Conference of 1867 the church was constituted a separate charge, and Rev. William Swindells was appointed pastor. The corner-stone of the present edifice was laid on Saturday, June 12, 1869, by the Rev. William McCombs, assisted by the pastor, Rev. William Swindells and other ministers who were present, Mr. McCombs having preached the sermon on the occasion. The lecture-room was dedicated on Sabbath, December 19, 1869. Rev. R. L. Dashiell, D.D., president of Dickinson College, preached in the morning, Rev. T. A. Fernley, of Reading, in the afternoon, and Rev. R. Humphries, of Philadelphia, in the evening. The auditorium was dedicated two years later, on Sabbath, December 10, 1871, during the pastorate of Rev. S. W. Kurtz, Rev. Dr. Dashiell preaching in the forenoon, Rev. S. W. Thomas in the afternoon and Rev.

William Swindells in the evening. The edifice is forty-five feet front by ninety-five feet in depth, and is built of Chester County gray sand stone. The style of the building is Gothic. The front is surmounted by five sand stone pinnacles. The ceiling to the apex is twenty-nine feet. The cost of the building is twenty thousand dollars. In the autumn of 1883, under the pastorate of Rev. J. S. Hughes, a chapel thirty-eight by fifty feet was erected on the rear of the lot, connecting with the church, to afford further accommodation for the growing Sabbath-school, which was dedicated by the pastor on Sabbath December 3, of the same year, Rev. S. W. Kurtz preaching both morning and evening. During the summer of 1884, under the same pastorate, a handsome and commodious parsonage was erected on the lot adjoining the church. A dwelling for the janitor was also built the same year. The entire church property is valued at thirty-two thousand five hundred dollars. The membership of the church is four hundred and forty-seven. The Sunday-school numbers eight hundred scholars. The trustees are Messrs. James Maxwell, S. M. Bunting, Thomas Searles, A. R. Merrill, L. B. Reifsnyder, William J. Binder, William B. Stanford, C. C. Armpriester and A. W. Shick. The following ministers have served the church since it was made a separate charge in 1867; Rev. William Swindells, Rev. S. W. Kurtz, Rev. M. D. Kurtz, Rev. Noble Frame, Rev. T. S. Thomas, Rev. J. S. Cook, Rev. G. S. Broadbent and Rev. J. S. Hughes.

Lower Merion Methodist Episcopal Church.—Lower Merion Methodist Episcopal Church was organized from a class held in Fritz school-house in the year 1840. Rev. James B. Ayars and Rev. Henry G. King were among the first preachers who held religious services at this place as an appointment on Radnor Circuit. The following are the names of the original board of trustees: John L. Rohman, William A. Fisher, Leonard Richard, Dr. James Anderson, Aaron Smith, William Rudolph, Lewis Free, Maurice Llewellyn and Isaac W. Anderson. The board was organized at its first meeting, September, 16, 1840, with the following result: John L. Rohman was elected president, Isaac W. Anderson secretary and Aaron Smith treasurer. The lot, a donation from Dr. James Anderson, was surveyed on Monday, September 21, 1840. The church, a substantial one-story stone building, was dedicated on Sabbath, August 7, 1841. Among the first pastors, were Rev. Richard Greenbank, D.D., Rev. Thomas Sumption, Rev. John Edwards and Rev. M. D. Kurtz. In the year 1854 the church became a separate charge, with Rev. Lewis C. Pettit as pastor. Among other ministers who served the church at various times may be mentioned Rev. J. Lindemuth, Rev. William H. Fries, Rev. Stearns Patterson, Rev. J. L. Taft, Rev. T. B. Neely, Rev. C. J. Crouch, Rev. M. Barnhill, Rev. H. H. Davis, Rev. William Marshall, Rev. William M. Gilbert, Rev. John W. Wright, Rev. N. Turner, Rev. J. D. Fox, Rev. E. J. McKeever, Rev. Charles Roads, Rev. J. W. Bradley, Rev. George Alcorn, and Rev. A. M. Strayhorne the present pastor. During Rev. T. B. Neely's pastorate an effort was made to remodel and enlarge the edifice, which resulted in the addition of another story and space for two class-rooms in the basement. The church was rededicated in 1866 by Bishop Matthew Simpson. The improvements cost nearly eight thousand dollars. During the pastorate of Rev. N. Turner, a mortgage of one thousand dollars was paid. During the charge of Rev. Charles Roads two thousand two hundred dollars was paid on the indebtedness of the church. Among those not members who have rendered effective service to the church are William A. Simpson, William A. Fisher, Dr. W. B. Trites, Hon. W. H. Sutton and others. The Sunday-school was organized in May 1840. The only superintendents have been John L. Rohman, John P. Rohman, John N. Rohman, Matthew J. Edwards and Walter W. Hood. The following are the names of the present board of trustees: John N. Rohman, Walter W. Hood, Charles Wilson, John Stirk, William Katz, M. F. Bicking and M. J. Edwards, who is also the church historian. The membership numbers about seventy persons, and the Sunday-school about one hundred scholars. The church property is valued at six thousand dollars.

Evansburg Methodist Episcopal Church.—Evansburg Methodist Episcopal Church, located on the Germantown pike, in the village of Evansburg, Lower Providence township, is a plain, substantial structure, thirty-five by forty-five feet, erected in the year 1841, under the pastorate of Rev. William K. Goentner. The first class was organized in the year 1836, composed in part of the following members: George Wolf, Eliza Wolf, Ezekiel Bard, John Rosenberry, John Baker, Mary Bard, Sarah Bard and Christiana Bard. Among the first leaders were Ezekiel Bard, George Wolf and John Baker. The class met for some time at the house of George Wolf, whose daughter, Mrs. Rebecca Fry, is the oldest member of the church. Among the older pastors may be mentioned the names of Revs. William K. Goentner, Robert McNamee, Henry G. King, James Flannery, J. L. Taft, John Lednum, H. D. Mauger, J. J. Elsegood, J. H. Wythes, G. W. Lybrand, D. R. Thomas, J. Hand, J. H. Turner, William Boswell, E. Reed, L. B. Beckley, N. W. Bennum, W. T. Magee, Jacob Slichter, William M. Ridgway, R. Owen, E. Townsend, G. L. Schaffer, Henry Frankland and J. G. Bickerton. A number of extensive revivals have occurred in the society, and useful members in many of the surrounding Methodist Churches were converted in this church. The membership numbers about forty persons and the Sunday-school is composed of about seventy-five scholars. The church property is valued at three thousand dollars. Rev. Samuel Gracy is the present pastor.

Montgomery Square Methodist Episcopal

CHURCH.—The first religious meetings held at this place under the auspices of Methodism were conducted in an old school-house. A Presbyterian gentleman by the name of Woodward donated the lot on which the church was erected and two hundred dollars toward the building fund. The church was dedicated in the year 1842, under the pastorate of Rev. William K. Goentner. The trustees at this time were Messrs. Benjamin Kulp, William Coulston, Thomas Rogers, Lewis Stagner and John Giffin. Rev. John A. Roche and Rev. David Shields officiated on the day of dedication. In the spring of 1857 the church became a separate charge, having been for a number of years, connected with Bethel Circuit. The following are the names of the successive pastors from the formation of the society: Rev. Henry G. King, Rev. James Flannery, Rev. William K. Goentner, Rev. James Harmer, Rev. H. R. Calloway, Rev. G. W. Lybrand, Rev. James Hand, Rev. J. H. Turner, Rev. William L. Boswell, Rev. Joseph Elsegood, Rev. James Smith, Rev. E. Reed, Rev. L. B. Beckley, Rev. W. C. Best, Rev. L. B. Hughes, Rev. J. King, Rev. G. Miles, Rev. S. B. Best, Rev. S. T. Kemble, Rev. O. W. Landreth, Rev. J. C. Gregg, Rev. D. W. Gordon, Rev. L. Dobson, Rev. H. H. Davis, Rev. H. F. Isett, Rev. H. W. Sebring, Rev. D. F. Unangst, Rev. G. Reed, Rev. J. W. Bradley, Rev. J. Bawden, Rev. H. B. Mauger, Rev. S. E. Morell, Rev. N. B. Rockhill, Rev. O. E. Stogden and Rev. J. W. Perkinpine. The trustees are Messrs. Julius Schlimme, John McKinlay, Simon Kulp, Oliver Kulp, William Shepherd, E. Kratz and J. T. Wright.

CONSHOHOCKEN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—The first Methodist sermon preached in Conshohocken was in the year 1848, by Rev. T. C. Murphy, who was then stationed at the First Methodist Episcopal Church, Norristown. His example was followed by other itinerant and local preachers of Norristown and Manayunk, who held occasional services in the open air. In the year 1853, at the last Quarterly Conference of Radnor Circuit, Rev. T. J. Thompson, presiding elder of South Philadelphia District, appointed Mr. Joseph Lees a committee to visit Conshohocken and secure a preaching-place, with a view of establishing Methodism in the town. He, in company with Messrs. William Rudolph and John Major, a Methodist living in the town, rented Temperance Hall for a place of worship. At the Annual Conference of 1854 Merion Square was separated from Radnor Circuit, and, with Conshohocken, became a separate charge, Rev. Lewis C. Pettit being appointed pastor. He served the church very successfully for two years. During the first year he preached in the Presbyterian Church, the hall rented being too small for the increasing congregations. A remarkable revival occurred at this time, as the result of which one hundred and thirty persons joined the Presbyterian Church, and although no record remains of those who connected themselves with the Methodist Society, it is reasonable to suppose that their number exceeded that which united with the Presbyterian Church. Some of these early converts are still members of the society. The church labored under great disadvantages for want of a suitable house of worship. At the Annual Conference of 1856, Rev. Reuben Owen was appointed pastor of Merion Square and Conshohocken, with his residence at the latter place. At a meeting of the board of trustees Rev. Reuben Owen, Messrs. Joseph Lees and Jacob Thomas were appointed a committee to purchase a lot for the erection of a church. On October 28th of the same year the committee reported the purchase of a lot at the corner of Elm and Lafayette Streets, of Mr. James Wells, of Norristown, for the sum of two thousand dollars. At the Conference of 1857 Conshohocken became a separate charge, and Rev. Reuben Owen reappointed its pastor. The corner-stone of the church was laid on August 1st of the same year, the following ministers being present: Revs. Reuben Owen, J. R. Anderson, William Taylor (of California), J. Humphriss, A. Cookman, A. W. Milby, J. S. Cook, J. Lindemuth and W. C. Best. On January 10, 1858, the lecture-room, though unfinished, was first occupied for public worship. In the spring of 1858, Rev. T. B. Miller was appointed pastor and served the church for two years. In 1859, Rev. J. Lindemuth was appointed pastor and remained two years. In 1861, Rev. W. W. Wythe was placed in charge and served the congregation one year. In 1862, Rev. George Heacock was appointed pastor and remained one year. In 1863, Rev. J. O'Neill was made preacher in charge and served the church two years. In 1865, Rev. Reuben Owen was appointed for the second time and remained in charge for three years, during which term the church was finished and a parsonage was erected. The church cost sixteen thousand dollars, and was dedicated on October 10, 1867, Bishop Matthew Simpson preaching in the morning and Rev. J. Walker Jackson in the evening. The debt was raised on this occasion. The parsonage was built in 1867, at a cost of three thousand two hundred dollars. In 1868, Rev. S. G. Hare was appointed pastor and remained three years. He was followed by Rev. A. M. Wiggins, who was appointed in 1871 and served the charge for three years. In 1874, Rev. Reuben Owen was appointed pastor for the third time, and remained for two years. During the last year the church was favored with an extensive revival, through which over one hundred persons joined the church. In 1876, Rev. D. L. Patterson was appointed and remained two years. In 1878, Rev. B. H. Sanderlin was placed in charge, but on account of declining health remained but one year. In 1879, Rev. W. C. Johnson became pastor and served the church with great acceptability for three years. During his pastorate an extensive revival took place, and the debt on the parsonage was con-

siderably reduced. In 1882, Rev. Samuel Pancoast became pastor and served the charge for the term of two years. Rev. J. P. Miller, late of Philadelphia, is the present pastor. The church numbers one hundred and twenty-four members. The Sunday-school is composed of thirty officers and teachers and two hundred and eighty-one scholars. The church property, including the parsonage, is valued at twenty-two thousand dollars.

Oak Street Methodist Episcopal Church, Norristown.—This church was organized June 23, 1854. One hundred and five persons had, a short time previous to this date, withdrawn, by certificate, from the First Methodist Episcopal Church, which was then located on the Main Street, nearly all of whom united with this society. The congregation at first worshiped in Airy Street Hall. The first meeting of the board of trustees was held June 23, 1854. The members constituting the board are as follows: F. G. Irving, president; William A. Ruddach, secretary; H. Bainbridge, treasurer; A. Irving, C. Stout, H. D. Weller, James Fries, R. Essick and J. Bender. The first Quarterly Conference was held in the above-named hall July 31, 1854, presided over by Rev. John D. Curtis, presiding elder of the Reading District. Rev. John F. Meredith was the first pastor. A lot having already been secured on the south side of Oak Street, west of De Kalb Street, at the second meeting of the board of trustees it was resolved to erect a church building fifty by seventy feet, and a building committee was immediately appointed, consisting of the pastor, Rev. J. F. Meredith, C. Briggs, F. G. Irving, Stephen Bawden and W. A. Ruddach. The contract was awarded to S. Groff and L. Zimmerman. The lecture-room was finished in September, 1855. The audience-room was dedicated March 21, 1858, Bishop Edward R. Ames preaching in the morning and Dr. John Price Durbin in the afternoon.

The following is the list of pastors who have served the church since its organization: Rev. J. F. Meredith, Rev. J. Y. Ashton, Rev. J. H. Lightburn, Rev. John Thompson, Rev. Benjamin F. Price, Rev. John W. Arthur, Rev. Gasway Oram, Rev. George Cummins, Rev. James E. Meredith, Rev. Nathan B. Durell, Rev. Michael D. Kurtz, Rev. John Dyson, Rev. Michael A. Day and Rev. G. W. F. Graff. Rev. L. B. Beckley and Rev. J. L. Taft, supernumerary preachers, have also been connected with this church. The presiding elders who have had ecclesiastical jurisdiction over the church from time to time are the following: Rev. John D. Curtis, Rev. James Cunningham, Rev. Thomas Jefferson Thompson, Rev. William L. Gray, Rev. Joseph Castle, D.D., Rev. William H. Elliott, Rev. Peter J. Cox, Rev. John F. Chaplain, D.D., Rev. William Swindells and Rev. Joseph Welch. Three members of the Philadelphia Conference have entered the ministry from this church, namely: Rev. William Swindells, Rev. David Wesley Gordon and Rev. John T. Swindells. The society numbers one hundred and ninety-eight members. The Sunday-school numbers thirty officers and teachers and one hundred and eighty-five scholars. The church property, including parsonage, is valued at nineteen thousand dollars.

Kulpsville Methodist Episcopal Church.—In the spring of 1862, Rev. William M. Ridgway and Rev. David W. Gordon, preachers on the Perkiomen Circuit, were invited by the residents of Kulpsville to establish stated preaching service in that community. Accordingly, Kulpsville Hall was secured for that purpose, where divine worship was conducted for several months. A lot for a church and burial-ground was generously donated by Mr. William R. Bechtel, then a resident of the village, but a member of the church at Bethel. The church is a neat brick structure, one story high, and was dedicated in the autumn of 1862 by Bishop Levi Scott, assisted by the pastors. During its entire history it has been connected with Bethel Circuit, formerly called Perkiomen. Among the ministers who have served the church, besides the pastors before mentioned, are Rev. William T. Magee, Dr. R. Owen, Rev. H. F. Isett, Rev. E. Townsend, Rev. G. L. Schaffer, Rev. H. U. Sebring, Rev. L. D. McClintock, Rev. H. Frankland and Rev. T. T. Mutchler. The Sunday-school is under the superintendency of Mr. Edward Zimmerman and numbers one hundred and fifty scholars. The church membership, although not large, is steadily increasing. The property is valued at two thousand dollars.

Jarrettown Methodist Episcopal Church.—In the year 1844, Rev. A. Manship, then stationed at Chestnut Hill, with the assistance of Rev. William McCombs and Rev. Peter Eisenbry, held a largely attended woods meeting near Jarrettown, which resulted in a deep religious interest in the community. A German, a friend of Methodism, by the name of Weisman, opened his house for divine worship, in which preaching services were regularly conducted. In this house a class was formed, both Mr. Weisman and his wife becoming members. Mr. Weisman also offered to donate a lot of ground and sufficient stone for the erection of a church edifice, but for some reason the project was not carried out. In 1863, two Methodists in the community, Messrs. John De Prefountain and William Megargee, resolved to utilize an abandoned platform, which had been used by the young people of the town for dancing purposes, for religious meetings, on which a pulpit was erected, and seats were placed for the accommodation of the congregation. Rev. George Bickley, Sr., Rev. Richard Branen and Rev. George Bickley, Jr., conducted preaching services here during the entire summer months. During the following winter meetings were held in the school-house at Jarrettown. In the spring of 1865 this appointment was joined with Harmer Hill Methodist Episcopal Church, with Rev. W. P. Howell as pastor. In the autumn of this year a successful revival was held in the private house formerly occu-

pied by Mr. Weisman, which resulted in about thirty accessions to the church. In the year 1866, under the pastorate of Rev. H. C. McBride, a lot of more than an acre of ground on the Limekiln pike, a short distance below the village, was purchased, and a stone church, thirty-five by fifty feet, was erected at a cost of three thousand dollars. Mr. Robert Taylor donated the stone for the same. The edifice was dedicated on Sabbath, September 16, 1866, Rev. A. Manship officiating. Mr. Andrew Bickley, a member of Harmer Hill, rendered valuable service during the progress of the building, not only in counsel and labor, but also in generous contributions. The present membership is about ninety, with an efficient Sunday-school of at least one hundred scholars. The following are the names of the present board of trustees: F. Houpt, Albert De Prefountain, Samuel Houpt, N. Barns, John Rodemie, and H. Marshall. The church has greatly improved under the present pastorate of Rev. G. L. Schaffer.

Jenkintown Methodist Episcopal Church.—This church had its genesis in the old lyceum building of the borough. In 1866, Rev. S. A. Heilner, pastor of Milestown Church, preached occasionally in this edifice at the solicitation of three members of the Methodist Church, namely: Professor J. W. Redpath, Mr. Samuel McBride and Mr. Howard Krewson. In the summer of 1867, Mr. Redpath purchased, in the name of the above-mentioned trustees, the old schoolhouse located on corner of West Avenue and Leedom Street. The structure was remodeled, and on September 14, 1867, was dedicated as a Methodist Episcopal Church, to the worship of God, by Rev. R. H. Pattison, D.D. Rev. J. Walker Jackson, D.D., and Rev. A. Manship also officiated on the same occasion. Rev. S. Heilner was appointed pastor. The Sabbath school was organized November 3, 1867, eight teachers and thirty scholars being enrolled. Professor J. Redpath was elected superintendent, and has filled the office to the present time. Under the pastorate of Rev. T. K. Peterson the corner-stone of a new church was laid, October 1, 1879, by Rev. William Swindells. The church was dedicated December 28, 1879, by Rev. A. G. Kynett, D.D. The edifice of brick, thirty-six by sixty feet, will accommodate about four hundred persons. The following-named ministers in turn have served the charge from its organization to the present: Rev. S. A. Heilner, Rev. C. H. Bickley, Bev. A. I. Collom, Rev. J. A. Cooper, Rev. R. Turner, Rev. J. H. Brittain, Rev. W. Wisegarver, Rev. M. Barnhill, Rev. E. C. Yerkes, Rev. T. K. Peterson, Rev. R. McKay, Rev. W. Pickop and Rev. G. Bickley Burns, the present pastor and historian of the church. The society numbers about seventy members and the Sunday-school one hundred scholars. The church property is worth about three thousand dollars.

Lansdale Methodist Episcopal Church.—In the latter part of the year 1870, at the earnest solicitation of several prominent citizens, the Rev. H. U. Sebring, then pastor of an adjoining charge, came to Lansdale and established stated preaching services. Previous to this there had been neither church organization nor preaching, place in the town. A society was immediately organized and a board of trustees at once appointed, consisting of the following persons: J. N. Jacobs, M.D., J. Pierce, Asa Thomas, I. D. Heebner, D. Heebner and A. B. Hackman. The following persons were appointed a building committee: J. N. Jacobs, M.D., J. Pierce and I. D. Heebner. In the spring of 1871 a church edifice was commenced, under the pastoral charge of Rev. H. U. Sebring. The lecture-room was dedicated July 14, 1872. While Rev. William H. Smith was pastor the audience-room was completed and dedicated on Sabbath, December 23, 1877. In 1882 the trustees purchased an adjoining lot, with the view of enlarging the present church building, increased accommodations being required by the growing Sabbath-school and congregation. The church property is valued at six thousand dollars. The society, although of such recent origin, numbers about one hundred and twenty-five members The present trustees are T. T. Riddington, I. D. Heebner, T. Riddington, Jr., Henry J. Smith, J. Ansty, J. Cooper, William Richardson, J. W. Moyer and William Prince. The Sabbath-school numbers two hundred and thirty scholars and is in charge of Mr. I. D. Heebner. Rev. J. G. Bickerton is the present pastor.

Haws Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church, Norristown.—The Sunday-school of the Haws Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church was organized June 20, 1875, by Rev. M. D. Kurtz and a committee which had been appointed by the Oak Street Methodist Episcopal Quarterly Conference at the house of Mrs. Janette Richards, on Chain Street. The following persons were present: Sarah Smith, Elias Keisen, Dr. A. R. Tyson, Mary Perkenpine, Amelia Groff, Mary M. Johnson and Mary Sidwell. The following persons were elected officers of the school: Frank H. Thompson, superintendent; Charles R. Fox, assistant superintendent; J. Howard Richards, librarian; Jacob C. Byer, treasurer; and Abner S. Johnson, secretary. The school was formally opened in Chain Street school-house, on Sabbath, July 18, 1875, thirty-two scholars being present.

The first board of trustees of the church was organized July 27, 1875, by Rev. M. D. Kurtz, and consisted of Frank H. Thompson, C. R. Fox, Jacob Byer, John Custer and Abner S. Johnson. The following were elected officers of the board: Abner S. Johnson, president, and John Custer secretary. A lot on the corner of Haws Avenue and Marshall Street, one hundred and sixty by one hundred and twenty feet was secured at the cost of two thousand dollars, and preparations were immediately commenced to build a Gothic stone chapel fifty-one by thirty-two feet, one story high. The corner-stone was laid on September 26, 1875, by Rev. M. D. Kurtz, assisted by Rev. T. A. Fernley. The chapel erected at a cost of

three thousand dollars was dedicated January 2, 1876, Bishop Matthew Simpson, Rev. Dr. A. G. Kynett and Rev. M. D. Kurtz conducting the dedicatory services throughout the day. The following pastors have served the church in the order of their appointments: Rev. M. D. Kurtz, 1875–76; Rev. Howard T. Quigg, 1877–78; Rev. Henry Isett, 1879–80–81; Rev. William H. Smith, 1882–83; Rev. F. H. Moore, 1884. The church property is valued at six thousand five hundred dollars. The membership numbers one hundred and two persons. The well-organized and flourishing Sabbath-school numbers in officers, teachers and scholars one hundred and sixty.

St. Luke's Methodist Episcopal Church, Bryn Mawr.—On the 24th day of August, 1876, a meeting of persons in favor of establishing a Methodist Episcopal Church at Bryn Mawr was held at the house of Mrs. V. V. Crawford, Lower Merion township, Bishop Matthew Simpson presiding. It was determined to secure a lot and commence the erection of a church. Subscriptions to the amount of two thousand five hundred dollars were raised at this meeting, which sum at subsequent meetings was increased to four thousand dollars. A committee, consisting of D. M. Boyd, W. H. Sutton, W. A. Fisher, A. Crawford Anderson, Dr. D. H. Bradley and Jacob Danley, purchased a lot on the corner of Penn Street and Montgomery Avenue, one hundred and fifty feet front by three hundred feet deep, at a cost of two thousand dollars, of which one thousand dollars was donated by the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. A building committee was appointed on the 11th day of April, 1877, consisting of Dr. D. H. Bradley, W. H. Sutton, A. S. Cline, J. H. Clemmens and I. W. Anderson. Ground was broken on the 29th of August, 1877. The corner-stone was laid October 1, 1877, by Bishop Matthew Simpson, assisted by Rev. George Cummins, P.E., and Rev. J. Y. Ashton. The dedicatory services were held June 29, 1878, Bishop Simpson preaching in the morning, Rev. Dr. C. H. Fowler in the afternoon and Rev. William H. Miller, of the Presbyterian Church, in the evening. Rev. T. C. Pearson, the pastor, also rendered valuable service during the day. The entire cost of the edifice was eight thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars, of which amount four thousand two hundred dollars were subscribed on the day of dedication, leaving the property without any encumbrance. The Sunday-school, which is under the superintendency of Hon. W. H. Sutton, began to hold its sessions in Temperance Hall in the fall of 1878, and was formed largely from the Union Sunday-school, that had been conducted by Mr. William A. Fisher since 1851, and which had been the cradle of a number of churches of the various denominations in the community. The following ministers have served the church in the order of their appointments: Rev. T. C. Pearson, Rev. A. S. Wilson, Rev. F. H. Moore and Rev. J. D. Martin, the present pastor. The membership numbers one hundred and ten persons. The Sunday-school has a membership of about seventy scholars. The church property is valued at eleven thousand dollars.

Royer's Ford Methodist Episcopal Church.—In the early part of the year 1879, a Methodist class was formed in this borough in connection with the Spring City Methodist Episcopal Church, and Mr. Simeon Keim was appointed leader. At first the class was held at the homes of its various members. At a meeting of the male members of the parent church, called by Rev. J. B. Graff, pastor, May 6, 1881, it was resolved to build a chapel. Messrs. John Bisbing, William S. Essick, Maurice Sheeler, Allen Rogers and S. B. Latshaw were subsequently appointed a building committee. A lot seventy-five by two hundred feet, on the corner of Airy and Church Streets, was donated by Mr. Danniel Latshaw. The corner-stone was laid September 21, 1881, Rev. William Swindells, Rev. G. D. Carrow, D.D., Rev. G. S. Broadbent, Rev. John Bell, Rev. William Bamford, Rev. J. B. Graff, Rev. James Swindells and Rev. Samuel Gracy officiating on the occasion. On Sabbath, March 5, 1882, the church was dedicated by Bishop Matthew Simpson. Rev. J. B. Bickerton preached in the afternoon and Rev. William Swindells in the evening. The building is thirty-two by fifty-two feet, and was erected at a cost of three thousand three hundred and forty-three dollars. The Sabbath-school was organized April 6, 1882, when Rev. N. D. McComas was elected superintendent; W. S. Essick, assistant superintendent; Harry Ayres, secretary; Joshua J. Nix, treasurer; S. B. Latshaw, librarian and Jacob Latshaw, assistant-librarian. The school is in a flourishing condition and numbers about one hundred and fifty scholars. The present trustees are Maurice Sheeler, Jacob R. Weikel, John Fenkbinder, E. A. Bickel, Andrew Cumming, John A. Keiter, John B. Gracy, Jesse G. Yeager and S. B. Latshaw.

North Wales Methodist Episcopal Church.—Among the more recent enterprises of the Methodist denomination in the county is the church at North Wales, which, although quite young, shows signs of great promise for the future. The society has already become self-supporting and numbers one hundred members, and has a Sabbath-school of over one hundred and fifty scholars. Rev. H. Hess is the pastor.

In all there are twenty-one Methodist Episcopal Churches in the county, five of which have been established during the last ten years, and about half of which have been formed during the last twenty years. The membership of the church has increased at least one hundred and fifty per cent. for the latter period, and the number of Sabbath-school scholars at about the same rate.

Evangelical Association or German Methodists.—There are thirteen churches of this branch of Methodism in the county, as follows:

Norristown Church: Pastor, Rev. F. P. Lehr;

value of property, $7000; members, 116; Sunday-school scholars, 118. Plymouth Church: Pastor, Rev. W. H. Hershey; value of property, $5000; members, 81; Sunday-school scholars, 186. Trappe Circuit (three churches): Pastor, Rev. J. W. Rozer; value of property, $8900; members, 183, Sunday-school scholars, 223. Montgomery Circuit (five churches): Pastor, Rev. J. S. Newhart; value of property, $10,000; members, 211; Sunday-school scholars, 271. Landsdale and Hatfield Churches. Pastor, Rev. G. Knoble; value of property, $5000; members, 74; Sunday-school scholars, 160. Pottstown Church: Pastor, Rev. J. F. Heisler; value of property, $3000; members, 130; Sunday-school scholars, 168.

There are four colored Methodist churches in the county,—two in Norristown, one in Pottstown and one in Conshohocken.

The various branches of Methodism are represented by thirty-eight churches, valued at two hundred and twenty-six thousand dollars.

The following epitome of the religious thought of the period, as it found expression in the several Christian denominations on the centennial Sabbath (September 7, 1884) in municipal history, is chronicled as a matter of general interest in connection with this chapter. In response to the following circular, the editor received the annexed condensed statement from the reverend gentlemen whose names appear therewith:

"NORRISTOWN, PA., August 16, 1884.

"DEAR SIR:

"September 7, 1884, is the last Sabbath in the first century of Montgomery County as a municipality. Please forward to the undersigned the passage of Scripture, book, chapter and verse from which you speak on that day, with your name of church, meeting-house and denomination, estimated number of congregation on the day named, with a synopsis of the sermon not exceeding twenty-five words. We hope this request will be promptly complied with, as we desire to epitomize the religious thought of the county in the closing chapters of our history.

"Truly your friend,

"THEO. W. BEAN,

"*Editor 'History of Montgomery County, Pa.'*"

St. James' Episcopal Church, Lower Providence. Rector, Rev. J. L. Heysinger. Text, Numbers xxiii. 23: "What hath God wrought." Synopsis of sermon: 1, Prosperity is due to God's blessing and should excite gratitude; 2, A century of prosperity has marked our local history; 3, Observations on our parish and church for a century past. Number of congregation present, seventy-five.

St. John's Episcopal Church, Norristown. Rector, Rev. Isaac Gibson. Text, St. John iv. 38: "Other men labored and ye are entered into their labors." Synopsis: "While celebrating the centennial of Montgomery County we should make prominent the works of our forefathers, for they laid the foundations of our greatness." Estimated attendance, three hundred and fifty.

Calvary Protestant Episcopal Church, Conshohocken. Rector, Rev. A. B. Atkins, D.D. Text, St. Matthew, v. 16: "Let your light so shine before men that they may see your good works." The rector spoke of the light and power of Christian example. The true Christian is a lighted lamp shining in a dark world. He must shine always and everywhere, in church, at home, in the place of business. Number of congregation present, two hundred and fifty.

St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran (six-cornered) Church, Pennsburg. Pastor, Rev. O. F. Waage. Text, St. Matthew viii. 23–24. Subject, "Christ our refuge in the tempests of life." Estimated number present, five hundred.

Huber's, at Niantic and Swamp, at New Hanover, (Lutheran). Pastor, Rev. L. Groh. Text, St. Luke x. 23–24. Synopsis of sermon: 1, What our eyes see—gospel results materially and spiritually; 2, Who did not see?—prophets, kings before Christ, our fathers; 3, Why we see—through God's goodness.

Evangelical Lutheran Church of the Transfiguration, Pottstown. Pastor, B. M. Schmucker. Text, Psalm xlviii. 12–14. Synopsis of sermon: 1, Annals of Lutheran Church in this county. First settlements of Lutherans; 2, Congregations, formations, statistics; 3, Biographies of eminent ministers. Estimated attendance, two hundred and fifty.

Emmanuel Lutheran Church, Pottstown. Pastor, D. K. Kepner: Text, St. Luke x. 23–27. Theme, "Good Samaritan Love:" 1, Whom it profits; 2, How it manifests itself; 3, Whence it comes. Thema, "Der hohe Werth des Christlichen Glaubens:" 1, Sieg im Kampf mit der Sünde; 2, Freude im Schmerz der Erde; 3, Ruhe in der Unruh des Lebens; 4, Licht in der Nacht der Trübsal; 5, Leben durch den Tod; 6, Himmlischen Lohn nach irdischer Arbeit. Estimated attendance, five hundred.

Lutheran Churches, Whitemarsh and Upper Dublin. Pastor, Rev. Matthias Sheeleigh. Text, Psalm xxxiv. 11–12: "The Lord God is a sun and shield; the Lord will give grace and glory; no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. O Lord of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in Thee!" Synopsis: Happy choice of waiting on the Lord; what the Lord is to his people, will do for them, and the blessedness he assures to them. Attendance, two hundred.

St. Peter's Evangelical Lutheran Church, North Wales, Pa. Rev. George D. Foust, pastor. Text, Psalm lxxxix. 15: "Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound; they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance." The increasing population of our county, its fertile fields, the thrift and intelligence of its citizens, its numerous schools, its venerable churches, all show the God of nations has watched over our interests in the past. If we have come to a knowledge of the glad tidings of grace in Christ, and walk in the light of the Sun of righteousness, the closing of this first century will be like a brilliant sunset, prophetic of the rich and fragrant dawning of a new century with many blessings in store for us.

New Goschenhoppen Reformed Church. Pastor, Rev. C. Z. Weiser. Text, St. Luke x. 23: "Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see." Theme: Christ, the Ideal Man; and Christianity, His civilization.

Zion's Reformed Church, Pottstown. Pastor, Rev. C. S. Wieand. Text, St. Luke x. 25-37. Parable of Good Samaritan. Synopsis of sermon: Mankind a traveler, robbed and wounded by Satan; Christ the Good Samaritan; Church of Christ the inn; Christian ministry the host; imitate the Good Samaritan.

Pleasantville Reformed Church, Pastor, Rev. Uriah Weidner. Text, St. Matthew xi. 29. Synopsis of sermon,—A call for scholars: 1, Christ has opened a great school; 2, Not a compulsory education; 3, The competency of the teacher; 4, The qualifications the teacher expresses, meek and lowly; 5, The diploma given the graduate is rest. Number in attendance, two hundred and seventy-five.

Trinity Reformed Church, Pottstown. Pastor, L. Kryder Evans. Text, Exodus xx. 2, 3: Synopsis of sermon: God had delivered Israel from bondage and they were now to be raised to the privilege of a nation; God's covenant promises made to Abraham are now ratified; loyalty and obidience would keep them in possession of the land; the same God that made Israel of old a mighty nation has also made us what we are as a people. Number in attendance three hundred.

St. Luke's Reformed Church, Trappe. Pastor, H. T. Spangler. Text, Jeremiah vi. 16: "Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls." Line of thought: Only walking in the good old paths revealed by God's word, the true standard for all ages, as did the fathers, will insure the peace and safety of the sons. Estimated congregation, two hundred and twenty-five.

Bethel Methodist Episcopal Church. Pastor, Rev. T. T. Mutchler, M.D. Text, St. Matthew vii. 11: "If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask Him." Synopsis of sermon: 1, God's disposition to give good things, how great; 2, Man's need of good things known by experience; 3, Good things God will give to them that ask Him. Number in attendance, fifty.

Methodist Episcopal Church, North Wales. Pastor, Rev. Henry Hess. Text, 2 Peter i. 18: "And this voice which came from heaven we heard when we were with him in the holy mount." Theme: Transfiguration of Christ: Peter writes to remind them of the evidence of Christianity; heard a voice on mount; circumstance of the same; purposes of transfiguration, (1,) glory of Redeemer, (2,) supreme lawgiver; (3,) only Redeemer. Number present, two hundred and fifty.

Methodist Episcopal Church, Montgomery Square. Pastor, J. Wesley Perkinpine. Text, Proverbs xxiii. 10: "Remove not the old landmark." The speaker showed some few advancements made in the county during the century, how that human landmarks crumble and fall, but the landmark of salvation has continued all through the century in building churches and giving blessings to mankind. Number present, two hundred.

First Methodist Episcopal Church, Norristown. Pastor, Rev. S. H. C. Smith. Text, Psalm xcvii. 1: "The Lord reigneth, let the earth rejoice." Topic: The avowed purpose and legitimate tendency of the Christian revelation is to originate those virtues which are confessed to be the only foundation of all true social and public elevation, and which also are the safeguards of freedom and felicity. Number of congregation, three hundred.

Oak Street Methodist Episcopal Church, Norristown. Pastor, Rev. G. W. F. Graff. Centennial services afternoon of September 7, 1884, conducted by the pastor,—Scriptural lesson, Esther i.; addresses of an historic character were made by the pastor, by William H. Ortlip, J. H. Crankshaw and others. Estimated attendance, three hundred and fifty.

St. Luke's Methodist Episcopal Church, Bryn Mawr. Pastor, J. D. Martin. Text, Hebrews iv. 14. Theme: "The Priesthood of Christ."—The Jewish high priest typical of Christ: 1, Superiority of Christ, He was sinless, His offering once for all, His priesthood in heaven; 2, He purifieth the conscience. Number in attendance, eighty.

First Presbyterian Church, Norristown. Pastor, Rev. Wm. B. Noble. Text, 1 Kings xix. 8: "And he arose and did eat and drink and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights unto Horeb, the mount of God." Estimated attendance, three hundred and fifty.

Central Presbyterian Church, Norristown. Pastor, Rev. J. McAskie. Text, Psalm xxxvii. 3: "Trust in the Lord and do good, so shalt thou dwell in the land and verily thou shalt be fed." Synopsis of sermon: 1, Confidence in God is essential to a nation's stability, the old dynasties perished for lack of it; 2, Confidence in God implies (1) knowledge of him, (2) obedience to his laws; 3, Confidence in God is essential to true prosperity, "verily thou shalt be fed,"—there will be a bountiful provision for the physical, the intellectual and spiritual nature of man. Number in attendance, three hundred and fifty.

Centennial Presbyterian Church, Jeffersonville. Pastor, Rev. Charles Collins. Text, Deuteronomy xxxii. 7: "Remember the days of old; consider the years of many generations; ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders and they will tell thee." Synopsis of discourse: 1, That a remembrance of the past is well calculated to awaken our gratitude; 2, That a becoming remembrance of the past gives encouragement for the future; 3, That God's faithful-

ness in the past should abundantly inspire us with trust. Estimated number present, one hundred.

Baptist Church, Norristown. Pastor, Rev. N. B. Randall. Theme: "The outlook, or the century before us." The speaker made mention of the fact that our fathers had a new government to found, a new society to create and new homes to build. Notwithstanding the many dangers which, all admit, we believe that the age before us will be a grander one than any century which has preceded it; for, 1, It will be an age of abundant wealth and leisure; 2, It will be remarkable for mental culture and practical discovery; 3, The century before us will witness the universal diffusion of the gospel. Estimated number in attendance, three hundred and fifty.

Baptist Church, North Wales. Pastor, Rev. J. A. Aldred. Text, Deuteronomy xxii. 22: Subject; "Earthquakes," a theme suggested by the earthquake visitation of August 10, 1884: "The text teaches us: 1, That the earth is treasured or stored with fire; 2, That God kindled this fire; 3, That He did so as a token of his righteous anger against the sinful and rebellious race of men who dwell on the earth's surface; 4, That these fires lie deep down and below the bases of the mountains which they set on fire and excite to volcanic action; 5, These spasmodic beats and convulsive throbs are constantly reminding us of man's full and persistent rebellion against his Maker." Number in attendance, two hundred.

Church of the Evangelical Association, Lansdale, Pastor, Rev. G. C. Knobel. Text, Psalm cxli. 4: "And let me not eat of their dainties:" Synopsis of sermon: 1, The circumstances in which this psalm was written (1 Samuel, 27); 2, The Christian of to-day often finds himself in "Gath;" 3, The lesson to be learned from David's resolution. Number present, forty (evening service).

Church of the Evangelical Association, Hatfield. Pastor, Rev. G. C. Knobel. Text, Philippians iv. 6, 7. Synopsis of sermon: 1, How are we to understand the apostle's injunction, "Be careful (anxious) for nothing?" 2, The means to be used in order to accomplish this; 3, The happy results. Number present, fifty (morning service).

Evangelical Church, Pottstown. Pastor, Rev. S. F. Heisler. Text, Hebrews iv. 16: "Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need." Synopsis of sermon (preached in German): 1, The throne of grace as compared with the mercy-seat; 2, The manner of approach, with boldness; 3, The motive prompting, viz., to obtain mercy and find grace. Number present, one hundred and fifty.

German Baptist or Dunker Church, Skippack (Detwiler's Meeting House). Minister, Isaac Kulp. Text, 2 Cor. xii. 1. Synopsis of sermon: 1, Paul's reasons of defiance; 2, Paul's opinion about religious boastings; 3, Paul's only allowable boastings.

Gottshall's Mennonite Meeting-House, Schwenksville. Pastor, Bishop Moses Gotshall. Text, Colossians ii. 7: "And be ye established in the faith as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving." Synopsis of sermon: 1, The only way to salvation is (*a*) the firmess of faith in the Saviour and (*b*) belief in the pure teachings of the gospel; 2, He only who possesses this faith can be truly thankful. Number of congregation, one hundred and fifty.

Lower Mennonite Church, East Perkiomen. Pastor, Bishop Amos K. Bean. Text, Isaiah xxviii. 17. Theme,—"The Sinner Warned:" 1, Through preaching, sickness, tribulation, etc., the sinner is many times convinced of the necessity of seeking a suitable refuge; 2, There is great danger of sinners seeking a false refuge by simply laying off gross sins and connecting themselves with the visible church; 3, Jesus Christ is the true refuge in whom we are perfectly safe in the hour of death. Number present, one hundred and fifty.

Trinity Christian Church, Collegeville. Pastor, Rev. J. H. Hendricks, A.M. Text, Ephesians iv. 13. Theme: "Christian Manhood." Synopsis of sermon: 1, Wherein Christian manhood consists—(*a*) being possessed of Jesus' communicable attributes, (*b*) the life conformed to Jesus' life, (*c*) the personal embodiment of all conceivable moral excellence; 2, How it is attained; (*a*) God's part in the work, (*b*) man's part in the work; 3, Its supreme value—(*a*) it is man's highest dignity and happiness, (*b*) it is society's richest boon, (*c*) proclaims the riches of divine grace. Number present, two hundred and fifty.

Friends' Meeting, Abington. Alvin Haines and Rachel A. Mather spoke at this meeting on September 7, 1884.

CHAPTER XXVI.

EDUCATIONAL.

THE importance of educating the youth of the colony was the subject of early and continued solicitude upon the part of men charged with the administration of public affairs. The following provincial act was the first official step having reference to the establishment of public or common schools:

"The Govener and the Provinciall Councill having taken into their serious consideration the great necessity there is of Scool-Masters for the instruction and sober education of Youth in the towne of Philadelphia, sent for Enoch Flower, an inhabitant of the said town, who for twenty year past hath been exercised in that care and imployment in England, to whom having communicated their minds, he embraced it upon these following terms: to learne to read English, 4*s.* by the Quarter; to learn to read and write, 6*s.* by the Quarter; to learne to read, write and cast account, 8*s.* by the Quarter; for boarding a scholler, that is to say, dyet, washing, lodging and scooling, tenn pounds for one whole year."

The work of Enoch Flower was fruitful in results. Six years later, 1689, the first grammar school was established by direction of Penn to Thomas Lloyd. This school was placed in charge of George Keith, a

Quaker preacher of Scotch descent, who had accompanied Penn and Fox in their travels through Germany in 1677, and was hopeful and energetic in all things connected with the "Holy Experiment." The school was liberally patronized by those whose circumstances enabled them to pay the cost of tuition, while its doors were open and its privileges were freely extended to the children of indigent parents. The number of pupils soon made the appointment of an assistant necessary. Benjamin Makin was selected, who subsequently succeeded Keith as principal. The salary of these early teachers was fifty pounds sterling per annum, with dwelling-house and school-house provided and the "profits of the school for one year." If the teacher thought fit to stay longer and teach the children of the poor without charge, his salary was to be doubled for two years.[1] This school was chartered February 12, 1698, by enterprising citizens, such as Samuel Carpenter, Anthony Morris, Edward Shippen, James Fox, David Lloyd, William Southby and John Jones, and adopted a characteristic seal, with an open book containing the Greek motto, "Φιλε τε αλληλους," and the inscription, "Good Instruction is better than Riches." The building stood on Fourth Street, below Chestnut, and this old Philadelphia High School had an enviable reputation for many years, numbering among its teachers, besides Keith and Makin, such men as D. J. Dove, Robert Proud, the historian William Janney, Jeremiah Todd, and Charles Thompson, the secretary of the Continental Congress.[2]

At the second Assembly of the province, which met in Philadelphia, March 10, 1683, the following law was enacted with reference to the education of children:

"And to the end that the Poor as well as the Rich may be instructed in good and commendable learning, which is to be preferred before wealth, Be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That all persons within the Province and territories thereof having children, and all the Guardians and Trustees of Orphans, shall cause such to be instructed in reading and writing, so that they may be able to read the Scriptures and write by the time they attain to the age of twelve years, and that then they may be taught some useful trade or skill that ye Poor may work to live, and the Rich if they become poor, may not want, of which every county court may take care; and in case such Parents, Guardians or Overseers shall be found deficient in this respect, every such Parent, Guardian or Overseer shall pay for every such child five pounds, except there should appear an incapacitie of body or understanding to hinder it."

Although this law did not refer especially to any particular county, yet we have deemed it proper to give it a place in this sketch, as it shows the concern that the early legislators of the province had in the rising generation, and also whence the courts derived their authority to require children in certain cases to be taught to read and write. In 1693 the Swedish colonists wrote to the government of Sweden for books. They wanted primers and different kinds of religious books. The King, Charles XI., graciously donated them the books desired, and they received them in 1697. It is reasonable to suppose that whatever instruction the children received in those days was given them at their homes, either by their parents or by others. The time had not yet fully come for the establishment of schools and for the building of school-houses in the district. Legislative sanction seems to have been freely given to establish

[1] There were notable school-teachers at work in the province many years prior to the labors of Enoch Flower. In the year 1670 one Edmund Draufton, near Bensalem, subsequently Bucks County, brought suit "for the recovery of two hundred guilders for teaching the children of Duncan Williamson to read the Bible." The teacher recovered.—*Report of W. W. Woodruff, Bucks Co. Supt. Public Schools*, 1877.

[2] "PETITION.—Upon reading the petion of Sam[ll] Carpenter, Edward Shippen, Anthony Morris, James ffox & david Lloyd, William Southbee & John Jones, in these words, viz: To the Governo[r] & Council of the province of pennsilvania & territories yrof, sitting att philadelphia, the tenth day of the 12[th] mo., Anno domi, 1697–8. The Humble petion of Sam[ll] Carpenter, Edward Shippen, Anthony Morris, James ffox, david Lloyd, William Southbee & John Jones, in the behalf of themselves & the rest of the people called Quakers, who are members of the monethly meetting, holden & keept att the new meeting-house, lately built upon a piece of ground fronting the High-street, in philadelphia aforesaid, obtained of the present Governo[r] by the said people, Sheweth: That it hath been & is much desired by MANY, That a School be set up & upheld in this town of philadelphia, where poor children may be freely maintained, taught and educated in good Literature, untill they are fit to be put out apprentices, or Capable to be masters or ushers in the said school.

"And for as much as by the Laws & Constituons of this governm[t], It is provided & enacted That the Governo[r] and Council shall erect & order all publick schooles, & encourage & reward the authors of usefull sciences & Laudable inventions, in the said province and Territories, Therefore, may it please the Governo[r] & Council, to ordain and establish that at the said town of philadelphia a publick schoole may be founded, where all children and servants, male & female, whois parents, guardians & masters be willing to subject ym to the rules & orders of the said schoole, shall from time to time, with the approbaon of the overseers thereof for the time being, be received or admitted, taught and Instructed; The rich at reasonable rates, and the poor to be maintained & schooled for nothing. And to that end a meet & convenient house or Houses, buildings & rooms, may be erected for the keeping of the said schoole, & for the entertainment & abode of such & so many masters, ushers, mistrisses, & poor children, as by the order & direction of the said monethly meeting shall be Limited & appointed from time to time. And also, that the members of the aforesaid meetting for the time being, may, at y[r] respective monethly meetings, from time to time make choice of & admitt such and so manie persons as they shall think fit, to be overseers, masters, ushers, mistrisses & poor children of y[e] sd school, and the same persons, or anie of ym, to remove and displace, as often as the said meeting shall see occasion. And that the overseers and schoole aforesaid, may for ever stand & be established & founded in name & in deed, a Body politick and Corporate, To Have Continuance for ever, by the name of The Overseers of the publick schoole founded in Philadelphia, at y[e] request, costs & charges of the people of God called Quakers. And that they, the said overseers, may have perpetual succession, and by that name they & their Successors may forever have, hold & enjoy, all the Lands, Tenements & chattells, & receive & take all gifts & Legacies, as shall be given, granted or devised for the use & maintainance of y[e] said School & poor schollars, without any farther or other License or authoritie from this governm[t] in that behalf; Saving unto the Chief proprietor His Quitrents out of y[e] sd Lands. And that the said Overseers, by the same name, shall & may, with Consent of the said meetting, have power & capacitie to demise & grant, by writting, under their hands & Comon seal, any of the sd Lands & tenements, & to take & purchass any other Lands, tenements or Hereditaments, for the best use & advantage of the said schoole. And to prescribe such Rules and ordinances for the good order & governm[t] of the same schoole, & of the masters, ushers, mistrisses, and poor children successively, & for their & every of their stipends & allowances, as to the members of the said monethly meetting for the time being, or the major part of ym, shall seem meet; with power also to sue and be sued, and to do, perform & execute all & every other Lawfull act & thing, good and profitable for the said schoole, in as full & ample manner as any other body politick or Corporate, more perfectly founded and Incorporated, may doe.

"The Governo[r] and Council doe grant this petition as is desired."

common schools throughout the colony, and in every constitution adopted by the State from 1776 down to 1874[1] the subject of education has been considered paramount to the best interests of the commonwealth. The common schools of the colonial era were those established in connection with the church or meeting-house, and sometimes in the family as private schools.[2] It would be doing violence to the truth of history to assume that our early settlers were indifferent to the necessity of elementary education. The church and the school-house were generally built side by side, and the preacher was often the teacher. The parochial schools of the English Church, later the Protestant Episcopal, were important factors in society. The private schools maintained by the Society of Friends were taught by persons of exemplary character and in many instances of eminent ability.

Among the eleven thousand two hundred and ninety-four Germans who reached London in 1709, on their way to this country, there were eighteen school-masters, and these teachers were all associated with the religious societies to which these migratory people belonged. In many instances the teacher was also sub-preacher, and had ministerial powers delegated to him; as, for instance, the catechists were men who catechised, read sermons and baptized children in cases of necessity in connection with their regular school duties.[3]

[1] Penn's frame of government provides that the Provincial Council shall erect and order all public schools.

Constitution of 1776 provides that a school or schools shall be established in each county.

Constitution of 1790 provides that the Legislature, as soon as may be, shall provide by law for the establishment of schools throughout the State in such manner that the poor may be taught gratis.

Constitution of 1836 adopted the provision of 1790.

"Constitution of 1874, Article X.—*Section* 1. The General Assembly shall provide for the maintenance and support of a thorough and efficient system of public schools, wherein all the children of this Commonwealth above the age of six years may be educated, and shall appropriate at least one million dollars each year for that purpose.

"*Section* 2. No money raised for the support of the public schools of the Commonwealth shall be appropriated to or used for the support of any sectarian school.

"*Section* 3. Women twenty-one years of age and upwards shall be eligible to any office of control or management under the school laws of this State."

[2] Among the latest of the family schools in Montgomery County was that maintained at the residence of the late Thomas Hopkins, in Upper Providence township, in 1851–52. This school was taught by Elizabeth Garret, Elizabeth Yerkes and Ann E. Casselberry, *née* Heebner.

[3] "ACT OF ASSEMBLY.

"*Section I.* It shall be the duty of the Commissioners of the several counties within this commonwealth annually to direct the Assessor of every township, ward and district to receive from the parents the names of all the children, between the ages of five and twelve years, who reside therein, and whose parents are unable to pay for their schooling; and the Commissioners, when they hold appeals, shall hear all persons who may apply for alterations or additions of names in the said list, and make all such alterations as to them shall appear just and reasonable, and agreeably to the true intent and meaning of this act; and after adjustment they shall transmit a correct copy thereof to the respective Assessor, requiring him to inform the parents of the children therein contained that they are at liberty to send them to the most convenient school, free of expense; the said Assessor, for any neglect of the above duty, shall forfeit and pay the sum of five dollars, . . . to be paid to the county treasury.

"*Section II.* The Assessor shall send a list of the names of the children aforesaid to the teachers of schools within his township, whose duty it shall be to teach all such children as may come to their schools in the same manner as other children are taught; and each teacher shall keep a day-book, in which he shall enter the number of days each child entitled to the provisions of this act shall be taught, and he shall also enter in said book the amount of all the stationery furnished for the use of said child, from which book he shall make out his account against the county on oath or affirmation, agreeably to the usual rates of charging for tuition in the said school, subject to the examination and revision of the trustees of the school, where there are any, but where there are no trustees, to three reputable subscribers to the school; which account, after being so examined or revised, he shall present to the county Commissioners, who, if they approve thereof, shall draw their order on the county treasurer for the amount, which he is hereby authorized and directed to pay out of any moneys in the treasury."—*Act of April* 4, 1809.

The schools were located and managed in the following way: The cost of building the school-house was met by voluntary contributions. Whenever a neighborhood felt the need of a school-house one was erected at some point convenient to those who contributed towards its erection. The patrons selected trustees whose duty it was to take charge of the school property and to select a teacher for the school. If the teacher chosen by the trustees could secure pupils enough to warrant him in opening the school, he would do so; if not, he would seek a school elsewhere. The teacher was paid by those who sent pupils to his school. The rate was two dollars per quarter, or three cents per day for each pupil. Those who could not pay received instruction at the cost of the county, according to the act of 1809. The outfit of a pupil cost about one dollar, and consisted of an English Reader or a New Testament, a Comly's or Byerly's Spelling-Book, a Pike's or Rose's Arithmetic, a slate and pencil, six sheets of foolscap paper stitched together, a small ink-bottle in a broad cork stand, and a goose quill. Teachers who then taught have informed me that their own schools were in a miserable condition, and that to-day such schools as then existed would not be tolerated in the worst managed school district in the county. Said one of them to me, "We had no furniture, no apparatus, no suitable text-books, no classification, —nothing. We could do but little else than mend quills and make out bills for tuition of poor children to present to the county commissioners, who docked us so unmercifully that we were forced to add a large percentage to the correct amount so as to secure what was justly due to us." The schools were called "pauper schools," and were despised by the rich and shunned by the poor. The children whose schooling was paid for by county were classified as "poor scholars" or "county scholars." Thus the law created an unpleasant feeling of caste in the school and in the community. Many a parent who was unable to pay for the education of his children would keep them from school rather than say to the township assessor, "put me on the *poor list*." Many a poor child refused to go to school because of the taunt, "Oh! you're a county scholar." We know a respectable man, one who has filled some responsible official positions, who is even to-day taunted with reminders of the fact that he received his early education at the expense of the county, in one of those "pauper schools."—*School Reports*, 1877.

The following pen-picture of our German ancestry on the Perkiomen is alike quaint and truthful:

"The earliest settlers upon their arrival here were not dilatory in the establishment of schools for their children, and in any locality where a sufficient number of families lived near enough to each other to render a school necessary, all would assemble at some central point, armed with axes, handpikes, mauls, and wedges to erect a school-house, and while some felled trees others notched the logs and put them in their place, and still others split clap-boards or shingles for the roof. Some sought out and hauled shapely stones for the fire-place, and some prepared the sticks and mud for the chimney. The building was about eighteen by twenty-two feet, of round logs, one story high, the cracks daubed with mortar, called "kät and clay"; a large log (the mantel) was placed across the building, four feet from the end wall and five feet high, upon which the chimney was built of split sticks, the cracks and inside of which were daubed with tough mortar; the floor was made of split logs, hewed, called puncheons; the hearth was of stone about four feet wide and as long as the width of the fire-place; the back wall and the sides of the fire-place also of stone. At the end of the hearth a piece of mother-earth was left without a floor to afford the writers a place to stick their goose

quills to make them of uniform pliability. The height of the story was seven feet. There were three summer beams, on which split logs were laid, face down and grooved together with mortar on the upper side; this was the loft or ceiling. The roof was made of clap-boards, eaves-poles and weight-poles. There was one ledge door in the side, with wooden hinges and latch. The windows were the whole length of the side or end of the building; they were from eight to twelve inches high, with little posts set in about every foot, on which oiled paper was pasted in lieu of glass. Furniture,—writing-boards were laid on slanting wooden pegs even with the under edge of windows; a hewed slab bench (no back) of suitable height for the writers; lower slab seats, without backs, for the spellers and readers; a short slanting board in one corner, near the end of the hearth, was the teacher's desk. Such was the house and such the furniture. The houses, for many years, were so little different from this one that it would be useless to describe another. These primitive schools were also used as places of worship. In the vicinity where any one acted as preacher, by virtue of his calling he was expected to assume the position of *Schulmeister*[1] over the rising generation."

[1] The parochial school had opened its doors aside of and simultaneously with the gate of the church in every pioneer congregation of the Germanic denominations,—Reformed, Lutheran, Mennonite and Schwenkfelders. For a full century, too, had the establishment been presided over by Schulmeister and Vorsinger, who stood as pastor's adjunct in the estimation of the people. Under him the offspring of Christian families read the Psalter and Bible studied the Catechism and learned to sing the hymns and chants of the church. We may mention a Bibighaus, of Old Goschenhoppen, who subsequently ascended the pulpit and died an honored minister of the Reformed Church; a Gerhart, who stood in such a relation to New Goschenhoppen over forty years; and a Beysher, who became more closely identified with the New Goschenhoppen Lutheran congregation than perhaps any of its pastors. Alas! the parochial school gradually grew weak in consequence of the rise of "select" schools which seemed necessary from the more thickly settling of the country. The English language invaded the territory, too, and caused the German to fade out, slowly, indeed, at first, but yet surely. About the year 1835, the free-school system had been adopted over the entire district, and from a combination of circumstances the church closed its doors.

The children and youths of the neighborhood had consequently been left without religious instruction, except such as might have been doled out in Christian families. It is not strange, then, that Pastor Daniel Weiser felt long and deeply over the necessity of gathering, flocking and feeding the lambs of his charge. His heart yearned for the Sunday-school which he knew to be growing within the bosom of every live congregation elsewhere. But a high and stubborn wall of prejudice confronted his contemplated movement. In order not to have the prospect of ultimately gaining his end entirely spoiled it was necessary to be "wise as a serpent and harmless as a dove." A fornightly afternoon "children's service" was accordingly introduced at New Goschenhoppen and Great Swamp during the fall of 1839. This service met a felt want and created a desire for better things.

The Sunday-school followed in the spring of 1840. The wise pastor soon rallied stalwart friends around the school, both in and out of the congregation, who gladly spoke good words and lent diligent hands. But the masses "went horse and man" against the innovation. The ministers of neighboring churches stood aloof. Changes were sung on "Fanaticism," "Jesuitism," "Methodism," "*Stravlerei.*" For several years afterwards the opponents seemed never to tire singing and piping such party watchwords. Pastor Weiser was charged with being in league with the Pope, and "selling out" the offspring of Protestant parentage at ten dollars a head![*] From another quarter the prophecy was uttered that the Methodists would swallow the congregation in ten years. A popular clergyman, now dead, declared that were it possible to erect a warning signal against Sunday-schools high enough for the masses of the whole community to discern it, he would gladly plant it. We distinctly remember one pleasant Sunday afternoon meeting a boy companion on our way to Sunday-school. We innocently invited him to accompany us. "*Ei, nay!*" said he, "*Ich geh net in die Kaelver Schul.*" It may be that the reader silently wishes we had ignored all this unpleasantness in these pages, or at least have extenuated it somewhat; but certainly the charge of exaggeration cannot be laid at our door. We set down naught in malice either. Our only motive in resurrecting the fierce opposition cry against the founding of Sunday-schools in this latitude forty years ago is to show the way over which the Christian nursery came to us, which is now regarded as an inseparable adjunct to every congregation of every denomination here, as well as elsewhere. Nor are these declarations made regardless of living witnesses, who, when challenged, cannot but render their testimony in confirmation, and even adopt the Queen of Sheba's words, spoken before King Solomon, that "the half has not been told."—*Weiser, "Monograph of New Goschenhoppen and Great Swamp Reformed Charge."*

The branches taught were reading, spelling, penmanship and arithmetic. There was no classification, except, perhaps, in orthography and reading, and often it was not classification as to qualification, but as to size. No matter how many were learning the alphabet, "each was in a class by himself," came up, named the letters from A to "Izzard," went to his seat, was followed by another, and so on till the last. In arithmetic there were as many classes as there were pupils studying that branch. The teacher assisted such pupils as needed help, even while a class was reciting in spelling or reading. Afterwards an improvement was made on that plan, and at a certain time in the forenoon and afternoon the teacher would pass around among the arithmeticians and solve problems for them. In a large school, with about twenty in arithmetic, each studying in a different part of the book, or in a different book, with problems pretty hard, it sometimes would take from one to two hours to get around. Of course the little fellows were busy during that time, especially when the teacher was particularly interested in some difficult problem in Pike, Gough or the Western Calculator; but woe to the unlucky fellow who was caught being busy at anything else than learning his spelling-lesson or looking steadily at his letters! If it took the teacher till noon to get through with this process the spellers and readers would get their forenoon's lesson in the afternoon, unless, perchance, there were many hard questions in the afternoon, in which case they were almost sure to get them the next day. There was no special time for any recitation except the last one in the evening, which was usually a spelling-lesson, in which the whole school took part. The Old and New Testament constituted the reading-books. Saturday was devoted to spelling, committing and reciting arithmetical tables, and reciting from the catechism.

The teachers were usually employed by the year, salary raised by subscription of from four to six dollars per scholar, and generally not fewer than twenty-five scholars, the teacher "boarding round."

The following act of Assembly, approved March 19, 1810, illustrates the sense of the public mind upon the subject of educating the poorest class of persons then known among them:[2]

[2] To give a satisfactory history of the condition of schools and of education generally, extending back any considerable length of time, is a very difficult matter, for the reason that facts cannot be recalled with any degree of certainty by those who, on account of age, would be considered most able to give correct information upon this subject. Then, too, school records seem not to have been preserved with proper care. The remembrance of what occurred years ago becomes confused and contradictory, as related by different individuals. In such cases it is thought best to reject everything but what is known to be substantially correct or judged so to be. In 1805, or thereabouts, a certain John Bolton kept a school in Limerick township, in which scholars were taught

"That all masters and mistresses of German redemptioners who are minors and who shall arrive at the Port of Philadelphia after the passage of this Act, shall give to the said redemptioners six weeks' schooling for every year of his or her term of servitude, and it shall be the duty of the Register of German passengers to insert the same fully in their indenture."

While the fundamental law of the colony and commonwealth contained friendly provisions looking to a general system of primary training for the youth of the State, there seems to have been a disinclination upon the part of the popular branch of the law-making power to legislate upon the subject. Sherman Day,[1] writing upon this subject, says, "The number of people who could neither read nor write had increased to an alarming extent, and Pennsylvanians became an object of ridicule to the people of other States, who had been more careful to provide a proper system of education." Patriotic and public-spirited men were cognizant of the loss and discredit certain to result from a continued neglect to formulate, adopt and enforce a comprehensive and liberal system of common-school education.

Like all other great reforms, emanating from the people, its accomplishment was preceded by many years of agitation, during which men of eminent ability and eloquence espoused the cause.[2] In the "Memoirs of the Governors of Pennsylvania," by W. C. Armor, it is said the most substantial and enduring merit of Governor Wolf was evinced in his advocacy of a system of popular education. James Buchanan, in a speech delivered previous to the election of the Governor, had said,—

"If ever the passion of envy could be excused, a man ambitious for true glory might almost be justified in envying the fame of that favored individual, whoever he may be, whom Providence intends to make the instrument in establishing common schools throughout this commonwealth. His task will be arduous. He will have many difficulties to encounter and many prejudices to overcome; but his fame will exceed that of the great Clinton in the same proportion that mind is superior to matter. Whilst the one has erected a frail memorial which, like everything human, must decay and perish, the other will raise a monument which shall flourish in immortal youth, and endure whilst the human soul shall continue to exist. Ages unborn and nations yet behind shall bless his memory."

To George Wolf that honor was accorded and to him in all time to come can the citizens of Pennsylvania point with special pride when the inquirer shall seek to know by whose voice and sturdy will that great boon was championed and finally won.[3]

Agitation, the love of religious not less than civil liberty, and the belief that general intelligence among the masses was essential to preserve their rights and

reading, writing, orthography, arithmetic and book-keeping. I have in my possession a book containing the solution of questions in Dilworth's Arithmetic. This book dates 1805. That the study of arithmetic was not carried to any great extent may be judged from the fact that the father of the young man whose book has just been referred to objected to his son "going further than the rule of three, because anything *beyand* that would make him good-for-nothing." But there was ambition even then, as now; the boy did go farther, possibly to the end of the book. The custom of "setting down sums" was adhered to on down to about 1840, or even later. The schools in the county prior to 1834 very seldom gave any attention to grammar, geography, mensuration and algebra. The writing of essays or compositions of any kind was pretty generally neglected, excepting at a very few places in different parts of the county. In Perkiomen township, an aged resident says, "when I was a boy, sixty years ago, we didn't have school sometimes for three years. Then a stranger would come along, and pretending to be a school-master, he would start a school, and teach the lowest branches." Upper and Lower Providence, about 1827 and for several years after, had their schools open about three months during the year. This may be said, perhaps, in truth of many townships. The lowest branches only were taught. Prior to this, and back to the earliest settlements, the parochial schools were the prevailing system. Evidences of this system may still be seen. In many places in the county school-houses are seen close to the churches. Some of these are still used for school purposes. Others are used for special purposes by the congregations. Then the school-master resided in a part of the school-house, or near by, and in addition to teaching led the singing and played the organ—when there was one—in divine worship. Prior to 1834 the following academies and private schools were in existence: One at Lumberville (Port Providence), in Upper Providence; one at Trappe, in Upper Providence; one at Hatboro', in Moreland; one at Conshohocken; one at Norristown; one at Sumneytown, in Marlborough. As far back as 1815 the languages were taught at Norristown and Hatboro'. In 1831 Limerick township had four schools; it now has fourteen. Then teachers were paid two dollars per scholar for a term of seventy-two days. The same may be said of Upper Providence, and in all probability of most of the townships of the county.—*Prof. A. Rambo, Supt. of Common Schools, Montg. Co., Report of* 1877.

[1] The State at length awaked from her lethargy about the year 1833; the Legislature took the matter seriously in hand, and passed an act "to establish a general system of education by common schools," approved by Governor George Wolf on the 1st of April, 1834.—*Sherman Day, "Hist. Fenna."*

[2] General Washington says: "Promote, then, as an object of primary importance, institutions for the general diffusion of knowledge. In proportion as the structure of a government gives force to public opinion, it should be enlightened."

Mr. Jefferson, in a letter to a citizen of Virginia, says: "By far the most important bill in our code is that for diffusing knowledge among the people. No other sure foundation can be devised for the preservation of freedom and happiness. Make a crusade against ignorance and establish and improve the law for educating the common people; for without going into the monitory history of the ancient world in all its quarters and all its periods, that of the soil on which we live and of its occupants, indigenous and emigrants, teaches the awful lesson that no nation is permitted to live in ignorance with impunity."

Mr. Madison says: "Throughout the civilized world nations are courting the praise of fostering science and the useful arts, and are opening their eyes to the principles and blessings of representative government. The American people owe it to themselves and to the cause of free government to prove by their establishments for the advancement and diffusion of knowledge that their political institutions, which are attracting observation from every quarter, are as favorable to the intellectual and moral improvement of man as they are conformable to his individual and social rights. What spectacle can be more edifying or more reasonable than that of liberty and learning, each leaning on the other for their mutual and surest support?"—*F. R. Shunk, State Superintendent Common Schools, Report of* 1840.

[3] The Rev. John C. Clyde, A.M., of Northampton County, in his "History of the Allen Township Presbyterian Church," relates the following: Rev. John Rosbrugh used to tell an anecdote connected with the history of the building of the academy at Bath (near Bath), which was as follows: He, with a number of other young men, wanted the advantage of something better than a common-school education, and they took measures to build an academy by subscription. He called on a German (who lived in the neighborhood) by the name of George Wolf for aid; but Mr. Wolf refused by saying, "Dis etication and dings make raskels." He refused at first, but afterwards did help to build it. In the course of the conversation Mr. Rosbrugh told him that his sons George and Philip would have the advantage of an education, and that his favorite son George might become Governor sooner or later, to which he replied: "Vell, den, when my George is Gobernor, he will be queer times." The sequel of the matter was that George got his English education in the academy, and did become Governor of this State and one of the most illustrious of the line.

privileges hastened a departure from the old-time parochial or church schools. The change in the public mind was slowly effected, and many public men, whose zeal for the measure placed them in advance of public sentiment, were deemed "dangerously radical" and promptly retired to private life. Measures looking to a general system of common schools were introduced in the Legislature as early as 1820, but it was not until 1834, as we have seen, that a law was passed and approved by Governor Wolf.[1] No act of the General Assembly, perhaps, ever met with a more violent and determined opposition than the Common School Law of 1834–35. The opposition was the most violent and persistent in the German districts, not only in our county, but throughout the State. This hostility was not inspired by a disinclination to support educationa institutions, but it was foreseen that the law would completely secularize the common schools of the land, and this was sincerely believed by many, and by a large proportion of the clergy and ministers of the gospel, to be inimical to the church, and hence to society.[2]

[1] When the agitating divisions of the day shall have sunk into comparative insignificance, and names be only repeated in connection with some great act of public benefaction, those of George Wolf and Joseph Ritner will be classed by Pennsylvania among the noblest on her long list; the one for his early and manly advocacy, and the other for his well-timed and determined support of the *Free School*. Nor will the patriotism of the Legislature be forgotten. The proud remembrance will be cherished that the sessions of 1835–36 and 1836–37, opposed as they were in all other points, agreed on the common ground of education, and only vied in the degree of benefit to be conferred.—*Thos. H. Burrowes, Supt. Common Schools.*

[2] The following is a protest issued by those opposed to the establishment of common schools, which, in their opinion, would displace the parochial schools or those under the control of the various religious denominations, much to the detriment of the young: "To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, in General Assembly met: The Petition humbly sheweth, Whereas the Subscribers have understood that there is now before the Legislature of this State a certain Bill which is proposed to be enacted into a Law, to provide for the Public Institution and Support of Schools, they beg leave to make thereupon to the Legislature the following Representation and Petition:

"They represent that it is, and has long been, a standing Order of the religious Denomination with which they are connected to consider the Instruction of youth as a part of their religious duty; that they accordingly have at this time a large number of Schools in the State of Pennsylvania established on this Plan, in which their children and youth are instructed in the principles of the Christian Religion, at the same time that they are taught those other necessary parts of Learning to which the attention of youth is generally called. They moreover represent that this connection between the religious and literary instruction of their youth is, in their estimation, a matter of so much importance that they cannot in conscience relinquish it, be the inconvenience of adhering to it what it may. If, therefore, the Legislature should pass a law to provide for schools at the general expense, the manifest consequence would be that the Subscribers would be obliged, while they support their own schools from a sense of duty, to contribute to the support of others in which they had no personal interest, and they would, in fact, be tied or suffer a penalty for their religious principles, which is equally abhorrent to the plainest Principles of Equity and the spirit of our excellent constitution. The subscribers do, therefore, petition the Honorable Legislature that no Law may be passed which shall inflict the hardship already set forth; but that in providing for the establishment of Schools, both now and in all times to come, the Law may be so formed as to allow your Petitioners to pursue their own method of Instruction without inconvenience, by introducing a Section wherein it may be enacted that when the number of families who by the Law may be entitled to a School shall associate together, agreeably to our present order, and so associate and have established a School to which all the children of those families may have free access for instruction, and such families so associating agreeably to our order, shall receive the sum of assistance assigned by law to any other school, or else that your Petitioners and those who are similarly situated may be exempted from all the influence of the Law which is proposed to be passed, and your Petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c."

This parochial or unsectarian church-school system had grown up with these settlements. It had been in vogue for more than a hundred years; it had served a great and good purpose. Parents and pastors were unwilling to trust the training of children to those who were strangers to their religious creeds, and when it was proposed to supplant this time-honored system by that of the "common schools," as provided for in the law of 1834, the bitterest opposition was engendered. A writer[3] upon this subject says:

"He who regards the Pennsylvania Dutch, as they are erroneously called, as peremptorily opposed to education wrongs them, and shows his want of a just historical appreciation of their relation to the system of education and civilization. Civil and religious tyranny brought them upon western soil, where they were solemnly promised immunity agains a recurrence of the same evil. With such convictions and under such promises made to them by Penn himself and his coadjutors, they came and organized their little Germanic communities. It was not long, however, before they found themselves subject to English laws, summoned before English courts, convicted by English juries and sentenced in a language of which they knew not a syllable; in short, they were coerced into English civilization. In the matter of religion only they enjoyed untrammeled freedom, and this was doubly dear to them because it was all that was left to them of what they had brought from the Fatherland. Now when the foundation-stone of their religious institutions was struck at by an attempt to establish a 'common school,' which must necessarily supplant their parochial schools, they had reason to apprehend danger to their church.

"Hence the tenacity with which these German people held on to the old system and the firm opposition which the new met with in many places when it was first introduced."

The following summarized historical sketch of the period and circumstances incident to the acceptance of the act of 1834–35, furnished by Professor Abel Rambo while superintendent of public schools in Montgomery County, will serve to show the temper of the public mind and the difficulties that confronted the advocates of the new system:

Whitpain.—The school law was put in operation after a meeting of the citizens, held May 26, 1836. Length of term, it is thought, was six months. Salary, twenty dollars per month. On the 2d of May, 1837, a vote was had upon the continuing or rejecting of the system. Result, seventy for and fifty-nine against. May 1, 1838, a vote by the people was had to raise four hundred dollars additional to keep the schools open a longer time. There were fourteen votes in favor and fifty-nine against. Opposition on the part of some was very bitter. The last election to continue or reject the system was held March 19, 1841. The result was eighty-nine votes in favor and fifty-five against. This virtually ended the opposition to the free schools. The Central School has been located near the present site for nearly one hundred years. The Ellis School was first built in 1787 by the resi

[3] William H. Kain, Supt. Public Schools, York Co., Pa.

dents of Whitpain, Norriton and Plymouth. Sandy Hill School was built in 1796.

The old-fashioned wood-stoves were used to heat the rooms, boys cutting the wood at noon. This can also be said of very many, if not all, of the townships. These old wood-stoves have almost entirely disappeared. There may be two or three yet in use. Improved coal-stoves—"Morning Glory," base-burner, anti-clinker, etc., and regular patent heaters—have taken their place. In this township, schools were kept open eight or ten months, according to the popularity of the teacher. It is said that mensuration and surveying, along with the lower branches, were taught, but at what date does not appear. The first school-master who resided in the district was the Rev. John Philip Boehm, who came to this country in 1720 from Worms, in Germany. A parochial school was taught in the school-house at Boehm's church, about 1776, by Nicholas Korndoffer.

Frederick.—The first board of directors in this township was organized on the 18th of June, 1853. The length of term was three months; salary, $18.89. At that time there were four schools; now there are ten.

Moreland.—The free-school system in this township went into operation in 1845, two directors opposing. Next year an attempt was made to elect directors opposed to the free schools, but failed. Previous to the free schools instruction was given only in the lower branches.

Marlborough.—This township accepted the act in 1838, built school-houses and put the system in operation, and so continued up to 1842. The opposition then became so bitter that the free schools were discontinued during 1842, and the subscription schools substituted. At this great dissatisfaction was manifested, as teachers had not a sufficient number of scholars to enable them to continue the schools during the term. Before the close of 1842 most of the opposition ceased, and the district was almost unanimous in its reacceptance. Previous to the acceptance schools were kept open five months. Reading, writing, orthography and arithmetic were taught, but that very imperfectly.

Upper Providence.—This township accepted the act about 1844. Prior to 1834, in most of the schools, the only branches taught were orthography, reading and arithmetic. At a late date, in a few schools, attention was given to grammar and geography; at one mensuration, algebra, and surveying. Salary at that time, previous to the acceptance, was from sixty to seventy dollars for a term of thirteen weeks.

Limerick.—This township accepted the act a few years later than Upper Providence. The primary branches only were taught. Term and pay about the same as township above-named. About 1820 one school afforded its scholars the opportunity to study geography, grammar, mensuration and surveying.

New Hanover.—Common schools here went into operation in 1852. Some of the schools previously afforded their scholars the opportunity to study grammar and geography. In 1755 an English school was founded at Swamp, and scholars from surrounding country flocked to it to secure an English education.

Pottsgrove.—In early times the best schools were in Pottstown, Grosstown and at Crooked Hill.

Worcester.—In 1851 the first public school was opened, and that under protest, by a board of directors appointed by the court, the elected directors refusing to act. About this time a certain individual interested himself in behalf of the good people of this and other townships, including Perkiomen and Towamensing, promising, if they would make up three hundred dollars he would go to Harrisburg, and use his influence to have a special law passed exempting these townships from the operations of the common-school act. The money was raised and the agent started on his mission. The three hundred dollars failed to pass the desired exempting act. More money was demanded by the agent, but it was confidently surmised that the money already furnished was spent in a manner in nowise calculated to pass exempting acts. No more money was sent. About the same time, there was another individual of quite a different character: one of the heaviest tax-payers, having no children to send to school, worked zealously in persuading the people to accept the act in good faith. Opposition now began to grow fainter, as the advantages of the law became more manifest, until opposition entirely ceased and now there are no districts more in love with the free schools than these same townships. It might be mentioned yet that a short time after the passage of the free-school act a legislator happening at a public school meeting in one of the above townships, was so set upon by the people, with such abusive language and violent threats, that he beat a hasty retreat; and all this because he voted for the passage of the act. Business men, too, were threatened with the loss of patronage if they would not oppose the free schools. But all this has changed, and scarcely a spark of opposition remains, excepting here and there, as self-interest or other like motives may urge. Salary first few years was twenty dollars per month of twenty-six days. Previous to this each scholar paid two dollars for seventy-two days.

Montgomery.—The common schools in this township went into operation about 1840; whether with or without opposition does not appear.

Cheltenham.—This township accepted the act March 16, 1838, by a vote of fifty-six to forty. In the beginning four hundred and fifty dollars were raised by tax to keep the schools open a part of the year only to introduce the system. A part was paid by subscription. Up to 1842 there was but one school-house in the township. At this time six hundred and ninety dollars were appropriated to build two new houses and repair the old one. Here again resort was had to subscription. Many children of this township

were sent across the lines to Springfield and Philadelphia schools there being four schools, quite convenient. They also sent a goodly number to a Friends' School in Abington, which at that time was considered quite a good school. The branches then taught in the common schools were only the ordinary or lower ones. There were then two schools kept in private families part of the time.

Franconia.—Here the act went into operation in 1851. Previous to the free schools the schools were kept open seventy-two days each year. The better qualified teachers kept them open five months.

Lower Merion.—This township was early and earnestly engaged in the effort to establish common schools, in accordance with the requirements of the common-school act. On the 10th of August, 1835, it was recommended by the proper authorities that two thousand six hundred and seventy-five dollars be raised by tax for the support of the schools. This was approved by a vote of the citizens; the school-fund then was $3136.72. All necessary arrangements were then made by the directors to open the schools, which was done November 16, 1835. From the beginning Lower Merion has supplied her schools with books, paper and all else necessary for the advancement of the scholars in their varied studies. Under the old system the schools were kept open the greater part of the year, and with the usual branches of a good English education.

Upper Hanover.—Here, as probably in nearly all the townships or territory now included within the limits of Montgomery County, the parochial system was the prevailing order. Lutherans, German Reformed, Mennonites and Schwenckfeldians had their several schools. The Catholics had a school across the line, in Berks, and, like the Protestants, sent their children to their own school.

The school-house in the southwestern part of the township was built on land presented by a Mr. Smith, the deeds reading after this manner: "for the use of such Lutherans and Calvinists as live in the vicinity and townships of Upper Hanover, Marlborough and Frederick." The first English school was established in the spring of 1835 in an old carpenter-shop. The following year it was taken into a new house, erected for that purpose. In this township, as in others, the teacher served in the capacity also of organist. Mention of one school may be here made, which may serve as a picture of others in other townships. The house is located at what is known as the Six-Cornered Church. Then, as now, teachers sometimes left their profession for other and more remunerative callings. One of the earliest who "kept school" at this place was a certain Dominie Lange, a German, who, it is said, left teaching and sought to clear the brain of his fellow-citizens by vending the famous "Schneeberger Schnupftubach." His successor, a Mr. Beysher, held the position of teacher and organist forty-two years, scholars to the number of eighty coming, some of them, a distance of five miles. It is reported that scholars would arrive in the morning before dawn. Five recitations were given each pupil. Text-books were "*Das A, B, C Buch*," "*Der Psalter*," "*Das Neue Testament*," and at a later period, it is said, perhaps in sport, but more likely in truth, "*Der Bauern Freund*," a German newspaper of much influence. This faithful laborer closed his earthly career in his seventy-ninth year, "coming to his grave in full age, like a shock of corn cometh in his season."

To name separately every township in the county and particularize according to the foregoing would make the report too lengthy. Some of the matter in hand is conflicting as to fact and date. A good deal, too, that transpired in the far past had better be left to rest in quiet as not subserving any good purpose. Whatever was urged in opposition then, doubtless, was so done with pure convictions of duty and right, A few thoughts and references in a general way may be allowed. That the opposition at first to the acceptance of the act was strong is evident from the fact that in joint convention with the county commissioners, at Norristown, all but one were opposed to the system, twenty-seven of the thirty-two districts being represented. But as men began to discuss the matter and look more closely into the advantages of a free-school system, the objections, one by one, yielded to a better sentiment. And now that one delegate, among the twenty-seven, who stood alone in favor of the law, says, "It gives me great pleasure to have witnessed the change in sentiment that has been effected, and to see the attention that is now given to education in all the districts of the county."

In reviewing the history of the introduction of the common-school system, we are impressed not less with the wisdom of the law than with the administrative sagacity of the men and measures relied upon to secure its adoption by those districts whose representative people were hostile to its provisions. The importance of the measure rose above party considerations, and was championed alike by Governors Wolf and Ritner from 1829 to 1838, as it has been since by every executive, no matter by what political party elected. Subsequent to 1836 the State appropriations were made to the school districts, and while the non-accepting districts could not avail themselves of the fund without levying a school tax to increase the amount under the provisions of the law, the amount as it increased year after year was still placed to the credit of such districts until it became a powerful aid in the hands of those friendly to the project to force the issue at elections held for the purpose of determining the question of "school" or "no school." The following table, taken from the report of Francis R. Shunk, then Secretary of State and superintendent of public schools under Governor David R. Porter, will be read with interest:

Douglas	$1,521 20	Perkiomen	$2,288 20
Franconia	1,751 60	Providence, Upper	3,121 00
Frederick	1,936 00	Salford, Lower	1,745 00
Hatfield	1,487 20	Salford, Upper	2,130 80
Horsham	7,014 00	Upper Dublin	2,532 40
Limerick	2,465 20	Upper Hanover	2,323 60
Moreland	3,491 60	Worcester	1,999 40
New Hanover	2,280 20		

Here was the sum of $33,087.60 waiting to be handed over to fifteen school districts in Montgomery County. Surrounding and adjoining districts had accepted the law and the appropriations under it. The children of the rich and poor were enjoying new advantages, and the question why all districts should not permit the State to share the burden of educating their children became difficult to answer, especially since all had to contribute their share of State tax, from which the school appropriations were made to the district. In the year 1842 the county by districts was equally divided upon the question of accepting the provisions of the school law, as will be seen by the foregoing and following tables:

DISTRICTS ACCEPTING, WITH NUMBER OF MONTHS TAUGHT.

Abington	not reported.	Norriton	not reported.
Cheltenham	9 months.	Plymouth	8 months.
Guynedd	9 "	Pottstown	5¼ "
Marlborough	not reported.	Providence, Lower	5 "
Merion, Lower	12 months.	Springfield	4 "
Merion, Upper[1]	11 "	Whitpain	3½ "
Montgomery	6 "	Whitemarsh	7 "
Norristown	12 "		

Slowly but surely prejudice yielded to the light of intelligence and by 1853 the last district accepted the inevitable, and Montgomery County placed herself before the country in an attitude that was long and ardently desired by her public-spirited citizens.

A period of twenty years had elapsed since the passage of the law creating a common-school system; it was by 1854 an acknowledged institution, and measures were promptly inaugurated to promote its further efficiency. By an act of Assembly, approved May 8, 1854, the school directors of the several counties of the State were required to select county superintendents, whose duties were carefully defined, among which were the examination of all teachers, periodical visitations to all the schools, and the making of annual reports to the State superintendent. Three years later, by a further act of Assembly approved April 18, 1857, the common-school system was made a separate department, and the office of State superintendent was created, the incumbent to be appointed by the Governor for the period of three years. The creation of the office of county superintendent was upon the recommendation of Governor William Bigler, and the establishment of common schools as a department in the public affairs of the commonwealth, with a State superintendent in charge, was largely the work of Governor James Pollock, who vied with his immediate predecessor in well-concerted efforts to promote the educational interest of all classes.

County Institutes.—The earliest reference we find to the organization of teachers in the county is in 1845, in the first annual report of Hon. E. L. Acker, then superintendent of our public schools. As early as 1837 the importance of this subject was urged upon the teachers by the State superintendent[2] in his annual report, as also the establishment of State institutions for training teachers. Mr. Acker says: "The teachers of the county during the past year, it is believed, attended, as a general thing, very faithfully to their duties. There is a good feeling existing among them and all seem to feel a greater interest in their vocation. During the year a county association has been organized and is now in successful operation. Several local associations have also been formed throughout the county. During the present year an effort will be made to establish them more generally. All these are indications that the schools are gradually assuming a very fair and healthful position in the county, and are making substantial progress. During the present year, up to June 1, 1885, permanent certificates have been granted to one hundred and two, provisional certificates to one hundred and ninety. There have also been granted, from the 1st of June up to the present time August 10th, permanent certificates to seven and provisional to forty-eight.

The pioneers in this work of self-culture were persistent in their efforts, and the public opinion, which subsequently crystalized in a law[3] for the sup-

[1] Upper Merion reported its schools open twelve months, 1838.

[2] Report of Thomas H. Burrowes, secretary of the commonwealth, 1837.

[3] "CLX. That the county superintendent of each county in this Commonwealth is hereby required and authorized, once in each year, at such time and place as he or a properly authorized committee of teachers acting with him, may deem most convenient, to call upon and invite the teachers of the common schools and other institutions of learning in his county to assemble together and organize themselves into a teachers' institute, to be devoted to the improvement of teachers in the science and art of education, to continue in session at least five days, including a half-day for going to and a half-day for returning from the place of meeting of the said institute, and to be presided over by the county superintendent or by some one designated by him, and be subject in its general management to his control.

"CLXI. That each county superintendent, upon the assembling of the teachers' institute of his county, shall cause a roll of members to be prepared, which roll shall be called at least twice every day during the session of the institute, and all absentees to be carefully marked, and from which, upon adjournment of the institute, he shall ascertain the exact number of teachers who were in attendance, and the length of time each attended; and upon the presentation of a certificate at the close of the session of each annual institute, setting forth these facts and signed by the county superintendent, to the treasurer of the proper county, he is hereby authorized and required to pay immediately, out of any money in the county treasury not otherwise appropriated, to the county superintendent, one dollar for every three days spent by teachers of the county in attendance at the institute for that year, or as much of it as may be needed, such money to be expended by the county superintendent in procuring the services of lecturers and instructors for the institute, and in providing the necessary apparatus books, and stationery for carrying on its work: *Provided*, That the amount which may be drawn from the county treasury shall in no case be more than two hundred dollars, but may in all cases be sixty dollars, if it shall appear from the vouchers presented by the county superintendent to the county auditors, as required by the fourth section of this act, that this sum has been actually expended for the purposes herein specified: *Provided further*, That all boards of directors may allow the teachers in their employ the privilege

port and encouragement of county institutes was largely due to their foresight and sagacity. Since the passage of the act of 1867, the county institute is a recognized and essential part of the common-school system. Its annual sessions are of rare professional interest and advantage to the teachers, and deservedly popular among the friends of education. They have been commended by all the past superintendents, among whom none have more practically epitomized their utility and popularity than Mr. R. F. Hoffecker in his annual report as county superintendent for the year 1882,—

"The county institute was held at Norristown, beginning October 30, 1881, and continued five days. There was a larger attendance of teachers than at any previous meeting of the kind in the county, and much interest was manifested by both teachers and people in the proceedings. Hon. E. E. Higbee, State Superintendent of Public Instruction, was with us part of two days, and delivered an earnest address to an audience of not less than one thousand persons, among whom were many directors. The instructors from abroad—Professor E. V. De Graff, Professor A. N. Raub, Professor S. D. Hillman, Professor A. R. Byerly, Professor G. M. Phillips and Mrs. Anna Randall Diehl—elicited the closest attention, and their work is bearing fruit. Many of the teachers have adopted some of the methods pointed out to them, and are teaching more successfully than ever before. Teachers seem to feel the importance of teachers meeting and listening to and learning from eminent educators. Five local institutes were held during the year. They were largely attended by the people and directors residing in different localities. At these meetings seventy-four teachers brought classes with them, and gave class-drills. Live educational topics were discussed by teachers, directors and citizens. We have reason to believe these institutes are doing an excellent work. The friction of mind against mind arouses enthusiasm among teachers and pupils. Directors and people have the opportunity to draw comparisons between good and poor teaching, and the result is a desire for live teachers.

"From our post of observation the future looks cheerful. The progress of the past bids hope for the future. Directors have manifested a great deal of interest in the schools, and are beginning to realize more forcibly the need of good teachers; hence local prejudice seldom now installs poor teachers, and considerable anxiety is often manifested to secure the best teaching talent. Closer supervision by an efficient person is much needed in our ungraded schools, and we trust the directors will soon see the necessity of it, and provide for it to some degree, at least. Free text-books are supplied in fifteen districts, with a fair prospect that more will be added to the number the coming year. Annual examinations of pupils, though almost unknown in rural districts four years ago, now meet with great favor. We hope the day is not far distant when the highest classes of all the schools in a township will be examined together, under the supervision of a competent committee, and such marks of honor conferred upon successful scholarship as will cause just and pleasant competition This will arouse enthusiasm among pupils throughout the entire year, and, with a tangible object before them the work is now likely to be thorough, and the bond of sympathy between teacher and pupil greater."[1]

At the institute above described the following statistics were reported: Number of days continued, 5; whole number of actual members, 353; average number of actual members, 316; whole number employed in common schools of county, 353; number of school directors present, 65; average of spectators present, 700; number of instructors and lecturers present, 10; amount received from county treasurer, $200; amount received from members, $250; amount received from other sources, $514.50; amount paid instructors and lecturers, $508.50; amount paid for other expenses, $450.34; deficit, $4.34.

It must always be a subject of just pride to know that Montgomery County has been, and is at present, among the foremost districts of the State in providing for the education of its youth. As we have seen, the earliest settlers brought their school-masters with them. The great founder of the province evinced a deep, early and continued solicitude for the education of all classes, and especially the poor. Later the Friends and the evangelical people of all denominations built church and school-house side by side. The experience of the first quarter of a century of the commonwealth and the republic demonstrated that the safety and perpetuity of self-government depended upon the general intelligence and virtue of the whole people. "The intelligence of the people constitutes one of the main pillars of our government, and the hope of the patriot must rest on enlightened public morality and virtue. The common school should be the nursery of such virtue, morality and patriotism. Treated as equals, forming friendships which end only with life, pursuing the same studies, and receiving instructions from those whom they love and respect, children representing extremes of society meet in the same to be promoted or degraded according to their merits, without reference to their social position or antecedents, and the schools thus become fountains of pure republican sentiment. When the common-school system of Pennsylvania shall have unfolded its vast powers, when a corps of trained teachers to supply all its demands shall have taken the field, when

---

of attending such institutes without making any deductions from their salaries, and that any teacher who absents himself from the institute of his county without a good reason may have his want of professional spirit and zeal indicated by a lower mark on his certificate in the practice of teaching than he would otherwise have received.

"CLXII. That each county superintendent who may draw money from the county treasury for the purposes named in this act shall file his account of all expenditures under the act in the office of the county treasury, with vouchers for the same, which shall be examined by the auditors of the county in like manner as other county expenditures, and any misapplication of funds shall be punished in the same manner as collectors of State and county taxes for like offenses are now punished.

"CLXIII. That all county superintendents, upon the adjournment of the teachers' institutes held in their respective counties, are hereby required to report to the Superintendent of Common Schools the number of teachers in attendance, the names of the lecturers or instructors who officiated, the subjects upon which the instruction was given, and the degree of popular interest awakened by the proceedings."—*P. L.*, 1867, *p. 5.*

[1] There is a marked contrast between the examinations of the teacher under the present laws and usages and those prior to the Act of 1834, as the following illustrations of "teachers' examinations" fifty years ago will abundantly show. At an examination held in 1851 the examiner, after giving some problems in the more elementary portion of arithmetic, propounded the following: "What is one-half of three levies?" The applicant became indignant and said: "No, I will not be examined in fractions. It is of no use. I have been teaching school now for three years and have never had a scholar go through fractions, and it is of no use." The examiner then struck upon a better customer. He propounded to him a problem in "single rule of three," which the applicant solved very readily, whereupon an elated director raised himself up from his lazy posture, and exploded in the following exclamation: "D——n him! Give him another!" It was then moved by one of the members of the board that they take recess to take a drink. They did take a recess, did go to the hotel close by and did all take drink, after which they resumed the examination.—*Pennsylvania School Report*, 1877.

text-books used in the schools shall be wisely selected, and the school-house built on the most approved model; when its protection and progress shall be the first object of the government, then will all its mighty agencies to do good be felt, the public mind reformed and enlightened, labor elevated, patriotism purified, our republican form of government fixed on an immutable basis, and the people crowned with its benefits and blessings."[1]

At the time of the passage of the common-school law, in 1834, Montgomery County contained thirty-two school districts. In that year one district accepted its provisions; in 1835, two districts; and in 1836, nine districts. The following table will give an accurate idea of the status of the common schools for the year 1836:

MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

Districts which have received appropriations of present school year, 1836, and districts which have reported.	No. of schools.		No. of teachers.		No. of scholars.		Average number of months this sch is have been kept open.	From the State appropriation for		From county.	From district.	From other sources.	Average salaries of teachers.		Cost of school-houses, repairs, and rent.	Other expenses of schools.
	Common.	Endowed.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.		1836–37.	Former years.				Male.	Female.		
Borough Norristown	6		3	3	117	139	3	$245 36	$89 51	$193 91			$28 88	$10 88	$21 25	$235 00
Lower Merion	5	1	7	1	269	244	12	423 40	2462 50	334 59	$2043 85		Not averaged.		1339 53	871 81
Lower Providence								196 81								
Montgomery								124 30								
Norriton	3½		3½		70	70	4	180 62	65 90	281 46		$10 51	24 00		159 40	54 64
Upper Merion	7		7		173	112		319 16			800 00		20 00			152 37
Whitpain	6		6		155	139	4	192 92	68 25	369 65	623 07		20 00		115 31	105 81

As early as 1855, two years after every district had accepted the provisions of the law of 1836, the average number of months taught throughout the county was seven. The average salary of male teachers was $28.75 per month, and that of females $21.50 per month. The number of schools had increased to 223, taught by 180 male, and 49 female teachers. The number of scholars in attendance was 16,257, averaging 79 scholars to each school, the cost of tuition per month for each pupil being 58 cents.

School tax levied for 1855	$52,450 89
State appropriation	5,372 31
Total	$57,823 20

Under the superintendency of Hon. E. L. Acker, Rev. Robert Cruikshank and Prof. Abel Rambo the work of perfecting and extending the system was successfully prosecuted. Twenty-seven years later, 1877, the number of schools had increased to 333, the average number of months taught was 7.85, 188 male and 151 female teachers were employed at an average salary of $46.09 per month for the former and $36.31 for the latter. The number of scholars for 1877 was 19,346, total expenditures for common-school purposes was $180,303.45. Under the present administration of Prof. R. F. Hoffecker, and for the year 1883, the number of schools has increased to 370, the number of scholars being 18,610. Average number of months taught was 7.99, at a total expenditure for all purposes of $175,895.24.

It is a gratifying fact that every year since 1838 the average number of months taught in the schools of Montgomery County has exceeded that of the State. The highest average for the State was for the year 1883, it being 6.62, while that of Montgomery County was 7.99. There were only four counties in the State having a higher average than Montgomery, viz.: Allegheny, 8.33; Dauphin, 9.46; Lackawanna, 8.50; Schuylkill, 8.06.

Including Philadelphia, with her 2139 schools, all open for ten months, it raises the average time taught in the State to 7.02, which still falls below the average period taught in Montgomery County. The average time taught in the five highest counties in the State for 1883, is 8.46 months. The average tax levied for the same year is 4.61 mills, being 2.43 mills in excess of the total tax levied in Montgomery County for the year 1883. Montgomery County contains 248 school-houses, all built of stone and brick, no frame or log building. A few contrasts with New York, the only State in the Union surpassing ours in numbers, will serve to illustrate the proficiency of the school system in our State. The population of New York is 800,000 in excess of Pennsylvania by census of 1880:

New York has schools	18,615
Pennsylvania has schools	18,616
New York has school buildings	11,927
Pennsylvania has school buildings	12,857
New York has school sittings	763,817
Pennsylvania has school sittings	961,074
New York—value of school property	$31,235,401
Pennsylvania—value of school property	$25,919,397
New York—whole number of scholars	1,027,938
Pennsylvania—whole number of scholars	950,300
New York—average number in daily attendance	551,958
Pennsylvania—average number in daily attendance	622,351

These comparisons might be extended until the common-school system of the whole country would be brought into review, and perhaps with advantage to those seeking knowledge upon this subject, but space forbids. It has been thoughtfully observed that "for augmenting the aggregate of intelligence and mental power in any community, the grandest instrumentality ever yet devised is the institution of common schools. The common school realizes all the facts, or fables,

[1] Andrew G. Curtin, secretary of commonwealth and superintendent of public schools, 1855.

whichever they may be, of the divining rod. It tries its experiments over the whole surface of society and wherever a buried fountain of genius is flowing in the darkness below, it brings it above and pours out its waters to fertilize the earth."

The average rate of tax levied in the State in 1883 for school purposes was 5.65 mills; that of Montgomery County was 2.18. Contrasted with the rate of tax levied in the above four leading counties, she still stands in the most favorable light,—Allegheny, 2.85 mills; Dauphin, 9.07; Schuylkill, 6.07; Montgomery, 2.18.

The State superintendent's report for Montgomery County, for 1883, shows the whole number of schools to be 370.[1] Average number of months taught 7.99; number of male teachers, 171; number of female teachers, 200; number of male scholars, 9711; number of female scholars, 8899. Average number attending school, 11,816; average per cent. of attendance, 80. Total amount of tax levied for school and building purposes, $175,895.24.

Washington Hall Collegiate Institute is located in the village of Trappe, Montgomery Co., Pa., on the turnpike road leading from Philadelphia to Reading, twenty-five miles from the former and twenty-six from the latter, five miles from Phœnixville, two from Collegeville, a station on Perkiomen Railroad.

This school was established in the year 1830 by Henry Prizer, in whose charge it remained until 1838. Henry S. Rodenbough succeeded him and had charge of it till 1845. A company then purchased the property, and continued the school by electing principals. The stockholders in 1838 disposed of the old hall, and the present principal then erected a large and commodious brick building, in which the school is now kept. In planning this building the comfort and health of the students were duly considered, and in consequence the rooms are large and well ventilated. This, with the healthful climate, the beautiful scenery of the neighborhood and the quietness of the village, renders it quite a desirable place for those who wish to pursue their studies with success and advantage.

Principals of the school from the time it commenced: Henry Prizer, commenced March 7, 1830, died November 15, 1838; Rev. Henry S. Rodenbough, chosen November 20, 1838, resigned April 1, 1845; Rev. A. J. M. Hudson, A.M., chosen April 4, 1845, resigned October 10, 1846; Abel Rambo, A.M., chosen August 4, 1845, resigned October 10, 1846; John Sandt, A.M., M.D., chosen October 12, 1846, resigned June 18, 1847; Jos. W. Hunsicker, A.M., chosen June 18, 1847, resigned March 31, 1849; Abel Rambo, A.M., chosen April 2, 1849.

Professor Rambo has been in charge of the institute from that date to the present time. As early as 1850 he gave special attention to preparing students for the duty of teaching in the common schools of Montgomery and adjoining counties. Although at the head of an academical institute, he always manifested a warm interest in the education of the masses, and in recognition of his services in this behalf he was elected superintendent of the common schools of the county in 1863, and served till 1878.

The institute, under the direction of Professor Rambo, has enjoyed a deservedly high reputation for its attention to vocal and instrumental music. The Trappe has always been noted for its choristers. Its church choirs have for many years past been and still are amongst the best in the county, and the vocal and instrumental music rendered at the literary exercises of its schools, academies and neighboring colleges has always been of a choice character, exhibiting taste and culture. It has been customary for many years past for this institute to give an annual entertainment of vocal and instrumental music. The music performed on these occasions is chiefly oratorios and cantatas by the best composers. The following oratorios have frequently been performed: The oratorio of "Abraham and Ishmael," of "Daniel," of "Absalom," and "The Messiah;" the cantatas of "The Pilgrim Fathers," "The Storm King," "Burning Ship," "Settlement of Jamestown," "The Haymakers," "The Creation," Haydn's "Third Mass," "Belshazzar's Feast," "Esther," "The Transient and the Eternal," De Monti's "Mass," "Moses in Egypt," "St. Cecilia's Day," oratorio of "David" and Mozart's "Twelfth Mass." Besides these, many popular overtures have been performed, and also choice selections from the most popular operas. These concerts are largely attended, and are anticipated with manifest interest by the intelligent and appreciative residents of the Trappe, Freeland, Collegeville and surrounding country.

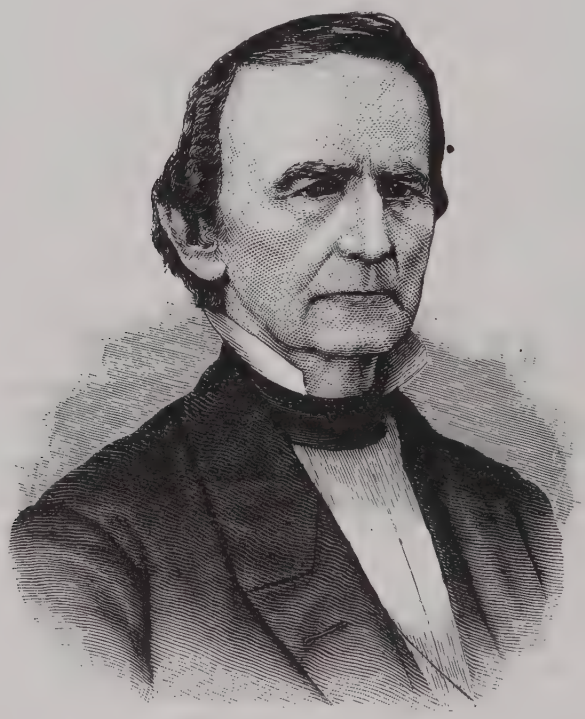
Students in this institution have prepared for and have entered nine different colleges from freshman up to sophomore and junior advanced. Many students from this institution occupy high and honorable positions in life. Fifty-six have received the degree of M.D., seventeen have been licensed to preach the gospel, thirty-nine are graduates of college, having received the degree of A.B.; all of these, excepting those who graduated since 1873, have been honored with the degree of A.M., by their respective *Alma Maters*.

Treemount Seminary, Norristown, Pa.—This academical institution was founded in the year 1844 by the Rev. Samuel Aaron, A.M. In times of prosperity and periods of financial depression, and through consecutive years of war its doors have been open and its waiting teachers have been in place to receive, guide and instruct the hundreds and thousands of young men of Montgomery County, and many others from all parts of the country, who sought its privileges, opportunities and advantages. Its founder was

[1] For the year 1883 thirty of these buildings were reported unfit for use, and thirty-three badly ventilated. Twenty-four rooms contain furniture reported as injurious. There are fifty-four log school-houses still in the State, none, however, remaining in Montgomery County.

justly esteemed, among the eminently qualified men of his day, for his ability to impart knowledge to students, govern them and to inspire them with an early and vivid conception of the responsible duties of manhood.

Mr. Aaron first settled in Norristown in 1841 as the pastor of the Baptist Church, and, in addition to the duties of this office, he opened a select school in the mansion-house formerly owned by the Hon. Burd Wilson, on the present site of Oakland Female Seminary. He was subsequently induced to transfer his school to the Norristown Academy, where he conducted the same until 1844, when he built Treemount Seminary and occupied it. His original announcement discloses the early character of the institution: "Instruction in Spelling, Reading, Writing, Phonography, English Composition, English Grammar, Elocution, Rhetoric and Logic; in the reading, writing and speaking of the Latin, Greek, French, German and several other languages; in Geography, the use of Globes and the rudiments of Drawing; in Arithmetic, Book-keeping and practical Accountantship; in Algebra and the higher Analysis, and their various applications; in Geometry, Plane, Solid, Analytical, and in its applications to Surveying, Mensuration, Navigation, Engineering and Astronomy; in Natural Philosophy and Chemistry, with the aid of good Apparatus. To Chemistry, especially, much attention will be paid, because of its vast importance to Agriculture and the most useful arts."



REV. SAMUEL AARON.

There was nothing luxurious in the original accommodations of Treemount. "Good beds, spacious and well-ventilated bed-rooms; plenty of plain, substantial food; four commodious school rooms, with blackboards, maps and all needful fixtures. Excellent drinking-water, and pure rain-water under cover for washing. Students can enjoy an equal share of pleasant fruits, and other delicacies that come to hand, and are all made to feel as much at home as possible. The government is intended to be reasonable, and even kind, but inflexibly firm. Students are never permitted to saunter about the town. Taverns and low shops must be especially shunned. Certain decent confectioneries pointed out by the teachers may be occasionally visited. The deportment of teacher and pupil is designed to be regulated by the moral code of the New Testament as regards others: 'Do to them as you would they should do to you.' With regard to yourself, cultivate health, truth, purity of mind, and all external decencies." The cost "for instruction, board, lodging, washing, mending, fuel, lights, does not exceed $75 for five months, one-half payable in advance." Mr. Aaron's administration was popular, the average annual attendance being one hundred and ninety pupils from 1844 to 1857. As an educator he left a lasting impress of his individuality upon his scholars, and all of the young men who studied under him acknowledge his conscientiousness as a teacher. Financial embarrassments

overwhelmed him in the years of 1857–58, with hundreds of others, resulting from liabilities disconnected with the institution he had founded and fostered, and he was forced to yield possession of Treemount to his creditors.[1]

Consequent upon this misfortune Treemount was unused for the purposes intended from 1858 until April, 1861, when it was leased by Professor John W. Loch, who transferred the De Kalb Street Institute there, since which time he has successfully conducted it. He bought the property in 1866. Professor Loch was warmly attached to Treemount, having been identified with it as vice-principal and teacher of mathematics for many years during Mr. Aaron's administration. The following, from the pen of his biographer, pointedly and truthfully describes the institution and its principal, under whose auspices it has come into deserved prominence:

"As soon as the gloom and uncertainty of the war upon which we were then entering had measurably passed, Mr. Loch brought up the school to its former scale of prosperity. In 1873 he greatly improved the buildings by pulling down a frame connecting-structure in the centre, and erecting instead a solid one of brick, rough cast, seventy feet in length, five stories high, and surmounted with a cupola. The school buildings now consist of an ornamental centre and two wings, extending in the whole two hundred feet. The wings were erected by Mr. Aaron, one in 1844 and the other in 1854. The location of this seminary is one of the finest in Pennsylvania, being situated on an eminence overlooking the town and the Schuylkill, and is surrounded with shade and fruit-trees. About twelve acres of land are attached to it. The grade of the seminary is only inferior in rank to our leading colleges, and the annual catalogue usually numbers over a hundred pupils from all parts of the Union, with foreign patronage from the Canadas, West Indies and South America.

"In 1868 the University of Pennsylvania conferred on Mr. Loch the honorary degree of Master of Arts, and Lafayette College in 1877 conferred that of Doctor of Philosophy (Ph.D.). In 1866, Dr. Loch became a member of the Central Presbyterian Church, and very soon thereafter was ordained a ruling elder in the same.

"Dr. Loch's distinguishing characteristic is his rare gift of combined affability, gentleness and firmness, with an intuitive penetration or perception of character, joined to an invincible self-control, which eminently fit him to impress and manage young men while pursuing their studies. The marked feature of the course of his seminary is thoroughness, every effort being directed to give the pupil a full training in solid and enduring instruction rather than that which is superficial and showy.

"In his early scholastic days Dr. Loch devoted himself largely to mathematics, but later has given more attention to belles-lettres. He is a fine public reader,—a very rare accomplishment,—and his literary tastes are in an eminent degree acute and refined."

THE BURD WILSON MANSION, NORRISTOWN.

OFFICERS AND INSTRUCTORS OF TREEMOUNT SEMINARY, 1883–84.—John W. Loch, A.M., Ph.D. (principal), moral and mental science, German, higher mathematics; C. C. Henshen, A.B., Latin, Greek, French, rhetoric; J. B. Hench, A. B., English, Latin, mathematics; Martin Lovering, A.B., English, mathematics, physics; Edward A. Ruch, drawing and painting; Thomas H. Ervin, conductor of music department, piano, violin, cornet, flute, etc.; Miss Flora M. Loch, music department, piano.

Oakland Female Institute, Norristown, Pa.—The site now occupied by Oakland Female Institute was originally the location of a small two-story stone building, owned as the residence of Hon. J. Burd Wilson. It was bought, with four acres of ground, by Rev. J. Grier Ralston, on July 4, 1845, and opened as a school October 29, 1845, in a small room seventeen by twenty-four feet, with four pupils. Before the close of the first term the pupils numbered twenty-eight. During the second term the numbers increased so rapidly that it became necessary to build a large addition. At that early time in its history the plan of the building as it now stands was formed by Dr. Ralston, though revealed to none but his own

[1] "In 1857 Norristown fell under a commercial revulsion that wrecked very many of its strongest men. Mr. Aaron had given indorsements for friends, whose failure carried him down with them; so in September, 1859, he removed to take charge of the Baptist Church in Mount Holly, N. J., and, in connection with his son, Charles E. Aaron, A.M., to open Mount Holly Institute, a seminary similar to the one closed in Norristown. To show how the people of this locality regarded his failure and abandonment of Treemount, we transcribe from the Norristown *Republican*, of September 3d of that year, the following editorial:

"It is not often that the departure of an individual suggests so many interesting reflections as does that of the Rev. Samuel Aaron, whose family left our borough on last Wednesday for Mount Holly, N. J.

"For nearly twenty years Mr. Aaron's labors and influence have been intimately connected with every improvement of a moral or social nature that has occupied the attention of our people. During that time no scheme for the elevation of society or the public improvement of the town and county has wanted his indorsement or co-operation; and no one who has had a plea of real charity to prefer, or enterprise of benevolence to inaugurate, was ever turned empty away from his door. In religious matters he has been the pack-horse of the community, always depended upon to fill other people's *forfeited* engagements, or make speeches impromptu at anniversaries,—in all cases gratuitously, of course. Unselfishness, excess of charity and benevolence combined, prevented his acquisition of wealth, for no one in the community has worked harder than he. Judged by the true standard of human effort, his labors among us have been abundantly *successful*, for we doubt if any man in Eastern Pennsylvania has wielded a deeper or wider influence in moulding the rising generation or giving the impress of free thought to others in active life.

"Again we remark it is not what the individual *has in possession* that constitutes his fortune or success in life, but what he has performed for the beneficent uses of society."—*Auge's "Men o Montgomery County."*

family, so uncertain was he of his plans ever being carried out. For six years, each year one addition after another was made until it reached its present proportions,—a building two hundred and twenty-five feet long, forty-one feet wide, four stories high and contains over one hundred and forty apartments, with nearly eight acres of ground attached.

In 1860 a large brick building, including gymnasium, laundry and sleeping apartments was added, the gymnasium being furnished with all the apparatus required for the most thorough practise of gymnastics and calisthenics. The healthfulness, as well as beauty of location, was a subject of constant remark. During the thirty-two years of its existence as a school (with an interim of three years,—from 1874 to 1877,—when, in consequence of ill health, of Dr. Ralston, it was temporarily disbanded) but four deaths occurred among the pupils, of whom there were there from the commencement to its discontinuance at end of school year, June 14, 1881, over three thousand. Its doors, as a school were finally closed by the death of Dr. Ralston, November 10, 1880. Over three hundred of the pupils completed the entire course, receiving diplomas, and more than two hundred the gold medal in addition. The corps of instructors during that time numbered one hundred and ninety. Thirty-three States were represented, as well as Germany, Holland, France, Greece, Peru, Cuba, Scotland and Canada. Many of the former pupils are now occupying responsible and prominent positions as educators, heads of institutions, missionaries and wives of distinguished men.

The founder of Oakland, Rev. J. Grier Ralston, D.D., LL.D., takes exalted rank among the educators of the State; and especial honor is due to his memory for his life-long devotion to the cause of liberal education for the women of the country. The Rev. Thomas Murphy, D.D., in delivering an eulogy upon his life and services, December 12, 1880, pays him the following just tribute:

"Who can estimate the value to the community far and near of Oakland Female Institute, which he founded and conducted so well for exactly the length of a generation? Who can conceive the number and richness of the blessings which his prayers night and day have brought down upon the young ladies who composed its classes? When it is stated that more than three thousand of them received their education, in whole or in part, within its walls, the magnitude of this work will be better appreciated. Think of the influence they carried with them as they made their homes in nearly every State in the Union, in Canada and in Mexico! Think of the number of them who have become influential teachers! Think of the many of them who, as ministers' wives, are the centres of blessings in many communities! Think of them as missionaries amongst the Indians, in Hindostan, in Africa, in Japan, in China, in Mexico and in many a region of our far Western States! How many streams of influence did he start that will shed abroad floods of light, elevate to a higher standard of learning, spread a purer virtue, disperse comforts where his name was never heard, and incline to Godliness where his foot-steps were never seen!"

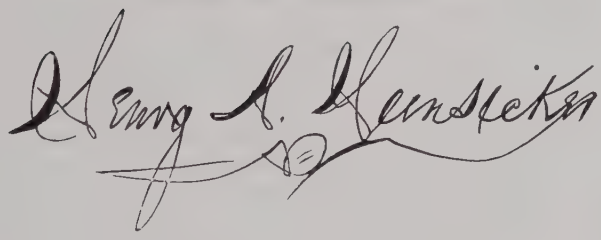
GRADUATES OF OAKLAND FEMALE INSTITUTE.

Hannah E. Crawford, Elizabeth G. Grier, Catherine Miller, Mary Wallace, Annie E. Hunsicker, Isabella B. Houston, Mary A. Smith, Harriet R. Baugh, Sallie C. French, Elizabeth L. Long, Anna J. Abraham,[1] Mary J. McGlathery, Mary J. Mancill, Agnes C. Ralston, Eliza H. Ritchie,[1] Valeria Schall, Louisa M. Spotswood, Emma L. Swift,[1] Margaret T. Vansant, Albina A. Powell, Mary H. Vorhees, A. Louisa Williams, Caroline Bean, Lucia B. Coit, Margaret M. Gray,[1] Hettie C. Larimore,[1] Clara W. McNair, Jane Miller, Mary E. Aaron, Mary A. Kreamer, Clarissa Meeh,[1] Anna B. Schott, Sarah Slingluff, Mary Slingluff, Elizabeth J. Spotswood, Jane Stinson, Julia Sutton, Lydia Vandyke, Mary P. Watson, Sallie P. Young, Clara Blackburn, Mary E. Brenner, Matilda W. Burr, Kate J. Casselbury,[1] Ada J. Coit,[1] Elizabeth C. Cornish,[1] Emma P. Du Bois, Margaret Elliott, P. Amelia Heise, Margaret A. Hirons,[1] Susan G. Hunt, Lydia A. Jones, Sarah H. Keesey, Elizabeth W. Kerr, Fannie W. May, Elizabeth McKeen, Ellen T. Naudain, Margaret Phillips, Amanda Taylor, Jeanetta M. Young, Augusta A. Allison. Laura F. Brower, Clarissa Corson, Margaret A. Craig, Mary E. Davis, Rebecca J. Elliott, Jane W. Gemmill, Mary K. Hitner, Matilda H. Jackson, Sarah A. Kennedy, Kate McCracken, Mary McKinney, Elizabeth Moorehead, Mary Pollock, Sarah W. Steele,[1] Helen V. Wiggins, Ellen Anders, Anna M. Brown, Sarah A. Cary, Elizabeth Depue, Mary L. Fultz,[1] Emma E. Graham,[1] Annie E. Hanger,[1] Martha P. Harlan, Isabella B. Hitner,[1] Harriet P. Holmes, Matilda Horner, Annie M. Hough, Augusta M. Johnson, Eleanor G. Kenedy,[1] Mary C. Latta,[1] Elizabeth J. Pearson, Mary E. Pennypacker, Sarah P. Stryker, Fannie M. Gilmer, Anna Hughes, Hetta M. Hunter, Fannie M. Jones,[1] Blanche L. Lewis, Lizzie L. Lupton, Anna B. McColley, Anna L. Ralston, Mary B. Sampson, Joanna S. Wack, Mary F. Farrington, Sydney Forman, Mary R. Mulholland, Camelia Rhoades, Ruth A. Stong, Ella K. Watkins, Bettie J. Watkins, Fannie E. Walker,[1] Lizzie Y. Dagee, Mary C. Gamble, M. Belle Holmes, Julia M. Mulvany,[1] Annie Patterson,[1] Carrie M. Phelps,[1] M. Ella Beaver, Louisa S. Benner,[1] Mary C. Fretz, Helen I. Knox, Sarah H. Mitchell,[1] Matilda E. Murphey, Lucy B. Van Syckle,[1] Maggie H. Coburn, Harriet E. Frick,[1] Lidie I. Hays, S. Evelyn House,[1] Mary E. McCune, Emma Phelps, Cora Phelps, Ella M. Ralston, Emma P. Rambo, Ella T. Robertson, Emma P. Scattergood,[1] Mary A. Stahr, Anna M. Wilson, Anna B. Stoner, Priscilla Ackworth, M. Alice Balliet, Lizzie F. Brown, Helen E. Brown, Lizzie Elder, Sarah J. Elder, Kate McC. Elliott, Jane M. Sturgeon,[1] Elizabeth J. Willing, Amelia D. Aaron, Achsah D. Applegate, Lizzie C. Bender, Caroline Boucher, Martha J. Divine, Jessie P. Haining, Hannah C. Hartshorne, Georgine T. Hurst, Emma T. Jaeger, Clara E. Kase, Sallie E. Kerr, Annie E. Kershon, Martha E. May, Emma McCarter, Helen McKean, Emma L. Mulvany, Annie B. Pawling, Helen S. Rambo, Sarah E. Rich,[1] Kate B. Scott, Sarah E. Wigfall, Ellen B. Blue,[1] Mary A. Dunlap, Annie B. Hartshorne, Satie J. Hills, Sallie A. James, Margaret B. Kyle, Emma Lyle, Sarah E. Minniece,[1] Lucia W. Mitchell,[1] Emma H. Reeder,[1] Lucy W. Schenck, Jeanetta M. Smith, Mary E. Anderson, Mary K. Campbell, Hannah Ernest, Mary B. Hartshorne, Gertrude Kerr, Margaret T. Kinneau, Marie C. Ray, Sarah B. Reeder, Amelia C. Schoener, Fanny Scott, Ruth J. Watkins, Clara M. Buck, Eliza J. Craig, Rebecca F. Edwards, C. Augusta Easton,[1] Maggie H. Grafius,[1] M. Belle Jewett, M. Alice Kern, Mary H. Laubach, Maggie M. Miller, Bertha C. Mulvany,[1] Lavinia F. Patterson, Alice Patterson, Lizzie F. Shivers, Bell Simpson, Clara R. Sutton, Carrie B. Vansyckle, Lizzie L. Wailes,[1] Helen E. Chambers, Marie S. Churchman, Frances J. Coughlin, Hattie P. Davis, Sallie A. Davis, Lizzie A. Dickey,[1] Mary E. Fine, Mary Harry, S. Kate Hughes, Bell M. Humphreys, Mary N. McCann, Nancy C. McDowell, Rosa B. McLean, Florence E. McLean, Sallie H. Mathack, Henrietta M. Miller, Lydia C. Shearer, M. Augusta Stewart, Mary Sturgeon,[1] Sallie B. Duncan, Rebecca W. Farr, Josephine L. Jenks, Anna M. Kostenbauder, L. Anna Moore, Mary H. Pickel, A. Amanda Robb, M. Rebecca Russel, Kate A. Schrack, Emma E. Schultz, Anna F. Slater, Rachel S. Vansyckle, Rebecca L. Veech, Kate E. Watkins, Alice J. Watkins, Mary Weisel, Lizzie Wood, Mary F. Baker, R. Anna Beaver, Maggie B. Beck,[1] Jennie W. Dempsey,[1] S. Emily Franklin, Bettie Hocker, M. Ellen Humphrey, Delia McCullough, Lizzie W. Porter, Kate Reynolds, E. Ellen Rhea, Maggie E. Rhea, Maggie S. Rutherford, Mary M. Steele, Annie B. Truscott, S. Lizzie Whitton, Mary P. Ashbridge, Gertrude H. Leisenring, Lizzie Moore, Augusta Newbold, Anna Scattergood, Ella J. Snodgrass, Emma G. Stiles, Mary G. Voorhees, Mary M. Waln, Lizzie M. Wailes,[1] Fannie Brower, Sallie A. Hickman,[1] Bessie Hunsicker, Ella E. Adams, Ellen E. Jones, Madge E. Oliver, Emma J. Clark, Nellie Hunsicker, Emma S. Landis, Clara E. Milligan, Rose Saulsbury,[1] Jennie M. Cameron, Minnie R. Cameron, Maggie Campbell, Laura F. Cochran,[1] Anna G. Dickey, Ida W. Ramey,[1] Ella M. Sherman, Emily P. Silver, Maggie M.

[1] Deceased.

Slemmer, Mary A. Thomas, Ida F. Loch, Mary H. Simpson, Mary A. Lees, Mary D. Wills, Delia P. Gibson, Mary R. Murphey, Mary Slingluff.

Freeland Seminary (now Ursinus College).—This institution, located in the village of Freeland, Upper Providence township, Montgomery Co., near the Perkiomen Railroad, was opened to public patronage on the 7th day of November, 1848. It was intended to meet a popular demand for additional educational advantages in a thickly populated district of country, whose thriving people, many of them of German ancestry and still loving the mother-tongue, desired their children to have facilities for acquiring a more liberal education than was afforded them by the common schools of their neighborhood. Prominent among the liberal and progressive in their views upon the subject of education were Abraham Hunsicker and his son, Rev. Henry A. Hunsicker. Prompted solely by a desire to promote the best interests of the youth of the upper districts of the county, these gentlemen, supported by liberal co-laborers, established Freeland Seminary. They called to their aid finely-trained educators, and it soon became manifest that their efforts would be fairly rewarded. Among the early teachers was Professor J. W. Sunderland, who subsequently founded the Pennsylvania Female College in the same neighborhood. The seminary was well patronized by the Perkiomen Valley residents, and the intelligent farmers and business men of the county, and many of the members of the learned professions of the present generation, owe to this institution their acknowledgments for those early advantages which have enabled them to attain eminence and success in life. For the period of twenty-one years—1848 to 1869—it was conducted as a seminary for the higher education of young men, during which time the number of students in attendance was usually between two and three hundred each year.



HENRY A. HUNSICKER is the son of Rev. Abraham and Elizabeth Hunsicker, and was born November 10, 1825. His father, who was a farmer, afforded his son in youth but the limited advantages of the common-schools, though he later became a pupil of Washington Hall boarding-school, then under the

care of Rev. Henry S. Rodenbaugh, and subsequently of the Trecmount Seminary, Norristown, then presided over by Rev. Samuel Aaron. These advantages, however, were so well improved by close application to hard study, rigid scholastic discipline and a naturally inquiring mind, added to great administrative ability, that he was able, in his twenty-second year, with the assistance of his father and friends, to erect buildings and open Freeland Seminary for the education of young men. This school, for a period from 1847 to 1865 under his management, became very prosperous, after which it was leased for the term of five years to Professor Fetterolf, now the president of Girard College, Philadelphia, and afterwards sold to Dr. J. H. A. Bomberger, of Philadelphia, who obtained a charter and opened Ursinus College. During this time about two thousand three hundred pupils were under his instruction. As a Principal Mr. Hunsicker was rigid, yet mild, his kindly management enabling his pupils to bear with them most agreeable memories of their school-days. Rev. Abraham Hunsicker was a bishop and prominent leader of the Reformed Mennonite Church. His son at the age of twenty-three united with this church, and was with his father and others in organizing the present Trinity Church of Freeland in 1851, where for some years he assisted in ministerial labors. This church was the result of a schism which occurred in the Mennonite denomination growing out of the distrust of the latter body in the training of the young and an earnest opposition to secret societies.

Mr. Hunsicker was, in 1849, married to Mary S. Weinberger, whose children are Clement W., Joseph H., Abraham Lincoln, Flora G. and Howard Alvin, of whom Abraham L. met with an accident which proved fatal. Mrs. Hunsicker died May 7, 1874, and he was again married May 11, 1876, to Annie C. Gotwals, whose children are Mary and Edna Elizabeth.

Mr. Hunsicker has held strong anti-slavery and temperance views for many years, acting first with the Free-Soilers and later with the Prohibitionists. He supported Hale in 1852, Fremont in 1856, Lincoln in 1860 and 1864 and Grant in 1868, since which time he has uniformly voted the Prohibition ticket. He has, however, little taste for politics and never sought office, though nominated by his friends for Congress in 1874, and previously for the State Senate and the Constitutional Convention. Although chosen by his Christian brethren a minister, and ordained as such, he never regarded himself a settled or stated clergyman and never received any pecuniary compensation for such service. After closing a round of duty for twenty years as an instructor of youth, he embarked in the lumber business in Philadelphia, in which he is still interested as the head of the firm of Henry A. Hunsicker & Sons. Mr. Hunsicker, being of a kindly and generous nature, has ever been willing to assist in carrying forward schemes of public improvement or moral and religious reform. Accordingly, his attainments in life are measured by what he has accomplished for others rather than for himself. He has more recently been employed in several valuable agencies of a public nature, especially in assisting emigrants from the East to secure good localities for settlement in Kansas and other Western States.

Ursinus College was chartered by the Legislature of Pennsylvania 1869. In securing the franchise and presenting its advantages to the public, its founders say: "In a partial respect, this institution is a continuation, under an enlarged and more comprehensive form, of Freeland Seminary, a school established more than twenty years ago and favorably known as the *Alma Mater* of upwards of two thousand young men, educated within its walls. It owes its establishment to the lively interest felt by its founders in the advancement of education in the higher branches of learning *upon the basis of Christianity, and with chief regard to religious ends.*" Ruled by this desire, they chose as the specific designation of their new institution the name of one of the most distinguished reformers and scholars of the sixteenth century. Ursinus, the renowned theologian of the Palatinate, Germany, under Frederick II., surnamed *The Pious*, and principal author of the Heidelberg catechism and many masterly works in defiance of Apostolic Catholicism, will ever be held in honored remembrance as a most worthy representative of eminent learning consecrated to the service of pure Christianity. "In its general system of education Ursinus College will endeavor to meet the wants of the age by adopting a wise and healthy medium between the abstract ideal and materialistic utilitarian theories."

Directors, Officers and Faculty, 1869.—Directors, James Koons, Sr., Rev. Jesse Knipe, H. W. Kratz, Esq., A. Kline, A. Von Haagen, Rev. J. Dahlman, George W. Schall, Rev. William Sorber, Abel Thomas, Rev. Abraham Hunsicker, J. W. Sunderland, LL. D., John Wiest, Andrew W. Myers, Rev. H. H. W. Hibschman, Rev. J. H. A. Bomberger, D.D., Emanuel Longacre, Wm. L. Graver, N. Pennypacker. Officers of the Board: A. Kline, pres.; H. W. Kratz, Esq., secretary and assistant treasurer; John C. Wanner, treasurer; Hon. Horace Royer, auditor. Faculty: Rev. J. H. A. Bomberger, D.D., president and professor of mental and moral philosophy, evidences of Christianity, Biblical studies, etc.; Rev. H. W. Super, A.M., vice-president and professor of mathematics, mechanics, the harmony of science and revealed religion; J. Shelley Weinberger, A.M., adjunct professor of the Latin and Greek languages and literature; Rev. John Von Haagen, A.M., professor of the German language and literature, of history, the history and philosophy of language, etc., professor of belles-lettres and political economy; J. Warren Sunderland, A.M., LL.D., professor of chemistry, geology, botany, etc.; J. Warren

Royer, A.M., M.D., lectures on physiology and anatomy. Additional Teachers: William H. Snyder, instructor in the academic department; J. Warren Custer, teacher of instrumental music, piano and organ; H. W. Kratz, Esq., teacher of vocal music.

DIRECTORS AND OFFICERS, 1884.—*Directors*, H. W. Kratz, Esq., A. Kline, J. W. Sunderland, LL.D., Rev. H. H. W. Hibschman, D.D., Rev. George Wolff, D.D., Rev. D. E. Klopp, D.D., Rev. F. W. Kremer, D.D., Rev. Aaron Spangler, H. M. Stauffer, Davis Kimes, Emanuel Longacre, Frank M. Hobson, Hon. Lewis Royer, M.D., Rev. J. H. A. Bomberger, D.D., Robert Patterson, Hon. Hiram C. Hoover, Rev. D. Van Horn, D.D., Rev. D. W. Ebbert, A.M., J. A. Strassburger, Esq., A.M., James Brownback, Henry J. Meyers.

Officers of the Board.—H. W. Kratz, Esq., president and auditor; Frank M. Hobson, secretary and treasurer. Executive Committee, Dr. Bomberger, Emanuel Longacre, Hon. Lewis Royer, Hon. Hiram C. Hoover, F. M. Hobson (*ex-officio*), H. W. Kratz, (*ex-officio*). Visiting Committee, Rev. W. A. Helfrich, D.D., Rev. F. W. Kremer, D.D., Rev. D. Van Horn, D.D., Rev. I. S. Weisz, D.D., Rev. Eli Keller, A.M., Rev. J. H. Sechler, A.M., Rev. James I. Good, A.M., Rev. S. P. Mauger, A.M., Rev. D. W. Ebbert, A.M. Committee on Organization, Dr. Sunderland, Rev. D. E. Klopp, D.D., Rev. D. Van Horn, D.D. Committee on Property, H. W. Kratz, F. M. Hobson, Robert Patterson, Davis Kimes, Hon. Lewis Royer. Committee on Finance, Dr. Wolff, Dr. Bomberger, Dr. Kremer, Rev. A. Spangler, J. A. Strassburger, Esq.

FACULTY, 1884.—Rev. J. H. A. Bomberger, D.D., president, and professor of ethics and intellectual science; Rev. Henry W. Super, D.D., vice-president, and professor of astronomy, physics, and the harmony of science and revealed religion; J. Shelly Weinberger, A.M., professor of Latin and Greek, and classical literature; Rev. John Van Haagen, A.M., professor of the German language and literature, Hebrew and history; Samuel Vernon Ruby, Esq., A.M., professor of English literature and belles-lettres.

Academic Department, 1884.—Rev. J. H. A. Bomberger, D.D., president; Alcide Reichenbach, A.M., principal, and instructor in the science and art of teaching; B. Frank Davis, A.B., instructor in languages; A. Lincoln Landis, B.S., instructor in mathematics and book-keeping; James W. Meminger, A.B., teacher.

Theological Department, 1884.—Faculty: Rev. J. H. A. Bomberger, D.D., professor of systematic and practical theology, symbolics, and exegesis; Rev. Henry W. Super, D.D., professor of church history, apologetics, Biblical literature and homiletics; Rev. John Van Haagen, A.M., professor of the Hebrew language and literature.

SCHOLASTIC REGULATIONS.—In the college, each class has at least three exercises daily in the branches of study prescribed in the course.

In the academic and collegiate departments an accurate record is kept of the scholarship and deportment of each student.

Examinations of the several classes are held at the close of each term, to ascertain the measure of progress of each student and determine the student's claims of advancement to a higher class.

Biblical instructions are statedly given as part of the regular course of study. Every student is required to take part in these Biblical studies.

As indicated in the course of study, particular attention is given to proficiency in the chief parts of an English education,—orthography, reading, composition and rhetoric. A thorough course in German is also provided.

Young men from a distance board and room in the collegiate buildings, and young women are furnished with boarding in private families, all under the direct supervision of the faculty. Exceptions to this rule are made in the case of pupils or students residing in the vicinity of the college, and in other cases, at the discretion of the faculty. All such students, however, are subject to the general discipline of the institution.

The discipline of the institution is Christian and parental. No special injunctions or prohibitions need be detailed. The students are treated courteously, and are expected to conduct themselves accordingly. Every proper liberty is allowed, and no arbitrary or oppressive restraints are imposed. Violations of decorum and good order, however, incur prompt and decisive penalties. The honor of the institution and the peace and comfort of those connected with it cannot be disregarded with impunity.

DEGREES.—The degree of Bachelor of Arts is conferred upon matriculated students who have completed the full course of instruction in the college.

The degree of Bachelor of Science is conferred upon students who have completed the three-year scientific course.

The degree of Master of Arts is conferred upon graduates who have engaged in literary or scientific pursuits at least three years after graduation, and who, meanwhile, have sustained a good moral character.

For like reasons the degree of Master of Science is conferred upon graduates in the scientific course.

The degree of Bachelor of Divinity is conferred upon all collegiate graduates who have taken a full course in the theological department.

A graduate who is entitled to and desires the degree of Master of Arts, or Master of Science, or Bachelor of Divinity must make application for the same in writing to the secretary of the board of directors.

No diploma will be issued until the requisite fee of five dollars shall have been paid into the treasury.

RELIGION.—In proper harmony with the principles of Evangelical Christianity, upon which this institution is founded, the faculty regard it as their highest duty to give faithful attention to the religious interests of the students under their care, and to labor for

their spiritual welfare. This is done in no sectarian spirit, but in full accordance with an enlarged charity which recognizes the claims of all branches of the Evangelical Protestant Church. The scholastic duties of each day are opened with suitable devotions, which every student is required to attend. The students are also required to attend worship on the Lord's day, either in the chapel of the college or in some adjacent church.

Whilst the college is not under any formal ecclesiastical or synodical control, it has the approval of the General Synod of the Reformed Church in the United States, and those also of the Eastern District Synod of the Church, by the following resolution:

"*Resolved*, That this Synod has learned with pleasure that Ursinus College is successfully prosecuting its educational work, and commends it to the favorable consideration of the Church."

LITERARY SOCIETIES.—For the mutual improvement of the students three literary societies exist, and are maintained with commendable zeal,—the Zwinglian, the Schaff and the Gœthean (German). The first two have good libraries for general reading.

LIBRARIES.—The library of the college is yet in its incipiency, but the private libraries of the faculty are always accessible for reference, thus making the whole number of volumes available for use about one thousand.

ALUMNI COLLEGIATE DEPARTMENT.

First Class, 1873.—Rev. F. F. Bahner, A.M., Waynsboro', Pa.; Rev. Prof. J. A. Foil, A.M., Newtown, N. C.; Rev. J. H. Hunsberger, A.M., Finlay, Ohio; Rev. H. T. Spangler, A.M., Landisburg, Pa.; J. A. Shansberger, Esq., A.M., Norristown, Pa.

Second Class, 1874.—Rev. A. E. Dahlman, A.B., Lancaster, Pa.; Rev. M. H. Groh, A.B., New Lisbon, Ohio; Rev. J. G. Neff, A.B., Shenandoah, Pa.; Rev. Moses Peters, A.B., Altamont, Ill.; Prof. A. M. Tice, A.M., Collegeville, Pa.

Third Class, 1875.—Rev. D. W. Ebbert, A.M., Spring City, Pa.; Rev. L. G. Kremer, A.B., Hagerstown, Md.; H. H. Piggott, Esq., A.B., Philadelphia, Pa.; Rev. D. U. Wolf, A.M., New Oxford, Pa.; Rev. E. G. Williams, A.B., Red Lion, Pa.

Fourth Class, 1876.—Rev. J. F. Butler, A.B., Shelbyville, Ill.; F. G. Hobson, A.M., Norristown, Pa.; John Keyser, A.B., Monterey, Pa.; J. M. Leisse, A.B., Robesonia, Pa.; Rev. A. B. Markley, A.B., Millersville, Pa.; Rev. G. A. Sheer, A.B., Philadelphia, Pa.; Rev. G. S. Sorber, A.B., Vincent, Pa.; Rev. H. J. Welker, A.B., Coopersburg, Pa.; Rev. F. C. Yost, A.B., Somerset, Ohio.

Fifth Class, 1877.—Rev. H. Bomberger, A.M., Columbiana, Ohio; Rev. E. R. Cassaday, A.M., Philadelphia, Pa.; Rev. S. M. Hench, A.B., Walkersville, Md.; Rev. J. W. Mabry, A.M., Cherryville, Pa.; Rev. P. Y. Shelly, A.B., Hamburg, Pa.; E. F. Slough, Esq., A.B., Norristown, Pa.

Sixth Class, 1878.—Rev. J. J. Fisher, A.B., Tamaqua, Pa.; S. L. Hertzog, B.S., Darrtown, Pa.; M. M. Lenhart, A.B., Hamburg, Pa.; H. A. Mathieu, Esq., A.B., Philadelphia, Pa.; L. C. Royer, A.B., Robertsdale, Pa.

Seventh Class, 1879.—F. S. Dietrich, A.B., Albany, Pa.; A. F. Krout, A.B., Stone Church, Pa.; W. H. S. Lecron, A.B., Waynesboro', Pa.; D. B. Markley, A.B., Collegeville, Pa.; J. B. Umberger, A.B., Auburn, N. Y.; Rev. W. H. Slouffer, B.S., Bath, Pa.; Rev. F. G. Slauffer, B.S. Pleasant Valley, Pa.

Eighth Class.—R. J. Baney, B.S., Meyerstown, Pa.; J. P. Beaver, A.B., Auburn, N. Y.; J. F. Becker, A.B., Catasauqua, Pa.; L. D. Bechtel, A.B., Reading, Pa.; L. H. Guth, A.B., Guth's Station, Pa.; A. S. Keiser, A.B.. Lyons, Pa.

Ninth Class, 1881.—G. W. Stibitz, A.B., Hecla, Pa.; E. S. Snively, B.S., Shady Grove, Pa.

Tenth Class, 1882.—Augustus W. Bomberger, A.B., Collegeville, Pa. Frank A. Guth, A.B., Guth Station, Pa.; Isa W. Kline, A.B. Meyerstown, Pa.; Louis E. Taubel, A.B., Philadelphia, Pa.

Eleventh Class, 1883.—Marvin Custer, A.B., Fairview village, Pa.; Frank B. Davis, A.B., Pickering, Pa.; H. F. Keller, A.B., Zionsville Pa.; Lincoln A. Landis, B.S., Groter's Ford, Pa.; A. Bond Warner, B.S., Minersville, Pa.; George W. Wolfersberger, B.S., Campbellstown, Pa.,

Twelfth Class, 1884.—Henry A. Bomberger, A.B., Collegeville, Pa.; David L. Fogelman, A.B., Womelsdorf, Pa.; Bertha Hendricks, B.S., Collegeville, Pa.; Howard A. Hunsicker, B.S., Collegeville, Pa.; John A. Keiper, A.B., Elizabethville, Pa.; James W. Meminger, A.B., Ickesburg, Pa.; John Y. Stauffer, A.B., Guth's Station, Pa.; Phaon W. Snyder, A.B., Sagersville, Pa.; Minerva Weinberger, A.B., Collegeville, Pa.; Joseph E. Saylor, A.B., Limerick, Pa.

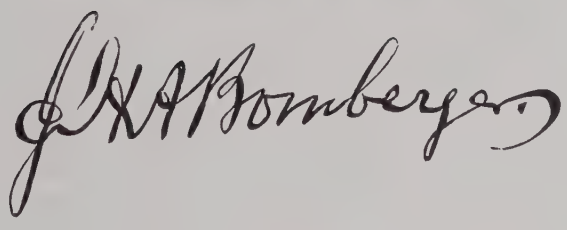
REV. J. H. A. BOMBERGER, D.D.—Rev. Dr. J. H. A. Bomberger, president of Ursinus College, Collegeville, Montgomery Co., Pa., and a very prominent minister of the Reformed Church in the United States, was born in Lancaster, Pa., on the 13th of January, 1817. His mother was a daughter of Rev. John H. Hoffmeier, for nearly thirty years pastor of the Reformed Church in Lancaster. His ancestors on both sides were of German origin, and in their ecclesiastical relations, as far back as is known, connected with the Reformed Church.

After receiving an elementary training, he was entered in the Lancaster Academy about 1827. On the 2d of January, 1832, he repaired to the High School of the Reformed Church at York, Pa., under the management of Rev. Dr. F. A. Rauch as principal, who was the first real teacher whose tuition he enjoyed. According to the prescribed course of academical study, he had in due time prepared enough Latin, Greek and mathematics to admit him into the sophomore class at college. But the High School had no such division in its curriculum, and in accommodation to existing arrangements, his studies were otherwise continued for two years. He was then admitted to the Theological Seminary, also located at York, in which Dr. Mayer was professor of theology. But in the fall of 1835, the High School being transferred to Mercersburg and raised to a college, he was induced to take a full college course, meanwhile suspending theological studies. He graduated in 1837, and afterwards spent a year in completing the theological course, under such aid and direction as Dr. Rauch, president of the college, could furnish him, the Theological Seminary not yet having been removed from York. During the last two years of his course he was employed as tutor in the preparatory department of the college.

In October, 1838, the Synod of Lancaster licensed him to preach the gospel; and in the latter part of November, in compliance with a call, he settled in Lewistown, on the Juniata. Here he was ordained on the 27th of December, 1838. For the Reformed Church this was a difficult and discouraging mission, so that he remained but twenty months. He preached three or four times every Sunday in English and in German. His salary at Lewistown was two hundred and twenty-five dollars. To aid in his support he obtained the academy (classical school) of the place, which had run down to three pupils, and only by special effort was raised to ten, thus adding two

hundred dollars to his income and five days and a half a week teaching to his other work.

In July, 1840, he accepted a call from the Waynesboro' charge, in Franklin County, consisting of four organized congregations,—Waynesboro' and Salem in Pennsylvania, and Cavetown and Leitersburg in Maryland. Here he remained until April, 1845, when a call as English pastor of the Easton congregation, as successor to Rev. B. C. Wolff, D.D., was accepted by him. At this place he was associated with Rev. Thomas Pomp, who was German pastor.



In August, 1852, a call was extended him by the First Reformed Church, Race Street, below Fourth, Philadelphia. The consistory of the Easton Church having unanimously opposed it, the invitation was declined. Two years later the call to Philadelphia was renewed, and under special pressure accepted. The Race Street Church was reduced to about one hundred communicants, and much discouraged. But against many difficulties the congregation quietly and gradually grew. A second flock (Church of the Apostles) had been organized shortly before his settlement, and though by great effort it was kept alive for three or four years, this enterprise was unable to maintain itself. In 1860 Christ Church, Green Street, near Sixteenth, was founded. Race Street was scarcely strong enough to justify sending off a branch, but the wants of the church in the then northwestern part of the city demanded it. About three years later another interest was started, also under the auspices of the Race Street Church, in the vicinity of Fourth Street and Girard Avenue, which afterward grew into Trinity Reformed Church, now at Seventh and Oxford Streets. Still another enterprise was commenced, now the Church of the Strangers, in West Philadelphia. In the light of these facts the ministerial work of Dr. Bomberger in Philadelphia mus be regarded as having been in a high degree successful.

Through his varied experience and natural endowments Dr. Bomberger has accomplished in his ministerial services an amount of work which few men would have undertaken, and which fewer still could have carried to a successful issue. As a pulpit orator

he possesses great power, and has acquired to perfection the art, or inherited the gift, of enchaining the attention of an audience. Of a graceful form and dignified bearing, with a voice full, rotund and modulated, and with a diction at once pure and elegant, he wields all the advantages of a ready and fluent extempore speaker. His style tends to the diffuse, his manner is somewhat impassioned, and his imagery brilliant and captivating,—essential qualities in a public speaker. Possessing these advantages, it is quite natural that he should be unusually successful in the active duties of the ministry, and enjoy a reputation far beyond the limits of his own denomination. In addition to his pastoral work, Dr. Bomberger occupies a prominent position as a writer on theological topics, and as a defender of the historical faith of the Reformed Church. About the year 1852 the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by Marshall College.

His first literary attempt of note was a series of articles in the *Mercersburg Review*, 1853, on "Dr. Nevin and His Antagonists." Since the above date he has attained honorable distinction as a controversialist, and, in addition to occasional published sermons and addresses, has performed literary work as follows: In 1857 appeared his "Five Years in Race Street," with a full, general and statistical appendix relating to the origin and condition of the Reformed Church. In 1860 he edited and in large part retranslated "Kurtz's Hand-Book of Church History," now extensively used as a text-book in the theological seminaries of many denominations. "Infant Baptism and Salvation" appeared in 1861. In this year also Dr. Bomberger began to edit a translation of "Herzog's Encyclopædia," himself preparing one-half the translations, and carried it through nearly six volumes of the original. But the German translation having far exceeded the limits proposed for it, the publishers were not prepared to complete the work, and it was suspended. In 1866 appeared the "Revised Liturgy," a history and criticism of the ritualistic movement in the Reformed Church. "Reformed not Ritualistic," a reply to Dr. Nevin's "Vindication," was published in 1867, and by its vigorous and well-nigh exhaustive treatment of the subject at once designated its author as a natural champion of the Reformed in its historical sense. In 1868 the *Reformed Church Monthly*, a popular religious and theological journal, was founded and continued for nine years, during which Dr. Bomberger served as editor and furnished more than three-fourths of the articles.

As early as the Synod of Norristown, in 1849, Dr. Bomberger was appointed one of a committee intrusted with the task of preparing a Reformed Liturgy on the basis of the various liturgies of the Reformed Churches, and especially of the old Palatinate Liturgy used by the early ministers of the Reformed Church in this country. It was not long, however, until a majority of the committee were of the opinion that the old Reformed Liturgy would not admit of such modifications as the wants of the time demanded. The committee nevertheless recommended a translation of the Palatinate Liturgy as the best result then attainable. But the Synod refused to enter upon this plan, and instructed the committee to proceed with the preparation of a liturgy. The Synod of Baltimore in 1852 provided that the work should proceed on the basis of the liturgical worship of the primative church, while special reference should be made to the Palatinate and other Reformed Liturgies of the sixteenth century. In 1857 a "Provisional Liturgy" submitted by the members of the committee was allowed, but received no formal sanction. It was at once seen that there were in it two different systems of worship, the one containing a set of forms in the old Reformed style, and the other an altar liturgy, with responses and elements of a ritualistic character.

The diverse liturgical systems of the "Provisional Liturgy" having frustrated its purpose, and the desire for a liturgy cast in one mould having increased, the Synod of Easton resolved upon a revision. The former committee was intrusted with the work. Upon its reassembling, a prolonged controversy regarding the principles of revision having arisen, Dr. Bomberger stoutly defended Reformed customs and traditions. The question was referred for decision to the Synod of Chambersburg the following year, Dr. J. W. Nevin preparing the majority report and Dr. Bomberger that of the minority. The Synod continued the committee, and the majority, no longer respecting the earlier rules of the Synod, pursued their work in accordance with their own liturgical views, and finally submitted the whole work to the Synod of York in October, 1866, and a few weeks later to the General Synod of Dayton. The latter body, by a small majority, allowed the use of this "Revised Liturgy," but did not indorse it. In Dr. Bomberger's tract, "The Revised Liturgy," the seriousness of the situation is delineated. He proposed, as a remedy, to modify the Provisional Liturgy; but all phrases of doubtful import or contrary to pure doctrine should be changed. Notwithstanding these just and temperate propositions, the extreme liturgical party were in no mood to grant any concessions. Dr. Nevin, in his tract, "Vindication of Revised Liturgy," violently assailed the position of Dr. Bomberger, and sought to fasten the stigma of schismatics upon the adherents of Reformed doctrine in its purity. This called forth Dr. Bomberger's "Reformed not Ritualistic," in which the whole matter in dispute was succinctly stated and an elaborate defense of Reformed doctrine and custom presented. For the calm and dignified manner in which the nature and extent of the innovations were discussed, and for the wealth of historical and doctrinal matter brought to light, Dr. Bomberger merits the lasting gratitude of the Reformed Church. From this time forward he applied himself with additional

zeal to the defense of what he regarded Reformed usage and doctrine. The *Reformed Church Monthly*, with Dr. Bomberger as editor and principal writer, was established in January, 1868, and was supported as the theological exponent of the evangelical wing of the church. This periodical rendered incalculable service to the Reformed Church by its exposure of the aim and tendency of the new theology. Early in 1869, Dr. Bomberger was called to the presidency of Ursinus College, located at Collegeville, Montgomery Co., an institution founded by members and friends of the Reformed Church. At this institution, which imparts instruction on the basis of Christianity and with chief regard to religious ends, he has found ample opportunity for a wide field of usefulness and for making his influence as a scholar and educator widely and permanently felt. Believing that the higher branches of education in particular should be pursued in full harmony with evangelical Protestant principles, he has been heartily supported by the friends of education in general and by the evangelical or anti-ritualistic (sometimes inaccurately called Low Church) portion of the Reformed Church. Under his presidency of Ursinus College, including a theological department, not a few young men have come under his educational influence, while a number of these have entered the ministry. In addition to his duties as president and professor of ethics and intellectual science and theology, he served as pastor of St. Luke's Reformed Church, at Trappe, Montgomery Co., until October, 1883.

At the General Synod of Lancaster, in 1878, a "Peace Movement" was inaugurated, which has brought the liturgical controversy in the Reformed Church to a close. A new "Directory of Worship" is in process of adoption, which omits the objectionable features, and Dr. Bomberger has suspended his public opposition to the advocacy of so-called improved doctrines, which is still carried on in different periodicals by some ministers of his church.

During the summer of 1884 he made a brief tour through Great Britain, France, Switzerland and Germany, paying special attention to the historical places of the Reformed Church. He took a conspicuous part in the debates of the Alliance of Reformed Churches holding the Presbyterian System, at its sessions in Belfast, Ireland, in the month of June. Since returning he has delivered, with great acceptance, in different parts of the State, a number of lectures and sermons, based on his observations abroad.

Dr. Bomberger has been twice married. By his first wife, Marion E. Huston, of Mercersburg, he has four daughters and one son; by his second, Julia Aymar Wight, of Philadelphia, three sons.

Rev. Henry W. Super, D.D., vice-president of Ursinus College, was born in Baltimore, Md., December 31, 1824. He was the son of John Super, for many years a resident of that city, who fought in the battle of North Point, September 12, 1814, when Baltimore was assailed by the British under General Ross. The chief brunt of that battle fell upon the Twenty-seventh Regiment, to which he belonged. By the loss of his father at an early age the subject of this sketch was left without the parental help so necessary at that period of life, and with very limited education was placed in the counting-house of C. W. Karthaus, a prominent shipping firm of the city, succeeding that of Peter A. Karthaus, a wealthy firm dating back to the Revolution, but ruined by the devastation caused by the Berlin and Milan Decrees of Napoleon. The "French spoliation claims" of that firm have lingered from that period to the present, and though many efforts have been made to get bills through Congress to pay them, not until the present year (1885) has a bill received the sanction of both Houses of Congress.

The experience of four years in the counting-house, though of great benefit in teaching method and business habits, could not quell the longing for higher education and a professional life. Having connected himself with the First Reformed Church of Baltimore in 1840, he resolved to devote himself to the Christian ministry. Without help, other than that saved from his clerkship, he started for college, and managed to take a full course, aided in part by teaching during vacations.

Entering Marshall College, Pennsylvania, in 1844, he continued his studies without interruption until his graduation, in 1849. He then entered the Theological Seminary. During the following year he proceeded South, traveling through several Southern States, and finally locating in Memphis, Tenn., where he established a classical academy, the only one at that time in the town, and probably the first established in that city. Intent upon entering the ministry, he returned North, but on the way paid a visit to Tiffin, Ohio. Here he was urged at once to locate in the West, and with this in view attended a meeting of the Maumee Classis, covering territory now occupied by the Tiffin Classis. He was examined by a committee, consisting of Revs. J. H. Good, Hiram Shaull and Reuben Good, at the house of Elder Heilman, on Honey Creek. The examination proving satisfactory, the license was granted. The services connected with the granting of this license were held in Mt. Pisgah Church, Seneca County, Ohio, on Sunday, April 27, 1851.

Without waiting for a call in the West, he returned to Mercersburg, Pa., and completed his theological course. He soon received a call to Waynesboro'. His introductory sermon was preached in that charge on Sunday, November 23, 1851. Received very kindly, by this people, he remained with them about ten years, interrupted, however, for a time by illness in 1854, when he resigned the charge, but was again recalled on the restoration of his health in the following year. This charge was on the border-line of

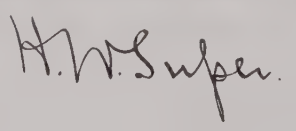
Maryland, and during the war was exposed to raids and other military movements, which caused great anxiety and disquietude.

Receiving a call to the English Reformed congregation of Greensburg, Pa., he removed to that place in April, 1862, and remained until April, 1865. Finding that the work of the ministry was detrimental to his health, he now resolved to devote himself to the work of education.

Receiving an offer from the Keystone State Normal School to become the professor of mathematics in that institution, he accepted it, and began his duties in history. About the same time he received the degree of D.D. from Heidelberg College, Tiffin, Ohio.

In addition to pulpit efforts, Dr. Super has contributed articles and essays to reviews, magazines and papers. Some of his addresses to the students of Ursinus College have also been deemed worthy of publication, and at their request have appeared in pamphlet form.

In April, 1878, Dr. Super was married to Mrs. Sarah H. Detwiler, daughter of the late Francis Hobson, of Limerick township, and sister of Frank M. Hobson, of Collegeville.



that position in April, 1867, remaining there until he received a call to Ursinus College in 1870.

Freeland Seminary had been a high school of many years' standing, sending from its walls many business and professional men. To increase its usefulness and elevate its standard of education it was resolved to apply for a charter granting the full privileges of a college. This was granted in 1869, and the institution was opened in its new form in September, 1870. The services of Professor Super were secured for the chair of mathematics and natural philosophy. Subsequently the theological department was opened, and in this he occupied the position of professor of church

J. Shelly Weinberger, A.M.—A few miles northwest of Quakertown, in the township of Milford and the county of Bucks, stand three Mennonite meeting-houses within a radius of less than a mile, and no others within a range of several miles. The country is a fine open level, and is still known as the "Swamp." Fifty years ago the citizens of the place almost exclusively held the religious faith of the Mennonites, and on the Presidential election cast their ballots for the Whig candidate. The school-house was attached to the meeting-house, and the most advanced in scholarship was generally called on to become the schoolmaster. The true genius of the Penn-

sylvania Germans was well displayed in this locality. The inhabitants were farmers, with the exception of a few mechanics and store-keepers, and were early noted for sobriety, industry, non-resistance and shunning of debt. Not to pay one's debts was considered a marked disgrace, and to sue, unrighteous. The dictates of conscience were regarded far more binding than statute law. Their over-cautious habits, however, prevented them from taking the initiative in any new enterprise, and the fact that a thing was new was thought sufficient ground for its rejection. Hence their slow progress in their early history. Amidst

J. Shelly Weinberger

surroundings and associations of this kind lived the Weinberger family in humble style, having the Bible, hymn-book, prayer-book and a few printed sermons for a library. Joseph Weinberger's grandparents emigrated from the borders of the Rhine, in Germany, to this country. He was married to Mary Shelly, and to them were born four daughters and one son,—John Shelly Weinberger, named after his maternal grandfather, John Shelly. Joseph Weinberger could read and write German, was esteemed for his correct habits and resoluteness, and died in the eighty-first year of his age, while his mother had become almost a centenarian. The first remembrance that the son has of home training is the wholesome chastisement given him by his mother, who, in her old age, has as distinct a recollection of it as he has. Young Weinberger was educated in the common schools as they were conducted forty-five years ago.

When seventeen years of age he joined the church of his parents. In addition to subscribing to the creed he promised to obey the regulations of the church and to preach if the lot would fall on him. Bishop John H. Oberholtzer was the district school-teacher. His increasing parish labors divided his time unfavorably for discharging the duties of either office. When young Weinberger was nineteen years of age the bishop asked him to succeed him as teacher. The local director proposed to make it easy by requiring but a partial examination and allowing the novice to attend a term at boarding-school before the district school would commence. Meanwhile his brother-in-law, Rev. Henry A. Hunsicker, principal of Freeland Seminary, was paying the family a social visit, and was urging the young man by all means to accept the proposition. That was the turning-point of his future career. The attendance of one term at a seminary gave no little weight to the young teacher's standing in the estimation of the community, and he

succeeded far above his own expectations, especially in discipline. Having completed the winter session, he drew his pay and went to Freeland Seminary for two terms during the summer, the directors not requiring him to come home to attend examination, as he had given satisfaction the previous winter. When twenty-one years of age he resolved to take a collegiate course and make teaching his profession. The resolution was strong, but the funds were wanting. Rev. Daniel Weiser offered to provide the means if young Weinberger would become a Reformed clergyman. His brother-in-law proposed to loan him all the money to insure an independent course. After the father became fully acquainted with the strong resolution of his son he resolved to furnish half the sum required and take notes for the other half. The way now was clear, and he concluded to prepare for Yale College, where his classical teachers, Wayne MacVeagh and William L. Williamson, had lately graduated. Two years' studying, besides teaching and acting as prefect in Freeland Seminary for board, amidst many discouragements, regrets and mortifications, was regarded sufficient preparation for entering an Eastern college.

In the second week of September, 1855, John Hunter Worrall, a senior, Joseph Alonzo Chistman, a junior, Henry Royer, a sophomore, and J. Shelly Weinberger, an applicant for admission, all of Montgomery County, started for Yale College. In the evening they found lodging at the Florence Hotel, in the great metropolis, and on the following noon arrived at the "City of Elms." Weinberger became Mr. Worrall's *protégé* in all the preliminary arrangements for appearing to the best advantage in Alumni Hall for examination. The applicant became a member of the freshman class of '59, numbering one hundred and fifty-three. He spent four profitable years at college, towards the close changed places with some whose early training had been far more favorable, and at the age of twenty-seven graduated with respectable honors. On the Monday following the commencement of his *alma mater* he took his place in Freeland Seminary as teacher of ancient and modern languages. He saved all of his salary he could for two years to pay his notes, when he considered himself financially free, and had but a meagre balance to his credit. He entered into a new covenant by marrying a young lady of fine intellectual endowments and good taste, Miss Emma Kratz, daughter of Jacob S. Kratz, of Plumstead, Bucks Co. In 1863 he purchased a small farm, stock and all, moved on the farm and managed it successfully without interfering with his teaching.

After having taught for Mr. Hunsicker for six years, the school was leased for five years to Mr. Adam H. Fetterolf, now Dr. Fetterolf, president of Girard College. The services of Mr. Weinberger had previously been secured, and he became Mr. Fetterolf's right-hand man in governing unruly boys and teaching refractory classes. Before Mr. Fetterolf's lease had expired Freeland Seminary was sold to the board of directors of Ursinus College. The constitution of the college provides that one-fourth of the board may consist of members not belonging to the Reformed Church. In the election of the faculty it was considered wise by the board to make J. Shelly Weinberger a member, to represent the old element in the school, a stroke of policy for which there has been no cause for regret. He saved for the college one-half of the students of Freeland Seminary, some of whom subsequently graduated. He has rendered valuable aid to the Reformed brethren in their efforts to put the college on a firm basis and in their endeavors to establish a good system of discipline.

Professor Weinberger for some years studied the co-education of the sexes in colleges by reading all the books treating on the subject at his command, *pro* and *con*. Besides his own theory, the experience at Oberlin College for fifty years, as well as those of other colleges which have opened for ladies at a more recent period, has satisfied him that it is the natural and normal way to educate, as mind knows no sex. Being acquainted with the difficulties which have to be overcome to introduce the system and make it effective at Ursinus, he proposed what he thought might prove an entering wedge to it. He made a request that his daughter should be allowed to enter the college classes, proposing to pay for her tuition the same as if she were a son. The school had just commenced its session, and immediate action on the request was painful and every intimation unfavorable. After a consideration of one week the request was granted, with the understanding that no others be allowed to enter should they apply. Everything went on as before, and at the end of the scholastic year Dr. Super, the vice-president, and Professor Weinberger were appointed a committee to present an overture to the board of directors for admitting young ladies as day pupils into the institution. The board reported favorably, and the president of the faculty, in his next annual report, stated that the "experiment of admitting young ladies had proved the wisdom of the measure."

The quarter-centennial of the office of teacher in the different halls, on the same grounds, through three successive administrations, was celebrated on the 26th of June, 1884, by the graduation of his only child, Minerva, who was the valedictorian in a class of nine, and the first lady-graduate in the classical department of Ursinus College.

The professor is senior elder in Trinity Christian Church, which is orthodox in faith, congregational in polity and independent in its organization (Rev. Joseph H. Hendricks, A.M., pastor). He officiates in the pastor's absence, is radical and orthodox in his views, yet liberal. He has had different offers since graduation to become principal or president of higher institutions, all of which he declined, pre-

ferring a less responsible position, as increasing responsibility weighs heavily on him.

He teaches from nine to twelve o'clock in the forenoon, and the afternoon he devotes to his private business. He is now fifty-three years of age, and lives in a modest home fronting on the beautiful Perkiomen.

Haverford College.—This celebrated and prosperous institution holds an estate of about two hundred and twenty acres in the northern part of Haverford township, Delaware Co., and in Lower Merion township, Montgomery Co. It was founded in the year 1832 by prominent members of the Society of Friends in the Middle States, the larger number being residents of Philadelphia and its vicinity. The purpose of its founders was to provide a place for the instruction of their sons in the higher learning, and for moral training, which should be free from the temptations prevalent at many of the larger colleges. A tract consisting at first of forty acres, but gradually enlarged until it now contains upwards of seventy, was set off by an experienced English landscape-gardener and planted with a large variety of trees, to constitute the academic grove in which the college buildings should stand. This park is now the most beautiful which any American college can boast, and the exquisite undulations of its surface, its stately trees, its winding walks, and its green and well-kept turf attract many admiring visitors.

The "Founders' Hall," as it is now called, a large and well-constructed building, was finished in 1833, and in the autumn of that year "Haverford School" was opened. This modest title, corresponding with the unostentatious spirit of its founders, was borne for upwards of twenty years, although a full collegiate course of study was pursued from the beginning. Early in 1856, however, the institution was incorporated as a college, with the right of conferring academic degrees.

Barclay Hall, built in 1876, a strikingly beautiful building of Port Deposit granite, furnishes studies and bed-rooms for eighty students. Others were accommodated in Founders' Hall. There are two astronomical observatories,—one built in 1852, the other in 1884. These contain a refracting equatorial telescope of ten inches aperture, by Clark; a refracting equatorial telescope of eight and one-fourth inches aperture, by Fitz; an alt-azimuth reflecting telescope of eight and one-fourth inches aperture; a fixed transit instrument of four inches aperture, with circles twenty-six inches in diameter; a zenith instrument of one and three-fourths inches aperture, with micrometer and circles; a chronograph, connected by electricity with all the instruments, which records the exact time of observations to the tenth of a second; two sidereal clocks; a filar micrometer; a spectroscope made by Grubb, with a train of ten prisms; a polarizing eye-piece for solar work; a sextant, and a valuable library of astronomical literature.

The students have free access to the observatory, and enjoy such advantages for observatory practice as are seldom offered. The director of the observatory, Professor Sharpless, is a man of great knowledge and wide fame.

A tasteful and well-proportioned building, erected in 1863–64, contains the library and Alumni Hall, the latter being used for lectures, society meetings, and the public exercises of the college. Here some fifteen thousand volumes are always ready for the use of the students, selected with great care in all departments of knowledge. A large number of the best European and American periodicals are taken in. The library is regarded as inferior in importance and usefulness to no other department of the college.

A carpenter shop was built soon after the opening of the school, as a place where the boys might find profitable exercise and amusement in the use of tools. This was fitted up in 1884 for the use of the department of mechanical engineering, and contains a forge, steam-engines, and a variety of machines and tools for the use of students in that department.

The chemical laboratory was built in 1853 (a room in Founders' Hall having previously been used for the purpose), and has several times been enlarged and improved. It is now very commodious, amply furnished and under very skillful management. Under it is a beautiful gymnasium, which is supplied with the apparatus of Dr. Sargent, the director of the Harvard gymnasium. Exercise here is required of the students, under the direction of an experienced physician.

In Founders' Hall there is a museum of natural history and a physical laboratory. This hall contains also the recitation-rooms and the dining hall.

Among the most distinguished officers and instructors of the school and college have been Daniel B. Smith, John Gummere, Joseph Thomas, Samuel J. Gummere, Henry D. Gregory, Paul Swift, Hugh D. Vail, Joseph Harlan, George Stuart, Moses C. Stevens, Clement L. Smith, Albert Leeds, Henry Hartshorne, Edward D. Cope and John H. Dillingham. The officers in 1884 are as follows: President, Thomas Chase, a graduate of Harvard University, who received in 1878 the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from Harvard, and in 1880 that of Doctor of Literature from Haverford. He was a member of the American company of revisers of the English translation of the New Testament, and is the editor of a series of classical text-books which are very widely used. Dean, Isaac Sharpless, a graduate of Harvard in the scientific school, and honored with the degree of Doctor of Science by the University of Pennsylvania in 1883. Professor Sharpless is a man of wide scientific distinction, and is the author of excellent text-books in geometry, astronomy and physics. Pliny Earle Chase, LL.D., also a graduate of Harvard, is the professor of philosophy and logic. He holds very high rank among living thinkers and men of science,

and his philosophical and scientific papers have been widely published, both in this country and in Europe. Allen C. Thomas, a graduate and Master of Arts of Haverford, is the accomplished and learned professor of history, political economy and rhetoric. Lyman B. Hall, a graduate of Amherst, and Ph.D. of the University of Göttingen, is professor of chemistry and physics, and a thorough master of these sciences. Edwin Davenport, A.B. and A.M. of Harvard, a brilliant and distinguished scholar, is professor of Latin and Greek. Henry Carvill Lewis, graduate and Master of Arts of the University of Pennsylvania, one of the foremost men of science in America, is the professor of geology. The other instructors are men of distinction and promise. Thomas Newlin, of the University of Michigan, professor of zoology and botany, and curator of the museum. James Beatty, Jr., a graduate of the Stevens Institute, professor of engineering branches. Walter M. Ford, M.D., instructor in physical training. William Earl Morgan, a graduate and Master of Arts of Penn College, assistant astronomical observer, and William F. Wickersham, assistant librarian.

The following regular courses of study are pursued at the college: I. A course in classics, mathematics, general literature, modern languages and science, for the degree of Bachelor of Arts. II. A course in general science and literature and modern languages, for the degree of Bachelor of Science. III. A more specialized course in practical science and engineering, together with modern languages, for the degree of Bachelor of Science or for special degrees. The requisites for admission are substantially the same as at other first-class colleges.

The college claims, in its published circulars, special advantages for its students. These are, "First, good moral and religious influences. Endeavors are made to imbue the minds and hearts of the students with the fundamental truths of the Christian religion, and to train them by the inculcation of pure morals and the restraints of a judicious discipline. No student is admitted without a certificate of character from his last instructor, and none believed to be of low moral character are retained. Second, thorough scholarship. The teaching is of high quality; the classes are small enough to allow regular performance of work and the opportunity for individual instruction. The absence of the constant distractions which attend life at many colleges, and the example and influence of the professors, enables a large amount of honest work to be done, so that the standard of graduation is high. Third, the healthfulness of the student life. In the large and beautiful lawns every facility is given, right at the doors, for cricket, base-ball, foot-ball, tennis, archery and other field games. The gymnasium furnishes judicious physical training, under the care of a skillful physician. The rooms are pleasant, the table and service good and all the conditions wholesome."

Haverford College, from its modest beginnings, has slowly but surely won a position among the foremost literary institutions of the country, and may justly be counted an honor to the county and the commonwealth in which it stands. In October, 1883, it celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of its opening. Six hundred of the old students assembled on its beautiful grounds, and their high character and eminence gave a striking testimonial to the merits of their *alma mater*.

Dr. Thomas Chase was born in Worcester, Mass., June 16, 1827. His father, Anthony Chase, was one of the most prominent citizens of that place, and his mother was the daughter of Pliny Earle, of Leicester, a distinguished inventor and manufacturer. He was graduated in 1848 at Harvard University, where he distinguished himself greatly in classics, metaphysics and English composition. After holding a mastership in the Cambridge High School, he was called, in 1850, to a position in the Harvard faculty; first as Latin professor during the year of Dr. Beck's absence in Europe, and then as tutor in Latin and history. In February, 1853, desiring to perfect his scholarship, he sailed for Europe, where he spent two years and a half, going attentively through England, France, Italy and Greece, Switzerland, Germany and Holland, studying antiquities, art, manners and customs, and scenery, perfecting himself in the French, German, Italian and modern Greek languages, and spending a winter semester in the University of Berlin. In this journey he became acquainted with many of the men most distinguished in Europe in literature, art, science and politics. Immediately on his return, though urged to resume his post at Cambridge, he accepted a classical professorship at Haverford. President Walker had recommended him as "the best scholar, not only of his years, but of his time." His success was immediate and great, and he has had no small share in causing the rapid growth which Haverford College has made in the last thirty years in influence and fame. In March, 1875, he accepted the presidency of the college. In 1878 Harvard University conferred upon him its highest honor, the degree of Doctor of Laws; and Haverford gave him the degree of Doctor of Literature at the end of his twenty-fifth year of service, in 1880.

Dr. Chase was one of the American company of revisers of the English translation of the New Testament, being conspicuous in that distinguished body for his ability and learning. He has published an interesting volume on his travels in Greece,—"Hellas, her Monuments and Scenery,"—contributed valuable articles to the *North American Review* and other periodicals, and given a number of literary addresses which have gained great commendation, both from their literary merits and from his graceful and effective delivery. He has also written an excellent Latin Grammar, and prepared editions of the first of Cicero's "Tusculan Disputations," and editions of "Virgil," "Horace,"

Thomas Chase

"Livy" and "Juvenal," which are widely used in the best schools and colleges.

Dr. Chase holds the highest rank as an educator. An enthusiastic scholar himself, an ardent lover of noble literature, and cherishing high ideals in life, he has excited similar enthusiasm and lofty aims in his pupils. He has bestowed much thought upon systems and methods of education, and is regarded as high authority in matters of this kind.

He was married, in 1860, to Alice Underhill Cromwell, of New York, a descendant of Sir Henry Cromwell, the grandfather of the Lord Protector. His wife died in January, 1882, leaving a daughter and four sons.

Cottage Seminary.—This academy, located on High Street, in the eastern part of the borough of Pottstown, was opened for the education of young ladies, in the year 1850, by the Rev. William R. Work, who was also pastor of the Presbyterian Church of that place. He was succeeded in the conduct of this institution by the Revs. Daniel G. Mallory, Curran and Cruikshank, and finally by Mr. George G. Butler, who also retired from the institution in 1881, since which time it has not been occupied for educational purposes. Like a number of other institutions of a similar character in the county, designed for the higher education of young ladies, its mission of usefulness has been, in some measure, supplied by the graded common schools of the borough and normal schools of the State.

Pennsylvania Female College (Collegeville, Pa.).—Prominent among the educators of Montgomery County are Professor J. Warrenne Sunderland, LL.D., and Luannie Sunderland, who, with the Rev. Abraham Hunsicker, organized the Montgomery Female Institute or Seminary as early as 1851. In their "announcement" they proclaimed what was then a new departure, and boldly advocated the necessity of a higher education for women in terms which, however well accepted and popular now, were deemed by many well-disposed and influential persons visionary then. These advanced educators then said, "We believe the female mind endowed with powers and capabilities quite equal to those of the other sex, and no sufficient reason can be assigned why they should not be as fully and carefully developed. In projecting this institution, therefore, we have a twofold object in view,—first, to provide correct and thorough instruction in the ordinary branches of learning at so cheap a rate as to bring it within the reach of all; second, to afford to such young ladies as may desire to pursue a more extensive course in the sciences and liberal arts an opportunity of doing so under circumstances as favorable as those enjoyed by the other sex at our most reputable colleges." They further assured parents, guardians and the public that "any young lady completing the course of studies prescribed, and sustaining satisfactory examinations, would receive an appropriate diploma, and be entitled to a laureate as significant and valuable as that conferred on young men at institutions of a corresponding grade."

The foundation was now laid for a "Female College" in Montgomery County. If it was an experiment, it had liberal-minded, progressive and determined projectors, and measures were speedily taken to obtain such chartered privileges from the commonwealth as would place the institution in such a position as to command the respect, interest and public favor originally solicited for it by its founders. In 1853 an act of incorporation was obtained, vesting the following-named trustees with the necessary corporate powers: James Warrenne Sunderland, John R. Grigg, Mathias Haldeman, William B. Hahn and Wright Bringhurst. These trustees were empowered to appoint a president and faculty of instruction, "who shall be charged with the direction and management of the literary affairs of the college, etc." The charter provided that "the faculty shall have power to confer such literary degrees and academic honors as are usually granted by colleges upon such pupils as shall have completed in a satisfactory manner the prescribed course of study."[1]

This pioneer female college gave a new and startling impulse to the advance of woman, and its annual commencements called together the most learned and progressive audiences that ever assembled in the Perkiomen Valley. It was indeed something new for the mothers of Eastern Pennsylvania to witness the graduation of daughters with collegiate honors; and on all these occasions the "class," surrounded by corporators and faculty, having passed the examination required by the high standard prescribed, and otherwise acquitted themselves in accordance with the commencement exercises, elated with their success as students flushed with tributes of substantial friendship and the congratulations of senior college sisters, waited in common with an expectant public for the parting address of the president, who was required to disarm all unfriendly criticism, justify the pronounced innovation upon rules of education and approve the advent of the graduates upon the threshold of a higher and broader life than had been vouchsafed to the earlier generations of womanhood in Pennsylvania. This task Professor Sunderland always performed during his presidency with distinguished ability and marked public approval, and to no one more than him is due the credit and honor of moulding that public opinion which a quarter of a century ago and since has demanded equal educational advantages for woman, fitting her for the employment of teacher and all the higher pursuits of life in which she is now found.

This college and kindred academical institutions in Eastern Pennsylvania, largely instrumental in the accomplishment of good in the past and passing

[1] Act to incorporate the Pennsylvania Female College, Pamphlet Laws, 1858, page 327.

generations, have ceased to be educational factors. The college buildings and beautifully located grounds are still preserved by the founder of the institution, who is frequently visited by the former students and their children. All are warmly welcomed by their former preceptor and his estimable "helpmeet," who together live in the golden sunshine of mature age, conscious of having performed their duty in their day and hopeful that in the near future the work they commenced in common with the co-laborers of the Schuylkill Valley will be continued for generation after generation, and woman be fully accorded her true position in all the avenues of usefulness, influence and honor consistent with her possibilities in a continental republic resting upon a liberal, intelligent, and Christian civilization.

ALUMNI OF PENNSYLVANIA FEMALE COLLEGE.

Class of 1853.—Mrs. J. F. Walter, A.M. (E. H. Hahn), S. C.; Anna Eliza Oberholtzer, A.M., Chester County; Hannah U. Price, A.M., Phœnixville.

Class of 1854.—Mrs. F. M. Hobson, A.M. (E. Gotwaltz), Freeland; Mrs. G. S. Ashmead, A.M. (S. W. Hall), California; Hannah P. Hall, San Francisco, Cal.; Mary E. Kurtz, A.M., Juniata County; Mrs. D. Nyce, A.M. (M. E. Stephens), Philadelphia; Emily Todd, A.M., Freeland; Mrs. Hon. H. Royer (C B. Todd), Freeland; Mrs. Rev. Wm. Magee, A.M. (M. A. Wolf), Philadelphia; Mrs. J. C. Carson, A.M. (L. A. Stewart), Ripley, Tenn.

Class of 1855.—Josephine Caldwell, New York; Mrs. Col. T. W. Bean, A.M. (H. Heebner), Montgomery County; Ellen M. Hilton, A.M., New Jersey; Margaret B. Jackson, Kennett Square; Anna M. Newberry, A.M., Whitemarsh; Mrs. T. Highley (A. C. Nichols), Shannonville; Mary Ella Pennypacker, Phœnixville.

Class of 1856.—Mrs. Samuel Gross Fry, A.M. (M. J. Cassady), Philadelphia; Rachel Dickinson, died in New Jersey; Mrs. Dr. H. F. Sellers (Amelia Oakford), Philadelphia; Mrs. Enoch Davis (M. E. Buckwalter), Delaware County; Sallie R. Roman, Newport, Del.; Mrs. C. Reiff (Deborah S. Yerkes), Norristown; Rebecca Towers, Royer's Ford; Mrs. W. H. Fessenden (H. A. Sunderland), Boston, Mass.

Class of 1857.—Deborah L. Hilton, A.M., Washington, D. C.; Martha A. Pennypacker, A.M., Chester County; Mrs. Dr. H. C. Dodson, A.M. (M. A. Hahn), Maryland.

Class of 1858.—Mrs. Slifer (Anna P. Rodenbaugh), Lewisburg; Elizabeth E. Evans, Philadelphia; Mary T. Davis, Norristown.

Class of 1859.—Helen G. Coates, Philadelphia; Mrs. Robins, A.M. (Adeline V. Compton), New Egypt, N. J.; Emma A. Fry, Philadelphia; Mrs. H. Grubb (E. B. Hunsicker), Freeland; Mrs. Kerns, A.M. (Ellen J. McKee), Dayton; Diana C. Young, A.M., Milford.

Class of 1860.—Emma J. Hahn, A.M., Washington, D. C.; Mrs. H. Longstreth (S. Hunsicker), Limerick; Caroline B. Reinard, A.M., Pottstown; Martha E. Schafer, A.M., Chester County; Mrs. Dr. Wilcox (Hannah S. Tyler), Matoon, Ill.; Lucy M. Weaver, A.M., Cincinnati, Ohio.

Class of 1861.—Harriet B. Booz, Chicago, Ill.; Bella L. Freas, Spring Mill; Martha A. Howell, Yardleyville; Virginia S. Rogers, A.M., Philadelphia; Mrs. Captain H. Preston (M. Van Horn), Wilmington; Mrs. C. Spare (E. F. Williams), Philadelphia.

Class of 1862.—E. R. Chatham, A.M., New Jersey; Rebecca Eicholtz, A.M., Illinois; Fannie G. Hagaman, A.M., Carbon County; Lydia G. Pierson, Mullica Hill, N. J.; Sallie Preston, Wilmington, Del.; Mary K. Schreiner, Chester County; Mrs. H. Prizer (Lydia A. Tustin), died in Chester.

Class of 1863.—Helen M. Lewis, Philadelphia; Emma J. Young, A.M., Milford.

Class of 1864.—E. Amanda Larzalere, Montgomery County; Hannah Larzalere, Montgomery County; Elizabeth Tustin, Chester County.

Class of 1865.—Calista Aiman, Whitemarsh; Mrs. B. Wright (Emma T. Black), Tullytown; Mary P. Crawford, Lower Merion; Henrietta M. Hahn, Clifton Springs, N. Y.; Clarissa V. Hahn, Washington, D. C.; Rebecca Nash, Whitemarsh; Anna Townsend, Royal Oak, Md.; Sarah F. Valliant, St. Michael's, Md.

Class of 1866.—Zilphee Aiman, Chestnut Hill; Emma Gibbons, Oakdale; Mary P. Egbert, Lower Merion; Kate D. Hughes, Bridgeport; C. Cecilia Hamer, Freeland; Emma E. Evans, Limerick; Anna Hallman, Eagleville; Kate Stauffer, A. M., Ohio.

Class of 1867.—Sallie K. Antrim, Millville, N. J.; Emily Y. Crawford, Conshohocken; Emma J. Hahn, Clifton, N. Y.; Emma E. Jones, Tidioute; Hannah E. Mosser, Breinigsville; Agnes S. Shultz, Colebrookdale; Clara Detwiler, Doniphan, Kan.; S. Emma Price, Eagleville.

Class of 1868.—Mary A. Cox, Philadelphia; Sadie S. Gabriel, Allentown; Fannie Hamer, Freeland.

Class of 1869.—Ida V. Moser, Lehigh County, Pa.; Madge P. Walker, Philadelphia; Emily S. Lane, Bucks County; Ella C. Tolan, New Jersey.

Class of 1870.—Fannie V. French, Maine; Nellie M. Marsh, Chester County, Pa.; Ella V. Gilmore, Maryland; Jennie M. McCallmont, New Jersey; Ella T. Wallaston, Montgomery County, Pa.; Martha Hallman, Lower Providence, Pa.

Class of 1871.—Minerva Schwenk, Montgomery County; Addie T. Sherman, Montgomery County.

Class of 1875.—Lizzie Stanger, New Jersey; Lizzie Gotwals, Chester County, Pa.; Anna Walmsly, New Jersey.

The Hill School, preparatory to College, Scientific School and Business.—The Hill School was established in 1851 by the Rev. Matthew Meigs, Ph.D., LL.D., ex-president of Delaware College, and formerly of the University of Michigan.

The school property, comprising about twelve acres, lies on the eastern border, adjoining the corporate limit of the beautiful borough of Pottstown, less than two hours' ride from Philadelphia, with which there is communication by eighteen daily trains on the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad, and by the Bound Brook route but three hours and a half from New York. The school is situated on a commanding eminence known as "The Hill," affording an extensive and beautiful prospect of the valley of the Schuylkill and the surrounding country.

The rooms are severally heated by steam, ventilated directly and equably with an exhaustive system constantly withdrawing polluted air from the atmosphere.

The incandescent system of electric lighting, which has been adopted throughout, neither adds noxious fumes to the atmosphere nor exists by its absorption, but by its non-combustion of oxygen, and the uniform volume of light received from an electric lamp makes it more comfortable and less dangerous to the eyes than any other form of illuminant known.

Hot and cold water have been introduced into every room. In connection with the best traps that sanitary science has devised is a separate ventilating shaft for each set of pipes, which issues at a point above the crown of the roof.

On each floor are two bath-rooms, and the sewerage is disposed of according to the specific direction of the best authorities.

Each boy occupies a single bed.

PHYSICAL TRAINING.—The gymnasium, constructed and equipped under the personal direction of Professor George Goldie, of Princeton College, embraces every appliance requisite for the symmetrical development of the body and supplementary apparatus for special training.

At the beginning of the year, and at such times

during the year as may seem good, a physical examination of each pupil is made by a skilled physician in order to determine hereditary tendencies, functional or organic disorders and individual weaknesses, all of which results serve to guide the instructor, who requires of each pupil the prescribed exercises resultant upon and corrective of personal needs. Daily participation in the simpler forms of gymnastic drill is expected and enforced, except in case of illness.

Experience has shown the quick and intelligent response of boys to this method of physical training, and so far from defeating the aim to increase their reverence for their bodies, it has been found that this practical, reasonable system dignifies the spirit in which they regard their highest functions.

This culture is supplemented by the study of physiology and hygiene, with the use of skeleton and manikin, and by lectures, general and special, with reference to public and personal health.

Its prosperity and efficiency have increased from year to year, and its distinguished position will always be found the best monument of its founder's sagacity and liberality. Rigorously restricting the number of its pupils, and enabled thereby to bestow the most scrupulous attention upon each student's personal needs, it has accomplished a great work in impressing upon the individual the habits of exact and scholarly methods, which have been utilized in every department of life.

In 1876 the founder was succeeded by his son, John Meigs, Ph.D., by whom the school was reorganized with special reference to the work of preparation for college and scientific school.

Under the present *régime* every graduate of the school who has applied for admission has entered one of the best colleges in full standing. An enlarged faculty of instruction and increased appliances have confirmed the expectations of its friends.

On the 4th of March, 1884, the buildings of the school were destroyed by fire. On the 1st of October of the same year the work was resumed in the new structure erected during the spring and summer.

In their reconstruction whatever experience, sanitary science and generous aspiration could suggest has been scrupulously incorporated. The purpose has not been merely to create a home for the boys, provided with every element of exceptional comfort and happiness, but to signalize the school-life and school-work by appliances complete and attractive.

TEACHERS, 1884.—Latin and Greek, John Meigs, Ph.D. (Lafayette); William E. Roe, A.M. (Williams); Walter C. Roe, A.B.[1] (Williams). Mathematics, George Q. Sheppard, A.B. (Lafayette). English and Latin, Andrew W. Willson, Jr., A.B. (Princeton). History, William E. Roe, A.M. (Williams); Walter C. Roe, A.B.[1] (Williams). Natural Sciences, Henry R. Goodnow, A.B. (Amherst, University of Berlin, ex-Fellow Johns Hopkins University). German, Rev. L. K. Evans, A.M. (Franklin and Marshall, University of Berlin). Physiology and Hygiene, Richard W. Saylor, M.D. (Amherst, New York College of Physicians and Surgeons). Music, Ed.Giles.

North Wales Academy and School of Business, Professor S. U. Brunner, principal. This institution was opened in Kulpsville, Pa., Oct. 14, 1867, its object being to meet the increasing demand for practically educated men and women. It was removed to North Wales, Montgomery Co., April 10, 1871.

The organization and system of instruction are adapted to meet the wants not only of the commercial part of the community, but also of the professional, agricultural and artisan classes.

There are two separate departments,—academic and commercial. We recognize the fact that while a thorough English and classical education is highly conducive to success in life, a practical business education is scarcely less so. Such an education is nearly as necessary for the professional man, farmer and mechanic as for the merchant.

NORTH WALES ACADEMY.

The aim steadily held in view in this institution is to give its pupils symmetrical culture, and at the same time to make of them practical, self-reliant men and women, fitted to assume the duties and to discharge the responsibilities of life, and to appreciate any refining pleasure that may come in their way.

Students are fitted for college if their parents or guardians so desire.

The commercial department is entirely separate from the graduating course. It is a complete and independent course of itself, yet students can elect

[1] 1884–5.

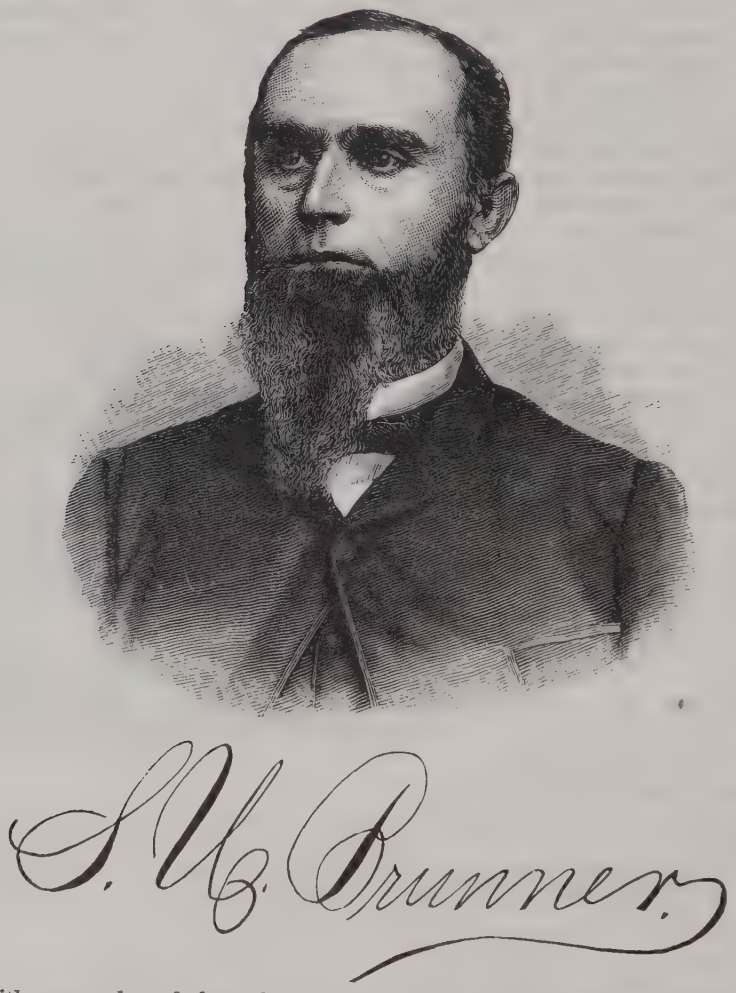
[2] 1884–85.

certain branches from either it or the graduating course.

With a determination to make this school a success, the principal employs none but first-class, capable instructors.

Special attention is also called to the fact that dull and backward students have extra instruction given them outside of the regular routine of school-work.

BUILDING, GROUNDS, ETC.—The school building was erected in 1872, and consists of a large stucco stone structure, with mansard roof, forty-three feet square, four stories high, including basement, which latter is used for cooking and dining purposes, etc. The first story is divided into school, recitation, office and class-rooms, and the second and third into dormitories and studios. The observatory on top of the building affords a magnificent view of the surrounding country. The grounds are ample, and a variety of shrubbery, flowers, shade and ornamental trees have been set out.



S. U. Brunner

SAMUEL U. BRUNNER, youngest son of Frederick and Lydia (Umstead) Brunner, was born at the old homestead, Worcester township, Montgomery Co., on April 6, 1842. His rudimentary education was acquired at the Bethel Public School, which he attended six months during the year, beginning at the age of six and continuing until that of seventeen. While he was yet a student here, in 1858, he was chosen by the school board of his district, against his own personal wishes, to teach an unexpired term in Johnson's School, in the extreme western end of the district. He reluctantly entered upon his new duties about January 1, 1859, and successfully completed the unexpired term of one of the hardest schools to manage in the district.

He entered Washington Hall Collegiate Institute, at Trappe, in the spring of that year; and continued to teach public school, and during vacation to attend school, until 1864. During this time he taught successfully two consecutive terms at Cassel's School, Worcester, and three in Whitpain, closing his career as public-school teacher, in 1867, as principal of the Jenkintown Public School.

Always of a practical turn of mind, he entered Eastman's National Business College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., in the summer of 1864, graduating with distinguished honor in a class of twenty-seven in thirteen weeks. Wishing to apply his newly-acquired knowledge so as to gain actual experience in business, he became chief book-keeper for the Grover & Baker Sewing-Machine Company, No. 730 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia, which position he held until July, 1866. His chosen profession was resumed in August of that year at Jenkintown.

Having a desire to establish a business for himself, he ventured to open a private school in Kulpsville Hall, October 14, 1867. This school, known as Kulpsville Academy and School of Business, he, opening with two pupils, successfully conducted until it was removed to North Wales, in April, 1871.

Parochial Schools.—There are two large parochial schools maintained in the county. The largest of these, located in Norristown, is St. Patrick's Parochial school, which was begun in January, 1875, in the basement of St. Patrick's church. The studies are the same as in the public school, and the same text forms are used, with the exception of the Readers, which are selections from the classics and Catholic writers. The school is under the charge of the Sisters of the Immaculate Heart of Mercy. The other school is located in Conshohocken, and is conducted under the auspices of the Roman Catholic Church of that borough. There are upwards of one thousand pupils in attendance upon them, and they are supported exclusively by contributions or payments made by those who adhere to the faith and doctrines of that ancient church. Females are employed as teachers, and the branches of study prescribed, together with the general management of these schools, are under the control of the ecclesiastical authorities of the denomination referred to. They receive no aid from the public school tax levied in the county or appropriated by the State.

CHAPTER XXVII.

FLORA OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.[1]

If there has been any attempt to describe and catalogue the plants of this county, there is no record of the fact, at least as far as the knowledge of the author extends. Botanical incursions within what is now known as the limits of Montgomery County were undoubtedly made by those pioneers in botany who contributed by their labors and their attainments to make Philadelphia illustrious as the centre of the American School of Natural Science and History. The names of Bartram, Barton, Nuttall, Schweinitz, Muhlenberg, Collins and Darlington form a galaxy of botanical stars equalled by few and excelled by none in this or any other country in the brilliancy of their attainments, and of whom every Pennsylvanian should feel especially proud, because they honored this State with their residence and gathered the major part of their scientific knowledge from the plants of her soil.

John Bartram, born near Philadelphia, founded the first botanical garden of this country upon the banks of the Schuylkill, and there can be no doubt that it contained at least a few of the plants found in the beautiful Schuylkill Valley. Bartram could never have remained ignorant of the richness of the flora of the country lying but a few miles above his garden, and he probably made personal visits into the lower townships of what is now known as Montgomery, but then still embraced in Philadelphia County. His zeal was so great and his labors so extensive in investigating new species of plants, that Linnæus himself pronounced him as the greatest living botanist.

Dr. Benjamin Smith Barton, professor of botany and materia medica in the University of Pennsylvania, was a nephew of David Rittenhouse, the famous astronomer of this county; and he undoubtedly botanized and collected specimens from this county while visiting his illustrious uncle at his country home, in Norriton township, a few miles north of Norristown.

It was Dr. Barton who induced Thomas Nuttall, a young English botanist of great merit and promise, to come to America to study the plants of her varied soil and climate. It was likewise through his encouragement that Nuttall completed the great work of Michaux on the "Forest Trees of America;" and nowhere could he have found more abundant material for study than on the beautiful hills overlooking the Schuylkill and Wissahickon, just above Philadelphia, in the southern limits of Montgomery, covered as they must have been with luxuriant forests in all their original richness. It is more than probable that Montgomery contributed somewhat toward the data of that product of unwearied thought and labor.

Lewis David Schweinitz, a Moravian clergyman of Bethlehem, in this State, who contributed fourteen hundred new species to the flora of Eastern Pennsylvania, of which twelve hundred were new species of North American fungi, living as he did so near the northeastern corner of Montgomery, must likewise have explored her forests and ravines in search of material. Fungi in his time had been but little studied, and his labors did much to advance this particular branch of study.

Dr. Henry Ernst Muhlenberg, son of the founder of the Lutheran Church in America, was born at the Trappe, and was the first and only botanist of distinction that Montgomery County produced. He contributed a large share of botanical knowledge to the flora of Pennsylvania. It is probable that his first

[1] By P. Y. Eisenberg, M.D.

taste for botanical research was developed while roaming over the hills of the Skippack and Perkiomen in his boyhood. Upon the approach of the British in 1777 he fled from Philadelphia, where he was an assistant pastor of one of the Lutheran Churches, to his quiet country home, and there secluded himself because of a reward offered for his capture. During this season of seclusion he studied new varieties and new species of plants, and to a number of these his name has been assigned. His memory will live in the hearts of all lovers of plants and flowers, as long as the American dog-violet blooms, or as long as the Drop-Seed grass grows. Having moved to Lancaster, where he assumed charge of a Lutheran Church, he continued his study of flowers, not as labor, but as a source of recreation amid his ministerial duties. He published the "Flora Lancastriensis," the first attempt to catalogue and describe the flowering plants of Lancaster County, a work that is only excelled by the classical volume of the late Dr. Darlington, of West Chester, known as the "Flora Cestrica."

The latter eminent and learned botanist, in his great work, erected a monument to himself as imperishable as the science he loved so well. His descriptions of the flora of Chester County are so exhaustive and his botanical language so complete that a botanist could scarcely be satisfied in determining newly-found varieties without first consulting his book while studying plant-life in Eastern Pennsylvania. Dr. Darlington botanized within view of the Schuylkill, and there can be but little doubt that he crossed beyond its banks in the hope of finding something new on Montgomery's soil, with its rich floral treasures. And finally a passing notice must be made of Alan W. Corson, of Whitemarsh, a botanist of more than local reputation. Endowed with a strong love of nature, and untaught by others, he mastered the natural sciences of his native county, making extensive collections in botany, mineralogy and entomology. His herbarium was one of the finest of his time in this section of the country. He made trees a special object of study, and in his nursery had many rich and rare specimens, some of which were imported from Europe.

The fertile Chester Valley extends beyond the borders of our neighboring county into Montgomery, carrying with it similar soils and geological formations, and consequently growing similar plants and flowers. Like climate and underlying strata are the two determining factors in producing like vegetation, and hence the author feels warranted in affirming that almost every plant and fern described so accurately and minutely by Dr. Darlington in his "Flora of Chester County" can be found on the soil of Montgomery. A description of localities best known to the author and his friends may not be amiss. There is probably no more beautiful and picturesque scenery in Eastern Pennsylvania than that which greets the traveller's eye in passing down the valley from Norristown to Philadelphia. Here nature has been especially lavish in dispensing her floral treasures.

All along the Schuylkill, from below West Laurel Hill, in Lower Merion, to Balligomingo, above West Conshohocken, in Upper Merion, the western bank of the river is steep and rugged, ofttimes being formed by bold bluffs. Occasionally it is interrupted by deep ravines, as those at Mill Creek and Balligomingo. In fact, the entire river, border, on both sides,—for the eastern is but the counterpart of the western,—form exceedingly interesting localities to the botanical student. Excursions are annually made by the bótanical classes in the College of Pharmacy and medical colleges of Philadelphia, to Lafayette, Spring Mill and Mill Creek, in pursuit of material for study.

Near West Conshohocken the purple-flowered raspberry decorates the banks of the Schuylkill, and greets the dusty traveller as he passes down the river road. The beautiful climbing fumitory seeks a more retired shade, and blossoms, with all its delicate and handsome foliage, in the ravines and thickets leading off from the river, in the same locality. Up the ravine, some two miles from Balligomingo, is the Gulf Rock. In its immediate vicinity grow some four or five varieties of violets,—the bird's-foot violet, the Pale violet, american violet, named after Muhlenberg, the botanist; and the wild pansy, or heart's-ease, which has yielded so kindly to cultivation and produced the magnificent specimens grown by Vick and other florists.

Upon the bosom of Gulf Creek, in the same vicinity, grows in fragrant beauty the sweet-scented Water-Lily, admired by all lovers of flowers. The ancient Greeks very appropriately dedicated this flower, because of its virgin beauty, to the water-nymphs which they believed to people the streams of their native land.

This section of Montgomery County, too, is rich in ferns, but still farther down the river, opposite Spring Mill, at Soapstone Quarry, on the banks of Mill Creek, at Black Rock and at Flat Rock Tunnel a still greater variety and a more luxuriant growth of these interesting botanical specimens can be found. The eastern bank of the Schuylkill presents but little variation in floral specimens from those on the opposite side. The ravine near Lafayette, the vicinity of Spring Mill, and whole rocky river-border from Conshohocken to Norristown, with its intersecting ravines and thickets, are prized by local botanists as especially rich in their offerings for study. Here and there are found a few exceedingly rare plants, among which is the climbing milkweed, known as the *Gonolobus hirsutus*, clinging to the twigs and branches of some friendly tree. On one of the bluffs, overlooking the river, blooms, in modest retirement, the shooting-star, known as the *Dodecatheon Meadia*. Its home, about two miles below Norristown, is known to but a few, and is the sole place, as far as known, in this county, where it blooms in its pristine beauty. It shrinks from sight upon the approach of man, and hides itself in some

nook or corner among the rocks, away from the hoe or plow of the farmer. There, in a sheltered and secluded spot of its own choice, it flowers until the prying eye of the botanist has spied its matchless beauty.

Above Norristown, in the Schuylkill, is Barbadoes Island. Here are found the Papaw, Spatterdock, the Virginia cowslip, and similar plants that seek a rich alluvium as their home. Along the Schuylkill, above Norristown, are to be found the pencil-flower, Vetch, wild-bean and the bracted bindweed. The hills of Valley Forge are rich in botanical interest to the student, as well as in historic memories. Valley Creek, which divides them, marks the extreme western limit of botanical exploration in Montgomery. The eastern bank of the river, from opposite the Forge to Pottstown, presents little or nothing different from what has been already described. A few miles above Valley Forge the Perkiomen joins the Schuylkill, and furnishes new and fertile fields for study. Along its banks, and in the woods near the copper-mines west of Shannonville, one of the rare lady-slippers has been found, the *Cypripedium acaule*. Other districts, remote from the principal streams coursing through the county, are likewise fruitful localities for the amateur in botanical science; as, for instance, the thickets and lowlands of Upper and Lower Merion. It is to be regretted that so small a portion of the county has been scientifically explored, and it is due to personal friends and co-laborers in this delightful pursuit, that the catalogue hereto appended is as full as it is.

To Miss Margaret Harvey, of Ardmore, for her labors in classifying the ferns of the county; to Messrs. Aaron F. Baker, Jos. Crawford and John Overholtzer, of Norristown, especially to the latter gentleman, the thanks of the author are due for valuable assistance rendered in making and revising this catalogue.

To Miss Anna L. Ralston and Dr. E. M. Corson, of Norristown, acknowledgments are likewise due for rare specimens and information concerning their locations. With these friends the author has spent many a pleasant hour in studying and deciding some unknown species of plant, and in rambling over hills, and through thickets and ravines, in search of new specimens.

In nomenclature and classification Gray has been followed, but occasionally, where he has failed to mention or describe the plant in question, Wood is recognized as authority. The plants analyzed and catalogued have all been thoroughly tested by these two authors, and subsequently their identity unequivocally fixed by a final reference to Darlington's "Flora Cestrica." As far as the catalogue extends, the aim has been to make it reliable. That the grasses and sedges have not received more attention is to be regretted, and it is fervently hoped that the list of flowers and ferns hereto appended may serve as a nucleus around which new additions shall be made, from time to time, by those interested in the botany of the county.

The study of botany in a practical manner affords rich enjoyment, which is otherwise unattainable; and if the results of the labors of his friends and himself shall serve as a stimulus to the youth of the county to pursue this delightful science, the author will feel amply compensated for his effort to describe and enumerate the plant-life of Montgomery County.

AN ATTEMPT TO ENUMERATE THE INDIGENOUS AND NATURALIZED PLANTS FOUND GROWING IN MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

Series I.—Phænogamous or Flowering Plants.

Class I.—Dicotyledonous or Exogenous Plants.

Ranunculaceæ.
- Clematis, L.
  - Virginiana, L. (virgin's-bower).
- Anemone, L.
  - Virginiana, L. (Virginia anemone).
  - nemorosa, L. (wind-flower).
- Hepatica, Dill.
  - triloba, Chaix (liverleaf).
- Thalictrum, Tourn.
  - anemonoides, Michx. (rue-anemone).
  - Cornuti, L. (fall meadow rue).
  - dioicum, L. (early meadow rue).
- Ranunculus, L.
  - Flammula, L. (spearwort).
  - abortivus, L. (small-flowered crowfoot).
  - sceleratus, L. (cursed crowfoot).
  - recurvatus, Pois. (hooked crowfoot).
  - Pennsylvanicus, L. (bristly crowfoot).
  - fascicularis, Muhl. (early crowfoot), found along Schuylkill River, above Norristown.
  - repens, L. (creeping crowfoot).
  - bulbosus, L. (butter-cups).
  - acris, L. (tall crowfoot).
- Caltha. L.
  - palustris, L. (marsh marigold).
- Helleborus. L.
  - viridis, L. (green hellebore).
- Aquilegia. Tourn.
  - Canadensis, L. (wild columbine).
  - vulgaris, L. (garden columbine), naturalized in some places.
- Delphinium, Tourn.
  - Consolida, L. (field larkspur).
    - var. grandiflora (cultivated).
- Hydrastis, L.
  - Canadensis, L. (orange-root).
- Cimicifuga, L.
  - racemosa, Ell. (Black snakeroot).

Magnoliaceæ.
- magnolia, L.
  - macrophylla, Michx. (great-leaved magnolia).
- Liriodendron, L.
  - Tulipifera, L. (tulip-tree).

Anonaceæ.
- Asimina, Adans.
  - triloba, Dunal (common papaw), found on Barbadoes Island, in Schuylkill River, above Norristown.

Menispermaceæ.
- Menispermum, L.
  - Canadense, L. (moon-seed).

Berberidaceæ
- Berberis vulgaris, L. (common barberry).
  - Canadensis Push. (American barberry).
  - aquafolium.
- Podophyllum, L.
  - peltatum, L. (mandrake, May-apple).

Nymphæaceæ.
- Nuphar, Smith.
  - advena, Ait. (yellow pond-lily, spatterdock)

Nymphæa. Tourn.
odorata. Ait. (sweet-scented water-lily), found in Gulf Creek, Lower Merion, by Miss Margaret Harvey.

Papaveraceæ.
Papaver, L.
somniferum, L. (common poppy).
dubium, L., cultivated grounds, near Norristown.
Chelidonium, L.
majus, L. (celandine).
Sanguinaria, Dill.
Canadensis, L. (bloodroot).

Fumariaceæ.
Adlumia, Raf.
cirrhosa, Raf. (climbing fumitory), a handsome climber, with delicate foliage, rare; found in rich, wet woods.
Dicentra, Bork.
cucullaria, D. C. (Dutchman's breeches).
spectabilis (bleeding hearts).
Corydalis, Vent.
aurea, Willd. (golden corydalis).
var. flavula.
Fumaria, L.
officinalis, L. (common fumitory).
Cruciferæ.
Nasturtium, R. Br.
officinale, R. Br. (true water-cress), along streams, running wild near Norristown.
sylvestre, R. Br. (yellow cress).
palustre, D. C. (marsh cress).
obtusum, Nutt.
Armoracia, Fries (horse-radish), escaped in many places.
Dentaria, L.
diphylla, L. (two-leafed toothwort).
laciniata, Muhl (common toothwort).
Cardamine, L.
rhomboidea, D. C. (spring cress).
hirsuta, L. (common bitter cress).
variety sylvatica, Gray.
Arabis, L.
lyrata, L. (rock cress).
hirsuta, Scop. (hairy rock-cress), rare.
patens, Sulliv.
Thaliana, L. (Wood).
Canadensis. L. (sickle-pod).
lævigata, D. C. (smooth rock-cress).
Turritis, Dill.
glabra, L. (tower mustard).
Barbarea, R. Br.
vulgaris, R. Br. (common winter-cress).
Erysimum, L.
cheiranthoides, L. (wormseed mustard).
Sisymbrium, L.
officinale, Scop. (hedge mustard).
Thalianum, Gaud. (mouse-ear cress).
Sinapis, Tourn.
nigra, L. (black mustard).
arvensis, L. (field mustard).
alba, L. (white mustard).
Draba, L.
verna, L. (Whitlow-grass), an early forerunner of spring.
Camelina, Crantz.
sativa, Crantz (false flax).
Lepidium, L.
campestre, L. (field peppergrass).
Virginicum, L. (wild peppergrass).
sativum, L. (cultivated peppergrass).
Capsella, Vent.
Bursa pastoris, Mœnch. (shepherd's purse).
Raphanus, L.
sativus, L. (garden radish), escaped in some places.
Cleome, L.
pungens, L. (spider-flower), Wood.

Resedaceæ.
Reseda, L.
odorata, L. (mignonette).

Violaceæ.
Solea, Ging., D. C.
concolor, Ging., woods along Schuylkill, near Mill Creek; rare.
Viola, L.
blanda, Willd. (sweet white violet).
cucullata, Ait. (common blue violet).
var. palmata (hand-leaved violet), Gray.
sagittata, Ait. (arrow-leaved violet).
pedata, L. (bird-foot violet), found on hill-side near Gulf Rock, Upper Merion; a beautiful violet.
villosa, Walt. Nutt. (hairy violet), cemetery, Montgomery, near Schuylkill River.
Striata, Ait. (pale violet), woods, Balligomingo, along Schuylkill.
pubescens, Ait. (downy-yellow violet).
Muhlenbergii, Torr. (American dog-violet), shaded, wet-ground named in honor of an eminent botanist of this county, Rev Dr. Henry Ernst Muhlenberg.
tricolor, L. (pansy, heart's-ease), sandy hillside near Gulf Rock, Upper Merion.

Cistaceæ.
Lechea, L.
major, Michx. (larger pinweed).
minor, Lam. (smaller pinweed).
Helianthemum, Tourn.
Canadense, Michx. (frostweed), along river-bank.

Droseraceæ.
Drosera, L.
rotundifolia, L (round-leaved sun-dew), boggy meadows near Port Kennedy.

Hypericaceæ.
Hypericum, L.
perforatum, L. (common St. John's wort).
corymbosum, Muhl. (corymbed St. John's wort).
mutilum, L. (small St. John's wort).
Canadense, L. (Canada St. John's wort).
Sarothra, Michx. (orange-grass).

Caryophyllaceæ.
Dianthus, L.
armeria, L. (Deptford pink, wild pink.)
caryophyllus (clove pink or carnation pink).
Barbatus (Sweet William).
Saponaria, L.
officinalis, L. (common soapwort or bouncing Bet.)
Silene, L.
stellata, Ait. (starry campion).
noctiflora, L. (night-flowering catch-fly).
nivea, D. C.
Agrostemma, L.
Githago, L. (corn-cockle).
Arenaria, L.
serpyllifolia, L. (thyme-leaved sandwort).
Stellaria, L.
media, Smith (common chickweed).
pubera, Michx. (great chickweed).
longifolia (long-leaved stitchwort).
Cerastium, L.
vulgatum, L. (mouse-eared chickweed).
viscosum, L. (larger mouse-ear chickweed).
nutans, Raf. (nodding chickweed).
arvense, L. (field chickweed).
Mollugo, L.
verticillata, L. (carpet-weed).

Portulacaceæ.
Portulaca, Tourn.
oleracea, L. (common purslane).
Claytonia, L.
Virginica, L. (spring beauty).

Malvaceæ.
Althæa, L.
officinalis, L. (common marsh-mallow).
rosea, Cav. (hollyhock).
Malva, L.
rotundifolia, L. (common mallow).

sylvestris, L. (high mallow).
moschata, L. (musk mallow).
Sida, L.
spinosa, L., along the Schuylkill.
Abutilon, Tourn.
Avicenne, Gærtn. (velvet-leaf).
Hibiscus, L.
Trionum, L. (bladder ketmia).
Syriacus, L. (shrubby althæa), escaped from gardens.

Tiliaceæ.
Tilia, L.
Americana, L. (basswood).
Europæa, L. (lime-tree), cultivated for ornamental purposes.
Linum, L.
Virginianum, L. (wild flax).
usitatissimum (common flax).

Oxalidaceæ.
Oxalis, L.
violaceæ, L. (violet-wood sorrel).
stricta, L. (yellow-wood sorrel).

Geraniaceæ.
Geranium, L.
maculatum, L. (wild cranesbill).
Carolinianum, L. (Caroline cranesbill).
pusillum, L. (small flowered cranesbill).

Balsaminaceæ.
Impatines, L.
pallida, Nutt. (pale touch-me-not).
fulva, Nutt. (spotted touch-me-not).
balsamina, L. (lady-slipper).
Tropæolum, L.
majus, L. (garden nasturtium).

Rutaceæ.
Zanthoxylum, Colden.
Americanum, Mill. (prickly ash).
Ailanthus.
glandulosus (tree of heaven).
Ptelea, L.
trifoliata, L. (shrubby trefoil, hop-tree), Lower Merion, Miss M. Harvey.

Anacardiaceæ.
Rhus, L.
glabra, L. (smooth sumach).
copallina, L. (dwarf sumach).
typhina, L. (stag-horn sumach).
venenata, D. C. (poison sumach).
Toxicodendron, L. (poison ivy); var. radicans (climbing poison ivy).
Catinus.

Vitaceæ.
Vitis, Tourn.
Labrusca, L. (Northern fox-grape).
æstivalis, Michx. (summer grape).
cordifolia, Michx. (winter frost-grape).
Ampelopsis, Michx.
quinquefolia, Michx. (Virginia creeper).

Rhamnaceæ.
Ceanothus, L.
Americanus, L. (New Jersey tea).

Celastraceæ.
Celastrus, L.
scandens, L. (climbing bitter-sweet, wax-work), very ornamental in autumn.
Euonymus, Tourn.
atropurpureus, Jacq. (burning-bush, Wahoo).
Americanus, L. (strawberry bush).

Sapindaceæ.
Staphylea, L.
trifolia, L. (bladder-nut).
Æsculus, L.
hippocastanum, L. (common horse-chestnut).
glabra, Willd. (Ohio buckeye).
Acer, Tourn.
Pennsylvanicum, L. (striped maple).
saccharinum, Wang (sugar maple).
dasycarpum, Ehrhart (silver maple).
rubrum, L. (red, or swamp maple).
pseudo-platanus, L. (false sycamore).
Negundo, Moench.
aceroides, Moench (box elder), along the Schuylkill.

Polygalaceæ.
Polygala, Tourn.
sanguinea, L. (common purple milkwort).
senegæ, L. (Seneca snakeroot).
verticillata, L. (whorled milkwort).
polygama, Walt.
ambigua, Nutt. (ambiguous milkwort).

Leguminosæ.
Lupinus, Tourn.
perennis, L. (wild lupinus), found along the Perkiomen, near its mouth. Jos. Crawford.
Crotalaria, L.
sagittalis, L. (rattle-box), Montgomery Cemetery woods, above Norristown.
Trifolium, L.
arvense, L. (rabbit-foot clover).
pratense, L. (red clover).
medium, L. (zigzag clover).
reflexum, L. (buffalo clover), Professor Meehan, above Norristown.
repens, L. (white clover).
agrarium, L. (yellow, or hop-clover).
procumbens, L. (low hop-clover).
Melilotus, Tourn.
officinale, Wild. (yellow melilot), common in waste grounds along Schuylkill, above Norristown.
alba, Lam. (white melilot).
Medicago, L.
lupulina, L. (black medick-nonesuch), sparingly in waste places.
Amorpha, L.
fruticosa, L. (false indigo).
Robinia, L.
Pseudacacia, L. (common locust-tree).
viscosa, Vent. (clammy locust-tree).
Wistaria, L.
frutescens, D. C. (dedicated to late Professor Wistar, of Philadelphia).
Tephrosia, Pers.
Virginiana, Pers. (goat's-rue, catgut), sandy soil.
Desmodium, D. C.
nudiflorum, D. C. (naked-flowered tick trefoil).
acuminatum, D. C. (acuminated tick trefoil).
rotundifolium, D. C. (round-leaved tick trefoil).
canescens, D. C. (whitish tick trefoil).
pauciflorum, D. C. (few-flowered tick trefoil).
paniculatum, D. C. (panicled tick trefoil).
Canadense, D. C. (Canada tick trefoil).
ciliare, D. C. (ciliated tick trefoil).
viridiflorum, Beck (green-flowered tick trefoil).
Marylandicum, Booth (Maryland tick trefoil).
lineatum, D. C. (slender tick trefoil).
cuspidatum, Torrey & Gray (sharp-pointed trefoil).
Lespedezea, Michx.
procumbens, Michx. (procumbent bush-clover).
hirta, Ell. (hairy bush-clover).
capitata (capitate bush-clover).
violacea, Pers., var. divergens (violet bush-clover).
" " var. sessiliflora " "
" " var. angustifolia " "
Stylosanthes, Swartz.
elatior, Shwartz (pencil-flower), in sandy soil on the banks of the Schuylkill, above Norristown.
Vicia, Tourn.
sativa, L. (common vetch, or tare).

Cracca, L. (rare, near Montgomery Cemetery, above Norristown).
Carolinum, Walt. (Carolina vetch).
Americana, Muhl. (American vetch), along the Schuylkill, near Balligomingo.
Lathyrus, L.
venosus, Muhl. (vetchling, or everlasting pea).
odoratus (sweet pea, cultivated).
latifolius (everlasting pea, cultivated).
pisum sativum (common pea, cultivated).
fava vulgaris (horse-bean).
Phaseolus, L.
perennis, Walt. (wild bean).
vulgaris (common kidney-bean, cultivated).
lunatus (Lima bean, cultivated).
multiflorus (scarlet pole bean, cultivated).
Apios, Boerh.
tuberosa, Mœnch. (ground-nut, wild bean), found in thickets along Stony Creek; not common.
Galactia, P. Browne.
glabella, Michx. (milk pea).
Amphicarpæa, Ell.
monoica, Nutt. (hog pea-nut).
Baptisia, Vent.
tinctoria, R. Browne (wild indigo).
Cercis, L.
Canadensis, L. (red-bud Judas-tree), along the banks of the Schuylkill, in the ravines leading thereto; a beautiful scene, where a number are clustered together, similar to that of a peach orchard.
Cassia, L.
Marylandica, L. (wild senna). The leaves of this plant have been used medicinally as a substitute for the officinal senna.
Chamæcrista, L. (partridge pea), along the Schuylkill, in ravines and thickets, both above and below Norristown.
nictitans, L. (wild sensitive plant), sandy soil, in Montgomery Cemetery.
Gleditschia, L.
triacanthos, L. (three-thorned acacias, or honey-locust), along the Schuylkill, near Spring Mill.

Rosaceæ.

Prunus, L.
Americana, Marsh (wild yellow or red plum).
Pennsylvanica, L. (wild red cherry).
Virginiana, L. (choke-cherry).
serotina, Ehrhart (wild black cherry).
domestica (cultivated plum).
cerasus (common sour cherry).
avium (ox-heart cherry).
armeniaca (apricot).
Spiræa, L.
salicifolia, L. (common meadow-sweet).
opulifolia, L. (nine-bark), around Norristown, A. F. Baker.
Gillenia, Mœnch.
trifoliata, mœnch (Indian physic).
Agrimonia, Tourn.
Eupatoria, L. (common agrimony).
parviflora, Ait. (small-flowered agrimony).
Sanguisorba, L.
Canadensis, L. (Canadian burnet).
Geum, L.
album, Gmelin (white avens).
Virginianum, L. (Virginia avens).
strictum, Ait. (erect avens).
Potentilla, L.
Norvegica, L. (Norwegian cinquefoil).
Canadense, L. (common cinquefolia).
fruticosa, L. (shrubby cinquefoil), Miss Harvey, Lower Merion.
Fragaria, Tourn.
Virginiana, Ehrhart (wild strawberry).
vesca (Northern strawberry).
Indica, Ait. (after Wood), Miss Ralston.
Rubus, L.
odoratus, L. (purple flowering raspberry), along River-road, above West Conshohocken.
Rubus, L.
villosus, Ait. (blackberry).
hispidus, L. (swamp blackberry).
occidentalis, L. (black raspberry).
Canadensis, L. (dewberry).
strigosus, Michx. (wild red raspberry).
Rosa, Tourn.
Carolina, L. (swamp-rose).
lucida, Ehrhart (dwarf wild-rose).
(var. nitida), A. Baker.
rubiginosa, L. (sweet-briar).
blanda, Ait. (early wild-rose).
Cratægus, L.
coccinea, L. (scarlet-fruited thorn).
tormentosa, L. (black thorn).
Crus galli, L. (cockspur thorn).
oxycantha, L. (English hawthorn).
Pyrus, L.
communis, L. (common pear).
malus, L. (common apple).
arbutifolia, L. (chokeberry).
coronaria, L. (crab-apple).
angustifolia, L. (narrow leaved crab-apple).
Amelanchier, Medic.
Canadensis, Torrey & Gray (service berry).
var. botryapium (shad-bush).
Cydonia, L.
vulgare, L. (quince).
Japonica, L. (Japan quince).

Calycanthaceæ.

Calycanthus, L.
floridus, L. (common shrub).

Melastomaceæ.

Rhexia, L.
virginica, L. (meadow beauty), along borough-line, Northeast from Norristown.

Lythraceæ.

Cuphea, Jacq.
viscossissima, Jacq. (clammy cuphea).

Onagraceæ.

Epilobium, L.
coloratum, Muhl. (common willow herb).
angustifolium, L. (great willow herb).
Oenothera, L.
biennis, L. (common evening primrose).
hombipet la, Nutt. (Miss A. L. Ralston).
var. grandiflora.
fruticosa, L. (sundrop).
Gaura, L.
biennis, L.
Ludwigia, L.
alternifolia, L. (seed-box).
palustris, Ell. (water purslane).
Circæa, Tourn.
lutetiana, L. (enchanter's night-shade).
Alpina, L. (Alpine enchanter's night-shade), Valley Forge, Mis Anna R. Ralston.
Myriophyllum, Vaill.
spicatum, L. (water miefoil).

Grossulaceæ.

Ribes, L.
floridum, L. (wild black currant).
rubrum, L. (red currant).
uva crispa.
aureum, Pursh. (Missouri currant, cultivated for ornament).

Cucurbitaceæ.

Sicyos, L.
angulatus, L.
Cucurbita, L.
pepo, L. (pumpkin, after Wood).
Citrullus, Neck.
vulgaris Schrad (watermelon, after Wood).
Cucumis, L.
sativus, L. (cucumber, after Wood).
melo, L. (muskmelon, after Wood).
melo-pepo, L. (round squash, after Wood).

Crassulaceæ.
- Sedum, L.
  - acre, L. (mossy stone-crop).
  - telephium, L. (garden orpine, or live-for-ever).
  - telephoides, L. (wild orpine, or live-for-ever).
- Penthorum, Gronov.
  - sedoides, L. (ditch stone-crop).

Saxifrageæ.
- Saxifraga.
  - Virginiensis, Michx. (early saxifrage).
  - Pennsylvanica, L. (swamp saxifrage).
- Heuchera, L.
  - Americana, L. (common alum-root).
- Mitella, L.
  - diphylla, L. (bishop's cap).
- Chrysosplenum, Tourn.
  - Americanum, Schwein. (golden saxifrage).
- Hydrangea, Gronov.
  - arborescens, L. (wild hydrangea).
- Philadelphus, L.
  - coronarius, L. (mock-orange).

Hamamelaceæ.
- Hamamelis, L.
  - Virginica, L. (witch-hazel).
- Liquidamber, L.
  - styraciflua, L. (sweet gum).

Umbelliferæ.
- Hydrocoyle, Tourn.
  - Americana, L. (water pennywort).
- Sanicula, Tourn.
  - Marylandica, L. (Maryland sanicle, or black snakeroot).
  - Canadensis, L. (Canada sanicle).
- Daucus, Tourn.
  - carota, L. (common carrot).
- Heracleum, L.
  - lanatum, Michx. (cow parsnip).
- Pastinaca, Tourn.
  - sativa, L. (common parsnip).
- Archemora, D. C.
  - rigida, D. C. (cow-bane).
- Archangelica, Hoffm.
  - hirsuta, Torrey and Gray (hairy archangelica).
- Æthusa, L.
  - Cynapium, L. (fool's parsley).
- Thaspium, Nutt.
  - barbinode, Nutt. (bearded meadow parsnip).
  - trifoliatum, Gray (trifoliate meadow parsnip), rare; ravine below Norristown leading into the Schuylkill.
    - var. Atropurpureum, Torrey and Gray.
- Zizia, D. C.
  - integerrima, D. C. (zizia), abundant on the hills along the Schuylkill.
- Cicuta, L.
  - maculata, L. (water hemlock).
- Cryptotænia, D. C.
  - Canadensis, D. C. (honewort).
- Chærophyllum, L.
  - procumbens, Lane. (chervil).
- Ozmorrhiza, Raf.
  - longistylis, D. C. (smoother sweet cicily).
  - brevistylis, D. C. (hairy sweet cicily).
- Conium, L.
  - maculatum, L. (poison hemlock), not common along the river banks and margins of ravines.
- Apium, L.
  - graveolens (celery).
  - petroselinum (parsley).

Araliaceæ.
- Aralia, Tourn.
  - racemosa, L. (spikenard), on rocky hills.
  - nudicaulis, L. (wild sarsaparilla).
  - quinquefolia, L. (ginseng), found near King of Prussia, Upper Merion.
  - trifoliata, Gray (dwarf ginseng).

Cornaceæ.
- like araliaceæ.
- Cornus, Tourn.
  - florida, L. (dogwood), common throughout.
  - circinata, L'Her. (round-leaved cornel).
  - sericea, L. (silky cornel).
  - paniculata, L'Her. (panicled cornel).
  - alternifolia, L. (alternate-leaved cornel).
- Nyssa, L.
  - multiflora, Wang. (sour gum).

Caprifoliaceæ.
- Symphoricarpus, Dill.
  - racemosus, Michx. (snowberry).
- Lonicera, L.
  - ciliata (fly-honeysuckle), Miss Anna L. Ralston.
  - sempervirens, Ait. (trumpet-honeysuckle), Lower and Upper Merion.
  - grata, Ait. (American woodbine).
  - parviflora, Lam (small honeysuckle), common in woods and thickets.
  - tartarica, L. (tartaric honeysuckle, cultivated).
  - flava, Sims (yellow honeysuckle).
- Diervilla, Tourn.
  - trifida, Moench (bush-honeysuckle), abundant in surrounding districts.
- Triosteum, L.
  - perfoliatum, L. (horse-gentian).
  - angustifolium, L. (narrow-leaved horse-gentian), ravine near Gulf Rocks, Upper Merion.
- Sambucus, Tourn.
  - Canadensis, L. (common elder).
- Viburnum, L.
  - prunifolium, L. (black haw).
  - dentatum, L. (arrow-wood).
  - Lentago, L. (sweet viburnum).
  - obovatum, Walt.
  - acerifolium, L. (maple-leaved arrow-wood).
  - Opulus, L. (cranberry-tree), Jos. Crawford.

Rubiaceæ.
- Gallium, L.
  - aparine, L. (bedstraw).
  - asprellum, Michx. (rough bedstraw).
  - circæsans, Michx. (wild liquorice).
  - pilosum, Ait (hairy bedstraw).
  - triflorum, Michx. (sweet-scented bedstraw).
  - concinnum (Torrey & Gray), John E. Overholtzer.
  - trifidum, L. (small bedstraw).
  - boreale, L. (Northern bedstraw).
- Cephalanthus, L.
  - occidentalis, L. (button bush).
- Mitchella, L.
  - repens, L. (partridge berry).
- Houstonia, L.
  - cærulea, L. (bluets).

Valerianaceæ.
- Fedia, Gaertn.
  - olitoria, Vahl. (corn salad).
  - radiata, Michx. (royal corn salad), not common; John E. Overholtzer.
  - patellaria, Sulliv.

Dipsaceæ.
- Dipsacus, Tourn.
  - sylvestris, Mill. (wild teasel).

Compositæ.
- Vernonia, Schreb.
  - Noveboracensis, Wild. (wild iron-weed).
- Eupatorium, Tourn.
  - purpureum, L. (joe-pye-weed).
  - perfoliatum, L. (boneset).
  - ageratoides, L. (white snakeroot).
  - aromaticum, L. (aromatic thoroughwort).
- Mikania, Wild.
  - scandens, L. (climbing hemp-weed).
- Conoclinium, D. C.
  - cœlestinum, D. C. (mist-flower).
- Sericocarpus, Nees.
  - conyzoides, Nees. (white-topped aster).
- Aster, L.
  - corymbosus, Ait. (corymbed aster).

Aster, L.
cordifolius, L. (cordate-leaved aster).
sagittifolius, Willd. (arrow-leaved aster).
patens, Ait. (spreading aster).
puniceus, L. (reddish aster).
ericoides, L. (heath-like aster).
undulatus, L. (wavy aster). Miss Anna L. Ralston.
Novæ Angliæ, L. (New England aster), Miss Anna L. Ralston.
carneus, Nees.
Tradescanti, L.
miser, L. Ait. (wretched aster).
Novi-Belgii, L.
Erigeron, L.
Canadense, L. (butter-weed).
annuum, Pers. (daisy fleabane).
bellidifolium, Muhl. (robin's plantain).
strigosum, Muhl. (meagre daisy fleabane).
Philadelphicum, L. (common fleabane).
Diplopappus, Cass.
linariifolius, Hook. (linear-leaved, double-bristed aster.
umbellatus, Torrey and Gray (umbellated double-bristed aster).
Solidago, L.
bicolor, L. (two-colored golden-rod).
latifolia, L. (broad-leaved golden-rod).
cæsia, L. (bluish-gray golden-rod).
odora, Ait. (sweet golden-rod).
nemoralis, Ait. (old field golden-rod).
gigantea, Ait. (giant golden-rod).
altissima, L. (tallest golden-rod).
lanceolata, L. (lanceolate golden-rod).
Canadensis, L. (Canada golden-rod).
Inula, L.
Helenium, L. (elecampane).
Ambrosia, Tourn.
trifida, L. (great ragweed).
artemisiæfolia, L. (Roman wormwood, hog-weed).
Xanthium, Tourn.
strumarium, L. (cocklebur).
Eclipta, L.
procumbens Michx. (eclipta), around Norristown and along the Schuylkill.
Heliopsis, Pers.
lævis, Pers. (ox-eye).
Rudbeckia, L.
laciniata, L. (cut-toothed cone-flower).
hirta, L. (rough cone-flower).
Helianthus, L.
annuus, L. (common sunflower), escaped in some places.
tuberosus, L. (artichoke), escaped in some places.
giganteus, L. (giant sunflower).
Coreopsis, L.
Drummondii, L. (Drummond tick-seed, after Wood).
Bidens, L.
cernua, L. (bur marigold).
frondosa, L. (common beggar-tick).
chrysanthemoides, Michx. (bur marigold).
bipinnata, L. (Spanish needles).
connata, Muhl. (swamp beggar-ticks).
Helenium, L.
autumnale, L. (sneeze-weed).
Galinsoga, Ruiz & Pav.
parviflora, Cav. (galinsoga).
Anthemis, L.
nobilis, L. (officinal chamomile), escaped in some places.
Achillea, L.
Millefolium, L. (yarrow, or milfoil).
Leucanthemum, Tourn.
vulgare, Lam. (ox-eye, or white daisy).
Tanacetum, L.
vulgare, L. (common tansy).
Artemisia, L.
absinthium, L. (common wormwood).
Gnaphalium, L.
polycephalum, Michx. (common everlasting).
Antennaria, Gaertn.
margaritacea, R. Browne (pearly everlasting).
plantaginifolia, Hook. (plantain-leaved everlasting).
Erechthites, Raf.
hieracifolia, Raf. (fireweed).
Senecio, L.
aureus, L. (golden ragwort).
var. obovatus, Gray.
var. balsamitæ, Gray.
Cirsium, Tourn.
lanceolatum, Scop. (common thistle).
arvense, Scop. (Canada thistle).
Lappa, Tourn.
major, Gaertn. (common burdock).
Cichorium, Tourn.
Intybus (cichory).
Leontodon, L. Juss.
autumnale, L. (fall dandelion).
Cynthia, Don.
virginica, Don. (cynthia).
Hieracium, Tourn.
Canadense, Michx. (Canada hawkweed).
Gronovii, L. (hairy hawkweed).
paniculatum, L. (panicled hawkweed).
scabrum, Michx. (rough hawkweed).
Nabalus, Cass.
albus, Hook. (rattlesnake-root).
altissimus, Hook. (tall rattlesnake-root).
Taraxacum, Haller.
dens leonis, Desf. (common dandelion).
Lactuca, Tourn.
elongata, Muhl. (wild lettuce).
Mulgedium, Cass.
leucophæum, D. C. (tall false lettuce).
Sonchus, L.
asper, Vill. (spiny-leaved sow-thistle).
arvensis, L. (corn sow-thistle).
oleraceus, L. (common sow-thistle).

Lobeliaceæ.
Lobelia, L.
cardinalis, L. (cardinal flower).
syphilitica, L. (great lobelia).
inflata, L. (Indian tobacco).
spicata, Lam. (spiked lobelia).

Campanulaceæ.
Campanula, Tourn.
Americana, L. (tall bell-flower).
rotundifolia, L. (harebell).
aparinoides, Pursh. (marsh bell-flower).
Specularia, Heist.
perfoliata, A., D. C. (Venus' looking-glass).

Ericaceæ.
Gaylussacia, H. B. K.
resinosa, Torr. & Gr. (huckleberry).
Vaccinium, L.
stamineum, L. (squaw huckleberry).
vacillans, Solander (low blueberry).
corymbosum, L. (swamp blueberry).
Epigæa, L.
repens, L. (trailing arbutus).
Gaultheria, Kalm.
procumbens, L. (winter-green).
Andromeda, L.
Mariana, L. (stagger-bush).
floribunda, Pursh.
Kalmia, L.
latifolia, L. (calico-bush, mountain laurel).
angustifolia, L. (sheep-laurel).
Azalea, L.
viscosa, L. (clammy azalea), John E. Overholtzer.
nudiflora, L. (purple azalea).
arborescens, Pursh. (smooth azalea).
Rhododendron, L., rare, only found along the Schuylkill.
maximum, L. (great laurel).
Pyrola, L.
elliptica, Nutt. (shin-leaf), found around Norristown; A. F. Baker.
rotundifolia, L. (round-leaved pyrola).
chlorantha, Swartz. (small pyrola).

Chimaphila, Pursh.
umbellata, Nutt. (pipsissewa).
maculata, Pursh. (spotted winter-green).
Monotropa, L.
uniflora, L. (Indian-pipe, corpse-plant).
Hypopitys, L. (pinesap, false beech-drop).

Aquifoliaceæ.
Ilex, L.
verticillata, Gray (black alder).

Ebenaceæ.
Diospyros, L.
Virginiana, L. (persimmon).

Plantaginaceæ.
Plantago.
major, L. (common plantain).
lanceolata, L. (rib-grass).
Virginica, L. (Virginian plantain).

Primulaceæ.
Dodecatheon, L. (American cowslip or shooting-star).
meadia, L., very rare ; found on cliff overlooking the Schuylkill, two miles below Norristown, near Pott's Landing, by Dr. E. M. Corson. This plant is a beauty, and though shy in its wild state, it yields cheerfully to cultivation, and, like the pansy, at once becomes handsome and brilliant.
Lysimachia, L.
stricta, Ait. (erect loosestrife).
quadrifolia, L. (four-leaved loosestrife).
ciliata, L. (fringed loosestrife).
longifolia, Pursh. (long-leaved loosestrife).
nummularia, L.(moneywort), after Wood ; escaped in some places.
Anagallis, Tourn.
arvensis, L. (poor man's weather-glass pimpernel), found near Oakland Institute ; Miss A. L. Ralston ; rare.

Lentibulaceæ.
Utricularia, L.
vulgaris, L. (greater bladder-wort).

Bignoniaceæ.
Tecoma, Juss.
radicans, Juss. (trumpet-creeper).
Catalpa, Scop., Walt.
Bignonioides, Walt. (catalpa, Indian-bean).
Martynia, L.
proboscidea, Glox. (unicorn plant).

Orobanchaceæ.
Epiphegus, Nutt.
Virginica, Bart. (beech-drops).
Aphyllon, Mitchell.
uniflorum, Torr. & Gr. (one-flowered cancer-root), sparingly throughout.

Scrophulariaceæ.
Verbascum, L.
Thapsus, L. (common mullein).
Blattaria, L. (moth-mullein, a noxious weed).
Linaria, Tourn.
vulgaris, Mill. (food-flax).
Elatine, Mill.-(prostrate linaria), along Perkiomen ; Jos. Crawford
Scrophularia, Tourn.
nodosa, L. (figwort).
Chelone, Tourn.
glabra, L. (turtle-head).
Pentstemon, Mitchell.
pubescens, Solander (beard-tongue).
Digitalis, Nutt.
Mimulus, L.
ringens, L. (monkey-flower).
alatus, Ait. (winged monkey-flower).
Gratiola, L.
Virginiana, L. (hedge-hyssop).
aurea, Muhl. (golden hedge-hyssop).
Veronica, L.
officinalis, L. (common speedwell).
Anagallis, L. (water speedwell).
serpyllifolia, L. (thyme-leaved speedwell).
arvensis, L. (corn speedwell).
Virginica, L. (Culver's physic).
Americana, Schweinitz (American brooklime), not common.
scutellata, L. (marsh speedwell).
Gerardia, L.
tenuifolia, Vahl. (slender gerardia).
pedicularia, L. (lousewort, false foxglove).
quercifolia, Pursh. (smooth false foxglove).
flava, L. (downy false foxglove).
Castilleia, Mutis.
coccinea, Spreng. (scarlet-painted cup).
Pedicularis, Tourn.
Canadensis, L. (common lousewort).
Melampyrum, Tourn.
Americanum, Michx. (cow-wheat).

Verbenaceæ.
Verbena, L.
hastata, L. (blue vervain).
urticifolia, L. (white vervain).
officinalis, L. (common vervain).
Phyrma, L.
Leptostachya, L. (lopseed).

Labiatæ.
Teucrium, L.
Canadense, L. (American germander), frequent.
Trichostema, L.
dichotomum, L. (blue curls).
Isanthus, Michx.
cærulens, Michx. (false pennyroyal), along the Schuylkill.
Mentha, L.
viride, L. (spearmint).
piperita, L. (peppermint).
arvensis, L. (cornmint).
Canadensis, L. (wild mint).
Lycopus, L.
Virginicus, L. (bugle-weed).
Europæus, L. (European bugle weed).
var. sinuatus, Gray.
Cunila, L.
Mariana, L. (common dittany).
Pycanthemum, Michx.
muticum, Pers. (not frequent), John E. Overholtzer.
lanceolatum, Pursh. (lanceolate mountain-mint).
linifolium, Pursh. (flax-leaved mountain-mint).
clinopodioides, Torr. & Gray.
Origanum, L.
vulgare, L. (wild marjoram), sparingly throughout ; dry banks below Norristown.
Thymus, L.
serphyllum, L. (creeping thyme).
Calamintha, Mœnch.
chiropodium, Benth. (basil).
Melissa, L.
officinalis, L. (common balm).
Hedeoma, Pers.
pulegioides, Pers. (American pennyroyal).
Collinsonia, L.
Canadensis, L. (stone-root).
Salvia, L.
lyrata, L. (lyre-leaved sage).
Monarda, L.
didyma, L. (Oswego tea).
punctata, L. (horse-mint).
fistulosa, L. (wild bergamot).
Lopanthus, Benth.
nepetoides, Benth.
scrophulariæfolius, Benth.
Nepeta, L.
cataria, L. (catnip).
glechoma, Benth. (ground ivy).
Brunella, Tourn.
vulgaris, L. (heal-all).
Scutellaria, L.
pilosa, Michx. (hairy skull-cap).
lateriflora, L. (mad-dog skull-cap).
integrifolia, L. (entire leaved skull-cap).
versicolor, Nutt.
Marubium, L.
vulgare, L. (common horehound).
Leonurus, L.
cardiaca, L. (common motherwort).

Stachys, L.
palustris, L. (hedge-nettle).
var. cordata, Gray.
Lamium, L.
amplexicaule, L. (dead nettle).

Borraginaceæ.
Echium, Tourn.
vulgare, L. (viper's-bluegloss).
Lycopsis, L.
arvensis, L. (small bluegloss).
Symphytum, Tourn.
officinale, L. (common comfrey).
Onosmodium, Michx.
Virginianum, D. C. (false gromwell), along the Schuylkill, below Norristown.
Lithospermum, Tourn.
arvense, L. (corn gromwell).
Mertensia, Roth.
Virginica, D. C. (Virginian cowslip), found on Barbadoes Island, in the Schuylkill, above Norristown.
Myosotis, L.
palustris, With. (true forget-me-not).
var. laxa, Lehm.
verna, Nutt., not common; Jos. Crawford.
Echinospermum, Swartz.
lappula, Lehm.; Jos. Crawford.
Cynoglossum, Tourn.
officinale, L. (hound's tongue).
Virginicum, L. (wild comfrey).
Morisoni, D. C. (beggar's lice).

Hydrophyllaceæ.
Hydrophyllum, L.
Virginicum, L. (water-leaf).
Phacelia, Juss.
bipinnatifida, Michx.

Polemoniaceæ.
Polemonium, Tourn.
reptans, L. (Greek valerian).
Phlox, L.
paniculata, L. (panicled phlox).
maculata, L. (wild sweet William).
subulata (moss pink), frequent throughout; along banks of the Schuylkill.

Convolvulaceæ.
Quamoclit, Tourn.
coccinea, Mœnch. (cypress vine), along the river-banks of the Schuylkill.
Ipomœa, L.
purpurea, Lam. (common morning-glory), escaped from gardens; apparently naturalized.
pandurata, Meyer (man-of-the-earth).
Convolvulus, L.
arvensis, L. (bindweed), along Stony Creek; along Schuylkill.
Calystegia, R. Br.
sepium, R. Br., along streams around Norristown; Dr. E. M. Corson.
spithamæa ¡(Pursh), along Schuylkill, above Indian Creek; John E. Overholtzer.
Cuscuta, Tourn.
Gronovii, Willd. (common dodder).
compacta, Juss. (close dodder).

Solanaceæ.
Solanum, L.
Dulcamara, L. (bitter-sweet).
nigrum, L. (common night-shade).
Carolinense, L. (horse-nettle).
tuberosum, L. (common potatoes).
Physalis, L.
angulata, L. (ground-cherry).
var. Philadelphica, Lam.
pubescens, L. (common ground-cherry).
viscosa, L. (clammy ground-cherry).
Nicandra, Adans.
Physaloides, Gaertn. (apple of Peru).
Datura, L.
stramonium, L. (common stramonium).
var. Tatula (purple thorn apple).
Nicotiana, L.
rustica, L. (wild tobacco).
tabacum, L. (common tobacco).

Gentianaceæ.
Sabbatia, Adans.
angularis, Pursh (American century).
Gentiana, L.
Andrewsii, Griseb. (closed gentian).
crinita, Froel. (fringed gentian).
Obolaria, L.
Virginica, L. (obolaria).

Apocynaceæ.
Apocynum, Tourn.
androsæmifolium L. (spreading dogbane).
cannabinum, L. (Indian hemp).
var. vulca (after Wood).

Asclepiadaceæ.
Asclepias, L.
Cornuti, Decaisne (common milkweed).
phytolaccoides, Pursh. (poke milkweed).
purpurascens, L. (purple milkweed).
variegata, L. (variegated milkweed).
incarnata, L. (swamp milkweed).
tuberosa, L. (pleurisy-root).
quadrifolia, Jacq. (four-leaved milkweed).
obtusifolia, Michx. (obtuse-leaved milkweed).
Gonolobus, Michx.
hirsutus, Michx., rare; found along river-banks below Norristown, near Potts' Landing; Dr. E. M. Corson.

Oleaceæ.
Chionanthus, L.
Virginica, L. (cultivated for ornament).
Ligustrum, Tourn.
vulgare, L. (common privet).
Fraxinus, Tourn.
Americana, L. (white ash).
sambucifolia, Lam. (black ash).
pubescens, Lam. (red ash).
Syringa.
vulgaris (after Wood).
Persica (after Wood).

Aristolochiaceæ.
Asarum, Tourn.
Canadense, L. (wild ginger).
Aristolochia, Tourn.
Serpentaria, L. (Virginia snakeroot).
sipho, L'Her. (Dutchman's pipe), near Henderson's quarries; John E. Overholtzer.

Phytolaccaceæ.
Phytolacca, Tourn.
decandra, L. (common poke).

Chenopodiaceæ.
Chenopodium, L.
album, L. (lamb's quarter, pig-weed).
botrys, L. (Jerusalem oak).
ambrosioides, L. (Mexican tea), John E. Overholtzer.

Amarantaceæ.
Amarantus, Tourn.
paniculatus, L. (panicled amaranth).
retroflexus, L. (pigweed).
albus, L.
spinosus, L. (thorn amaranth).
hypochondriacus, L. (garden amaranth).

Polygonaceæ.
Polygonum, L.
Orientale, L. (prince's feather).
hydropiper, L. (smart-weed).
hydropiperoides, Michx. (mild water-pepper).
aviculare, L. (doorweed).
Careyi, Olney.
Pennsylvanicum, L. (Pennsylvania knotweed).
nodosum, Pers.; var., incarnatum.
Virginianum, L. (Virginian knotweed).
Convolvulus, L. (wild buckwheat).
dumetorum, L. (climbing wild buckwheat).
arifolium, L. (halberd-leaved tear-thumb).

Polygonum, L.
sagittatum, L. (tear-thumb).
Persicaria, L. (lady's thumb).
Fagopyrum, Tourn.
esculentum, Moench. (buckwheat).
Rumex, L.
crispus, L. (curled dock).
sanguineus, L. (bloody-veined dock).
acetosella, L. (sheep sorrel).

Lauraceæ.
Sassafras, Nees.
officinale, Nees. (sassafras).
Benzoin, Nees.
odoriferum, Nees. (spice-bush).

Santalaceæ.
Comandra, Nutt.
umbellata, Nutt. (bastard food-flax).

Saurnraceæ.
Saururus, L.
cernuus, L. (lizard's-tail).

Euphorbiaceæ.
Euphorbia, L.
maculata, L. (spotted spurge).
Cyparissias, L. (border spurge).
hypericifolia, L. (St. John's-wort spurge).
corollata, L. (flowering spurge).
Acalypha, L.
Virginica, L. (three-seeded mercury).

Urticaceæ.
Ulmus, L.
fulva, Michx. (slippery elm).
Americana, L. Willd. (American elm).
Morus, Tourn.
rubra, L. (red mulberry).
alba, L. (white mulberry).
Urtica, Tourn.
gracilis, Ait. (tall wild nettle).
dioica, L. (common nettle).
Boehmeria, Jacq.
cylindrica (wild false-nettle).
Cannabis, Tourn.
sativa, L. (hemp).
Humulus, L.
Lupulus, L. (common hop; along river-courses).

Platanaceæ.
Platanus, L.
occidentalis (American plane or sycamore).

Juglandaceæ.
Juglans, L.
nigra, L. (black walnut).
cinerea, L. (butternut).
Carya, Nutt.
alba, Nutt. (shellbark).
microcarpa, Nutt. (small-fruited hickory).
glabra, Torr. (pig-nut).
amara, Nutt. (bitter-nut).

Cupuliferæ.
Quercus, L.
macrocarpa, Mich. (burr oak, or mossy-cup white oak).
alba, L. (white oak).
Prinus, L. (swamp chestnut oak).
coccinea, Wang. (scarlet oak).
rubra, L. (red oak).
palustrus, Du Roi (pin oak).
nigra, L. (black-jack).
tinctoria, Bartram (black oak).
Castanea, Tourn.
vesca, L. (chestnut).
Fagus, Tourn.
ferruginea, Ait. (American beech).
Corylus, Tourn.
Americana, Walt. (hazlenut).
Carpinus, L.
Americana, Michx. (hornbeam).

Myricaceæ.
Comptonia, Solander.
asplenifolia, Ait. (sweet fern).

Betulaceæ.
Betula, Tourn.
alba, Spach. (American white birch).
papyracea, Ait. (paper birch).
Alnus, Tourn.
serrulata, Ait. (alder).
incana, Willd. (speckled or hoary alder).

Salicaceæ.
Salix, Tourn.
viminalis, L. (basket osier).
humilis, Marshall (low bush-willow).
lucida, Muhl. (shining willow).
alba, L. (white willow).
fragilis, L. (brittle willow).
Babylonica, Tourn. (weeping willow).
Populus, Tourn.
tremuloides, Michx. (American aspen).
balsamifera, L. (balsam poplar).

Coniferæ.
Pinus, Tourn.
rigida, Miller (pitch pine).
strobus, L. (white pine).
Abies, Tourn.
Canadensis, Michx. (hemlock spruce).
Larix, Tourn.
Americana, Michx. (American or black larch).
Juniperus, L.
communis, L. (common juniper).
Virginiana, L. (red cedar savin).
Taxus, Tourn.
baccata, L. (American yew).

Class II.—Monocotyledonous or Endogenous Plants.

Araceæ.
Arisæma, Martius.
triphyllum, Torr. (Indian turnip).
Symplocarpus, Salisb.
fœtidus, Salisb. (skunk-cabbage).
Acorus, L.
calamus, L. (sweet-flag, calamus).

Typhaceæ.
Typha, Tourn.
latifolia, L. (common cat-tail).
angustifolia, L. (narrow-leaved, or small cat-tail).
Sparganium, Tourn.
eurycarpum, Engelm. (large bur-reed).
simplex, Hudson, around Norristown; A. F. Baker.

Lemnaceæ.
Lemna, L.
minor, L. (lesser duckweed), ponds near river, swampy lands

Alismaceæ.
Alisma, L.
plantago, L.; var. Americanum, gray.
Sagittaria, L.
variabilis, Engelm. (arrow-head).
simplex, Pursh. (common arrow-head).

Orchidaceæ.
Orchis, L.
spectabilis, L. (showy orchis), sparingly throughout; in rich, moist thickets.
Platanthera, Richard.
lacera, Gray (ragged orchis).
Goodyera, R. Brown.
pubescens, R. Brown (rattlesnake plantain).
Spiranthes, Richard.
cernua, Richard (nodding ladies' tresses).
gracilis, Bigelow (slender ladies' tresses).
Microstylis, Nutt.
ophioglossoides, Nutt. Adder's-mouth; rare; John E. Overholtzer.
Liparis, Richard.
liliifolia, Richard (tway-blade), not frequent.
Corallorhiza, Haller.
odontorhiza, Nutt. (coral-root).
innata, R. Brown. rare; moist woods.
multiflora, Nutt. (many-flowered coral), rich woods, thickets; rare in these parts.

Aplectrum, Nutt.
hyemale, Nutt. (Adam and Eve), rare; found in rich woods where there is plenty of mould.
Cypripedium, L.
pubescens, Willd. (larger yellow lady's-slipper), sparingly along the Perkiomen.
acaule Ait. (stemless lady's-slipper), rare; found near copper-mines along the Perkiomen; Jos. Crawford.

Amaryllidaceæ.
Narcissus, L.
pseudo-narcissus, L. (daffodil), escaped in some places.
Hypoxis, L.
erecta, L. (star-grass), common in open woods.

Iridaceæ.
Iris, L.
versicolor, L. (larger blue-flag).
Virginica, L. (slender blue-flag), sparingly in surrounding townships.
Pardanthus, Ker.
Chinensis, Ker. (blackberry-lily).
Sisyrinchium, L.
Bermudiana, L. (blue-eyed grass).

Dioscoreaceæ.
Dioscorea, Plumier.
villosa, L. (wild yam-root).

Smilaceæ.
Smilax, Tourn.
rotundifolia, L. (green-brier).
tamnoides, L. (cat-brier).
herbacea, L. (carrion-flower).
glauca, Walt. (smooth smilax).
Trillium, L.
cernuum, L. (nodding trillium).
Medeola, Gronov.
Virginica, L. (Indian cucumber-root).

Liliaceæ.
Asparagus, L.
officinale, L. (garden-asparagus), sparingly escaped from gardens.
Polygonatum, Tourn.
biflorum, Ell. (smaller Solomon's-seal).
giganteum, Dietrich (great Solomon's-seal).
Smilacina, Desf.
racemosa, Desf. (false spikenard).
bifolia, Ker. (two-leaved Solomon's-seal).
Convallaria, L.
majalis, L. (lily-of-the-valley).
Ornithogalum, Tourn.
umbellatum, L. (Star of Bethlehem).
Allium, L.
Canadense, Kalm. (wild meadow-garlic).
tricoccum, Ait. (wild leek).
vineale, L. (field-garlic).
Hemerocallis, L.
fulva, L. (common day-lily), escaped from garden.
Lilium, L.
Canadense, L. (wild yellow lily).
superbum, L. (Turk's-cap lily).
Erythronium, L.
Americanum, Smith (dog's-tooth violet).
Muscari, Tourn.
racemosa, L. (grape hyacinth), after Wood.

Melanthaceæ.
Uvularia, L.
perfoliata, L. (smaller bellwort).
sessifoliata, L. (sessile-leaved bellwort).
Veratrum, Tourn.
viride, Ait. (American white hellebore).

Pontederiaceæ.
Pontederia, L.
cordata, L. (pickerel-weed).

Commelynaceæ.
Commelyna, Dill.
Virginica, L. (day-flower).
Tradescantia, L.
Virginica, L. (common spiderwort).

Graminæ.
Phleum, L.
pratense, L. (timothy).
Agrostis, L.
vulgaris, With. (red-top).
Muhlenbergii, Schreber.
Mexicana, Trin.
diffusa, Schreber (drop-seed).
Eleusine, Gaertn.
Indica, Gaertn (wire-grass).
Tricuspis, Beauv.
sclerioides, Torr. (tall red-top).
Dactylis, L.
glomerata, L. (orchard-grass).
Poa, L.
annua, L. (low spear-grass).
Eragrostis, Beauv.
poæoides, Beauv.
var. megastachya.
Bromus, L.
secalinus, L. (cheat or chess).
Triticum, L.
repens, L. (couch-grass).
Hordeum, L.
distichum, L. (two-rowed barley).
Secale, L.
cereale, L. (rye).
Avena, L.
sativa, L. (common oats).
Aira, L.
cæspitosa, L. (common hair-grass).
Anthoxanthum, L.
odoratum, L. (sweet-scented vernal grass).
Phalaris, D.
arundinacea, L. (reed canary-grass).
Panicum, L.
sanguinale, L. (common crab-grass).
capillare, L. (old witch-grass).
clandestinum, L.
depauperatum, Muhl.
crus-galli, L. (barnyard-grass).
Setari, Beauv.
glauca, Beauv. (fox-tail).
Italica, Kunth. (Bengal grass).
Sorghum, Pers.
mutans, Gray (Indian grass).
Zea, L.
mays, L. (Indian corn).

Series II.—Cryptogamous or Flowerless Plants.

Class III.—Acrogens.

Equisetaceæ.
Equisetum, L.
arvense, L. (common horse-tail).
limosum, L.
hyemale, L. (scouring rush).

Filices.
Polypodium, L.
vulgare, L. (polypody).
Pteris, L.
aquilina, L. (common brake).
Adiantum, L.
pedatum, L. (maiden-hair).
Asplenium, L.
pinnatifidum, Nutt. (pinnate-leaved spleenwort).
ebeneum, Ait. (ebony fern, or ebony spleenwort).
ruta muraria, L. (wall-rue fern).
angustifolium, Michx. (narrow-leaved spleenwort).
thelypteroides, Michx. (spleenwort).
felix fœmina, R. Brown (lady-fern).
Camptosorus, Link.
rhizophyllus, Link (walking leaf).
Phegopteris, Fée.
hexagonoptera, Fée (beech-fern).
Aspidium, Swartz.
marginale, Swartz (wood-fern).
acrostichoides, Swartz (Christmas, or evergreen-fern).

Aspidium, Swartz.
Thelypteris, Swartz (swamp shield-fern).
Noveboracense, Willd. (New York fern).
spinulosum, Swartz (spiny-shield fern).
cristatum, Swartz (crested fern).
Goldianum, Hood (shield-fern).
Cystopteris, Bernh.
fragilis, Bernh (bladder-fern).
Onoclea, L.
sensibilis, L. (sensitive fern).
Woodsia, R. Brown.
Ilvensis, R. Brown (Woodsia).
Dicksonia, L'Her.
punctilobula, Hook. (Dicksonia).
Osmunda, L.
regalis, L. (flowering, or royal fern).
Claytoniana, L. (Clayton's fern).
cinnamonea, L. (cinnamon fern).
Botrychium, Swartz.
Virginicum, Swartz (rattlesnake fern).
lunarioides, Swartz (moonwort).
var. obliquum (oblique-leaved moonwort).
var. dissectum (cut-leaved moonwort).

Lycopodiaceæ.

Lycopodium, L.
dendroideum, Michx. (ground-pine).
clavatum, L. (club-moss).

CHAPTER XXVIII.

ZOOLOGY OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.[1]

VERY little attention has yet been given in our county histories to the habitation and distribution of our existing animals. Botany, in this respect, has not been neglected; the exact localities of many of our native trees, shrubs and plants, when not too common, have been especially pointed out or noticed, and thus serve as a valuable guide to the practical student. It is our purpose now to treat on this more fully than has probably hitherto been done. Certain errors that originated in our natural history nearly half a century ago, are still mentioned, we regret to say, even in quite recent works. For instance, that quadrupeds and birds are nearly all decreasing, and some are rare that are actually numerous, or *vice versa*. This shows that the writers thereof have studied nature more in books at their desks than abroad in the fields. Another matter is becoming too serious to be longer overlooked,—the names of the most common and familiar objects being overburthened with technical nomenclature. Hence, we need not wonder that our bluebird, which cannot be mistaken, is called by Swainson *Scialia Wilsonii*, by Bonaparte *Saxicola Sialis*, by Wilson *Sylvia Sialis*, and lately by another *Sialia Sialis*. As this examination has been superficial, how many more technical names have been given it we are consequently unable to say. Our common partridge has no less than eight, the pewee four, the snowbird, the kingbird and house-wren an equal number. As may be seen in Audubon's "Quadrupeds of America," though published a third of a century ago, the ground-squirrel and mink have each been furnished with five, the marmot with four, the wild-cat seven, and even our common American rabbit with no less than three. Now, as similar names are being made and applied more or less through all animated nature, who is to decide as to which is the proper one, or when and where the number is to end? Hence, to help to stay this evil, we shall treat all alike, by dispensing with such cumbersome and useless labors. However, as more important in a historical work, we have concluded to give in this connection, as far as we could ascertain them, the names of the several animals, birds, fishes and reptiles in the Delaware Indian language, with our several authorities therefor. C will stand for Campanius; Z for Zeisberger; P, Pyrlaeus; S, Schmick; H, Heckewelder; Str., William Strachey; and W for Roger Williams. This result has only been accomplished through many years' diligent labor. As a first attempt, we will state that three-fourths of the number have been derived from original manuscripts. The spelling is retained as found in the Swedish, German and English sources; only nine names being derived from the first and three from the latter, which otherwise could not have been thus supplied. In the arrangement of the catalogues we have closely followed Professor S. F. Biard, as the most simplified for this purpose.

Quadrupeds.—The existing native mammalia within the present limits of Montgomery County, it is very probable, do not exceed at the utmost thirty-five species. The bats have been variously estimated at from five to eight distinct kinds. The latter number may be too high, and accidental varieties may have been mistaken for distinct species. The common mole is now much more numerous than formerly; this may, in part, be accounted for by their having less enemies. The star-nosed mole is not as rare as is supposed. In high, early spring freshets, along our rich low, grounds, they are driven from out their haunts, and frequently found drowned, thus proving that they are more numerous than is commonly supposed. We must confess it is difficult otherwise to procure specimens.

The wild-cat or lynx may possibly exist. One was shot in February, 1860, in Rockhill township, Bucks Co., within a couple of miles of the line of Marlborough and Upper Salford, where they could yet find secure retreats, from the rocky character of the hills, still covered with native forests. We think it can be safely stated that the gray fox no longer exists in this or the adjoining counties. The red fox is still found on the hills of Upper Merion, Douglas, New Hanover, Marlborough, Upper Salford and Upper Hanover. A fox was killed in Moreland township in 1847, and since then none have been known anywhere in that section. An otter was captured on the East Branch, in Perkiomen township, about 1858.

[1]By Wm. J. Buck.

We have been unable to ascertain of any other having since been seen in the county. The raccoon abounds in the townships of Limerick, New Hanover, Marlborough, Upper Salford and Perkiomen, but is diminishing. The flying squirrel, though seemingly scarce, is more common than is generally supposed. A friend residing in Limerick a few years ago, had a favorite shellbark tree on his farm that appeared to yield quantities of nuts, but somehow they would disappear. Taking a lantern one night to the place, he was amazed at the sight of numerous flying squirrels, scampering off in various directions. He had not previously known of their existence in the vicinity. By similar means we have ascertained that the several kinds of shrews and mice are more numerous than is generally supposed. The interesting ground squirrel at this time does not appear nearly as frequent as thirty years ago. The jumping mouse resorts in the vicinity of thickets or copses, and is difficult to capture. The white-footed mouse, which has been stated as rare, is found almost everywhere, and cannot readily be mistaken. It has been repeatedly published that the marmot or ground-hog is a common and well-known animal in Eastern Pennsylvania. Our observations, made for many years, do not confirm this. There is something about it that is remarkable, and applies as well to Bucks as to Montgomery County. After the most extensive inquiries among the descendants of our earliest families, we cannot ascertain that it was ever known or found in Horsham, Moreland, Abington, Cheltenham or Upper Dublin. Near Flourtown, in Springfield township, one was discovered about 1868 and regarded with great curiosity. In Lower Salford they disappeared a quarter of a century ago. A few are still found in Upper Hanover and Upper and Lower Providence; but, strange to say, they are common around Red Hill and Eastburn's Hill, in Upper Merion, the latter elevation being only about a mile from the borough of Bridgeport. The muskrat, like the mole, is increasing. In Moreland, with its numerous small, lasting streams, it is no unusual circumstance for a person in high, early spring freshets, to shoot twenty or thirty of these animals in less than half a day. In this township, by the Pennypack, in the winter of 1861 and the following year, Tyson Michener caught in a box-trap twenty minks, which were all males, showing the sagacity of the other sex. The people of the vicinity were justly surprised at this number being caught there. The disappearance of former animals will be noticed in local history.

CATALOGUE.

1. The gray bat, common.
2. Brown bat, common.
3. Red bat, occasionally seen.
4. Large gray bat, rare.
5. Carolina bat, occasionally seen.
6. Little brown bat, rare.
7. Blunt-nosed bat, occasionally seen.
8. The large shrew, common.
9. Small shrew, rare.
10. Gray shrew, occasionally seen.
11. Common mole, abundant.
12. Star-nosed mole, occasionally seen.
13. Wild-cat or lynx (*Lingwees*, C.), very rare.
14. Red fox (*Woacus*, Z., *Mishquashim*, P.), in some parts of the county.
15. Weasel, not common.
16. Mink (*Hwijwingus*, C., *Wimingus*, Z.), not common.
17. Otter (*Hunnekijk*, C.), very rare.
18. Skunk (*Cattenamowchena*, L.), common.
19. Raccoon (*Arahkone*, Str., *Nackemum* and *Espau*, Z.), in some parts of the county.
20. Opossum (*Wocpink*, Z.), occasionally seen.
21. Cat or fox-squirrel, rare.
22. Gray squirrel, common at places.
23. Red squirrel or chickaree (*Cuweeranick* or *Pimingus*, Z.), occasionally seen.
24. Striped or ground squirrel, common at places.
25. Flying squirrel (*Blacnik*, Z.), common at places.
26. Marmot or ground-hog (*Morachgen*, Z.), found in a few townships.
27. Muskrat (*Damaskus*, C.), abundant.
28. Jumping mouse, occasionally seen.
29. Common or Norway rat, abundant; introduced.
30. Common mouse, abundant; introduced.
31. Field-mouse (*Achpodus*, Z.), common.
32. Native black rat, rare.
33. Meadow-mouse, common.
34. White-footed mouse, common; partial to dry, sheltered retreats.
35. Hare or rabbit (*Sijmanis*, C.), common.

Birds.—While perhaps one-third of our various species of birds have diminished, we do not doubt but in this county the balance are increasing. In the lower townships, the planting of groves and numerous evergreen trees in and around lawns, and by lanes and roadsides, has greatly tended to promote their augmentation by affording them additional shelter and security. The turkey-buzzard, strange to say, has become more numerous. In October, 1881, in Horsham township, the writer saw three flying together, and was informed that it was no unusual circumstance in that vicinity. The Hon. I. F. Yost, of New Hanover, stated that he had recently seen as many as forty or more at one time in that township. It is doubtful whether the hawk tribe has diminished. Both the golden and bald eagle are repeatedly shot over the county. We have kept a partial record of those that have been shot or captured within a distance of three miles of the Willow Grove during the last thirty-five years, and the number is above twenty; nearly one-third being of the former species. They are mentioned in books as being rare and only seen in Pennsylvania during the winter. From our record we find that nearly all were secured in the month of May. That eagles sometimes breed in Montgomery County is very probable. In the spring of 1852, a pair were seen daily around the summit of the high hill to the east of Willow Grove for above a month. The male bird was shot the 31st of May by William Thomas, after which the female disappeared. The supposition is strong that they had a nest somewhere in the woods of that vicinity. The fish-hawk still abounds and rears its young along the Perkiomen, below Schwenksville, to the Schuylkill. A great horned owl was captured a mile from Jenkintown within the past three years. The common red-headed woodpecker is now almost an entire stranger in the lower half of the county. Wild pigeons are still occasionally

found on the hills of New Hanover, Upper Hanover, Upper Salford and Marlborough, and no doubt still breed there. The pheasant or ruffed grouse still abounds on the hills of the aforesaid townships, and Upper Merion. It has only recently disappeared in Lower Merion, and is now becoming scarce along Edge Hill, in Moreland and Abington, where it was common forty years ago. The loon or great northern diver is still occasionally shot along the Schuylkill and Perkiomen during the winter. A pelican was shot on the Schuylkill, within a mile of Pottstown, in 1880. A pair of summer or wood ducks attempted to breed near a dam in Moreland township, about thirty years ago, but, unfortunately, were both shot by a young man in the neighborhood, thus indicating that they may even yet rear broods here. The crow is still abundant, and very destructive to the young and the eggs of our most useful birds. Bounties for their heads, as well as for the heads of the hawk tribe, should be continued, as the laws thereon have not been repealed. The English sparrow, introduced since 1860, has multiplied rapidly and spread over the county, keeping chiefly in flocks in our larger towns and villages. It has to some extent driven away from their usual haunts some of our more useful birds, as the wren, bluebird, and even the robin.

CATALOGUE.

1. Turkey buzzard (*Amalschipuis*, Z.), not common.
2. Duck-hawk, occasionally seen along the Schuylkill.
3. Pigeon hawk, occasionally; more frequent in winter.
4. Sparrow hawk, common.
5. Goshawk, occasionally in winter; from the north.
6. Cooper's hawk, common.
7. Sharp-shinned hawk, common.
8. Red-tailed hawk, common.
9. Red-shouldered hawk, common.
10. Broad-winged hawk, frequent in fall and winter.
11. Rough-legged hawk, common in winter.
12. Black hawk, occasionally seen.
13. Marsh hawk, common along Schuylkill and Perkiomen.
14. Golden eagle, occasionally; most common in May.
15. Bald eagle (*Woapalenne*, Z.), most common in May.
16. Fish hawk (*Nimenees*, Z.), along Schuylkill and Perkiomen.
17. Barn, or white owl, occasionally seen.
18. Great horned owl (*Gokhoos*, Z.), not uncommon and resident.
19. Screech owl, common at places.
20. Long-eared owl, occasionally; chiefly in winter.
21. Short-eared owl, frequent in winter along streams.
22. Gray, or barred owl, common in winter.
23. Little owl, occasionally in winter.
24. Snow owl, occasionally, only in winter; a visitor from the far north.
25. Yellow-billed cuckoo, common; building in orchards.
26. Black-billed cuckoo, common.
27. Hairy woodpecker, occasionally seen.
28. Downy woodpecker, or sapsucker, common.
29. Red-cockaded woodpecker, rare.
30. Yellow-billed woodpecker, occasionally seen.
31. Great black woodpecker, or log-cock, rare; only in a few of the upper townships.
32. Red-bellied woodpecker, occasionally seen.
33. Red-headed woodpecker (*Memakocheus*, Z.), common in some of the upper townships.
34. Flicker or golden-winged woodpecker, common.
35. Humming-bird, common during the summer.
36. Chimney swallow, abundant.
37. Barn swallow, common.
38. Cliff swallow, common at places; building under the eaves.
39. White-bellied swallow, common.
40. Bank swallow, occasionally along the Schuylkill.
41. Rough-winged swallow, occasionally seen.
42. Purple martin, abundant at places; building in boxes.
43. Whip-poor-will (*Wecoolis*, Z.), common at places.
44. Night hawk (*Pischk*, Z.), common.
45. Kingfisher (*Tiskemannis*, Z.), frequent along streams.
46. King-bird (*Sachem* or *Sagamore*, W.), common.
47. Great-crested flycatcher, common.
48. Pewee, a common and favorite bird.
49. Wood pewee, common.
50. Olive flycatcher, rare.
51. Traill's flycatcher, occasionally seen.
52. Small flycatcher, common.
53. Green-crested flycatcher, frequent.
54. Robin (*Tschisgochus*, Z.), abundant; sometimes remaining over winter.
55. Wood thrush, common; a favorite songster.
56. Wilson's thrush, common.
57. Hermit thrush, common.
58. Olive-backed thrush, occasionally seen.
59. Blue-bird (*Tschimalus*, Z.), a common favorite
60. Ruby-crowned wren, common in spring and autumn.
61. Golden-crested wren, common in spring and autumn.
62. Titlark, or pipit, frequent in winter.
63. Black-and-white creeper, common.
64. Blue yellow-backed warbler, common.
65. Maryland yellow-throat, common.
66. Connecticut warbler, occasionally seen.
67. Morning warbler, occasionally seen.
68. Kentucky warbler, rare.
69. Yellow-breasted chat, occasionally seen.
70. Worm-eating warbler, common in spring and autumn.
71. Blue-winged yellow warbler, common.
72. Golden-winged warbler, occasionally seen.
73. Nashville warbler, occasionally in spring and autumn.
74. Tennessee warbler, rare.
75. Golden-crowned thrush, common; building on the ground in woods.
76. Water thrush, common.
77. Large-billed water thrush, rare.
78. Black-throated green warbler, occasionally seen in spring and autumn.
79. Black-throated blue warbler, common in spring and autumn.
80. Yellow-rumped warbler, common in spring and autumn.
81. Blackburn warbler, common in spring and autumn.
82. Bay-breasted warbler, occasionally seen in spring and autumn.
83. Pine-creeping warbler, common in spring and autumn
84. Chestnut-sided warbler, frequent in spring and autumn.
85. Blue warbler, frequent in spring and autumn.
86. Black-polled warbler, frequent in spring and autumn.
87. Summer yellow bird, common; building in orchards.
88. Black and yellow warbler, common in spring and autumn.
89. Cape May warbler, occasionally seen in spring and autumn.
90. Red-poll warbler, common in spring and autumn.
91. Yellow-throated warbler, occasionally seen in spring and autumn.
92. Prairie warbler, rare; only in spring or autumn.
93. Hooded warbler, occasionally seen in spring and autumn.
94. Black-cap flycatcher, frequent in spring and autumn.
95. Canada flycatcher, frequent in spring and autumn.
96. Redstart, common in spring.
97. Scarlet tanager, common; partial to woods.
98. Cedar-bird, common; building in orchards.
99. Wax-wing, rare.
100. Great shrike or butcher-bird, occasionally seen.
101. Red-eyed flycatcher, common.
102. Warbling flycatcher, common.
103. White flycatcher, common.
104. Blue-headed flycatcher, common.
105. Yellow-throated flycatcher, common.
106. Catbird, common; partial to low grounds.
107. Brown thrush, or thrasher, common; frequents thickets.
108. Great Carolina wren, occasionally seen.
109. Bewick's wren, rare.
110. Long-billed marsh wren, common along the Schuylkill.
111. House wren, common.
112. Wood wren, rare.
113. Winter wren, common in winter; frequents out-buildings.
114. Gray creeper, frequent in winter.

115. White-bellied nuthatch, or sapsucker, frequent in winter.
116. Red-bellied nuthatch, frequent in winter.
117. Blue-gray flycatcher, occasionally seen.
118. Tufted titmouse, common.
119. Black-cap titmouse (chickadee), frequent in winter.
120. Summer red-bird, occasionally seen.
121. Shore lark (skylark), frequent in winter.
122. Pine grossbeak, occasionally seen in winter.
123. Purple finch, frequent during spring; migratory.
124. Yellow bird, thistle, or salad bird; common; frequently in flocks.
125. Siskin or pine finch, rare.
126. Red crossbill, in small flocks every winter.
127. White-winged crossbill, rare; only in winter.
128. Red-poll linnet, seen occasionally in early spring.
129. Snow bunting, occasionally seen in winter only.
130. Lapland long-spur, rare and only in winter.
131. Savannah sparrow, common.
132. Grass sparrow, abundant.
133. Yellow-winged sparrow, frequent.
134. White-throated sparrow, common in winter.
135. White-crowned sparrow, occasionally.
136. Snow-bird, common during winter; migrating north in spring.
137. Tree sparrow, frequent in winter.
138. Field sparrow, common.
139. Chipping sparrow, abundant during summer.
140. Song sparrow, abundant; generally remaining through the year.
141. Swamp sparrow, common along streams.
142. Lincoln's finch, rare; sometimes seen in autumn.
143. Fox-colored sparrow, common in winter.
144. Black-throated bunting, occasionally seen.
145. Rose-breasted grossbeak, in small flocks every spring and autumn.
146. Blue grossbeak, an occasional visitor.
147. Indigo bird, common; builds in orchards.
148. Red-bird, cardinal grossbeak (*Mehocquiman*, Z.); common in woodlands, by streams.
149. Ground robin or cheewink, abundant.
150. Reed-bird or bobolink, common in spring.
151. Cow-bird, common in pastures; builds no nest.
152. Red-winged blackbird (*Tschoquali*, Z.), common.
153. Meadow lark, common.
154. Orchard oriole, common; builds a hanging nest.
155. Baltimore oriole, common; builds a hanging nest.
156. Rusty blackbird, common.
157. Crow blackbird or purple grakle, abundant.
158. Crow (*Ahas*, Z.), abundant.
159. Fish crow, occasionally, along the Schuylkill.
160. Blue jay, common; builds sometimes in orchards.
161. Wild pigeon (*Awemi*, Z., *Anima*, H.), some seasons abundant in spring and autumn.
162. Turtle dove (*Memedhakamo*, Z.), common.
163. Ruffed grouse or pheasant (*Babhacku*), abounds in a few townships.
164. Partridge, quail, or Bob White (*Popocus*, Z.), common.
165. Great blue heron or crane (*Tarecka*, C., *Taleka*, Z.), occasionally seen.
166. White heron, occasionally in autumn on the Schuylkill.
167. Snow heron, occasionally found in autumn on the Schuylkill.
168. Louisiana heron, rare.
169. Blue heron, occasionally along the Schuylkill.
170. Green heron (fly-up-the-creek), common.
171. Night heron, rare.
172. Small bittern, common.
173. Bittern, or snake-driver, common.
174. Golden plover, occasionally seen in autumn.
175. Killdeer, common at places.
176. Black-bellied plover, occasionally seen.
177. Piping plover, occasionally seen during summer.
178. Turnstone, occasionally seen along the Schuylkill.
179. Northern phalarope, rare; only along the Schuylkill.
180. American woodcock, common at places.
181. English or Wilson's snipe (*Schrouwihillen*, Z.), common in the spring.
182. Gray snipe (*Memeu*), occasionally seen.
183. Red-backed sandpiper, occasionally seen along the Schuylkill.
184. Purple sandpiper, occasionally along the Schuylkill.
185. Jack snipe (*Piscolis*), occasionally along the Schuylkill.
186. Little sandpiper, occasionally along the Schuylkill.
187. Little snipe, occasionally along the Schuylkill.
188. Sanderling, occasionally along the Schuylkill.
189. Semipalmated sandpiper, occasionally along the Schuylkill.
190. Tell-tale; or stone snipe, occasionally along the Schuylkill.
191. Spotted sandpiper, occasionally along the Schuylkill.
192. Yellow-legged snipe, common along streams.
193. Solitary sandpiper, common.
194. Field plover, common at places all summer.
195. Spotted goodwit, occasionally along the Schuylkill.
196. Marsh hen, or large rail, occasionally along the Schuylkill.
197. Clapper rail, occasionally along the Schuylkill.
198. Virginia rail, occasionally along larger streams.
199. Common rail, occasionally in the spring.
200. Yellow rail, occasionally seen.
201. Coot, or mud hen, occasionally seen.
202. Florida gallinule, occasionally seen.
203. American swan (*Turr*, C.), very rarely on the Schuylkill.
204. Canada goose (*Honck*, W.), occasionally seen in flocks.
205. Brant, occasionally on Schuylkill.
206. Mallard, or green head, occasionally seen.
207. Black duck, occasionally seen on the larger streams.
208. Pintail, occasionally on the Schuylkill.
209. Green-winged teal, sometimes seen in spring and autumn.
210. Blue-winged teal, occasionally on the Schuylkill.
211. Spoonbill, or shoveller, occasionally on the Schuylkill.
212. Summer, or wood duck (*Quiquingus*, H.), occasionally along streams.
213. Widgeon, occasionally along the larger streams.
214. Black-head or scaup duck, occasionally in spring and autumn on the Schuylkill.
215. Little black-head, or blue bill, occasionally seen.
216. Ring-necked duck, occasionally seen.
217. Red-head, occasionally seen.
218. Dipper, or buffit head, occasionally seen.
219. Whistle-wing, occasionally seen.
220. Harlequin duck, occasionally seen.
221. Long-tail, occasionally seen.
222. Ruddy duck, occasionally seen.
223. Sheldrake or fish duck, common on ponds and streams.
224. Red-breasted merganser, occasionally on the Schuylkill.
225. Loon, or great northern diver, occasionally during winter.
226. Pelican, very rarely on the Schuylkill.
227. Black-backed gull (*Coiahpows*, S.), on the Schuylkill in winter.
228. Herring gull, on the Schuylkill in winter.
229. Black-headed gull, on the Schuylkill in winter.
230. Crested grebe, on the Schuylkill in winter.
231. Horned grebe, on the Schuylkill in winter.
232. Red-necked grebe, on the Schuylkill in winter.

Reptiles.—The removal of trees and stones in the cultivation of the soil, and the increased attention paid to drainage, has had considerable to do with diminishing our larger reptiles, which are becoming scarcer. In the rocky hills of Upper Hanover, strange to say, the rattlesnake is still found, and, to a very limited extent, in Marlborough and New Hanover. There may probably be in the county about a dozen species of snakes, of which the garter and water snake are the most common. Our turtles may not exceed eight species, the frogs may number seven or eight, the lizards two and the salamanders probably from four to six kinds.

CATALOGUE.

1. Rattlesnake (*Wischalowe*, Z.), rare; at a few places.
2. House snake, occasionally seen.
3. Green or grass snake (*Asgakochgook*, Z.), very rare, on bushes.
4. Blacksnake (*Sukachgook*, Z.), not common.
5. Ribbon snake, common.
6. Garter snake (*Mamachgook*, Z.), common.
7. Yellow-bellied snake, rare and small.
8. Worm snake, rare and small.
9. Ring snake, rare and small.
10. Water snake (*Mhiachgook*, Z.), common.
11. Spotted, or blowing viper (*Sassacommuruh*, Z.), rare.

12. Copperhead (*Mehucadyook*, Z.), rare.
13. Land tortoise (*Tachquoch*, Z.), common.
14. Snapping-turtle (*Tulpe*, Z.), almost common.
15. Mud turtle, common.
16. Musk turtle, common.
17. Painted turtle, common.
18. Three-clawed turtle, occasionally seen.
19. Muhlenberg turtle, occasionally seen.
20. Spotted turtle (*Geewales*, S.), common.
21. Toad, abundant and useful.
22. Tree frog, common; probably two species.
23. Bull frog (*Audhanni*, Z.), common.
24. Herring frog, occasionally seen.
25. Green frog (*Tsquall*, Z.), common.
26. Spotted, field, or garden frog, common and useful.
27. Wood, or marsh frog, occasionally seen.
28. Fence lizard, not common; partial to old fences.
29. Striped lizard, rare; about decayed wood.
30. Blotched, or marbled salamander, occasionally seen.
31. Spotted salamander, common.
32. Red salamander, common on moist grounds.
33. Black salamander, occasionally seen.

Fishes.—

1. Long-eared sun-fish, common.
2. Striped bass, occasionally seen.
3. White perch (*Kakickan*, C.), occasionally seen.
4. Blue-spotted sun-fish, common.
5. Barred killifish, common, small.
6. Brook trout (*Maschilamek*, Z.), only at places; native in Sandy Run.
7. Mud minnow, common.
8. Small minnow, common.
9. Black-banded minnow, occasionally seen.
10. Pike (*Quequongalle*, Z.), common.
11. Red fin, common.
12. Shiner or bream, common.
13. Chub (*Lemamek*, Z.), common.
14. Roach (*Skinck*, C.), common.
15. Sucker, common.
16. Silvery sucker, common.
17. Yellow catfish (*Wisamek*, Z. and H.), abundant at places.
18. Big-head, common.
19. Stone catfish, common.
20. Black bass, common in Schuylkill; introduced.
21. Gold fish, common in Schuylkill; introduced.
22. Carp, occasionally in Schuylkill; introduced.
23. Common eel (*Schachamek*, Z. and H.), abundant at places.
24. Black lamprey (*Pueskanskinck*, C.), common in Schuylkill.
25. Silvery lamprey, occasionally seen.

General Remarks.—In the last forty years various estimates have been made as to the number of species existing in the zoology of Pennsylvania. Some have made the number ten thousand, and others nearly twenty-six thousand species. We are inclined to believe that the species in nearly all departments are made too numerous; that in the desire to announce new discoveries, and for naturalists to bestow each other's names on them, lie some of the main causes that are continually changing and swelling our catalogues. In all the divisions of nature we become frequently perplexed at the varieties offered, which are only too often mistaken for species. We cannot believe, for instance, from their close resemblance to each other, that there are as many species of sparrows or warblers as have been given in the catalogue, and hence the great difficulty that attaches itself to this study in a proper discrimination from mere varieties. Sex also often makes a remarkable difference, as has often come to our knowledge, particularly in regard to birds, serpents and insects. As near as we can well arrive at it now, we would estimate the various species in the zoology of Montgomery County as follows: Mammals, 35; birds, 234; reptiles, 33; fishes, 40; insects, 7,000; spiders, etc., 100; crustaceous or shelly tribe, 60; worms, etc., 100; and animalcules, 120,—making over seven hundred species, without the insects: thus showing that even within our restricted limits the animal kingdom is pretty well represented, without including those that have become extinct or have been naturalized from abroad.

CHAPTER XXIX.

AGRICULTURE.

THE annals of agriculture in Eastern Pennsylvania are so essentially blended with that of the whole country that some reference to the subject, in a general way, seems a necessary prelude to the history of farming and farmers in Montgomery County. If the number, character and condition of persons employed in tilling the soil be considered in connection with the necessity and gross value of the product, great importance must be conceded to the calling. Agriculturists are producers, and from least to greatest, the farm, plantation or modern ranch must show a product in excess of home consumption equal to a fair rental value over the interest-cost of the land and improvements, or the investment will be deemed a financial failure. Under the American system of tenures, and the excellent laws for the registration of titles, land has become the most safe, and hence the most desirable, security for all permanent investment of surplus capital. This in itself has enhanced the value of improved lands eligibly located. The primary disadvantage to the practical tiller of the soil is increased by our vast system of internal improvements in rail and waterways, by means of which the products of cheaper lands, thousands of miles westward, can be brought in direct competition with the more costly agricultural products of the Atlantic States. This disadvantage is, however, in some measure compensated by the superior markets afforded to those who are at a convenient distance from our seaport cities and large inland manufacturing towns.

The census reports of 1880 exhibit results flattering to agricultural pursuits. Of four million eight thousand nine hundred and seven farms, approximating into which the cultivated area of the United States is divided, nearly seventy per cent. are managed and tilled by their owners. In the Northern States the proportion rises to eighty per cent. and even higher. We have millions of farms just large enough to profitably employ the labor of the proprietor and his growing sons and daughters. In the far West we have

multitudes of plantations and ranches upon which labor, capital and improved machinery are employed under skilled direction; among them farms that are the wonder of the world, where one thousand or five thousand acres are sown as one field of wheat or corn, or, as on the Dalrymple farm in Dakota, "where a brigade of six-horse reapers go twenty abreast to cut the grain that waves before the eye almost to the horizon." The American farmers, as a class, differ essentially from the agriculturists or peasantry of Europe. The active tillers of the soil here are the same kind of men as those who fill the professions or are engaged in commercial and mechanical pursuits. Of a family of sons of the same parents, born and raised on the old homestead, all are liberally educated as they grow up, and having outgrown the farm, one becomes a lawyer and judge, another goes down into the city and becomes a merchant, or, perhaps, gives himself to political affairs and becomes Governor or a member of Congress; but one among them, inspired by ancestral pride, remains upon the old farm, or carves out a new one for himself and his children on the public domain in the West, remaining through his life a plain, hard-working farmer. This has been the experience of many generations, and nowhere in the world, for the last half-century, has there been mental activity and alertness equal to that in America applied to the cultivation of the soil. And while this has been the character of the native-born farmers, those who have come among us from foreign countries have caught the step and spirit of the national movement with wonderful ease. With examples on every hand of the right way of doing things, the Germans, Scandinavians, and perhaps, in a less degree, the Irish and French who have made their homes with us, have been changed from the crude ways of the European peasant to the happier methods of the American farmer.[1]

The landed wealth of American farmers, evidences the fruit of their toil. Of the 4,008,907 farms in the whole country, Pennsylvania contains 213,542. Of these, 38,331 contain over 20 and less than 50 acres, 78,877 contain over 100 and less than 500 acres; and although the tendency of later years has been to decrease the number of acres in farms, we still have in the State 922 farms of over 500 acres and less than 1000, and 244 farms containing over 1000 acres of improved land. The average number of acres of Pennsylvania's 213,542 farms was, in 1880, 93 acres; the average in 1870 was 103; in 1860, 109; in 1850, 117. The value of these farm lands, as reported in the census of 1880, was $975,689,410; in 1870, $1,043,481,582; in 1860, $662,050,707; in 1850, $407,876,099. The value of implements and machinery was, in 1880, $35,473,037; in 1870, $35,685,196; in 1860, $22,443,842; in 1850, $14,722,541. The product of cereals in Pennsylvania aggregate an immense annual wealth,—Barley: 1880, 438,100 bushels; 1870, 529,562; 1860, 530,714; 1850, 165,584. Buckwheat: 1880, 4,661,200; 1870, 3,904,030; 1860, 5,572,024; 1850, 2,193,069. Corn: 1880, 45,821,-531; 1870, 34,702,006; 1860, 28,196,821; 1850, 19,835,-214. Rye: 1880, 3,683,621; 1870, 3,577,641; 1860, 5,474,788; 1850, 4,805,160. Wheat: 1880, 19,462,405; 1870, 19,672,967; 1860, 13,042,165; 1850, 15,367,691.

Tobacco: 1880, 36,943,272 pounds; 1870, 3,467,539; 1860, 3,181,586; 1850, 912,651. Irish potatoes: 1880, 16,284,819 bushels; 1870, 12,889,367; 1860, 11,687,-467; 1850, 5,980,732. Value of live-stock in Pennsylvania: 1880, $84,242,877; 1870, $115,647,075; 1860, $69,672,726; 1850, $41,500,053.

Products of Montgomery County, 1880: Barley, none reported; buckwheat, 2234 bushels; Indian corn, 1,521,097 bushels; oats, 840,085 bushels; rye, 194,636 bushels; wheat, 486,763 bushels.

Value of orchard products, $78,691; hay, 111,612 tons; Irish potatoes, 564,643 bushels; sweet potatoes, 1684 bushels; tobacco, 20,930 pounds.

Horses, number, 14,805; mules and asses, 452; working oxen, 12; milch cows, 34,918; other cattle, 9874; sheep, 2800; swine, 21,160.

[1] In the South the soil was, until the war of the Rebellion, tilled by a race of blacks, degraded and brutalized, so far as is implied in a system of chattel slavery. Upon the fruits of their labor the master lived, either in luxury or in squalor, according to the number of those whose unpaid services he could command. The great majority of the slave-holding class lived far more meanly than ordinary mechanics at the North, or even than the common day-laborers among us. Of the three hundred and eighty-four thousand slave-holders of 1860, twenty per cent. owned but one slave each, twenty-one per cent. more owned but two or three; those who owned five slaves, or fewer, comprised fifty-five per cent. of the entire number, while seventy-two per cent. had less than ten slaves, including men, women and children. To the vast majority of this class slavery meant, simply and solely, shirking work; and to enjoy this blessed privilege they were content to live in miserable huts, eat the coarsest food and wear their butternut-colored homespun. The slave worked just as little as he could, and just as poorly as he dared; ate everything on which he could lay his hands without having the lash laid on his back; and wasted and spoiled on every side, not from a malicious intention, but because he was ignorant, clumsy and stupid, or at least stupefied. The master lived on whatever he could wrest from laborers of this class. Of the planters with seven cabins or families of slaves, averaging five each, including house-servants, aged invalids and children, Mr. Fred. Law Olmstead, in his work on "The Cotton Kingdom," estimated the income "to be hardly more than that of a private of the New York metropolitan police force." Yet there were only about twenty thousand slave-holders in 1860 who held slaves in excess of this number. Of these, two or three thousand lived in something like state and splendor. What the industrial outcome of the abolition of slavery will be it is yet too early to decide; but we already know that we are past the danger of "a second Jamaica," of which we had once a reasonable fear. The blacks are already, under the impulse of their own wants, working better than they did beneath the lash; and those wants are likely to increase in number and intensity. As to the poor whites of the South, I am disposed to believe that they are preparing for us a great surprise. We have been accustomed to think of them as brutalized by slavery till they had become lazy, worthless and vicious. Perhaps we shall find that the poor whites have been suppressed rather than degraded, and that beneath the hunting, fishing, lounging habit which slavery generated and maintained lies a native shrewdness almost passing Yankee wit, an indomitable pluck, such as has made the fights of Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg and Gettysburg memorable forever in the history of mankind, and an energy which when turned from horse-races, street-fights, cocking-mains, hunting and fishing, to breaking up the ground, felling the forest, running the mill, exploring the mine and driving trade, may yet realize all the possibilities of that fair land.—*Francis A. Walker, late superintendent of the tenth census.*

Product of wool, 15,428 pounds; milk, 5,534,032 gallons; butter, 4,166,479 pounds; cheese, 342,004.

Average Annual Value of Product of Milk Cows.

Gallons of milk per cow, 158, 16 cts. per gallon	$25 28
Pounds of butter per cow, 119, 40 cts. per pound	47 60
Pounds of cheese per cow, 9, at 5 cts. per pound	45
Value of one calf per year	12 00
Total	$85 33

Farm areas and farm values in Montgomery County: Farms, number, 6114; improved land, 270,056 acres; value of farms, including improvements, $36,688,601; value of farming implements and machinery, $1,567,046; value of live-stock, $2,779,555; cost of building and repairing fences, 1879, $282,631; cost of fertilizers purchased, 1879, $141,278; estimated value of all farm products sold and consumed for 1879, $6,086,078.

The following comparative statistics from the census of 1880 exhibit the industrial resources of Montgomery and adjoining counties:

Acres of improved land: Berks, 405,714; Bucks, 324,763; Chester, 401,714; Lancaster, 490,922; Lehigh, 173,104; Montgomery, 270,056. Estimated value of all productions sold and consumed: Berks, $4,485,551; Bucks, $5,960,056; Chester, $5,970,229; Lancaster, $9,320,202; Lehigh, $2,416,815; Montgomery, $6,086,078. Value of annual products sold and consumed per acre: Berks, $11.60; Bucks, $18.83; Chester, $14.86; Lancaster, $18.90; Lehigh, $13.96; Montgomery, $22.54. Estimated market value of land per acre: Berks, $91.04; Bucks, $111.31; Chester, $97.50; Lancaster, $140.41; Lehigh, $103.41; Montgomery, $135.85. Gross indebtedness: Berks, $1,384,455; Bucks, $95,649; Chester, $954,821; Lancaster, $1,270,919; Lehigh, $1,014,019; Montgomery, $324,145. Securities and convertible assets: Berks, $135,700; Bucks, not reported; Chester, not reported; Lancaster, $132,958; Lehigh, $40,122. Number of manufacturing establishments: Berks, 1044; Bucks, 599; Chester, 737; Lancaster, 1437; Lehigh, 473; Montgomery, 840. Capital invested: Berks, $12,522,140; Bucks, $3,039,014; Chester, $6,411,853; Lancaster, $10,481,798; Lehigh, $12,850,472; Montgomery, $13,789,461. Annual products: Berks, $20,143,164; Bucks, $6,208,209; Chester, $10,404,331; Lancaster, $14,809,330; Lehigh, $14,097,475; Montgomery, $20,656,993.

The estimated value of the annual agricultural and manufacturing products of Montgomery County exceeds by $2,613,439 that of any other county in the State, excepting the city and county of Philadelphia, and Allegheny County, which includes the city of Pittsburg.

The importance of the foregoing results will be fully appreciated when contrasted with the total yield of the gold and silver of the United States,—total gold and silver, 1880, $74,490,620.

The industrial pursuits of Montgomery County yielded a product in money value equal to thirty-five per cent. of the bullion of the United States for the year 1880.

Agricultural Societies.—In the winter of 1845–46 a few farmers in the neighborhood of Jeffersonville, Norriton township, animated by the example of the agriculturists of Philadelphia County, met together in the village school-house to discuss the propriety of forming a local association for the promotion of the interests they had in common, believing such a course best calculated to aid them in the successful prosecution of their calling. Their deliberations resulted in the adoption of a constitution on the 23d of February, 1846, by which they agreed to style themselves "The Jeffersonville Agricultural Association of Montgomery County." This may be considered the starting-point in the history of the society. Dr. George W. Holstein, in delivering an address before this Society on the 19th of October, 1856, referring to the organization of the society, says:

"All honor to that little Spartan band of six that then and there bound themselves together and resolved to battle against the difficulties and trials that such an enterprise must always encounter in its infancy. Its first officers were: President, William Bean; Vice-Presidents, John Miller and Robert Stinson; Treasurer, Samuel Shannon; Recording Secretary, Michael S. Ramsey; Corresponding Secretary, A. W. Shearer. Thus, you see, that when first organized the offices were filled by six gentlemen, and, although but ten years have rolled by since that period, more than one-half of that little party have already passed off the stage of action, and gone to find their reward in a higher sphere; and if no other memorial of their useful career is left behind them, they have a lasting monument to their worth in this honorable and prosperous institution."

The meetings of this society were held every two months, alternately at Jeffersonville and Penn Square. These meetings were often informal in their character, combining social features with those of a business nature. Addresses upon subjects pertaining to the objects of the association were frequent. Among those who read important papers in the years of 1847–48 were Hon. Jonathan Roberts, Judge Longstreth and Rev. Henry S. Rodenbough.

On the 6th of December, 1847, a resolution was presented and adopted to hold a public exhibition during the ensuing year. At that date the proposition was novel, and the difficulties to be met and overcome were deemed of a serious character. A committee, consisting of William Bean, William Hamil, Daniel Smith, Arnold Baker, and Daniel Getty, was appointed to submit a plan of details. The want of funds precluded the association from offering premiums in money; the committee suggested the substitution of certificates of merit for the best display of such stock, products, implements, etc., as might be exhibited. The plan was approved, and the following committee was appointed to carry it into effect, with power to make all necessary arrangements: A. W. Shearer, Arnold Baker, James H. Owen, Daniel C. Getty, Jonathan Ellis, John Beard and Augustus W. Styer. The want of proper accommodations presented a serious obstacle to success, but all difficulties were surmounted, and on the 19th and 20th of October, 1848, the first annual exhibition of the association was held at Jeffersonville, on which occasion Mr. John Wilkinson, of Chestnut Hill, delivered the address standing on a carpenter's work-bench on the barn-floor of the tavern property. From the stand A. W. Shearer read off the list of premiums awarded by the several committees.

The display of live-stock was highly creditable to the effort and neighborhood; the implements of husbandry exhibited were of the best quality, and it became evident that the interests of the farmer and the mechanic were mutual; it led to competitive trials of

plows and plowmen, grain-threshers and fans, mills for making cider, pumps for lifting water, and a general display of all mechanical inventions of that date in which farmers were interested. There was a Domestic or Ladies' Department at the first exhibition. The display was made in the old hotel still standing in the village.

The rooms occupied were on the second floor at the west end of the building. The farmers' wives and daughters evinced a disposition to co-operate, and their contributions were numerous and greatly admired. This was the first instance in the history of Montgomery when the almost sacred "spare rooms" of our blessed mothers were made to pay tribute to the "cattle show." One remembers with what decorous modesty and blushing shyness the maiden daughters stood guard over the precious things and rare household goods that were here consecrated to new uses. Mothers were not without misgivings, and watched with critical interest the curious inspection to which the well-preserved articles "brought from home" were subjected by the crowd. The "exhibition" was a success, and the society took the necessary steps to have them annually. The farmers from the east end of Norriton, Whitpain and Plymouth united their efforts, and the second annual exhibition was held at Penn Square on the 17th and 18th of October, 1849. Later the society purchased several acres of ground at Springtown, a village at the point where De Kalb Street road crosses the Germantown turnpike, and erected permanent buildings and shedding for all kinds of cattle, with a quarter-mile track for speeding horses and exhibiting rare and fancy stock. This ground was secured and the improvements erected in the year 1850.

The following committee selected the grounds and located the several buildings: William Bean, Jonathan Ellis, John H. White, Samuel Roberts, John Walker, Arnold Baker and Joseph Shannon.

The following gentlemen were appointed a building committee: Samuel Roberts, David Getty, Samuel Shannon, John Styer, John Harding, John Rex, George Geatrell, Rees Conrad and William Hamil.

The following gentlemen constituted the committee of arrangements for the first exhibition, held at Springtown on the 9th and 10th of October, 1850: John Styer, Colonel Thomas P. Knox, William Wentz, Daniel C. Getty, Henry Novioch, Edwin Moore and Rees Conrad.

Of the early officers of this society, Dr. Holstein writes:

"Mr. William Bean occupied the presidential chair during the first year of its existence, and on the 1st of February, 1847, retired in favor of Dr. Jones Davis, of Lower Providence township, brother-in-law of Mr. Bean.

"Dr. Davis brought with him to the chair a ripe experience as a scholar and practical farmer, and for a period of five years gave freely of his time and means in advancing the work in hand. He retired February 2, 1852, and G. Blight Brown, Esq., was elected his successor, who presided with zeal and ability for two years. On the 6th of February, 1854, Dr. James A. McCrea was elected his successor, who served efficiently for one year. February 12, 1855, Mr. Edwin Moore, of Upper Merion, was elected, and presided at the ninth annual exhibition, which was the most encouraging in the history of the society."

The first recording secretary, Michael S. Ramsey, Esq., filled the office but one year, when he was succeeded by Christian Miller, Esq., who, like his predecessor, retired after serving one year, preparatory to exploring the gold-fields of California. Mr. Miller made a most excellent secretary, and his loss was keenly felt. Mr. William Bean, the first president, was induced to accept the office, serving with credit for the succeeding year. He retired in favor of James Henry Owen, his son-in-law. Mr. Owen fulfilled the duties of the office for five consecutive years, when he was succeeded by George F. Roberts, who was in office at the time of the ninth annual exhibition, held at Springtown in 1856. The subordinate offices of the society underwent frequent changes, but from the first able and competent gentlemen were always found ready to step forward and give their aid and services, either as officers or private members. The society had three hundred and fourteen contributing members at the close of the year 1856.

The name of the society was changed on February 4, 1850, to The Montgomery County Agricultural Society, per report of Jonathan Ellis, W. A. Styer and William Yerkes, committee.

There was quite a lively contest between the friends who favored the three several villages bidding for the permanent location,—Jeffersonville, Penn Square and Springtown. The friends of the two latter united in accepting the liberal overtures of the proprietor of the Springtown property, and won the day.

The society now numbered several hundred members, among them the most enterprising and intelligent agriculturists, manufacturers, merchants and mechanics of the county. Their stated meetings were largely attended, and frequently papers were read by learned specialists, and discussions of a practical character were encouraged, to the manifest advantage of all concerned.

Their annual exhibitions were distinguished for the rare displays of stock, farm products, machinery and fast horses, while the Ladies' Department developed into proportions that made it for many years the most conspicuous feature of each annual exhibition. The attendance was large, and the proceeds from admissions to the grounds enabled the society to pay liberal premiums to competitors, and extend their improvements for the convenience and encouragement of exhibitors.

The remoteness of the place, however, from railroad facilities, and want of hotel accommodations commensurate with the public need on these annual occasions, gave rise to dissatisfaction among the wide circle of membership, which resulted in the organization of a new society located at Norristown, known as The East Pennsylvania Agricultural and Mechanical Society, and the removal of the original society to Ambler

Station, on the North Pennsylvania Railroad, in Upper Dublin township, where more extensive grounds were purchased and enlarged buildings erected.

The society became well-established at Ambler, under the presidency of Hon. Wm. B. Roberts, and an energetic board of officers, materially aided by the ladies of the vicinity. For many years its annual exhibitions were largely attended, and the display of agricultural products, farm-stock and implements was very creditable. The Home Department was under the control of the ladies, whose choice contributions from the well-conducted farm-homes of the county, rendered these annual exhibitions memorable in the annals of agriculture.[1] A notable feature on these occasions was the trials of speed which, in the judgment of many, was only another name for "horse-racing," and the continuance of the practice eventually gave rise to dissatisfaction to many of the farmers, who believed it to be a perversion of the original or primary object of the society.

Wm. G. Audenried succeeded Mr. Roberts in the presidency of this society, who, in turn, was succeeded by Dr. Milton Newberry, Lewis Styer and Joseph Rex being recording secretaries in the order named. No exhibitions have been held by the society for several years past, and the grounds and improvements were sold in 1884 to a number of gentlemen who held liens against the property.

THE EAST PENNSYLVANIA AGRICULTURAL AND MECHANICAL SOCIETY was organized December, 1860. The first officers elected were: President, Dr. William Wetherill; Vice-Presidents, M. C. Boyer, Samuel E. Hartranft; Recording Secretary, Theodore W. Bean; Corresponding Secretary, A. Brower Longaker; Treasurer, David Sower; Executive Committee, Henry S. Hitner, Samuel F. Jarret, Samuel E. Hartranft, William L. Williamson, Abraham Brower, James M. Chain, John Ogden, Chas. P. Shannon; Auditing Committee, George Pennick, George Fronfield and A. F. Jarrett.

The following gentlemen served as president of this society: John Kennedy, elected January 15, 1866; Joshua Ashbridge, elected January 20, 1868; C. F. Norton, elected January 17, 1870; Hiram C. Hoover, elected January 18, 1871; Walter H. Cook, elected February 10, 1873; S. E. Hartranft, elected February 18, 1875; O. G. Morris, elected February 14, 1876; John Kennedy, elected February 12, 1877.

The last officers of this society were: President, John Kennedy; Vice-Presidents, William H. Holstein, Thomas H. Wentz; Recording Secretary, F. T. Beerer; Corresponding Secretary, A. S. Hallman; Treasurer, Charles Hurst; Executive Committee, Morgan Wright, Jesse R. Eastburn, Daniel Getty, Andrew Hart, Chas. D. Phillips, Benj. P. Wertsner, Chas. Dager, John J. Hughes.

The society purchased a tract of twenty acres, with a front on Stanbridge and Marshall Streets, whereon the executive committee erected a large exhibition hall and commodious shedding for cattle, a large building for the display of machinery, and graded a very fine half-mile track for the trial of fast-trotting horses.[2] The first annual exhibition of the society was held in the Fall of 1861, and was attended with marked success. The Home Department was managed by the ladies of the society, to whom the gentlemen committed the entire control, limiting them only in the amount of money expended for premiums paid. This society was for several years a liberal patron to artisans, who, in turn, made liberal displays of their products. The accommodations enabled merchants of Norristown and Philadelphia to display their goods and wares, while inventors and manufacturers of improved machinery from different parts of the United States entered their products for the liberal premiums offered. The competition among owners and trainers of trotting horses was a feature of great local attraction. As compared with the Montgomery County Agricultural Society, this society may have surpassed it in exhibits of fast horses and machinery, may have equalled it in the Home and Floral Departments, but as to farm products and horned cattle, sheep, swine and poultry, the Montgomery County Society always had the finest displays. The last exhibition of this society was held in the autumn of 1877, since which time the grounds and improvements have been converted to other uses.

The practical utility of agricultural societies has been in some measure superseded by the society of patrons of husbandry. These organizations found early auxiliaries in the county and State agricultural societies

[1] It was during the presidency of Mr. Roberts that an ineffectual effort was made to unite the two county societies; the differences of opinion were found to be irreconcilable; the matter of location was in favor of Norristown, but the fear of too much horse-racing prevented the union of these societies.

[2] This society was publicly inaugurated on the 4th day of July, 1861. The ceremonial exercises embraced a parade of military and civic organizations and a formal dedication of the grounds and buildings to the uses intended. General William Schall was chief marshal of the parade, assisted by Colonel John R. Grigg, Colonel A. W. Shearer, Major J. C. Snyder, S. E. Hartranft, Henry G. Hart, Jacob Mitchner, Abijah Stephens and Dr. John Schrack, aids. The following military organizations participated in the parade: Wayne Artillerists (Captain David Schall), National Artillerists (Captain John C. Snyder), Union Cadets (Captain Jacob F. Quillman), Jeffersonville Rangers, Blue Bell Rangers, Upper Merion Rifle Company, Hand-in-Hand Rifle Company, Captian Winters' and Captain Owen Jones' cavalry companies. The two latter were subsequently mustered into volunteer service and served until the close of the Rebellion. The military were followed by a division of civic societies, marshaled by Theo. W. Bean; Montgomery Lodge of Odd-Fellows, No. 57; Curtis Lodge, No. 239; Norris Lodge, No. 430; and the Encampment of Odd-Fellows; Taylor Council, American Mechanics, No. 29; and Cadets of Temperance, No. 32. The Fire Department was represented by the Norristown Hose Company and the Fairmount Engine Company. On reaching the fair-grounds the parade was met by a large concourse of people. Dr. William Wetherill, president of the society, called the vast assemblage to order and announced the formal opening of the exhibition hall and dedication of the grounds to the uses intended in a brief but comprehensive speech. Hon. A. Brower Longaker read the Declaration of Independence; he was followed by David Paul Brown, Esq., who delivered the oration of the day. The event was successful, and the new society was ushered into existence with every prospect of public favor and usefulness.

throughout the country, and in many localities have so thoroughly absorbed public interest in their fraternal offices of co-operation as to render "agricultural societies" in some measure useless. It must be conceded that the associated efforts of the farmers of the county in the two societies had a tendency to quicken the energies and sharpen competition among them as a class. These associations encouraged the introduction of improved implements and machinery, by which the labor of the farmer has been lightened and seasons of extreme toil shortened. The mower, reaper and binder have materially lessened the risk of securing crops, by shortening the period of hay and grain harvests. Improved plows, cultivators and seed-drills have made the planting of crops quite as much a matter of skilled labor as that of the mechanic and artisan.

As a matter of history, the annual product of an hundred-acre Montgomery County farm, well managed, for the year ending April 1, 1865, is deemed worthy of preservation:

250 bushels of wheat, at $2.50		$625 00
400 bushels of oats, at $1.00		400 00
500 bushels of corn, at $1.40		700 00
300 bushels of potatoes, at $1.50		450 00
2400 pounds of butter, at 60 cents		1440 00
Pork, lambs, veal, wool, hay, poultry, orchard fruits and dairy products in excess of consumption		600 00
		$4215 00
Paid for one hired man	$300 00	
Paid for one hired boy	100 00	
Paid for one hired girl	150 00	
Paid for harvest labor	125 00	
Paid for taxes and repairs	300 00	
Paid for feed	400 00	
Paid for incidental expenses	150 00	
		1525 00
Profit		$2690 00

The war ended April 9, 1865, and a decline in the price of all commodities followed. This was first and most keenly felt by the agriculturists of the country. The cost of labor, transportation, improved machinery, lumber, fuel and fertilizers receded slowly from the maximum of expansion reached in the protracted struggle. The farmers of the interior and of the great West felt most the sudden change. The fall in the price of corn, wheat and oats, horses, horn cattle, pork, sheep and wool, all of which were subject to continued high rates of transportation to a market east of the Alleghanies, led to co-operative efforts among farmers as a class of producers, having for its object the expulsion of all "middle men" between them and the consumers, the purchase in bulk of their own supplies and the cheapening of freights by antagonizing corporate monopolies. This effort crystallized in the organization of the Farmers' Grange, the operations of which have become a part of the history of the country. No review of the agriculturists of this generation would approach completeness without reference to these societies and the influence they have and still are exerting upon large communities throughout the North and West. The keen sense of commercial advantage natural to the intelligent American farmer was quickened and enlarged by the stirring times through which they, in common with others, had passed; and representing the great landed wealth of the country, their leading men and capitalists were urgent in all co-operative efforts to equalize the advantages of the producing classes with those of the consumers. In addition to the commercial advantages of the organization, it has certain social features of peculiar interest. The grange recognizes in the adult woman of the period an equal factor in domestic economy, and in these societies, as we are informed, she is placed on a perfect equality with men in all matters pertaining to their offices of usefulness. In this they are the most progressive of all fraternal organizations of the age, and the measure of influence for good they are exerting is difficult to estimate.[1]

[1] "We would especially urge the importance of woman's mission in the grange. No social, educational or moral work can prosper without her sympathy and active support. The founders of our order very wisely 'opened wide the doors and bade her welcome to the grange,' welcome to all its privileges, welcome to share in the social enjoyment and its mental culture, and to be the centre of its moral influence. It is her mission to help to a higher life all who are permitted to associate with her in the social circle of the home. Let that influence be felt with equal power in the grange, and its existence is assured. Her presence will always secure good order and add to the enjoyment of our meetings, and her strong faith, patient endurance in adversity, and her intuitive perception of the right will prove to be the sheet-anchor of our fraternal organization whenever it is threatened with danger of any kind. A grand opportunity is here offered to woman to extend her influence for good. We hope it will be improved, and in thus helping others to successfully fight the battle of life, her better nature will be strengthened, and she will come nearer to our ideas of the 'perfect woman nobly planned.'"—*Report of Committee on Good of the Order, National Grange*, 1882.

"Report of the Worthy Chaplain.

"As Chaplain of the Pennsylvania State Grange, I take pleasure in reporting the condition of the order, so far as it has come under my notice since our last annual meeting.

"My visitations have been confined chiefly to my native county of Montgomery. Here, in company with my wife, who occupies the position of Ceres, I have visited nearly all the subordinate organizations in the county. Two of the oldest granges in the State are in our county,—Keystone, No. 2, and Pennypack, No. 8. In the early days of the order they were strong and vigorous. They have had troubles to discourage them, removals, death, the weeding-out process, etc., all of which have lessened their numbers. In both of these granges are found some of our most earnest patrons, who continue to have an abiding faith in the stability and importance of our order. For both of them we hope a better day is dawning.

"Our own, Merion, No. 112, comes next in line. She holds her own well, never having missed a stated meeting without a quorum.

"Our visit to Star, No. 562, Cold Point, No. 606, and Wissahickon, No. 760, have been of the most pleasant kind, finding all in good working order.

"Our Pomona, No. 8, is in a very flourishing condition. The meetings are always largely attended and deeply interesting. The annual combined meeting of Pomonas Nos. 3, 8 and 22 has become thoroughly established, and accompanied with good results. Here we have the 5th degree conferred in full form. Visitors come from all the adjoining counties, and many from New Jersey and Delaware.

"William H. Holstein,

"*Chaplain Pennsylvania State Grange*, 1883."

"Report of the Worthy Ceres.

"Worthy Master:

"The only grange work I have done, separate from my husband, Worthy Chaplain of State Grange, was in April last, when, at the request of Brothers Herr and Brown, of Clinton County, Pa., who had arranged visits in their county, some other granges along the route were added to the plan. One in Columbia County, with their Pomona Grange; one in Montour, one in Snyder, one in Union, two in Lycoming and one week in Clinton County. The cost of this trip to the State Grange was

The order of Patrons of Husbandry was introduced into Montgomery County in the year 1873 by the granting of a charter to Keystone Grange, No. 8, of Montgomery County, Pa., located in Upper Providence township.

The following are among the granges organized in Montgomery County,[1] as recently said by one of their most active members, "to unite the Agriculturalists in a brotherhood that knows no North, South, East or West."

Keystone Grange, No. 2, P. of H., Pennsylvania.[2] —Organized March 20, 1873, by G. W. Thompson, of New Jersey. This was the first organization of the Patrons of Husbandry in Montgomery County, Pa. Charter members, Josiah S. Miller, John Wanner, H. R. Rittenhouse, Milton C. Rambo, Abr'm Eddleman, Jesse W. Slough, Nelson O. Naille, Jonathan Hayes, John D. Wittey, John D. Saylor, Henry Keeler, J. W. Shupe, James R. Weikle, B. M. Markley, Chas. S. Miller, A. D. Bechtel, H. D. Bechtel, Mrs. Hannah C. I. Miller, Mrs. Mary A. Wanner, Elizabeth Edleman, Sarah Naille, Mary A. Slough, Elizabeth Shupe, Elizabeth Keeler. Time of meeting, first and third Wednesday evenings of each month.

Good-Will Grange, No. 7, P. of H., was organized July 24, 1873. Charter members, D. H. Keck, M. H. Brendlinger, D. S. Levengood, Wm. H. Young, John Roos, George M. Drumheller, Abraham Hoffman, J. F. Yost, David Hatfield, Miss Hannah Pannebacker, Miss Louisa Roos, Miss Emma Yost, Mrs. S. Wagner, Henry W. Schneider, James S. Knous, Francis Updegrove, M. F. Leidy, Joel M. Koch, John Sabold, Jr., A. L. Wilson, Mrs. Kate Young, Miss Amanda Roos, Miss Rebecca Yost, Mrs. Elizabeth Drumheller. M. H. Brendlinger was the first Master and D. H. Keck is the present Master.

Star Grange, No. 562, P. of H., was organized June 10, 1875, by George Hammel, County Deputy at Eagle Hall, Huntington Valley, Montgomery Co. Charter members, William W. Ridge, Nauris S. Saurman, Wynkoop Boutcher, Christian Snyder, Christian B. Duffield, R. Edwin Duffield, Peter Fesmire, Harvey Fesmire, George Heaton, Amos Buckman, James B. Lesher, James Marsh, Joseph Winder, Elwood Lukens, William Banes, Joseph Banes, Samuel Yerkes, Charles Heaton, Cecelia Shelmire, Emma Heaton, Carrie Banes, M. Ella Duffield. Meetings on Wednesday evenings on or before full moon, and on the Wednesday evening two weeks after.

Pennypack Grange, No. 8, P. of H., was organized August 2, 1873, in Jones' Hall, Hatboro', by James Wilkinson, of Iowa, a deputy of the National Grange. Charter members, Chas. L. Walton, Joseph Barmsley, John C. Hobensack, B. I. Hallowell, A. L. Phillips, Geo. W. Walton, Chas. R. Kauffman, Anna S. Walton, Elizabeth B. Walton, Chas. W. Heaton, John Shaw, Samuel C. Walker, Eliz. Hobensack, Wm. Phipps, John Dennison, Seth I. Walton, Edwin C. Walton, Mary W. Walton, Mina Young, Lottie Hobensack, Edward H. Parnell, George W. Beuchler, Thomas Reading, Tacey A. Appleton. The present Master (1884) is Alfred L. Phillips. Place of meeting, Chas. L. Walton's Hall, Moreland township. Time of meeting, Wednesday on or before the full moon.

Merion Grange, No. 112, P. of H., was organized at the King of Prussia school-house, February 4, 1874, by District Deputy Master Heckel. Charter members, George W. Righter, Isaac W. Holstein, John Hampton, William Davids, James Abraham, Wm. B. Roberts, Mark R. Supplee, Servitus Supplee, Samuel Tyson, Benj. C. Abraham, William Pechin, Ezekiel Anderson, Andrew Supplee, Thomas Abraham, Austin L. Taggart, Caroline H. Righter, Anna M. Holstein, Esther Hampton, Alice H. Holstein, Kate Anderson, Susan H. Roberts, Hannah Supplee, Hannah R. Supplee, Sarah R. Tyson, Josie Abraham, B. D. Abraham, John Hallowell, Frank Mancill, Jona W. Shainline, George W. Shainline. George W. Righter was the first and is also the present Master. Merion Grange meets on the Wednesday evening of or before full moon and the second Wednesday following, the year round, in Merion Chapel near Merion Station, Philadelphia and Reading Railroad.

Cold Point Grange, No. 606, P. of H., was organized October 11, 1875, in the old Cold Point Baptist Church, by George Hammel, Deputy of Montgomery County, with forty charter members,—Benjamin P. Wertsner, Jesse Roberts, S. Powell Childs, Samuel S. Richards, H. C. Biddle, Howard Cadwallader, William A. Styer, Henry Brownholtz, John M. Conrad, Frances C. Hoover, L. D. Zimmerman, Jacob L. Rex, Edwin L. Kirk, George Freas, Charles N. Shearer, David Marple, William B. Richards, Jesse Streeper, Mary Wertsner, Sarah S. Rex, E. K. Styer, Amanda Biddle, Mrs. Francis C. Hoover, Maria Zimmerman, Martha Cadwallader, Maggie Freas, Malinda Childs, Lizzie W. Richards, Elma B. Conrad, Mary Ann Kirk, Martha C. Styer, Hannah Egbert, Elizabeth Harley, Mary P. Styer, Hannah Styer, D. R. Brownholtz, Edith Marple. The first and present Master is S. Powell Childs. Place of meeting, Plymouth Valley Creamery Hall, every Thursday night.

Wissahickon Grange, No. 760, P of H., was organized December 5, 1881, by Sarah S. Rex,

---

$14.64. As a report of this visitation was sent to the *Farmers' Friend* upon my return, and an itemized statement of expenses sent to Worthy Secretary R. H. Thomas, it is not worth while to repeat them.

"Whether this trip resulted in any good to the places visited I am unable to say; but the pleasure of meeting so many true Patrons is a most agreeable remembrance of the time thus spent.

"ANNA M. HOLSTEIN,

"*Ceres of Pennsylvania State Grange*, 1883."

[1] We have been unable to obtain complete data of these organizations. Sanitoga Grange, P. of H., located in Pottsgrove Township, is among those omitted for the reason stated.

[2] Grange No. 1, Pennsylvania, is in Lycoming County.

Deputy-at-large for the State of Pennsylvania, at the house of Jacob L. Rex, near Blue Bell. On December 26th the grange took possession of a hall at Ambler Park, the grounds of the Montgomery County Agricultural Society. Charter members, Jacob L. Rex, William F. Cramer, Sarah S. Cramer, Charles Shoemaker, Mary Shoemaker, John S. Rex, Amos Walton, Henrietta Walton, George Elkinton, Mary S. Rex, M. Lizzie Keisel, Anna Keisel, Ellie Walton, J. W. Merrill, Conrad Walton, Christian B. Duffield, Frank W. Duffield, Frederick Nash, Charles R. Keisel. The first Master was Jacob L. Rex; the present is John W. Merrill, of Springhouse. Place of meeting, the hall over the Springhouse Creamery, every Thursday night, near Penllyn, on the North Pennsylvania Railroad.

Sarah S. Rex

Mrs. Sarah Slingluff Rex, daughter of William H. and Mary Slingluff (whose ancestry are elsewhere mentioned in this book), was born in Norristown, Pa., October 10, 1834, in the well-known old time mansion, the two lower rooms of which were occupied many years for banking purposes by the old Bank of Montgomery County.

She was the eldest of five children, and during her school-age years, or until 1848, attended the public schools of Norristown, and subsequently entered, as a student, the Oakland Female Institute, under the tuition of the Rev. James Grier Ralston, who was not only the principal of the school, but owner of the property. Mr. Ralston was an earnest advocate of education for women equal to that obtained by men. From this institute she graduated with the highest honors September 29, 1852.

She is a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Norristown. She is also a member of the Montgomery County Historical Society, the first woman member ever admitted to that honorable institution.

Having a natural as well as an acquired taste for literary pursuits, she has for several years been an industrious contributor to the grange organ of this State,—*The Farmers' Friend and Grange Advocate*,—and for two years editress of the department devoted to flowers, their origin, culture, etc. She performed this work solely for the purpose of spreading such knowledge among the many farmers' wives and families, in order to lighten their cares and brighten their homes and lives.

In the great grange movement throughout the country she saw great possibilities for the women of the farms, and as her lot in life had been cast with them, she felt it her duty to assist them all that lay in her power.

She was for a number of years president of the

"Home Department" of both of the agricultural societies of Montgomery County; first, the East Pennsylvania, then the "old" Montgomery County; in fact, was the presiding officer of each, until each in its turn departed this life.

She has, with honor to herself and profit to the Pennsylvania State Grange, Patrons of Husbandry, filled the high and responsible office of Flora for two terms, and was in 1885 a member of the Finance Committee of the State Grange, and also Deputy-at-Large for the State of Pennsylvania.

She is omnivorous as regards books, newspapers and periodicals, extravagantly fond of flowers, gardening; and of the animal kingdom she is passionately fond of the noble horse and other pet animals of a domestic nature or species.

She was married, April 1, 1853, to Jacob Lentz Rex, Esq., a farmer of Whitpain township, Montgomery Co., the marriage ceremony being performed by Rev. John S. Ermentrout, pastor of the Reformed Church of the Ascension, of Norristown. All her married life has been spent, thus far, upon her husband's farm, which was formerly owned by his father, John Rex, and prior to that by his grandfather, Levi Rex, then of Chestnut Hill, whose wife was Catharine Riter.

Mr. and Mrs. Rex are the parents of three children, viz.,—Mary S., William S. and John Rex.

Pomona Grange, No. 8, Montgomery County.—Organized in 1875. This is a county organization, and is composed of representatives from all the subordinate granges in the county, and meets quarterly. The State Grange meets annually in January, and is composed of delegates from all the subordinate granges in the State. The National Grange meets annually, and is composed of representatives from all the State Granges.

CHAPTER XXX.

TOWNSHIP AND BOROUGH ORGANIZATION—POST OFFICES—ROADS.

Township and Borough Organization.[1]—The subject of township and borough formation and the history of local government has as yet been almost entirely overlooked. Watson, in his "Annals," makes no mention of the matter. Very few counties whose organization or history dates back into the colonial period have had complete accounts or tables prepared as to the origin, date, formation and organization of their respective townships for the purpose of carrying into effect the duties and requirements of the inhabitants of the same in their relation to the government. Though the smallest division, yet taken collectively with the boroughs they form the counties, and these again form the State, which again forms an integral part of this great republic. On the early history of townships errors have been repeatedly published, chiefly through Holme's map of original surveys, bearing the date of 1681, which any one only ordinarily informed should know has been filled up down even to 1730, of which we shall have more to say hereafter. Another great error is in the dates assigned for the organization of townships. The population at the dates assigned in itself shows that their formation was not required and was impracticable.

Prior to the grant to Penn no evidence exists that any settlement had been made by Europeans within the present limits of Montgomery County, although the Dutch had, no doubt, for many years previously voyaged up and down the Schuylkill in pursuit of the beaver traffic and other peltries. Section 10, of the royal charter gave "unto the said William Penn, his heirs and assigns, free and absolute power to divide the said country and islands into towns, hundreds and counties, and to erect and incorporate towns into boroughs and boroughs into cities, and to make and constitute fairs and markets therein, with all other convenient privileges and immunities according to the merit of the inhabitants and the fitness of the places." To the same was also given the right to erect any parcels of land within the province aforesaid into manors, "and in every of the said manors to have and hold a Court Baron, with all things whatsoever which to a Court Baron do belong; and to have and to hold view of frankpledge, for the conservance of the peace and the better government of those parts by themselves or their stewards or for the lords for the time being." We see herein ample powers given to Penn for laying out townships and chartering boroughs; also to confer manorial privileges to large purchasers, with right to hold thereon courts and exercise feudal prerogatives.

Owing to the sparse population, attention was not at once directed to county boundaries until at a meeting of the Provincial Council held 8th of Second Month, 1685, when they passed a resolution that "there is a necessity to ascertain the bounds of the several counties of Pennsylvania, in order to the raising and collecting of taxes, public monies, and other ways to adjust the limits of the respective Sheriffs for the performing of their power and duty; and also that the people might know into what county they all belonged and appertain to answer their duties and places." Such an object necessarily would soon call attention to the formation of townships, and that their lines for the same reasons be clearly established. To carry this into effect the Council, at a meeting held 9th of Second Month, 1690, "ordered that a warrant be made to empower each county, by their respective magistrates and grand jury, to divide their respective counties into hundreds, or such other divisions as they shall think most convenient for their ease in col-

[1] By Wm. J. Buck.

lecting ye levies for ye defraying ye charge of the counties." It was on this authority that the first townships of the three original counties—namely, Philadelphia, Chester and Bucks—were officially formed and organized, and not before, though otherwise stated.

Records exist to prove that in Bucks County, from the power now conferred, a court was held at Neshaming Meeting-house the 27th of Seventh Month, 1692, for the especial purpose of laying out said county into townships, nine being then formed, constituting its most populous portions. In Philadelphia they must have been formed at very nearly the same date, but, most probably, somewhat earlier and not long after the Council's order. We will now briefly refer to Holme's map, that it may no longer mislead even intelligent persons. We find thereon "The Mannor of Moreland" duly mentioned and its boundaries denoted. This tract was not taken up nor surveyed until 7th of Sixth Month, 1684. There is also "Letitia Penn's Mannor of Mount Joy" and "William Penn, Jr.'s, Mannor of Williamstadt," the surveys of which were not made until October, 1704, twenty-three years after 1681. Samuel Carpenter's great tract to the north of Moreland was not taken up nor granted him until May 26, 1706. However, we deem it unnecessary to go any farther into this matter than to state *that it is a filled-up map*, and that no reliance can be placed on it as to dates. Through this source Mr. Westcott has also been led into errors in his "History of Philadelphia," wherein he states that between the years 1682 and 1684 there were "undoubtedly established the German township, Oxford, Bristol, Moreland Manor, Plymouth, Byberry, Dublin and Kingsessing." We will admit that they may have existed in name; but that was all, not legalized nor laid out in townships, for their population was then entirely too sparse to warrant it. Even no settlement had been made at Germantown until late in the year 1683. As to the paucity of some early records, the following will explain: In a petition of the inhabitants of New Hanover to December Sessions of court, 1735, they state that eleven years before they had been made a township called "Frankfort and New Hanover," and that at the time no record was made of the fact or of its boundaries, hence they desire that now "the same may be recorded by the draft and boundaries hereunto annexed."

Courts of Quarter Sessions were not established in the three counties until October 3, 1706, when the Council "ordered that there be a court erected in every county, to be held four times in every year, in which all actions and causes may be tried except matters of life and death." So the power in this court to erect townships could not have existed until after said date, and in which it has ever since remained. This fact, too, will explain the want of early records on the subject. After the minutest search on our part in the records of Philadelphia, we could not find any positive mention earlier than that of Upper Hanover in 1724, and this was by reference in the petition from there to the court in December, 1735. For all earlier dates we had to depend chiefly on deeds, noting therein the first mention of the name as a township, and it is on this authority that the dates are given.

Probably the earliest township that bore a name within the present limits of the county was "The parish of Cheltenham," which is so called in a survey made by Thomas Fairman, 1st of Seventh Month, 1683, for a purchase made by Patrick Robinson. The Manor of Morelandwas not located until August 7, 1684, and we have been unable to find it called a township earlier than 1718, when its population even then must have been very small. Whitpain in one instance is called a township in 1701; but it could not possibly have been such until some years after. Springfield was located in 1684, and in a petition of 1703 is called a manor. Whitemarsh was called a township in 1704, and it may be possible, from its situation and size, that at that time it exercised such powers. We find thus mentioned Gwynedd and Abington in 1704; Plymouth, 1705; Skippack and Van Bebber's, 1713; Upper Merion, 1714; Montgomery, 1717; Limerick, 1722; and Salford in 1727, which brings us down to the period when all future townships are duly mentioned in the records as to their origin and organization, though, in a few instances, very briefly, because the draft alone has been preserved. The minutes of the county commissioners commence in 1718, at which date assessors and collectors had been appointed for Cheltenham, Merion, Upper Merion, Abington, Whitpain, Perkiomen and Moreland; Upper Dublin and Plymouth in 1719; Whitemarsh and Springfield, 1720; and Gwynedd in 1722.

It is interesting, in examining those early petitions to the Court of Quarter Sessions, to observe the various reasons set forth therein for the application. Thus, in the petition for the erection of Franconia in 1731, it is stated "that the said settlements are too great a circuit for one constable to serve with the township of Salford." The petition for Douglas in 1736 represents that "the High road leading to Philadelphia through George McCall's Manor and several other tracts of land has been so bad that it was difficult for a single horse to pass without damage, and that the said petitioners had several times represented to this Court the badness thereof, but that nothing as yet has been done; the reason, as they were informed, was because no overseers have been as yet appointed by the Court over the said road, and that there were at least thirty families settled on the said lands who are not in Hanover or Amity townships, between which the said road lieth, and pray the said Court would be pleased to erect the said lands into a township and appoint a Constable and Overseers." For the same year a petition is presented for the erection of New Hanover into a township, because they state that they are now about sixty families settled on a tract of land six miles

square, who have no "Constable or Overseers of the poor or highways." A petition is presented from New Hanover the same year wherein they present a dispute about supporting a crippled person owing to the boundary with Limerick not having been "fixed and recorded at the time the said person became a cripple." The court then directed the surveyor-general to make a return of the lines in dispute, when they would determine the boundary.

In the petition for a division of Salford, in 1741, is stated, among other reasons, "that said township is settled with many inhabitants, some of whom escape being taxed for want of the true boundaries being ascertained." From the petition for the erection of Worcester, in 1733, we have the singular fact that that section was "formerly called New Bristol." "Skippack and Perkioming" were not formed into a township until September Sessions, 1725, when by the latter name was included what had been heretofore known as Bebber's tract or township, constituting over one-half of the entire present area. The townships generally derived their names from what they requested to be called in the petitions, but there are several instances in which no name was mentioned, when, in the order from court, it would be designated. Sometimes the petitioners sent in also a draft denoting the bounds and number of acres, but this, it appears, during the colonial government, was generally done either by the surveyor-general or one of his deputies. The court also in some cases specified the extent and boundaries of the township on which such a survey or draft should be made. We regret to state that very few of the early township drafts have been entered in the records, and consequently have been lost. Immediately on the formation of a township the court would appoint a constable and one or two overseers of highways and the same number for the poor, these constituting the only local officers until near the date of the Revolution, when, in addition, an assessor and a collector were appointed for the same. Previous to 1760 in some of the smaller townships but one overseer of highways would be appointed; after that date two appears to have been the general number. An act was passed in 1771 which provided for the appointment of two overseers of the poor in each township, by the justices of the peace at a yearly meeting convened for the purpose. This office was not abolished until after the several counties had been amply provided with houses for the support and employment of their needy poor.

As respects the formation of townships and local government, it appears no change worth noting is observed until the passage of the act of March 24, 1803, which instructs that "the several Courts of Quarter Sessions of the Peace of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, in their respective counties, shall, from and after the passing of this act, have authority, upon application by petition to them made, to erect new townships, to divide any township already erected or to alter the lines of any two or more adjoining townships so as to suit the convenience of the inhabitants thereof, and the several courts in their respective counties, upon application so as aforesaid made to them, are hereby authorized and required to appoint three impartial men, if necessary, to inquire into the propriety of granting the prayer of the petition, and it shall be the duty of said men so appointed, or any two of them, to make a plot or draft of the township proposed to be divided, and the division line proposed to be made therein, or of the township proposed to be laid off, or of the lines proposed to be altered, or of any two or more adjoining townships, as the case may be, all of which they, or any two of them, shall report to the next Court of Quarter Sessions, together with their opinion of the same, and, at the court after that to which the report shall be made, the court shall confirm or set aside the same, as shall appear to them just and reasonable." This act still remains in force, and by it all townships in the State have been formed down to the present time.

By the act of April 6, 1802, two supervisors of public roads are elected annually, in the several townships, on the third Saturday of March. To this were added, in 1807, an assessor and two inspectors. The act of March 20, 1810, permitted the election of "two respectable citizens for constables, whereof the Court of Quarter Sessions should appoint one." This singular mode was a return to the colonial system of the Penns, as pursued in the election and appointment of sheriffs and coroners. Through the new Constitution of 1839 a considerable change was made; the offices of justices of the peace, constable, two supervisors, assessor, assistant assessor, auditor, treasurer and clerk were established in every township and elected by the voters thereof, to which were afterwards added school directors. The first election was held the third Friday in March, 1840, which day has been changed to February. Never before has local government possessed such an influence and power as now, or so thoroughly recognized the choice to lie in the people, an idea which had no existence under the proprietary sway of almost a century.

The power to erect boroughs was vested entirely in the Penn family, and remained thus until the Revolution, when it was confided to the Legislature of the State, in whom it continued until the act of April 1, 1834. This act authorized Courts of Quarter Sessions, with the concurrence of the grand jury of the respective counties, "to incorporate any town or village within their respective jurisdiction containing not less than three hundred inhabitants." The act of April, 1851, abolished the clause limiting the population, which is to be regretted, and has led, in consequence, to dissatisfaction from the expense entailed on the government of insignificant places. An additional act was passed in June, 1871, to arrest hurried proceedings, which required that due mention of such applica-

tions be published in at least one newspaper not less than thirty days before such petition should be presented. In all cases a draft or plot of the town to be incorporated must be filed in the office of the clerk of the Court of Quarter Sessions and also of all intended enlargements or extensions of existing boroughs. Norristown was originally incorporated in 1812, Pottstown 1815, Conshohocken 1850, and Bridgeport in 1851 by special acts of Assembly. The remaining and later boroughs, of course, have been authorized by the Courts of Quarter Sessions, also townships, wards and election and school districts.

In concluding this subject, from the researches made on the history of our several township and borough organizations, we have been impressed with one hitherto great neglect, the importance of which cannot be too soon remedied,—in the surveys of all the townships prior to the Revolution the number of acres is invariably given, but since then not a township or even a single borough has been returned with its area in acres. Even in the change made in 1876 of a portion of the boundary line between Whitemarsh and Springfield, no estimate whatever is given of the number of acres which were taken from the latter township. When the history of Montgomery County was prepared, in 1858, the author was desirous of knowing the number of acres taken from Plymouth by the extension of the borough of Norristown five years previous. To ascertain so important and interesting a fact in local history he was obliged to make the calculation himself in what he deemed as the most convenient mode. His estimate, as may be seen in said work, was about one hundred and fifty-eight acres; although this has been since repeatedly published as correct, yet it was not official nor made by a special survey. It is hoped in the future that this matter will no longer be overlooked by the proper authorities. Further, that all the boundary lines may be gone over as near as possible after the early surveys, and at all corners and at certain intervals square white marble stones be placed to designate the proper lines, and that all the township and borough areas be then given as to the number of acres they respectively contain. This, if accomplished, will serve several valuable purposes, particularly to assessors and collectors and also to supervisors of highways, as well as determining more satisfactorily in numerous cases road and farm boundaries.

The following tables have been prepared only after a long period of time has been spent in securing the information, a considerable portion of them being now published for the first time:

A Tabular Statement of the several Townships and Boroughs of Montgomery County, with the date of their Formation, Area, Population and Election Districts and Wards.

Townships and Boroughs.	Date.	Formed From.	Acres.	Population.								Elec. Dists. and Wards.
				1800.	1810.	1820.	1830.	1840.	1850.	1860.	1870.	1880.	
Abington	Before 1704	Original	10,160	1,080	1,236	1,453	1,524	1,704	1,836	2,058	2,140	2,185	1
Bridgeport Borough	Feb. 27, 1851	Upper Merion	460	..	..	..	..	..	572	1,011	1,578	1,802	1
Cheltenham	1684	Original	5,400	680	783	956	934	1,053	1,292	1,981	2,462	3,236	2
Conshohocken Borough	May 15, 1850	Plymouth and Whitemarsh	640	..	..	..	..	..	727	1,741	3,071	4,561	2
Douglas	June, 1736	John Penn's Manor, 1701	9,600	1,297	687	750	941	1,090	1,265	1,579	1,604	1,676	2
East Greenville Borough	Sept. 6, 1875	Upper Hanover	180	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	331	1
Franconia	March, 1731	Salford, 7440 acres	9,520	629	656	848	998	1,183	1,270	1,579	1,959	2,556	1
Frederick	March, 1730	Original	9,600	697	828	927	1,047	1,247	1,431	1,783	1,818	1,944	1
Green Lane Borough	Dec. 10, 1875	Marlborough	154	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	187	1
Gwynedd	1702	Original	12,150	906	1,078	1,221	1,402	1,589	1,571	1,976	2,094	2,011	2
Hatboro' Borough	Aug. 26, 1871	Moreland	600	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	586	1
Hatfield	March, 1742	Original, est. 6310 acres	7,100	520	652	756	835	895	1,135	1,310	1,512	1,694	1
Horsham	1717	Original	9,966	781	938	1,021	1,086	1,182	1,336	1,323	1,382	1,315	1
Jenkintown Borough	Dec. 8, 1874	Abington	248	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	810	1
Lansdale Borough	Aug. 24, 1872	Gwynedd and Hatfield	269	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	798	1
Limerick	1722	Manatawny	14,101	999	1,282	1,577	1,743	1,786	2,165	2,413	2,000	2,365	1
Lower Merion	1684	Original	14,500	1,122	1,935	2,256	2,524	2,827	3,517	4,423	4,886	6,287	4
Lower Providence	November, 1805	Providence, March, 1729	9,143	..	904	1,146	1,193	1,413	1,961	1,578	1,572	1,586	1
Lower Salford	March, 1741	Salford, 1727, 8165 acres	8,036	524	558	731	830	1,141	1,207	1,473	1,615	1,828	1
Marlborough	March, 1741	Salford, 7400 acres	8,500	645	672	839	952	1,140	1,174	1,332	1,303	1,212	1
Moreland	Located 1684	Original Manor	10,960	1,282	1,692	1,890	2,044	2,162	2,348	2,236	2,207	1,746	2
Montgomery	1714	Original	7,170	546	580	751	911	1,009	971	998	922	876	1
New Hanover	1724	Original	12,960	1,595	1,065	1,320	1,344	1,419	1,635	1,873	1,900	1,905	1
Norristown Borough	March 31, 1812	Norriton and Plymouth	2,500	..	..	827	1,089	2,937	6,024	8,848	10,753	13,163	7
Norriton	September, 1730	Williamstadt Manor, 1704	5,200	922	1,336	1,098	1,139	1,411	1,594	1,406	1,335	1,368	1
North Wales Borough	Aug. 20, 1869	Gwynedd	100	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	407	673	1
Perkiomen	September, 172	Skippack & Van Bebber's, 1713	11,440	781	902	1,146	1,278	1,485	1,622	1,840	2,056	2,515	2
Plymouth	July, 1686	Original	5,153	572	895	928	1,091	1,417	1,583	1,689	2,025	1,916	1
Pottsgrove	Aug. 20, 1806	Douglas and New Hanover	11,600	..	1,571	1,882	1,302	1,361	1,689	1,853	2,895	3,984	2
Pottstown Borough	Feb. 6, 1815	Pottsgrove	268	..	..	..	676	721	1,664	2,389	4,125	5,305	4
Royer's Ford Borough	June 14, 1879	Limerick	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	558	1
Springfield	Located 1684	G. Maria Penn's Manor	4,013	466	550	639	668	695	743	1,067	1,222	1,555	1
Towamencin	March, 1728	Original, 5500 acres	6,160	473	488	571	669	763	904	1,137	1,209	1,282	1
Upper Dublin	Before 1719	Abington	8,840	744	1,050	1,259	1,292	1,322	1,330	1,437	1,588	1,856	1
Upper Hanover	June, 1736	Original	14,760	758	925	1,273	1,300	1,467	1,741	2,125	2,197	2,108	1
Upper Merion	Before 1714	Part Manor of Mount Joy	10,200	993	1,156	1,285	1,618	2,804	2,238	3,427	3,870	3,275	2
Upper Providence	November, 1805	Providence, 1729	12,095	..	1,395	1,670	1,682	2,241	2,457	2,823	3,202	3,592	2
Upper Salford	March, 1741	Salford, 1727	12,755	676	836	1,008	1,108	1,301	1,140	1,681	1,705	1,866	2
West Conshohocken Borough	Oct. 6, 1874	Upper and Lower Merion	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1,462	1
Whitemarsh	1704	Original	8,857	1,085	1,328	1,601	1,921	2,079	2,468	3,048	3,151	3,239	2
Whitpain	1701	Original	8,640	771	955	1,126	1,137	1,224	1,351	1,402	1,330	1,420	1
Worcester	March, 1733	Original, 8000 acres	10,080	782	868	977	1,135	1,200	1,453	1,667	1,587	1,641	1
Totals				24,150	29,703	35,793	39,406	47,241	58,291	70,500	81,612	96,494	65

A Tabular Statement of the several Townships and Boroughs of Montgomery County, with the Number of their Land-Holders, Taxables, and Amount of Taxable Property.

Townships and Boroughs.	1734. Land-h'ld'rs and Ten'ts	1741. Taxables.	1785. Slaves	Grist-Mills.	Saw-Mills.	Tanneries.	H'rses	Cattle	Taverns.	1828. Taxables.	1882. Taxables.	1882. H'rses	Cattle	Val. Real Estate.	Amt. Tax. Property.	Av. pr. T'x'bl
Abington	42	92	4	2	2	...	276	310	2	300	613	545	695	$2,493,455	$2,655,380	$4331
Bridgeport Borough	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	443	49	28	695,525	731,740	1656
Cheltenham	23	67	...	6	3	1	155	148	...	213	690	373	335	2,531,060	2,721,970	3945
Conshohocken Borough	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1110	144	64	1,946,655	2,081,555	1869
Douglas	...	58	1	4	5	1	280	400	4	205	480	354	838	830,790	941,830	1364
East Greenville Borough	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	114	37	37	162,366	179,751	1576
Franconia	34	59	2	2	...	1	153	266	1	190	668	515	1116	1,273,400	1,441,150	2157
Frederick	42	76	5	5	4	2	167	292	...	208	470	297	1047	721,155	816,265	1736
Green Lane Borough	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	56	23	32	75,095	83,965	1463
Gwynedd	49	93	...	3	2	1	222	362	5	286	576	496	1114	1,617,212	1,728,547	3000
Hatboro' Borough	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	179	85	50	377,725	409,340	2282
Hatfield	...	...	...	2	1	1	149	267	1	211	462	302	703	1,018,890	1,105,605	2393
Horsham	17	80	1	2	1	...	199	270	2	267	428	460	735	1,348,390	1,447,020	3380
Jenkintown Borough	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	302	84	20	530,039	584,270	1934
Lansdale Borough	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	262	69	12	383,495	425,370	1623
Limerick	21	59	1	...	...	2	205	329	2	315	646	471	1282	1,341,405	1,461,545	2262
Lower Merion	52	101	7	5	4	2	245	298	4	522	1508	830	1607	4,566,499	4,848,969	3212
Lower Providence	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	237	358	414	1243	1,179,928	1,271,988	3553
Lower Salford	...	...	2	2	...	3	145	245	1	167	450	453	985	1,059,225	1,220,218	2711
Marlborough	...	...	1	3	2	...	139	186	4	197	301	188	498	342,375	388,790	1295
Montgomery	28	54	4	...	1	2	132	204	1	171	244	251	516	713,280	768,705	3150
Moreland	71	125	19	10	3	2	343	373	4	388	510	479	764	1,897,465	1,787,255	3504
New Hanover	...	87	1	5	2	3	303	472	4	323	430	441	1087	882,143	980,564	2280
Norristown Borough	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	231	3034	458	167	6,310,263	6,774,473	1722
Norriton	20	25	14	2	4	1	181	269	6	245	424	372	912	1,116,001	1,201,931	2834
North Wales Borough	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	215	62	5	310,865	336,785	1566
Perkiomen	42	73	7	3	1	1	210	319	2	252	663	588	1552	1,716,195	1,890,300	2851
Plymouth	16	46	...	2	1	...	150	156	4	228	437	285	469	1,146,089	1,225,584	2804
Pottsgrove	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	252	1102	476	982	1,678,506	1,856,361	1684
Pottstown Borough	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	141	1845	224	13	2,181,363	2,744,741	1487
Royer's Ford Borough	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	212	34	27	310,930	356,214	1680
Springfield	16	29	2	1	...	1	94	129	4	166	352	237	338	1,522,605	1,600,830	4547
Towamencin	32	55	...	1	...	...	117	165	...	163	313	337	707	847,735	929,235	2968
Upper Dublin	35	77	1	6	2	...	193	235	1	293	534	488	661	1,652,492	1,652,492	3094
Upper Hanover	...	97	...	3	...	2	251	381	1	258	595	442	1118	1,193,368	1,301,604	2187
Upper Merion	32	52	6	4	3	...	192	216	3	360	745	365	1044	1,812,045	1,935,840	2598
Upper Providence	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	326	845	600	1630	2,239,045	2,430,840	2876
Upper Salford	...	...	3	4	4	1	175	267	1	250	403	421	1035	870,180	979,230	2429
West Conshohocken Borough	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	231	50	36	640,850	679,035	2939
Whitemarsh	50	89	2	5	...	2	246	284	5	379	823	594	774	2,284,915	2,454,050	2981
Whitpain	24	56	...	2	1	2	175	246	1	249	402	428	967	1,265,650	1,384,430	3443
Worcester	25	70	5	2	1	...	190	311	2	249	459	489	1518	1,348,230	1,485,250	3235

Post Offices.[1]—Our modern requirements and necessities have certainly made the post-office an important place to every hamlet, village and town. To lack in this is to be wanting in one of the elements of business prosperity to which, however humble, every place aspires. Besides, there is the amount of intelligence and information which it conveys, and which contributes not a little to the diffusion of knowledge. The post-office of a country village to a close observer of human nature affords an interesting place of study; we mean on the immediate arrival and opening of the mails, by watching the actions and countenances of the various individuals thus brought together. Generally silent, and looking inquiringly and anxiously. The result is, while a few depart pleased, others are disappointed or distressed. Ah! those little silent messages, that so wonderfully, through education, enable us, however distant, to still hold intercourse with each other! How often to their receivers the source of pleasure or pain! Then there are, too, the newspapers and magazines; with what haste are their wrappers torn off, and their contents devoured! Yet this is but a common every-day occurrence at a post-office.

William Penn, as proprietary and Governor of Pennsylvania, issued an order in July, 1683, for the establishment of a post-office, and granted Henry Waldy, of Tacony, authority to hold one, and supply passengers from Philadelphia to the Falls and New Castle. The rate of postage on letters from the Falls to the city was three-pence, to Chester five-pence, and to New Castle seven-pence. A trip was made once a week. Colonel Andrew Hamilton was postmaster-general of the province for several years, receiving for his services an annual salary from the Assembly. It was not till after the reorganization of our present government, in 1789, that Congress established post-offices and made the requisite arrangements for the transportation of the mail. Like everything else in the beginning, it was at first a slow and crude affair, and, from the nature of circumstances, could not be expected to have that dispatch that now distinguishes it. Then a letter from Boston to Philadelphia was longer on its journey than now from either of those cities to Europe. The time for railroad travel, ocean steamboat navigation and magnetic telegraphs had not come. In November, 1796, there were but five hundred and two post-offices in the United States and thirty-three in Pennsylvania.

During the colonial period but three post-offices were established in this State,—namely, at Philadelphia, Chester and Bristol,—and not one within the present

[1] By Wm. J. Buck.

limits of Montgomery or Chester Counties. In 1791 the number had increased in Pennsylvania to ten. The first in this county was established at Pottstown in October, 1793, and Jacob Barr was appointed postmaster. The next was a few years afterwards at Norristown, of which John Davis was postmaster in 1799. Surprising to relate, so slow was their introduction that the whole number in the country in 1819 was only 3618. The postage charged in 1805 for single letters, for 40 miles or less, was 8 cents; under 90 miles, 10 cents; under 150 miles, 17 cents; and under 500 miles, 20 cents; while now the reduction has become so great that for two cents a letter can be sent anywhere over the United States, which in some cases may require a distance of three thousand miles of travel, equivalent to the distance to Europe across the Atlantic Ocean. The extension of settlement, a denser population and such greatly improved means of travel and transportation have jointly aided to bring about the present greatly reduced rates, the tendency of which is to greatly increase correspondence over previous years as well as the circulation of newspapers, magazines and books, thus showing that we do, indeed, live in a reading age.

Among the manuscripts of Mrs. Ferguson, of Horsham, was found an article written in 1787, entitled "An Old Woman's Meditations on an old Family Clock," from which we take an extract relative to the postal facilities of the neighborhood at that date,—

"Since my clock and I have passed our days in retirement, how frequently, for the want of a post nigh, on the evening of a market day, when expecting a letter from the metropolis filled with wit, sentiment or affection, or all united in one, have I with impatience numbered your strokes, or still more ardently longed for the epistle that had crossed the Atlantic, whose value was appreciated as danger and distance had endeared it to the longing receiver."

We perceive by this that she was at that date dependent on her neighbors going to the city for her mail facilities, the post-office there being a distance of eighteen miles.

Prior to 1800 the total number of post-offices in Montgomery County was 2; in 1819, 11; in 1827, 20; in 1832, 29; in 1851, 51; in 1858, 61; in 1871, 85; in 1876, 92; and in 1883, 112.

Post-Offices prior to 1816.

Hatboro', Horsham, Jenkintown, Norristown, Pottsgrove, Sumneytown, Swamp Churches, Whitemarsh, Willow Grove, Trappe.

1816–27.—Barren Hill, Bird-in-Hand, Evansburg, Montgomery Square, New Goschenhoppen, Plymouth, Pottstown, Reesville, Shannonville, Skippack, Upper Dublin.

1827–32.—Centre Square, Franconia, Gulf Mills, Gwynedd, Hillegas, Jeffersonville, Kulpsville, Limerick, New Hanover, Perkiomen Bridge, Pleasantville, Spring House, Union Square, Upper Hanover, Upper Merion, Worcester.

1832–51.—Abington, Blue Bell, Conshohocken, Crooked Hill, Douglas, Edge Hill, Fairview village, Frederick, General Wayne, Harleysville, Huntingdon Valley, King of Prussia, Limerick Bridge, Lower Merion, Montgomeryville, Norritonville, Pennsburg, Penn Square, Plymouth Meeting, Port Kennedy, Port Providence, Royer's Ford, Salfordville, Schwenk's Store, Sorrel Horse, Tylersport.

1851–58.—Broad Axe, Cabinet, Cheltenham, Eagleville, Fitzwatertown, Gilbertsville, Hoppenville, Hickorytown, Prospectville, Shoemakertown.

1858–71.—Bridgeport, Collegeville, Fagleysville, Flourtown, Grater's Ford, Green Lane, Half-Way, Hatfield, Jarrettown, Lansdale, Lederachsville, Limerick Station, Line Lexington, Lower Providence, North Wales, Oaks, Overbrook, Palm, Penllyn, Perkiomenville, Red Hill, Souder's Station, Three Tons, Waverly Heights, William Penn, Zeiglersville.

1871–76.—Ardmore, Bryn Mawr, Colmar, Davis Grove, East Greenville, Eureka, Haverford College, Hendricks, Hartranft, Klein's, Merion, Pleasant Run, Souderton, Schwenksville, Swedeland, Telford.

1876–83.—Academy, Ashbourne, Belfry, Cedars, Charlton, Creamery, Fort Washington, Gehman, Hartranft, Hoyt, Iron Bridge, Mainland, Mingo, Niantic, Obelisk, Pencoyd, Providence Square, Rosemont, Rudy, Weldon, West Point, Wynnewood, Yerkes.

The aforesaid increase is really suprising, and it will be observed that from 1871 to the present time it has averaged upwards of three per annum. With the present reduced rates of letter postage the business must keep increasing. We confess, however, that for reform and improvement in postal facilities we have now for some time been the followers of the British system. We owe to them, through the example set us, the introduction of stamps, postal cards and lower rates. In Great Britain, for some time, authors have been permitted to send their manuscripts to publishers at newspaper rates by leaving one end of the package open. Here such are compelled to pay the rates of letter postage, which is a serious expense to those who are required to write on but one side of the paper. The result of this is to compel authors to forward their manuscript by express, to the great emolument of those companies and a loss to the government. In either respect this is a great disadvantage to the sender. When the author resides in the country, and wishes to communicate with his publisher in the city, though near a post-office, yet he may be many miles from an express-office, to which he is compelled to go in order to send his parcel, unless he pays letter rates for it by mail, which is sixty-four cents per pound. In either case, it will be observed, considerable unnecessary expense is incurred, to the great detriment of authors. It is time that a more liberal policy be pursued here towards the encouragement of literature.

With our present easy and frequent mail facilities and numerous post-offices, the disadvantages labored under formerly can be best understood by the following announcement of letters not called for remaining at Norristown, October 4, 1799, as advertised by John Davis, postmaster, which we give verbatim:

"Charles Polaski, Esq. (3), Miss Ann Little, Nockamixon; Messrs. George and Andrew Stewart (merchants), Maurice Stephans, Esq., Dr. Charles Moore, Montgomery township; William Orr, Chester County; Nathaniel Boileau, Esq., near the Billet; William Boyd, care of A. Crawford (3), Robert Morrison, James McIntire, Lower Merion township, 2; William Paine, Cornelius Fornoston, Andrew Todd, Trap; Mordecai Moore, Sen., Great Valley; Cadwallader Roberts Stephen, Love Mayson, Horsham township, 2; David Rittenhouse, Jacob Longaker to the care of A. Darragh, William M'Cray, Benjamin Shultz, Upper Hanover; Daniel Jourdan, near the Billet; William Dill, Merion township; Jocob Bittle, Mrs. Berey de Sebert, Trap; Conrad Zorns, Margaret Duff."

Several to whom those letters were addressed must have resided above sixteen miles distant, and in one instance all of thirty-five miles. The first newspaper was published in Norristown in 1799, and the second in 1801. In 1810 the number was only two within

the county, in 1831 it had increased to five, in 1840 to six, and in 1858 to eight. Such were the limited mail facilities that for some time, at first, the aforesaid newspapers were chiefly delivered by regular carriers throughout the county, employed to make weekly trips for this purpose by the several publishers, which entailed some expense. It is very probable that even as late as 1840 one-half of the entire number were conveyed thus or by stage lines. Since the introduction of railroads and the reduction of newspaper postage the mails have been more and more resorted to, until now we believe that within the county the "paper-carrier" or the "post-rider," as he was respectively called, has become a matter of the past, the deliveries for their patrons being chiefly made in packages to stores, inns, mills and mechanic shops, or the road-side box, placed there on purpose for this accommodation, where no house stood near.

Roads.[1]—As an index to the progress of settlement roads have considerable to do, as well as with the development of a country's resources. We introduce this subject with the idea of shedding light upon the obscurity that somewhat environs our earliest history down to a period when more ample materials exist. The first highway for travel by land in this State was the road leading from the Swedish and Dutch settlements below Philadelphia to New York. We find this road in 1677 called the "King's Path," and extending through the present towns of New Castle, Wilmington, Chester and Bristol to the Falls, where the Delaware was crossed in canoes. Overseers for the same were appointed by the court at Upland March 14, 1681, to serve for one year, to whom were respectively assigned particular portions, which were to be put in order before the last day of May. This would show that at a remarkably early period the matter was receiving some attention, and at a time when the population must have been necessarily very sparse and Philadelphia as yet unknown.

William Penn, in his "Frame of Government" for the Province of Pennsylvania, adopted the 2d of Second Month, 1682, in section 8th, states "That the Governor and Provincial Council shall at all times settle and order the situation of all cities and market-towns in every county, modeling thereon all public buildings, streets and market-places, and shall appoint all necessary roads and highways in this province and territories thereof." In his "Conditions and Concessions to First Purchasers" he provides "that the surveyors shall consider which roads and highways will be necessary for the cities, towns, or through the lands. Great roads from city to city, not to contain less than forty feet in breadth, shall be first laid out and declared to be for highways before the dividend of acres be laid out for the purchaser, and the like observation to be had for the streets in the towns and cities, that there may be convenient roads and streets preserved, not to be encroached upon by any planter or builder, that none may build irregularly to the damage of another." The amount thus allowed was in the proportion of six acres for every one hundred as sold to the first purchasers and was given as a compensation for the loss they might sustain, not only in consequence of laying out all roads or highways, but also for the unevenness of the grounds and for barrenness or waste. After Penn's return, in his instructions to Lieutenant-Governor Blackwell, dated London, 25th of Seventh Month, 1688, he charges him "That care be taken of the roads and highways in the country, that they may be straight and commodious for travelers, for I understand they are turned about by the planters, which is a mischief that must not be endured." This showed in him a solicitude on the subject that is creditable.

An act was passed in 1700 to authorize the justices of the Quarter Sessions, upon petition presented to them, to cause roads to be laid out from or to any dwelling-place not near a highway, to be first viewed by six sufficient householders of the neighborhood, and its expediency and necessity agreed to by at least four of the number. The width, formerly limited to forty feet, was now reduced to thirty-three, and to be duly recorded as public roads or highways. In 1705 an act was passed that "No travelling waggon or cart, or other carriage, going or coming to the city of Philadelphia, between the rivers Delaware and Schuylkill, in the county of Philadelphia, carrying any burden, shall be drawn in any highway or road with above three horses or oxen in length." If any person shall cause such "to be drawn with a greater number of horses or oxen, then in such case the horses or oxen shall draw in pairs, that is to say, two abreast for such a number as they shall use, except one horse;" the fine for every offense to be forty shillings. The act of 1734 provides that no roads shall be laid out through any man's improved grounds unless there be an actual necessity. In this case the land was to be valued by six persons, to be appointed by the court, and the price thereof to be paid to the owner by the persons at whose request and for whose use the same was laid out. These were also to be recorded as public roads, and to be cleared and maintained by the persons using the same; and to stop or interrupt the course, or commit any nuisance thereon, subjected the offenders to a penalty.

We find in the early petitions for townships to the Court of Quarter Sessions that the principal cause assigned therein for the request, is the want of overseers to keep the highways in proper condition and repair. Take, for instance, this extract, presented in June term, 1736:

"*Whereas*, upon the petition of several of the Inhabitants of the township of Ouley to the last Court, setting forth that for several years past about four miles distant from the High Road leading to Philadelphia through George McCall's Manor and several other tracts of land, have been so bad that it was difficult for a single Horse to pass without damage, and that the said Petitioners had several times represented to this Court the badness thereof, but that nothing as yet

[1] By Wm. J. Buck.

had been done; the reason is, they were informed, was because no Overseers have been yet appointed by the Court over the said road, and that there was at least thirty families settled in the said lands who are not in Hanover or Amity townships, between which townships the aforesaid road lieth; prayed the said Court would be pleased to erect the said Lands into a Township, and appoint a Constable and Overseers. Whereupon the Court erected said township of Douglass, and appoint John Ball and James Yokham Overseers of Highways of the said township, and Andrew Ringberry Constable."

To the same court was also presented a petition for the erection of Upper Hanover township, wherein is stated "that there are above sixty families settled on lands between Salford and New Hanover, which land is six miles long and six miles wide, and no Constable or Overseer of the Poor or Highways within the said lands." Robert Thomas and Frederick Hillegas were appointed overseers of the highways within the new township and to serve for the ensuing year. For without a township organization no taxes could be collected to meet such expenses; neither was there any local authority to keep roads in proper order or enforce repairs, no matter how impassable or dangerous their condition.

All public roads or highways within the boundaries of a township were placed under its care and management. One or two overseers were appointed by the Court of Quarter Sessions in each, the number somewhat depending on its territorial extent and population. The overseers were held responsible for due attention to the roads within their respective districts. When summoned, every taxable or freeholder was compelled to work upon them, and if he refused to obey, a penalty could be imposed. This was imperative in the case of damages arising from great floods and snows of considerable depths. The expense was met through county levies well into this century. The overseers or supervisors were also responsible for the repair or renewal of all causeways and small bridges, those on the dividing or boundary lines to be shared equally by the districts. A petition was presented to the court in December Sessions, 1731, by some of the inhabitants of Upper Dublin, praying that the township line road with Horsham be divided, and that the supervisors of the latter township be required to keep their portion in proper condition, "which hath been hitherto neglected," and the court so ordered. The town-book of Upper Dublin has been preserved, commencing in 1765, from which we ascertain that but one overseer or supervisor was appointed down to 1772, since which period the number has been two. Edward Burk retained the office longest, from 1777 to 1786. The town-book of Cheltenham commences in November, 1767, when the road expenses amounted to £23 19*s.* 8*d.* The act of April 6, 1802, authorized the election of two supervisors in each township on every third Saturday of March, who, in addition, were required to put up index-boards. In case of no election or irregularity, the act of March 24, 1818, empowered the judges of the Court of Quarter Sessions to fill vacancies.

We here present a list of overseers of highways in the several townships, being the earliest and fullest we could secure:

Abington.—1767, Joshua Knight and Lewis Roberts; 1773, Evan Roberts and John Paul; 1785, Isaac Whiteman and Joseph Webster.

Cheltenham.—1767, Bartholomew Mather; 1785, Alexander Loller and Thomas Shoemaker.

Horsham.—1767, Daniel Jones and Abraham Lukens; 1773, Robert Iredell and Samuel Conan; 1785, Abraham Lukens and William Miller; 1810, Joseph Kenderdine and Isaac Parry.

Lower Merion.—1767, Robert Jones and Stephen Goodman; 1773, Stephen Carpenter and John Zell; 1785, William Stadleman and John Jones; 1810, Lewis Knox and Peter Pechan.

Moreland.—1767, Philip Wynkoop and John Hancock; 1773, Isaac Cadwallader and John Summer; 1785, Garret Van Buskirk and John Rhoads; 1810, Amos Addis and Charles Johnson.

Montgomery.—1767, Humphrey Bate; 1773, Samuel Hines; 1810, Jacob Kneedler and John Gordon.

Plymouth.—1767, David Morris; 1785, Frederick Dull and Joseph Levering; 1810, John Shoemaker and Henry Clare.

Springfield.—1810, Jacob Miller and Robert McCurdy.

Towamencin.—1773, Frederick Wampole; 1810, Joseph Smith and John Boorse.

Upper Dublin.—1773, John Spencer and John Burk; 1810, Christopher Dresher and Jonathan Scout.

Upper Salford.—1767, John Hildebidle and Philip Wentz; 1773, Richard Klein; 1785, Valentine Kratz and Michael Schall; 1810, Frederick Barndt and Abraham Schall

Whitemarsh.—1767, John Kitler and Jacob Edge; 1773, John Kitler and James White; 1785, Joseph Lukens and George Freas; 1810, Jacob Gilbert and Andrew Fisher.

A county situated as Montgomery is, and embracing all the contiguous territory from the north to the west of Philadelphia, must necessarily have numerous roads spreading through it from that point, like the framework of a fan. Such roads were the earliest highways, and, as settlements extended farther and farther in those directions, they became more and more important. It has been stated, on good authority, that the products of Pennsylvania became so considerable that in 1760, for their transportation to the city alone, from eight to nine thousand wagons were required. Now, as two-thirds of the territory surrounding Philadelphia was within our present county limits, it is reasonable to conclude that of the said number of wagons about six thousand must have passed over our roads to market within the space of one year. Hence we see the importance of this subject with reference to promoting easy and ready means for the several purposes connected with business or traffic so long before the era of steamboats, canals and railroads.

The earliest mention of a road within the county's present limits yet found is in the petition of James Fox and other settlers of Plymouth to the Council to have a "cart-road" laid out from the city to said place, for which a permit was given 5th of Second Month, 1687, and the road must have been opened not long after for use. Nicholas Scull and some others petitioned from Sandy Run for a road for the purpose of hauling lime from the kilns to the city, the road to meet the Plymouth road near Creisheim, or the upper part of Germantown. This road the Council ordered to be laid out May 19, 1698; but it appears, from a subsequent petition, that nothing further was done in the matter until March, 1703, when the court ordered it to be opened according to the petitioners'

request. We next find that the inhabitants of North Wales petitioned, in June, 1704, for a road up to their settlement, stating that they then numbered in said township above thirty families. The court ordered the road to be laid out from Philadelphia, through Germantown, up into the present Gwynedd. This was the beginning of what has been since known as the Bethlehem road. The same court also confirmed the laying out of a road leading from Merion Meeting-House to Powell's ferry, on the Schuylkill, which was, very probably, at or near the present West Manayunk.

We now approach a period that was marked by a rapid extension of settlement up into the country. At March Sessions, 1706, the grant of "a common cartway or road, to extend from Wissahickon Mill up to Perkioming Creek at Edward Lane's" (which was laid out fifty feet wide), was confirmed by the court. John Henry Sprogell, Mounce Jones and others petitioned, in March Sessions, 1709, that the said road might be extended from Edward Lane's up to "Mauntitaung," and it was so ordered. This was the original Reading road, and ran about to the present limits of the county. According to a petition and grant of March Sessions, 1711, a road was laid out "from the bridge between the land of John Humphreys and Edward Foulke, in Gwyneth, to the mills on Pennepack Creek," at a ford in Moreland township, which grant and laying out the court, in September, 1712, confirmed. This was the original Welsh road, leading from the present Spring House to Huntingdon Valley, where the early settlers went to have their grain converted into flour, it being but little over one-third the distance to the city.

The York road was ordered to be laid out in answer to the prayer of a petition presented to Governor Gookin and Council, who appointed twelve prominent freeholders residing along the route to make the survey. The action of the freeholders was subsequently confirmed. This important thoroughfare commenced at the intersection of Fourth and Vine Streets, Philadelphia, and terminated at John Reading's landing, on the river Delaware, now known as Centre Bridge. It passed through the present Rising Sun, Shoemakertown, Jenkintown, Willow Grove and Hatboro'. It received its name from being one of the early routes of travel between the two great cities. The want and laying out of this road at the time shows that the progress of settlement had been pretty well extended towards the north and northeastwards, even to the boundaries of the province.

A road commencing "at a stake in the upper line of Bebber's township, over Skippack Creek," to Edward Farmar's mill, on the "Gwynedd road," was laid out and confirmed in March, 1713, and in the following August was surveyed and a draft made. This is the well-known Skippack road, terminating about a mile above Flourtown in the Bethlehem turnpike, As early as June, 1714, a road was laid out from Richland township, Bucks Co., to John Humphrey's, near the present Spring House, in Gwynedd. To this same point another road was located in 1717, commencing "at Theophilus Williams' plantation, on Neshaminy creek." The Limekiln road, extending southwards from Fitzwatertown, was in use and known by that name before 1716. The road leading from Whiteland, in Chester County, to Swedes' Ford, on the Schuylkill, was laid out in 1723, thus showing travel from a new direction. The road leading from the present Salfordville, through Lederachsville, to Skippack was surveyed and confirmed in June, 1728. The present highway from Sumneytown, through Harleysville and Kulpsville, to the Spring House was surveyed and confirmed in June, 1735. In August following the Bethlehem road was originally laid out from the lands of Peter Trexler, in the present Lehigh County, to the Spring House, thus making this an early and important centre for roads.

Friends' Meeting-houses were made early and prominent termini for roads, particularly in directions at variance with the usual routes towards the city. From Abington Meeting-House to Byberry Meeting-House a survey was made and confirmed in September, 1712; from the latter place to Horsham Meeting-House in June, 1720. The road from Plymouth Meeting-House to Gwynedd or North Wales Meeting-House was surveyed in March, 1717, and which, it appears, was reconfirmed in December, 1751; from Fitzwater's lime-kilns, in Upper Dublin, to Abington Meeting-House in December, 1724. The road from Germantown to Abington Meeting-House was confirmed in June, 1735, since known as Washington Lane; from St. Thomas' Church, in Whitemarsh, to Oxford Church, was surveyed and confirmed in September, 1734. The road from Gwynedd Meeting-House to Swedes' Ford was surveyed in March, 1738, and ordered, in September, 1756, to be resurveyed and opened thirty-two feet in width, which the court confirmed. Also a road from the latter meeting-house through Whitpain was surveyed and a review ordered in December, 1746. This is very probably the present highway from Gwynedd to Blue Bell.

That which became the greatest of all our traveled thoroughfares, the road from Lancaster to the foot of High (now Market) Street ferry, was laid out November 23, 1741, and since denominated the old Lancaster road, in contradistinction to the turnpike route, which was materially straightened. By Lewis Evans' map we know that the Gulf road must have been opened to travel, at least as far as Valley Forge, several years before 1749. Several important roads were laid out in 1766. The Upper Ridge, commencing on the line of Bucks County, was laid out August 26th, passing through the present Tylersport and extending westwardly through the townships of Upper Salford, Marlborough, Frederick, New Hanover and Pottsgrove, ending at "Turkey Point," on the Schuylkill. It was reviewed February 19, 1767, and confirmed by the court, who

directed the several overseers of highways along the route to open the same. On September 3d a road was laid out through Marlborough township to Funk's mill (formerly Grove's), on the east side of Perkiomen Creek, to be thirty-five feet in width. In November of that year likewise a road from the Pottstown ferry, by the division lines of New Hanover and Douglas, and across the Skippack road and lands of the late William Mayberry, deceased, to the Bucks County line. We are unable at present to state the exact date of the opening of the Ridge road through the present borough of Norristown, but we find it called the "New Reading or Egypt road" in 1774, which would imply that it could not have been long in use.

As an important auxiliary to roads and travel, we must not omit some mention of bridges. In looking over the early laws very little can be found on the subject; and no wonder, for during the whole colonial period comparatively few were built, and these were very rude and chiefly constructed of logs. An act was passed August 15, 1732, authorizing bridges over all small creeks to be built and maintained by order of the justices of the Quarter Sessions, the grand jury, assessors and commissioners, the latter defraying the expenses from the county funds. The earliest mention ascertained of a bridge in the county was in 1717, at John Humphreys', in Gwynedd township. In the laying out of the Governor's road from the Bucks County line to the present Willow Grove, in 1722, mention is made of a bridge over Round Meadow Run, at the latter place. The grand jury, in 1773, reports the bridge on the York road, over Pennypack Creek, at Hatboro,' as very much out of repair, and recommend its improvement at the cost of the county. It was entirely rebuilt in 1789. We have the authority of Rev. H. M. Muhlenberg's journal that in the Revolution there were no bridges on the Reading road over either the Perkiomen or Skippack Creeks, though a main road to Philadelphia and in a thickly-settled country. The grand jury reports, in 1786, the bridge over Stony Creek, at Norristown, as being unsafe, from one of its abutments being undermined. The venerable bridge at Bird-in-Hand, over Gulf Creek, must be considerably over a century old. Substantial stone bridges were built on the Ridge road, over Plymouth Creek and the Perkiomen, in 1798, and both are in use. The latter was considered a great affair in its day and cost sixty thousand dollars. The bridge on the Bethlehem road, over Sandy Run, below Fort Washington, was erected in 1792, and over Tacony Creek, at Shoemakertown, in 1798. The bridge over the Manatawny, at Pottstown, was completed in 1805, and was also quite an undertaking at the expense of the county, costing thirty-five thousand dollars.

Milestones, in this connection, also deserve some attention. We could find no law whatever respecting them; hence guide-boards would have superior claims. Several venerable stones, bearing on the rear side the Penn coat-of-arms, are still standing along the east side of the Gulf road, in Upper and Lower Merion, on the faces of which are denoted the number of miles to Philadelphia. They are of soapstone, and hence more easily wrought upon. They average about three and a half feet high and ten inches in thickness. This road was probably laid out about 1740, and these milestones are the only ones known to bear such emblems. The late H. C. Hill, of Norristown, took sufficient interest in them a few years ago to have those that had fallen over replaced, and traced them up to Valley Forge. It is singular by whose order it was done. The county, no doubt, bore the expense, for the Penn family took no lead or interest in promoting works of public utility. On the road from the Spring House to Sumneytown the milestones bear the date of 1767, thus proving them to be of colonial origin. On the Bethlehem road, above Pleasantville, Bucks Co., a milestone bears on its face "1793. 44 M. to P." There may, perhaps, be found, on some other roads in the county, milestones with dates. This matter is deserving attention and worthy of future investigation. Peter Kalm, in his "Travels in 1748–49," states that "there are not yet any milestones put up in the country; the inhabitants compute the distance by guess."

Turnpike roads claimed the attention of the people of Montgomery County at quite an early period. The Philadelphia and Lancaster turnpike was the first road of the kind constructed in Pennsylvania, if not in America. It was commenced in 1792 and finished in two years, at a cost of $7500 per mile, having a course in the county of about four and one-half miles. The Germantown and Perkiomen turnpike, on the Reading road, twenty-five miles in length, was commenced in 1801 and finished in 1804, at a cost of $11,287 per mile,—certainly a nice sum for that day. Next, the Cheltenham and Willow Grove turnpike, eleven miles in length, on the York road, commenced in 1803 and completed the following year, at $8000 per mile; the Chestnut Hill and Spring House turnpike, eight miles in length, on the Bethlehem road, finished in 1804, at over $8000 per mile, and in 1814 extended into Hilltown, Bucks Co., three miles above Line Lexington; the Perkiomen and Reading, twenty-nine miles, at $7000, commenced in 1811 and finished in 1815; the Ridge turnpike, twenty-four miles, at $7500, commenced in 1812 and finished in 1816; Doylestown and Willow Grove turnpike, eleven and one-half miles, at $3000, commenced in 1839 and finished in 1840; the Sumneytown and Spring House turnpike was completed in 1848; the Fox Chase and Huntingdon Valley turnpike was finished in 1848 to the "Sorrel Horse" tavern, five miles (an act was passed March 11, 1850, to extend it to Richborough, Bucks Co., which was soon after accomplished); the Conshohocken and Plymouth turnpike, constructed, in 1849, to the "Broad Axe," and extended, in 1855, beyond the "Three Tons," seven and one-half miles, on the Butler

road; the Perkiomen and Sumneytown turnpike, twelve miles, completed in 1849, and the following year extended one and one-quarter miles, to Green Lane; the Hatboro' and Warminster, commencing at Willow Grove, on the York road, four and one-half miles, finished in 1850, cost $2800 per mile; the Limekiln turnpike and also the Goshenhoppen and Green Lane were completed in 1851; the Bridgeport and King of Prussia, on the State road, completed in 1853, and the Skippack pike the following year; the Limerick and Colebrookdale turnpike in 1855; the Willow Grove and Germantown plank-road and turnpike, completed in 1857, cost $8000 per mile; the Gerysville pike and the Harleysville and Souderton pike were completed before 1866; the Harleysville and Lederachsville and the Norristown and Centre Square pikes were finished in 1868; the pike from Blue Bell to Penllyn in 1872.

It may be justly estimated that there are in the county at this time about two hundred miles of turnpike roads, constructed at a cost of upwards of a million dollars. It was this improvement in facilitating transportation that opened the way for the introduction of canals and railroads, the latter now so decidedly leading the way that at this time there need be but thirty-four miles constructed to surpass in length the aforesaid total turnpike mileage. How wonderfully illustrative of our progress in population and wealth within a period of considerably less than a century!

In our recent researches we have become convinced that the construction of our turnpikes was often attended with great difficulties, which required time and indomitable perseverance to overcome. We find, for instance, that the Doylestown and Willow Grove Turnpike Company was chartered in 1828, and, after several years' exertions, was abandoned, when incorporation was obtained again in 1838, and it was completed in three years. The Sumneytown and Spring House Company was first incorporated in 1829, and was not successful. A second charter was obtained in 1845, and after a three years' struggle this road was also finished. The Willow Grove and Germantown Plank-Road and Turnpike Company, which was chartered in 1853, was four years in progress, and, owing to expensive lawsuits for right of way, cost its stockholders more than double its original estimate.

Pursuant to an act of Assembly, passed April 6, 1830, the State road was laid out December 29th following, forty feet in width, commencing at New Hope, on the river Delaware, passing through Doylestown and the townships of Montgomery, Gwynedd, Whitpain, Norriton and Upper Merion, and the boroughs of Norristown and Bridgeport, on the present De Kalb Street. It extends the full breadth of the county, the distance being sixteen miles, seventy-two chains and sixty-nine links, passing through West Chester to the Maryland line in a general southwesterly course. About half its distance in the county has been turnpiked since 1852. It was a beneficial improvement, and deserves, in this connection, honorable mention.

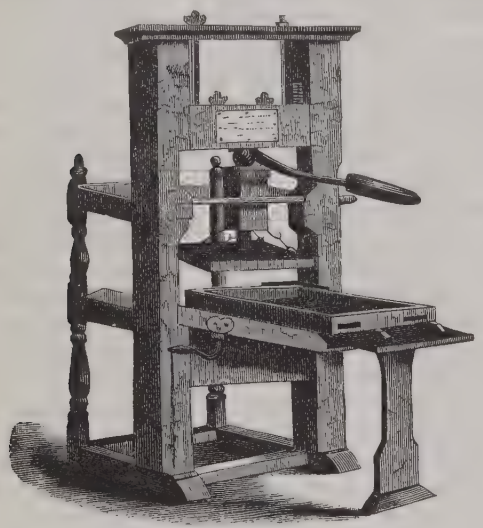
Even down to the beginning of this century much in the way of transportation was done on horseback; huge sacks, wallets and baskets, or panniers, were constructed and used for this especial purpose. In this way nearly all produce was taken to Philadelphia, and horsemen would thus be seen nearly surrounded with poultry, pork, butter, flax, etc., and even live calves and sheep would be taken to market by such means. Old and young, male and female, were usually conveyed on horseback, it mattered not whether on business or pleasure, as well as to their different places of worship on the Sabbath. For hauling, sleds were used previously to wagons. The latter were at first very rudely constructed, with but little or no iron, and the wheels generally of solid wood, cut with a saw from the end of a log. The roads, which were made with little regard for the removal of rocks and stumps or the bridging of streams, through the action of frost and unfavorable weather, could not fail at intervals to be rendered almost impassable, particularly during the winter and early spring.

A tongue-cart was the first general conveyance to market, and, as a protection against the weather, a coverlet would be stretched on hickory boughs. Gigs and chairs began to come into use just before the Revolution as vehicles for conveyance on business or pleasure. As these were taxable, we find, in 1785, but fifty-three "riding-chairs" returned in the whole county, the highest number being fourteen in Moreland, seven in Upper Hanover, six in Upper Dublin, five in Horsham, four in Abington, four in Cheltenham, three in Douglas, and two each in Norriton, Plymouth, Springfield and Whitemarsh, not one being returned in Frederick, Franconia, Gwynedd, Hatfield, Limerick, Providence, Upper or Lower Salford, Marlborough, Montgomery, New Hanover, Perkiomen, Upper Merion, Whitpain and Worcester. It seems now surprising that such townships as Gwynedd, Providence, Perkiomen and Upper Merion should thus be without, clearly demonstrating how much, even a century ago, the people were addicted to going either on horseback or on foot. At this period it is stated that it was regarded as no unusual thing for women to go on horseback to Philadelphia from Pottstown and its vicinity, a distance of thirty-seven miles, to do their shopping, and return the following day. It would certainly require a good physical constitution for the sex to endure this now. A writer in the *Herald*, in 1853, states that "fifty years ago our farmers brought their marketing into Norristown on horseback and carried it from house to house to dispose of at low prices. Now they bring it in carriages and wagons, and sell it out in a large, comfortable market-house, at fair prices."

CHAPTER XXXI.

JOURNALISM.

THE press is a potential factor in the affairs of the country. Aided by the art of telegraphy and the use of the telephone, it has become a means of rapid and general communication, and exerts a controversial power during periods of great public excitement difficult to estimate. Local newspapers have always



FRANKLIN'S PRESS.

been received with favor, and at this date have a large circulation throughout the county. As a source of local and general information they are valuable, and they afford an excellent index to the current history of the people, whose habits, customs and manners are mirrored in them. Perfect files of local or county newspapers are among the most desirable works of reference, and should be found in all public libraries. There are nineteen newspaper establishments within the limits of the county, and these are located at fourteen different places, viz.: Norristown, Pottstown, Conshohocken, Pennsburg, Hatboro,' Skippackville, North Wales, Lansdale, Collegeville, Schwenksville, Telford, Bryn Mawr, Ambler and Kulpsville. Job printing is carried on in connection with every newspaper office in the county.

The number of newspapers which have existed in Montgomery County is very large, and we can scarcely hope to trace in detail the history of them all. For more than fifty years after the organization of the county there were but two local journals,—the *Herald*, which was Federal in poltics, and the *Register*, which supported the National Republican, subsequently the Democratic party. The first printing-office in the county was established in 1799 by David Sower, at Norristown, who, in June of that year, commenced the publication of a small paper which he called *The Norristown Gazette*.[1] It continued but one year, and was immediately succeeded by the *Herald*.[2] The *Register* was established, in 1800, at Norristown, by a Mr. Wilson.

The conditions of journalism were widely different from those which exist at the present day; but an examination of the files of these early publications will satisfy the curious that they were in many respects equal and in some particulars superior to their successors. There was, of course, no general presentation of the news of the day, as now collected by telegraph, nor was there any systematic gathering of the news of the locality. "Reporting" was an art of later invention. A matter of more than common interest, a disastrous fire, a serious breach of the peace called forth a paragraph rather in the nature

[1] The first number of *The Norristown Gazette* was issued on the 13th day of June, 1799. It was printed by David Sower, nearly opposite the court-house. The *Gazette* was a four-page weekly paper, and the size was ten by eight and one-half inches; each page was divided into three columns. The price of the paper was one dollar per annum. A number of this paper issued October 11, 1799, contains only four advertisements; three of these were in reference to stray cattle, and the other as follows:

"Several tons of excellent sheet-iron, also hoop-iron and nail rods of all sizes, for sale at the Valley Works.

"Oct. 8, 1799. "REES BROOK."

It also contains a "List of letters now in the Post-Office at Norristown Charles Polaski, Esq., Miss Ann Little, Messrs. George and Andrew Stewart (merchants), Maurice Stephens, Esq., Doctor Charles Moore, Montgomery township; William Orr, Chester County; Nathaniel Boileau, Esq., near the Billet; William Baget, care of A. Crawford (3), Robert Morrison, James McIntire, Lower Merion township; Cornelius Fornis-ton, Andrew Todd, Trap; Mordecai Moore, Sen., Great Valley; Cadwallader Robert Stephen, Love Mason, Horsham township, 2; David Rittenhouse, Jacob Longaker (to the care of A. Darragh), William McCray, Benjamin Shultz, Upper Hanover township; Daniel Jorden, near the Billet; William Dill, Merion township; Jacob Jeans, John Hood, and Jacob Bittle.

"Norristown, Oct. 4, '99. "JOHN DAVIS, P. M."

The same issue of the *Gazette* contains the report of the October election for the year 1799, the editor prefacing the statement as follows:

"The good order with which the election of the First District was conducted, we are happy to observe, reflects no small degree of praise on its members. The following are the totals of the votes of this county for the different candidates; although the statement is not official, it is allowed to be accurate:

GOVERNOR.	
Thomas McKean	2,221
James Ross	1,795
Majority for McKean	426

SENATOR.	
John Richards	2,211
Zebulon Potts	1,775
Majority in this county for Richards	436

ASSEMBLY. *Republican Candidates.*	
Nathaniel Boileau	2,223
Frederick Conrod	2,226
Isaiah Davis	2,227
Jonathan Roberts	2,216

Federal Candidates.	
Cadwallader Evans	1,757
Benjamin Brooke	1,811
Henry Pawling	1,750
Henry Sweitzer	1,779

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.	
Henry Sheetz (Rep. Can.)	2,213
John Roberts (Fed. Can.)	1,774
Majority for Sheetz	439 "

The number of the *Gazette* referred to contains the following: "An Indian chief being asked his opinion of a cask of Madeira wine presented to him by an officer, said he thought it a juice extracted from women's tongues and lion's hearts, for after he had drank a bottle of it, he said, *he could talk for ever and fight the devil.*"

[2] The first number of the *Norristown Herald and Weekly Advertiser* was issued October 13, 1800. It was a four-page paper, nineteen and a half inches by ten; each page was divided into three columns. It was published by David Sower, and the price was two dollars per annum, payable half-yearly in advance. It was Federal in politics.

of editorial comment than a detailed narration of the facts. But the editor's columns teemed with reading-matter of another and not less interesting description. From private correspondence and from the columns of his exchanges he gathered a great amount of valuable information, and those who catered to the taste of the reading public of Montgomery County made their selections with judicious care. A series of letters from Europe, published in the *Herald* during the early part of the present century, and written by an officer attached to the American squadron then cruising in the Mediterranean, would even now interest the historical student. The letter-writer of that day enjoyed an advantage which has been lost to his posterity. No correspondent, for example, would now dream of noting the bombardment of an important seaport, knowing that the fullest particulars of the event would be wired to the entire civilized world within twenty-four hours after its occurrence. But when such correspondence was the sole source of information, it may well be imagined that the unpretentious sheets in which it was published were sought for with eagerness and read with profound interest. Nor were the researches of the editor confined to the columns of his exchanges. His pages often contained extracts from works of the highest merit. He reproduced the essays of Addison and the speculations of Locke. Public libraries were not easily accessible; books were dear, and the editor of the year 1800, if he had not the means of collecting news which have been so abundantly developed within the memory of the present generation, supplied other and equally important wants which are now filled through other channels.

It must not, however, be supposed that these early journals contained nothing of local interest. If reporters were not employed, their services were not so indispensable as they have since become. Full accounts of all political gatherings of importance appear in the respective organs over the signatures of their secretaries. Societies of various description were equally accommodating. While the editors did not feel called upon to give their own views on public questions at length in every edition, they opened their columns freely to correspondents of their own political faith, and the correspondents seldom failed to avail themselves of the privilege. Over assumed names they argued matters of public controversy, abused opposition parties and put awkward questions to candidates in a style upon which the modern writers of political leaders, it must in candor be said, have made little, if any, improvement.

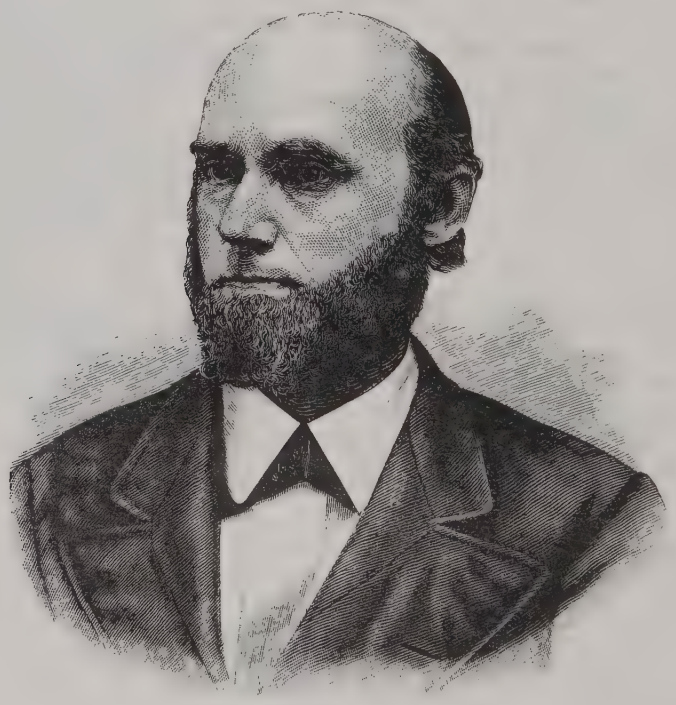
The progress of the county journals, the increase in their size and number and the change in their character have been as gradual as the alteration in the condition under which their business was conducted. The *Herald* was published by David Sower until 1809, when he transferred it to his oldest son, Charles Sower, Jr.

The latter opposed the war with England with such violence that his printing-office was mobbed by the supporters of the administration, probably the first and last instance of that species of public criticism that Montgomery County has afforded.

After some other changes of fortune the paper passed, in 1816, into the hands of another member of the same family, David Sower, Jr., who continued to publish it for eighteen years, and four times enlarged it. In 1834 it was sold to John Hodgson, of Chester County, who sold it, three years later, to Robert Iredell. Mr. Iredell united with it the *Free Press*, which had been established in 1829 as the organ of the Anti-Masonic party, and the name of the publication was changed to the *Herald and Free Press*, which it still retains. At a much later date the same establishment absorbed still another office. About 1842, F. P. Sellers started the *Olive Branch*, at Doylestown, as an organ of Washingtonian temperance sentiment, and in 1850 he removed it to Norristown, where it became, under the auspices of the Rev. Samuel Aaron and others, the exponent of both temperance and free soil. In 1853 it was sold to a stock company, and Dr. Joseph Moyer, of Hilltown, Bucks Co., assumed the management. Two years later he retired and was succeeded by Lewis H. Gause, who conducted it until the spring of 1857, when most of the stockholders sold their interests to M. Auge and James Hooven, who changed its name to the Norristown *Republican*. Mr. Auge became the editor and manager, and in his hands the publication continued until 1862. It was then sold to Howard M. Jenkins and Wilmer Atkinson. In 1864, Morgan R. Wills purchased of Robert Iredell one-half interest in the *Weekly Herald*, publishing it jointly thereafter with Robert Iredell, Jr. This arrangement continued until 1865, when the firm became Wills, Iredell & Jenkins, the *Norristown Republican*, owned by Atkinson & Jenkins, being consolidated with the *Herald*, Mr. Atkinson retiring. The *Republican* was continued for several years as a semi-weekly. Mr. Howard M. Jenkins retired from the firm in 1867, and the remaining members, Wills & Iredell, became possessed of the *Lehigh Register*, Allentown, Pa. In 1869, Robert Iredell, Jr., purchased Mr. Wills' interest in the *Lehigh Register*, and removed to Allentown, Mr. Wills purchasing Mr. Iredell's interest in the *Herald* and *Semi-Weekly Republican*, thus becoming sole proprietor of the *Herald*. On the 20th of December of that year Mr. Wills issued the initial number of the *Norristown Daily Herald*, and for three years issued it as a one-cent journal. It has been several times enlarged, and the price increased from one to two cents per copy. It is now universally regarded as one of the most readable publications in the United States, and owes much of its popularity to Mr. John H. Williams, a humorist of national reputation, who is one of its editors. The *Daily Herald* was the first daily newspaper successfully established in Montgomery County.

Robert Iredell.—Mr. Iredell is descended from

a very old English family, whose genealogical record, dating back several hundred years, is in the possession of one of his sons. His great-grandfather, Thomas Iredell, was born in Cumberland, England, became much interested in the preaching of William Penn, and finally, leaving the Church of England, joined the Society of Friends, from whose Monthly Meeting, held at Pardsay Cragg, Cumberland, he received his certificate, June 27, 1700, when he sailed for Philadelphia. He was married, March 9, 1705, at the old Friends' Meeting-house, corner of Second and Market Streets, Philadelphia, to Rebeckah Williams, and August 17, 1710, moved to Horsham, Montgomery Co., where he purchased a large tract of land, part of which he gave to the Friends and upon which was built the meeting-house. Thomas and Rebeckah Iredell had seven children, one of whom, Robert (born January 4, 1721, and died in 1799), married Hannah Lukens.[1] Their children were sixteen in number. Jonathan was born October 10, 1765, and died December 8, 1850. He married Hannah Kirk, daughter of Rynear and Elizabeth Bliss Kirk, on the 10th day of May, 1792. Their children were Charles, George B., Joseph L., James W., Thomas, Jonathan, Seth and Robert. The last named, the subject of this sketch, was born October 15, 1809, at the old homestead at Horsham, where his youth, until he was seventeen years of age, was spent. His education was received at the school at Horsham Meeting, and later at Loller Academy, Hatboro', Montgomery Co., after which, having determined to learn the printer's art, he removed to Norristown and entered into an apprenticeship with David Sower, publisher of the *Norristown Herald*, remaining with his employer four years. In August, 1831, he purchased the *Norristown Free Press* from Henry Bell, of Reading, who founded it as an anti-Masonic journal. In 1837 he became owner of the *Norristown Herald*, and united it with the *Free Press*, the paper being known as the



Morgan R. Wills.

[1] It may not be uninteresting or inappropriate here to state that Hannah Lukens was a sister of John Lukens, who, in 1743, erected a saw-mill on the head-waters of the Pennypack Creek, in Horsham township, perhaps the oldest in the county in operation at the present time. He planted at the gate of the lane leading to his residence two pine-trees, which grew to be very large trees. Both were torn by storms, but the trunk of one of them, consisting of two logs twelve feet in length, was in April, 1880, taken to the saw-mill which been had erected nearly one hundred and forty years before, and sawed into boards by his grandnephew, James W. Iredell, then, as now, proprietor of the mill. They produced nine hundred and thirty-four feet of boards.

John Lukens was surveyer-general of the province of Pennsylvania from 1761 to 1781, and of the State from 1781 to 1789. He had his office at the northwest corner of Seventh and Market Streets, Philadelphia. He was one of those appointed by the government to observe the transit of Venus over the sun's disc, and in the biographical sketch of Rittenhouse in the "National Portrait Gallery" it is stated that earlier "he (Rittenhouse) became acquainted with an eminent mathematician, John Lukens."

Norristown Herald and Free Press, under which title it is still continued as one of the most prominent and influential weekly newspapers in the State. Mr. Iredell remained as editor and publisher of the *Herald and Free Press* until March, 1864, when it passed into the hands of Morgan R. Wills and Robert Iredell, Jr. Mr. Iredell was appointed recorder of deeds by Governor Ritner and served three years. In 1861 he was appointed postmaster at Norristown by President Lincoln, and, with the exception of an interval of two and a half years under President Johnson's administration, whose policy he refused to indorse, he has held the position to the present time.

Robt Iredell

He was in his political predilections early a Whig and an earnest advocate of the party's cause until its dissolution. Having always been an anti-slavery man, he found the Republican party in 1856 very congenial, and although the divisions among his old and influential Whig associates might have caused many a man to hesitate in his choice between the American and the Republican parties, he allowed no question of personal sacrifice to stand in the way of his prompt and courageous espousal of the cause of freedom. It required courage in those days to even intimate that slavery was a wrong, but the advanced ground of Charles Sumner was his ground, and these principles he advocated with persistency and ability. In affairs pertaining to the welfare and progress of the borough of Norristown Mr. Iredell was a leading spirit. Serving four years in the Council, he labored for the advancement of projects to which the present excellent condition of the town owes its origin. Robert Iredell was, on 22d day of October, 1832, married to Teressa, daughter of Charles Jones, of Norristown. Their children are Jonathan, Charles Jones, William C., James W., Robert and Phebe J. Of these, Jonathan and William died in infancy; Charles Jones was an associate editor of the *Herald and Free Press*, a man of high literary attainments and a brave soldier of the Fifty-first Pennsylvania Regiment, who lost his life in the sinking of the "West Point," August 14, 1862; James W. occupies an important position in the Penn Mutual Life Insurance Company, and is located in Cincinnati; Robert is the successful editor of the *Lehigh Register* and *Daily Chronicle and News* at Allentown; and Phebe J. resides with her father. Mr. Iredell is a member of the Society of Friends, the faith in which he was born, and continues his relation with the Gwynedd Monthly Meeting.

The *Register*, which had been established by a Mr. Wilson, was purchased in 1801 by James Winnard, who continued it until about 1830, when he sold it to the firm of Powell & Patterson, whose members had learned the printing trade in the office. Mr. Samuel

D. Patterson soon bought out his partner's interest, and in 1834 sold the establishment to Adam Slemmer, but repurchased it in 1846.

ADAM SLEMMER, son of Jacob Slemmer, whose father came to America from Switzerland about 1740, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., December 7, 1791, and was educated at private schools in Philadelphia. December 7, 1812, he was married to Margaret Craft, by whom he had six sons and two daughters, the late brevet brigadier-general United States army, Adam Jacoby Slemmer, being the youngest child.

He commenced business as a merchant in Philadelphia, which he continued some time, when, on account of failing health, he was advised by his physician to change his residence to the country. He then (September, 1819) removed to the upper end of Montgomery County, and followed the occupation of a teacher.

He was originator, editor and proprietor, with Enos Benner as partner, of the *Bauern Freund*, a German newspaper, published at Sumneytown, Montgomery Co., in 1827.

In the fall of 1827 he was nominated, against his will and consent (he not being present), for member of the Legislature, and received nearly an unanimous vote in the upper end of the county at the election, and was re-elected in 1828, 1829 and 1830, thus serving four successive terms, including one extra session.

In 1832 he was commissioned by Governor Wolf a justice of the peace, he then acting as conveyancer.

In 1833 he received a commission as prothonotary of the Court of Common Pleas of Montgomery County, tendered by Governor Wolf without solicitation, which was held under consideration for a time, and finally accepted, when, in May of that year (1833), he removed to Norristown, where he resided nearly fifty years, up to the time of his death, February 14, 1883, in the ninety-second year of his age.

In 1834 he bought the *Norristown Register* printing establishment, and edited the same from 1834 to 1852.

He was elected a member of the Town Council of Norristown, and, with John B. Sterigere, entered upon borough improvements, a law being passed authorizing the opening and widening of streets; commenced curbing and paving of sidewalks (Mr. Sterigere acting voluntarily as regulator); was chosen president of Council, but the length of time he served in that capacity is not recollected.

He was chosen trustee of the Norristown Academy, and became by a vote of the board president, in which capacity he conveyed the property to the borough by deed, as per act of Assembly.

He joined the Norristown Fire Company, composed of the property-holders of the borough, and was elected president thereof.

He was elected school director; assisted in organizing the public schools; served in various capacities; elected president of the board; superintended the building of the school-houses on Oak, Cherry and Sandy Streets; composed the rules for the government of the Oak Street School.

He became a member of the Norristown Library Company and took much interest therein; superintended in part the building of the library-house; planned the interior; had the books removed from the old building and placed them on the shelves; was chosen president of the library company.

He was appointed by the court an inspector of the Montgomery County Prison; composed rules for the government thereof, adopted by the board; resigned this office after serving some time.

He originated the Montgomery Cemetery, laid it out, superintended the building of a chapel and dwelling, as also the reception vault, spent several years in its arrangement, and filled the offices of president, secretary and treasurer; wrote a petition praying for the abolition of public executions, procured signatures and sent it to the Legislature, upon which was predicated the law of this commonwealth abolishing public executions; wrote a charter for the Norristown Insurance Company, sent it to the Legislature, which became a law. The company was organized and some shares sold; subsequently a change was made, and the act embraced the introduction of water into the borough, creating the present Insurance and Water Company; was elected secretary and manager of the Montgomery County Bible Society in 1844, since which time he conducted the operations and wrote all the reports, also performed duty as depositary, and engaged in the distribution of Bibles up to 1867.

The remaining years of Mr. Slemmer's life were passed in retirement, and he died at the advanced age of ninety-one years.

In 1849 the paper was bought by John B. Sterigere, a prominent politician. At this time and previously the mechanical department was in charge of William Slemmer. Mr. Sterigere died in 1852, and the paper was sold by his administrators to Dr. E. L. Acker.

While Adam Slemmer was the owner he bought out the *Montgomery Democrat*, a rival Democratic paper, whose publication had been commenced during the contest between Wolf and Muhlenburg. Dr. Acker became the purchaser of another paper. Hon. Jacob Fry, being the political rival of Mr. Sterigere, had induced his brother Daniel to start the *Montgomery Watchman* in 1849. Two years later it passed into the hands of Daniel H. Neiman and E. B. Moore, and in 1853 the latter became the sole proprietor. In 1858, through the Hon. Owen Jones, it was purchased by Dr. Acker as a means of securing harmony in the party, and the publication was continued under the name of the *Register and Montgomery County Democrat and Watchman*. Dr. Acker continued publishing the journal until 1877. In 1875 he started the *Daily Register*, which he published for three years. In 1877 the establishment was sold by the sheriff, and purchased by Isaiah B. Houpt. The question whether the latter purchased

A. Kneule

the exclusive right to use the name of "Register" was contested in the court, and decided in favor of the purchaser by Judge Ross, reserving to Dr. E. L. Acker the right to publish the *Daily Register*.[1] The sheriff having omitted to sell the title of the *Daily Register*, Mr. Houpt changed its name to the *Daily Watchman*, and published it under that title for about a year, when it was discontinued, and the *Norristown Register* was sold to E. K. Kneule. Mr. Kneule, in 1880, resumed the publication of a daily edition, which for a short time was issued in the morning and gave telegraphic news, but the experiment was soon discontinued. It is now issued in the afternoon as the *Norristown Register*, and is the leading Democratic daily. The *Weekly Register* is published on Tuesdays, and is Democratic in politics.

Mr. Albrecht Kneule founded the *Pennsburg Democrat*, a German weekly newspaper, April, 1857, and continued its publication until July, 1858, when it was consolidated with the *Bauern Freund*, also a German newspaper founded by Enos Benner at Sumneytown about 1830. The *Bauern Freund* has been edited by Mr. Kneule since its consolidation. The paper is published at Pennsburg, and has always had a large circulation. It is Democratic in politics, and received a large share of the patronage from that party when its leaders controlled public affairs in the county.

Mr. Kneule also founded the *Perkiomen Valley Press*. The initial number of this weekly paper was issued January 10, 1874, at Pennsburg. This enterprise was suggested by the altered condition of the business interests of the people of the Perkiomen Valley, resulting from the construction and operation of the railroad through that region. New enterprises sprung up along the line of the road. Young English-speaking people established themselves at all the stations furnishing supplies and shipping accommodations for the people, and in order to meet the wants of this new life the *Valley Press* was started. Edwin Kneule, son of the original founder, acquired an interest in the establishment in 1876. The *Perkiomen Valley Press* is published at Pennsburg, and is Democratic in politics.

Albrecht Kneule was born March 1, 1822, at Esslinger, a town of about twenty-five thousand inhabitants, in the kingdom of Würtemberg, Germany. He was one of three sons of Adam and Fredereke Kneule, and attended the so-called Latin School of Esslinger from his sixth to his fourteenth year, during which time he acquired a knowledge of the branches of useful learning taught in the German schools, and also a knowledge of the rudiments of the Latin and French languages. In 1846 he entered the *Esslinger Zeitung* printing-office as an apprentice and served a term of four years. He subsequently worked as a compositor on a French newspaper at Berne, remaining there for several months. In the spring of 1850 he accepted an engagement in a large book and printing-house in Stuttgart, the capital of Würtemberg, where he worked as a compositor until 1852, when he emigrated to the United States of America. His emigration was to avoid the enforced military service of Germany, which was distasteful to him. After a long and stormy voyage from Havre-de-Grace on board a sailing-vessel he reached New York in the month of November, 1852. He immediately went to Philadelphia, and in a few weeks thereafter obtained a situation in the office of the *Neutralist*, at Skippackville, Montgomery Co. He remained in this office until the month of March, 1857.

Mr. Kneule had now become a citizen of the country, and was impressed with the idea of providing the German population of the upper end of the county with a reliable German newspaper; to this end he located at the thriving village of Pennsburg, and there, on the 7th day of April, 1857, founded the *Pennsburg Democrat*, a German weekly newspaper. The enterprise was successful, filling a void long felt by the strong wing of the dominant party in the county. The *Bauern Freund*, a German paper, published at that time at Sumneytown by Enos Benner, was, in the spring of 1858, purchased and consolidated by Mr. Knuele under the name of *Bauern Freund and Pennsburg Democrat*. This movement gave the paper a wide field, and the subscription-list was very considerably increased, as was also the general job-work of the printing-office. The potent influence of this paper in the Democratic party also gave it a just claim on the organization, and in the distribution of its favors the *Democrat* was not overlooked. Its circulation is believed to be the largest of all German papers published in the county. Its success is claimed to be due to the active part taken by its proprietor in public affairs of the upper end of the county during and subsequent to the exciting events of the great Rebellion. Mr. Kneule has always been identified with the Democratic party, and he attributes his success in journalistic enterprises to his activity in upholding the rule of that party in Montgomery County. In 1878, Mr. Kneule became the owner of the *Norristown Register*, and gave his son, Edwin Kneule, an interest in the establishment. On the 1st day of April, 1880, the firm commenced the issue of a daily, being the only Democratic daily paper published in the county. It has been successfully maintained ever since, and is now considered permanently established. Mr. Kneule was married, in 1855, to Miss

[1] On the 5th of July, 1857, the *Norristown Register* was sold by the sheriff and purchased by Isaiah B. Houpt. On July 10, 1857, Dr. E. L. Acker issued the *Weekly Register*, vol. i. No. 1. Mr. Houpt instituted legal proceedings to enjoin Mr. Acker from publishing the *Weekly Register*, claiming that he had purchased the establishment, including the name under which it had previously been issued. The proceeding was novel, and excited considerable interest among the friends of the rival editors and publishers. After a full hearing, Judge Ross granted an injunction restraining Dr. Acker from publishing the *Weekly Register*. The injunction, however, as decreed by the court, did not restrain the issue of the *Daily Register*, which, together with a paper called the *Weekly Gazette*, was published by Dr. Acker for some months, when the publication of both was suspended.

Louisa Kraft, the family consisting of one daughter and four sons. The present homestead is located on Main Street, Norristown, next door to the *Register* office. The life of this German emigrant, who had been taught in German schools and printing-offices to aspire to something more than a plodding soldier, shows the possibilities of free American citizenship. From the humble printer of 1852, by strict attention to a chosen pursuit, he has become the principal proprietor of three widely-circulated newspapers,—the *Register*, the *Perkiomen Valley Press* and the *Bauern Freund*.

W. J. Binder.

The Montgomery Ledger and Daily Pottstown Ledger.—*The Montgomery Ledger* is the continuation of the first newspaper published in Pottstown,—the *Pottstown Times*, which was established in the place by John Royer, July 1, 1819. After an existence of ten or twelve years the *Times* was changed into the *Pottstown Journal*, and Jacob C. Slemmer became the proprietor. Mr. Slemmer subsequently merged the *Journal* into the *Montgomery Ledger*, the first number of which was dated November, 1843. In April, 1845, Andrew H. Tippen and Jacob D. Streeper purchased the printing establishment, taking possession thereof and issuing their first number on the 16th of that month. In the spring of 1849, Colonel Tippen retired from the business, and J. D. Streeper became the sole proprietor. On April 1, 1854, he associated with him in the editorial department L. H. Davis, Esq., who had served an apprenticeship in the office and who has remained in connection with the establishment ever since. On the 1st of April, 1855, Mr. Davis became one of the owners with J. D. Streeper, the latter continuing his connection for two years, until 1857, when failing health obliged him to retire; he was succeeded by William L. Williamson. The firm of Davis & Williamson continued as editors and publishers of the *Montgomery Ledger* until April 1, 1867, when William J. Binder, who also had learned the printing business in the office, purchased the inter-

est of Mr. Williamson, and the firm was changed to, that of Davis & Binder. These editors and proprietors commenced the issue of a daily edition of the paper in addition to the weekly on the 1st of October, 1873, the new journal being known as the *Daily Pottstown Ledger*. On the 19th of September, 1879, Mr. Davis sold his interest to his partner, W. J. Binder, who has since continued to be the sole proprietor, and is continuing successfully the issue of the two papers. The *Weekly* was subsequently enlarged to thirty-six columns and the *Daily* to twenty-eight columns. Mr. Binder associated with him his former partner, L. H. Davis, in the editorship of the papers, the latter having, as above stated, remained continuously with the establishment since 1855. The *Montgomery Ledger* and *Daily Pottstown Ledger* are well and widely known newspapers in Eastern Pennsylvania, and at the present time enjoy a large circulation. They are independent in politics and devoted to the dissemination of local and general news, the latter being a specialty.

WILLIAM J. BINDER.—Both the paternal and maternal ancestors of Mr. Binder emigrated from Germany, the family of Jacob Binder consisting of two sons, John and Amos, and several daughters. The birth of John occurred in Chester County, from whence, with his parents, he removed to New Hanover, Montgomery Co., which afterward became his place of residence. He married Anna Mary Steltz, of the same township, and had children,—Aaron, Elizabeth (Mrs. David Hurst, of Easton), Tamsen (Mrs. Jeremiah H. Binder, of Pottstown), and William J. Mr. Binder subsequently removed to Chester County, where he pursued the vocation of a farmer. His son, William J., who was born September 30, 1843, in East Nantmeal township, Chester Co., spent his boyhood on the farm. On attaining his thirteenth year Pottstown became his home, where superior advantages of education were afforded at the Hill Preparatory School, in that borough. Having completed his studies and determined to acquire an independent trade, he chose the printer's craft, serving an apprenticeship of four and a half years and a period of one year as foreman, at the expiration of which time he entered the army, becoming a member of the One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, and serving until the conclusion of the conflict. For a brief period in 1865 he was connected with the *Indianapolis Herald*, but returning the following spring, purchased a half-interest in the *Montgomery Ledger*, of Pottstown, re-entering as co-proprietor the office in which he had learned the printer's art. It had hitherto printed a weekly edition, but Mr. Binder, however, readily discerned a promising field for daily journalistic enterprise, and in October, 1873, a daily issue was printed. In September, 1879, he purchased the interest of his partner, Mr. Lewis H. Davis, and now controls the business as sole proprietor, having also a jobbing department of considerable capacity. While giving a synopsis of the news of the day, Mr. Binder has aimed to make the paper an attractive family journal, in which effort he has, unaided, been successful and received the commendation and support of the thoughtful reading public. While its proprietor is himself a stanch Republican, the journal is conducted on principles of strict neutrality without party predilections. Mr. Binder is associated with the Methodist Episcopal Church in which he holds a local preacher's license, and has been connected with the church in nearly every official capacity. He was, on the 26th of December, 1867, married to Mary A., daughter of James Hilton, of Glasgow, Montgomery Co., and has children,—Hilton Simpson, Mary, Ella, Bessie, Edith, Laura, John Kingsley and Florence.

The National Defender. — The *National Defender* was established at Norristown August 12, 1856, by Henry Leibert, Esq.; from him it passed to Messrs. Seymour & Royer in 1858; upon January 19, 1859, to Joseph W. Royer; and upon the 21st of the ensuing February, Mr. Edwin Schall became the proprietor. In 1864 the paper was sold to S. B. and A. Helffenstein, and in 1871 the former bought out his brother's interest and became the sole proprietor. At one time the paper was the organ of the American party, but for many years its politics have been Democratic. It is issued weekly, on Tuesdays.

Since the close of the Civil war the publication of country newspapers has been facilitated by the introduction of what are known in the trade as "patent outsides." These are half-sheets filled with miscellaneous reading-matter, printed in Philadelphia and New York, and distributed to the local publishers, who fill up the blank pages with advertisements and reading-matter of their own. By such means it has become possible to issue a local journal at very small expense, and many have been started in small towns and villages where no printer would have dreamed of locating half a century ago. Montgomery County, in common with its neighbors, has experienced a great increase in the number of its printing offices within a few years, and some of the local journals thus started are conducted with much ability and success. Among them may be mentioned the *Lansdale Reporter*, the *Hatboro' Public Spirit*, the *North Wales Record*, the *Bryn Mawr News*, the *Bryn Mawr Home News*, the *Schwenksville Item*, the *Providence Independent*, the *Towamensing Item* and the *Montgomery Law Reporter*.

The first number of the *Lansdale Reporter* was issued October 27, 1870, by Frederick Wagner, the size at that time being twenty-four by thirty-two inches, seven columns to a page. On March 15, 1877, it was sold to J. E. Wittmer, who disposed of it to A. K. Thomas & Co., the present proprietors, February 3, 1881. During the summer of that year a handsome new office was erected on Main Street, and early in the fall it was equipped with new presses, run by steam-power.

The paper was enlarged to an eight-column folio September 22, 1881, and is now published weekly on Thursdays. The *Medical Summary*, R. H. Andrews editor and proprietor, is printed monthly by A. K. Thomas & Co. The *Agent's Call*, another monthly journal, is also published at the same office.

The John E. Wittmer mentioned above had become connected with Montgomery County journalism as early as August, 1873, when, in connection with Dr. William T. Robinson, a leading citizen of Hatboro', he commenced the publication of the *Hatboro' Public Spirit*. The success of this enterprise was almost phenomenal. In the course of a few months Dr. Robinson bought out his partner, and within a year from the appearance of the first edition he had built a commodious printing-office, and fitted it up with a steam-power press and improved machinery of every description. His paper was rapidly enlarged, until it became one of the largest in the county, and it speedily attained an extensive circulation. His son, Mr. Ernest C. Robinson, has since become one of the editors. The paper appears weekly, on Saturdays.

The *North Wales Record* was founded in 1874 by Milton Wood, who ran it till 1876, when it passed into the hands of Marlin & Smith. In the fall of that year Smith bought Marlin out, and remained the sole proprietor until the winter of 1877, when a half-interest was purchased by Wilmer H. Johnson, who, in 1878, became sole editor and publisher, and has so continued ever since. The latter has made it a very complete and reliable compendium of local news, and has increased its circulation. It is the organ of the Prohibitionists, and is published weekly, on Saturdays.

The Norristown Independent.—This newspaper was established and issued its first number on the 15th day of May, 1865. Robert C. Fries was the publisher, and George N. Corson, Esq., editor. William M. Runkle succeeded to the editorship June 14, 1866; the date of his retirement appears to be unknown. Theodore W. Bean, Esq., became editor October 6, 1870, and retired in the month of December, 1872. The establishment was subsequently purchased by Charles P. Shriner, of Columbia, Pa., March 1, 1875, who, in the following August, commenced the publication of a daily issue. The first number appeared August 2, 1875, and continued until August, 1876, when its publication as a weekly and daily paper was discontinued. The machinery and material of the office was purchased by Thomas Rossiter, who used the same for general printing and job work for some years thereafter. *The Independent* was Republican in politics. It was also devoted to public interests generally, and furnished its full measure of local news of the county.

The Wahrheits Freund.—This was a German weekly paper, established at Norristown, by R. C. Fries, at the time *The Independent* was founded, May 15, 1865. It was published in the same office, and circulated among the German people of the county. It was Republican in politics. Its publication ceased when *The Independent* was sold to Charles P. Shriner, March 1, 1875.

The True Witness.—*The True Witness* was founded by Moses Auge, at Norristown, and the first number was issued Saturday, June 29, 1871. It was a small sheet, about eight by ten inches, and devoted to Temperance reform. The paper received substantial encouragement, and was enlarged May 11, 1872, and a second time enlarged August 15, 1874. Mr. Auge remained editor and proprietor of the *Witness* until November 21, 1874, when its publication was discontinued.

The Providence Independent.—A local newspaper, founded by Elwood S. Moser, June, 1875. The publishing house was originally at the Trappe, a villiage in Upper Providence township. The establishment was removed to Collegeville, on the line of the Perkiomen Railroad, in the month of April, 1883, where *The Independent* is at present published. It is independent in politics, and its columns are liberally given to the publication of local news. It is published weekly.

Home News.—*The Home News* was founded in 1877 by Frank Young, editor and publisher. During the same year Frank Hower acquired an interest in the establishment. In 1878, Mr. Hower, with Mr. Garrigus, purchased the interest of Mr. Young, and became the proprietors. In 1880, John Hocker became the owner of one-half interest, and in the spring of 1881, Samuel A. Black, the present editor, bought the interest of Mr. Hower, and has since that time been the sole proprietor. *The Home News* is neutral and independent in politics. It is published in Bryn Mawr, Lower Merion township, a beautiful village on the main line of the Pennsylvania Railroad. It is a purely local journal, having for its object the collection and publication of strictly home news and information useful to a suburban and rural population. It is published weekly.

In April, 1877, Rev. N. B. Grubb, assistant pastor of the congregation then worshiping at Gottshall's Mennonite Church, at Schwenksville, opened a job-printing office in that village. In September of the same year he began the publication weekly of a four-column paper, measuring fifteen by twenty-two inches, called *The Weekly Item*. It was twice enlarged within a short time, and in 1881 the name was changed to *The Schwenksville Item*. In the fall of 1882 the publisher accepted a call to the pastorate of the First Mennonite Church of Philadelphia, to which city he removed with his family in May, 1883. The *Item* publishing house, with all its interests, was then leased to Irvin H. Bardman, of Frederick, Pa. The success with which Mr. Bardman met led to another enlargement of the paper. In March, 1884, Mr. Bardman be-

came the sole proprietor. The *Item* is now a seven-column folio, issued weekly, on Fridays.

The publishing business in Conshohocken was for a long time in a languishing condition. Several enterprises, including the publication of a semi-weekly and a daily, ended in failure. *The Reporter*, a weekly, survived the wreck of its contemporaries, and in 1881 was sold to William L. Prizer, who had been successively local editor and business manager of the *Norristown Herald*. Mr. Prizer enlarged the paper and has put it in a prosperous condition. It is issued weekly, on Saturdays.

The Neutralist.—This German weekly newspaper was established at Skippackville by John Young & Co., John Shupe being of the firm, in the year 1848. This firm continued its publication for two years. In 1850, J. M. Schunemann & Co., John Shupe, being of the firm, became the owners and proprietors, and pulished it until 1861. The establishment was destroyed by fire during the year named. There being no insurance upon the property and machinery, the proprietors declined to refit and continue its issue. Subsequently, A. E. Dambly, the present proprietor, became the editor and publisher, and the paper has become a useful medium of information among the German-speaking people throughout the county. It is Republican in politics, with strong independent tendencies.

The Montgomery County Presse.—This German weekly newspaper was founded in Norristown in 1860 by John Shupe, the present editor and publisher. The establishment was removed to Lansdale in 1861, and there published until 1868, when it was removed to the village of Telford, on the line of the North Pennsylvania Railroad, where it has since been published. It circulates in both Montgomery and Bucks Counties. It is independent in politics. The support and encouragement received by the German press of the county shows the fondness of the German people for their native language.

The Morning Chronicle.—*The Chronicle* is the successor of *The Advertiser*, a weekly newspaper established at Pottstown, by A. M. Scheffey, editor, and D. Q. Gerger, founded November 22, 1875. In June, 1879, the establishment was purchased by A. R. Saylor, who changed the name to *The Morning Chronicle*, and commenced the publication of a daily edition with the weekly issue. L. R. Saylor became associated with this journal January, 1884, and the enterprize is now conducted by the firm of A. R. Saylor & Brother. The firm occupy a commodious office on High Street, Pottstown, and general job printing is carried on in connection with the publication of the daily and weekly papers issued.

The News.—*The News* was established July 1, 1881, at Bryn Mawr, by Frank A. Hower, who has been and is at present the editor and publisher; it is a four-page paper, of eight columns each. It is a weekly paper, and is issued every Friday. *The News* is independent in politics and devoted to local and general news, and encourages the enterprise and thrift of the community in which it is published. *The News* Printing-House is located on Lancaster Avenue, Bryn Mawr. Frank A. Hower, the proprietor of *The News*, has been connected with journalism for many years. Among the newspapers with which he has been associated are *The Pennsylvanian*, published in Lancaster; *The Coatesville Times*; *The Democratic Guard*, Sunbury, Pa.; *The Morning Express*, *The Anti-Monopolist*, published in Philadelphia. He also established *The Home News*, June 1, 1877, at Bryn Mawr.

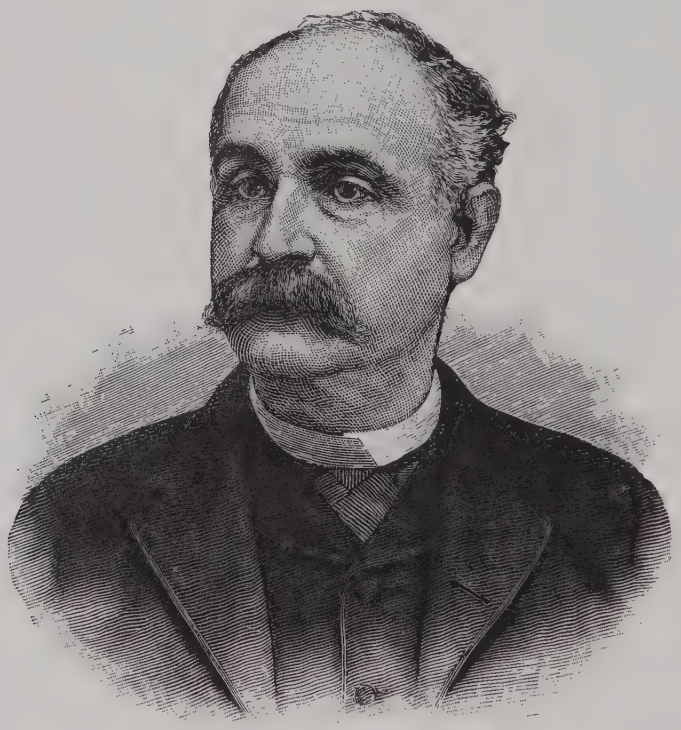
The Ambler Gazette.—The local newspaper often precedes the organization of the borough. "Ambler" Village sustains its weekly paper, as it does its independent school district and its bank.

The *Gazette* is the successor of the *Ambler Times*, founded by Dr. Rose in the year 1879. Irwin S. Weber succeeded the founder in 1882, and changed the name to the *Ambler Gazette*. The establishment was purchased from Mr. Weber by the present proprietor, Horace G. Lukens, and the paper is issued weekly. It is devoted to local news, and sustains all well-grounded enterprises for the good of the community in which it is published, preserving independence in politics.

The Daily and Weekly Times.—The *Daily and Weekly Times* was founded by William Rennyson, Esq., of Bridgeport, Pa. The office of publication was established at No. 52 East Main or Egypt Street, Norristown. The first number of the *Daily* was issued November 11, 1881. The proprietor of this journalistic enterprise sought public favor upon business principles, and offered a cheap and readable paper to its subscribers and patrons. It is the only one-cent daily paper published in the capital town of the county, and from its initial edition has enjoyed a large circulation, being distributed by newsboys in the borough and by mail throughout the county. December 5, 1881, the paper was enlarged to its present size. The founder of this journal, who is also identified with the industrial interests of the Schuylkill Valley, soon found it necessary to place the establishment on a permanent basis, and therefore transferred the entire property to the *Times* Company, Limited, March 11, 1882, associating Mr. W. H. Yerkes, formerly of *Hatboro' Public Spirit*, who assumed the business management of the paper. The editorial and local departments were placed under the direction of Mr. George F. Meredith, with an efficient corps of assistants.

The Daily and Weekly Times is Republican in politics, with the independence to be fearless in the advocacy of the right when in its judgment party leaders and managers are reckless and partisan methods are wrong. *The Daily Times* originated the movement to secure a free bridge over the Schuylkill

River at Norristown in its initial number. Its files show the persistency with which it waged a war with corporate power, and the support given by the public to the movement was responsive to a necessity long felt and hastened to a consummation by sagacious and independent journalism. The successful establishment of *The Daily and Weekly Times* was accomplished without the aid of partisan patronage, deriving its support from the public upon its merits as a well-managed local journal. The *Times* office has connected with it a large job and printing establishment, substantially equipped with improved presses and all the necessary material for the prompt execution of orders in this important line of business.



William Rennyson.

WILLIAM RENNYSON was born in Paterson, N. J., March 31, A.D. 1841. His ancestry on the maternal side were Scotch-Irish and on the paternal side English. The death of his father at an early age, leaving his family of five young children without means of support, rendered it necessary for the subject of this sketch to exert himself for a livelihood.

His early school advantages were limited. His first occupation was that of locomotive-building; he subsequently was largely engaged in mining and manufacturing in various parts of the United States, always in advance and always making a success of whatever he undertook.

He always had a fondness for books, music and literature of the higher order, and has been a hard student all his life, devoting to studies his leisure time. He is proficient in French and Latin, and has devoted much time to algebra and the higher mathematics. His curriculum can properly include everything from a steamboat to a locomotive, and his *alma mater* is the universe. He is a Bachelor of Laws, a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania.

Mr. Rennyson is a veteran officer of the Union army, having entered the same, at the age of nineteen, as a first-lieutenant, soon afterwards being promoted to the command of his company in the Tenth New Jersey Volunteers. He served two years and a half, and resigned his commission, giving as his reason for

leaving the service that he was "*the only support of a widowed mother.*". He was married, on April 25, 1865, to Miss Sallie C. Bright, eldest daughter of M. Bright, Esq., of Pottsville, Pa. There are living children,—Nellie May, Charles Edward, Gertrude Irene, Florence Estelle and Harry Bright. These children have all spoken French, and at one time it was adopted as the home language by all its members.

Mr. Rennyson is devoutly and sincerely a worshiper of Almighty God, and has full faith in the doctrine of future rewards and punishments, believing that good works, honesty and uprightness of character, with "good-will to all men," will certainly be a subject for future happiness, if not immediate reward. Born in the Episcopal Church, he connected himself with the Baptist Church. He is, however, cosmopolitan in his idea of religious worship and is a patron of all churches. "His religion is exemplified by the twenty-four-inch gauge, which is emblematical of the twenty-four hours of the day, which he has been taught to divide into three equal parts, whereby eight hours are devoted to the service of God and a worthy distressed brother, eight hours for our usual avocations and eight hours for refreshment and sleep," and finds it good and very agreeable, as is also the "chamber of reflection."

Cradled as an Abolitionist, when it was odious and dangerous to be one, during all his life he stood the brunt and bore the responsibility of his convictions upon occasions when it required physical courage and strength to maintain his position, sometimes amounting to positive discomfort. Naturally, from an Abolitionist he became a Republican in politics, was a follower of Lincoln, Seward, Sumner and Greeley. He is now a Republican, though not always in harmony with the powers that be of that party, but will carry out his convictions of right and wrong in any event.

The above sketch is preliminary to his career as an editor of one of the now widely-known journals of Montgomery County, of which he was the projector and sole proprietor and editor for several years. No better description could be given of his mind and work at that time than the following quotations from his salutatory, introducing the first number of *The Daily Times* to public consideration and patronage,—

"We offer no apology for our appearance to-day as a journalist. None is needed. Norristown may or may not require another daily newspaper and may or may not be willing to support another. Neither is it because there are no good editors or good papers already in the service of the Norristown people or that these other papers are not well deserving of support, that calls us into existence. Quite the contrary. We have heard and we believe that the best-conducted papers of the interior of the State of Pennsylvania are published in Norristown. If there be any editor who does not do his duty, or any publisher who does not understand his business, we do not know it; but in any event neither of these reasons would be sufficiently strong to impel us to the drudgery and responsibilities incumbent upon the editor who enters as such into the journalistic arena. . . .

"The first aim of our new enterprise will be to make our 'local columns' replete with all kinds of news and intelligence that our citizens shall first demand; after this has been accomplished we shall turn our attention to intelligence from distant nationalities, and report what men are doing in another hemisphere, and hope to be able to chronicle the passing events of many continents, and comment upon them with propriety and judgment, bringing to our aid such talent as may, from time to time, be necessary, in order that we may succeed in doing so.

"We shall always be glad to receive advice from any public-spirited citizen having in view the general good and welfare of our people.

"We have no quarrels to adjust, no differences to heal, and while our personal preferences are *our own*, we shall strongly endeavor to keep fully abreast with our highest convictions of public duty, as we may be led to understand them.

"In politics this journal shall be independent, with Republican proclivities, and on that line we shall be free to commend men and measures of all parties, when they are *deserving*, and the reverse when they are *wrong*. We shall take a hand in all matters of public concern, commending or condemning as our judgment may lead us. We shall never be disinterested. In politics we will join in all the scrambles for office and place, commending only the *good* and *pure*, and denouncing dishonesty and insincerity, believing this to be pre-eminently the sphere of healthy journalism.

"And in this matter we wish to be well understood, while we will go into politics, we will always keep clear from all embarrassing affiliations of factions or party; and while we make no secret of our Republican proclivities, the *Times* will never be the mouthpiece of any boss nor the organ of any ring.

"We shall discuss all these things with fearlessness, but with dispassionate fairness and liberality, which shall be our aim in all our discussions. . . .

"We enter upon our enterprise full of confidence in our ability to carry through to success what we have undertaken. We have ample resources in ourselves and in those we have called to our aid. Fully convinced of our ability to achieve success, and this in no spirit of assurance, and fully determined at any and every sacrifice to deserve it, we submit this introduction to our friends, who are on the *qui vive* to hear from us."

Mr. Rennyson still retains his connection with the *Times*, though the active work is transferred to others.

Conshohocken Telegraph, Edward Baumgard, editor and proprietor, a weekly newspaper established at Conshohocken, Pa., August 5, 1884. Its size was

twenty-eight by forty inches, with thirty-six columns, was independent in politics and suspended publication February 5, 1885.

Towamensing Item, established January 13, 1885, at Kulpsville, Montgomery Co., Pa., H. R. Boors, publisher. It is a weekly newspaper; size, twenty-two inches by sixteen, with twenty-six columns. It is independent in politics and devoted to local news.

Montgomery Law Reporter, F. G. Hobson, Esq., editor and proprietor, a weekly journal devoted to reporting legal decisions and the interests of the business public. The initial number was issued January 31, 1885, at Norristown, Pa.

COLONEL SAMUEL D. PATTERSON, who for fully forty years held a most prominent position in literature and politics in the State of Pennsylvania, was a native of Montgomery County, and descended from a Welsh family, who were among its earliest settlers. His parents were John and Mary (Dewees) Patterson; his grandmother was a Miss Richards, a descendant of the Welsh family mentioned, from whom was also descended Benjamin Wood Richards, mayor of Philadelphia in 1829.

In early youth Samuel D. Patterson was for a short time a pupil in the school of the Rev. Dr. John Jones, but on the death of his father he left school and became an apprentice to the printer's trade in the office of the *Norristown Register*, the leading Democratic journal of the county, of which James Winnard, Esq., was the editor and proprietor. Quick, intelligent, earnest and assiduous, he soon became a favorite of his employer, as also of a number of other prominent men, political and personal friends of Mr. Winnard, one of whom was the Hon. Levi Pawling, who took a deep interest in the young printer.

Soon after the close of young Patterson's apprenticeship, Mr. Winnard gave up the management of the *Register* to him, he then becoming its editor and publisher. In that position he became intimately acquainted with many of the leading politicians of the State (especially those of the Democratic party), and in almost every instance he secured their enduring friendship. Among those in whose esteem he thus became firmly established were Francis R. Shunk, James Buchanan, George Wolf, Jesse Miller and Ellis Lewis. At about this time he assumed the editorship of the *Reporter*, the Democratic organ in the State, a connection which brought him still more prominently in contact with the leading men of the party.

In 1837 he removed to Philadelphia, having accepted the office of United States marshal for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania, under the administration of President Van Buren. He served honorably in that position until 1841, when he was relieved by President Tyler. He then retired from politics and entered upon literary work, becoming a leading contributor to *Godey's*, *Graham's*, the *Knickerbocker* and other magazines of the day, and mingling on terms of intimacy in the society of such writers as Poe, N. P. Willis, Bayard Taylor, Griswold, Willis Gaylord Clark, George R. Graham and others of equal celebrity. Subsequently he became editor of the *Saturday Evening Post*—then a leading literary paper—and editor and proprietor of *Graham's Magazine*, the most popular monthly then published. Under the administration of President Polk he reluctantly accepted the office of navy agent at Philadelphia. His death occurred at Philadelphia February 9, 1860, and his remains were interred in Laurel Hill Cemetery. He had married early in life a Miss Mott, of Easton, Pa., who died in 1854. Of their children, only one, Dr. Daniel D. Patterson, is now living. An older son, W. Mott Patterson, who was a journalist of repute, died at Philipsburg, N. J., in 1875. Colonel Patterson was married a second time, and his widow is now living.

CHAPTER XXXII.

BANKS AND BANKING.

Various Financial Institutions.—The increase of bank capital and banking facilities in Montgomery County within the last thirty years would seem phenomenal were it not supported by a corresponding increase of deposits and a line of discounts in proportion to the aggregate of capital and deposits. The first bank established, as will be hereafter seen, was chartered by the State March 21, 1814, with a capital of $400,000, with the privilege of increasing it to $600,000. Twelve years later (1826) the paid-in capital was only $117,480, and the full amount of its authorized capital does not appear to have been paid in until about 1856, when this one bank of Montgomery County was operating on a paid-in capital of $393,170, with a line of deposits of $254,132.57, and discounts amounting to $875,480.60, being an excess of discounts over paid-in capital and deposits of $228,176.73.

The population of the county at this date (1856) may be estimated at 66,000, as the census of 1860 ascertained it to be 70,500. Passing to 1882–83, we find the number of chartered banking institutions in the county to have increased from one to thirteen, with an authorized and paid-in capital of $1,512,000, an aggregate of deposits amounting to $3,730,088, and a line of discounts amounting to $3,061,746; these comparative statistics show an excess of deposits over capital and loans of $2,180,342. The authorized banking capital has increased in the period of twenty-eight years (1856–84) $912,000, while the deposits subject to check or sight drafts are $2,180,342 in excess of capital and loans. This remarkable development of the wealth and financial resources of the county is vastly greater than would be presumable from the increase of population within the same period. Population in 1860, 70,500; 1880, 96,401,—an increase of 25,901.

Reference to previous banking systems and result-

ing financial conditions is necessary to a correct understanding of the radical change of methods inaugurated under the present National Banking Laws. The States early began to assume the prerogative of chartering banks, not only of discount and deposit, but of issue, thus, in addition to other benefits, giving them the inducement arising from the profits to furnish the people with the convenience of paper money.

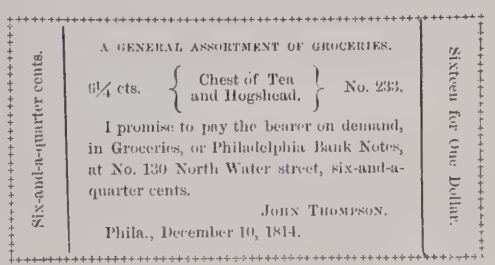
During the period of State currency it was issued under two systems as to the constitution of the banks themselves, with still further diversities of administration in different States to insure the convertibility of their issues. The two great systems were banks each with its own special charter and free banks, *i.e.*, banks established under a general law authorizing their formation by all who would comply with its provisions.[1] The prevailing system was that of special charter.

In the country at large, for a quarter of a century before the national bank system was established, the circulating medium was issued by banks, either under general laws or each specially chartered by its own State, and with various privileges and restrictions affecting the amount and safety of their issues. But the exceptions were few in which banks were not practically allowed to issue all that they could keep afloat while redeeming it on presentation. As a whole, banks were soundest and the baseless inflation least in the older sections of the country and in the strongest commercial centres. What in slang phrase was known as "wild-cat banking" was, as it always will be, most rampant in pioneer States.

Prior to the era we have been considering, of a paper currency issued by State banks in different States, their operation and influence were much ameliorated by the concurrent agency and influence of a great overshadowing United States Bank. Of these there were two, one succeeding the other after its dissolution by the expiration of its charter. The first was planned by Alexander Hamilton, Washington's Secretary of the Treasury, and largely through his influence chartered by Congress, in 1797, for twenty years, with a capital of ten millions of dollars. It was located in Philadelphia, with branches in Boston, New York, Baltimore, Washington, Norfolk, Va., Charleston, Savannah, New Orleans. It was established despite strenuous opposition on alleged constitutional and other grounds. But it was found absolutely necessary as a fiscal agent of the government, a regulator of paper currency issued by State banks, an instrument for carrying on the exchanges of the country, and, in general, for evolving order out of the financial chaos induced by the expenditures of the Revolutionary war and the enormous issues of irredeemable paper money spawned forth by the States individually and as confederated to carry it on. It was of incalculable benefit to the people, but the opposition to it was great, not only on account of the natural antagonism of many to great corporations and monied powers, but also to its supposed inconsistency with certain political and constitutional theories. Its charter was not renewed. But the war of 1812, immediately following its extinction, brought financial disturbances and exigencies which made the necessity of some national fiscal institution more urgent than ever. Accordingly, in the face of strenuous opposition, a second United States Bank was chartered, in 1816, for twenty years, with a capital of thirty-five millions of dollars, having its central location in Philadelphia and branches in other chief commercial centres. It was started in the midst of prevailing financial chaos and a generally depreciated currency of broken State banks, which had been greatly multiplied to fill several times over the vacuum created by the extinction of the original Bank of the United States.[1] After earnest and persistent struggles

[1] The free system was an episode in a few States, but it was still in operation in the State of New York when the war broke out. It undoubtedly suggested the analogous system of free national banks having their circulating notes protected by adequate public securities lodged with the fiscal department of the State. It followed the failure of the safety-fund system in the State of New York. This required all the banks of the State to contribute a small percentage of their capital annually, to be held by the State as an insurance fund for the redemption of notes of broken banks. It proved inadequate to bear the strain put upon it by the bank failures which multiplied through the commercial panic extending from 1837 to 1842. The State of New York then adopted the system of making every new bank and every old bank, on the expiration of its charter, at once free and the insurer of its own bills, by requiring the deposit of an amount sufficient for the purpose in approved mortgages and public stocks, national, State or municipal. This tempted single men and coteries of men, all over the State, who held mortgages, or the kind of public stocks required, to organize free banks and issue circulating notes nearly equal to the face of the securities deposited, thus duplicating their interest. The result was the speedy failure of many and crippling of most of them. The security for the bill-holders proved imperfect or worthless. Mortgages, if good, required a tedious process to turn them into cash. Often the real estate which secured them shrunk in value far below the face of the mortgage, and had to be accepted instead of cash by the mortgagee or by the State as trustee for the bill-holder. Many stocks of States since solvent then were in default for interest. This class of securities proved inadequate. Altogether the system was a failure, while it taught one great lesson, viz., that nothing is a proper security for bank circulation but that sort of public stocks which, in any and all circumstances, have an immediate salable value above the face of the notes protected by them. The New York free-banking system was at length reformed so as to rule out all but the highest grade of securities, such as United States or New York State stocks or their equivalents, as the basis of their bank circulation. At the time of the adoption of the national bank system nearly all the New York State banks had got upon this footing. The free-banking system which was copied from New York in the adjacent States of New Jersey and Connecticut had only a transient trial, and disappeared prior to the war.

[1] The following is a specimen of the sort of currency, familiarly known as "shin-plasters," issued about the year 1812 by individuals in consequence of a scarcity of coin for business purposes:


Six-and-a-quarter cents.
A GENERAL ASSORTMENT OF GROCERIES.
6¼ cts.
Chest of Tea and Hogshead.
No. 233.
I promise to pay the bearer on demand, in Groceries, or Philadelphia Bank Notes, at No. 130 North Water street, six-and-a-quarter cents.
JOHN THOMPSON.
Phila., December 10, 1814.
Sixteen for One Dollar.

it brought order out of this confusion, became the great medium of inter-State exchanges and the source and promoter of a sound and stable national and State currency.

These Banks of the United States operated beneficially in various ways. They furnished a paper currency really current through the nation. It was known to be backed by what was then an immense capital, and to possess all the prestige of national authority, indorsement and use. Hence it was received everywhere without discount as readily as gold and silver coin. It could be used in traveling in every corner of the land.

The Bank of the United States, failing of recharter by Congress, obtained a charter from the State of Pennsylvania by paying a bonus of nearly six millions. Thus swept from its proper national foundations, it was plunged into the mire of corruption in the very first step of its new abnormal career. The political revolution of 1840, having for an object the restoration of the United States Bank, failed of it through the untimely death of President Harrison, and the succession to his place of John Tyler, who vetoed the bill rechartering it.[1]

The following is a copy of a two-cent note of this period, the dimensions of which were four inches in length by two in breadth.

TWO CENTS. TWO CENTS.

I promise to pay the Bearer

TWO CENTS,

On demand, at the

SCHUYLKILL BANK

When a sum amounting to One Dollar shall be presented.

PHILAD'A., July 4th, 1815. RICH'D BACHE.

[1] The first Bank of the United States was incorporated by Congress in February, 1791, with a view to its aid in "conducting the national finances," and its "advantages to trade and industry in general." Congress having refused to renew the charter, it expired by its own limitation in 1811. Stephen Girard purchased the building in Third Street where its business had been transacted. A new United States Bank was chartered by Congress, and approved by President Madison on the 10th of April, 1816, with a capital of thirty-five millions, the government taking seven millions of the stock. During the war of 1812–14 all the State banks had been in a state of suspension. The organization and management of the United States Bank on a specie basis caused them to resume. The stock of the bank was made an object of speculation, and stood at one time as high as $156 per 100. The dividends varied from five to six per cent. The branches of the bank were at Portland, Portsmouth, Boston, Providence, Hartford, New York, Baltimore, Washington, Richmond, Norfolk, Fayetteville, Charleston, Savannah, Mobile, New Orleans, Nashville, Louisville, Lexington, Cincinnati, Chillicothe and Pittsburg. The bank commenced operations under the presidency of Captain William Jones in January, 1817. In 1820 the distinguished Langdon Cheves, of South Carolina, took charge of it, and restored it from a languishing condition to one of great prosperity. Nicholas Biddle, Esq., succeeded him in 1823. About the year 1828–29 the subject of the renewal of its charter began to be agitated. The bank was drawn into the vortex of politics, and a fierce war was waged between its partisans and opponents. In October, 1833, the deposits of the government, which had hitherto been exclusively with this bank, were removed by order of President Jackson. A bill to recharter the bank had been vetoed by him in the previous year. The charter expired, according to limitation, in 1836. In the same year the United States Bank of Pennsylvania was chartered by the State Legislature with the same capital of thirty-five millions, and, purchasing the assets and assuming the liabilities of the former United States Bank, continued the business under the same roof. This bank failed and went into liquidation early in 1841.

The banking laws of the several States remained greatly diversified prior to the war for the Union. The commercial and manufacturing centres of New England and the Middle States, and the extensive system of long credits prevailing in the old slave States of the South, with whose merchants a large business was annually transacted, gave to certain city banks commercial stability and credit, due more particularly to the confidence reposed in the character, sagacity and integrity of their officers and directors than to the laws or legal limitations within which they were supposed to act. At first inter-State exchanges were effected with inconvenience and loss to the merchant or trader, and these difficulties were multiplied with increasing rapidity with every new railroad linking distant communities together.

The period from 1850 to 1860 was one of violent political agitation and partisanship, resulting from the fruits of the Mexican war and the repeal of the Missouri Compromise. Great political leaders became responsive to sectional interests, and the brewing storm seemed suppressive of all measures that did not contribute to intensify the love of or hatred for human slavery. Public improvements long projected were delayed, neither section being willing to contribute to the material advancement of the other, fearing some advantage against which they would have to contend when the conflict would come; and, therefore, the office of statesmanship was diverted from the best interests of the country and given wholly to the embittered quarrel between the North and South.

Events in 1860 precipitated the crisis, and the inadequacy of the State banks to meet the great and sudden emergencies of the national government, in providing for the army and navy and the supplies of all kinds necessary for the prolonged struggle, rendered enlarged banking facilities necessary, while the stability and credit of the banks of the country became a matter of national importance. The early history of the Rebellion bears ample testimony that the best efforts of statesmanship, aided by the wisdom of long-experienced bankers in the financial centres of the North and West, were honestly united in devising a system of banking that would be sufficiently strong and expansive to meet the wants of what was then well understood to be one of the most expensive wars maintained by any civil government in the history of modern times. The present National Banking Law, as subsequently modified by the several amendatory acts of Congress, was the result.

The first national bank organized under the National Banking Act was the First National Bank of Philadelphia.

MONTGOMERY NATIONAL BANK, NORRISTOWN, PA.—This bank was chartered as the Bank of Montgomery County March 21, 1814, its authorized capital being $400,000, with the privilege of increasing it to $600,000. The first election for directors was held October 14, 1815. The following persons were elected: Francis Swaine, Matthew Roberts, Isaiah Wells, Levi Pawling, Zadoc Thomas, Philip Hahn, Thomas Humphrey, Isaac Markley, Charles Rogers, Robert Erp, Enoch Walker, John Jones and Joseph Thomas. Judges of election: Henry Scheetz, John Wentz, Samuel Breck. The board organized Monday, October 16, 1815, at the Washington Inn, Norristown, (now Koplin's hardware-store, adjoining the public square). Francis Swaine was elected president and Matthias Holstein cashier, each receiving twelve votes. Following are the names of the principal officers in regular succession:

Presidents.—Francis Swaine, October 16, 1815, resigned April 15, 1817; Joseph Thomas, April 26, 1817, died June or July, 1844; John Boyer, August 3, 1844, resigned November 26, 1864; A. B. Longaker, December 10, 1864, resigned November 7, 1868; W. H. Slingluff, from November 7, 1868, to November 20, 1875; John Slingluff, from November 20, 1875, to date.

Vice-Presidents.—John Slingluff, from June 5, 1875, to November 20, 1875; W. H. Slingluff, from November 20, 1875, to April 14, 1880.

Cashiers.—Matthias Holstein, from October 16, 1815, to March 30, 1822; David Wolmer, March 30, 1822, died November 14, 1829; W. H. Slingluff, from March 28, 1829, to November 7, 1868; John Slingluff, from November 7, 1868, to November 20, 1875; William F. Slingluff, from November 20, 1875, to date. William F. Slingluff was assistant cashier from June 5, 1875, to November 20, 1875.

The bank was rechartered as a State bank every ten years to May, 1865, when it was changed to a national bank. As a State bank its notes were always kept at par in Philadelphia.

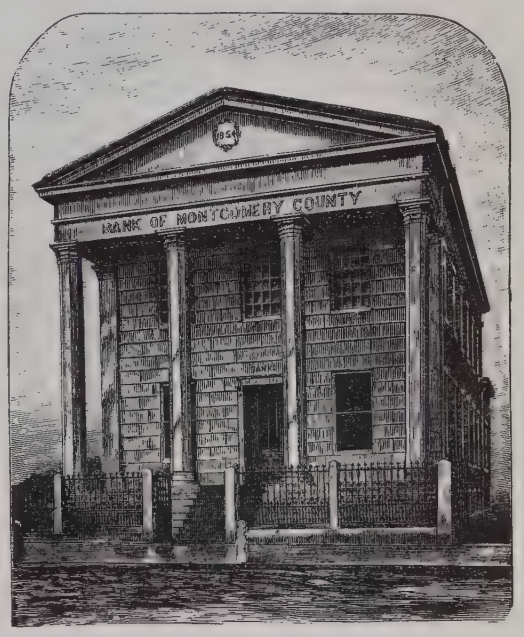
The exact location of the first building occupied for business is unknown, but an exchange was effected November 25, 1815, for a building owned by Philip S. Markley, Esq., located on the south side of Egypt Street, above Cherry. Part of the site of the old building is now occupied by the house of Miss Mary McDermott and the balance by the house of James Hooven; the lot extended from about twenty feet west of Cherry Street to the line of Geo. W. Wainright's store-house, and included the present site of the bank. The present bank building was occupied in the month of November, 1854.

The first deposit appears to have been made November 18, 1815, by Isaac Markley; amount, $50. The first statement was made January 20, 1816, and shows the capital stock paid in to have been $42,473; deposits, $13,392.22; bills and notes discounted, $78,895.90.

The following exhibits the condition of the bank during each decade since its establishment:

	Capital paid in.	Deposits.	Loans, bills and notes discounted.
1826	$117,480 00	$99,420 57	$235,232 87
1836	159,634 28	120,592 16	382,501 04
1846	290,891 27	176,147 81	482,531 81
1856	393,170 00	254,132 87	875,480 60
1866	400,000 00	493,368 50	1,017,106 13
1876	400,000 00	340,387 91	1,299,014 56
1884	200,000 00	735,674 46	1,048,180 21

No records of the notaries-public who have attended upon the bank has been kept; the following officers are known to have acted: Lloyd Jones, R. T. Stewart, Geo. N. Corson, H. K. Weand, Theo. W. Bean, Jos. Slingluff, A. R. Calhoun, Jas. W. Schrock, J. P. Hale Jenkins, Wallace J. Boyd, L. M. Childs.



BANK OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

The board of directors has been regularly organized every year, making seventy organizations since the date of charter, 1814.

The cost of the building now occupied, situated on Egypt Street, between Cherry and Barbadoes Streets, is stated on the books at $21,000, but this cost is reached by crediting real estate with amount received at the time the adjoining lots were sold off. It is probable that the improvements cost nearly double the amount above stated.

The capital stock of the bank was reduced from $400,000 March 16, 1880, and there was paid back upon each share in cash $50, one half of which came from the reduction in capital and the other half from a dividend of the surplus fund, which was

also reduced from $400,000 to $200,000. This returned to the stockholders the full amount paid in by them on each share; the par value of the shares was increased from $50 to $100 per share, thus making the present capital $200,000 in two thousand shares. The surplus fund proper January 2, 1884, was $250,000, and the undivided profits on that day were $50,617.91. On January 2, 1885, the capital was $200,000; surplus fund, $300,000; undivided profits, $38,281.32; deposits, $716,893.26.

The present officers of this bank are: President, John Slingluff; Cashier, W. F. Slingluff; Teller, Henry S. Sechler; Book-keepers, William D. Zimmerman and James Z. Wambold; Note Clerk, Harry C. Crawford; Watchman, Robert Patten. Notaries: Joseph Slingluff, James W. Schrack, J. P. Hale Jenkins, Louis M. Childs, Alexander K. Calhoun. Reserve agents: Philadelphia, Western National Bank; New York, Chemical National Bank.

WILLIAM H. SLINGLUFF[1] was born in Whitpain township, Montgomery Co., March 19, 1805, on a farm near Centre Square, and a short distance below St. John's Lutheran Church (at that time called Grog Hill Church). His father, John Slingluff, was a farmer and an honored citizen, as is shown by his having filled the office of guardian of the poor in Whitpain township in 1803. He was also one of the founders and a member of the first board of directors of the Whitpain Library Company, at Blue Bell, March 7, 1818.

William H. Slingluff was the youngest of eight children. His father in his youth was a resident of Lower Dublin township, and one of five children. He was married in Germantown township, September 6, 1788, to Mary Hallman, of the same township, by Michael Schlatter, minister of the gospel.

His grandfather, also John Slingluff, is said to have been a man of imposing presence, having bright blue eyes and strongly-marked features.

His great-grandfather was Hendrick Sligloff (so spelled by an English scholar on page 390 of volume iii. of the Colonial Records), one of seventy-five Palatines who, with their families, came to Philadelphia, August 19, 1729, in the ship "Mortonhouse," James Coultas, master, from Rotterdam, but last from Deal, as by clearance dated June 21st previously.

By a reference to Rupp's collection of thirty thousand names of immigrants, we find that he was accompanied by his wife, Anna Christianna, and by a son named Paulus (misspelled Apalis).

According to list "A" in the secretary's office at Harrisburg we find that those names marked with a star were written by the clerks. In this list we find the name of Hendrich Schlengeluff, an autograph.

After the lapse of years it was thought best by the family to spell the name as it was pronounced, Slingluff, thus preserving the Russian termination "ff."

Paulus is the Swedish for Paul, and the name of his great-grandmother, Anna Christianna, also indicates her Swedish origin.

His mother, Mary Hallman, was a daughter of Anthony Hallman, a Revolutionary soldier, who was wounded at the battle of the Brandywine.

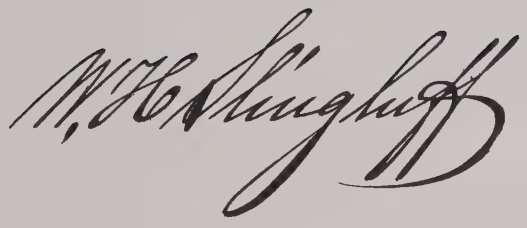
She was a girl of nine years at the time of the battle of Germantown, and died at the age of eighty-six in Norristown at the residence of her son. She is said to have possessed remarkable beauty in her girlhood. She was a daughter of Mary Streeper, and one of five children, great-granddaughter of William Strieper, brother of Jan Strieper, "of Kaldkirchen, in the County of Juliers, in the borders of Germany," who took up "5000 acres of land by virtue of a warrant from former Commissioners bearing date December 15, 1688," part of which is described as in the "Liberties" of Philadelphia and including a large tract of what is now known as Logan's Hill and Wayne Junction. Jan Strieper came first and bought the land; then, becoming dissatisfied, he returned to Europe and conveyed his property to his brother Wilhelm by a deed of exchange. By some trick best known to those who kept the property, it was all lost to the descendants of Wilhelm Strieper.

The subject of this sketch lived during his boyhood on his father's farm, in Whitemarsh township, about a half-mile below the village of Broad Axe, bought in 1807, when William was but two years of age. He engaged in labor on the farm and at intervals in teaching school for his brother John, and at one time teaching at night in the old Sandy Hill schoolhouse. He also for a short time kept the store for his brother Samuel, at the village of the Rising Sun, where, when scarcely twenty years of age, he met the lady whom he married on the 15th day of December, 1833, the Rev. John C. Clay performing the ceremony at Gloria Dei Church, Philadelphia (Old Swedes').

Mrs. Slingluff was Mary Knorr and the daughter of Matthias Knorr, a farmer and lumber-dealer, representing the third generation in America, whose grandparents, John George Knorr and Hannah, his wife, were born in Germany prior to 1698. On the maternal side, Mrs. Slingluff was the great-great-granddaughter of Dirk or Derick Keyser, who came to America from Amsterdam, in Holland, arrived in New York in 1688, and came from thence by land to Germantown, Pa., where he purchased land and settled. He was accompanied by his son Pietra, aged eleven years, Dirk and Joanna (taken from the Holland Bible now in possession of Samuel Keyser, Germantown).

From his earliest childhood Mr. Slingluff had a great love for out-of-door sports, such as running, leaping, wrestling and, later, fencing and pistol-prac-

[1] This sketch was written by a member of the family.



tice. He was strong of nerve, had a steady eye and never missed when he fired to kill. But in after-life he often said, "Had I my life to live over again I would never shoot a bird."

His education was mainly self-acquired. His father, a farmer, was a thoroughly good man, but unable to give this boy the education he so much desired. His ambition was the study of the law, but after purchasing Blackstone's "Commentaries" and the works of Flavius Josephus, he was unable to secure other much-needed books, and concluded to remove to Norristown and secure a situation that was remunerative. He became errand-boy and watchman in the old Bank of Montgomery County October 24, 1825, at the age of twenty. Previous to this he attended school one or two quarters at the old Sandy Hill school-house, occasionally teaching for his brother John, then school-master, and reaping the benefit of one quarter's tuition in mathematics from the late venerable and respected Allan Corson, of Plymouth. Being of an omnivorous habit where books were concerned, he was conversant with all the works of the day contained in the Whitpain Library. He was a devout student of the Bible, and all through life quoted readily from its sacred pages. David Wolmer, a bachelor, who was cashier at the time of Mr. Slingluff's advent in the bank, soon observed with satisfaction his aptitude for the business, together with his accuracy in all things. He therefore took great pleasure in advancing his interests, and on the death of Mr. Wolmer, in March, 1829, he was elected by the directors to fill the office of cashier at a salary of six hundred dollars per year. At this time, while procuring sureties, among the directors was a "doubting Thomas," who expressed himself in this wise,—"What! trust that boy!" "Yes!" was the instant reply from a farmer and a well-to-do member of the board, "put me on his bond," which was done. This incident was always remembered with gratitude by Mr. Slingluff, who, when an opportunity offered, invited the grandson of this good man to learn the banking business, which he did, and is still in the institution, a loved and respected officer. At the time of Mr. Slingluff's death this young man wrote thus,—

"It is not his own household alone that must realize and acknowledge this loss. The marks he has made and the work he has done cover a wider field. The institution to which he gave more than half a century of untiring and zealous attention, and which flourished and grew under his faithful fatherly care into a monument to his diligence and skill, has lost one of its wisest counselors. Those whose lot threw them in daily contact with him have lost a friend who was ever courteous and true and ready with a word of wisdom or knowledge from a fund which his experience had given him. The course which his excellent judgment approved was the one he followed with a firmness that was as immovable as it was invincible. What he understood to be his duty was the rule of his action. He was one of the few who remembered a kindness received long after they have forgotten a kindness towards another, and when all that remains of him we so respected and honored is hidden from earthly eyes forever, we cannot do less than give thought of him the warmest place in our remembrance."

On November 7, 1868, Mr. Slingluff was elected president of the bank, and in November, 1875, resigned his position, his eldest son, John, being elected president and his youngest son, William F., cashier. In January, 1875, a valuable testimonial was presented to Mr. Slingluff by direction of the stockholders of the bank in appreciation of his valuable services as a bank officer. It is in form a large medallion of silver and gold, adorned with a finely-engraved representation of the bank building, together with explanatory inscriptions,—"In 1861, Mr. Slingluff, with the approval of the directors, offered a loan to Governor Curtin for the purpose of arming volunteers. This was done in April, and the act legalizing the loan was passed in May. The amount was $50,000, and doubtless among the very first loans the State received."

Although classed as a rebel because of his politics, which were Democratic, those who knew him best know that personally from his own funds he expended as much or more money in the way of gifts to the soldiers he visited after the battle of South Mountain, and to their families at home in assistance in their hours of need, than any other of our townsmen.

It was a source of bitter grief to him that this war was thought to have been necessary, descended as he was from a humane and peace-loving ancestry. Previous to and during the war a well-known colored man often came and said, "Mr. Slingluff, we have boarders at our house and nothing for them to eat, and no clothes either." The man always obtained help.

Mr. Slingluff was quick in his perceptions, accurate in his judgment of men and measures, and in honestly carrying out his convictions made warm friends and bitter enemies. Opposition to him was sometimes transferred to the bank, but his honesty and integrity carried both safely through.

In business life he was an example of the highest integrity of character, and demanded the same qualities in others. He would not countenance the slightest deviation from the standard of absolute right. During his early years as cashier of the bank he was frequently amused by one of the directors persisting in going over the accounts. One day this man turned suddenly and said, "Slingluff, what method would you pursue if you were going to rob the bank?" With an indignation almost too great for speech, he replied, "I never made that my study." It was owing to his forethought and determination of purpose that a fund was accumulated sufficiently large to defray the expenses of the bank building. A visitor to Norristown from Georgia has written as follows:

"The Montgomery County Bank presents a front that for purity of style and simplicity of design surpasses anything I have met with this side the Atlantic, and when the fact is considered that it is the work of the brains and hands of one who pretends to no professional ideas of architecture, it becomes a matter of astonishment indeed. It is of pure white marble, the more precious that it is quarried in this county, and but a little distance from where, through human skill, it rises in beauti-

ful proportions of 'lofty columns and light façade.' The design originated with and was carried out, as I understand, by the present energetic and enterprising president of the bank. He has certainly erected an exquisite monument to himself, of which those who come after may well be proud."

"Mr. Slingluff (in the language of one who knew him well) possessed in a remarkable degree that self-reliance which gives every man power. As a bank officer he had few superiors, and the qualities of his mind would have made him a success in any other pursuit. He was a firm patriot,—neither patronizing foreign countries for what he wore nor for what he put into his dwelling. He believed in and practiced home industry. Whatever he attempted he did with his whole might. . . . When opposed or antagonized he allowed no compromise. With his tremendous power in overcoming all opposition, to those for whom he formed an attachment he was the kindest of friends. He particularly loved children, and many a child was made happy by his gifts and kind words. . . . His heart was as tender as that of a child's. He would not hurt the smallest animal or injure the feelings of the humblest individual. But when the battle came with those he regarded as his peers, he stood like a rock. Many a soldier will remember with affection his visit at Antietam, and hundreds of soldiers' homes were made joyous by his benefactions."

He was very fond of gardening and the culture of flowers and fruits. In the garden attached to the bank his pride and delight was the annual blooming of a bed of tulips, numbering hundreds, of all shades and shapes. In after-life, in the home of his old age (if any part of such a life as his could be called old), he was pleased to sit early and late upon a piazza enjoying the beauty and fragrance of his garden. In his home he was devotedly loved by all. He commanded the strictest truth and honor from his children and all those with whom he came in contact. He took an active life-long interest in all that pertained to Norristown, the introduction of water and gas being mainly due to him. The provision for the education of children and their comfort in the erection of proper school buildings was largely accomplished through his influence, the attractive grounds upon which the building at De Kalb and Oak Streets stands having been owned by him and sold to the board of school directors for a nominal sum.

For more than a score of years he served the public in the Town Council, the school board and the Norristown Library Company, to all of which interests he was as attentive as though they were largely remunerative. He was also for many years a director of the Germantown and Norristown Railroad, treasurer of the Schuylkill Bridge Company and of the Montgomery Cemetery Company, and a director of the King of Prussia Turnpike Company, besides being an officer and active member of the Gas and Water Companies.

Mr. Slingluff's death occurred April 14, 1880. He died as he had lived,—like a soldier at his post, calm, self-possessed and in full possession of all his faculties, caring until the last for the needs of his family, in view of his wife's illness and his fast-approaching dissolution. There was no terror, no anxiety, but a calm reliance on his Father in Heaven, induced by an inner consciousness of having done his duty as far as it was given him to know it.

On Monday, April 19, 1880, he was laid to rest in that cemetery that in health he had done so much to beautify. Truly it can be said of him, "An honest man's the noblest work of God."

Mr. Slingluff had five children, as follows: Sarah S., the wife of Jacob L. Rex, Esq., residing near Blue Bell, in Whitpain township, Montgomery Co.; Mary M., the wife of the Hon. A. B. Longaker, of Lehigh County; John Slingluff, president of the Montgomery National Bank, Norristown; Clara S. Pauling, widow of the late Dr. Harry Pauling, of Norristown; William F. Slingluff, cashier of the Montgomery National Bank, Norristown.

JOHN SLINGLUFF, the son of William H. and Mary Knorr Slingluff, was born on the 3d of August, 1839, in Norristown, the scene of his active business life. He received his earliest instruction at the public school, and at the age of fourteen became a pupil of the Elmwood Institute, under the principalship of Rev. G. D. Wolf. His educational opportunities ended with his sixteenth year, when he became engaged in the attractive employment of a civil engineer. Circumstances, however, influenced him, a year later (in 1856), to enter the Bank of Montgomery County as clerk, with which he has, during the remainder of his life, been largely identified. He acted as note clerk until 1868, receiving at that date promotion to the position of cashier and remaining thus officially connected with the institution until his election to presidency, which office he has held since 1875, the date of his father's retirement. Mr. Slingluff was married, on the 3d of September, 1862, to Miss Wilhelmina, daughter of Frederick Gilbert, of Norristown, and has children,—Mary (Mrs. Howard Boyd), William H. and Helen G. Mr. Slingluff has been and is identified with nearly every business enterprise of importance in the county, and has, from the beginning of his active career, wielded an extended influence in commercial circles. He is superintendent of the Norristown Water Company, treasurer and superintendent of the Norristown Gas Company, treasurer of the Montgomery Cemetery Company, as also of the Standard Iron Company and of the Second National Building and Loan Association. He is president of the Economy Mutual Fire Insurance Company and the Norristown Junction Railroad Company. He is a director of the Perkiomen Railroad Company, as also of the Stony Creek Railroad Company, the Philadelphia, Newtown and New York Railroad Company, the Philadelphia, Germantown and Norristown Railroad Company and the

John Stingley

J. M. Allison

Plymouth Railroad Company. He is president of the Montgomery Insurance, Trust and Safe Deposit Company, manager of the King of Prussia Turnpike Company, superintendent of the Fire-Alarm Telegraph Company and president of the Montgomery Hose and Steam Fire-Engine Company. Mr. Slingluff was early instructed in the doctrines of the Old-Line Whig party, but later indorsed the platform of the Democracy, by which party he was nominated for Congressional honors in 1880, and, although defeated, ran ahead of his ticket. He has since 1877 been a member of the board of inspectors of the Montgomery County Prison and president of the board since 1880. He is also one of the managers of the Schuylkill bridge at Norristown. Mr. Slingluff is prominently identified with the order of Masonry, as past officer of Charity Lodge, No. 190, of Norristown, of which he is both treasurer and trustee; member of the Royal Arch Chapter and of Hutchinson Commandery, No. 32, Knights Templar; representative to the Grand Lodge and Grand Chapter of Pennsylvania; and a member of said Grand Lodge, Grand Chapter and Grand Commandery of Pennsylvania, having been, until declining a reappointment, District Deputy Grand High Priest for the counties of Bucks, Chester and Montgomery for several years. He is now a member of the committee on finance of Right Worthy Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania. Mr. Slingluff is a supporter in religion of the Protestant Episcopal Church, of which Mrs. Slingluff is a member.

J. M. Albertson & Sons.—J. M. Albertson established a private banking-office in Norristown in 1857, in a building on Swede Street. In 1870 he erected the three-story brick banking-house on the corner of Swede and Main Streets, which he occupied in the fall of that year. In 1875 his sons William E. and Amos L. became partners, under the firm-name of J. M. Albertson & Sons, as it now is.

Jacob Morton Albertson.—The well-known and worthy citizen of Norristown whose name forms the caption of these few paragraphs is of Holland Dutch descent, and of a family which has been represented in America for nearly two and a half centuries, his remote ancestors having come to New Amsterdam now New York, in the "good ship 'Fox,'" on the 16th day of the Ninth Month, 1640. On the paternal grandmother's side he is Welsh, descended from Cadwalader Roberts, who emigrated from Wales to Gwynedd about the year 1693. His own mother was a sister of Thomas Livezey, a notice of whom appears elsewhere in this work.

The grandfather of our subject, Jacob Albertson, about the year 1800, bought from Joseph Potts a farm in Plymouth township, which became the home of the family in Montgomery County, and part of which was inherited by Jacob Albertson, and after his death bought by J. M. Albertson, the present owner. The property in question fronts upon the Conshohocken turnpike, and lies about midway between the Ridge and the Germantown and Perkiomen turnpikes, and, with the additions made by the present proprietor, contains about ninety acres of limestone and iron-ore land.

It was upon this farm that Jacob Morton Albertson was born, on the 5th day of the Fifth Month, 1826. He was the fifth of ten children, of whom but four are now living. As a lad he attended the boarding and day-school kept by Hannah Williams in the house where Joseph R. Ellis now lives, at the crossing of the Conshohocken with the Germantown and Perkiomen turnpike, and later was, for a year or more, a pupil at Westtown boarding-school. Afterwards, until he was twenty-two years of age, he worked upon his father's farm, and was then sent to Philadelphia to serve customers with the products of the dairy and farm. While there Nathan R. Potts, who took an interest in the young man, allowed him to spend his spare hours in his office, reading the law that related to conveyancing, copying opinions and writing bonds, mortgages and finally deeds. He had already attained at Westtown a theoretical knowledge of surveying, and John Levering, of Lower Merion, whose acquaintance he made, interested himself in showing him what he needed to know of the practical part of the work. Then he spent a period with his estimable uncle, Lewis Jones, of Gwynedd, who was a surveyor and conveyancer, and became quite proficient in the profession.

At the invitation of Addison May young Albertson, in the spring of 1850, removed to Norristown. A deed which his friend gave him to write fell under the observation of William Rossiter, a conveyancer, who offered him a desk in his office and a half-interest in all of the business which the two could transact. At the end of a year, through the favor of William H. Slingluff, he was elected surveyor of the borough, which so increased his business, that he had more than enough to do. His success in life was now fully assured. Industry and honesty, doing all that they could as well as they could, had prepared the way, and his subsequent progress was easy and natural, for he had the esteem of all around him.

In 1857 he began the banking business, and in 1865 built the banking-house which he now occupies. In 1870 his business interests were further extended by his acquisition of the Star Glass-Works, which he has since successfully conducted. Lately, in connection with his two sons, he has built and is now carrying on a second factory.

Mr. Albertson, in the year 1852, married Miss Sarah P. Lee, of Exeter, Berks Co., Pa., a descendant of Anthony Lee, an English settler, who took up six hundred acres of land in Oley township, now Berks County, by survey, dated Tenth Month 24, 1716, and received patent therefor the following year. They have five children and five grand-children. The names of the former are William E.; Amos L.; Mary, married to P. F. Hunter, of Norristown; Martha,

married to A. W. Howard, of Pittsburg; and Elizabeth.

First National Bank of Norristown.—The First National Bank of Norristown (capital stock, $150,000) was organized January 8, 1864, the directors elected on that date being James Hooven, Franklin Derr, S. P. Stinson, Garret Bean, William W. Taylor, George McFarland, Samuel Anders, Benjamin E. Chain and Daniel O. Hitner.

The first officers of the bank were James Hooven, president; George Shannon, cashier; Lindley V. Righter, teller; Christian H. Detwiler, clerk.

The bank opened for business March 28, 1864. The subsequent officers were: President, James Hooven; Cashier, George Shannon; Tellers, Lindley V. Righter, Christian H. Detwiler, George R. Kite; Clerks, A. C. Rhoads, Walter Shannon, Edward L. Crawford, William C. Lenzie.

The bank was rechartered February 24, 1883, for twenty years.

This bank commenced business in a building at Egypt and Cheery Streets, and subsequently erected

FIRST NATIONAL BANK, NORRISTOWN.

the banking-house now occupied, being No. 107 N. W. Egypt Street, which was finished in 1870 and occupied the same year.

The amount of deposits at the close of first year was $389,503.63; amount of discounts at the close of first year, $244,764.57; amount of deposits March 28, 1874, $346,383.16; amount of discounts March 28, 1874, $338,502.45; amount of deposits March 28, 1884, $611,478.08; amount of discounts March 28, 1884, $469,267.62; surplus fund, $80,000.

The board of directors are elected and organized annually, in the second week of January.

Charles H. Stinson, Esq., was solicitor of the bank from the date of organization until appointed president judge of the courts of Montgomery County, when he was succeeded by Benjamin E. Chain, Esq., who has been secretary of the board since the date of organization.

R. T. Stewart, H. K. Weand, Theodore W. Bean and F. G. Hobson, Esqs., have been notaries-public for the bank.

The persons who died while in the service of the bank as directors were Franklin Derr, George McFarland, S. P. Stinson and Christopher Heebner. William W. Taylor died a few years after his resignation.

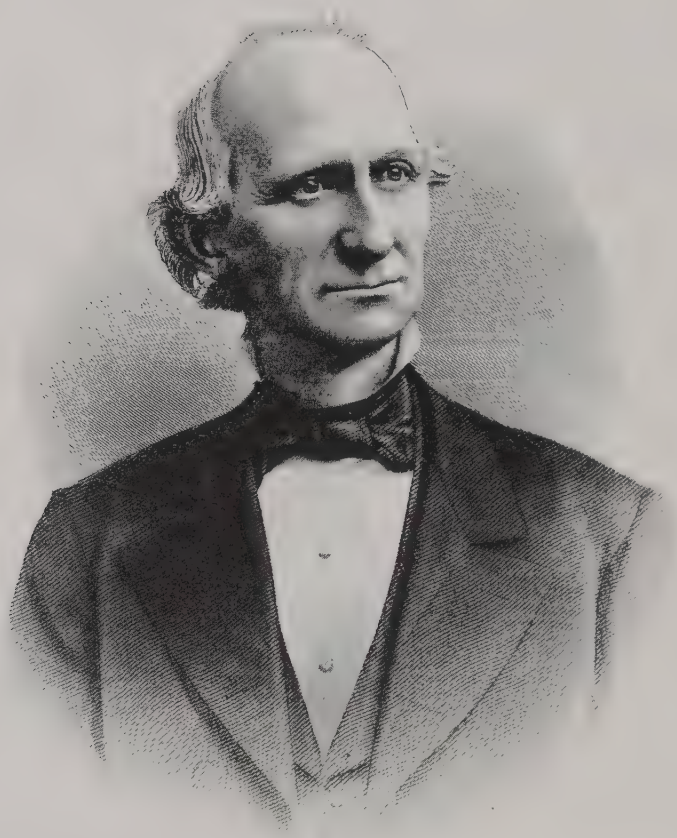
This bank was a United States depository for the revenue collected in this district from June, 1864, to October, 1877, when the several districts were consolidated. About the close of the war, in April, 1865, when the volunteer soldiers of the armies were being discharged and paid off, the treasurer of the United States drew a draft on the bank for one hundred thousand dollars, being the largest amount drawn upon one draft while the bank acted as a United States depository.

The board of directors meet in each week, and since the organization of the bank have on no occasion suspended discounting for customers. During the currency suspension of the Philadelphia banks in 1873 the bank paid all currency demands.

The aggregate amount of dividends paid to stockholders during the first twenty years of business, *i.e.*, from March 24, 1864, to March 24, 1884, was $377,987.50. The par value of stock is $100 per share; divisible value per share, $170. The present board of directors is composed of James Hooven, Daniel O. Hitner, Samuel Anders, Benjamin E. Chain, Benjamin Hughes, George S. Hallman, Frank M. Hobson, Francis G. Stinson, Walter H. Cooke.

James Hooven.—The paternal ancestors of Mr. Hooven emigrated from Amsterdam, Holland, to America early in the last century. His grandfather, Henry Hooven, was a native of Pennsylvania, and resided in Upper Merion township, Montgomery Co., where he was an enterprising farmer. He was married to Elizabeth Bolton, whose son Benjamin, a native of Montgomery County, married Jane Ekron, who was of Scotch nativity. The children of this marriage were Philip, Helen, James and Elizabeth. Mr. Benjamin Hooven was by trade a blacksmith, and followed his vocation in Upper Merion township. He enlisted during the war of 1812, and lost his life while in the service. His son James was born on the 30th of March, 1808, in Chester County, and when a youth removed with his parents to Upper Merion township, where he became a pupil of the neighboring district school, but under the watchful care of his mother acquired a more thorough rudimentary education. He early cultivated a habit of study and reflection, was a skillful translator from the German and purposed

James Stooven



Geo. Shannon

devoting himself to a literary career. Circumstances, however, influenced this determination and developed as successful a man of business as would otherwise have adorned the field of literature. At the age of fourteen he entered a country store located at King of Prussia, in the same township, and in 1830 embarked in business with a partner, remaining thus engaged for two years, when Norristown became his home. Here he formed a copartnership with Dr. George W. Thomas, and was for seven years interested in mercantile ventures. The business of lime-burning next occupied his attention until 1846, when he sought a wider field of operation, and, in company with Mordecai R. Moore, erected a rolling-mill, which still operates. In 1870 he extended his manufacturing interests by the erection of a blast furnace, and later of a pipe-mill. In 1864 he was elected president of the First National Bank of Norristown, which office he still fills. He was also the first president of the Stony Creek Railroad. Mr. Hooven was, in 1833, married to Miss Emeline Henry, of Evansburg, Pa., whose children are Joseph Henry, Alexander, Jeannette (Mrs. G. P. Denis), and Mary (Mrs. John W. Schall). He was a second time married, in 1874, to Helen Cushman, of Norristown. Mr. Hooven was formerly a Whig in his political predilections and subsequently became a Republican, though never in the arena of politics. He was among the earliest advocates of the doctrine of abolition, and the stanch protector and friend of the escaped slave, who found a safe abiding-place under his hospitable roof. Mr. Hooven was a delegate to the National Republican Convention in 1860, and aided by his vote in the nomination of Abraham Lincoln for the Presidency. He is a supporter of and pew-holder in the Protestant Episcopal Church of Norristown, though exercising a kindly toleration toward all religious denominations.

George Shannon.—The grandfather of Mr. Shannon was James Shannon, born in Lower Providence township, who subsequently became a farmer in Norriton. He married Miss Elizabeth Lane, whose children were John, Samuel, William and two daughters. Samuel, whose birth occurred in Norriton April 16, 1781, and his death March 18, 1858, remained in that township during his early youth, but later removed to Norristown, where he resided until his death. He married Elizabeth Harner, of the township of Whitemarsh, born December 11, 1785, who died March 20, 1879, and had children, — John, James, Joseph, Samuel L., George, Ann and Rosanna. George, of this number, was born in Norristown on the 5th of November, 1821, and removed when a youth with his father to Norriton, where he received such advantages of education as were obtainable in the country at that time, and afterward attended the Norristown Academy. At once entering upon a career of business, he accepted a clerkship in the Bank of Montgomery County, and was employed for sixteen years in that capacity, when he became interested in the manufacture of linseed oil.

In January of 1864 he was appointed cashier of the First National Bank of Norristown, and is still the incumbent of that position. Mr. Shannon was, in April, 1850, married to Miss Arabella Steinmetz, daughter of William Steinmetz, of Montgomery township and county, whose children are a son Walter and a daughter Flora M., now Mrs. William H. Bennett.

In his political affiliations Mr. Shannon is a Republican, and has served as a member of the Borough Council, as also of the board of school directors. He has been frequently solicited for other positions of trust, but has declined such distinctions. He is a director of the Sunbury and Lewistown Railroad Company. His religious associations have been in connection with the Protestant Episcopal Church, his family being worshipers at St. John's Church, of that denomination, in Norristown.

The People's National Bank of Norristown was organized September 24, 1881, with $100,000 capital. A. A. Yeakle was the first president; Lewis Styer, cashier; and A. A. Yeakle, John J. Hughes, Felix F. Highly, John J. Corson, Issachar Johnson, William Shultz, Norman Egbert, Isaac Wanner and John E. Brecht, directors.

At the present time the capital stock is $100,000; deposits, $134,799.41; discounts, $160.639,38; value of bank property, $12,000; and the surplus fund, $4000. The present officers are: President, A. A. Yeakle; Cashier, Lewis Styer; directors, A. A. Yeakle, William Schultz, John J. Hughes, William H. Slingluff, Isaac Wanner, Nathan Schultz, John Keiser, John E. Brecht, Norman Egbert.

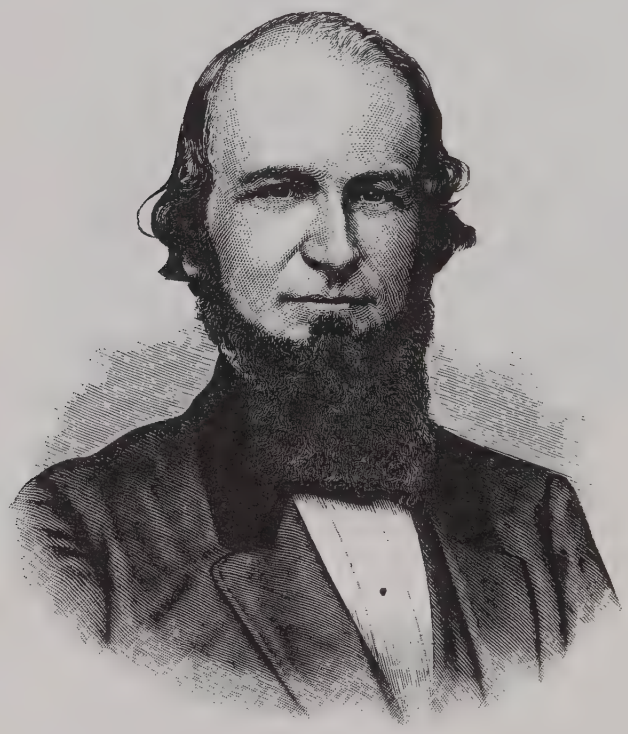
The Bank of Pottstown.—This institution was chartered August 27, 1857, under act of the General Assembly of Pennsylvania, passed on the 15th of the preceding May, and was organized September 14th following, with an authorized capital of $100,000. Business was commenced October 5, 1857. The officers were: President, Henry Potts; Cashier, William Mintzer; Teller, Daniel Price; and the Directors, Henry Potts, William D. Evans, J. D. Streeper, Joseph Bailey, Peter Y. Brendlinger, David Potts, Jr., Owen Stover, George Baugh, Frederick Brendlinger, Perry M. Hunter, Isaac Linderman, S. Gross Fry, William Price.

The amount of deposits at the end of the first year (October 5, 1858) was $63,217.19 and the amount of the discounts $158,432.10.

Henry Potts died August 31, 1861. The bank was reorganized November 22, 1864, under the National Bank Act, with a capital of $150,000. William Mintzer was elected president and served until his death, on January 26, 1867, and Daniel Price was chosen cashier. The amount of deposits at the time of reorganization was $290,767.92; of discounts, $178,823.09;

and the other loans, chiefly United States bonds, reached the sum of $392,000. In 1865 the capital was increased to $200,000, and in 1868 to $300,000, and a contingent fund of $125,000 was provided during the latter year. On November 22, 1884, at the expiration of the first charter as a national bank, the capital was $300,000; contingent fund, $160,000; deposits, $584,377.24; discounts, $490,034.56; other loans, chiefly United States bonds, $669,662.50; and the real estate, furniture, etc., was valued at $14,075.

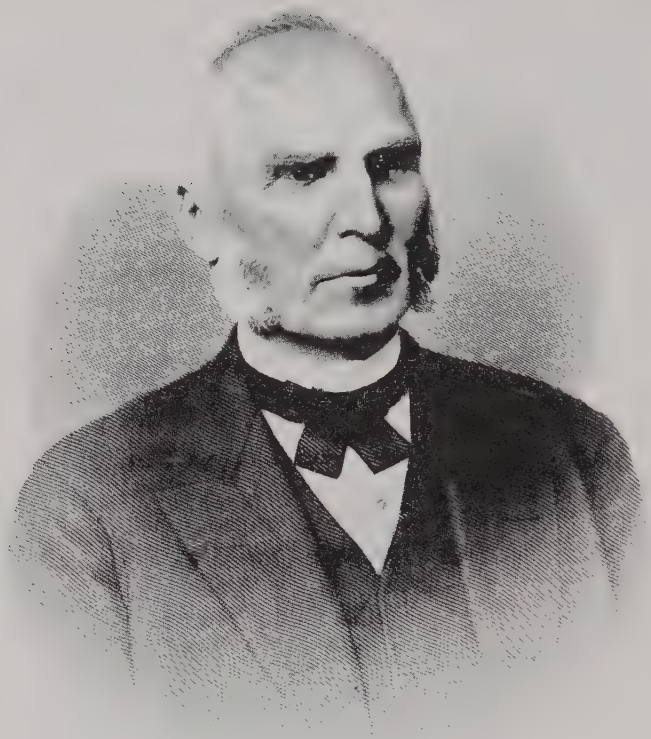
The present officers are: President, Daniel Price; Cashier, Horace Evans; Directors, Daniel Price, Abraham M. Stauffer, Edwin Morris, William Yocom, George Mull, Mark H. Richards, Ephraim Fritz, James F. Brendlinger, A. D. Bechtel; Notary Public, Charles Rutter.



WILLIAM MINTZER.

William Mintzer.—Among the citizens of Montgomery County few have been more prominently identified with the three great departments of business—banking, merchandising and manufacturing—than the late William Mintzer, of Pottstown. He was born in that place May 11, 1820, and was the son of William and Sarah Mintzer. He received his education in the schools of the neighborhood and at the academy of Joshua Hoopes, in West Chester. On leaving school he entered his father's dry-goods store, where he remained until 1839, at which time that parent died and the store and property were sold. He then purchased another property on the corner of High and Hanover Streets, where he carried on the mercantile business extensively and successfully for about six years. Disposing of this concern, he embarked in the lumber business in Schuylkill County, and while thus engaged bought a large tract of land above Tamaqua, in the same county. Returning to Pottstown, he established a banking business there, which he conducted for some time, until he was induced to enter the Pottstown Bank in the capacity of cashier. This position he occupied until the death of the president, Henry Potts, when he was elected to succeed him, and it is said that the Pottstown National Bank owes much of its present prosperity to the ability and judicious management he displayed as its presiding officer.

In 1863 he started the large and well-known establishment, which enjoys a high reputation in the trade, under the name of the Pottstown Iron-Works.



John W. Capelberry

In 1841, Mr. Mintzer was married to Rebecca Evans, of Chester County. He died in 1867 at the early age of forty-seven years, his wife surviving him and departing this life July 7, 1884. They were the parents of seven children, of whom three attained maturity and are now living, viz.: George E., William and Sarah (Mrs. Elliot Evans), all residing in Philadelphia. William is an attorney-at-law in that city, having been admitted to practice in 1878.

In politics the late Mr. Mintzer was a steady and conscientious Republican, warmly but unostentatiously supporting the principles of the party.

His religious affiliation was with the Episcopal Church, and he was a benevolent, active and influential worker in its cause.

Though no brilliant event characterized his career, his quiet and steady course of active industry could not fail to exert a beneficial influence and to materially advance the interests of the community.

J. W. Casselberry & Co.—J. W. Casselberry and William L. Williamson built a three-story brick building on High Street, in Pottstown, in 1868, and on the 24th of November opened a private banking-office for discount and deposit in the lower room, which was specially fitted up as a banking-office.

John W. Casselberry.—William Casselberry, the grandfather of the subject of this biographical sketch, married Catherine Wentz, and resided at Evansburg, in Lower Providence township, Montgomery Co. Their children were Richard, John, Joseph, Charlotte (Mrs. Christian Weber), Barbara Ann (Mrs. William Evans, of Evansburg) and Rebecca (Mrs. M. L. Burr). Richard Casselberry was born on the 6th of December, 1799, at Evansburg, in Lower Providence township, and married Elizabeth, the youngest daughter of John and Catherine Miller, to whom was born children,—John W., Thomas M., Hilary B., Dr. Jesse R., Louisa Jane (Mrs. Charles Streeper), Catherine Ann and M. Burr. John W., the eldest, was born on the 1st of April, 1822, at Evansburg, and in youth removed with his father to Skippack township, in the same county, where his father had purchased a farm. A second removal of the family, to Pottstown, occurred in 1831, where the subject of this biographical sketch has since resided.

His education was received at the Pottstown Academy, and when yet a school-boy he developed a predilection for speculative enterprises, the lad having been engaged thus early in the purchase and sale of cattle. These operations were varied by dealings in railroad stocks and securities until the death of his father, in 1852, when he succeeded him in the management of a tannery, which was conducted with very successful results. He was married, on the 29th of August, 1854, to Amelia, daughter of John and Mary Maltsberger, of Pottstown. Mr. Casselberry, having meanwhile become connected with the National Bank of Pottstown, as a director, relinquished his connection with the tannery in 1867, and the following year opened a private banking-house, in connection with W. L. Williamson, under the style of J. W. Casselberry & Co., in which he is still interested. He has also been, but is not at present, officially connected with other organizations. He has manifested a keen interest in the advancement of Pottstown, and has been identified with various projects which resulted in benefit to its citizens, notably in an effort to light the borough by gas, in which the cost was largely borne by him. He was an early Whig and later a Republican, but has not participated in the various political movements of the day other than by the casting of his ballot, his rare business ability having been employed chiefly in the furtherance of his own commercial schemes. Mr. Casselberry is a member of Christ Protestant Episcopal Church of Pottstown, in which he has served as vestryman.

The First National Bank of Conshohocken, Pa., was organized March 13, 1873, with a capital of $150,000. The officers were: President, Alan Wood, Jr.; Cashier, William McDermott; Directors, Alan Wood, Jr., George Bullock, Evan D. Jones, Michael O'Brien, William Davis, John Y. Crawford, Elias Hicks Corson, Augustus D. Saylor, Samuel Fulton.

At the present time (1884) the officers are: President, George Bullock; Vice-President, Evan D. Jones; Cashier, William McDermott; Directors, George Bullock, Evan D. Jones, Augustus D. Saylor, Michael O'Brien, William Davis, Lewis A. Lukens, George Sampson, Samuel Pugh, Hamilton Egbert.

The present capital is $150,000; deposits, $320,000; discounts, $420,000; value of real estate and bank property, $16,000.

William McDermott.—William, the son of William and Mary McDermott, was born on the 1st day of September, A.D. 1825, in Upper Merion township, near the King of Prussia, Montgomery Co., Pa.

His parents came from the north of Ireland, were of Scotch descent, and were brought up and adhered to the strictest tenets of the "Covenanters'" Church. As a consequence, the children were all kept close to that creed, especially with reference to the observance of the Sabbath. About the year 1828 the family removed to Norristown. In the year 1837 the father contracted a cold that gradually settled upon his lungs. After a long and painful illness he fell asleep in Jesus on the 5th of May, 1838, in the peaceful calmness of a soul trusting in the Saviour. The mother, left alone with a family of children, began the struggle of life. She was a woman of much more than ordinary intellect and decision of character, and ruled well her household, giving the impress of her vigorous character to her children. In the year 1852 she died at the home of her daughter Mary, who had married Samuel Griffith, of Norristown.

After doing the little work that a boy could do in those early days, William, when fourteen years of age, took the contract for keeping up the fires in the small school-house of that district, in the borough of Norristown.

William McDermott

In 1839 he engaged as clerk for James Hagar, of Norristown, and remained until the financial crisis of 1841, when, at the failure of Hagar, he sought other employment, and he was carrier for *The Truth*, a newspaper of the town. September, 1843, he entered the printing office of the *Norristown Herald* owned by Robert Iredell, the present postmaster, and soon assumed charge of the office, remaining with Mr. Iredell until 1849. A year was spent as printer in the office of the *Montgomery Watchman*, a Democratic paper, afterwards sold to and merged into the *Norristown Register*. While learning the "art preservative of all arts" he became a Whig, and, later, embraced the principles of the Republican party, to which he has ever since been attached.

In the year 1850, after working at the "case" until the hour at which the Bank of Montgomery County (the only bank at that time in the county) opened its doors, he washed the printers' ink from his hands, and began the business of a banker as clerk and watchman, sleeping in the banking-room. Soon after he was promoted to the position of teller, performing the duties of paying and receiving teller. Here he continued until January, 1873, when, on leaving the Montgomery Bank, he organized and prepared for business the First National Bank of Conshohocken, Pa., as its cashier, which position he still fills, having had a continuous banking experience since May, 1850, under the old State system of banking as well as under the present National Bank Act. After acquiring this practical knowledge he is convinced that the present system is the very best the State or nation can have, and should certainly be perpetuated.

Mr. McDermott has held the office of school director and served in the Town Council of the borough of Conshohocken. While learning his trade as a printer he wrote for the *Olive Branch*, a temperance paper, published at Doylestown and afterwards at Norristown, having been a temperance adherent from his youth. He was probably the first newspaper reporter in the county, reporting lectures and gathering news under the heading of "Town Chips" with the signature of "Vidi." He has been a contributor since his apprenticeship to the newspapers and for about fifteen years was a correspondent of the *Montgomery Ledger*, Pottstown, over the name of "Excelsior." During the war, while Colonel Edwin Schall was absent on duty in the field, Mr. McDermott edited the *National Defender*, making it while under his control a strong and popular journal. Later he was the editor of *The Independent*, published in Norristown. All this labor was performed after the hours of his duties as a printer and teller were over. He has been for about twenty-seven years secretary of the Norristown Library. While in Norristown, in addition to the duties of a teller, he was treasurer of three building and loan associations and secretary of the Norristown Insurance and Water Company. He prepared a sketch for the Montgomery Historical Association on the banking operations of the county, and, at the request of the Montgomery County Sunday-School Association, a "Review of the Sunday-school work for the past quarter of a century."

During a great revival in the year 1843 he, with more than one hundred others, united with the First Presbyterian Church of Norristown, under the pastorate of Rev. Samuel M. Gould, and at once took an active part in church-work, particularly that of the Sabbath-school. A scholarship was secured for him to receive a college education at Easton, but his health did not admit of the necessary application. In June, 1855, he was elected and entered upon his duties as superintendent of the Sabbath-school of the First Church. A division taking place, the same year he joined most heartily with those who left that church and subsequently organized the Central Presbyterian Church of Norristown. In the year 1855 he was elected an elder of this church, and still retains that office, now being the senior elder. In this capacity he has almost yearly attended the Presbytery or Synod as representative, and in 1881 was delegate from the Philadelphia Presbytery North to the General Assembly meeting that year at Buffalo. He remained superintendent of the Central Sabbath-school until 1873, the year of his removal to Conshohocken, where he was chosen the superintendent of the school of the Presbyterian Church at that place, which position he still holds. He was also clerk of the Session of the Central until he left Norristown. As a temperance man he has frequently been delegated to conventions in connection with the cause.

Although never possessing a vigorous constitution, Mr. McDermott's life has been a most active one, compelled to it from the necessity of the case and the struggle for "bread." After these years of toil it is well to know that necessity is often a valuable stimulant and that with the blessing of Heaven and the prayers and benedictions of a Christian father and pious and affectionate mother we may all fill our niche in life usefully.

The Tradesmen's National Bank of Conshohocken was organized February 1, 1882, with a capital stock of $100,000 and a surplus fund of $10,500. The institution commenced business May 20, 1882, with the following officers: President, John Wood; Vice-President and Cashier, William Henry Cresson. The present Directors are: John Wood, William Henry Cresson, John A. Righter, B. Brooke Adams, Jawood Lukens, George Corson, George W. Wood, Franklin Dundore, Daniel H. Kent. The present capital is $100,000; surplus fund, $10,500; deposits, $172,887.58; loans and discounts, $228,-850.32; and the value of bank property, $9000.

The Jenkintown National Bank of Jenkintown was chartered April 17, 1875, with a capital of $50,000, increased July 11, 1876, by the amount of $20,000, and upon March 13, 1884, by $30,000, making the total present capital $100,000.

The first officers were: President, Samuel W. Noble; Cashier, Andrew H. Baker; Directors, Samuel W. Noble, Charles F. Wilson, Thomas Williams, Jeremiah B. Larzelere, Joseph W. Hallowell, George D. Heist, Joseph Bosler, Charles Hewit, Jacob P. Tyson, Thomas T. Mather, John J. C. Harvey.

The deposits at the close of the first year were $47,301.46; discounts, $70,598.88.

The first building occupied was the Masonic Hall building. The bank was removed into the present building March 13, 1880.

The deposits September 30, 1884, were $141,285.68; loans and discounts, $185,364.13; surplus fund,

$11,000; and the value of real estate, furniture and fixtures, $15,000.

The present officers are: President, Samuel W. Noble; Cashier, Andrew H. Baker; Directors, Samuel W. Noble, Charles F. Wilson, Thomas Williams, Jeremiah B. Larzelere, Joseph W. Hallowell, George D. Heist, Joseph Bosler, John Thomson, Hutchinson Smith, Edward Mather, Joseph A. Shoemaker. C. Mather has acted as notary public for this bank.

SAMUEL W. NOBLE.—William Noble and his wife, Frances, the progenitors of the Noble family, were residents of Bristol, England, and suffered persecution for their religious faith, that of the Society of Friends. Their son Abel, in 1684, when not yet twenty-one years of age, came to America and settled in Philadelphia, where he was apprenticed to the trade of a cooper. He subsequently acquired an extensive tract of land in Bucks County, on the borders of Montgomery County, Pa. Among his children was Joseph, the great-grandfather of the subject of this biography, who married Mary, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Lovett Smith, the former having been one of four brothers who, on their emigration from England, settled in Burlington County, N. J., and founded the city of Burlington. They are known as the "Burlington Smiths," and were owners of the ground on which the city stands, as also of much valuable property lying adjacent. The two surviving children of Joseph and Mary Noble were Samuel and Mary (Mrs. Samuel Wetherell), of Burlington. Samuel married Lydia, daughter of Isaac Cooper, of New Jersey, in 1746. Their children were eight in number, the survivors being Hannah (Mrs. William Norton), Samuel and Richard. Samuel was born October 4, 1766, and married, in 1792, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Tompkins, of Philadelphia. Their surviving children are Joseph, born in 1799, who died in 1854; Charles, M.D., born in 1801, whose death occurred in 1873; and Lydia (Mrs. Thomas Longstreth), who was born in 1803 and died in 1876. Samuel Noble married a second time, in 1817, Sarah, daughter of Samuel Webster, of New Jersey, whose children are Samuel W. and Richard. Samuel W. was born on the 15th of August, 1818, in Philadelphia, his father having been at that time engaged in that city in the business of tanning and currying. Here he resided until seventeen years of age, meanwhile attending school and acquiring a substantial English education. Having developed an early fondness for the pursuits of an agriculturist, he removed to a farm in the suburbs, and acquired a practical knowledge of the various branches of farm labor, removing in 1839 to the farm, in Abington township, now his home, which his father had purchased. He was, on the 30th of October, 1844, married to Elizabeth H., daughter of John and Martha P. Mather, of Cheltenham township. Their children are Henry A., born in 1845, now a resident of Philadelphia; Sarah, deceased; John M., born in 1848, deceased; Samuel, born in 1849, who resides in Abington; Clara, deceased; Howard, born in 1852, also of Abington; Lydia L., deceased; Franklin, whose birth occurred in 1855, now of Philadelphia; Thomas L., born in 1857, of Abington; Charles M., born in 1859, also of Abington; Mary T., born in 1861; Anna, in 1862; and Elizabeth, deceased. Samuel W. Noble has engaged in no other pursuits than those pertaining to farming and horticulture during his active life. He has devoted much attention to the study of the latter, and filled for many years the office of vice-president of the Pennsylvania Horticultural Society. He held the same official relation to the Pennsylvania State Horticultural Society, formerly known as the Fruit-Growers' Society of Eastern Pennsylvania. Mr. Noble was, in 1875, elected president of the Jenkintown National Bank, of which he was one of the incorporators, and has thus far been the only incumbent of that office. He is secretary and treasurer of the Cheltenham and Willow Grove Turnpike Company, and was formerly president of the Union Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Montgomery County, of which he is now a director. He has been for forty years treasurer of the Abington Library, an institution that has enjoyed a successful career since its organization, in 1804. In nearly every enterprise tending to advance the best interests of the township and the moral and material good of its citizens Mr. Noble has been an influential factor. His political sentiments are those of the Republican party, though he has invariably declined to hold official relations with the party. The family connection with the Society of Friends as birthright members may be traced through six generations, his immediate family being identified with the Abington Meeting.

FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF AMBLER.—The credit of organizing this institution is mainly due to its president, Benjamin P. Wertsner, and William M. Singerly, as both gentlemen firmly believed in the necessity of such an institution to aid the future growth of Ambler and relieve the vicinity from the inconvenience of traveling several miles to do its banking business.

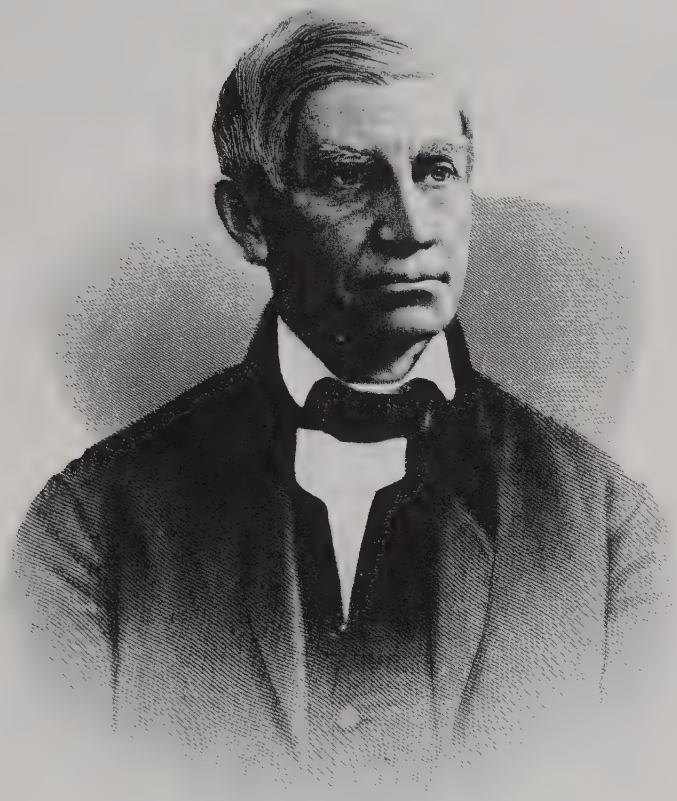
The bank was organized July 11, 1884, having a subscription list of sixty-six stockholders, with capital stock amounting to $55,000.

The bank first started business in the Misses Knight's school-room, on August 2, 1884, with $42,910 paid on account of the capital stock, and at the close of the first day's business the depositors' accounts showed a balance of $2648.98.

The bank building, now nearly completed, will cost about $5500.

The officers and directors are as follows:

President, Benjamin P. Wertsner; Vice-President, George K. Knight; Cashier, John J. Houghton; Directors, David J. Ambler, Joseph Haywood, William C. Potts, Thomas Atkinson, Adam Hoover, George K. Knight, Benjamin P. Wertsner, Allen Berkhimer,



Saml W Noble

Aaron Styer, T. B. Geatrell, Samuel Van Winkle, H. C. Biddle, Benjamin K. Johnson.

On November 10, 1884, the capital stock paid in amounted to $53,530, the loans and discounts to $29,430.24, the circulation outstanding to $27,000, and the individual deposits subject to check $39,458.09.

BENJAMIN P. WERTSNER, son of George and Hester Wertsner, was born in Norristown, Montgomery Co., Pa., September 21, 1829. In 1833 his father removed from Norristown to Whitpain township, and occupied what was known as the Weston grist-mill, and in 1845 purchased eighty-five acres of land then almost a wilderness, and known at that time as part of Dawsfield farm, now owned and occupied by his son, Benjamin P. Wertsner.

Benj. P. Wertsner

At the age of seventeen years young Wertsner was placed upon the plantation to look after, care for and manage the cultivation of crops, and to have an oversight of the farming business generally, he having a natural as well as an acquired taste for agricultural pursuits, the care of stock and the disbursing of funds received from the proceeds of the farm. How well he has thus far managed the affairs of the old wilderness plantation is seen in the well laid out and thoroughly cultivated fields that have been by his skillful management transformed from a wilderness waste to the beauty and richness of a delicately and artistically cultivated garden spot. The horticultural department of the farm has been carefully attended to by Mr. Wertsner, who has with his own hands planted and grafted a large variety of the choicest fruits.

The large and commodious farm barn was erected in 1845, and the farm-house, if it might be dignified by that title, gave place in 1879 to the present palatial mansion, in which are all the modern conveniences requisite to make home beautiful, pleasant and comfortable, making one of the most beautiful and attractive residences to be found in Montgomery County. The place is now known as "Evergreen Farm."

Mr. Wertsner's father, George Wertsner, was one of the active, honest, upright citizens of his day, and while he lived was highly honored by his fellow-citizens, and as a mark of their respect for his many virtues elected him a member of the State Legislature, where he served in the sessions of 1846–47. He died several years since, respected by all who knew

him. His widow still survives at the ripe old age of eighty-four, and is a resident of Norristown.

Benjamin P. Wertsner was married to Mary, second daughter of General John E. Gross, of Trappe, Pa. The result of this reunion has been one daughter, Bertha, now a finely-educated young lady, residing with her parents.

The father of Mrs. Wertsner, General Gross, took an active part in the war of 1812, and was an officer of the American army, and subsequently a member of the State Legislature. He died in 1870, leaving a widow, who still survives the weight of fourscore years and more. Mrs. Wertsner's grandfather was a member of the Continental Congress.

Since Mr. Wertsner has been in active business life he has been honored by his fellow-citizens with various positions of honor and responsibility, among which may be mentioned guardian and trustee of several estates; treasurer of the Ambler Building and Loan Association since its organization, in 1874; treasurer of the Plymouth Valley Creamery Association since its organization in 1881; treasurer of Whitpain Library Company; treasurer of Cold Point Grange since its organization in 1875; and on July 15, 1884, at the organization, of the First National Bank of Ambler, was elected president of that institution, which position he still occupies with honor to himself and profit to the stockholders and patrons.

The First National Bank of Lansdale.—This bank was organized April 6, 1864, with a capital of $50,000, and began business on June 16th, the same year. The officers were: President, John Y. Jenkins; Cashier, Charles Y. Jenkins; Directors, John S. Jenkins, James Price, George S. Reiff, John M. Harley, Owen Hughes, Elias K. Freed, John Kindig, Dr. D. Levering Heist, James Roberts.

The bank now has a capital of $100,000 and property valued at $10,000. The discounts on October 1, 1884, amounted to $185,881.05 and the deposits to $192,553.51, while the surplus fund was $35,000.

The present officers are: President, Elias K. Freed; Vice-President, A. C. Godshall; Cashier, C. S. Jenkins; Teller, O. M. Evans; Clerks, Sylvester Jenkins, Horace E. Jenkins; Directors, Elias K. Freed, A. C. Godshall, Jacob R. Clemens, Andrew Anders, J. C. Hendricks, David Cassel, Joseph Swartley.

The National Bank of Schwenksville was organized April 14, 1874, with $50,000 capital, the officers being: President, Jacob G. Schwenk; Cashier, John G. Prizer; Directors, Jacob G. Schwenk, George W. Steiner, Esq., H. W. Kratz, Esq., Albert Bromer, Isaac H. Johnson, Benjamin S. Alderfer, Philip Prizer, J. Warren Walt, James H. Price, Isaac L. Bauman.

At the present time (November 1, 1884) the capital is $100,000; deposits, $263,521.46; loans and discounts, $270,935.04; and surplus fund, $34,000.

Following are the present officers: President, Jacob G. Schwenk; Cashier, John G. Prizer: Directors, Jacob G. Schwenk, H. W. Kratz, Esq., George W. Steiner, Esq., Isaac H. Johnson, Benjamin S. Alderfer, George D. Alderfer, Esq., Jacob S. Wagner, Abraham D. Alderfer, Noah D. Frank.

The Hatboro' National Bank at the time of organization, May 4, 1875, had a capital of $65,000, and the value of bank property was $9000. The officers were: President, I. Newton Evans; Cashier, S. Carey Ball; Directors, I. N. Evans, G. J. Mitchell, J. P. Hellings, Joseph Barnsley, S. S. Thompson, C. S. Rorer, George S. Teas, Comly Hampton, F. L. Worthington.

At the present time (Nov. 1, 1884) the capital is $52,000; deposits, $180,534.72; discounts, $127,007.63; surplus and undivided profits, $12,884.48; value of bank property, $8500. The present officers are I. Newton Evans, president; James Van Horn, cashier; Directors, I. Newton Evans, G. J. Mitchell, Joseph Barnsley, George S. Teas, I. P. Hellings, S. S. Thompson, Charles S. Rorer, Comly Hampton, William C. Newport.

The Perkiomen National Bank (East Greenville), at the time of organization (September 27, 1875) had a capital of $100,000. The first officers were: President, Michael Alderfer; Cashier, John N. Jacobs; Directors, Michael Alderfer, John N. Jacobs, John G. Hillegass, S. K. Barndt, Jacob Van Buskirk, M. A. Kratz, J. N. Klein, Daniel Clewell, Isaac L. Bauman, David G. Clemmer, Henry Kulp, Levi Fetterman.

November 1, 1884, the deposits were $324,782.17; discounts, $443,496.93; value of banking-house and fixtures, $10,000.

Following are the officers now holding place: Michael Alderfer, president; John N. Jacobs, cashier. Directors, Michael Alderfer, Lederachville, Pa.; John N. Jacobs, East Greenville, Pa.; David G. Clemmer, Clayton, Pa.; John G. Hillegass, Pennsburg, Pa.; Jacob Van Buskirk, Stiensburg, Pa.; Isaac L. Bauman, Balley, Pa.; Jacob W. Klein, Kleins, Pa.; Solomon K. Barndt, Alburtis, Pa.; Levi Fetterman, Vera Cruz, Pa.; Jacob K. Harley, Harleysville, Pa.; Michael A. Kratz, Green Lane, Pa.; Irwin M. Stetler, Frederick, Pa.

The Farmers' National Bank of Pennsburg was organized May 6, 1876, with a capital of $50,000. The officers first holding place were: President, William F. Reed; Cashier, A. F. Day; Directors, William F. Reed, Richard Markley, Jonathan P. Hillegass, Jesse Gery, Charles T. Waage, M.D., Daniel C. Stauffer, Tobias S. Reiff, George Deisher, William C. Raudenbush.

At the present time (1884) the capital is $75,000; deposits, $80,311.56; discounts, $141,603.85; and value of bank property, $2500. The present officers are: President, Edwin M. Benner; Cashier, James M.

Slifer; Teller, William T. Day; Directors, E. M. Benner, J. P. Hillegass, Richard Markley, Jesse Gery, T. S. Reiff, A. S. Wagner, D. C. Stauffer, Thomas Berndt. B. F. Leidy succeeded James M. Slifer as cashier December 6, 1884.

The Union National Bank of Souderton at the time of organization, May 12, 1876, had a capital of $90,000. The first officers were: President, Isaac G. Gerhart; Cashier, J. C. Landes; Directors, Isaac G. Gerhart, H. K. Godshall, G. H. Swartz, Abraham Sorver, Henry Ruth, Charles Loch, Augustus Thomas, Charles Godshall, M. B. Bergey, John S. Moyer.

On November 1, 1884, the amount of capital was $90,000; deposits, $118,424.69; discounts, $168.570.22; value of bank property, $4600; amount of surplus fund, $19,000.

The present officers are: President, Isaac G. Gerhart; Cashier, J. C. Landes, Directors, I. G. Gerhart, Abraham Sorver, James S. Ruth, E. H. Souder, I. H. Moyer, J. B. Moyer, I. G. Metz, Augustus Thomas, Charles Souder.

Building and Loan Associations.—No review of the financial institutions of the county would approximate completeness without reference to the operations of building and loan associations, or, as they are now called, saving-fund, building and loan associations. Although of comparatively recent origin, they have been, and are now, important factors in accumulating the surplus earnings of the industrial classes. Within the last forty years fifty-two associations have been chartered in this county. The maximum capital accumulated for final distribution among the stockholders of each of these associations, upon the basis of their chartered privileges, would be four hundred thousand dollars, or two thousand shares at a par value of two hundred dollars each. It is probable, however, that all have not reached their greatest possible usefulness. We assume that each has sold one thousand shares at a par value of two hundred dollars per share, representing an aggregate of surplus earnings amounting to ten million four hundred thousand dollars. These associations are largely composed of persons of limited means, with no other resources than their daily labor. Monthly payments of one dollar per share on their stock forms a certain fund for investment, which is at the disposal of the members. Payments made with punctuality for a few years give value to the stock and substantial credit to the member, who can generally borrow from the association the par value of his stock and with it purchase real estate, the value of which is deemed sufficient, when mortgaged, to amply secure the association for the loan. Under this system of utilizing the earnings of well-paid skilled labor over the actual cost of living, hundreds and thousands of comfortable homes have been bought and paid for, habits of economy and frugality have been fostered and the condition of the working-classes greatly improved. If the stock value of these fifty-two associations be as stated, ten million four hundred thousand dollars, and this money has gone into improved real estate, it would have a purchasing power equal to *six thousand nine hundred and thirty-three homes, at a cost of fifteen hundred dollars each.* These are substantial dividends, and contribute more permanently to the taxable wealth of the county than those paid upon bank, railroad and other corporation stocks. The business of these associations is conducted by a board of directors and officers, who are elected annually by the stockholders, and it is due to them to say that these corporations have been managed with excellent judgment and great fidelity. The annexed list of associations will serve to show the date of their institution in the county and their distribution in centres of population:

Conshohocken, Sept. 29, 1851.
Montgomery, May 13, 1852.
Norristown, May 20, 1852.
Mechanics', Nov. 8, 1852.
Union, May 16, 1853.
Harmony, No. 1, May 16, 1853.
Workingmen's, May 15, 1854.
The Mechanics', May 21, 1855.
Cheltenham, Aug. 30, 1859.
Washington, May 21, 1861.
Harmony, No. 2, Aug. 17, 1864.
Iron-workers', Feb. 27, 1866.
The National, May 21, 1866.
Enterprise, May 20, 1867.
Lansdale, May 20, 1867.
North Wales, May 20, 1867.
Hatboro', May 21, 1867.
First National, May 22, 1867.
Pencoyd, Nov. 11, 1867.
Penn, Feb. 24, 1868.
Union, May 21, 1868.
Upper and Lower Providence, Aug. 17, 1868.
Second National, Aug. 19, 1868.
William Penn, Nov. 9, 1868.
Horsham, May 17, 1869.
Gwynedd, May 18, 1869.
Fort Washington, May 18, 1869.
Laborers', Nov. 8, 1869.
Merion, Nov. 8, 1869.
Perseverance, Nov. 9, 1869.
Fame, May 16, 1870.
Weldon, Aug. 15, 1870.
Abington, Nov. 14, 1870.
Edge Hill, Nov. 14, 1870.
Huntingdon Perpetual, Aug. 21, 1871.
Mutual, Aug. 21, 1871.
Flourtown, Nov. 13, 1871.
Third National, Nov. 13, 1871.
Enterprise, May 20, 1872.
Lower Merion, May 20, 1872.
Gulf Mutual, May 28, 1872.
Excelsior, Aug. 19, 1872.
Madison, Feb. 24, 1873.
Telford, May 20, 1873.
Prospectville, Aug. 18, 1873.
Spring Mill, Aug. 18, 1873.
First National, Oct. 2, 1874.
Harmony, April 15, 1876.
Wm. B. Rambo, Sept. 21, 1878.
Rising Sun, Sept. 17, 1878.
Star Loan, April 26, 1880.
Geo. McFarland, April 17, 1881.

Insurance.—Following is a list of the mutual fire and storm insurance companies incorporated and doing business in Montgomery County:[1] The Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Montgomery County, chartered March 1, 1841; Line Lexington Fire Insurance Company, chartered April 3, 1863; Union Mutual Fire and Storm Insurance Company, chartered March 30, 1866; the Schuylkill Valley Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Norristown, chartered April 11, 1866; Perkiomen Mutual Fire Insurance Company, chartered May 30, 1871; North Penn Fire Insurance Company, chartered May 20, 1873; New Hanover Mutual Fire Insurance Company, chartered January 30, 1882; Berks and Montgomery Mutual Storm and Insurance Company, chartered January 30, 1882. The estimated value of property insured by the foregoing companies is sixty million dollars.

[1] A very large amount of property in Montgomery County is insured in perpetual and foreign insurance companies.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

CHARITABLE AND BENEVOLENT ASSOCIATIONS.

Masonic.—There is a tradition that a Masonic lodge was in existence within the lines of the Continental army occupying Valley Forge, and that it was presided over by Washington.

CHARITY LODGE, No. 190, F. AND A. M.—The first lodge of Masons organized in Montgomery County of which any positive information can be obtained is Charity Lodge, No. 190, F. and A. M., of Norristown, the charter for which was granted August 2, 1823, and the lodge constituted October 23d, the same year. By the last published report it has two hundred and twelve members.

The present officers are: Thomas J. Baker, W. M.; William F. Slingluff, S. W.; James A. Welsh, J. W.; John Slingluff, Treas.; George R. Kite, Sec.

Of Past Masters now living are Charles L. Cornman, Edmund A. Kite, Samuel Brown, Jr., Edward D. Johnson, William B. Roberts, Florence Sullivan, Benjamin F. Solley, William E. Moyer, John Slingluff, R. G. L., George A. Lenzi, D. G. Sherman, John C. Richardson, Abraham S. Hallman, Benjamin Thomas, Joseph H. Bodey, Jacob Custer, Henry A. Derr, Alexander Hooven, Thaddeus S. Adle, John W. Bickel, Joseph R. Ebert.

STICHTER LODGE, No. 254, OF POTTSTOWN.—The charter for this lodge was granted March 3, 1851. It now has one hundred and forty-nine members, with the following officers: George R. Harrison, W. M.; R. S. Malsberger, S. W.; J. H. Morris, J. W.; M. S. Longaker, Treas.; Alexander Malsberger, Sec.

The Past Masters now living are S. A. Stout, H. C. Feger, A. Malsberger, Samuel R. Ellis, Charles Moore, W. C. Rutter, J. H. Hobart, T. W. Ludwig, Dr. M. Aug. Withers, William M. Gordon, J. Harry Hobart, Mont. S. Longaker, John Scheetz, William Auchenbach, E. B. McCauley, N. F. Dotterer, J. M. Cunningham, M. A. Campbell, J. H. Smith, Hiram Coller, Lloyd C. Keim.

CASSIA LODGE, No. 273.—The charter for this lodge was granted March 7, 1853, and it was constituted at Morgan's Corner, Radnor township, Delaware Co., and later, by dispensation, removed to Ardmore, in Montgomery County, where it still holds its meetings. It has a membership of one hundred and thirty-six, with the following officers: Samuel M. Garrigues, W. M.; Thomas D. Murphy, S. W.; F. V. V. Artsdalen, J. W.; George H. Baker, Treas.; Josiah S. Pearce, Sec.

Past Masters: E. J. Lauman, J. Levis Worrall, J. T. McClellan, Albert G. Preston, Josiah S. Pearce, Benjamin Shank, S. S. Whiteman, J. N. Marshall, H. L. Litzenberg, Joseph T. McBride, J. M. Afflick, Francis Fenimore, Charles W. Humphreys, E. T. Carr, Isaac A. Cleaver, Mahlon Rossiter, George G. Lennig.

FORT WASHINGTON LODGE, No. 308, is located at Fort Washington, in Whitemarsh township, and was constituted September 29, 1857. It has at present sixty-six members and the following officers: Francis S. Wilson, W. M.; Oliver K. Beyer, S. W.; Edward Neal, J. W.; Henry Unger, Treas.; George Lower, Sec., Flourtown.

Past Masters: J. A. Martin, Eli Hoover, Joseph Rex (deceased), Dr. M. Newberry, H. S. Sechler, Joseph Morrison, Samuel Jackson, T. J. Wentz, John Sechler, Henry Unger, George D. Whitcomb, George Lower, James McGowen, Charles Hoover, Adam Hersh, G. W. Worth, Edward W. Lukens, Edwin H. Faust, George W. Hellings.

WARREN LODGE, No. 310, was chartered September 5, 1857, and constituted at Trappe, in Upper Providence township. It has a membership of sixty-four, with the following officers: Garret F. Hunsicker, W. M.; Henry H. Fisher, S. W.; Joseph W. Culbert, J. W.; Dr. J. Warren Royer, Treas.; Henry W. Kratz, Sec.

Past Masters: Dr. J. W. Royer, W. R. Rittenhouse, J. W. Sunderland, Henry W. Kratz, Aug. E. Dambly, Frs. R. Deeds, Aaron Weikel, J. C. Laver, D. S. Raudenbush, Lewis Royer, Franklin March, Dr. Amos C. Coleman.

FRIENDSHIP LODGE, No. 400, located at Jenkintown, received a charter bearing date September 5, 1867. It now contains ninety-five members and has the following officers: T. Benton Dornan, W. M.; Paul C. Schwemmer, S. W.; George W. Smith, J. W.; Charles Cottman, Treas.; M. Luther Kohler, Sec.

Past Masters: Thomas P. Manypenny (deceased), Charles Mather, J. W. Ridpath, S. W. Broadbent, Charles Evans, Dr. Thomas Betts, Robert E. Patterson, August Beitney, A. S. Schively, Samuel Keightly, J. A. Shoemaker, D. H. Yerkes, John Dornan, Lewis B. Gusman, J. W. Wister, John C. Roberts, William Elliott.

W. K. BRAY LODGE, No. 410, of HATBORO', was chartered March 4, 1868, and now has sixty members and the following officers: Thomas Kelley, W. M.; Ephraim Slugg, S. W.; Paul Jones, J. W.; John B. Jones, Treas.; Samuel B. Wilgus, Sec.

Past Masters: Dr. E. Reading, R. L. Davis, J. John Beans, George Dunnet, John Slugg, Jesse S. Leidy, T. G. Watson, Edw. Bright, Edmond Wilgus, W. Elwood Palmer, Reuben A. Baum, Dr. A. D. Markley.

FRITZ LODGE, No 420, OF CONSHOHOCKEN, was chartered June 3, 1868, and had, by the last report, eighty-six members. The following are the present officers and Past Masters: George M. Williams, W. M.; Cadw. H. Brooke, S. W.; T. B. Reddington, J. W.; J. S. Hipple, Treas.; Peter Fritz, Jr., Sec.

Past Masters: Edmund A. Nuss, Joseph Chislett, J. W. Harry, Peter Fritz, Jr., J. P. Armitage, George Stiles, Joseph McGonegal, C. A. Maxwell, William F. Smith, James H. Steen, Dr. William McKinzie, James Bell, Richard B. Deal, Edmund A. Kite, Jr.

SHILOH LODGE, No. 558, OF LANSDALE, was constituted January 31, 1882, with ten members, and now has twenty-four members. David H. Hoult, W. M. R. G. L.; W. E. Richardson, S. W.; H. D. Fiesel, J. W.; C. E. Miller, Treas.; Hiram F. Effrig, Sec.

Past Master: Rev. Henry F. Seiple.

Royal Arch Chapters.—The first in the county to be constituted was Norristown Royal Arch Chapter No. 190. Its warrant was issued December 27, 1858.

The present officers and Past High Priests now living are: Comp. William F. Slingluff, High Priest; Isaac W. Smith, K; Robert Wilson Perry, Scr.; Joseph Shaw, Treasurer; Franklin T. Beerer, Secretary.

P. H. P.'s: Charles L. Cornman, Samuel Brown, Jr., Edmund A. Kite, William E. Meyer, J. F. Hartranft, John Slingluff, B. F. Solly, G. A. Lenzi, Benjamin Thomas, D. G. Sherman, J. C. Richardson, I. P. Wanger, C. I. Baker, Thaddeus S. Adle, H. A. Derr, T. J. Baker, James A. Welsh.

FORT WASHINGTON ROYAL ARCH CHAPTER, No. 220, OF FORT WASHINGTON, WHITEMARSH TOWNSHIP, was constituted September 10, 1868. Its present officers and Past High Priests are Comp. John J. Slifer, High Priest; Henry J. Houpt, K; Charles H. Marple, Scr.; Henry Unger, Treasurer; Louis S. Whitcomb, Secretary.

P. H. P.'s: Joseph Rex, Milton Newberry, M.D., Joseph Morrison, Henry Unger, Dr. J. T. Hampton, Louis S. Whitcomb, T. C. Vaux, Adam Hersh, T. MacReynolds, Lemuel Rodenbaugh.

ABINGTON ROYAL ARCH CHAPTER, No. 245, OF JENKINTOWN, was constituted November 28, 1873. The present officers and Past High Priests are: Comp. Elwood Wilgus, High Priest; William Elliott, K; J. Howard Danenhower, Scr.; Charles Harper, Treasurer; Edward Bright, Secretary.

P. H. P.'s: S. W. Broadbent, J. W. Ridpath, Lewis B. Gusman, Daniel H. Yorks, Robert E. Patterson, Thomas Rose, Samuel Keightly, Edward Bright, Joseph W. Hunter.

MONTGOMERY CHAPTER, No. 262, OF ARDMORE, was constituted June 23, 1882. The following are the officers: Comp. Joseph T. McClellan, High Priest; J. Newton Marshall, K; George G. Lennig, Scr.; William H. Sutton, Treasurer; Thomas McCully, Secretary. P. H. P., William H. Sutton, and R. G. C.

Knights Templar.—HUTCHINSON COMMANDERY, No. 32, OF NORRISTOWN, was constituted May 23, 1868. Its present officers are Sir Knight Charles I. Baker, E. C.; Irving P. Wanger, G.; Samuel J. Long, C. G.; William Stahler, Treasurer; Wallace Boyer, Rec.

The Past Commanders living are John Slingluff, Edmund A Kite, John C. Richardson, William Rennyson, Franklin T. Beerer, William E. Moyer, George A. Lenzi, Henry A. Derr, Thomas J. Baker, Benjamin F. Solly, Thaddeus S. Adle.

Independent Order of Odd-Fellows.—The Independent Order of Odd-Fellows is a charitable fraternal and beneficial organization, and a legitimate offspring of the Manchester Unity of Odd-Fellows in England. The payment of weekly and funeral benefits to its members, whether in straitened circumstances or not is one of its peculiar and dominant features. The amount thus paid to its members in this country has grown to almost fabulous figures, and every night throughout the land thousands of dollars are voted to its sick and disabled members, of which the general public know nothing.

The origin of modern Odd-Fellowship is of comparatively recent date. Apparently endeavoring to rival other organizations, an absurd claim was set up by some, ascribing its origin to the Jewish legion under Titus, who, it is asserted, received from that emperor its first charter written on a golden tablet. Even more ancient origin has been ascribed, but all Odd-Fellows now agree that Odd-Fellowship can be traced no further back than about the middle of the eighteenth century; the name is explained from the fact that orders and sects that rendered aid to members in times of sickness and distress were exceedingly rare.

The Manchester Unity of Odd-Fellows was planted on American soil by Thomas Wildey, in Baltimore, in 1819. This was soon followed by the institution of Pennsylvania Lodge, No. 1, in Philadelphia, December 26, 1821, at the public-house of John Upton, on Dock Street. This lodge was started by Englishmen social and convivial in their habits, and the organization thus commenced soon became of more than local interest. Like convivial spirits became identified with the order, and as they separated, induced lodge organizations wherever they happened to locate. Such an individual in the person of Morton Kelsey, who belonged to a Philadelphia lodge, came to Norristown in the fall of 1836.[1] His evenings were spent in the bar-room of the Farmer's Hotel, kept by James Coates, and the zealousness of the man's nature soon found others who were willing to co-operate with him and institute a lodge. The initiations were then a mere travesty of the impressive lessons now taught, and curiosity doubtless prompted several to become identified with the order. Mr. Kelsey secured the necessary information, and Montgomery Lodge, No. 57, was organized February 27, 1837, the charter having been previously granted by the Grand Lodge. The following-named persons were first elected, to wit: N. G., James Coates; V. G., Watson Kirkbride; Secretary, John W. Powell; and Treasurer, Jacob Spang. The lodge first met Saturday evenings, and was organized in an attic over the back building of the residence of William Powell, immediately adjoining the property on which Music Hall now stands. Shortly afterwards the meetings were held in the old courthouse, but at the expiration of a year Samuel Jami-

[1] "History of Montgomery Lodge, No. 57," by George W. Holstein.

son rented them a room on Main Street for sixty dollars per annum for meeting purposes. At the expiration of another year they again moved, this time to the house of their treasurer, where, January 19, 1840, all they owned was swept away by a disastrous fire. This was evidently the work of an incendiary, for the popular feeling against secret societies was very great. Notwithstanding this great loss meetings at different places were still held. Immediately after the fire a full set of regalia was presented by a Philadelphia lodge, and the brotherhood in that city contributed $155.25 to the distressed lodge. The assets being at this time merely nominal, a suitable place in which to meet being secured with difficulty, it was sometimes weeks before a quorum could be obtained, and the end of Montgomery Lodge seemed fast approaching. This was doubtless aided by the feeling which, during all this time, existed against fraternal organizations. The conviviality of the members, too, had a deleterious effect on the membership, but a general weeding-out of this class, as also of some for the misappropriation of funds, revived the lodge, and made it what it is to-day, one of the finest organizations of the kind in existence in the State. The popular feeling against secret societies abating, the next few years witnessed not only a large increase in the membership of this lodge, but the institution of new lodges throughout the county. The second, Wissahickon Lodge, No. 178, was formed at Flourtown, and was instituted by the Grand Lodge officers, assisted by H. S. Leibert, of Montgomery, as the District Deputy. August 27, 1846, Thomas Bitting was elected N. G.; N. K. Shoemaker, V. G.; J. A. Martin, Secretary; Charles J. Aimain, Assistant Secretary; and S. H. Aimain, Treasurer. This lodge has erected a hall, and is a good working lodge. Messrs. Thomas Bitting and Charles J. Aimain still retain their membership.

D. D. G. M. X. S. Leibert instituted Merion Lodge, No. 210, November 3, 1846. This lodge is still in existence, has had its periods of "hard times," but is now in a flourishing condition. The incoming Grand Master of the State, Dr. F. V. Van Artsdalen, is a member of this lodge.

D. D. G. M. Leibert instituted Centre Square Lodge, No. 204, December 22, 1846, at Centre Square. The application for the charter of this lodge, was granted by the Grand Lodge before that of No. 210, but when the officers visited the village, and saw the room in which the charter members proposed to meet, they withheld the charter until a more suitable place could be obtained. The institution of this lodge was thus postponed for more than two months. Those interested persisted, and finally procured the second story of an old wheelwright-shop, where the lodge was instituted by Mr. Leibert, assisted by a delegation from Montgomery Lodge, No. 57. Thomas H. Wentz was elected N. G.; William Zimmerman, V. G.; Jacob Fisher, Secretary; George Sheaf, Sr., Asst. Secretary; and Wells Tomlinson, Treasurer. One of the charter members of this lodge, George F. Sheaf, Sr., was initiated in Philadelphia, March, 1828, and is still living, a remarkably well-preserved old man. He is the second oldest Odd-Fellow in the State, has always been active in subordinate lodge-work, and for many years has been the secretary of Centre Square Lodge. The members of this lodge becoming dissatisfied with the accommodations which the wheelwright-shop afforded, purchased the building they now own, and remodeled the third story into a commodious lodge-room.

In the early part of the year 1847, Brother Leibert, as D. D. G. M., instituted four lodges, as follows: Manatawny Lodge, No. 214, at Pottstown, January 5, 1847; Gratitude Lodge, No. 216, at Conshohocken, January 15, 1847; Eagle Lodge, No. 222, at Huntingdon Valley, February 4, 1847; and Curtis Lodge, No. 239, at Norristown, April 29, 1857. Manatawny Lodge had seven charter members, and elected the following officers: Solomon A. Stout, N. G.; Joseph E. Yeager, V. G.; Henry A. Sellers, Secretary; Andrew H. Lippin, Assistant Secretary; and Bernard Weand, Treasurer. Samuel Lightcap and Charles Moore were the two additional members who applied for the charter. This is one of the best disciplined lodges in the State. Its Secretary, Dr. Charles Moore, was for years the representative of the Grand Encampment in the Grand Lodge of the United States, and no more efficient officer lives than he. Gratitude Lodge, at Conshohocken, is a good working lodge, and is now prospering. A hall now in the course of erection indicates the interest the members take in the order. Curtis Lodge, No. 239, was composed almost entirely of members of Montgomery Lodge at its organization. This lodge is the largest in the county, is composed of good material, and has done much to alleviate the wants of its members. William A. Ruddack, a member of this lodge, is a Past Chief Patriarch of the Grand Encampment of Pennsylvania.

On the 24th of August, 1848, Spring House Lodge, No. 329, was instituted by withdrawing members from Wissahickon Lodge, No. 178. After institution the members concluded to build a hall, and in this laudable effort were assisted by some of the public-spirited citizens of the neighborhood. This lodge is in a good condition now, numbering over one hundred members.

Peace and Love Lodge, No. 337, was instituted at Willow Grove, November 6, 1848. The lodge first met in the attic of a private house, next door to the Fountain Hotel. The members coming principally from the vicinity of Jenkintown, a growing village, succeeded in having it removed to that place. The first meeting was held in that village April 13, 1850.

Loller Lodge, No. 338, was instituted December 8, 1848, at Hatboro'. The lodge takes its name from the old academy located at that place, and is in a good financial condition.

Providence Lodge, No. 345, was instituted February

19, 1849, and has had many difficulties to overcome. It first met at the Trappe, in Providence township (hence its name), but many years ago, its members tiring of their effort to overcome the prejudice of the vicinity, contemplated surrendering the charter. A few members who weekly drove from Kulpsville determined to save it, and succeeded in removing the lodge to the last-named place. The members here upheld it through that period of prejudice, which almost cost the members social ostracism, until now, although not strong numerically, the lodge is in a good financial condition, and has the well-wishes of the people of the neighborhood.

Marble Hall Lodge, No. 351, was instituted July 10, 1849, at Barren Hill, now called Lafayette Hill. This lodge has erected a fine hall, and has a large membership.

Douglas Lodge, No. 367, was instituted June 14, 1849. This lodge met at Douglasville and had a checkered history. The prejudice of the people of the vicinity drove from the lodge many of its members. In May, 1852, the lodge not having held a meeting for several weeks, it was determined to surrender the charter. The charter remained among the archives of the Grand Lodge until July 17, 1874, when certain members, obtaining their cards from Pennsburg Lodge, No. 449, and Providence Lodge, No. 345, reclaimed the charter and instituted Perkiomenville Lodge, No. 367, at Perkiomenville. This lodge now numbers over one hundred members, has erected a suitable hall, and the average attendance at the weekly meetings is much better than those of the lodges meeting in the several boroughs of the county.

Banyan Tree Lodge, No. 378, was instituted October 23, 1849, at Ardmore. This lodge has a few enthusiastic members and deserves to succeed.

Economy Lodge, No. 397, was instituted February 25, 1850, at Evansburg. The meetings of this lodge are still held in the third story of the store and post-office at that place, and has a large and commodious room. The lodge is progressing finely.

On March 28, 1851, Norris Lodge, No. 436, was instituted. The charter members formerly belonged to Montgomery and Curtis Lodges, and were ambitious young men largely drawn from professional and mercantile life, who believed that another lodge could live and prosper in the borough of Norristown. This addition to the family of lodges in this county soon proved itself entirely worthy of fellowship, for many young men became members, and energy became typical. A rivalry, not bitter, but friendly, soon arose and still exists. The three lodges in the borough extend cordial invitations to the others when making or receiving visitations, and candidates from either of the lodges for an office to be voted for in the district receive a cordial support in all. The membership of this lodge now consists principally of men identified with industrial pursuits, are social and genial in their intercourse with each other, and profess great independence. Norris Lodge is a good working lodge, and has been the means of doing much good in distributing money to its sick, distressed and worthy members. Believing that "it is more blessed to give than to receive," a Christmas call at the house of an afflicted or indigent member from the membership with provisions and a well-filled purse is not an unusual thing.

Pennsburg Lodge, No. 449, was instituted September 18, 1851, in the second story of an old shop at Pennsburg. In this room the lodge met until May 18, 1853, when it was first convened in the third story of the residence of Jacob Hillegass. Being dissatisfied with the accommodations afforded, the lodge erected a large and spacious hall, three stories in height, which was dedicated May 18, 1876. This hall is the largest in the county, and the lodge-room is possibly better adapted for degree work than any other. Dr. Edwin H. Bieber, of Brotherly Love Lodge, No. 77, and Daniel Heins, of Douglas Lodge, No. 367, were instrumental in organizing this lodge. Several times after having secured the signatures of gentlemen who resided in the neighborhood to an application for a charter they were informed that objection had been made, and they desired their names withdrawn. In this manner the efforts of Messrs. Bieber and Heins were frustrated until the necessary number were obtained. After institution the lodge frequently failed to meet for the want of a quorum, until the surrender of the charter was contemplated. The members most interested suggested that the sessions of the lodge be held after the people in the vicinity had retired, and in this way the lodge organization was maintained. Frequently members of the lodge were publicly denounced. Even at the "Harvest Home" held by the lodge during the year 1883, the Rev. Mr. Deckant, although invited by the lodge to speak, assailed the fraternity with much feeling and great bitterness. The lodge has, however, overcome all such difficulties, and is one of the best in the county. The members occasionally use the German ritual and are well versed in the unwritten work in both languages.

Upper Dublin Lodge, No. 458, was instituted November 17, 1851, at Jarrettown. This lodge is chiefly composed of farmers, and is conservatively managed, and as a natural consequence the finances are in a good condition.

Madison Lodge, No. 466, was instituted at Pottstown, June 14, 1852. The charter members came from Manatawny Lodge, No. 214. The lodge is finely progressing.

Gulf Lodge, No. 525, was instituted at Gulf Mills, June, 12, 1856. The lodge was soon removed to West Conshohocken, and is progressing admirably in its work, and has a jovial membership, their hospitality being almost proverbial.

North Wales Lodge, No. 610, was instituted at North Wales October 12, 1867. This lodge is in good working order and thoroughly equipped, the members being earnest and active.

Lansdale Lodge, No. 977, was instituted March 17, 1881, at Lansdale. There are now nearly one hundred members belonging to it, mostly young men, and all seem to be earnest and active.

The two lodges in Norristown succeeded in erecting a fine hall in the year 1850. In this, however, they were aided by the citizens, and the venture became a joint-stock company, which sold its building in 1878 to Philip Quillman, who has remodeled it. The three lodges, the Encampment and the Rebekah Aid meet in this hall, as do also many other secret societies.

During the year 1876, when the centennial anniversary of the Declaration of Independence was celebrated in Philadelphia, the order throughout the State appropriately celebrated the event by a grand street parade. The lodges of the Upper District of Montgomery County participated in this demonstration. Lodges 37, 204, 239, 345, 397, 430 and 610 joined together, elected Samuel S. Apple, of Providence, No. 345, as marshal, and turned out fully two hundred men in line. Thus has Odd-Fellowship grown until there are now twenty-three lodges in the county, with a membership of about two thousand three hundred.

The Encampment branch of the order requires favorable mention. Endeavoring to copy after a sister fraternity, additional degrees to those of the subordinate lodge were written, and the Grand Lodge of the United States finally acceded to the request, and made an independent branch for the patriarchal degrees. Norristown Encampment, No. 37, was instituted in July, 1846, by Montgomery Lodge members. It now has upwards of two hundred members, and is one of the fixed institutions of the county. Its members are principally taken from the three lodges in the borough, but it is a harmonious body. Since organization, this encampment has paid in benefits $21,775.00, in funeral benefits $2,820.00, and in other charities $415.00 or making a total of $25,010.00. The present officers are Chief Patriarch, Benjamin F. Wright; Scribe, James R. Ebert; Treasurer, Edmund A. Kite.

Centre Square Encampment, No. 84, was instituted at Centre Square December 29, 1848. The meetings were subsequently held at Hickorytown, though not for a long time, for they were soon thereafter held at the place of institution. Here the members, cherishing the beautiful lessons taught in the ritual, clung to the charter until it was felt that it must be surrendered. At this time enough of the members of North Wales Lodge became identified with it to secure its removal to the last-named place, where it has since prospered. This encampment has paid in benefits the sum of two thousand six hundred and fifty-nine dollars since its organization. The present officers are: Chief Patriarch, Thomas McClain; Scribe, David R. Lewis; and Treasurer, William W. Morris. The following lodges have since been instituted: Excelsior Encampment, No. 85, at Pottstown; Flourtown Encampment, No. 94, at Flourtown; Montgomery Encampment, No. 115, at Ardmore; Marble Hall Encampment, No. 169, at Barren Hill; Abington Encampment, No. 189, at Jenkintown; Conshohocken Encampment, No. 209, at Conshohocken, and Pennsburg Encampment, No. 234, at Pennsburg.

On the 1st day of May, 1883, Lanah Degree Lodge, No. 133, of the Daughters of Rebekah, was instituted by the Grand Lodge officers at North Wales. This is the only one in the county. A lodge of the Daughters of Rebekah was instituted at Pennsburg, but was short-lived. Miriam Beneficial Aid Association for Odd-Fellows and Daughters of the Degree of Rebekah was organized at North Wales January 1, 1884. This is a beneficial organization, and is run in conjunction with the Rebekah Degree Lodge.

The Norristown Rebekah Aid has long been in existence. It is an independent organization, but none but Odd-Fellows, or their wives and daughters, can become members. It is exclusively beneficial, and is a strong, healthy organization.

The following statistical table is appended, and will be of interest to all members of the

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD-FELLOWS.

Name.	No.	Wh'le No. Initiated.	Present Members'p	Noble Grands.	Treasurers.	Secretaries.	Assets.	Beneficial Statement.			
								Sick.	Funeral	Other Charit's.	Total.
Montgomery	57	895	236	Samuel H. Bard	J. T. Moore	Geo. W. Holstein	$4794 19	27800 00	4500 00	750 00	33050 00
Wissahickon	178	435	78	B. F. Reiff		Geo. Lower	3275 00				
Centre Square	204	246	60	Abram Yost	William Frantz	V. H. Baker	1562 78	4212 50	261 68	324 00	4798 18
Merion	210	283	86	Herbert A. Arnold	Rich'd Hamilton	Thos. McCully	2805 30	3764 00	1030 00	434 00	5228 00
Manatawny	214	364	82	V. S. Buchanan	David Spatz	Chas. Moore	5253 92	8942 50	2350 00	1214 00	12506 50
Gratitude	216		139	A. A. Lindsay	Thos. Robinson	Jas. T. Fox	4335 61				20463 10
Eagle	222	317	82	J. M. Jackson	Geo. Markley	H. M. Bellows	3345 80	5388 50	985 00	498 00	6871 50
Curtis	239	694	248	H. N. Shambough	Jos. Christman	J. R. Harner	7930 18	20500 00	1500 00	620 00	22620 00
Spring House	329	256	102	Chas. Dannehower	Aaron Sperry	M. L. Thoman	3508 93	6240 88	1530 00	475 00	8245 88
Peace and Love	337	394	97	Geo. W. Smith	Thomas Nice	Edw. Bright	352 60	6712 00	1195 00	829 00	8736 00
Loller	338		59	R. Hockman	S. M. Haslett	J. W. Thoman	3020 17				
Providence	345	365	43	W. S. Ensley	John C. Boorse	H. W. Edwards	2396 29	2039 25	742 00	266 85	3048 10
Marble Hall	351		165	Chas A. Tracy	George Carn	W. M. Lukens	5568 14				
Perkiomenville	367	199	112	F. H. Beiteman	I. S. Rahn	O. H. Beiteman	2914 56	2453 50	450 00	125 00	3028 50
Banyan Tree	378		20	Geo. V. McClure	W. G. Lesher	Wm. Miles	763 29				
Economy	397	260	60	W. S. Bossert	J. C. Johnson	Jacob Trucksess	2131 15	2817 00	775 00	183 65	3775 65
Norris	430	379	93	F. H. Schwenk	John A. Keiger	Saml. Thomas	2263 40	7340 00	1572 00	840 00	9752 00
Pennsburg	449	470	111	Geo. H. Hart	Henry Dimming	Henry J. Smith	7376 39	10655 00	2884 00	100 00	13639 00
Upper Dublin	458		99	Levi Slingluff	John Kneezel	J. S. Rodermick	2335 00				
Madison	466	323	75	H. H. Young	C. G. Bair	Alex. Malsberger	7210 57	4590 00	1170 00	350 00	6010 00
Gulf	525	190	76	H. D. Whitehead	T. B. Ridington	Alfred Stead	2199 82	3421 00	865 00	261 25	4547 25
North Wales	610	168	66	A. H. Reimer	David Baker	I. W. Wampole	2999 62	1282 00	330 00	142 78	1754 78
Lansdale	977	82	75	J. B. Rosenberger	Jacob E. Boyer	H. B. Weachter	1826 17	280 50			290 50
Total			2254				80108 88				

NOTE.—It is to be regretted that all the lodges in the county did not respond to the inquiry forwarded. Had they done so an accurate statement of the benefits paid since organization could have been published; as it is, those reporting, eighteen lodges, have paid out $168,364.94. The five not reporting are estimated at $34,000, making the amount thus voted to the sick and disabled members of the subordinate lodges $202,364.94. There are eight encampments in this county. The two reporting aggregate $27,669. It is fair to assume that the remaining six paid at least $22,331, or $50,000 in this branch of this order. Therefore, more than a quarter of a million dollars have been distributed in this way by this order alone.

The years 1880 and 1881 witnessed a large increase in the membership of the Norristown lodges. The conferring of degrees frequently detaining the members in their lodges until a late hour, it was determined to institute a Degree Lodge, and Harmony Degree Lodge, No.—, was instituted, with Edwin P. Gresh as Degree Master. The succeeding session of the Sovereign Grand Lodge lessening the degrees to three, and requiring all business to be transacted in the third degree, seemed to anticipate the work of a Degree Lodge and the same reason for it not existing, the charter was surrendered.

An instance of the methods used against members of an Odd-Fellows' lodge came accidentally to the attention of the writer during the past summer. Jeremiah Weber, a member of a city lodge, was a tenant of Eli P. McGlathery, in Whitpain township. Mr. Weber was taken sick during the fall of 1844, and reported himself to his lodge. A committee waited on him to ascertain the nature of the illness and pay him his benefits. Mr. McGlathery, hearing of it although on the best of terms with his tenant, never again called on him, and in due time Mr. Weber received notice to quit. Many such incidents doubtless happened, for the general feeling that then existed was so great against all fraternities that it is a marvel that murders were not committed.

Colored Odd-Fellows. — The Colored Odd-Fellows, who claim to be a part of the Manchester Unity of Odd-Fellows, of England, have a lodge in the borough of Norristown. When the colored men were debarred membership in the American fraternity they sent to England five persons, who were there made Odd-Fellows, and returned to this country with the full authority to institute a lodge and grant charters. Thus were the Colored Odd-Fellows' lodges commenced in Philadelphia, and this is the foundation of the many lodges now in existence in this country.

On the 15th day of May, 1851, five persons, residents of Norristown, joined Good Samaritan Lodge, of Philadelphia. They immediately made application for a charter, which was granted, and Good Will Lodge, No. 1025, Grand United Order of Odd-Fellows, was instituted June 3, 1851. John Augusta was elected Noble Father; Joseph Mann, Noble Grand; Samuel Amos, Vice-Grand; Allen Blau, Secretary and Thomas Bruff, Treasurer. Thomas Bruff has filled the position of treasurer from institution to date, and he and John H. Williams are the only charter members living.

Improved Order of Red Men. — The Improved Order of Red Men is a fraternal and benevolent organization, based upon the customs and antiquities of the North American Indians. It originated as a patriotic association among the volunteers who garrisoned Fort Mifflin in 1813.

It is distinctly different in every detail from other fraternal organizations, being original in conception and peculiarly American in character and tendency, without being proscriptive. A good moral character, sound in mind and body and a belief in the "Great Spirit in whose hands all power doth exist" are its only prerequisites for membership.

John Fry, of the borough of Norristown, visited Baltimore during the winter of 1845-46. While there he made the acquaintance of gentlemen who belonged to the Society of Red Men. On his return he induced Charles L. Cornman, Robert K. Ward, Samuel Jamison, A. S. Powel, John Shaner and David Dice to co-operate with him, and they made application to the Great Council of the United States for a charter. The Tribe Tecumseh, No. 1, was instituted June 14, 1846, in the Masonic lodge-room, at the corner of Lafayette and Swede Streets, Norristown, and is the first one organized in Pennsylvania. The officers who instituted this tribe proceeded at once to Lancaster, where the second tribe was instituted, and from there to Philadelphia, where Lenni Lenape Tribe, No. 3, was organized.

The membership of Tecumseh rose to about sixty, and after a couple of removals fitted up handsome rooms on Main Street. The walls were decorated with scenes from the "Lady of the Lake," and everything represented the primitive manners of the Indians. But incompetent officers created dissatisfaction, and after a long struggle the tribe was compelled to yield, and the pioneer organization in the State surrendered its charter. This was in 1853. Thus matters remained until October 31, 1869, when some of the members of old Tecumseh and twenty-seven of Beaver Tribe recalled the charter, and Tecumseh Tribe, No. 1, was reinstituted, and is now one of the best beneficial organizations in the county.

Beaver Tribe, No. 62, was instituted at Norristown; for several years after its institution its membership was recruited almost entirely from the rolling-mills, and the adoptions were carried on in a very rough manner. But as time rolled on these men allowed themselves to be suspended for non-payment of dues, and then the tribe took front rank in the secret societies of the town. At present it has an invested fund of about six thousand dollars and a membership exceeding two hundred and fifty. The present officers are: Sachem, Ephraim F. Slough; Chief of Records, C. H. Fisher; and Treasurer, Charles H. Bard.

There are in the county seven tribes, with an aggregate membership of about seven hundred.

The following table is appended:

Name.	No. of Lodge	No. of Members.	Sachems.	Chiefs of Records.	Benefits.			
					Sick.	Funeral.	Other Charities.	Total.
Tecumseh	1	172	O. E. Solomon	Elijah Kriebel	$5471 00	$800 00	$600 00	$6871 00
Washita	53	92		W. F. Smith				
Beaver	62	256	E. F. Slough	C. H. Fisher	6348 00	1410 00	375 00	8133 00
Winona	75	25	W. T. Sweinhart	C. H. Bossert	3765 00	1190 00	150 00	5105 00
Wakarusa	191	65	A. D. Ruth	Charles L. Peale	693 00	30 00	112 40	$35 40
Sanatoga	213	61		M. S. Lessig	714 00	50 00	114 00	778 00
Sciota	214	40		H. H. Whitman				
Total	...	711						

The order is distinctively American, being limited in membership to native-born citizens of the United States. Washington is the fond ideal of the order,—a name beloved by bond and free, and second to none in the cause of constitutional liberty. The ritual is martial in form, patriotic in spirit and benevolent in its operations. The first camp in this county was Camp No. 6, of Norristown, chartered March 29, 1850. It had a somewhat precarious existence for a few years, resulting in the surrender of its charter. The camp was revived April 11, 1856, grew and flourished until, as stated before, the late war for the preservation of the Union transferred the members from the camp fraternal to the camp of war.

Camp No. 33, of Norristown, was instituted June 15, 1855, and survived until 1876, when, from serious financial embarrassment, it, together with Camp No. 6, disbanded. Montgomery County has at present ten camps, located as follows, with a membership of seven hundred:

Washington Camp, No. 33, at West Point; Washington Camp, No. 53, at Cold Point; Washington Camp, No. 92, at Pottstown; Washington Camp, No. 114, at Norristown; Washington Camp, No. 120, at Lansdale; Washington Camp, No. 121, at Conshohocken; Washington Camp, No. 200, at Hatboro'; Washington Camp, No. 215, at Ambler; Washington Camp, No. 224, at Jarrettown; Washington Camp, No. 267, at Collegeville.

There are three degrees in the Patriotic Order Sons of America,—the Red, the White and the Blue. The first two admit into the camp and the coun-

Knights of Pythias.—This order has made a wonderful growth since its organization, twenty years ago. Norristown Lodge, No. 32, was instituted January 22, 1868, has initiated over three hundred persons and now has a large membership. Jenkintown Lodge, No. 476, was the twelfth, instituted November 10, 1881, and has over one hundred members.

The following table is appended:

Name.	No. of Lodge	No. of Members.	Chancellor Commanders.	Keepers of Records.	Assets.	Benefits.		
						Sick.	Funerals.	Total.
Norristown	32	125	Benj. D. Whitehead	J. R. Harner	$2296 14	$4200 00	$1150 00	$5350 00
Othello	50	50		John Weingartner	375 68			
Gulf	82	45	H. H. Pope	H. G. Kinzie	1582 48	1898 00	673 00	2571 00
Conshohocken	117	19		J. D. Jones	580 51			
Lafayette	137	52	Geo. W. Weidamoyer	J. A. Markley	914 77	5460 00	2365 00	7825 00
Fort Washington	148	30		F. White	1844 13			
Swedeland	219	32		Thos. McCully	1260 10			
Greenville	232	67	Edwin H. Hool	J. M. Kranse	2114 35	3843 50	1144 71	4988 21
Zieglerville	247	145	Aaron R. Moyer	H. H. Fisher	5877 78	6098 57	1315 00	7413 57
Shannonville	360	49	Frank P. Walker	Aaron Weikel	1353 27	719 00	190 00	909 00
Abington	388	155	John A. Malin	W. W. Murphy	1860 08	3200 00	640 00	3840 00
Jenkintown	476	111	George Tomlinson	George B. Wood	867 95	237 00	250 00	487 00
Total	...	850			$20927 24			

Patriotic Order Sons of America.[1]—The Patriotic Order Sons of America was organized in the city of Philadelphia, Pa., in the year 1847, under the name of the Junior Sons of America. The order prospered and attained a degree of popularity that was unprecedented. The breaking out of the Civil war brought disorganization into the order, for by the principles of the Patriotic Sons of America, and in obedience to them, the members rushed to the front of battle to save the flag that they had pledged themselves to honor. National American pride and glory are the cherished sentiments of the Patriotic Order Sons of America. "God, our country and our order," is the consecrated motto under whose inspiration the Patriotic Order Sons of America has been laboring to perpetuate freedom's holy cause, and preserve the temple of American liberty, built on the broad foundation of universal emancipation, and sealed by the precious blood of our forefathers.

[1] Contributed by Frank L. Murphy, of Camp No. 67.

cil; the third, the highest, admits into the commandery. The commandery is distinct from the camp and the council, but can be reached only through them. Each district is limited to one commandery. This county has Montgomery Commandery, located at Conshohocken, and constituted June 8, 1875. The present District President, the highest local officer of Montgomery County, is A. D. Fetterolf, of Camp 267, Collegeville.

The name Patriotic Order Sons of America was adopted in 1866 at a State convention held in Minersville, Pa. The form of government in the order was radically changed, the original name was abolished and the surviving members of Camp No. 6 and those of ten other camps were constituted the first State Camp of Pennsylvania, Patriotic Order Sons of America. This order is rapidly growing in strength and reputation, and in its advance confirms its lofty mission and sacred purpose, leaving to posterity a bright record of which every freeman may well feel proud.

Brotherhood of the Union (H. F.).—This is a secret fraternal and beneficial organization and possesses much merit. Norris Circle, No. 111, was instituted October 24, 1874, in Norristown, with eight charter members. It immediately grew to a membership of over two hundred, and now has about one hundred and thirty. Since organization over two thousand dollars have been expended in benefits to the members. There are three other circles in existence in the county,—Kenderton, No. 62, at Cold Point, Joseph W. Coulston, Scroll-Keeper; Good Intent, No. 75, at Lansdale, John Steever, Scroll-Keeper; and Schwenksville, No. 117, at Schwenksville, Enos Schwenk, Scroll-Keeper. There are three hundred and fifty members in the county. The present officers are John K. Stong, C. W.; Wm. Hart, C. J.; John McAfee, C. F.; Wm. Rylands, Treas.; John L. Weber, Fin. Sec.; and William H. Wolper, Scroll-Keeper.

Jerome B. Hendricks, the Chief Washington of the State organization during the year 1881, was a member of this circle, and died while filling this position.

Ancient Order of Good-Fellows.—The Ancient Order of Good-Fellows was transplanted from the city of Philadelphia May 1, 1869, when Buena Vista Lodge, No. 16, was organized. This lodge has been extraordinarily successful, the membership now reaching one hundred and seventy, with assets valued at upwards of three thousand dollars. The lodge has paid out in benefits the sum of $10,316.66, as follows: Weekly benefits, $9246.66; funeral benefits, $1070.

Knights of Friendship.—The order Knights of Friendship is a fraternal organization of great merit. It was founded by Dr. M. G. Kerr, of Philadelphia, formerly of Norristown; and, by the aid of his friends, Consonance Chamber, No. 3, was instituted in Norristown May 9, 1868. The chamber has at times numbered upwards of two hundred, and at other times only a faithful few have maintained the organization. About 1872 a change in the by-laws providing for benefits was adopted. This displeased a great number, and many suspensions in the next few years took place. Subsequently the beneficial feature was defeated, and since then a large increase in the membership has taken place, the number now being upwards of two hundred. The present officers are: Sir Knight Marshal, Geo. F. Meredith; Secretary, Daniel F. Quillman; and Treasurer, John J. Corson.

Black Knights of Malta.—The Black Knights of Malta were introduced in Norristown by the institution of Montgomery Lodge, No. 51, August 27, 1884. The order is claimed to have been instituted in the Holy Land during the Crusades, in A.D. 1048, and is a beneficial and religious order, with a military tendency. It is entirely an independent organization, having no affiliation whatever with any other order. The officers are James A. Duffy, Sir Knight Commander; David A. Moyer, Generalissimo; Joseph Cameron, Captain-General; Allen Martin, Jr., Prelate; Chester L. Bertolette, Recorder; William Chantry, Treasurer; and Samuel R. Fisher, Registrar.

Order of United American Mechanics.—This order was founded in Philadelphia in 1845, and soon thereafter introduced in this county, Montgomery Council, at Kulpsville, being the eighteenth instituted. American Star Council, No. 53, at Bryn Mawr, was instituted June 26, 1847; Union Council, No. 102, May 26, 1849, at Norristown; and Manatawny Council, No. 240, August 6, 1870, at Pottstown. There is also a council at Limerick Square,—Limerick, No. 278. The entire membership in this county is about four hundred.

Union Council has paid for sick benefits, $13,089.10; for funeral benefits, $1810; for relief of widows and orphans, $269.51; and in other charities, $584.02,—or making a total of $15,752.63. The present officers are: Councilor, Albert J. Henning; Secretary, William S. Seany, and Treasurer, Anthony Richardson.

American Star Council has paid $2121.45 for benefits. The present officers are: Councilor, Edgar C. Humphreys; Secretary, Charles W. Scott and Treasurer, Jas. T. McClellan.

Manatawny Council has paid in benefits, $6100. Its present officers are: Councilor, Bion Cofrode; Secretary, M. S. Lessig; and Treasurer, Samuel B. Roeller.

Junior Order of American Mechanics.—This order has a council at Evansburg, this county. The principles of the Seniors and Juniors are much the same, the last-named admitting to membership at the age of eighteen years. The council at Evansburg is flourishing.

American Protestant Association.—This organization is a beneficial one, the membership coming generally from the Protestant Irish families. There are two lodges in the county,—Conshohocken Lodge,

No. 41, being instituted November 23, 1853, one day before Friendship Lodge, No. 39, of Norristown. Almost the entire membership of the last-named lodge having enlisted in the late war for the Union, the charter was surrendered, but was reclaimed after the war had closed. The records for the period prior to 1861 having been lost, but partial statistics can be obtained, but enough is known to show that fully $4000 have been paid to their sick and disabled members. W. J. McKinley is Worthy Master; James A. Duffy, Secretary; and James Kilpatrick, Treasurer. The Conshohocken Lodge has, however, had a continuous existence, and has paid in sick benefits, $2832; in funeral benefits, $1285; and for other charities, $297.54,— or making a total of $4414 54. Samuel B. McAfee is Worthy Master; William Glass, Secretary; and James Cairns, Treasurer.

Junior American Protestant Association.—This order having the same principles in view as the American Protestant Association, admit to membership youths above the age of seventeen. Lincoln Lodge, No. 18, was organized October 16, 1882. The present officers are: Worthy Master, Elmer E. Shearer; Secretary, A. Markley Murray; and Treasurer, Joseph Cameron.

Knights of the Revolution.—This organization was instituted in Norristown January 24, 1884, and has been successful in obtaining a goodly number of members. The patriotism of the Revolutionary heroes is inculcated in the ritual. The present officers are: H. S. Longaker, Ex-Patriarch; James Boyd, High Priest; Milton Schell, Prophet; John L. Weber, Sergeant-at-Arms; J. K. Stong, Treasurer; H. C. Fisher, Secretary; William Hart, Guard; and John McAfee, Sentinel.

Knights of the Golden Eagle.—The order of the Knights of the Golden Eagle is a secret benevolent institution, and was founded in the city of Baltimore, Md., February 6, 1873, and for the general administration of affairs it is divided into Supreme, Grand and Subordinate Castles.

In 1875, through the efforts of prominent Odd-Fellows, Keystone Castle, No. 1, was instituted in Philadelphia, where there are now nineteen castles. Some of the members of the castles in Philadelphia, with the co-operation of their friends at Shoemakertown, instituted a castle which now numbers about seventy-five members, who participated in the Centennial parade at Norristown. This order made such an elegant appearance at that time that prominent gentlemen were attracted to it and aided in the institution of Montgomery Castle, No. 34, which event took place October 20, 1884, and it now has about one hundred and twenty-five members. The following-named persons were the officers, to wit: Past Chief, J. R. Harner; Noble Chief, A. J. Henning; Vice-Chief, J. H. Henning; High Priest, Wm. A. Ruddach; Master of Records, Jos. B. D. Hamill; Master of Exchequer, Anthony Richardson; and Clerk of Exchequer, John T. Ruddach.

Ancient Order Knights of the Mystic Chain.—This is a fraternal and beneficial order, there being two castles now in existence in the county. The first castle organized is located at Pottstown; was instituted July 6, 1872, and is named Westminster. There have been initiated in this castle two hundred and ninety-four persons, and the benefits paid exceed four thousand dollars. H. R. Bossert is the Recording Scribe and A. M. Miller, Treasurer.

Blooming Rose Castle, No. 44, was instituted at Norristown January 30, 1873. The membership exceeds two hundred, and the castle is well officered. The present officers are: S. K. C., James A. Duffy; S. K. V. C., Elmer Slough; Recording Scribe, George A. Coe; and Treasurer, A. W. Geiger. Over five thousand dollars have been expended in benefits alone, and assets on hand exceed two thousand dollars.

Sons of Veterans.—This organization was instituted for the purpose of inculcating the patriotic sentiments of the Grand Army of the Republic in the sons of the veterans of the late war for the Union, and with the hope that when the ranks of the Grand Army of the Republic are depleted by death that their archives and trophies may be handed to this junior organization for preservation. The membership is limited to the sons of the members of the Grand Army of the Republic and to the sons of veterans, living or dead, who can produce an honorable discharge from the United States government. The beneficial feature has been added as an additional inducement to secure members.

Colonel Edwin Schall Camp, No. 29, was instituted December, 1882, in Norristown, with thirty charter members. There are now about forty-four members. A camp was to have been started in Jenkintown, but the requisite number to secure success could not be obtained, and the project was abandoned. The office of the State organization is in Philadelphia.

Mystic Druids.—This organization, which is claimed to be the offspring of the ancient Druids, who were a separate class of the inhabitants of Britain, and who were to the masses of that ancient people a sort of priests or wise men, to whom all paid tribute, whether for medical advice or religious instruction, has long had an organization in this county.

About twelve years ago a lodge was instituted in Norristown. For a while it prospered beyond the expectations of its charter members, and finally rooms were fitted up in elegant style, the paintings being representative of the old rites and ceremonies of ancient Druidism. This was such an epoch in the history of the lodge that the rooms were thrown open for the inspection of the public. Elegant carpets covered the floor and all the appointments were of the most elaborate finish. But extravagance was the forerunner of destruction, for in a few years the sick-list increasing, the funds became low and the lodge

was compelled to yield to the inevitable and surrender the charter. This was not done, however, until every cent was expended, and suits against the more prominent and well-to-do members instituted for the payment of orders granted by the lodge.

After the dissolution of this lodge one was started in Conshohocken. Here economy instead of extravagance was practiced, and the consequence is that the lodge there is in a good condition financially as well as numerically, and gives promise of spreading to other parts of the county.

Ancient Order of United Workmen.—This is a fraternal and beneficial organization formed in Meadville, Pa., October 25, 1865, by seven persons. It is the first organization which provided for the families of deceased members by contributions from the members of an amount equal to two thousand dollars. Several Norristown gentlemen having become identified with a lodge of this order in Philadelphia, induced others to co-operate with them, and Lynwood Lodge, No. 154, was instituted May 13, 1879. The membership now numbers over one hundred, and is increasing. Three deaths have occurred since organization. The present chief officers are: M. W., Dr. Horace Still; Financier, J. P. Hale Jenkins; Receiver, I. H. Brendlinger; and Recorder, William F. Solly.

American Legion of Honor.—The American Legion of Honor is a secret benevolent organization, and has been in existence but five years. The benefits are paid on the death of a member to the person named in the beneficiary certificate, and for the amount therein mentioned. This amount varies from five hundred dollars to five thousand dollars. The assessments are graded according to the age of the candidate when becoming a member.

De Kalb Council, No. 855, was instituted February 20, 1882, at Norristown, and Pottstown Council, No. 962, at Pottstown, June 7, 1882. Meetings are held bi-weekly, and the entire membership of the two councils does not exceed seventy-five. The principal officers of De Kalb Council are: Commander, John B. Beaver; Secretary, William F. Solly; and Treasurer, Philip Quillman. The officers of Pottstown Council are: Commander, Dr. M. A. Withers; Secretary, J. H. Binder; and Treasurer, William M. Stanford.

The Royal Arcanum.—The Royal Arcanum is a secret order which pays a death benefit of three thousand dollars, collected from the membership-at-large in proportion to age. It was instituted in Boston in June, 1877, and was introduced in this county by the institution of Pottstown Council, No. 351. There are now about fifty members, and there have been two deaths since organization. Dr. James B. Wieler is Regent, William C. Beecher is Treasurer and R. Morgan Root, Secretary.

Independent Order of Good Templars.—This order, a semi-secret society, is an antagonist of the liquor traffic. Both sexes are admitted to membership on an equal footing, and initiates take a life-long pledge not to make, buy, sell, use, furnish or cause to be furnished to others as a beverage any spirituous or malt liquors. At one time there were possibly twenty lodges in the county; now there are but six lodges, with a membership of about two hundred and fifty.

Sons of Temperance.—This, the pioneer order antagonistic to the liquor traffic, has an organization in this county, there being a division in the borough of Norristown with about fifty members, as also in other sections of the county, the total membership aggregating about four hundred.

Temple of Honor and Temperance.—Prohibition Temple, No. 32, of this order, was organized in the borough of Norristown in 1873. Its career was short-lived, however, bickerings amongst the members causing its dissolution within two years after its organization.

Lady Masons.—This ladies' order is one that has had an organization for many years, but was introduced in Norristown about fifteen years ago. The membership is small, the members undemonstrative and the organization is hardly known to exist.

Daughters of the Forest.—This is a secret society of women, and was introduced in the county by the institution of Osceola Tent, No. 30, November 3, 1871. One hundred and eighty-five persons have become members, of which number sixty-nine still retain their membership. The organization has paid out in benefits since institution as follows: In sick benefits, $3495; funeral benefits, $430; other charities, $17,—total, $3942.

Dames of the Knights of Pythias.—Damon Chamber, No. 3, of this order, was organized March 3, 1870, in Norristown. It is a ladies' beneficial organization, and was first intended to be exclusively for the wives and daughters of the Knights of Pythias, but, other regulations being adopted, the membership was allowed to become general. This chamber, the only one in the county, has paid during the fourteen years of its organization, in sick benefits, $2385, in funeral benefits $350, and in other charities $29.74.

Pythian Temple.—Naomi Temple, No. 3, of this organization, is a ladies' beneficial and fraternal society, and was instituted in Norristown about the year 1870. This order clings to the Knights of Pythias, none but members of the last-named order being eligible for the position of trustee.

Independent Order of Good Samaritans and Daughters of Samaria.—This beneficial order is composed of men and women of color, and in 1868 was introduced in the borough of Norristown by the institution of Shaw & Kenworthy Lodge, No. 6. This lodge is still in existence, though now without funds to pay its maturing liabilities.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

INSANE HOSPITAL AND POOR-HOUSE.

The State Hospital for the Insane, located at Norristown.—The State Hospital for the Insane of the Southeastern District of Pennsylvania is beautifully situated upon a broad plateau within the northern limits of the borough of Norristown. The grounds comprise about two hundred acres of superior farm land, and the site selected commands an extensive view of Norristown and the picturesque country surrounding it. It has ample surface drainage, with perpetual streams near at hand to carry off necessary sewage. The Stony Creek Railroad passes within a few yards of the premises, with tracks running to the buildings for the transportation of necessary supplies.

This magnificent charity was erected by a commission appointed by Governor Hartranft in the spring of 1876.[1] The commission so appointed originally consisted of the following-named gentlemen: Joseph Patterson, Esq., Dr. Herbert M. Howe, Col. James S. Chambers, Dr. Thomas G. Morton, of Philadelphia; Henry T. Darlington, Esq., Bucks County; William H. Miller, Delaware County; Dr. L. W. Reed, Montgomery County; Gen. George Smith, Chester County; Hon. John Shouse, Northampton County; and Gen. Robert McAllister, Lehigh County. During the period in which the commission was engaged in the execution of its important trust there were three deaths among its members. Two of the vacancies thus occasioned were filled by the appointment of Dr. A. J. Pennypacker, Chester County, and John S. Williams, Esq., Bucks County.

One year was judiciously consumed by the commission in the selection of an eligible site and another year in the examination and adoption of a suitable plan of hospital buildings.

Among the five competing architects, the plans of Messrs. Wilson Bros. & Co. were preferred. (The construction of the hospital was awarded to the well-known builder, John Rice, Esq.)

The erection of the hospital began March 21, 1878, and was completed February 17, 1880.

The plan of the hospital is unique, and marks an era in the progressive development of asylum construction. It is designated the segregate or detached system (or more commonly, the cottage plan), which in this instance consists of eight ward buildings, an administration building, amusement hall or chapel, kitchen building and a boiler-house and laundry,—in all twelve separate buildings. A number of hospitals for the insane throughout the United States have been built in accordance with this system, but none similar in design to this, which in its originality and adaptation to purpose surpasses any scheme as yet devised.

In former years it was believed and promulgated by the American Association of Asylum Superintendents that a set form of hospital building, then in vogue, was the *ne plus ultra* of desirability, and that all unbuilt asylums should be cast in this mould. As well might a society of architects attempt to rigidly enforce the adoption of a certain pattern of cottage, hotel or school-house, and strenuously oppose any departure from their specifications.

Not least among the reforms of the old system was required a more economical method of providing accommodations for the largely-increasing numbers of the insane.

Formerly the palatial structures upon which untold thousands were expended in external architectural adornment, and upon sumptuous quarters for officers, cost *per capita* from fifteen hundred to three thousand dollars.

The commissioners endeavored to avoid this waste of public funds in erecting an appropriate hospital at Norristown that would be comfortable and substantial, but at the same time shorn of all unnecessary ornamentation.

They accomplished their difficult task at a cost not exceeding eight hundred dollars a bed.

This is in harmony with public sentiment, and is a long stride towards the correction of the lamentable inconsistency of caring for a portion of the indigent insane in palaces, while an equally deserving number of them are lying in squalor in the almshouses.

The principal advantages of this plan of buildings are that it facilitates convenient classification of patients (separating widely the noisy and turbulent classes from the mild and convalescent), that it insures better ventilation, admitting more light and sunshine into the wards, and that it also greatly diminishes the risk of extensive conflagration.

The act of Assembly referred to further provided that upon the completion of the hospital the commissioners "shall surrender their trust to a board of managers to consist of thirteen members, five of whom shall be appointed by the Governor from the State-at-large, two by the Councils of Philadelphia and one by the county commissioners of each of the other counties embraced in the Southeastern District" described in said act, and "shall manage and direct the concerns of the institution and make all necessary by-laws and regulations not inconsistent with the constitution and laws of the commonwealth."

The commissioners completed their duties and made their report on the 17th day of February, 1880, and formally surrendered their trust to the board of managers on the same day.

[1] By act of the General Assembly approved the 5th day of May, 1876, it was provided "That the Governor shall appoint ten commissioners to select a site and build an hospital for the insane for the Southeastern District of Pennsylvania, embracing the city and county of Philadelphia and the counties of Bucks, Montgomery, Delaware, Chester, Northampton and Lehigh, four of said commissioners to be chosen from citizens of the city and county of Philadelphia and one from each of the other counties embraced within the district aforesaid, who shall serve without compensation."

STATE INSANE ASYLUM AT NORRISTOWN.

The following gentlemen composed the original board of managers:

Appointed by the Governor: Ex-Governor John F. Hartranft, Philadelphia; Hon. James Boyd, Norristown; Mr. Samuel M. Bines, Philadelphia; Mr. Thomas R. Brown, Philadelphia; Mr. B. K. Jamison, Philadelphia. *Appointed by the City Councils of Philadelphia:* Mr. George W. Simons, Philadelphia; Mr. Israel Fleishman, Philadelphia. *Appointed by the commissioners of the several counties:* Hon. Charles H. Stinson, Montgomery County; Addison May, Esq., Chester County; Mr. W. D. H. Serrill, Delaware County; Hon. Harmon Yerkes, Bucks County; Dr. George P. Kern, Northampton County; Dr. E. G. Martin, Lehigh County.

The board organized by electing John F. Hartranft president, B. K. Jamison treasurer, and Dr. E. G. Martin secretary. The hospital was established for the care of the indigent insane of the district, and the management was intended to be consistent with the spirit of reform urged by men and women of the State who had given the subject of insanity the most careful consideration. Those who are conversant with the history of this practical field of philanthropy can alone appreciate the progressive changes that have been wrought in the care and treatment of the insane within the comparatively short space of time measured by three generations.

First, the benighted theory that an insane man was possessed of evil spirits was combated, and with it the cruel and barbarous methods of treatment were modified; successively, the false notions that he was a demon, an outcast, a monster, and, last, a criminal, yielded one by one to the proper conception of his true position in society,—that he is a sick brother, bone of our bone and flesh of our flesh, requiring gentle nursing and skillful treatment for his malady, as other sick folk, and one whose sufferings touch the tenderest chords of human sympathy.

It was well known that the inmates would comprise both sexes, and possibly in about equal numbers. The progressive men of the management desired to place the insane women under the care of a female physician, and thus insure for them proper and kindly treatment. This was deemed an innovation, and a wide departure from the usual manner of organizing institutions of this character. The same element in the board insisted upon separating the professional care and responsibility from the routine or general administrative duties connected with the management, in order that the proper medical treatment could be bestowed upon the unfortunate inmates. Both of these measures were successfully inaugurated, and the institution was opened under a government of the most humane and approved plan. In May, 1880, Dr. B. H. Chase was elected resident male physician of the male department[1] and Dr. Alice Bennett resident female physician of the female department. This conclusion was reached after the most mature consideration upon the part of the trustees, who recognized fully the requirements of a public opinion that demanded an enlightened change in the government of our insane asylums. The new departure was not in the sense of a novelty or experiment, but as a permanent rule of government, as appears from the following by-law, chap. iii., sec. i., rules and regulations of the institution: "Resident physicians' duty,—They shall devote all their time and attention to the personal care, treatment and management of the patients and inmates of their respective departments, and shall have therein the entire and exclusive direction of their medical, moral and dietetic treatment, and their respective instructions and directions are to be implicity observed and obeyed by all the assistants, subordinates and others employed in their respective departments aforesaid."

For a quarter of a century the question of the competency of female physicians, and the propriety of employing them in the care and treatment of their sex, had been agitated by the most skillful and enlightened men of the medical profession. A separate college for the training and graduation of female practitioners had been fully and liberally equipped and successfully maintained in Philadelphia. Female physicians gradually but surely found their way to public confidence, and nowhere received a more prompt and cordial recognition than in Montgomery County, the medical society of this county being the first in the State (at the instance of Dr. Hiram Corson) to admit them to equal fellowship and the privilege of honorable consultation, while eminent physicians of the community, with rare exceptions, accorded them honorable standing in the profession, and aided them in their humane and exalted calling. It was therefore natural for the trustees, in adopting the organic law for the government of this great asylum, to utilize them in the treatment of the inmates, and for the first time in the history of this country or Europe make them responsible to the board of management. The experience of several years has demonstrated the wisdom of the course pursued, and the medical profession of the State and country is to be congratulated upon the advanced ground taken and maintained, and the unfortunate class of indigent sufferers and their families may rejoice that the days of brutality are approaching an end.

The institution has adopted the system of non-restraint, the employment of patients, a thorough system of night service, a scientific investigation into the causes and nature of insanity, and other features which so distinctly mark the progress of modern psychiatry in our hospitals for the insane. The Hon. James Boyd and ex-Judge Stinson, of Montgomery County, the former appointed by the Governor and the latter by the commissioners, were united in their advocacy of the reform measures insisted upon in founding this asylum, and to them is due in no small degree the honor of its successful accomplishment.

[1] Dr. Mary Stinson, of Norristown, Pa., a graduate of the Female Medical College of Philadelphia, was elected resident female physician, but declined to serve.

The following gentlemen compose the present board of managers: Ex-Governor John F. Hartranft, ex-Judge Charles H. Stinson, Hon. Charles Hunsicker, Hon. George Ross, Dr. George P. Kern, Dr. E. G. Martin, Addison May, Esq., Mr. W. D. H. Serrill, Mr. Thomas Walters, Mr. Israel Fleishman, Mr. George W. Simmons, Mr. —— Rhoades, Mr. L. P. Ashmead.

Some Account of the Poor and the Montgomery County Poor-House.[1]—In the early settlement of the country very little appears to have been done for the support of the poor. The population was sparse, labor was in demand, and the necessities of the people were limited to such few absolute requirements that pauperism could scarcely be said to exist. The Society of Friends, the Mennonites and the Dunkards have invariably supported their own unfortunate poor to the present time.

During the whole of the colonial period, down to the erection of houses for the support and employment of the poor, they were maintained by their respective townships or districts. For this purpose two overseers were appointed for each by the judges of the County Courts. Their duties were to secure for those committed to their charge homes and employment at the most favorable rates. At March Sessions, 1736, a petition was sent to the court by residents of Hanover, stating that there was a dispute as to the line of Limerick, whereby they were compelled to support a cripple who had served his time and received his misfortune in the latter township, and that the same may be satisfactorily determined. The court ordered that as the bounds had not been fixed or recorded at the proper time, that both townships be at equal charges for his keep or maintenance, and the line be ascertained by the surveyor-general.

An act was passed in 1771 that provided for the appointment of two overseers in every township by the justices at a special meeting to be held every year. The expense incurred in providing subsistence, shelter and employment for those whom misfortune had rendered a burden to society was to be supplied out of the regular county rate. The overseers were responsible for the collection of the amount assessed and were required to pay over the moneys in their possession. A record was kept of the poor, and an order from a justice of the peace was necessary to become admitted to the list before assistance could be furnished. All having near relations who were paupers were compelled to support them, if their circumstances enabled them to do so. Those who liberated slaves were required to give bonds in the sum of thirty pounds each to keep harmless and to indemnify the overseers in case such negroes became a charge through sickness or otherwise and rendered incapable of supporting themselves. Among the duties of the overseers were supplying the immediate wants of families reduced to poverty, and in case of death to give them decent burial. Those that could work were kept in employment among the farmers. On the formation of the county the justices of the court made the following appointments of overseers of the poor for the year 1785, which, however, does not embrace half the townships:

Abington.—John Collum, Matthew Tyson.
Cheltenham.—Alexander Loller, Benjamin Mather.
Horsham.—William Lukens, John Lloyd.
Lower Merion.—Jonathan Robeson, Lewis Thomas.
Moreland.—Isaac Warner, Lawrence Sentman.
Springfield.—John Piper, Christian Keysler.
Montgomery.—Peter Martin, Edward Morgan.
Plymouth.—John Meredith, Thomas Davis.
Upper Salford.—Christian Hellerman, George Widemyer.
Whitemarsh.—David Acuff, David Shoemaker.

The subject of providing a home and a house of employment for the poor, instead of the former method of having them work or board around with those that would consent to receive them, began to receive attention soon after the formation of the county. The first move in this direction was the holding of a public meeting at the house of John Davis, at Norristown, January 23, 1801, on the expediency of petitioning the Legislature of the State for the privilege of building a poor-house for the use and benefit of the destitute in Montgomery. But little was done in the matter until March 10, 1806, when an act was passed authorizing the purchase of a farm and the erection thereon of suitable buildings for the purpose by the county. Subsequent acts were passed January 26, 1807, and December 22, 1810. The location of the place now began to attract attention, and a meeting was called and held in regard to the matter at Centre Square, Whitpain township, October 8, 1806. Strange to say, this was so managed as to recommend the purchase of the out-of-the-way site that was shortly afterwards chosen,—namely, on the east bank of the Schuylkill, in Upper Providence township, ten miles above Norristown, and all of said distance west of the centre of the county.

The place was purchased from a person by the name of Cutwaltz, to which a few additional acres were added, making together about two hundred and sixty-five acres at a cost not ascertained. The directors, Ezekiel Rhoads, Henry Scheetz and Jacob Houck, gave notice that they would be on the premises May 28, 1807, at nine o'clock A.M., "to meet persons who may desire to erect by contract a house for the reception of the poor agreeably to a plan to be shown. The person or persons contracting to find all the materials for completing the same." It would appear that by fall the building must have been completed, for in the county statement for the year ending February 9, 1808, the cost of keeping the same is reported to be $5217.10. On the following May 17th the directors gave notice to the overseers of the several townships that they would be present at the poor-house "in order to receive the paupers of the said county," with their goods, which are to be

[1] By Wm. J. Buck.

valued by two men appointed for the purpose. Among the expenditures for the year 1809 are mentioned horses, cattle and swine, $696.35; implements of husbandry, $245.98; bedsteads, bedding and furniture, $839.67.

Among the items in the report of the farm for 1813 are 5 barrels of shad, 435 bundles of flax, 3 yards of flannel, 45 of linsey, 500 of linen and 30 yards of carpeting. Jacob Barr, of Pottstown, was steward, probably from the beginning until about 1816, at an annual salary of $400, which included his wife's services as matron. In 1821 the poor-house was destroyed by fire. At this time Philip Reed, Samuel Horning and Samuel Mann were directors, who shortly afterwards had the same rebuilt. The barn and out-buildings were burned March 31, 1867, and rebuilt that summer. The former is of stone, 126 feet long, 76 feet wide, and cost $9790.71. The wagon-house, slaughter-house, sheep-stable, barn-yard wall, corn-crib and chicken-house cost additionally $3189.91.

The house proving inadequate and not well adapted for the purpose designed, it was resolved to erect another more comformable to modern taste, improvement and requirements. The contract for the building was awarded by the county commissioners, August 15, 1870, to William H. Bodey, of Norristown, for the sum of seventy-one thousand dollars. The grading cost upwards of five thousand dollars; the engine, pipe and plumbing, four thousand dollars; in 1874 the building, steam-heating apparatus and necessary fixtures, cost nearly thirteen thousand five hundred dollars; the following year the steam-pump, plumbing, gas fixtures, etc., above ten thousand dollars. The main building is two hundred and forty-four feet long, from seventy-five to fifty feet wide, and three stories high, surmounted by a stone belfry. A central rear wing extends back one hundred and two feet in length, fifty-four feet wide and two stories high. The whole is substantially built from the red sandstone of the neighborhood. Sixty dormitories are for the use of the paupers. The architect was Henry Sims. An adjacent building contains three large boilers for the purpose of heating water to warm the house. The water, which is brought hither from a spring about eight hundred yards distant, is pumped from a cistern by a steam-engine. A three-story stone building is used for hospital purposes and for the insane, and also another of two stories, a department of which is assigned to colored persons, the insane numbering about twenty-five. Water is brought to these buildings and the barn by gravity from a spring about five hundred yards distant.

The male and female paupers eat apart and have their separate rooms. The graveyard is neatly inclosed and contains nearly an acre of ground. A law has been lately passed that all children between the ages of two and sixteen years are not to remain at the poor-house over sixty days, but that the directors shall provide places for them, thus rendering schools unnecessary here for the instruction of the young. In 1872 the former building was burned, fortunately when the present was nearly completed. The officers of the institution in January, 1884, were as follows: Directors, John A. Righter, John O. Clemens and Daniel Shuler; David H. Ross, clerk; Adam F. Saylor, steward; Joseph H. Johnson, deputy steward; Samuel Rambo, farmer; Dr. J. W. Royer, physician; Horatio Sands, engineer; and Charles Ulrich, watchman. Number of paupers, three hundred and five; monthly average, two hundred and forty-seven; cost of each per week, $1.46; net expenses, $18,798.80.

Through a late purchase the farm now contains two hundred and ninety-eight acres, of which but ten or twelve remain in timber. The woodland in 1858 comprised about thirty acres. The land is quite rolling and appears to be under good cultivation. The main building fronts south, and, as seen from below on the east bank of the river, presents a fine view, the scenery around being unusually interesting. Above it is the Black Rock bridge spanning the Schuylkill, nearer a lovely island reposing on its bosom, and the boats passing up and down the river impart variety. The government of the entire place is under the complete control of the three directors, who hold their positions for three years, one being elected annually. They appoint all the officers of the institution and are accountable for its management. They are required by law to meet at least every month at the place and see to the proper regulation of the same. On the first Monday of January the directors, county auditors and treasurer meet here to adjust and make out the accounts of the previous year. The expenses are met by funds raised from taxes levied by the county commissioners on requisition of the directors, and through their order paid by the county treasurer.

From the following statistics relative to pauperism in this county interesting information may be obtained: Number of paupers in the poor-house on the 1st day of January, 1815, was 82; in 1825, 106; in 1832, 110; in 1849, 198; in 1858, 233; in 1876, 265; and in 1884, 305. The important question now arises, Have the poor increased or diminished with the population according to the several enumerations made? By calculation in 1815 we find it was about 1 in 393; in 1825, 1 in 350; in 1832, 1 in 360; in 1849, 1 in 290; in 1858, 1 in 343; in 1876, 1 in 340; and for 1883, 1 in 280 of the population. It would have materially aided us if we could have had the statistics at hand of the number of paupers in the poor-house in census years, which would have been more accurate; but it is evident that pauperism among us is increasing in spite of the great diminution taking place in the use of intoxicating liquors and the considerable sums now raised and paid out by benevolent and secret associations to ward off poverty and ameliorate the condition of society. It must be admitted that a considerable number of the poor are

improvident foreigners, as the officers of the poor-house have informed us; yet we doubt that the ratio is near as great now in proportion to our native population as formerly; at least, it does not appear so obvious. One of the great causes, most probably, is the rapid increase of our larger manufacturing towns, where habits of dissipation and idleness are more readily acquired and more prevalent than among the simpler habits and more regular pursuits of country life.

CHAPTER XXXV.

THE PAST AND PRESENT POLITICS OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

THE political changes of a century are many and difficult to chronicle. Montgomery County became a subdivision of the State at the close of the Revolution, and at that time the people recognized but one political division, that of loyalist and rebel, patriot and Tory. For almost eight years the contention was for independence of or submission to the continued dominion of Great Britain. Patriots and Tories could not live in the same political atmosphere, and between these radical and warlike parties many conservatives and peacefully disposed men, while the fierce struggle lasted, were crushed as between two mill-stones. It is difficult to recall the exact condition of the public mind in Montgomery County during the winter of 1784, when our municipality became officered by appointments made at the instance of the Supreme Executive Council, composed of men who had been members of that repository of power through the last years of the war, and who were prominent officials in the execution of summary laws, by which a large proportion of the landed estates of the county were confiscated and their owners disfranchised and practically exiled. To have been a loyalist, or to have favored the mother-country, was to be proscribed in all political matters. Although the commonwealth had been established by the Constitution of 1776, yet the forms of the colonial government were still in use. The only State officers elected at that date were the members of the General Assembly, and the only county officers elected were the sheriff, coroner and county commissioners, all others being appointed by the Supreme Executive Council, or by the few officers elected. The county commissioners had the power of appointing the county treasurer every year, and generally appointed the retiring member of their own number. While the right of universal suffrage was established, its use was greatly restricted by the unwillingness of executive power to yield its extensive influence resulting from appointments to municipal office.

There were less than twenty thousand people in the county at the time of its creation, and only three places fixed by law to poll the vote,—*i.e.*, Norristown, George Eckart's tavern in Whitemarsh township and Michael Krepse's tavern in New Hanover township. There was no general government of the Union at this date. The States that had become independent were operating together by reason of certain articles of confederation. All of the first officers of the county were men who had been identified with the Revolution, and while there were minor differences of opinion among them, they were always united upon political questions involved in the contest, and this condition of things continued until the Union was established, and the election and re-election of Washington to the Presidency had become a matter of history. It was in the candidacy of John Adams and his subsequent administration that political parties crystalized. During the last year of Washington's administration he refused to be a candidate for a third term. John Adams, then Vice-President, aspired to the succession, and called around him the leaders of the Federal party. Thomas Jefferson, who represented the opposition of the period and what was thought the more liberal tendencies of the people, induced the organization of a National Republican party, and became its idolized leader. John Adams was elected President, and Thomas Jefferson being the next highest candidate voted for, became Vice-President under the law then in force.

The policy of uniting political rivals in one and the same administration worked well enough under the great and good Washington, but with John Adams in the Presidential chair, watchful for his own succession, and the brilliant Jefferson organizing a new party to oppose him, it was not long before the work of the primaries reached every county in the Union. The first party lines were those of the Federalist, in support of the Adams administration, and the Republican, led by Jefferson in hostility to the former. The leaders of both organizations were identified with the Revolution, and they differed only upon questions which arose subsequent to the treaty of peace and the adoption of the Constitution of the United States. The Federalists, by acts of conciliation in both political and social circles, attracted to their party all those who had been in sympathy with the mother-country during the war for independence, while the more radical Republicans were remorseless in their proscription of those who were known as Tories during the struggle. This fact, if borne in mind, will account for much of the political "lingo"[1] used by the Jeffer-

[1] "John Funk, minister of the gospel, in one of his political sermons, on Monday, the 18th inst. (1817), at the house of Mr. Joseph Haus, had the boldness and impudence to say that no man but Federalists, Tories and Vagabonds would vote for Joseph Heister. We would advise him to pay more attention to his religious duties and not trouble himself quite so much in slandering General Heister and his supporters, or he will soon hear from us again."—*Norristown Herald, August* 27, 1817.

"WHIGGERY.—It is said that the secretary of the Hartford Convention will shortly publish a genuine history of the 'New Whigs,' giving a

son Republicans against the Federalists during and subsequent to the war of 1812. And even many years later, when the Republican party merged into the Democratic party, led by General Jackson, it was no uncommon thing to hear Democratic orators charge the old Federalists and young Whigs with being the descendants of the Tories of the Revolution. The leaders of the National Republican party were shrewd and far-seeing, and by a system of agitation showed to the world the advantages of emigration, and advocated and secured the adoption of such naturalization laws as at once won for that party the support of that class of persons. The impress of this early policy still prevails, and the Democratic party throughout the country reaps the political advantage of it. The Alien and Sedition Laws of the Federalists and the later efforts of the "Know-Nothings" were held by the Jeffersonian school of political economists to be alike abridgments of American citizenship. During the period from 1800 to 1824 political parties and organizations in Montgomery County operated under various names. The followers of Jefferson were known as "Democratic Republicans;" the opposite party styled themselves "Federal Republicans." In 1779, Thomas McKean and James Ross were rival candidates for Governor. The canvass was spirited in Montgomery County, as will be seen by the following campaign documents circulated by their respective friends, McKean being the successful candidate:

"FREEMEN BE PRUDENT!

"The following Paper has been published in the Town of Washington, where Mr. Ross lived at the time of the Western Insurrection; It is in the County of Washington, which adjoins Alleghany County, in which Pittsburg lies. The Author, we see, has left his Name and his Proofs, and challenges a denial in a Firm and Manly style. The Friends of Order in the Senate have lately chosen Mr. I. Woods (Mr. Ross' Brother-in-law) Speaker of the Senate, though he was a regular Deputy to an Insurgent meeting held at Pittsburg. This was an Election made by Messrs. Hare, McClellan (of Chester County), Potts, Matthias Barton, Gurney and the other Federalists in the Senate of Pennsylvania. Now many of the Gentlemen are on Committees to promote James Ross to the office of Governor. The People will learn what manner of a Man James Ross is.

"To Mr. James Ross:

"Sir,—You are a Candidate for an high and important Office in this State. The People are called upon by their Constitution to elect, on the 8th of October next, a person to succeed our present Chief Magistrate, and you are one of the Candidates for that office. Your conduct and character ought to be fairly and strictly examined, and your merits and demerits made known to the Public. You are now, Sir, called upon in this public manner to answer the following solemn queries, without equivocation or finesse. They are addressed to your conscience. Your silence must be construed into guilt. If the charges are declared by *you* to be unfounded, then the author pledges himself to bring forward such proofs and vouchers as will put falsehood to the blush and substantiate the facts.

"I. Did you not vote for the British Treaty? A treaty which has prostrated America at the feet of Britain, and which under the specious mask of reciprocity and justice delivered up an American Citizen to be sacrificed by the British nation.

"II. Did you or did you not vote for the increase of salaries of the officers of the Federal Government when the People were groaning under the weight of its new taxes, excise, &c., to support standing armies, navies, &c.?

"III. Did you or did you not vote for raising a Standing Army; and were you not one who sanctioned the arming the people of the States south of the Potomac as *militia* and those of the States North as *Regular troops*, thereby making a bold and obvious attempt to *divide* the Union?

"IV. Did you or did you not declare '*That any Person who would kill an Excise Officer you would defend him Gratis*,' thereby bringing *disgrace* upon our Country and encouraging the citizens infamously to violate the laws of GOD and Man?

"V. Did you or did you not persuade the delinquent distillers not to pay their arrearages of excise?

"VI. Shortly before the Insurrection did you not importune John Baldwin, of Washington County, to bring suit against Gen. Nevill for Whiskey he had seized in Alleghany County, the property of said Baldwin? And did you or did you not observe, after having repeatedly sent for Mr. Baldwin to prosecute the suit, that *you* did not wish the suit until the *Old Rascal* (meaning Nevill) had so large a quantity that you would have it in your power to sacrifice all his property? And further, Did you not, when you thought the time had arrived that a suit ought to be brought, advise said Baldwin to prosecute in Alleghany County, and request him to employ Mr. Brackenridge as the proper person to *bring* the suit, but promised that you would assist all in your power in conducting the same? Thereby throwing the odium of prosecuting on Messrs. Brackenridge and Baldwin, when in fact you were the prime mover.

"VII. How, or by what method were you appointed a Commissioner on the part of the Government, when your expressions and actions were in opposition to it?

"VIII. Did you or did you not, upon your return from Kentucky during the opposition to the Alien and Sedition laws in that State, in a public company at Pittsburg, declare, upon being asked 'in what situation you left the people of Kentucky,' that '*they were just as the people of this Western country: would REBEL if they DARED?*' Thereby casting the greatest odium upon the people of this country and indirectly stigmatising them with the epithets *Traitors and Cowards*.

"IX. Did you or did you not, refuse to drink as a toast, '*The Constitution of the United States*' at the table of Messrs. Holmes and Rainey, merchants in Philadelphia, in the presence of Col. Marshall, former recorder of this county?

"X. Did you or did you not take from a respectable Citizen in this County, then in embarrassed circumstances, at the rate of *Seventy-five per Cent.* interest per Annum, SEVENTY pounds for FORTY. An unequivocal and explicit answer is demanded to this Query. Your conscience, your honor, your character, your all depends upon it.

"XI. Did you or did you not, when called upon to prosecute Samuel Thompson, in this County, for Usury, refuse to act, but by some means quashed the business, a charge having been thrown out against you for the same crime.

"XII. Do you or do you not hold large tracts of land over the Alleghany river which you claim by *warrants*, whilst the actual settlers are daily deprived of their possessions by those warrants?

"XIII. Did you or did you not sanction the sale of the lands North-West of the Ohio in large sections, so that they might become a subject of speculation. And have you or have you not purchased, in conjunction with a person at the mouth of Buffaloe, the greater part of the said land at two Dollars per Acre, and are you not now selling it at the advanced price of eight or ten Dollars?

"XIV. Did you or did you not act the part of a Harlequin in this town, and make different religious preachers, in particular the Rev. John M'Millen, the object of your derision and ridicule, for the amusement of your companions at a card-table?

"XV. Did you or did you not declare 'That whenever you could become the devotee to religion you hoped you might have reason enough left to cut your own throat?'"

"Montgomery County, *July* 27th, 1799.

"*Fellow-Citizens*,—In consequence of the importance of the ensuing Election for Governor of this State, a large number of the Citizens of Montgomery county have assembled at the house of Nicholas Sweyer, in

---

particular and authentic account of the party from its commencement, in 1775, down to the present time. It will contain the history of 1775, when they were called Tories; 1778, their rendezvous on Staten Island; 1782, their flight to Nova Scotia; 1784, their return, whitewashed patriots; 1789, monarchists in the Convention; 1794, British treaty men; 1798, Federalists—Black Cockades; 1806, advocates of impressment and opponents of the embargo; 1812, Peace and Submission men; 1813, Blue Lights; 1814, Hartford Conventionists; 1816, British Bankites; 1824, Federal Republicans; 1828, Adams men; 1831, Clay men; 1832, National Republicans; 1833, Nullifiers; 1834, Bank Whigs."—*Norristown Register, October* 8, 1834.

Whitepaine township; and upon due deliberation think it advisable to give their support to JAMES ROSS, of Pittsburg, for that dignified office—His integrity—his disposition—his eminent abilities—his patriotism and unshaken firmness, conspiring to render him a judicious selection for that high and responsible station.

"Committees consisting of persons attached to their country's best interests, and consequently most likely to exert themselves on that behalf, have been appointed for the several Townships, to promote Mr. Ross's election.

"The Gentlemen composing the several committees, by turning their attention to what passed before the last general election, will feel themselves at no loss respecting one of the objects of their appointment—To them an useful lesson has been taught, by the conduct of those who, lost to every principle of public and private virtue, set morality aside, and with the tongue of falsehood, traduced the government, slandered their officers, and with the foulest calumnies between their lips, rode from house to house, misrepresenting the laws, and poisoning the minds of the citizens, so as to lay the foundation of that insurrection, which ranked the county of Montgomery amongst those in rebellion against the United States.—Of conduct like this, the members of the several committees will be upon their watch; and by a vigilant attention to such disturbers of the public peace, will detect their falsehoods, expose their calumnies, and where the public good requires it, report their names to the other committees, that those traducers of our laws and the characters of our most valuable citizens may be held up to public view as men devoid of truth, and unworthy the confidence of their neighbours and fellow-citizens.

"It is of importance that particular notice should be taken of the arts that are practised to injure Mr. Ross's character—anonymous pamphlets and papers are in circulation, containing charges against him which are totally unfounded, and which there is no doubt were believed to be so by the authors themselves, and were intended to mislead the unwary and unsuspecting citizen, for the purpose of carrying a favourite measure. For if this was not the case, why did not the authors give their names—and why do they circulate their pamphlets in a manner which evinces that they are unwilling an investigation should be had, and that their names should be publicly known—When the infamous aspersions contained in these pamphlets—the object of the lying arts, the low and scandalous devices of certain persons who have no character to lose, but that which they have gained by conduct that every American citizen ought to despise, and which would (if possible) disgrace even a French Jacobin—are considered, the necessity of being vigilant will be obvious.

"Mr. Ross's parentage, his possessions, his religious and moral character are called in question—To men acquainted with him, and informed of the arts of those in opposition to his election, the slightest notice of such reports would appear unnecessary, but those who are unacquainted with him may think otherwise—It will therefore be advisable to make a fair representation of his character, by stating facts as they really are. And with truth it may be said, that he is descended from a Farmer of respectable character, who is a native of, and now resident in the county of York in this state—that Mr. Ross by his extraordinary abilities, integrity and industry, has become conspicuous amongst the most distinguished members of the Senate of the United States—ranks with the most valuable and highly-esteemed citizens of his county, and possesses that portion of property which, although it is sufficient to secure his independence and attachment to his country, yet its amount is not such as to raise him above his fellow-citizens, or render him dangerous to the public—That in religion he is sound, and has been its constant advocate—and that even his opposers in politics who reside in his own neighborhood, and are acquainted with him, acknowledge his morals to be unimpeachable.

"It is particularly recommended to the members of the several committees to use their best industry to convince their neighbours of the necessity of exerting themselves to promote Mr. Ross's election; as upon it our country's future prosperity and happiness very much depends. Every man in the several townships should be visited, excepting only such as are notoriously governed by French principles, and are under French influence; these are believed to be incorrigible, and from them no good is to be expected; but the other citizens ought to be coolly reasoned with—arguments and facts stated to them with candor, that their judgments may be convinced of the necessity of turning out to the election, and using their utmost exertions in support of the candidate herein recommended.

"It will be advisable for the committees to take to their assistance such of their fellow-citizens as are willing to be aiding on this important occasion.

"These measures are recommended from an assurance that unless the evil practices spoken of are checked, we must fall a prey to those calamities which are the sure consequences of vices, so subversive of that public confidence which is all essential to the support of a Republican Government.

"If we turn our eyes to the revolution in France we shall find that deception, fraud and violence have formed the ladder by which the different factions have raised themselves into power, and that under their influence the people have been stimulated to acts of violence and cruelty towards each other, which would be a disgrace to a nation pretending even to the smallest degree of civilization. Now if the people of this country who are opposed to our government, and who seem to be imitating the conduct of France, should become sufficiently strong, and should persevere in their vilifying practices, have we not reason to fear that civil discord, which was fomented by the enemies of our government, and which lately rose into rebellion against the United States, will again appear with redoubled fury?—Neighbour will be in danger of personal violence from neighbour—and citizen from citizen—the dreadful horrors of civil war will be our unhappy lot. And we, when it is too late, shall have to reflect upon ourselves, for neglecting that duty, which as men, as neighbours, as American citizens, was assigned us to perform. With the example of France and the late insurrection before our eyes, can we hesitate to set our faces against the authors of civil discord, or will we refuse to rally round our government as the place of our refuge, and as the only means under Providence of our political salvation?—It has hitherto preserved us from the fangs of France, and if we give it our support, we may with confidence rest satisfied, that under its banners we shall be safe.

"NAMES OF THE TOWNSHIP COMMITTEES FOR THE COUNTY OF MONTGOMERY.

ABINGTON.

Jonathan Tyson.
George Fisher.
John Rieter.
William McCalle.
Thomas Fletcher.
Joseph Webster.
John Mitchner.
Daniel Paul.

CHELTENHAM.

Thomas Shoemaker.
Richard Martin.
Benjamin Roland.
Sebastian Miller.
Jacob Moyer.
Isaac Leech.

GUINET.

Christian Dull.
Jacob Heisler, Jr.
William Mearis.
Joseph Lewis.
William Foulke.

LOWER MERION.

Algernon Roberts.
Joseph Rice.
John Kerwin.
Hugh Knox.
Lloyd Jones.
Samuel Evans.
William Thomas.
Samuel Jervis.

UPPER MERION.

Isaac Dehaven.
John Elliot.
Jesse Roberts.
Abijah Stevens.
John Hughes.
Peter Rambo.
Jonas Rambo.
John Moore.
Peregiene H. Wharton.

WHITEMARSH.

Daniel Hitner.
Thomas Lancaster.
Samuel Maulsby.
George Fries.
Jacob Deavs.
Jacob Rieff.
John Wilson.

NORRITON.

James Shannon.
Ezekiel Rhoad.
Daniel St. Clair.
David Supplee.
John Thomas.
Isaac Shoemaker.
John Davis.
Peter Mather.
Dr. Isaac Huddleson.
Christopher Heibner.

PLYMOUTH.

Andrew Norney.
George Pearce.
Robert Kennedy.
Edward Wells.
Benjamin Levering.
Joseph Courson.
Jesse Rex.
John Merredith.
Samuel Thomas.
John White.

WHITEPAINE.

Samuel Ashmead.
Daniel Levering.
Morgan Morgan.
Mordecai Jones.
James Bartle.
William Nanny.

WORCESTER.

Christopher Zimmerman.
John Bean.
Jacob Smith.
Melchor Shultz.
Joseph Pryon.
Jacob Custard.
Peter Johnston.

NEW HANOVER.

John Brooke.
Thomas Brooke.

Benjamin Markley.
Robert E. Hobart.
James McClenloch.
John Betz.
Henry Kreps.

DOUGLASS.

Joseph Potts, jun.
Bartholomew Wambach.
Amos Jones.
Christian Lisig.
George Mock.
Abraham Ishbach.

LIMERICK.

Moses Hobson.
Amos Evans.
Owen Evans.
Nicholas Cressman.

UPPER SALFORD.

Jacob Groff.
Michael Zigler.
Philip Hahn.
Michael Sholl.

UPPER HANOVER.

Abraham Shultz.
Jacob Welcher.
Wendal Wiand.
John Shliffer.
Jacob Gery, jun.

PERKIOMEN.

John Tyson.
Hugh Cousty.
Jacob Markley.
Michael Ziegler.
Benjamin Pawling.
George Reiff.
George Reiff, senior.
Joseph Allderfer.
John Allderfer.
Jeremiah Kreeble.
Henry Harley.

MARLBOROUGH.

Willoughby Maybury.
Christian Sud.
Jacob Zeiber.
Philip Gressenger.

MONTGOMERY.

James Hammer.
Jacob Hopple.
John Jones, jun.
Charles Humphreys.
Lewis Stegner.
George Gordon.
John Heston.
Walter Evans.

HORSHAM.

Seneca Lukens.
Nathan Holt.
Joseph Jarrett.
John Iredell.
Azor Lukens.
Jonathan Iredell.
John Shay.
Thomas Nixon.
James Paul.

MORELAND.

David Cumming.
John Thomas.
George Selmire.
John Jarrett, jun.
Jonathan Clayton.
George Newell.

PROVIDENCE.

John Jacobs.
John Shannon.
David Schrack.
James Bean.
Anthony Vanderslice.
Israel Bringhurst.
John Umstat.

TOWAMENCIN.

Jehu Evans, Esq.
Henry Smith.
Abraham Kreeble.
Mordecai Davis.
Joel Luken.
Gerret Godshalks.
John Lukens.

HATFIELD.

John Funck.
Jacob Root.
Joel Tryon.
Nathaniel Johnson.
Joseph Wilson.

FRANCONIA.

Jacob Oberholzer.
John Wilson.
Michael Shoemaker.
John Althouse.
Jacob Gearhart.
Captn. John Cope.

UPPER DUBLIN.

John Jarret.
George Dresher.
Jonathan Thomas.
Andrew Gilkinson.
John Weis.
John Burke.
Jacob Ulrick.

SPRINGFIELD.

John White.
Nicholas Klein.
William Smith.
Adam Weaver.
Abraham Wyderick.

FREDERICK.

Abraham Groff.
Abraham Swenck.
Jacob Hawk.
John Hildebeitel.
John Nice.
John Zieber.

"Sir,—As Chairman of the meeting, at which the preceding Address was agreed on, I was directed by a Resolution thereof, to cause printed copies of the same to be circulated through this County, and particularly to be forwarded to the members of the Township Committees. If in promoting the election of the within proposed candidate, any communication should by you be deemed necessary, direct your letters to *William R. Atlee*, Chairman of the Montgomery County Committee, which will be promptly attended to.

"THOMAS W. PRYOR, *Chairman.*"

During the twenty-four years from 1800 to 1824 the power of Thomas Jefferson was acknowledged to be almost supreme in national politics. The Congressional caucus system of nominating candidates for President prevailed, and hence the succession of his two Virginia friends and neighbors, Madison and Monroe; or, in the words of those days, "the Virginia dynasty ruled until it was broken by the election of John Quincy Adams, by the House of Representatives, in 1825." It is impossible, within the scope of this work, to follow the details of local politics in Montgomery County through all these years. The war of 1812 quickened public interest, and upon its termination party lines were well marked. From 1812 to 1822 Montgomery and Chester Counties were one Congressional district. Both parties had full tickets in the field, one of which we note, with election returns, as follows:

NORRISTOWN DISTRICT ELECTION RETURNS.

GOVERNOR.	
Joseph Hiester	575
William Findley	631
ASSEMBLY.	
Samuel Baird	598
William Hagy	580
John Hughes	581
Jacob Lesher	580
William M. White	628
Tobias Sellers	632
Joel K. Mann	632
Jacob Drinkhouse	629
COMMISSIONER.	
David Styer	577
Andrew Gilkeson	628
DIRECTOR.	
John Heebner	561
Titus Yerkes	633
AUDITOR.	
Zadok Thomas	557
Thomas Lowry	646

NOTE.—The Federal and Independent Republican candidates are in *italics*.

In the foregoing election there were three parties in the field,—the Democratic Republican, the Federal Republican and the Independent Republican. The last-named party ran but one candidate, Colonel Boyer, who was defeated, the following campaign document being issued against him:

"Communication to the *Herald*, October 2, 1816:

"As Col. Boyer, one of the candidates for the sheriff's office, claims some merit for his services in camp during the late war (1812) and as he is said to be a very modest gentleman, I presume that his modesty has prevented him from making his friends acquainted with the following circumstance: Some time during the encampment of the Rifle Regiment below ——, Marcus Hook, Doctor Spencer purchased, at a farmer's cost, a pair of fine fowls. Colonel Boyer purchased one of the smallest at the cost of three five-penny bits. The colonel politely offered to send the doctor's fowls to his marquee. The doctor consented. The colonel, however, was determined to be remunerated for his servant's services and directed him to exchange his small fowl for one of the doctor's large ones. When the doctor discovered the mistake he called at the colonel's marquee and was informed by the servant (the colonel being absent) that it was done by his master's directions.

"N. B.—If the circumstance has escaped the colonel's memory, Doctor Spencer and other persons may serve to refresh it."

"A Democrat," writing for the Democratic Republicans, in the *Herald*, October 2d, says:

"Had your delegates, when assembled at I. Markley's, followed their constituents or acted agreeably to the wishes of three-fourths of the people, names which disgrace your tickets had not appeared. Who among you trust an assassin with your life, a tyrant with your liberty or a thief with your purse? Yet in public concerns you trust, blindly trust, men who seek not so much the public good as private convenience and emolument."

In the same campaign Joseph Leedom, Frederick Conrad and William Bevens issued an address, in the

name of the Independent Republicans of Montgomery County, saying:

"*Fellow-citizens:* The period has at length arrived when it is necessary to throw off the shackles imposed upon us by designing men, or submit to be degraded below the slaves of European despots. It cannot be unknown that this county and the State generally has been ruled by a junto of political intrigue, whose only object has been to aggrandize themselves at the expense of the rights and interests of the people. Hence it is that every man who has dared to think for himself has been branded by epithets of opprobrium by this junto of political jugglers."

They close their address by calling upon the Independent Republicans of Montgomery County who are determined to exercise their rights of elective franchise to act in concert and in "opposition to dictators and designing office-hunters." Another Independent Democrat writes to the *Herald* of July 16, 1817, as follows:

"*Mr. Sower:* Happening a few weeks ago to stop at a tavern in this county, I was in but a few minutes till the Governor's election became the subject of conversation. A patent Democrat asked my reasons for supporting General Hiester. I gave them in this way,—I believed him to be a moderate but firm Republican, that his Revolutionary services entitled him to the confidence of every true American, and I was always disposed to give such men the preference. This patent fellow replied, 'Findley has been taken up by the Democrats and we ought to support him if he was the d——dest rascal in the world.' This expression disgusted me; I wheeled about and left him. Such, fellow-citizens, is the sentiments of the supporters of William Findley."

"A Republican" writes in the same paper as follows:

"*Mr. Sowers:* I was much surprised to hear one of our county commissioners a short time ago say he would vote for the devil, if he was taken up by the Democrats, in preference to voting for a good man taken up by any other political party."

Communication in the *Herald*, July 23, 1817:

"*Mr. Sower:* I read in your last paper a communication charging one of our county commissioners with making a declaration that he would rather vote for the devil, if nominated for an office by the Democratic Committee, than the best citizen in the State, nominated in any other way. I must confess I doubted whether this county contained a man so lost to principle, so ignorant to what constitutes Democracy as to utter such a sentiment. However, it appears that Casper Schlater has had the hardihood to come forward and acknowledge himself the author of the sentiment, and even goes further to say that no man can be a good Democrat who would not do the same. If these are the sentiments of the ruling Democrats of the county, how can any moral or religious man give them his support?"

The following, from a supplement to the *Norristown Herald* of October 8th, is characteristic of the Hiester-Findley canvass in Montgomery County;

"CALUMNY REFUTED.—*Fellow-citizens:* From the manner the friends of Mr. Findley commenced electioneering after the promulgation of the infamous Brandywine story, it was expected as the election approached falsehoods would be daily fabricated and promulgated against the character of the people's candidate. But it could not be anticipated that men who had some pretention to character, who had received on many occasions the countenance and support of the citizens of this county, should so forget and degrade themselves as to become, if not the instrument, the promulgators of as base and ungenerous a calumny against the character of General Joseph Hiester as could have been devised by the most black-hearted, deliberate assasin. It is contained in the following communication as published in the *Register* of that week, in these words: 'The following is taken from the orderly book kept by Captain Joseph Hiester's orderly sergeant, Isaac Feather, of New Hanover township, Montgomery Co.: "Captain Hiester arrived in Amboy, 28th of July, 1776, with a company of ninety-five men; on the 14th, left Amboy and marched for New York; 22nd of August, left New York and went to Long Island; on the 26th of August sixteen hundred American troops advanced to the lines. Captain Hiester, on the 27th, with ten of his men, were taken by the enemy, to wit: one corporal and nine privates. Report said at that that they *ran* to the enemy. His men never saw Hiester after until they were discharged; they then saw him at Reading."'

"The author of this communication intended (as the writing itself imports) to make it appear as if it was entered in Mr. Feather's orderly book that General Hiester cowardly deserted his post at the battle of Long Island and ran to the enemy as a *traitor*, or to make the public believe Mr. Feather said so. The following certificate will show how far the author or authors of that communication are warranted in treating Mr. Feather and the public in the manner they have done:

"'*To the Committee of Correspondence for the County of Montgomery in Favor of the Election of General Joseph Hiester.*

"'GENTLEMEN: At your request we waited upon Mr. Isaac Feather, the person alluded to in the communication in the *Register* of last week. The following is the result of our communcation with him on the subject of that publication: Mr. Feather stated to us that some few days ago William Henderson, Thomas Humphrey and Isaac Wells called upon him for the purpose of examining his orderly-sergeant book while he acted as sergeant in Captain Joseph Hiester's company in 1776. He produced the book, from which they took extracts, as appears in the first part of the communication in the *Register;* after that was done they made some inquiry about the battle. He then stated that "I told them I was not in the engagement; I was then on other duty. I said that after the battle it was reported that our regiment, commanded by Colonel Lotz, was surrounded by the British, and in attempting to make their escape some of them ran into the British lines without knowing where they were going. I never said that Joseph Hiester ran to the enemy; I could not have said so, for he was as firm a Whig as ever stepped in shoe-leather, and the man who states that ever I said Joseph Hiester ran to the enemy tells a falsehood, for I never said so, never thought so."

(Signed), "'JOHN HENDERSON,

"'LEVI PAWLING.'"[1]

[1] HON. LEVI PAWLING.—The Pawling family, according to tradition, came from New York State during the last century, settling on the Schuylkill, between Trappe and Fatland Ford, at the crossing of the Ridge turnpike road. It is doubtless of the same generic head as the Pauldings of that State, the orthography being changed, as is quite common in a new country. Our earliest authentic information of the Pennsylvania family is in the record that "Henry Pawling, Jr., Jonathan Roberts, Sr., George Smith, Robert Shannon and Henry Conrad were appointed by Act of Assembly in 1784 to purchase ground near Stony Creek, and thereon erect a court-house and prison for the use of Montgomery County." This Henry Pawling was also one of the first associate judges of the county, and doubtless resided in Providence township. He had three sons and one daughter. The sons were Henry, William and Levi, the latter the subject of this memoir. William lived on the farm at Pawling's Bridge, in Lower Providence, till about 1835, the time of his death, leaving three sons,—Henry, Thomas and Albert. Eleanor, the daughter of the elder Henry, married James Milnor, a lawyer practicing in the county, but residing in Philadelphia, who subsequently retired from that profession, took orders, and became rector of St. George's Episcopal Church, New York.

Levi Pawling came to Norristown, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in November, 1795, thus taking his position with William Moore Smith and Thomas Ross the elder. He soon attained considerable distinction as a lawyer. On the 17th of October, 1804, he married Elizabeth, daughter of General Joseph Hiester, the ceremony being performed by Rev. Henry A. Muhlenberg. The children born to them were three sons and four daughters. The sons were Joseph H., James M. and Henry De Witt. The daughters of Levi and Elizabeth Pawling were Elizabeth, Rebecca, Ellen and Mary.

Levi Pawling entered his profession just after the organization of the county; he was for many years the Nestor of the bar, enjoying a very large practice and living in the most munificent style of any in the borough. At one time, and for many years, he owned the flouring and saw-mill at the foot of Swede Street, and ran it in partnership with James Bolton, the father of General William J. Bolton. He also owned a farm which embraced all the land north of Airy Street lying between Stony Creek and Saw-Mill Run, and extending back one-fourth of a mile. The farm-house on this land was near what is now the corner of Green and Chestnut Streets. For a number of years before it was cut into town lots it was called the "Davis Farm." Mr. Pawling, at an early date, also erected on Main Street, a little west of Swede, perhaps the most stately

CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN DISTINGUISHED POLITICIANS OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

"MONTGOMERY COUNTY, Sept. 15, 1817.

"*Sir*:—The committee of correspondence of Montgomery County, desirous of guarding against the premeditated designs of our secret political enemies, of which you may not be apprised, have considered it expedient and advisable again to address you through the medium of a private circular. On the 4th of August last we communicated with you in our official capacity, as well as through motives of personal friendship, owing to many sinister rumors afloat, relative to the inimical disposition of Nathaniel B. Boileau to the election of William Findley, the Democratic candidate for Governor, which, from the confidence we uniformly entertained of his Republican integrity, we could not imagine was entitled to the slightest credit. But in order to remove public impression, and for our individual satisfaction, we addressed him on the subject, and particularly stated in our communication the nature of the reports in circulation, and requested of him, as soon as convenient, an explicit denial. We received an answer dated the 20th day of August, and much to our astonishment and surprise it is fraught with falsehood and disappointment and the most malignant political turpitude imaginable. He traduces, in the most shameful and dastardly manner, the private and public character of William Findley, whom he charges with having obtained his nomination by fraud, peculation, intrigue and corruption, and has the hardihood and effrontery to pronounce, comparatively, that the Carlisle caucus was equally Republican with the delegation composing the Harrisburg Convention. No expression of opinion can be considered more authorized, coming from Mr. Boileau, than this, particularly when he made his selection and suffered his name to be nominated by the Harrisburg Convention under a perfect understanding that he, as well as Mr. Findley, would submit to the decision. But Mr. Boileau, from his letter in our possession, refuses his support to Mr. Findley because he did not receive the preference. Such conduct is at least destitute of principle and political honesty. It is traitorously abandoning the Democratic party, through whom he secured the second station in the commonwealth. Mr. Boileau, not content with denouncing the character of Mr. Findley, we are assured that in order to gratify his disappointed ambition and satiate his revengeful and malignant heart, secretly supplies our opponents with means to destroy, with Mr. Findley, the Republican ascendancy in the State. Mr. Boileau, since the decision of the arbitrators in the case of Kline *vs.* Peacock, has, we understand from respectable authority, been industriously engaged in writing letters to his friends in Montgomery and Bucks Counties to oppose Mr. Findley. But instead of answering his desired object, it has excited the indignation of those whose political character he attempted to destroy, and renewed in them double vigilance and exertion in support of the real Democratic candidate, Mr. Findley. We have strong grounds of apprehension, from the information we have received from several sources, and from the possession of conclusive evidence of the disappointment of Mr. Boileau and his unjustifiable animosity towards Mr. Findley, that his mind is prepared to extend his political treachery to every possible length in order to prostrate the election of the Democratic candidate. It is a matter of infinite importance that we should be on our guard, and indefatigable in our Republican brethren in the respective counties throughout the State, to meet with contempt and decided disapprobation any communication Mr. Boileau may give publicity to under the sanction of his name previous to the election, in order to secure Mr. Findley. We shall answer Mr. Boileau's letter in the course of a few days, in which we shall refute his charges against Mr. Findley as false, and as the visionary effusions of a disappointed man, and finally denounce him as an enemy to Democracy and unworthy the confidence of his former political friends. We should be happy to hear from you previous to the election, and your candid opinions as to the result in your respective counties. Our majority will not be less than five hundred. The Republicans are firm, vigilant and active with us, and resent, with decision and promptitude, the views and overtures of disappointed men.

"PHILIP S. MARKLEY,[1]
"HENRY SCHEETZ,
"BENJAMIN REIFF,
"JOHN WENTZ,
"JOHN JONES,
"PHILIP REED,
"PHILIP YOST,

"*Committee of Correspondence appointed by the "Harrisburg Convention.*"

---

double-roomed mansion in Norristown, where he lived till he retired from business, and which, with the adjacent office, was occupied by his son, James M., till the latter's death, in 1838. The building in which Martin Molony recently died embraces about half the old mansion. After the death of the son just named he continued to reside with the daughters, who occupied part of the old homestead; but for a number of years, when he had become old and decrepit, he lived with his son, Dr. Pawling, at King of Prussia. He, however, finally returned again to Norristown, and died in 1845, at the age of seventy-three years. His wife, Elizabeth, died in 1826.

Hon. Levi Pawling filled a great number of public positions during his long life. Perhaps the first was that of trustee of the land ceded by the University of Pennsylvania for a court-house yard or public square. Of this he divested himself in favor of the Town Council on the 15th of May, 1835.

Being a Federalist in politics, while, since the time of Jefferson, the county has always been Democratic, Mr. Pawling did not reach any legislative office except a seat in Congress, to which he was elected one term (1817–19) in company with Isaac Darlington, of Chester. There was little, however, in the nature of material improvement in town or county that did not secure his pecuniary help and personal co-operation.

He was chairman of a public meeting held July 22, 1807, to denounce the outrageous attack of the British frigate "Leopard" upon the "Chesapeake" in time of peace, and one of the commissioners in 1811 appointed to sell the stock of the Reading and Perkiomen Turnpike Road Company. In April, 1814, he was one of the commissioners named in the law to sell stock in the Egypt (Ridge) Turnpike Road Company. In pursuance of an act passed March 8, 1816, he was also named at the head of a commission of nine persons to sell stock in the company organized to make a lock navigation on the Schuylkill. In 1818 he was elected burgess of the town, a post he filled several times afterwards. Shortly after the organization of the Bank of Montgomery County Mr. Pawling was elected a director and made president of the board.

About the time of his retirement from business his pecuniary affairs had become deranged, and he lost the extensive property he had owned, the homestead alone being retained for his use by the assistance of his wealthy father-in law, Governor Hiester, who, in his will, left each of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Pawling a patrimony of about ten thousand dollars.

---

[1] Philip S. Markley was the son of John and Elizabeth (Swenk) Markley. His father, John Markley, was one of the most prominent citizens of Norristown, and was sheriff of the county in 1798. The son, Philip S., was quite distinguished as a lawyer, being admitted to the bar in November, 1810, and had a large practice, but soon fell into the whirl of politics. His father before him had been a very influential Democrat, and he, walking in his footsteps, became active in party matters. So in 1819 he was appointed deputy State's attorney, probably serving during the whole of Governor Findley's term of office, or from the spring of 1818 till 1821, though by the record he was nominated for State Senate and elected in 1819, continuing there till 1824. It would seem, therefore, that persons were then eligible to both offices at the same time, for we have ascertained to a certainty that Mr. Markley was deputy State's attorney in 1819 and 1820, when, as appears also by a newspaper announcement which lies before us, of the date of January, 1821, that "Alexander Moore was appointed district attorney *vice* Philip S. Markley, removed." Soon after the conclusion of his service as State's attorney and Senator, he was taken up by the party for Congress and elected in 1823, serving during the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Congresses, from 1824 to 1828. His term in the national House of Representatives was during the famous rise of what was known as "Jacksonism," when Hon. Nathaniel B. Boileau and Hon. Jonathan Roberts, the great early lights and leaders of the party, retired from their places in disgust at the dawn of what was called "mere military statesmanship."

At the conclusion of his Congressional term, or shortly after, on the 17th of August, 1829, he was called by Governor Shulze, near the close of his administration, to fill the post of attorney-general of the State, which he held one year, till the accession of Governor Wolf, in January, 1830. This was the last public office he occupied, but he continued at the bar till 1834. While attending an arbitration at Spang's hotel he dropped in a fit of apoplexy, and died instantly, in his forty-sixth year.

It would not be within the possibilities of this work to hunt up his legislative record, and he has been so many years dead that even his personal qualities have faded from the memories of most of the living. His widow and some of his children reside in Philadelphia, very worthy and respectable people.

"HATBOROUGH, Oct. 9, 1817.

"*Mr. Stiles:* There is a certain congeniality of souls, sympathy or fellow-feeling which attaches men of similar manners, habits and principles together. The following will explain in a satisfactory manner why Mr. Markley, the secretary of the corresponding committee, rallies round the standard of Mr. Findley, and issues his fulminating anathemas against all who oppose him. The officers of the militia who served on the court-martial for the trial of delinquents for non-performance of militia duty in the fall of 1814 employed Dr. Hahn, member of Congress from Montgomery County, to get from the Treasury of the United States compensation for their services and gave him power of attorney for that purpose. About the month of February last Mr. P. S. Markley went to Washington, and without any authority from those officers, got the money, amounting to between five and six thousand dollars. When the officers heard that he had got the money they called on him for their pay. He pretended at first that there was difficulty in settling the accounts, and that he had not got the money, but afterwards had to acknowledge that he had made use of it. Some of the officers had not been paid in August last, and I shall ascertain in a few days whether or not there are some yet unpaid. One of the officers called on him for settlement, and agreed to throw off fifty dollars if he would pay him the rest. Mr. Markley gave him a check for the balance, deducted the fifty dollars, but when the check was presented to the bank, Mr. Markley had no money there. He was then obliged to get it discounted at a broker's, and finally the officer was threatened with a prosecution from the broker and had to redeem the check himself.

"One of the brokers says, May 23, 1817, 'he (Mr. Markley) was here on Wednesday two weeks and requested us to wait until Thursday following. We did, but instead of our money we received a letter from him informing us if we would wait one week longer he would certainly pay us. Sir, we have shown a very great degree of forbearance and have manifested a disposition to accommodate you both, until all hopes of receiving anything from Markley are at an end.'

"Again June 14, 1817, 'we received another proof of Esq. Markley's equivocation, he having written that he would positively pay on Wednesday following, which we did not believe at the time, yet we have waited till now. You cannot expect further indulgence.' What say you, Colonel Binns, thou great censor morum at the 'altar of whose conscience' nothing but the pure incense of truth can be offered up, does not this look like 'two deliberate falsehoods?' does it not look like 'setting the seal to his own infamy?' Could Mr. Markley, like his Democratic candidate, have had the treasury to put his hand into, or a kind brother-in-law Robert to draw notes for him, he would no doubt have taken up his checks or notes more punctually. But let us have his own apology in his own words, 'I never was so damnably disappointed in money.' O ye rocks, and mountains, and hills! cover me from the awful and final denunciation which still hangs over my devoted head, and is only suspended by the mercy and forbearance of the honorable committee. Citizens of Montgomery County, I do most sincerely ask your pardon for recommending P. S. Markley to the attorney-general for his deputy. I was deceived in the man, and shall 'in the course of a few days,' by virtue of the power and authority to me given, by nobody to proscribe any man who differs from me in opinion, 'denounce him' unworthy of the confidence of any honest man. I put my name to this paper and pledge myself to Mr. Markley and the public to prove, if required, the truth of the facts stated. I would, with all due respect to Mr. Markley, beg leave to suggest that when he prepares his indictment against me for a libel against Mr. Findley, he would please to add this as count to the bill, and we will make one job of it.

"N. B. BOILEAU.[1]

"P. S.—I have now before me the correspondence between the officer, Markley and the broker, and a written statement from the officers, which I will attest on oath if necessary."

The Democrats carried the county and State, electing William Findley Governor, who three years later was succeeded by his competitor, General Hiester. The want of a representative system in making party nominations led to dissatisfaction among the rank and

[1] Nathaniel Brittan Boileau, who was eight sessions a member of the lower House of Assembly, elected Speaker of that body, and thence made secretary of the commonwealth for three terms by Governor Snyder, was in many respects the greatest man Montgomery County ever produced. His equal and compeer at the time was Hon. Jonathan Roberts, who, with him, were the ruling spirits of young Montgomery during the first twenty years of the present century.

He was the son of Isaac and Rachel Brittan Boileau. The father of Isaac Boileau was a Frenchman, driven from France among other Huguenots, and exiled on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, which gave toleration to Protestants. Along with a shipload of other refugees, he landed on Staten Island about 1675. After remaining there some time, during which Isaac Boileau was born, many of them, he of the number, emigrated to Bucks County and to the neighborhood of Philadelphia. The father of Nathaniel B. came to Moreland township and purchased a farm of eighty acres, land now owned by Mr. Lewis R. Willard, about two miles northeast of the present borough of Hatboro'. Here Nathaniel B. Boileau was born in 1763, and also two sisters. When Nathaniel B. was thirty-three years old, in 1796, his father sold to him his farm just referred to, and at the same time a tract of twenty acres in Bucks County, for five hundred and fifty pounds, the deed for both being certified "before Robert Loller, one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas." This property, or the first part of it, he exchanged some time after for a farm of two hundred acres on the southern limit of the borough, land now owned by Judge W. H. Yerkes and the Bates family.

Isaac Boileau was a well-to-do farmer, and gave his only son the best education possible, sending him to Princeton College, where he graduated. His mother must have been advanced in life at his birth, for persons still living remember her residing at Hatboro' as late as 1812, when she was well-nigh a hundred years old. We do not know when Mr. Boileau graduated at college, but it must have been previous to 1788, when he was twenty-five years of age, for he had married Hester Leech in 1795, who bore him one son, Thomas Leech Boileau, she dying in her thirtieth year, in 1797. Of the events of his life from the time he graduated till he began to figure as a politician, in 1797, we have no record beyond the fact that he was interested in Fitch's efforts to perfect his boat to run by steam. Mr. Boileau himself was an ingenious man, accustomed to the use of tools, though but a farmer, and constructed one of Fitch's model steamboats. During college vacations, as he related in after-life, he made the paddle-wheels of said boat, and assisted the inventor in testing its capacity on some of the ponds near his father's residence. In this period of eight or ten years, it is presumed, he was dividing his time between farm labor and studies, preparatory to the active public life he afterwards led. He was undoubtedly conversant with all the writings of the political fathers of our young Republic, and it is safe to say that few men of his time more heartily drank in the "spirit of seventy-six" than Nathaniel B. Boileau. Public documents and political papers from his pen, found in the newspaper files of the first quarter of the present century, abundantly show this.

Some time after he made the exchange of properties he divided (in 1801) the large farm on the York road, and built a very fine mansion on one part of it for his own use, which at that time was one of the finest residences in the county. The remainder of the property, with the old homestead, about thirty-five years after, he sold to Joseph B. Yerkes, Esq. The stone for building his fine house was quarried with his own hands, and he also dug the cellar. This dwelling, adjoining Loller Academy, he occupied many years, till compelled by losses in his old age to part with it also.

As before stated, Mr. Boileau was elected to the General Assembly in 1797, at the bottom of the legislative ticket, along with Cadwallader Evans, Benjamin Brooke and Peter Muhlenberg. This was before the division of voters into Federals and Republicans, for all the others were afterwards Federals, as Boileau was subsequently known as an active Republican. Mr. Boileau was thus returned three times, making four sessions he attended continuously. In 1802 he was left at home, but the session of 1803–4 he was sent back again, as also the sessions of 1806–7–8. He stands alone on the records of the county as having represented it in the Lower House for eight years. During his last session, in 1808, he was elected Speaker on the 19th of January. But we must go back and detail his legislative acts in their order, as they are recorded in the newspaper files consulted.

During the years 1803–4–5–6 he was paymaster of the county volunteer militia. On December 17, 1804, Mr. Boileau obtained by appropriation two thousand dollars for the endowment of the Norristown Academy, and in 1805 had charge of the articles of impeachment against Judges Edward Shippen, Jasper Yates and Thomas Smith. He made a very able and elaborate report and argument against them before the Senate on behalf of the House, but the former body acquitted the accused by thirteen to eleven,—not a two-thirds vote. At this time party spirit began to run very high, Republicans charging Federalists with sympathy for England, and the latter stigmatizing their opponents with the name of Jacobins, and with being in favor of "French atheists." In 1806, Mr. Boileau, as

file of all parties, and by the close of James Monroe's second term the people were ripe for political revolution. The caucus party nominated William H. Crawford, of Georgia, Tennessee put up General Andrew Jackson, the Federal Republicans advanced the candidacy of John Quincy Adams, while the admirers of Henry Clay started him upon the race for Presidential honors. The confusion among leaders naturally confounded their followers. Many changes occurred among those who had been prominent in local

the leader of the House of Representatives, moved a committee to draw up an address to President Jefferson, urging him to suffer his name to be used as a candidate for a third term. The House adopted the motion, and Mr. Boileau presented a very able paper, which was passed by both Houses (in the House by fifty-six to nineteen) and sent to Washington. During this year politics were fiercely contested, and a Democratic-Republican Association formed, of which Mr. Boileau was president, Dr. William Smith vice-president, Jonathan Roberts, Jr., secretary, and Stephen Porter treasurer.

The year 1807 was a busy one for Mr. Boileau, and his name appears as connected with almost every public movement. On January 1st he presented a petition from members of the German Lutheran Church of Barren Hill asking for "permission to raise three thousand dollars by a lottery for its benefit." He also framed the law for the establishment of the Montgomery County poor-house, and got it passed. This year also a bill, adopted by his agency, authorized the raising of one thousand four hundred dollars by lottery to build an English school at Sumneytown, and on February 25th, being chairman of the Committee of Ways and Means, he made a report on State finances, exhibiting the revenue in a healthy condition.

This year the outrage of the British frigate "Leopard" firing on the "Chesapeake" in time of peace, and taking out of the latter some alleged British seamen, produced a profound feeling of exasperation all over the country. Public meetings were held in different States to take action upon it, and prepare the public mind for a becoming vindication of the outrage or a declaration of war. Such a meeting of enrolled militia was held in our county, and Mr. Boileau was appointed chairman of a committee of correspondence to confer with other such meetings or bodies, with a view of bringing public sentiment up to the point of resistance.

On February 13, 1807, Mr. Boileau offered a resolution to appoint a committee to inquire into the expediency of repealing an act of Assembly, passed in 1777, making the common law of England the law of Pennsylvania, and to report by bill or otherwise. This was a time of much anti-English feeling in the country, and it was alleged impossible for unlearned persons to know under what laws they were living.

As before stated, party spirit ran very high, and much dissatisfaction was felt and expressed in "Republican" circles at the austere and aristocratic bearing of Governor McKean. So much opposition was manifested against his renomination for a third term, in fact, that Simon Snyder came within a few votes of beating him in the canvass before the legislative caucus. Accordingly, a motion was made in the House during the last year of his third term to "inquire into his official conduct," but it was lost by a tie vote. Mr. Boileau recorded in favor of laying the motion on the table,—that is, in the negative. In January, 1808, Mr. Boileau moved that "our Senators in Congress be instructed, and our Representatives be requested, to support a bill for opening water navigation, by canal, between the Delaware and Susquehanna," and Mr. Boileau and Mr. Leib called up a bill which had been previously reported in favor of opening water communication between the Schuylkill and Susquehanna Rivers.

As before stated, Mr. Boileau was elected Speaker of the House on December 8, 1808, and made a pertinent speech on the occasion. On the 20th of the same month, however, Simon Snyder, then just elected Governor, appointed him secretary of the commonwealth, to which office he was reappointed December 17, 1811, and December 20, 1814. On his resignation to accept the secretaryship, Richard T. Leech, probably a relative, was elected early in 1809 to the vacant seat.

It is a curious fact that one of the last legislative acts of Mr. Boileau, as one of the first signed by the new Governor (Snyder), was an omnibus lottery scheme, entitled an act to raise seven thousand dollars by that means to enable an association in Montgomery County "to promote the culture of the vine and to pay their debts and accomplish the objects of their association;" also including two thousand, as before stated, to build a school-house at Sumneytown in which to teach English.

In the fall of 1808 Colonel or Judge Robert Loller, an eminent and wealthy neighbor, died, leaving the bulk of his estate, after the death of his widow, which happened in 1810, to build and endow Loller Academy, and Mr. Boileau was left sole executor, a position of great trust and responsibility. He was charged in the will with the duty of building and providing for the seminary according to his own judgment and plans. This institution Mr. Boileau erected during 1811–12 on ground adjacent to his property, and disbursed some eleven thousand dollars, the residue of the estate, with great wisdom and fidelity.

The war breaking out in the summer of 1812 greatly increased the duties and responsibilities of Governor Snyder and his secretary. Though bred only a civilian, he had to assume the duty of aid to the Governor, and was so appointed in May of that year, in company with John B. Gibson, Wilson Smith and John Binns, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. About that time, or soon after, a draft was issued for fourteen thousand men for the defense of the State and nation, and there not being appropriations to fully equip the troops, Mr. Boileau made advances from his private purse. In fact, the first mortgage given on his land was to raise three or four thousand dollars *to procure blankets for the soldiers*, and either through the informality of law or the modest unselfishness of Mr. Boileau, that money *was never repaid him*. This is given on the authority of one who had it, many years after, from his own lips. Mr. Boileau and his family were Republican or Democratic in all their habits and instincts. Instead, therefore, of his wife and son removing to Lancaster and Harrisburg, and living in style, as the manner of most officials now, his family remained at Hatboro'.

The eight years of legislative service, and nine as secretary of the commonwealth under honest Simon Snyder, caused no abatement in the rigid morality and sterling patriotism of Mr. Boileau. All the animosities felt against him, therefore, were purely political, and the able manner in which he had filled the post of secretary for three terms, having the full confidence of Mr. Snyder, justified the expectation that he would be taken up for Governor to succeed him. Nearly the last political or military appointment he filled was that of acting adjutant-general, from May, 1816, to January, 1817. In March, 1817, however, the legislative caucus, or State Convention, assembled to place a Democratic candidate for Governor before the people. William Findley, who had been a representative in Congress almost from the organization of the government, Isaac Weaver, of our county, Speaker of the Senate, and the secretary, N. B. Boileau, were informally nominated. When it came to a vote, Findley received ninety-nine to Boileau's fourteen. Whether personal chagrin at his defeat by Mr. Findley had anything to do with warping his clear judgment in the matter, or whether Mr. Boileau's allegations were well-grounded, cannot now be known, but Mr. Boileau charged the nomination to corrupt influences exerted by Findley, and he broke with his party by writing a bold letter in which he made that charge in unmistakable terms. Mr. Boileau did not hesitate in that letter to espouse the side of Joseph Hiester, Mr. Findley's Federal opponent. This letter got into the hands of the latter party, which was used in the canvass, and a crisis in Mr. Boileau's political life was reached at once.

The Democratic County Committee appointed by the nominating State Convention, consisting of Philip S. Markley, Henry Scheetz, Benjamin Reiff, Philip Reed and Philip Yost, prepared and issued a secret circular just before the election, denouncing Mr. Boileau as a traitor for charging that Findley got his nomination corruptly. Mr. Boileau retorted briefly, but sharply, charging that Markley had collected a large sum of bounty money that he had appropriated to his own use, and paraded some documents fastening the charge upon him.

Except an active advocate of the anti-Masonic movement from 1829 to 1834, this Hiester and Findley campaign was Mr. Boileau's last appearance in politics. In reference to the letter that led to his exit from the Democratic party, the editor of the *Norristown Herald*, alluding to it, says: "We have never been the eulogist of Mr. Boileau, but his integrity and probity have never by us been questioned."

Mr. Boileau joined the anti-Masonic movement with considerable zeal, and when Joseph Ritner was elected Governor by that party he received the appointment of register of wills in January, 1836, and held it three years, his son Thomas acting as his deputy and clerk. This was the last public office he filled.

It only remains further to refer to Mr. Boileau's exalted private life, sum up his political career and record his peaceful death. In sterling integrity, patriotic aims, ingrain Republican principles and unselfish benevolence Mr. Boileau has had few, if any, superiors in our county. One

politics. A leading editorial in the *Herald* of July 24, 1824, says:

"The Presidential question is now the topic of dispute with the majority of the Democratic editors, some of whom have already commenced with that vulgar abuse which characterized their proceedings in the gubernatorial contest in 1820–23. The *Democratic Press* and *American Sentinel* are the warm supporters of the caucus candidates, while the *Columbian Observer* and *Franklin Gazette*, on the 4th day of March last, dismounted their old horse, called 'undeviating Democracy,' and mounted a more popular steed, called 'Old Hickory.' It is said that Old Hickory frequently halts and flies from the Democratic cause and gets in the track of Federalism, a most abominable and unforgiving offense. He is followed by John Binns, Walter Lowrie, Jonathan Roberts[1] and other worthy coadjutors. . . ."

The following conclusion of the editor is certainly frank, and illustrates the unsettled condition of the public mind at that date:

"When we sat down to pen the above paragraph we had intended it to be quite different from what it turns out to be. It is not an uncommon thing for us editors to frequently commence an editorial paragraph with very great reluctance. Yet, as many of our patrons are in the common practice of first turning to the 'Norristown' head to see what comes from the editor, whether it be good, bad or indifferent, we are not willing that our readers shall always be disappointed. We wish once more to inform our readers who may be Jacksonites, Crawfordites, Adamites, Clayites, or whatever other kind of 'ites' they may choose to be, that we are as yet the advocate of none of them. We hold ourselves 'free, sovereign and independent,' and we intend so to be until we can make a better choice. But our columns shall be open to any well-written article on the subject of the Presidential canvass, believing it to be right that the merits and demerits of each should be fully canvassed, that the people may be better able to judge of the most suitable person, and then make their choice accordingly."

Subsequently the same paper sums up the result of the October election, 1824, as follows:

"Perhaps there never was so much political indifference and apathy among the people as was evinced at the last election. We have already mentioned that there was no opposition to the Democratic ticket in this county."

The following ticket was elected: Congress, Philip S. Markley; Assembly, Jonathan Roberts, John B. Sterigere, Michael Cope, Robert E. Hobart; Commissioner, James Sands; Director, Peter Fritz; Auditor, Samuel E. Leech.

The highest vote polled at this election was for Michael Cope, being 1873. In the Presidential election of the same year the following votes were polled in Montgomery County for the several candidates in the field, all of whom were designated by writers and public speakers of that campaign as "Democrats" or "Democratic Republicans:" Andrew Jackson, 1497; John Quincy Adams, 28; William H. Crawford, 445; Henry Clay, 27,—total, 1997.

The population being at this date 35,793, as shown by the census of 1820, and the estimated or possible

---

that knew him best of any says: "He was very benevolent. The indigent never went away from his door empty-handed; he gave to the poor as long as he had anything to give. He worked on the farm in haying and harvest till past middle life. He was very industrious and never idle; was very handy with tools for working in wood; made nearly all his farm implements, even wagons, carts, plows, harrows, etc. He was the most capable and trusty business man of the time to settle estates, act on arbitrations and the like.

The most interesting remains of this truly great and good man are two oil-portraits in the possession of Mr. William Sprogel, of Hatboro', one of them taken early in life and the other when he was secretary of the commonwealth; and the large Bible containing family records in the bold, clear handwriting of this eminent man, as also a painted life-size portrait of Mr. Boileau's first wife, are now in possession of Mr. John Jacobs, of Norristown, whose wife is a sister of the wife of Thomas L. Boileau, deceased.

Thus died in poverty Nathaniel L. Boileau, who was born rich, married two wealthy wives, was industrious, honest, frugal and patriotic. He outlived all his early friends and relatives, except his unfortunate son, till he was nearly left alone in the world, and went up like Lazarus to his reward on high. As his life was no sham, so there are no "lies" nor fulsome eulogies on his tomb-stone, the inscription on which, in Abington Presbyterian Churchyard, reads as follows:

"N. B. BOILEAU,

DIED MARCH 16TH, 1850,

In the 88th year of his age."

[1] Jonathan Roberts was invited to stand for the Legislature, an invitation which, with much reluctance, he accepted. At that time public attention became engrossed with the duty of selecting a successor to President Monroe. There were several candidates, all claiming to be Democrats,—Crawford of Georgia, Adams of Massachusetts, Clay of Kentucky, Jackson of Tennessee and Calhoun of South Carolina,—each having some show of support. Mr. Roberts favored the nomination of Crawford, who was the favorite of the intellect of the Republican or Democratic party. Had not his health failed him the probability is that he would have proved the strongest candidate. Supposing that by obtaining a seat in the Legislature at that time he would thereby promote the chances of Crawford's election, Mr. Roberts accepted the nomination, and was elected. Almost single-handed and alone he stood out against the tide of Jacksonism that swept through the Pennsylvania Legislature. In this his standing as a public man was rendered quite unpopular, notwithstanding he was once thereafter returned to his seat. As the last of his legislative services he took an active and leading part in the great internal improvement scheme which at that time started the prosperous career which has since been pursued by the Keystone State. That great system was not adopted in the form Mr. Roberts desired, owing to the refusal of the Senate to incorporate the essential provision for a sinking fund to eventually liquidate the outlay. He was urged to stand as a candidate for the next session of the Legislature, but he felt it was time for him to retire and look more after his private affairs. One feature of the improvement enactment was for a canal board to serve without pay, as an expedient to get rid of drones. This plan was only partially successful, as idle and incompetent men pressed themselves into even that public position. Governor Shultz at length sent a commission to Mr. Roberts, with the request that he would accept it. Being unwilling to show reluctance to execute a policy which he had so earnestly supported, and to keep the appointment out of improper hands, he consented to fill the place, although at great private sacrifice. He continued to fulfil the duties of his office for three years, much to the advantage of the State. This brought his public services up to the year 1827, when Jacksonism had acquired control of all State affairs in Pennsylvania. The Republican canal board was obnoxious to the predominant Jackson junto in the Legislature, and the members of the former body were legislated out of office, they having refused to resign the discharge of their duties, and a new Jackson board was legislated into office, as they would not trust Governor Schultz to make other appointment

From this time forward Mr. Roberts was active in his opposition to Jacksonism, and kept the defenders of the hero of New Orleans engaged in an animated public discussion of the claims of that impetuous and arbitrary man to the confidence of the American people. This drew down upon him the displeasure of those who were carried away by the military renown of Jackson. Mr. Roberts was a warm and able defender of Mr. Adams, who was made the target for the bitter assaults of men like Samuel D. Ingham and Timothy Pickering, who sought to advance Jackson's interest by creating popular prejudice against President Adams, who, as well as Jackson and Clay, had been Democrats up to the time of his election. In this purpose these adversaries of Mr. Adams were successful, and in 1828, Jackson was elevated to the Presidency by the popular vote. In his opposition to General Jackson, Mr. Roberts was governed solely by patriotic and impersonal motives. He felt and knew he was engaged in an unpopular cause, and the public controversy was most distasteful to him; but he fearlessly breasted the storm and looked forward to the time when it was to spend its force. That time came with the expiration of President Jackson's last term. It is true Van Buren succeeded him, but the unnatural coalition which had constituted the Jackson party melted away under the administration of his more politic but less willful predecessor.

vote about 7000, the want of general interest seems unprecedented, and the number of "stay-at-homes" nowhere finds a parallel in the political annals of the county. There was no popular choice for President, and the election devolved upon the national House of Representatives. The contest was animated and bitter among the leaders, and provoked a much more general interest in the result than had been previously manifested in the canvass of the several candidates. The following was the electoral vote in the United States, certified to in the official count: Jackson, 99; Adams, 84; Crawford, 41; Clay, 37,—total, 261.

A choice of Mr. Adams by the House of Representatives was commented on as follows by the editor of the *Herald*, under date of February 16, 1825:

"Contrary to the wishes and expectations of a very large portion of the citizens of the United States, John Quincy Adams has been elected by the House of Representatives on the first ballot. We have nothing to offer in congratulation to those who have so long wished for this result. They have gained a victory, it is true, over the caucus junto, but we fear over the majority of the American people also. To those who have been, after all their threats and boastings, so suddenly disappointed we tender the following pleasing consolation: Mr. Adams is perhaps the ablest diplomat and greatest statesman in America. He is possessed of all the talents and experience necessary for the good government of our national affairs, and, if reports be true, he has had the management of the most important business for several years, from which we may hope, judging from the very prosperous situation of the nation, that he will make a good President."

It is a matter of history that the administration of James Monroe closed an era of good-will in national politics, and while the methods of the ruling party, especially the caucus system, were unsatisfactory, the general apathy of the period hastened the work of disorganization, as shown in the several factions and four rival candidates for Presidential honors. The following circumstance connected with our county affairs is confirmatory of the even temper of the political mind of 1824. There was a grand Fourth of July celebration at "Hatborough" the year named. The celebration took place on Saturday, the 3d, the 4th occurring on Sunday that year. It was held in "Bean's Woods." The report of the affair, which appears to be published "by particular request" in the *Norristown Herald*, says:

"At twelve o'clock the procession formed in the following order: Dr. John H. Hill, marshal, and G. H. Pauling, Esq., aid; Robbart's Troop of Cavalry; Montary's and Hill's Infantry; Standard; Colonel Christian Snyder, president; Orator, Rev. T. B. Montanye; Field Officers Larzalere and Steel; Hatborough Band; M. V. Booskirk, vice-president; citizens, two-and-two. After marching through the village, the organizations and people collected in the woods named, where the Declaration of Independence was read and orations were delivered. These exercises were followed by a banquet, after which thirteen regular toasts were proposed and duly responded to by guns and cheers, as was the custom in those days. Twenty-six volunteer toasts were proposed, all of which were reported in full."

Bearing in mind that four Presidential candidates were running at the time, each of them having friends and able champions in the county, the sentiments proposed indicate the general good-will that must have characterized the occasion. The first toast was by the Rev. T. B. Montanye,—

"The United States, without a King, abounding with materials to grace the Presidential chair.

"The finished statesman, William H. Crawford, after the most rigid scrutiny, found faithful in all the departments he has filled.

"John Quincy Adams, the father of our navy and defender of our commerce, the first diplomatic character in the world in whom is consecrated wisdom and prudence.

"Henry Clay, the undeviating Republican.

"Andrew Jackson, the hero of New Orleans, the enemy of spies and firm defender of his country's honor. May the voice of the people render the interference of Congress unnecessary by selecting from such a constellation of worthies one to sit at the head of the most distinguished nation on earth!"

One would naturally suppose that the reverend patriot had covered the ground completely, but he seems to have been repeated by several of those surrounding the festive board, viz.,—by Major James Quinton: "General Andrew Jackson, the hero of New Orleans. May he ever conquer his American enemies;" by Captain John T. Neeley: "The Honorable Henry Clay. So long as office shall be considered a reward for distinguished merit, may he never be without public employment;" by C. Snyder, Jr.: "William H. Crawford. May he, on the 4th of March next, be conducted to the Presidential chair of the United States." Andrew Jackson was in favor with the "outs," as the toast of Dr. John Grigg fully illustrates: "Washington City constipated; Hickory oil a purge." The last of the highly-wrought sentiments proposed upon this occasion was offered "by a lady," but whose name unfortunately does not appear in the report: "May the American eagle, standing on tip-toe on the watch-tower of Liberty, gall the red lion with nine cheers, crying 'All's well.'" The good mothers of those days were not wanting in public spirit, and the reporter who suppressed the name of this characteristic "lady" has denied to the historian the means and pleasure of preserving it among those whose excellency of speech and unquestionable patriotism have contributed in making the day memorable.

The next decade in the political history of the county carries us forward to the second term of President Jackson. The administration of John Quincy Adams passed into history with satisfaction to the people, during which time Andrew Jackson became a prominent candidate for the succession. It was in his canvass that he gathered up the broken fragments of the National Republican party, and crystalized them in name and practice the Democratic party. He had made a distinguished record for himself as an officer in the war of 1812, and the signal victory over the British at New Orleans gave him a world-wide and deserving fame. He had a strong personal following in Montgomery County, having in his first run polled three times as many votes as his most popular competitor. He was elected President in 1828, over John Quincy Adams, by 178 to 83 electoral votes, and re-elected in 1832, by 219 electoral votes to 49 for Henry Clay. The great issue of President Jackson's administrations turned upon the financial policy of the country. The United States Bank was chartered by Congress and sanctioned by

President Washington, February, 1791, and the chartered powers were renewed by President Madison, 1816.

The financial operations were largely conducted through this bank, and the capital used, thirty-five million dollars, was thought by many to be too centralizing, and therefore dangerous in the hands of a political and partisan administration. President Jackson antagonized the bank, alienated the money-power of the country, refused to recharter the bank in 1832, and removed the government deposits in 1833, producing a crisis in the agitation that had been somewhat violent for a year or more preceding this event. All the political elements descending from the Federalists, and many of the National Republicans who had supported the financial policy of the country from the days of Washington to John Quincy Adams, now arrayed themselves against Jackson, who, willing to part with whatever power the great bank gave to his administration, went to the people, declaring the United States Bank to be a dangerous monopoly of privileges that should be better distributed throughout the States. The political divisions of men became marked in every community in the country. Montgomery County shared fully in the fierce debate and partisan activity of the period. There are many persons still living who recall the campaign of 1834 in Montgomery County. The meeting of Democratic delegates was held at the public-house of Arnold Baker, in Norriton township, on the 13th of September of that year. Dr. Jones Anderson was chosen chairman, and Dr. John R. Grigg and William W. Moore secretaries. John B. Sterigere offered the resolutions, among which we find the following:

"*Resolved*, That our confidence in the political integrity, patrotism and wisdom of our present chief magistrate remains unimpaired; that his firmness in supporting measures deemed essential to the preservation of the liberties of the people and his dignified conduct under the persecutions and slanders of the bank advocates and his political enemies in the Senate of the United States are calculated to endear him still more to his fellow-citizens."

Mr. Sterigere was then in the vigor of youth, and the seventh of the series of resolutions shows the zealous partisanship of the day:

"That we consider the present contest as involving the dearest and most important rights of the people, —a contest between the aristocracy and Democracy, which imperiously demands that the friends of the Constitution and the laws and of Democratic principles and equal rights should rally around the standard of Democracy in opposition to modern Whigism (the ghost of Revolutionary Toryism), under which standard are arrayed the descendants of the Tories of '76, advocates of Alien and Sedition Laws of '98, Hartford Conventionists, Aristocrats, Bankites, Anti-Masons, National Republicans and Nullifiers."

The eleventh and last of the resolutions leaves no open ground for the "kicker," if such a character were known to the Jackson Democracy of old Montgomery:

"That every person whose name may be presented for nomination shall be required to pledge himself to support the ticket which may be formed by this meeting, *and that he will not be a candidate for any office at the ensuing election unless he shall be nominated by this meeting, and no votes shall be received for any person who shall refuse to pledge himself as aforesaid.*"

The language used in the pledge referred to does not appear on record. We are unable to say whether it was written and subscribed to or only verbal. The idea of pledging the disappointed candidates not to permit the use of their names for office during the same campaign seems to have been Jacksonian, and appears to have become obsolete in the usages of modern Democracy. The following ticket was placed in nomination at the meeting referred to: Congress, Jacob Fry, Jr.; Assembly, John M. Jones, Joseph Fornance, Esq., Henry Schnieder; Sheriff, John Todd; Commissioner, Francis C. Burnside; Directors of the Poor, John Getty, Frederick R. Smith (the latter in place of George Hillegas, deceased); Auditor, Jacob H. Geyer; Coroner, Thomas W. Potts.

Adam Slemmer, James Wells, John Scheetz, Colonel William Powel, Enos Benner and David Jacoby were appointed a committee to have tickets printed and distributed to the several committees designated to receive them for use on election day.

The Federal or Anti-Jackson county ticket for the same year was as follows: Congress, Joseph Royer; Assembly, James Paul, Nathaniel P. Hobart, Benjamin Frick; Directors of the Poor, Anthony Vanderslice, Samuel H. Bartolet (the latter in place of George Hillegas, deceased); Auditor, Alan W. Corson; Coroner, Stephen Rush. No nomination was made for sheriff by the Whigs or Federalists. Mr. Walter W. Paxon, a hotel-keeper of Norristown, ran as an independent candidate, polling the party vote, as shown in the official report, aggregating 6813 votes.

OFFICIAL RETURNS.

Congress.		Commissioner.	
Jacob Fry, Jr.	3766	*Francis C. Burnside*	3741
Joseph Royer	3047	Robert Stinson	3007
Assembly.		**Director.**	
John M. Jones	3542	*Frederick R. Smith*	3543
Joseph Fornance	3532	Samuel H. Bartolet	3154
Henry Schneider	3582		
N. P. Hobart	3133	**Auditor.**	
James Paul	3173	*Jacob H. Geyer*	3640
Benjamin Frick	3186	Alan W. Corson	3043
Sheriff.		**Coroner.**	
John Todd	3799	*James W. Potts*	3718
Walter W. Paxon	3011	Stephen Rush	2730

The names of the Democratic Republican candidates are in *italics*.—*Norristown Register, October* 22, 1834.

No reference is made in this official report of the candidacy of John Getty (Democrat) and Anthony Vanderslice (Whig), both of whom were nominated by their respective parties, and whose names appear on the tickets as published in the papers of that campaign. The campaign of 1835 was one of unusual interest in the county, resulting from the divisions in the Democratic party. George Wolf was then Governor of the State, and desired to be elected for the third term. He was warmly supported by personal friends and partisans, and opposed by a strong faction, who placed in nomination against him Henry A.

Muhlenberg. Joseph Ritner was nominated by the Whigs and so called Anti-Masons of that period. The result was the election of Ritner and the entire Whig and Anti-Mason ticket in Montgomery County. The following is an extract of the official vote of the county:

GOVERNOR.	
Joseph Ritner	3014
George Wolf	1747
Henry A. Muhlenberg	1599
SENATE.	
James Paul (Whig)	2848
John B. Sterigere (Wolf Dem.)	1731
T. Sellers (Muhl. Dem.)	1710
ASSEMBLY.	
William Schall (Whig)	2959
W. A. Bringhurst (Whig)	3056
Robert Stinson (Whig)	2892
W. Hamil (Wolf Dem.)	1504
Jacob S. Yost (Wolf Dem.)	1651
Charles Kugler (Wolf Dem.)	1613
J. M. Jones (Muhl. Dem.)	1779
ASSEMBLY.	
J. Fornance (Muhl. Dem.)	1823
H. Schneider (Muhl. Dem.)	1742
COMMISSIONER.	
Jacob Fretz (Whig)	2882
Daniel Davis (Wolf Dem.)	1625
Samuel Leech (Muhl. Dem.)	1767
DIRECTOR.	
Jonathan Adamson (Whig)	2877
P. Hoxworth (Wolf Dem.)	1655
H. Scheetz, Jr. (Muhl. Dem.)	1740
AUDITOR.	
Alan W. Corson (Whig)	2892
W. Fronfield (Wolf Dem.)	1637
B. Conrad (Muhl. Dem.)	1740

The Norristown *Register* supported the candidacy of Henry A. Muhlenberg throughout the canvass, and in its issue of October 21, 1835, comments as follows:

"We this day present the official returns of the general election held in this county on the 13th inst., by which it will be observed that the unfortunate misunderstanding which existed in the Democratic party has been the cause of our defeat and the election of the entire Anti-Masonic and Whig ticket. Our friends will also perceive that the entire Democratic vote exceeds the Anti-Masonic by a considerable majority. The vote polled this year was 453 less than that of last year, several of the Democratic townships in the upper end of the county not polling much more than two-thirds of their strength, and several townships below did not attain to their vote of last year."

Joseph Ritner was duly inaugurated Governor, and among the first appointments to public office in Montgomery County were the following: John Bean, prothonotary; Benjamin Johnson, clerk of the courts; Nathaniel B. Boileau, register of wills; Robert Iredell, recorder of deeds. The last-named appointee still survives and is the present postmaster at Norristown. Daniel H. Mulvany, Esq., was appointed deputy-attorney-general for Montgomery County about the same time as the nomination of Governor Ritner's attorney-general, January, 1836. The appointments of Governor Ritner quickened the sense of loss of political power in "Old Montgomery," then deemed a Democratic stronghold, and, in the exercise of a sagacity that was creditable to partisan leaders, the Democrats promptly took steps to recover their control of public affairs in the county. The young men stepped to the front, and as early as April 23, 1836, a "Democratic Young Men's meeting" was held at the public-house of Henry Kerr, in Norristown. William B. Thomas, of Lower Merion, presided. Benjamin Hill and Isaiah Davis were appointed secretaries. B. Powell J. M. Pawling, John H. Scheetz, J. H. Hobart, John D. Apple, Charles W. Brook and Enos C. Fry were selected to draft resolutions expressive of the sense of the meeting. It was resolved to unite with the young men of the State in holding a convention on the 4th of July, 1836, and that the following delegates be authorized to represent the county in the proposed convention: James H. Webb, John D. Apple, Charles Kugler, Thomas J. Gross, Joseph Fornance, Esq., William B. Thomas, Charles W. Brook, Esq., Benjamin Hill, Charles D. Jones, Henry Magee, Benjamin Powel, Esq., Colonel James Bush, Isaiah W. Davis, Enoch C. Fry, John H. Hobart, William Z. Matheys, Benjamin Conrad, Thomas J. Weber, Daniel Fry, William Sellers, Jonas Smith, William Snyder, John S. Wiler, George S. Mann, James M. Moore, George B. Reiff, Mehelm McGlathery, Solomon Steltz, Enos L. Reiff, Jacob S. Yost, George L. Williams, Jacob Hillegas, James Scheetz, Samuel Ashenfelter and John Highley. It was declared, as the sense of the meeting,

"That we consider the primary objects of the convention to be the restoration of harmony in the Democratic party of Pennsylvania and the promotion of the election of Martin Van Buren to the Presidency of the United States."

It was further resolved to issue an address to the young men of the county, and B. F. Hancock, J. M. Pawling, Charles W. Brook, John D. Apple and Charles Kugler were appointed a committee to prepare the same. The address was prepared, and appears in full in the Norristown *Register* of June 8, 1836, directed "To the Democratic Young Men of Montgomery County." The "Democratic Young Men" became a powerful factor in the politics of the county; similar associations in other counties in the State were organized and the breach was healed over. They were further utilized in securing successive victories for the dominant party for many years afterward. As late as 1840, in the famous "Tippecanoe and Tyler too" campaign, these "Democratic Young Men" of the State held a popular convention at Lancaster City, to which were duly accredited four hundred and ninety-six Democratic young men, appointed to represent the several townships and boroughs of Montgomery County. The names of this famous delegation all appear in the Norristown *Register* published July 20, 1840. Among those who still survive we note Samuel Slemmer, William H. Holstein, Oliver B. Shearer, Nathaniel Jacoby and Jesse B. Davis. Among others identified with the organization and still living are Mehelm McGlathery and Samuel Ashenfelter.

The Young Democrats were enthusiastic supporters of Andrew Jackson, *alias* "Old Hickory," many of them having cast their first vote for him, and were, as a matter of course, warmly attached to Martin Van Buren, who was the political residuary legatee of the hero of New Orleans. Few men in public life had more devoted followers than Andrew Jackson. Looking back through the lapse of half a century and more, it is interesting to see the estimation in which he was held by his contemporaries in political life. When President James Monroe asked Thomas Jeffer-

son, in 1818, if it would not be well to give Jackson the embassy to Russia, Jefferson utterly disapproved it, and said in reply, "He would breed you a quarrel before he would be there three months." At a later period Jefferson said to Daniel Webster,—

"I feel much alarmed at the prospect of seeing General Jackson President. He is one of the most unfit men I know of for such a place. He has had very little respect for laws or constitution, and is, in fact, an able military chief. His passions are terrible. When I was President of the Senate he was a Senator, and he could never speak on account of the rashness of his feelings. I have seen him attempt it repeatedly, and as often choke with rage. His passions are no doubt cooler now. He has been much tried since I knew him, but he is a dangerous man."

Daniel Webster, while in Philadelphia, in 1827, spoke as follows in reference to the possible Presidency of General Jackson:

"If he is elected, the government of our people will be overthrown, the judiciary will be destroyed, Mr. Justice Johnson will be made chief justice in the place of Mr. Marshall, who must soon retire, and then, in half an hour, Mr. Justice Washington and Mr. Justice Story will resign. A majority will be left with Mr. Johnson, and every constitutional decision hitherto made will be overthrown."

It is due to truth and history to say that none of Mr. Webster's predictions were verified by subsequent events, and but for the fact that his over-zealous prophecy was carefully preserved in the diary of Samuel Breck, it would have long since been forgotten as the frenzied utterance of a partisan orator.

The campaign of 1840 was one of great popular interest. Martin Van Buren was nominated by the Democratic party for a second term, and General William Henry Harrison was nominated by the Whigs. Hickory poles were raised in all parts of the county by the Democrats, all of them flying the national flag, while the Whigs raised white-oak poles, on almost all of which there could be seen in miniature the log-cabin and barrel of hard cider. Popular day-meetings characterized the canvass, and the voters were thoroughly aroused. The exciting spirit of the canvass reached the school-children in some localities. A Harrison pole was raised by the pupils of the public school at Jeffersonville; but it excited the indignation of the Democratic men of the neighborhood, and the pole was cut down in the night-time by persons unknown to the patriotic Harrison boys. The following was one of the sixty-six resolutions and sentiments proposed as toasts, and published as a part of the proceedings of a public meeting held at Flourtown on the 17th of September, 1840, showing the temper of the men and times:

"*Resolved*, That we view with contempt the plan of electioneering carried on by the Federal Whigs of the day. Instead of arguments in favor of Harrison, they amuse their followers with log cabin shows Instead of discussing the principles of their candidate, they administer hard cider to their partisans and exhibit coon-skins in order to fool the people."

At this meeting the Hon. John B. Sterigere, then State Senator, was gravely criticised by his constituents for his official conduct. We quote again from one of the nine toasts of censure proposed at the meeting. It was offered by John L. Garren:

"John B. Sterigere, Senatorial Representative from Montgomery; with the question of dividends by the banks at this time on the one hand and the Democracy of his county on the other, it was pull Dick, pull devil, but the devil being the stronger, Dick had to yield to the devil, and he, the devil, pocketed the dividends."

The following gentlemen were nominated by their respective parties for public office in 1840:

Democrat.—Congress, Fifth Congressional District, Joseph Fornance, Esq.; Senate, John B. Sterigere, John L. Pearson (Montgomery, Chester and Delaware constituting the Senatorial district); Assembly, Ephraim Fenton, William B. Hahn, William Bean; Sheriff, Jacob Spang; Commissioner, Mehelm McGlathery; Director, Isaac Schneider; Auditor, David Evans; Coroner, Andrew Hess.

Whig.—Congress, Robert T. Potts; Senate, Abraham Brower, John T. Huddleson; Assembly, Amos Schultz, James A. Pennypacker, Abraham Slifer; Sheriff, Adam Stetler; Commissioner, Evan Jones; Director, Abraham Hunsicker; Auditor, Jonas Boorse; Coroner, Eli G. McCarter. The aggregate vote polled was 8301, and the whole Democratic ticket was elected by majorities in the county of from five to eight hundred. The Senatorial district being Whig, Abraham Brower and John T. Huddleson were elected Senators, the majority in Chester and Delaware for them exceeding that of Montgomery for Mr. Sterigere and Mr. Pearson. Daniel Jacoby was the Democratic Presidential elector and Robert Stinson the Whig Presidential elector, the aggregate vote polled being 8937, there being 626 more votes polled than at the October election of the same year. The official returns show that the Abolition ticket polled 11 votes in the county, making the total vote 8948. The population of the county by the census of 1840 was 47,241.

The relative condition of political parties in Montgomery County seems to have been unaffected by the victory of the Whigs in the election of General Harrison to the Presidency in 1840. The reorganization of the Democratic party after the election of Governor Ritner and the defeat of Wolf and Muhlenberg placing young and active men in the lead, gave them a strong hold upon public confidence, and for many years afterward they retained control in a large measure of public affairs in the county. The highest majority of the Democratic party for a State officer polled in the county was for Francis R. Shunk, in 1847, being 1918,—total vote, 8864. This majority was exceeded in 1856 for James Buchanan, being 2029 on a total vote in the county of 12,244, divided as follows: Buchanan, 7134; Fremont, 2845; Fillmore, 2845. The Whigs elected their candidate for sheriff twice during the period from 1850 to 1860. At the election held October 12, 1852, Michael C. Boyer was elected sheriff over Jacob Fisher by a majority of 467. At the election held October 12, 1858, John M. Stauffer was elected sheriff over Samuel E. Hartranft by a majority of 432.

The period from 1850 to 1860 was characterized by

political agitations of the most serious nature. The repeal of the compromise measures in reference to the extension of human slavery filled the North with the gravest apprehensions and hastened the culmination of events ending in a long and sanguinary war for the preservation of the Union. The story of the national conflict, although a part of the history of the people in every part of the Union, cannot be told in these chapters. Partisanship became fierce and the creation of a new political party, the Republican party, based upon hostility to the extension of slavery and its ultimate extinction in the United States, brought forth the strongest efforts of the Democratic party to defeat the men and measures of the new organization. Public sentiment ripened by 1860. The State election resulted in the choice of Andrew G. Curtin for Governor by a majority of 32,164 in a total vote of 492,642. The revolution in Pennsylvania was an accomplished fact. The Presidential election, which occurred a month later the same year, exhibits the following results: Lincoln (Republican), 268,030; Fusion ticket (Democratic), 178,871; Douglas (Democratic), 16,765; Bell (Union), 12,776,—total vote, 476,442. Lincoln majority over all, 59,681. The total vote was 16,200 less at the Presidential election than at the election for Governor, while Lincoln's majority over all opposition was 27,517 greater than that given Andrew G. Curtin for Governor, indicating a default in the Democratic vote. The result of the election in Montgomery County was: Lincoln (Republican), 5826; Fusion (Democratic), 5590; Douglas (Democratic), 509; Bell (Union), 609,—total votes polled, 12,615. Lincoln's majority over the Democratic Fusion ticket, 236.

Four years later, when all the political elements hostile to the Republican party had crystalized and were united in support of General McClellan against Mr. Lincoln for a second term, the vote in Montgomery County was as follows: For McClellan, 7772; soldier vote for McClellan, 171,—total, 7943. For Lincoln, 6504; soldier vote for Lincoln, 368,—total, 6872. McClellan's majority, 1071.

A large number of Democrats who voted for Stephen A. Douglas for President in 1860 gave a prompt and hearty support to the administration of President Lincoln, and subsequently united with the Republican party, while on the other hand the Whigs and Native Americans, who supported Bell, largely united with the Democratic party, thus enabling it to maintain its control of public affairs. In 1870 the vote for county officers was as follows:

ASSOCIATE JUDGE.

Hiram C. Hoover (Dem.)	7,424
Charles Rutter (Rep.)	6,448

STATE SENATOR.

Benjamin W. Jones (Dem.)	7,471
Henry S. Evans (Rep.)	6,214

ASSEMBLY.

John J. C. Harvey (Dem.)	7,480
Oliver G. Morris (Dem.)	7,446
John W. Schall (Rep.)	6,497
Robert Gray (Rep.)	6,440

COMMISSIONER.

Dennis Dunne (Dem.)	6,931
William F. Reed (Rep.)	6,800

DIRECTOR.

Henry Kneedler (Dem.)	7,470
John Jarrett, Jr. (Rep.)	6,441

TREASURER.

Nathan Wagonhurst (Dem.)	7,480
C. Todd Jenkins (Rep.)	7,474

JURY COMMISSIONER.

Stanley L. Ogden (Dem.)	7,475
Isaac L. Shoemaker (Rep.)	6,465

AUDITOR.

William Gilbert (Dem.)	7,477
Isaac T. Dunnet (Rep.)	6,445

SURVEYOR.

D. F. Reinert (Dem.)	7,433
Alan W. Corson (Rep.)	6,476
Total vote polled	14,280

In the election of 1871 the Democratic majority fell to about eight hundred, and in 1872 the Republicans carried their whole ticket with the exception of one member of the Assembly. The official vote was as follows for State and county election, 1872:

GOVERNOR.

Charles R. Buckalew (Dem.)	8,463
John F. Hartranft (Rep.)	8,453
Simon B. Chase (Temp.)	160
Aggregate vote	16,076

JUDGE OF SUPREME COURT.

James Thompson (Dem.)	8,467
Ulysses Mercur (Rep.)	8,453
Joseph Henderson (Temp.)	56

AUDITOR-GENERAL.

William Hartley (Dem.)	8,484
Harrison Allen (Rep.)	8,411
Barr Spangler (Temp.)	65

CONGRESSMEN-AT-LARGE.

Richard Vaux (Dem.)	8,416
James H. Hopkins (Dem.)	8,416
Herrick B. Wright (Dem.)	8,417
Glenni W. Schofield (Rep.)	8,498
Charles Albright (Rep.)	8,495
Lemuel Todd (Rep.)	8,494
G. F. McFarland (Temp.)	64
A. J. Clark (Temp.)	64
R. Rush (Temp.)	64

MEMBERS OF CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION, 1873–74.

James Boyd (Dem.)	8,313
Charles Hunsicker (Dem.)	8,287
George N. Corson (Rep.)	8,332
Henry A. Hunsicker (Temp.)	352
Wm. P. Cuthbertson (Temp.)	93
Joseph Rex (Dem.)	166
Daniel Mulvany (Rep.)	2

ASSEMBLY.

Oliver G. Morris (Dem.)	8,433
John A. Andrew (Dem.)	8,205
William B. Roberts (Rep.)	8,326
Samuel E. Nyce (Rep.)	8,469
J. C. Michner (Temp.)	193
Samuel B. Dewis (Temp.)	67

PROTHONOTARY.

Philip Quillman (Dem.)	8,423
William F. Reed (Rep.)	8,441
Samuel R. Fisher (Temp.)	66

REGISTER OF WILLS.

Joseph C. Beyer (Dem.)	8,301
Septimus Roberts (Rep.)	8,496
John Harley (Temp.)	66

RECORDER OF DEEDS.

Charles H. Palmer (Dem.)	8,413
George W. Neiman (Rep.)	8,434
William M. Gorden (Temp.)	84

CLERK OF COURTS.

Augustus Dettra (Dem.)	8,362
Merrit M. Missimer (Rep.)	8,504
Joseph B. Powell (Temp.)	67

COUNTY TREASURER.

George C. Reiff (Dem.)	8,440
Samuel F. Jarrett (Rep.)	8,461
Amos Ely (Temp.)	67

COUNTY COMMISSIONER.

Michael B. Sholl (Dem.)	8,406
John T. Comley (Rep.)	8,479
Thomas Graham (Temp.)	68

DIRECTOR OF THE POOR.

George Grater (Dem.)	8,329
Henry R. Bertolet (Rep.)	8,501
William Hallowell (Temp.)	67

COUNTY AUDITOR.

George W. Shriver (Dem.)	8,401
Benjamin B. Hughes (Rep.),	8,472
William H. Wampole (Temp.)	72

CONGRESS.

Sixth Congressional District, including Montgomery and Lehigh Counties.

James S. Biery (Rep.)	8,478
William H. Wittie (Dem.)	4,840
Ephraim L. Acker (Dem.)	3,573

ADDITIONAL LAW JUDGE.

Seventh Judicial District, Montgomery and Bucks Counties.

Charles T. Miller (Rep.)	15,626
Stokes L. Roberts (Dem.)	15,374
Elijah Thomas (Temp.)	56

In the Fifth Judicial District Charles T. Miller received 234 votes; Stokes L. Roberts, 560; and Elijah Thomas, 1.

At the Presidential election November 5, 1872,

[1] Public interest in the subject of national legislation was evidently deemed of more importance than State or municipal affairs, as the vote for Republican Congressmen-at-large was the largest polled, and having a majority of 71 votes in the county.

U. S. Grant (Republican electors) received 8080 votes, and Horace Greeley (Democratic electors) 5113.

1873.—William A. Yeakle, Republican, was elected State Senator by thirty majority; total vote, 13,848. Thomas Rutter and Joseph B. Yerkes, Democrats, were elected Assemblymen by majorities of 197 and 139 votes. Samuel F. Jarrett, Republican, was elected county treasurer by a majority of 158 votes. Edward D. Johnson, Republican, was elected county commissioner by a majority of 405 votes. William Gilbert, Democrat, was elected auditor by a majority of 1 vote. Total vote polled, 13,946.

1874.—The Democrats elected their Assemblymen, district attorney, sheriff, commissioner, director of the poor, coroner and auditor by majorities ranging from two to eight hundred votes. Jacob V. Gotwals, the Democratic candidate for district attorney had a majority of 810. Samuel F. Jarrett, Republican, was for the third time elected county treasurer by a majority of 12 votes.

1875.—John F. Hartranft, Republican candidate for Governor, carried the county by a majority of 25 votes on a total vote polled of 16,947. Philip Quillman, Democrat, was elected prothonotary by a majority of 756 votes. Franklin T. Beerer, Democrat, was elected clerk of the courts by a majority of 234 votes. Colonel John W. Schall, Republican, was elected recorder of deeds by a majority of 10 votes. Solomon Snyder, Democrat, was elected register of wills by a majority of 160 votes. Under the provisions of the Constitution of 1874 the principle of minority representation in the board of county commissioners became operative. The Democratic and Republican parties each placed two candidates in nomination, the highest three to be elected. The following is the official vote, November 2, 1875: Charles M. Soliday, Democrat, 8367; George Erb, Democrat, 8385; Amos D. Moser, Republican, 8365; Edwin Moore, Republican, 8234; William Gilbert and Frederick Wagoner, Democrats, were elected county auditors; Henry D. Wile, Democrat, was elected director of the poor; and Charles K. Aiman, Democrat, was elected county surveyor by majorities ranging from 8 to 236. Total vote, 16,819.

The total vote polled in 1876 was 19,039. The Democratic majority for Presidential electors was 269. Jones Detwiler, Democrat, was elected State Senator by a majority of 168 votes; Montgomery S. Longaker, Francis M. Knipe, John C. Richardson, James B. Law and Edwin Hallowell, Democrats, were elected Assemblymen by majorities ranging from 158 to 276; Martin Ruth, Republican, was elected director of the poor by a majority of 175 votes.

1877.—The aggregate vote polled in the county was 15,660. The Democrats elected J. Wright Apple district-attorney, Jacob Tyson sheriff, Evan G. Jones county treasurer, John Field director of the poor and Harry B. Long coroner, by majorities ranging from 231 to 851.

1878.—The aggregate vote polled was 18,598. The local canvass was thoroughly made by both parties. Lewis Royer, Republican, was elected State Senator by a majority of 113. The vote for Assemblymen was as follows,—*Democratic:* Montgomery S. Longaker, 8839; Edwin Hallowell, 9153; John C. Dannehower, 9152; Mahlon S. Sellers, 9202; Matthew O'Brien, 8851. *Republican:* John W. Fair, 8772; C. Tyson Kratz, 8848; William F. Hallman, 9051; William B. Roberts, 9119; Isaac Hoyer, 9110.

Hallowell, Dannehower, Sellers, Roberts and Hoyer were elected. A. Franklin Hart, Democrat, was elected prothonotary; John W. Schall, Republican, was elected recorder of deeds; Henry S. Smith, Republican, was elected clerk of the courts; Warren B. Barnes, Democrat, was elected register of wills; Jesse B. Davis and Noah D. Frank, Democrats, were elected commissioners; John O. Clemens, Republican, was elected director of the poor; Charles Slingluff and William Davis, Democrats, were elected auditors; and Charles K. Aiman, Democrat, was elected surveyor. Judge Henry P. Ross was a Democratic candidate for justice of the Supreme Court, and carried the county by a majority of 782.

1879.—The only county officers elected for 1879 were director of the poor and jury commissioner. The vote was as follows,—Director of the Poor: Daniel Shuler, Democrat, 6986; Abraham K. Anders, Republican, 6713. Jury Commissioner: William H. H. McCrea, Democrat, 6862; Davis S. Sill, Republican, 6820.

1880.—The total vote polled was as follows: Republican electors, 11,026; Democratic, 11,025; Greenback, 75; Temperance, 37,—total, 22,163.

James A. Garfield carried the county by 1 vote. The canvass was conducted with great zeal, and the vote polled was unprecedentedly large. The following was the result: Irving P. Wanger, Republican, was elected district attorney by a majority of 50 votes; Joseph Frankenfield, Republican, was elected sheriff by a majority of 154 votes; Jacob R. Yost, Democrat, was elected county treasurer by a majority of 1 vote; John A. Righter, Republican, was elected director of the poor by a majority of 36 votes; and Samuel Aikens, Republican, was elected coroner by a majority of 143 votes.

1881.—The aggregate vote was 18,388. Henry P. Ross, Democrat, was elected president judge for a second term by a majority of 1126; John McLean, Democrat, was elected prothonotary by a majority of 43; Henry W. Kratz, Republican, was elected recorder of deeds by a majority of 429 votes; Edwin Schall, Democrat, was elected clerk of the courts by a majority of 756; J. Roberts Rambo, Republican, was elected register of wills by a majority of 7 votes; James Burnett and Hiram Burdan, Republicans, were elected county commissioners; John O. Clemens, Republican, was elected director of the poor by a majority of 373; John H. Bergey and Isaac Cassel,

Republicans, were elected county auditors; and Joseph W. Hunter, Republican, was elected county surveyor by a majority of 294 votes.

1882.—Aggregate vote polled 20,507.

Governor.		Assembly.	
Robert E. Pattison (Dem.)	10,578	Theodore M. Harrar (Dem.)	10,784
James A. Beaver (Rep.)	9,288	Stephen D. Yerkes (Dem.)	10,624
John Stewart (Ind.)	622	Lewis H. Davis (Dem.)	10,598
T. Armstrong (Greenback)	87	John Linderman (Dem.)	10,575
A. C. Pettit (Temp.)	51	John C. Dannehower (Dem.)	10,503
President Judge.		Ezekiel Shoemaker (Rep.)	10,019
B. Markley Boyer (Dem.)	10,604	J. M. Cunningham (Rep.)	9,868
Charles H. Stinson (Rep.)	9,903	Henry R. Brown (Rep.)	9,843
State Senator.		Francis Houston (Rep.)	9,702
W. Henry Sutton (Dem.)	10,532	Richard Markley (Rep.)	9,658
William B. Rambo (Rep.)	9,999		

Daniel Shuler, Democrat, was elected director of the poor by a majority of 709.

1883.—The aggregate vote polled was 19,386. John H. Bickel, Democrat, was elected district attorney by a majority of 206 votes; Edwin Stahlnecker, Republican, was elected sheriff by a majority of 247; Henry A. Cole, Democrat, was elected county treasurer by a majority of 93; Henry S. Lowry, Republican, was elected director of the poor by a majority of 144 votes; and Samuel Aikens, Republican, was elected coroner by a majority of 148 votes.

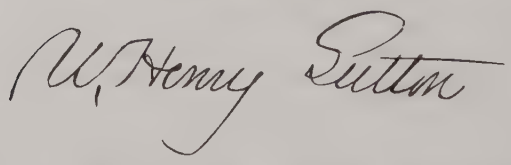
Hon. W. Henry Sutton, the present Representative from Montgomery County in the State Senate, was born in Haddonfield, Camden Co., N. J., September 11, 1835. He comes of a worthy line of ancestors, the first of whom came to this country from England about the time of William Penn. His father, Rev. Henry Sutton, was for many years a faithful minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and acceptably served at a number of places in the New Jersey and Philadelphia Conferences. In 1832 he married Miss Ann Craig, daughter of James Craig, who came from Ireland and settled in Philadelphia. She was a noble woman, a true wife, a devoted mother and a Christian of great influence in all the places of her residence. She rendered her husband valuable services in his holy calling until his demise, in the year 1876, after which she resided with her son, Senator Sutton, until her decease, in May, 1883, when her remains were laid to rest beside those of her husband, in West Laurel Hill Cemetery. The issue of the above union was three sons,—George Howard, who died in the eleventh year of his age; William Henry, the subject of this article; and John Wesley, who found an early grave.

Senator Sutton, from the time of his birth until he entered college, resided with his parents in the following places: Haddonfield, N. J.; Coventry and Marshalton, Chester Co., Marietta, and Safe Harbor, Lancaster Co., Pa.; Smyrna and Dover, in the State of Delaware; Centreville and Sudlersville, Md.; Dauphin, Pa., and Philadelphia City, at which places his father was appointed to preach the gospel. He received his preliminary education in the public schools and the preparatory school at Carlisle, Pa. In 1851 he entered Dickinson College, where he studied for two years; then, after teaching for two years in Delaware County, Pa., he matriculated at Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., and after completing the classical course, graduated in 1857. While in college he became a member of the Psi Upsilon fraternity. After filling a term of three years as instructor in the American Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb, Hartford, Conn., he studied law at the Law School of the University, Albany, N. Y.; then went to Philadelphia, Pa., read law with the Hon. William M. Meredith, formerly Secretary of the Treasury and attorney-general of Pennsylvania, and was admitted to the bar in 1863, and has ever since been in active practice. He has been concerned in many important cases tried in the courts of Philadelphia, and was the counsel for citizens of this county in a number of cases against the Pennsylvania Railroad Company for damages on account of the right of way. In the celebrated Elm Station murder case he won great distinction for the able manner in which, at the solicitation of the citizens of Lower Merion, he assisted the district attorney, J. V. Gotwalt, Esq., in conducting the prosecution.

This remarkable case occurred in the fall of the centennial year, and on account of the mystery which for a long time surrounded it, attracted universal attention not only in this country, but in Europe. Some boys from Philadelphia while walking along the embankments of the Pennsylvania Railroad at Elm Station, discovered the toes of a human foot protruding from the ground, and upon the earth being removed, a body was found in a good state of preservation, clothed in a shirt and undershirt of peculiar texture. A birth-mark and a malformation of one of the thumbs were also noticeable. The head of the corpse had been beaten in by some sharp instrument, but by whom or when was unknown. The body had apparently lain there for several months. Advertisements were placed in the newspapers giving the above description, and these were copied in the newspapers of Germany, where they were seen by old Mr. Hœhne, who kept a saloon in one of the towns of that country, and he, coming to this country at time of the trial, identified the body as that of his son, Max Hugo Hœhne. Through detectives it was discovered that after the young man had landed in this country, at New York, he had come to Philadelphia with a Swede, with whom he had become acquainted on the voyage, and that while in the Quaker City they had stopped at a saloon overnight, where they became acquainted with Henri Wahlen. In the morning the Swede and Hœhne left together, but soon afterwards parted, when Wahlen and another man joined Hœhne, and after accompanying him as far as Elm Station, Wahlen fell upon Hœhne and killed him in the presence of the other man. They stripped the body of its clothing, buried it and then returned to Philadelphia and plundered the trunk of Hœhne.

It was with great difficulty that these facts were

brought out and the murderer discovered. The evidence was purely circumstantial, but so skillfully had it been worked up and so ably was it presented to the jury that there was left no room for doubt, and a verdict of guilty was rendered against the prisoner. The able manner in which Senator Sutton acquitted himself in this case gained him great renown, and at the close of his speech he received not only the hearty congratulations of the many citizens and members of the bar who crowded the court-house, but also the sincere praise of the court. The guilty man committed suicide, and thus escaped the ignominious death of the gallows, which he so richly deserved. His accomplice was also discovered, tried, condemned and served a term of imprisonment.



On the 25th of June, 1872, Senator Sutton was united in wedlock to Hannah C. Anderson, the only daughter of Dr. Isaac W. Anderson and Martha Yocum Crawford, of Lower Merion. The Anderson family is one of the oldest and most influential in Lower Merion township. Patrick Anderson, one of their early American ancestors, was an officer of distinction in the Revolutionary war. The family is famous for the number of physicians it has produced; not only was Dr. Isaac W. Anderson, son of the well-known Dr. James Anderson, a physician, but also two of his brothers,—Dr. J. Rush Anderson and Dr. Joseph W. Anderson,—as well as his uncle, Dr. Isaac Anderson, and from some of these have descended a number of physicians, who to-day are in active practice in Montgomery, Delaware and Philadelphia Counties. In St. Luke Methodist Episcopal Church, at Bryn Mawr, is a beautiful memorial window, representing St. Luke, the beloved physician, and other appropriate emblems, to the memory of Dr. James Anderson and his two sons, Dr. Isaac W. and Dr. J. Rush Anderson. Dr. Joseph W. Anderson is a bachelor, and resides at Ardmore, on the old homestead.

After his marriage Senator Sutton settled at Haverford College Station, in Lower Merion township, in this county; there he built himself an elegant home, and, amidst the most agreeable surroundings, has been blessed with a happy family of eight children, viz.: Howard A., William Henry, Jr., (who died in infancy,) Helen, Isaac C., Grace, Corona, Lucy and Henry Craig. The mother of these children is a lady of culture and refinement, a model wife and earnest church worker. Her home is made attractive by her pleasing manners and open hospitality, while her tender regard for the poor and the interest she takes in all good works endears her to the hearts of the community, and adds

to the popularity of her husband, to whom she is a most devoted and worthy help-meet

The Senator has taken an active part in public affairs, and, besides the office he now holds, has repeatedly been elected in the township as auditor, school director, etc. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and one of the Board of Managers of the Methodist Episcopal Church Extension Society, Tract Society, Home Missionary Society and American Sunday-school Union. During the last General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, held in Philadelphia during the month of May, 1884, he was president of the Lay Delegate Conference. It was mainly through his efforts that the beautiful St. Luke Methodist Episcopal Chapel was erected at Bryn Mawr, and within these walls he has placed two fine memorial windows to the memory of his father and mother. He has been the treasurer of the board of trustees ever since the organization of the church, and was for years the superintendent of the Sunday-school. Although he takes so active a part in all that pertains to the welfare of the church of his choice, he is very liberal and tolerant in his religious views, and has a kind regard for Christians of all shades of opinion, from those of the Roman Catholic Church to those of the Society of Friends. He also stands high in Masonry, being a Past Master of George W. Bartram Lodge, No. 298, of Media, a Past H. P. of Jerusalem Chapter, No. 3, H. R. A., and the projector and first H. P. of Montgomery Chapter, No. 262, of Ardmore, Pa.

He was elected to the State Senate in 1882 as the nominee of the Democratic party, having a majority of five hundred and thirty-five votes over his competitor, William B. Rambo, one of the most accomplished and popular Republicans in the county, and succeeded Dr. Lewis Royer, a Republican. Since he has been in the Senate he has so acted as to win the approbation of his constituents, irrespective of party. He is a progressive Democrat, in sympathy with all genuine reform, has served on a number of important committees and been connected with many prominent bills.

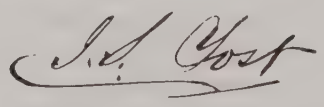
He was the author of the following bills, viz.: "To abolish the office of sealer of weights and measures;" "Selling by false weights declared a misdemeanor;" "Authorizing the laying of foot-walks along turnpike roads in boroughs;" "Computation of time under statutes, rules, orders and decrees of court, etc.;" "Authorizing Courts of Common Pleas to decree the satisfaction of mortgages in certain cases, upon payment of amount due in court;" and he also took an active part in promoting the passage of the following acts, viz.: "To exempt mutual loan and building associations from taxation for State purposes;" "Fixing the compensation of the judges of the Courts of Common Pleas," and "To make the salaries of Orphans' Court judges the same as judges of Common Pleas." For the leading part he took in the building and loan association bill he received from the Building and Loan Association League, of Pennsylvania, a handsomely framed and engrossed set of resolutions of thanks. During the session of 1884–85 he introduced, among others, bills to "Create a Circuit Court of Appeals," to "Prevent the creation of irredeemable ground-rents," to "Facilitate the trials of actions of ejectments," and a bill "Creating a civil service," etc.

From his youth up the Senator had to work his own way. With energy and perseverance he succeeded in preparing himself for his profession, and since then, by the continuance of those methods which characterized his youth, success has crowned his labors, and now he enjoys the fruits of his own industry.

A member of the Montgomery County bar says: "Mr. Sutton's characteristics as a member of the legal profession are found in his methodical habits of industry, thoroughness in preparation, clear perception as the result of studious application, with a forcible delivery of speech when directed to a jury. In public life, as Senator from this district, he has moved to the front line of his associates in all important matters of debate, maintaining a strict integrity; and while Democratic in politics, has uniformly exhibited in a marked degree the courtesies of official life towards those differing with him in theories of political economy."

Jacob S. Yost.—The progenitor of the Yost family in Pennsylvania was Philip Yost, grandfather of Jacob S., who was born in Nassau, West Germany, in 1718, and emigrated to America about the year 1740, having married Vronicei Dotterer. He settled near Pottstown, and died in 1804, leaving, among other children, a son, John, who followed the life of a farmer, and resided in Pottstown. The children of the latter by a first marriage were Henry, Philip, Samuel, Polly and Betsey. By a second marriage, to Anna Maria Siewel, were children,—John, Catherine, Rachel, Jacob S. and Sarah. Jacob S. was born in Pottsgrove township, Montgomery Co., on the 29th of July, 1801, on the Yost farm, which has been in possession of the family for more than a century. He became a pupil of the old Fourth Street Academy, in Philadelphia, and after mastering the rudiments became proficient in the higher branches of mathematics and surveying. For a brief period he engaged in teaching, but soon embarked in journalistic work, publishing and editing the *Lafayette Aurora*. He, however, eventually abandoned this enterprise, and, while employing his skill as a surveyor in adjacent portions of the State, followed the congenial pursuits of a farmer on the ancestral land, as had his father before him. He was, in 1826, married to Ann M. Childe, of Pottstown, whose four children were Anna Maria, Thomas W., Jacob A. and Annie R. (Mrs. George H. Gillet). He was again married, December 26, 1844, to Mary A., daughter of J. L. and Mary Wood Harrington, of Troy, N. Y., a lady of brilliant intellectual gifts, who survives him. The intelligence and activity of Mr. Yost soon brought him

prominently before the people, his kindly nature and courtly manners enabling him to win favor with his party. The Democracy of his district, therefore, in 1836, nominated and elected him to the Assembly, to which office he was three times re-elected. Closing his services in the State Legislature in 1839, he was, in 1842, nominated and elected to Congress, and after his Congressional service continued an active promoter of the interests of his party, with which he wielded no little influence. On the accession of James Buchanan (his warm personal friend) to the Presidency, he was, in 1857, appointed United States marshal for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania, which office he held until the breaking out of the Rebellion, in 1861. He then retired from public life, and devoted his abilities to the care of his landed estate and his various business interests. He was president of the West Buck Mountain Coal and Iron Company, of the Pottstown Gas Company, and director of the Philadelphia and Perkiomen Turnpike Company and the Edgewood Cemetery Company. Mr. Yost was a man of wide information, clear judgment, a judicious manager of business, and domestic in his tastes, regarding home as the most attractive spot on earth. He was religiously inclined by nature, and in early life connected himself with the German Reformed Church. He later withdrew from it, and, with others, in 1849, organized the First Presbyterian Church of Pottstown, of which he was the first ruling elder. His death occurred at his residence in Pottstown in 1872, in his seventy-first year.



WILLIAM A. YEAKLE, the grandson of Christopher and Susannah Kriebel Yeakle and the son of Samuel and Lydia Anders Yeakle, was born in Whitemarsh township on the 20th of October, 1824, his ancestors on both sides, from the eve of the Reformation, having belonged to the evangelical sect known as Schwenkfelders. The father of Mr. Yeakle gave his son a common-school education, such as was usual many years ago, consisting mainly of the rudimentary branches, to which he more recently added by intelligent reading and study. He was early instructed in the various pursuits peculiar to the life of an agriculturist, and in the spring of 1850 began an independent career of farming on the attractive spot known as the family homestead, where he still resides. He was married, on the 25th of January, 1849, to Caroline, daughter of John Hocker, of Whitemarsh township, and has children,—Annie H. and Samuel. In 1850 his neighbors elected him a director in the school board of the township, which office he continued to fill for eighteen consecutive years. He declined re-election, though still remaining one of the auditors of the board. He was, in the summer of 1870, nom-

inated by the Republican convention of the county for the office of State Senator. He, however, magnanimously withdrew from the contest in favor of Hon. Henry S. Evans, and three years later was again nominated and elected in a strong Democratic district. He served his term of three years, but declined a re-election. Mr. Yeakle has always manifested a deep interest in everything pertaining to agriculture, and has been for many years a member of the Montgomery County Agricultural Society. In 1877 he was chosen to represent that body as a member of the State Board of Agriculture, and on taking his seat drew the one-year term. On its expiration he was chosen for the succeeding term of three years, and again for the third term of equal duration. He enjoys in a high degree the confidence and esteem of his constituents, having frequently represented them in county conventions of his party and presided over the annual gatherings. As a legislator Mr. Yeakle represented the most elevated sentiment and feeling of the Republican party, his vote indicating the high moral principle which has actuated both his business and social life.

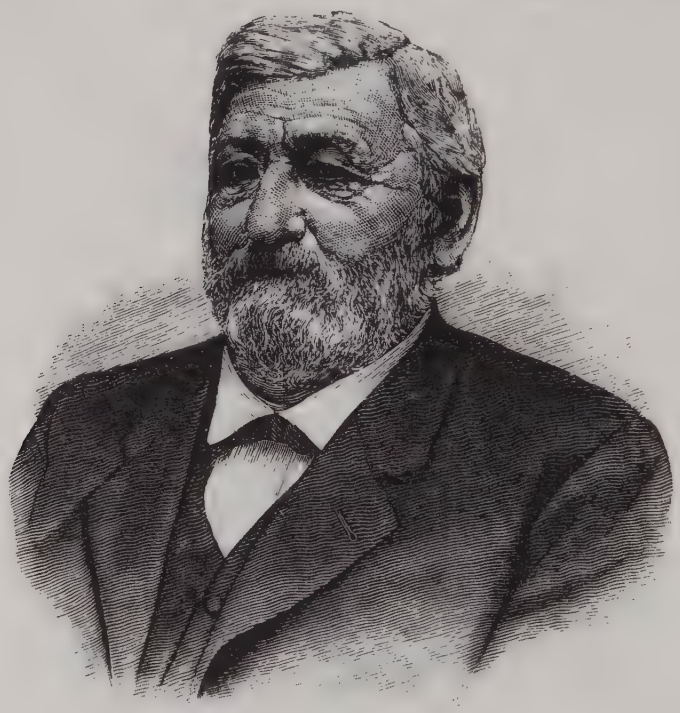
W. A. Yeakle

LEWIS ROYER, M.D., the third son of Judge Joseph Royer, who is elsewhere noticed in this volume, was born March 31, 1822, at Trappe, Montgomery Co., and received during his youth a thorough English education, first at school and later under a private tutor. He then engaged for three years in teaching in Berks County, at the expiration of which period he entered the office of Dr. Jacob Treon, of Rehrersburg, in that county, as a student of medicine. He subsequently attended lectures at the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, from which he graduated in the spring of 1843. He began the practice of his profession at Rehrersburg, and some years later removed to Schuylkill Haven, Schuylkill Co., Pa., where he remained ten years, making Philadelphia his residence in 1859, and embarking in the wholesale drug business. In 1867, Dr. Royer returned to Trappe, where he continued to reside until 1884, when Norristown offered advantages which made him a citizen of that borough. He had meanwhile become largely interested in the manufacture of iron and the mining of coal in Huntingdon County, Pa., in connection with the Rock Hill Iron and Coal Company, and still gives his personal attention to this enterprise. Dr. Royer married, in 1841, Miss Isabella, daughter of Dr. Jacob Treon, of Berks County, and has children,—Emma (wife of William Jansen, of Cincinnati, Ohio), Bella (Mrs. William Ashenfelter, of Pottstown), Ettie (Mrs. Jacob V. Gotwalts, of Norristown), Horace T. (married to Kate, daughter of Henry W. Kratz) and Louis C. (who married Lille, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Graybill, of Lancaster County, Pa.) Dr. Royer's political affiliations were formerly with the Old-Line Whig party, his first vote having been cast for Henry Clay. Later he became a Repub-

lican, was for a term coroner of Schuylkill County, and was in 1878 elected to the State Senate, where he served on various important committees. The doctor is director of the Tradesman's National Bank of Conshohocken. His religious views are in accord with the doctrines of the German Reformed Church, at Trappe, of which he is a member.

JOHN CHRISTMAN SMITH, of Pottstown, the subject of this sketch, was prominently identified with the business and political affairs of Montgomery County for nearly forty years. His father, Abraham Smith, was born in Frederick township March 18, 1794, and was the son of Jacob and Margaret Smith, whose ancestors came from Germany and were early settlers in Pennsylvania. The mother of Abraham Smith was left a widow when he was thirteen months old, and at the tender age of four years he was "bound out" to Jacob Fryer, where he was brought up in a Christian family. He served an apprenticeship to shoemaking with Michael Sensenderfer, of Limerick township. He was married, September 20, 1816, to Sarah Elizabeth Christman, of Limerick township, and afterwards moved to Deep Creek, in Frederick township, following his trade. He subsequently engaged in huckstering and farming, and, moving to Pottstown about 1836, commenced the store-keeping business. Mr. Smith enlisted during the war of 1812 in the company of Captain Peter Hanley, of Pottstown. He became a widower, and was married again, in 1845, to Mrs. Mary Malsberger. By his first marriage there were six children,—Mary (Mrs. Levi Wildermuth), John C., Elizabeth (Mrs. Rufus B. Longaker), Jacob C., Sarah (Mrs. William Wamback) and Abram C. Smith. By the second marriage there were no children. Abraham Smith died April 6, 1878, in his eighty-fifth year.

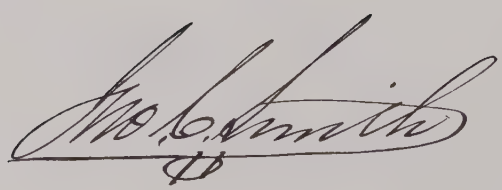
John C. Smith was born at Deep Creek, Frederick township, December 1, 1818. His youth was spent in Limerick township, on a farm, with the limited opportunities for education which the



Louis Royer

schools of those days afforded. He came to Pottstown in 1836, and entered into the business of a merchant with his father. The firm prospered for several years, and then Abraham Smith retired therefrom. John C. Smith continued the business and that of boating for a long time. He alluded frequently and proudly, in his later days, to his life on the tow-path, and to the time when he arose to the dignity of a canal-boat captain and owner.

The question of forming a new county, to be called Madison, with Pottstown as the county-seat, was an exciting one for years, strongly advocated and as bitterly opposed in portions of Montgomery,



Chester and Berks Counties. John C. Smith became a leader in this movement, contesting the ground inch by inch, with many other friends of the measure, for many years. Mr. Smith was a stanch Democrat of the Jacksonian school, and soon became a "war-horse" in his party in Montgomery County. In the fall of 1852 he was nominated for State Senator, but after a most exciting struggle, in which politics was almost lost sight of and the friends and enemies of "Madison County" were arraigned against each other in the contest, Mr. Smith was defeated by thirty-two votes, by Benjamin Frick, Whig. In 1861 he was again nominated for State Senator and elected by seven hundred and sixty-seven majority over Henry W. Bonsall, a prominent member of the Montgomery County bar. He served in the sessions of 1862, 1863 and 1864, with such eminent men as Heister Clymer, Henry S. Mott, W. W. Ketcham, A. K. McClure, Morrow B. Lowrey, William A. Wallace, Harry White, William Hopkins, Benjamin Champneys and others. His term in the Senate was during the most trying period of the war for the Union. He participated in the election of Hon. Charles R. Buckalew as United States Senator in 1863, when the Democrats had but one majority on joint ballot in the Legislature. He was also a member during the famous deadlock session of 1864, when General Harry White, a Republican member, was absent, being held a prisoner by the Confederates at Richmond, and which left the Senate with sixteen Republican and sixteen Democratic members.

Mr. Smith served on several important committees and was an active, attentive and influential Senator. For the third time, in 1872, he received his party nomination for Senator; but the district was then composed of Montgomery, Chester and Delaware Counties. Although his popularity ran him largely ahead in his own county, he could not overcome the strong majorities of the other counties, and William B. Waddell, Republican, of West Chester, was elected. John C. Smith was chief burgess of Pottstown in 1851, 1852 and 1853. He also served two or more terms in the Town Council, and held various other honorable positions in the borough. He was for several years president of the Perkiomen and Reading Turnpike Company, also of the Schuylkill Bridge Company at Pottstown and the Pottstown Gas Company, also a director of the Colebrookdale Railroad, holding these four positions up to the time of his death. As a business man Mr. Smith was careful and far-sighted, investing chiefly in real estate. He was for a considerable period prior to his decease the largest property-holder in Pottstown. As a political leader he was untiring, making hosts of friends, who stood by him in every political struggle. He was connected with various enterprises having for their object the benefit of the town and community. When Trinity Reformed Church, of Pottstown, of which he was a member, was built, he gave a very liberal sum to aid in its erection, and continued a generous contributor to the different benevolent enterprises of the church up to the time of his decease. He was widely known among the leading men in business and State affairs in Pennsylvania. John C. Smith was married to Rebecca Maria, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Pennypacker, of New Hanover township, Montgomery Co. To them four children were born,—Sarah E. (Mrs. William H. Rhoads), Mary Ann (Mrs. Henry G. Kulp), Henry (deceased), Audora P. (Mrs. Charles F. Sisler). His wife survives him. He died on the 21st day of July, 1882, in his sixty-fourth year.

Election Districts in Montgomery County.—Prior to the year 1777 the entire city and county of Philadelphia (a portion now Montgomery) held their general elections at the State-House, in the city of Philadelphia.

At an election held at the State-House in Philadelphia October 3, 1775 the following is the vote of the entire county and city for sheriffs, coroners and representatives,—Representatives: John Dickinson, Esq., had 3122 votes; Michael Hillegas, 3111 votes; George Gray, 3107 votes; Thomas Potts, 3103 votes; Samuel Miles, 3098 votes; Joseph Parker, 3077 votes; Robert Morris, 1882 votes; Jonathan Roberts, 1700. Sheriffs: William De Wees, 2985 votes; John Bull, 1338 votes. Coroners: Robert Jewell, 2213 votes William Moulder, 1602 votes.

At a general election held for Governor in November, 1875, one hundred years later, on the same territory, Philadelphia City and Montgomery County, the vote stands as follows,—Philadelphia: Hartranft had 65,262 votes; Pershing had 47,980 votes; Brown had 647 votes. Montgomery County: Hartranft had 8364 votes; Pershing had 8339 votes; Brown had 647 votes. Total vote in the two districts, 120,836.

An act of the General Assembly was passed June 14, 1777, dividing the city and county of Philadelphia into three election districts.

The freemen of the townships of Cheltenham, Abington, Moreland, Upper Dublin, Horsham, Whitemarsh, Springfield, Plymouth and Lower Merion were to constitute the Second Election District, and were ordered to hold their general elections at the public-house formerly kept by Jacob Coleman, Germantown.

The freemen of the townships of Douglas, New Hanover, Limerick, Frederick, Marlborough, Upper Hanover, Upper Salford, Worcester, Providence, Perkiomen, Skippack, Lower Salford, Franconia, Hatfield, Towamencin, Whitpain, Norriton, Upper Merion, Montgomery and Gwynedd were to constitute the Third Election District, and were ordered to hold their general elections at the house of Jacob Wentz, in Worcester township.

By an act of the Legislature passed September 10, 1784, Montgomery County was taken off of a part of Philadelphia, and is the same to-day as when first laid out.

The new county was now formed, and it became

necessary to change the places of holding the general elections. An act of the Legislature was passed September 13, 1785, which divided the county into three election districts, as follows:

The freemen of the townships of Norriton, Plymouth, Whitpain, Upper Merion, Lower Merion, New Providence (now Upper and Lower Providence), Worcester, Skippack and Perkiomen, being the First District, were ordered to hold their general elections at the court-house, in the borough of Norristown.

The freemen of the townships of Whitemarsh, Springfield, Cheltenham, Abington, Moreland, Horsham, Upper Dublin, Gwynedd, Montgomery, Hatfield, Towamencin, Lower Salford and Franconia, being the Second District, were ordered to hold their general elections at George Eckhart's tavern, in the township of Whitemarsh. The freemen of the townships of Limerick, New Hanover, Douglas, Upper Hanover, Marlborough and Upper Salford, being the Third District, were ordered to hold their general elections at Michael Krepse's tavern, in New Hanover township.

By the act passed March 31, 1797, the county was again divided into five election districts, as follows:

First District, composed of the townships of Norriton, Providence, Worcester, Plymouth, Whitpain, Upper Merion and Lower Merion, were ordered to hold their general elections at the court-house, in the borough of Norristown.

Second District, composed of the townships of Whitemarsh, Springfield, Upper Dublin and Horsham, were ordered to hold their general elections at the house of Philip Riffert, in Whitemarsh township.

Third District, composed of the townships of Abington, Cheltenham and Moreland, were ordered to hold their general elections at the house of William McCalla, in Abington township.

Fourth District, composed of the townships of Gwynedd, Montgomery, Towamenin, Hatfield, Franconia, Lower Salford, Upper Salford and Skippack, were ordered to hold their general elections at the house of Christian Weber, in Towamenscin township.

Fifth District, composed of the townships of Limerick, New Hanover, Upper Hanover, Douglas, Marlborough and Frederick, were ordered to hold their general elections at the house of Catharine Snyder, in New Hanover township.

By act of April 8, 1799, the Sixth District was thus formed: "That the township of Limerick, and such parts of the townships of Douglas and New Hanover as lies outhwest of a line beginning where the line of Berks County crosses the Fox Hill, in Douglas township aforesaid; thence extending along the summit of said hill until it intersects the road leading through Falkner's Swamp to Philadelphia, near the house now occupied by the Rev. Frederick Wyereland; then extending down the same road to the line of Limerick township aforesaid, being a part of the Fifth Election District in Montgomery County, and shall hold their general elections at the house now occupied by George Pfleiger, in Pott's town, in the township of Douglas. And the township of Upper Hanover, Marlborough and Frederick, and so much of the townships of Douglas and New Hanover as lie northeast of the line of the Sixth Election District, being a part of the Fifth Election District, shall hold their general elections at the house of Henry Creps, in New Hanover township."

By the act of January 19, 1802, the Seventh Election District was formed as follows:

"The townships of Limerick, Skippack and Perkiomen, and that part of Providence which lies west of Skippack and Perkiomen Creeks, shall be called the Seventh District, and shall hold their general elections at the house now occupied by David Dewees, in the township of Providence. And the townships of Upper Hanover, Marlborough, Upper Salford and Franconia shall be called the Eighth District, and shall hold their general elections at the house now occupied by John Scheid, in Summeny-Town, in Marlborough township."

Act of March 31, 1806: "That the township of Lower Merion be formed into a separate election district, to be called the Ninth, and shall hold the elections at the house of Titus Yerkes, in said township." The township now (1883) is divided into four separate election districts, and at the election held in November last polled in the aggregate 1136 votes for Governor.

"That the township of Franconia be annexed to the Fourth Election District, and hold their general elections at the house of John Hughs, in Towamensing (now Kulpsville)."

By the act of April 11, 1807, it was ordered that the Sixth Election District should be composed of the township of Pottsgrove, lately erected from a part of New Hanover, and a part of Douglas, and should hold their elections at the house of William Lesher, Pottstown, and the electors of the remainder of the township of Douglas and New Hanover at the house of Henry Kreps, New Hanover.

The act of March 19, 1816, changed the place of holding the general elections in the Sixth District to the house of Michael Colp, corner of High and Hanover Streets, in the borough of Pottstown.

By the act of April 2, 1850, the township of Pottsgrove was formed into a separate election district, and the elections were ordered to be held at the house of Jacob Bussart.

The act of March 29, 1813, provided that the townships of Montgomery and Gwynedd should be a separate election district, and that the general elections should be held at the house of George Heist, inn-keeper, in Gwynedd township; that the townships of Horsham and Moreland should be a separate election district, and should hold their general elections at the house of John Kerr, in Moreland township.

By the act of March 24, 1818, the township of Hatfield was formed into a separate election district, and

the elections were ordered to be held at the house of John Buchamer, and by the act of April 11, 1825, the place of holding the elections was changed to the house of Peter Conver; again, by the act of April 23, 1829, the general elections were to be held at the house of Jacob C. Bachman.

By the act of April 11, 1825, the township of Limerick was formed into a separate election district, and the general elections were to be held at the house of Jacob R. Bright. By this act the township of Douglas was first formed into a separate election district, and the general elections were ordered to be held at the house of Abrm. Stetler.

The act of April 16, 1827, provided that the townships of Worcester and that part of Skippack and Perkiomen which lies east of the Perkiomen Creek should be erected into a separate election district, and should hold their general elections at the house of Abrm. Everhard, Skippack.

By the act of April 14, 1828, it was ordered that the township of Worcester be formed into a separate election district, and hold their general elections at the house of Cornelius Tyson; also, that the township of Frederick be formed into a separate election district, and hold their elections at the house of Joseph Keeler.

By the act of April 23, 1829, the township of Montgomery was first formed into a separate election district, and the elections were held at the house of Henry Slight (now Montgomeryville).

By the act of April 6, 1830, the township of Upper Salford was first formed into a separate election district, and the elections were held at the public-house of Philip Rudy (Mechanicsville). By the act of April 9, 1849, the place of holding elections was changed to the house of George W. Reed. The township is now (1883) divided into two election districts, and polled at the late election (1882) 426 votes.

By the act of April 4, 1831, the township of Whitpain was first formed into a separate election district, and the elections were held at Wentz's tavern, then kept by Henry Kerr. Prior to that time, from the first formation of Montgomery County, they voted in the court-house, Norristown. The elections were held at Wentz's until the public-house at that place was abandoned, which was in the spring of 1867. At an election held that spring it was decided, by a majority of 27 votes, to hereafter hold the general elections at the house of Albert Kater, Centre Square, and they have been held there since that time.

By the act of May 3, 1832, it was directed that the electors of the Trappe Election District—composed of the townships of Upper Providence, part of the township of Lower Providence, Skippack and Perkiomen—should hold their general elections at the public-house of Jacob Heebner, in the village of the Trappe.

By the act of April 11, 1884, the election district was to be composed of the township of Upper Providence, all that part of the townships of Skippack and Perkiomen lying west of the Perkiomen Creek, and the elections were to be held at the public-house of William Goodwin, Trappe.

By the act of April 9, 1833, the township of Marlborough was formed into a separate election district, and the general elections were held at the public-house of Jacob Dimming.

By the act of April 15, 1835, the township of Gwynedd was formed into a separate election district, and the general elections were held at the public-house of David Acuff. The township is now divided into two districts,—Upper and Lower Gwynedd.

By the act of April 1, 1836, the township of Horsham was formed into a separate election district, and the general elections were ordered to be held at the house of Jacob Kirk.

By the same act Moreland was formed into a separate election district, and the general elections were to be held at the house commonly known as the "Sorrel Horse."

By the act of April 14, 1840, the general elections in Montgomery County were ordered to be opened between the hours of nine and eleven in the forenoon and kept open until nine in the evening.

By the act of May 5, 1841, the township of Lower Providence was formed into a separate election district, and the general elections were ordered to be held at Shambough's school-house.

By the act of April 5, 1849, the place was changed to the house of Christian Detwiler.

By the act of March 4, 1842, the township of Lower Salford was formed into a separate election district, and the general elections were held at the house of Jonas Boorse, inn-keeper. By the act of March 11, 1852, the place of holding the elections were changed to the house of John Heines.

By the act of March 7, 1843, Pottstown was first formed into an election district, and the elections were ordered to be held at the Farmers' Hotel, at present occupied by Peter Fritz.

By the act of March 16, 1847, the borough was divided into two election districts.

The borough is now (1883) divided into three wards, with election polls in each ward.

At the election for Governor held in 1882 the total vote of each was as follows: Pattison, 710; Beaver, 601,—total, 1311 votes.

By the act of May 8, 1844, the township of Plymouth was first formed into a separate election district, and the general elections were ordered to be held at the public-house of George K. Ritter, Hickorytown, where they are still held.

From the time that the county was first divided into election districts to this date the electors went to the court-house at Norristown to deposit their ballots.

By the act of April 11, 1844, the township of Towamencin was first formed into a separate election district, and the general elections were ordered to be held at the house of Benjamin Hendricks, Kulpsville.

By the act of March 14, 1845, the township of

Upper Hanover was formed into a separate election district, and the elections were ordered to be held at the house of Jacob Hillegas.

By the act of April 16, 1845, the qualified voters of said township were authorized to hold an election at "the public-house late of Samuel McNulty, deceased, on Saturday, May 24th, next, between the hours of ten o'clock A.M. and six P.M., to determine by ballot at what place the general elections in said township shall be held."

By the act of April 12, 1851, the elections were ordered to be held at the house of Abner Croll.

By the act of March 7, 1846, the township of Springfield was first formed into a separate election district, and the elections were ordered to be held at the public-house of Samuel Rader, known as the "Black Horse Hotel," Flourtown.

By the act of March 16, 1847, the township of Franconia was first formed into a separate election district, and the elections were ordered to be held at the store-house of Daniel L. Moyer.

By the act of April 26, 1850, the elections were ordered to be held at the public-house of Tobias Gerhart.

By the act of February 8, 1847, the borough of Norristown was divided into two election districts. At present (1883) there are six election districts. At the late election for Governor (1882) the following vote was polled: Pattison, 1072; Beaver, 1157,—total, 2229.

By the act of March 16, 1847, the township of Upper Dublin was first formed into an separate election district, and the elections were ordered to be held at the public-house of Benj. Foster, "Three Tuns."

From 1785 to this date the general elections for the township were held in Whitemarsh, at the public-house known as the "Blue House."

By the act of February 28, 1850, the place of holding the elections was changed to the public-house of Henry Barrett.

By the act of June 14, 1777, the electors of the township of Whitemarsh held their general elections at the public-house of Jacob Coleman, Germantown.

By the act of September 13, 1785, the place of holding elections was changed to the public-house of George Echart, Farmerstown, or the house known as the "Blue House," latterly kept by Jacob Haines, which stood near Farmers' Mill, at the intersection of Skippack and Chestnut Hill turnpike.

By the act of March 16, 1847, the place of holding elections was changed to the public-house of Samuel Kulp, Barren Hill.

By the act of April 13, 1852, it was changed to the public-house of Jos. Bush, "Blue House."

By the act of April 18, 1853, it was again changed to the public-house of Samuel Kulp, Barren Hill, where the elections are still held.

The township is now (1883) divided into two election districts, East and West Whitemarsh, the former holding their elections at Sandy Run Hotel and the latter at Barren Hill.

By the act of April 7, 1848, the qualified voters living on the west side of the Perkiomen Creek, in Skippack township, were ordered to form an election district, to be called the Perkiomen District, and to hold their township and general elections at the public-house of Jacob Schwenk.

By the act of February 6, 1852, the qualified electors living on the east side of Perkiomen Creek, in the townships of Skippack and Perkiomen, were ordered to be formed into an election district, and to hold their elections at the public-house of Abrm. G. Burger, Skippackville.

By the act of April 8, 1850, the township of Cheltenham was first formed into a separate election district, and the elections were ordered to be held at the public-house of Albert Magargee, in Shoemakertown.

By the act of April 12, 1851, it was ordered that thereafter all the general and special elections for the township of Upper Merion should be held at the King of Prussia.

By the act of May 3, 1852, the township of Norriton was first formed into a separate election district, and for that year the election was ordered to be held at the public-house of Rynard Marsh, Jeffersonville, and for future years to hold their general and township elections alternately, year about, at the public-house of Jesse Fisher, Penn Square. Prior to this act the general elections were held at the court-house, Norristown.

In 1882 there were sixty-two election districts in Montgomery County, which polled a total of 20,488 votes for the different candidates for Governor. The First Ward in the borough of Norristown, being the largest voting district, polled 668 votes; Green Lane, being the smallest, polled 48 votes. Franconia, being the largest Republican district, polled 396 votes for Beaver; Green Lane, being the smallest, gave Beaver 8 votes. Limerick, being the largest Democratic polling district, polled 380 votes for Pattison; Green Lane, the smallest, gave Pattison 40 votes.

In 1822 there were thirteen places of holding the general elections in Montgomery County. The vote polled was as follows:

CONGRESS.—Philip Markley, 2056 votes; John Hughs, 1829 votes.
ASSEMBLY.—Joseph Royer, 2278; John B. Sterigere, 2264; William Powell, 2242; Peter Miller, 2211; William Mintzer, 1680; John Iredell, 1659; George Richards, 1658; Henry Hallman, 1653.
SHERIFF.—Philip Boyer, 1703; Isaiah Wells, 444; Wendle Fisher, 56; David Acuff, 1510; George M. Potts, 962; William Towers, 744.
COMMISSIONER.—William McGlathery, 2020; Cornelius Tyson, 1900.
DIRECTOR.—Joseph Henry, 2215; John Tyson, 1692.
AUDITOR.—David C. Kolp, 2296; John S. Messimer, 1581.
CORONER.—Jacob Ramsey, 1666; Peter Bechtel, 1104.

Rules for the Government of the Republican Party of Montgomery County.—These rules were adopted September 2, 1878, and amended July 15, 1879, and September 7, 1880. They are as follows:

Rule 1. A convention, to be composed of delegates from each of the election districts shall be held in Norristown at such time as the County Committee shall direct. Such convention shall be held on Tuesday to nominate a county ticket. Each election district shall be entitled to three delegates. General nominations for county offices shall be made at the nominating convention.

Rule 2. On the Saturday previous to the time of holding county conventions the Republicans of the various election districts, and all other persons who are qualified voters in such election districts who will make a declaration to support the party, shall assemble at their usual place of holding delegate elections, or at such place as shall be directed by the member of the County Committee for the district, and elect the delegates to represent them in said nominating convention. At the same time and place they shall elect a person to be a member of the County Committee for such election district for one year from the first Monday of December next ensuing. The delegate elections shall be held between the hours of 6 and 8 P.M. in the boroughs, and between the hours of 7 and 9 P.M. in the townships, and the persons having the highest number of votes shall be elected.

Rule 3. Vacancies in the list of delegates of any district shall be filled by the remaining delegate or delegates of the district. Delegates so substituted shall be citizens of the district they represent. This rule shall apply to joint as well as county conventions.

Rule 4. The delegate elections shall be organized by selecting a president and two tellers, who shall conduct the elections, decide who is entitled to vote, and at the close thereof count the votes and declare the result. The tellers shall write down the name of each person when he votes, the name to be announced by the president. The said officers shall make out certificates of election and deliver them to one of the delegates elected.

Rule 5. It shall be the duty of the chairman and secretaries of the County Committee to meet at Norristown at 9 o'clock on the morning of the meeting of the county convention and prepare an alphabetical list of the delegates for the use of said convention.

Rule 6. The County Committeeman of each election district shall be the executive officer of his election district, and shall organize it in such a way as to get out the largest vote of the party at the election. He shall put up notices of the delegate elections at least five days before the time of holding them, stating time and place for holding the same, and the number of delegates to be elected, and shall preside at the delegate elections until a president is chosen.

Rule 7. The affairs of the party shall be managed by a County Committee elected as aforesaid, seven members of which shall constitute a quorum to transact business. The County Committee shall meet in Norristown for organization at 10 o'clock A.M. on the first Monday of December of each year. They shall elect a president, who shall be styled chairman of the County Committee, and two persons as secretaries. Persons not members of the committee may be elected as president or chairman or secretaries. The chairman and secretaries of the previous year shall act until others are elected.

The chairman of the County Committee shall appoint a Finance Committee of not less than five persons, the chairman of which committee shall be *ex-officio* treasurer of the County Committee. He shall also appoint an Executive Committee of not less than five persons, and he shall be *ex-officio* a member of both committees. Persons not members of the County Committee may be appointed on said committees.

Rule 8. The chairman of the County Committee shall be the executive officer of the party in the county, and as such shall put into operation these rules, the resolutions and actions of the County Committee, the Executive and Finance Committees and of the nominating convention. He shall call the nominating convention to order and preside at all county conventions of the party. The secretaries of the County Committee shall act as secretaries of the conventions.

Rule 9. The County Committee shall fix the time and place for holding county conventions of delegates to elect delegates to represent the county in State and National conventions, and also to procure room in which to hold the same.

Rule 10. The County Committee shall have power to fill vacancies in said committee, provided the district in which such vacancy shall occur fail to elect a successor prior to the next meeting of the committee, and also to fill vacancies on the county ticket.

Rule 11. All contested seats of delegates shall be heard and decided by the convention.

Rule 12. It shall require a majority of the delegates present in the nominating convention to nominate for any office. The voting shall be *viva voce*, the names of the delegates to be called by boroughs, wards, townships and election districts, in alphabetical order, when the delegate shall name the person he votes for, and the secretaries shall record the same.

Rule 13. When this county shall be entitled to nominate candidates for office in conjunction with any other county or counties, the same shall be done by a joint convention of delegates, who shall make the nominations for said office, *provided* this rule be agreed to by such other counties.

Rule 14. These rules shall be subject to change or amendment only at the annual county nominating convention.

Organization of the Democratic Party.—The rules governing the Democratic party of Montgomery County are a *growth*, having been adopted from time to time, as emergencies demanded, and having never been adopted and published in their entirety. The following appears to be the plan of organization and system of management:

1. *Membership.*—The Standing Committee is composed of one member from every election district in the county, who is elected for the term of one year by the Democratic voters, at the time and place the delegates to the County Convention for the nomination of county officers are selected. They meet and organize on the first Tuesday of December of every year by the selection of a chairman, vice-chairman, three secretaries and a treasurer. The chairman and one secretary *may* be selected from outside the committee. At the next meeting of the committee after the candidates for county offices are nominated the nominees meet and select a special executive committee of nine, who have general charge of the campaign. The chairman of the Standing Committee is *ex-officio* the member of the State Central Committee for the county.

2. *Powers.*—The Standing Committee is vested with very ample powers. It calls all conventions, settles all disputes as to nominations and prepares and distributes the tickets. The chairman and secretaries are *ex-officio* the officers of all conventions and meetings of the Democracy.

3. *Preparatory Meetings.*—The annual preparatory meeting, at the call of the Standing Committee, is held in the court-house at Norristown. At this meeting resolutions are adopted, general nominations are made and the business relating to the general interests of the party transacted. Persons placed in general nomination must enrol themselves regularly by the following Saturday, or they cannot be voted for in the nominating convention unless by the consent of two-thirds of the convention.

4. *Delegates.*—Every four years after the gubernatorial election delegates are apportioned for the ensuing four years to the several election districts upon the following basis, to wit: "Every election district polling two hundred Democratic votes or less, two delegates, and one additional delegate for each one hundred additional Democratic votes, or a fractional part thereof. The delegates to the several conventions are selected in each district on the Saturday evening preceding the Tuesday upon which the convention is called. The Democratic inspector of elections for the district acts as judge, and the rival candidates for delegates select a secretary. In case the Democratic inspector fails to attend, or there be a vacancy, the Standing Committeeman shall act as judge, or substitute some person to act for him if absent.

5. *Balloting.*—In voting, the districts are alphabetically arranged, and delegates, as their names are called, vote for the several candidates for all the offices on each ballot until nominations are effected.

6. *State and National Delegates.*—The county is entitled to one State delegate for every one thousand Democratic votes cast, and three delegates are selected at a convention called for the purpose. Delegates to the national convention are selected by the delegates to the State convention in the year when a national convention is held.

The following is a list of the chairmen of the Democratic Standing Committee since 1862: 1862, Dr. John A. Martin; 1863, Dr. E. L. Acker; 1864, Hiram C. Hoover; 1865, Dr. S. R. S. Smith; 1866, Dr. S. R. S. Smith; 1867, Hiram C. Hoover; 1868, Hiram C. Hoover; 1869, Charles Earnest; 1870, Charles Earnest; 1871, Charles Earnest; 1872, Oliver G. Morris; 1873, Oliver G. Morris; 1874, Jones Detweiler; 1875, Jones Detweiler; 1876, Jones Detweiler; 1877, John W. Bickel; 1878, Oliver G. Morris; 1879, John W. Bickel; 1880, John C. Richardson; 1881, J. Wright

Apple; 1882, John W. Bickel; 1883, John W. Bickel; 1884, John W. Bickel; 1885, John W. Bickel.

Comparative Presidential Vote, 1880 and 1884, of Montgomery County.—The total number of votes cast in 1880 was 22,051, of which 11,026 were cast for James A. Garfield, 11,025 for Winfield S. Hancock. In 1884 the vote was,—James G. Blaine, 11,622; S. Grover Cleveland, 11,087. Net increase in total vote, 658; Republican gain, 799; Democratic gain, 265; Republican gain over Democratic gain, 534.

ELECTION FIGURES FOR NOVEMBER 4, 1884, FOR MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

PRESIDENT.—James G. Blaine, 11,622; S. Grover Cleveland, 11,087; Blaine's majority, 535.

CONGRESSMAN-AT-LARGE.—Gen. Edwin S. Osborne, 11,651; Gen. W. W. H. Davis, 11,142; Osborne's majority, 509.

CONGRESS.—Hon. I. Newton Evans, 11,440; George Ross, 11,360; Evans' majority, 80.

ASSEMBLY.—Thomas J. Stewart, 11,765; John M. Cunningham, 11,822; William A. Redding, 11,702; William D. Heebner, 11,557; Samuel Faust, 11,669; William H. Buck, 11,011; John S. Jenkins, 11,098; Horace J. Subers, 11,063; J. Duross O'Bryan, 10,955; Daniel K. Graber, 10,965.

PROTHONOTARY.—William B. Woodward, 11,556; John McLean, 11,229; Woodward's majority, 327.

RECORDER.—Aaron Weikel, 11,677; Charles T. Durham, 11,099; Weikel's majority, 578.

CLERK.—George G. McNeill, 11,243; Col. Edward Schall, 11,589; Schall's majority, 346.

REGISTER.—J. R. Rambo, 11,539; Jeremiah W. Guldin, 11,165; Rambo's majority, 374.

COMMISSIONERS.—Hiram Burdan, 11,540; James Burnett, 11,684; Thomas McCully, 11,295; Martin Kulp, 11,086.

DIRECTOR.—Benjamin C. Kraus, 11,653; William Gilbert, 11,214; Kraus' majority, 439.

AUDITORS.—Isaac R. Cassel, 11,874; A. M. Bergey, 11,820; John Espenship, 10,070; Philip Super, 11,119; Cassel's majority, 1804; Bergey's majority, 1750; Super's majority, 1149.

SURVEYOR.—Frank H. Conrad, 11,697; Daniel Kinzie, 11,159; Conrad's majority 538.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

THE BENCH AND BAR.

THE institution of judicial proceedings and the recognition of the judicial office in the province of Pennsylvania appears to antedate that of the acknowledged usefulness of the attorneys-at-law. The courts established by John Printz, the Swedish Governor, in 1642, on the Delaware, at New Gottenburg, to decide all controversies according to the laws and customs of Sweden, were presided over by justices of the peace, men unlearned in the law. The primitive manners of the first settlers and the unimportant character of their litigation were suggestive of this policy, while it may be said in truth that the office of advocate was believed to be incompatible with the despotic pretensions of those who ruled in the name of their sovereigns by "divine right." The seat of justice was removed from Gottenburg to Upland (now Chester), in 1662, and for several years their civil and criminal cases were tried and disposed of under the crude forms instituted by the Swedish justices of the peace. The Dutch succeeded the Swedes in the control of the province, but did not change the administration of justice or remove the justices then in office. Peter Stuyvesant, the Dutch Governor, was intent upon the acquisition of lands and the increase of commerce with the Indians, and therefore gave but little attention to the subject of government or the administration of the laws. The Dutch were succeeded by the English in 1672, who recognized the "Upland Court" as a legal tribunal, having original and appellate jurisdiction of all legal contentions within the province. Ten years later, 1682, William Penn became the proprietor, and it was to the justices at Upland that he officially announced himself upon his arrival. While Penn's frame of government made ample provision for the establishment of courts of justice and the appointment of justices and necessary officers with proper pay and emoluments, he very early betrayed his fear of and hostility to the legal profession by causing the adoption of a law (1686) "for the avoiding of too frequent clamors and manifest inconveniences which usually attend mercenary pleadings in civil causes." This law enacted that "noe person shall plead in any civil causes of another in any court whatsoever, within this province and territories, before he solemnly attested in open court, that he neither directly nor indirectly hath in anywise taken or will take, or receive to his use or benefit, any reward whatsoever, under penalty of £5 if the contrary be made to appear." Evidently the great founder of the colony was averse to the encouragement of a class of professional men whose learning and influence would make them potential in public affairs. Notwithstanding the discouraging character of early legislation, and the hostile influence towards all professional advocacy before the lay judges of the period, the necessity for the office of counselors and advocates became apparent to the people, not less to resist official encroachments upon private rights than to quiet titles, preserve the public peace, defend the innocent and convict the guilty. Penn's scheme of colonization attracted European emigration, and Philadelphia soon became the most populous city on the Atlantic coast. The British flag and the seal of Charles II., under the auspices of which the colony was established, rendered the people subject to the common law of England, and although Penn and the first Assembly abrogated the laws of English primogeniture, and sundered all relation between church and state, and in many ways simplified the form of administering justice, yet his own plan of instituting proprietary interests with periodical payments for use, and conveyances subject to perpetual ground-rents, soon gave rise to unexpected complications and made the appointment of a law officer a necessary adjunct to the colonial administration.

John White was appointed attorney-general of the province on the 25th of August, 1683. This officer

was liberally paid for the prosecution of all matters in the interest of the proprietor, while no defendant, as we have seen, was allowed to employ or *retain* counsel against him. It does not appear whether John White was or was not learned in the law, nor is it important, for as the courts were constituted, his power and influence, whether skillfully exercised or not, would have great and undue weight in favor of the proprietor. Early prejudices, however, yielded to wiser councils upon the part of the proprietor, and the law forbidding the payment of counsel was repealed. But it was not till the fires of the Revolution began to burn, and the public spirit of the legal profession of the country was felt, that lawyers were raised to the bench in Pennsylvania. Not one of the five justices who were designated by the Supreme Executive Council of the State to open the first court in Montgomery County was learned in the law.[1]

The history of the judiciary and the legal profession of Montgomery County would be incomplete without some reference to the bench and bar of Philadelphia County, from which Montgomery county was set off in 1784. The division of the territory and the unfinished business transferred to the new court brought many Philadelphia members to the bar of Montgomery County. The proximity of the two seats of justice and the early and ever-increasing intercourse between the people of the two districts have always been conducive to the most intimate and pleasant relations between members of the bar in Montgomery and Philadelphia. There is an unselfish and honorable pride experienced by the bar of Montgomery County in being historically associated with the rise of the legal profession in the province of Pennsylvania. Without any disparagement of the living or the more recent dead, it can in truth and justice be gratefully said that among the jurists and practitioners prior to the division of Philadelphia County this district furnished the State and nation some of the most distinguished lawyers known to the country.

The Bench.—William Penn was the author of the code of laws adopted by the first Assembly at Upland in 1682, and his experience taught him that courts of justice were necessary for their enforcement. The friendly welcome given him by the settlers on the Delaware and by those in authority, not less than a sincere desire on the part of the proprietor to cultivate the most amicable relations with them, induced him to continue the justices in office, at the same time providing for additional tribunals for the adjustment of disputes and the final adjudication of controversies. Consistent with his profession of religious faith, he urged the amicable settlement of all disputes arising among his followers, and to this end provided for the appointment of "peace-makers" and a mode of "voluntary arbitration," the general principle of which is in practice in the commonwealth to this time. For the incorrigible class, who failed to "agree with their adversaries while in the way with them," he held the judgments of courts to be necessary. To this end the Provincial Council, presided over by Penn, as proprietary and Governor, exercised judicial powers, and at times sat as a "High Court of Errors and Appeals." The novel manner in which it transacted business of a legal character may be shown by some of the references to its proceedings still extant. The following in brief will illustrate: "The court advised the parties to shake hands and forgive one another, and ordered that they should enter into bonds for fifty pounds apiece for their good abearance, which they accordingly did;" and to emphasize the extraordinary judicial practice, it was further "ordered that the records of the court concerning this business be burnt."

The efforts to blend the executive and judicial powers of the colonial government, which had also a co-ordinate legislative department in the General Assembly, elected by the freemen of the colony, met with increasing opposition, and soon led to the organization of the "County Courts," with jurisdiction regulated and enlarged from time to time by statute. This course was consistent with the best interests of the new community and most conducive to the peace and tranquillity of society and the permanency of proprietary and general property rights. Peter McCall, in his lecture before the Law Academy of Philadelphia in 1838, refers to the early institution of these courts:

> "The first organization of the courts was admirable for its simplicity and convenience. The County Court in the days of Alfred and Egbert, a tribunal of great dignity and splendor, was drawn from the obscurity into which it had sunk after the Norman invasion, and was made the ground-work of the edifice. It was composed of the justices of the peace of the several counties, with an appeal to the Provincial or Supreme Court. The Provincial Court originally consisted of five judges. The members afterward varied from five to three, who went their circuits every fall and spring in each county. To it belonged the cognizance of the higher offenses and all appeals from the County Courts, both in law and equity. To complete the structure, there were added the Quarter Sessions and Orphans' Court and the Admiralty. Such was the plan of the judicial system established at the settlement of the colony; so simple, yet so convenient in its arrangements, that, though frequent alterations were made in its details by subsequent legislation, the general outline remains to the present day a standing proof of its enduring excellence."

The County Courts exercised equity powers and jurisdiction as early as 1685, and the justices while sitting in equity were styled "commissions." Governor Penn and the Provincial Council retained Admiralty jurisdiction and adjudicated all maritime matters until 1693, subsequent to which the mother-country, assured of the growth of the colony and its important relation to her shipping and commercial interests, assumed and exercised the right of appointing judges of the Admiralty Courts. The

[1] As late as 1759 "a supplement to an act for establishing courts of judicature in the Province" provided "that five persons of the best discretion, capacity, judgment and integrity may be, and no more, appointed and commissioned to hold the county court of record, styled and called the 'Court of Common Pleas' in each county, and there to hold a court." The judges appointed under the supplement were Thomas York, Rowland Evans, John Potts, Samuel Wharton and John Hughes.

commissioners of the Admiralty in England nominated and the crown commissioned the incumbent under the great seal of the High Court of Admiralty. These courts continued until the adoption of the Constitution of the United States, when their jurisdiction was vested in the United States District Courts.

For a period of thirty years and upwards, or until 1720, the courts as instituted worked to the satisfaction of the colony. Meantime there came into practice a number of well-trained lawyers, some of them fitted and prepared for their calling in the schools and courts of England. Lay judges and Provincial Councils found in them ingenious advocates and ambitious men, who often held seats in the General Assemblies and other offices of trust, and the administration of the law was insisted upon by them with an exactness that frequently created apparent hardships, which lay judges, with crude notions of Chancery practice, could not relieve. Governor Keith conceived the idea that a separate Court of Equity would meet the wants of the situation and enable the presiding justices to mitigate all the rigors of the statute law, and mete out justice to suit the peculiarities of exceptional cases. The following proclamation shows the time and manner of instituting the "Court of Equity," which continued from 1720 to 1735:

"A Proclamation.

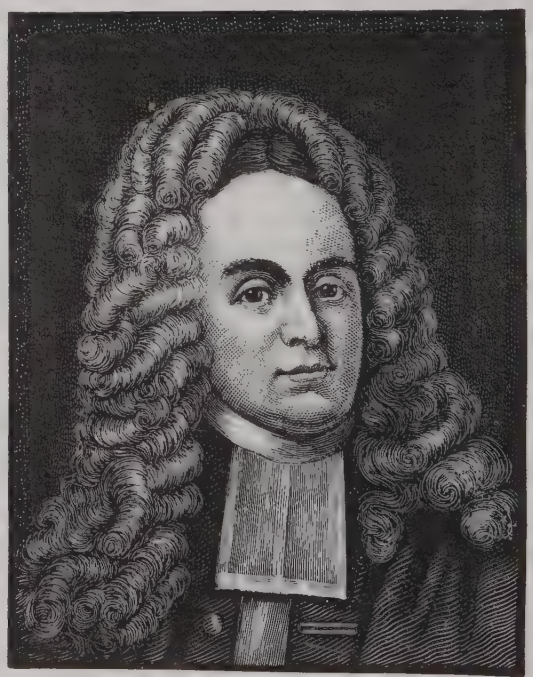
"*Whereas*, Complaints have been made that Courts of Chancery or Equity are absolutely necessary in the administration of justice for mitigating in many cases ye Rigor of ye Laws, whose judgments are tied down to fixed and unalterable Rules, and for Opening a way to the Right and Equity of a cause, for which the Law cannot in all cases make a Sufficient Provision, Have, notwithstanding, been but too seldom regularly held in this Province in such a manner as ye Aggrieved Subject might obtain ye Relief which by such Courts ought to be Granted; *and whereas*, the Representatives of ye Freemen of this Province, taking the same into Consideration, did at their last meeting in Assembly request me that I would, with ye Assistance of ye Council, open and hold such a Court of Equity for this Province. To ye end, therefore, that his majesty's good subjects may no longer labor under those inconveniences which are now Complained of, I have thought fitt by, etc., with ye advice of ye Council, hereby to Publish and Declare, That with their assistance I Purpose (God Willing) to open and hold a Court of Chancery or Equity for this Province of Pennsylvania at ye Court-House of Philadelphia, on Thursday, ye twenty-fifth day of this instant (August), From which date the said Court will be and remain always open for ye Relief of ye subject, to hear and Determine all such matters arising within the Province aforesd as are regularly cognizable before any Court of Chancery, according to ye Laws and Constitution of that part of Great Britain called England, and his Majesty's Judges of his Supreme Court as well as ye Justices of ye Superior Courts, and all others whom it may concern, are required to take notice hereof and govern themselves accordingly. Given at Philadelphia ye tenth day of August, in ye seventh year of ye Reign of our Sovereign Lord George, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, etc., Annoq. Domini, 1720.

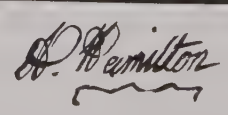
"God save the King.

"William Keith."

This provincial Court of Chancery was in high favor with the proprietary authorities, but whatever influence the legal profession had in public affairs was exerted against it. It afforded a refuge for the lay judges to avoid the close pursuit of the legal mind of the period, and gave to them a power of adjudicating questions of great importance in accordance with their individual opinions, which were found to be as variable as the winds. Keith's avowed purpose in establishing this court was "to baffle the chicanery of lawyers;" but suitors soon found to their sorrow that unlearned chancellors vested with the exercise of unrestrained opinion produced a confusion of authority which rather increased than mitigated the rigors of the common law. After an experience of fifteen years the court was abolished, and equity powers were conferred on the justices holding the County Courts. Among the eminent lawyers who practiced in this Court of Equity, and whose hostility finally overthrew it, were Andrew Hamilton,[1] Clement Plum-

[1] Andrew Hamilton is one of the most illustrious names in the provincial history of Pennsylvania. There was a mystery concerning his origin and early antecedents that has never been cleared. Only conjectures could be indulged about the confusion of the name of *Hamilton* with that of *Trent*, which he sometimes bore, and which, it was often said, was the one to which he was really entitled. His eminent abilities, the dignity of his carriage, the courage with which he maintained his connections upon the subjects of right and liberty, given to public exhibition not very long after his first appearance in humble guise, have led some to suspect that for some political or other reason he had fled from his native country, Scotland, and while yet calling himself occasionally by his paternal name, had adopted the other, or been heard to say that it was his rea name, in order to avoid identification and pursuit. Some, indeed, went so far as to connect him with the duke of the same name, who had fought a duel with Lord Mohun.





Many inquiries, after his death, were made about his family, but none were ever satisfactory, except that he was known to have been born about the year 1676, and when about of age came to the county of Accomac, on the eastern shore of Virginia. In one of his addresses before the Assembly

stead and Robert Assheton. These great counselors held that principles of equity could only be safely administered in harmony and analogy with settled principles of common and statute law, and that the most learned judges of the courts of law were the ablest chancellors and quickest to discern wherein the written law is inadequate for all its behests. Such judges are most likely to wisely employ those exceptional powers that have long been intended to supply what the common law lacks in the complete ascertainment of rights.

of Pennsylvania, after he had become famous, he made that celebrated eulogy in which, among other things, he spoke of "Liberty, the love of which, as it first drew to, so it constantly prevailed on me to reside in this province, though to the manifest prejudice of my fortune." When he arrived at Accomac County he gave his name as Trent. Shortly after his arrival he opened a classical school, and was afterward employed as steward upon a plantation. On the death of the owner he married his widow, and removing to Chestertown, in Kent County, Md., began the practice of the law. How it was that he went to England not long afterward it has not been told, but it appeared that he was admitted to the bar of Gray's Inn, London, and in the winter of 1712–13 he acted as counsel for William Penn in a case of replevin, brought by one Berkely Codd. The defense by the proprietary was that the quit-rent due from Codd's land being a rent service, distress was incident thereto as of common right. The account given by James Logan of this suit shows the astuteness of the counsel, both in assault and timely retreat. "He baffled them, though he thought not fit to suffer it to proceed to a trial for want of better tackle on our side." What the counselor meant by "tackle" we cannot precisely say. It was, perhaps, the sufficiency of good witnesses or full assurance of the value of the defense. It is believed that he removed to Philadelphia about the year 1715. His bold temper brought him the following year into collision with Charles Gookin, who was then Lieutenant-Governor of the province, against whom he was reported to have sworn an oath and uttered other "wicked, opprobrious and reproachful words." The bond fixed for his appearance at court to answer the charge was one thousand pounds, showing either the importance of the injury that the high official had received or that of the assault made by the eminent lawyer. The case did not come to a hearing during the term of Gookin, and it was discontinued by his successor. The following year Hamilton became attorney-general of the province, and in 1720 was invited to the Council. He accepted the invitation on condition that his services should not interfere with his profession. A letter from James Logan, in 1723, contains expressions that enable us to form an idea of the singular greatness of spirit that belonged to Hamilton. "He has for three or four years past appeared very hearty in the Proprietor's interest, notwithstanding it is not his natural disposition to be on the side of those who are accounted great, or one in power; but of late he had somewhat recoiled, and given more way to nature. He is very true when he professes friendship, unless he thinks himself slighted, which he cannot easily brook. He is a very able lawyer, very faithful to his client, and has generally refused to be concerned for any plaintiff who appeared not to have justice on his side. He has done many considerable services for our Governor (Sir William Keith), but of late they have openly been at variance, for which reason I am of opinion that he will not appear against the Governor, for he is singularly generous that way. I have been much obliged to him, both on my own account and the Proprietor's, and I heartily wish he may be treated there by the family in such a manner as may engage him, of which I am somewhat apprehensive." This letter was written to Gouldney, one of the friends of the Penn family in England, on the occasion of a prospective voyage of Hamilton thither. Among other subjects of dispute with Governor Keith was doubtless Hamilton's opposition to the Court of Chancery that the latter had established in 1720, and which afterward Hamilton bore the leading part in abolishing. He sailed for Europe in 1724, having before then resigned as attorney-general, and appeared as solicitor in the Court of Chancery in London for proving the will of William Penn. For his services to the Penn family he received as reward one hundred and fifty-three acres of land, lying north of the city, and west of what is now Ridge Avenue, whereon he built his country seat, "Bush Hill." In 1727, Hamilton became prothonotary of the Common Pleas and recorder of the city. The same year he was elected to the Assembly, of which, in 1729, he became Speaker. For ten years consecutively, with one exception, he was returned to the Assembly. The exception occurred during the administration of Governor Gordon, and was owing to a social quarrel between the Governor's daughters and Miss Margaret Hamilton. The particulars we do not know, but this much is certain, that the young ladies at the Executive Mansion induced their father to employ all his influence, official and personal, against the father of their rival, and he was defeated at the polls.

That, however, for which Hamilton is best known by the greatest number of persons is his conduct in one celebrated law case, which he conducted for a defendant in another colony. The motives that led to his undertaking this case were not only nor mainly the defense of the individual client who had been prosecuted, but the establishment of a most important principle that before his day had been assaulted and dangerously hurt in his own province. This was in the case of William Bradford, the first printer in Philadelphia.

The case in which Hamilton appeared in New York was that of John Peter Zenger, indicted in 1735 for a libel against the Governor of New York before Judge De Lancey, chief justice of the province, Frederick Phillipse, second judge. Zenger was defended by James Alexander and William Smith; but these counsel having made bold to question the jurisdiction of the court for the trial of the cause, the following order was passed in quick indignation: "James Alexander, Esq., and William Smith, attorneys in this court, having presumed (notwithstanding they were forewarned by the court of their displeasure if they should do it) to sign, and having actually signed, and put into court exceptions in the name of John Peter Zenger, thereby denying the legality of the judges their commissions, though in the usual form, and the decree of this Supreme Court, it is therefore ordered that for the said contempt the said James Alexander and William Smith be excluded from any further practice in this court, and that their names be struck off the roll of attorneys of this court.

"Per cur, JAMES LYLE, *Cl.*"

Being the duty of the court to appoint for the defendant counsel, as he was now without, they named one whose servility was such as to promise a speedy conviction. It was in this emergency that the friends of Zenger applied to Andrew Hamilton, whose fame, especially as a courageous defender of the innocent and oppressed, had spread throughout the whole country. He accepted the call and repaired to New York. Whatever were his opinions concerning the exceptions taken by his predecessors, Alexander and Smith, he was too astute to wage a warfare at a point shown to be impregnable, and, with a boldness amounting to audacity, assumed the position taken by William Bradford nearly half a century before, admitted the truth of the facts alleged to have been committed and then proposed to adduce testimony to their existence. This proposition was of course refused by the court. But Hamilton entered upon an argument, wherein he gave a history of the trial by jury, how it had been instituted by our ancestors in order to take from kings and their minions the absolute power they claimed over the lives, property and security of the people. In this connection he spoke with most splendid eloquence of that other provision,—that in criminal trials the jury, however unlearned they might be, when they were brought within the court-room, were invested with powers equal to the judges who sat upon the bench above them in deciding what were the laws in such cases, with the added power of saying whether or not they had been violated. Without derogating from the powers of the court, he enlarged upon the equality of the jurors, and then he appealed to them to say if it was possible for them to find that their fellow-citizen, free as they were, and as upright, was deserving of punishment for what he had done, and what the bravest and best citizen of New York would feel that he had a right to do, not only without punishment, but without the fear of it. Most masterly was his praise of truth. His peroration was spoken of as the very highest height of majestic eloquence. He called to mind many of the brave of all ages who had suffered for the truth, and compared their memories with those of the tyrants, great and small, that had inflicted them. Even the court could not withstand the power of his appeals. The charge of the chief justice was such as to appear that in his terror of being numbered among the oppressors of the innocent, he was quite willing to throw the responsibility of deciding this case upon the jury. These, after a brief conference, brought in a verdict of *not guilty*. The defense made a profound impression, not only throughout this country, but in England, where a leading statesman is reported to have said of it, "If it is not law, it is better than law, it ought to be law, and will always be law wherever justice prevails;" and it was further reported that "the greatest men at the bar have openly declared that the subject of libel was never so well treated in Westminster Hall as in New York."

Reference is due to the distinguished members of the bar who early fought their way to a just recognition of their services against long-existing prejudices, —men who made the city and county of Philadelphia a centre of legal learning, and rendered it possible for a free people to choose a judiciary thoroughly accomplished and skillful in the administration of public justice. Justices of the peace who were merchants and farmers by occupation sat uneasily upon the judicial bench in the presence of such men as Andrew Hamilton, Robert Assheton, Benjamin Chew, James Wilson, George Ross, John Moland, John Dickinson, Joseph Reed, Jared Ingersoll, James Dallas, Nicholas Waln, William Lewis, Richard Peters, Hugh H. Brackenbridge, William Rawle and John Sergeant. These men were contemporaries in an honorable profession and devotees to an exact science. They were giants in the arena of legal conflict. They left a lasting impression upon the age in which they lived, and fixed a standard of attainment and integrity for the profession of law commensurate with the grave responsibilities imposed by its obligations, trusts and confidences.

We have already referred to Hamilton.

Robert Assheton was a relative of William Penn. He was educated for the legal profession and admitted to the bar of England, and subsequently came to Philadelphia in the year 1699. He was immediately appointed prothonotary of the city and county of Philadelphia by the proprietor. He also held the office of town clerk in 1701, and aided in drafting the charter for the city during that year. He was made recorder in 1708. It seems to have been the policy of Penn, while excluding lawyers from the judicial office, to have them placed in the offices connected with the several courts, where they could be conveniently consulted, and where they were useful in keeping proper records of judicial proceedings. The advent of Assheton resulted in improved forms of legal proceedings, and David Paul Brown, in his "Forum," says, "The indictments drawn by Assheton are entirely scientific; and, indeed, all the proceedings of the officers, or the court proceedings (I mean only clerical), appear in general to be good." He was prothonotary of the Supreme Court from 1722 to 1726, and was also master in Chancery. He died in 1727.

Benjamin Chew was a student in the office of Andrew Hamilton. When he reached the age of nineteen his preceptor died. A few months later he was sent to England, where he entered the Middle Temple. In 1743, after a full course of study, he returned to this country, and at once entered upon the practice of law at Dover, Del. In 1754 he came to Philadelphia. The year following he was appointed attorney-general for the province. The same year he was elected a member of the Provincial Council. He resigned the office of attorney-general in 1769 and continued an active practitioner until 1774, when he became chief justice of the Supreme Court of the State. In 1791 he was appointed judge and president of the High Court of Errors and Appeals, in which office he remained until 1808, when this tribunal was abolished. He died in 1810.

James Wilson studied law under John Dickinson, and was admitted to the bar of Philadelphia County in 1767. He was the first law professor of the University of Pennsylvania, appointed in 1790. In connection with Chief Justice McKean, he wrote "Commentaries on the United States Constitution," published in London. He died in 1798.

George Ross was admitted to the bar in 1750. He was prominent in public affairs, and was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He was the first judge of the Court of Admiralty, commissioned by the Continental Congress April 6, 1777. He presided in this office until the time of his death, July 14, 1779.

John Dickinson entered upon the study of law in Philadelphia about 1852, in the office of John Moland. Subsequently he spent three years in London in the completion of his studies; then, returning, he commenced the practice of his profession in the lower counties, but soon settled in Philadelphia County, and was elected to the Assembly in 1762. He became a member of the Supreme Executive Council in 1780, and was president of that body in 1782. He died February 14, 1808.

Joseph Reed was admitted to the bar at Philadelphia in 1763. Not satisfied with the attainments acquired as a graduate of Princeton College and his subsequent study under Hon. Richard Stockton, he spent two years at the Middle Temple, London, and returning in 1765, he rapidly rose to eminence. He was appointed Secretary of State for the colonies in 1772, and became a conspicuous character during the Revolution. He declined the office of chief justice of the Supreme Court in 1777. He was elected president of the Supreme Council in 1778, and presided for three years with marked ability. His connection with the judiciary was by virtue of this office, which made him *ex-officio* president of the High

---

The defense of Zenger did not hurt Hamilton in England so as to hinder his receiving a commission, two years afterward, as judge of the Vice-Admiralty Court. We say this because appointments to that court seem to have been made by commission directly from the crown. But the reputation of the appointee was well known to the home government, and that was, that zealous as he was in the defense of every right of his clients, he was faithful to the demands of every office he had held or might hold. He resigned all other offices except this, and retired from it only a short time before his death, which occurred in 1741. The argument given in favor of the appointment by the crown to the Vice-Admiralty is thus stated by David Paul Brown in his "Forum:" "We may infer this, both from the nature of the jurisdiction and from the fact that even in early times they appear to have belonged to the Church of England: for the only two whom we *know* to have been judges were wardens of Christ Church in this city" (Philadelphia). One of the earliest of these was William Assheton, who died in September, 1723, at the early age of thirty-three, being at that time the rector's warden.—"*Hist. of Phila.*," *Scharf and Westcott.*

Court of Errors and Appeals.[1] He died March 5, 1785, in the forty-fourth year of his age.

JARED INGERSOLL, a Connecticut youth, was a student in the office of Reed. After his admission to the bar he spent several years in Europe in the further prosecution of his studies and in observations of the practice of the courts of the continent. Upon his return to Philadelphia he devoted himself to practice, and as early as 1797 was retained in the impeachment trial of United States Senator William Blunt, of Tennessee. He was appointed attorney-general of Pennsylvania by Governor Snyder in 1811, and held the position through the trying period of the war of 1812, and resigned in 1816. He was appointed judge of the District Court for the city and county of Philadelphia in 1820, and died while in office, October 31, 1822.

ALEXANDER JAMES DALLAS was of Scotch origin. Thrown upon his own resources at the age of fifteen, he soon after began the study of law in London. Before concluding his studies he embarked in mercantile pursuits, and found his way to the West Indies. At the age of twenty-one he married Arabella Marice, daughter of Major George Smith, of the British army, and in 1783 arrived in Philadelphia, where he concluded to settle. He registered as a student of law, and two years later, 1785, was admitted to practice. Mr. Dallas had a fondness for literary pursuits, and during his early career devoted some portion of his time with Francis Hopkinson, in the management of the *Columbian Magazine*. Later he published "Reports of Pennsylvania Cases."[2] These cases were among the first reported, and are to this day referred to as authority in our courts of law. He served as secretary of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, declined the proffered appointment of Attorney-General of the United States, was subsequently appointed Secretary of the Treasury of the national government, and in 1815 acted as Secretary of War. Returning to Philadelphia in 1816, he there resumed the practice of law. David Paul Brown says: "Mr. Dallas was a man of the most fascinating and courtly manners. He dressed with great taste, ordinarily in a suit of olive-brown, with small clothes and top-boots; he had an abundance of hair, which he always wore powdered and gathered into a bag-cue." His biographer says of him: "If he had not been a lawyer, he would have been a great statesman; and if he had not been a statesman, he would have been one of the greatest lawyers of the age." He died January 16, 1817.

NICHOLAS WALN came to the bar in Philadelphia County in 1763, under the most flattering auspices. He, too, finished his professional studies at the capital city of the mother-country. Returning to the province, he early took rank with the most learned and successful men at the bar, but after many years arduous labor he suddenly resolved to retire. His reason for abandoning the promising position which he at the time enjoyed is in doubt, and a recent writer[3] on the subject says, "Whether Mr. Waln was a man of uncommonly acute sensibilities, or had not fully understood the merits of the cause that led to the action, or felt that in his too eager pursuit he had been derelict to the duty that binds all lawyers never to overstep the limits of justice when pleading the cause of clients, cannot now be determined. It was after he had been at the bar for some years that, having been struck with contrition in consequence of his assistance in a case in which he thought his client had *unjustly won*

[1] The High Court of Errors and Appeals was established by act of February 28, 1780, to hear appeals from the Supreme Court, the Register's Court and the Court of Admiralty; it was abolished by act of February 24, 1806. The judges were to be the president of the Supreme Executive Council, the judges of the Supreme Court, and three persons of known integrity and ability to be commissioned for seven years, and five or more to form a quorum. By the act of April 13, 1791, section 17, the judges of the Supreme Court, the president judges of the several Courts of Common Pleas of the five judicial districts and three other persons of known legal abilities were constituted a High Court of Errors and Appeals, to hear appeals from the Supreme Court and the Register's Court. ("Read's Digest," 70, article 23, section 17; in this Digest will be found many acts relating to the courts from the act of May 22, 1722, to 1800.) By an act of September 30, 1791, a president judge was to be appointed by the Governor of the commonwealth.

LIST OF JUDGES.—Joseph Reed, commissioned November 20, 1780; Thomas McKean, commissioned November 20, 1780; William Augustus Atlee, commissioned November 20, 1780; John Evans, commissioned November 20, 1780; George Bryan, commissioned November 20, 1780; James Smith, commissioned November 20, 1780; Henry Wynkoop, commissioned November 20, 1780; Francis Hopkinson, commissioned November 20, 1780; William Moore, commissioned November 14, 1781; John Dickinson, commissioned November 7, 1782; James Bayard, commissioned March 18, 1783; Samuel Miles, commissioned April 7, 1783; Jacob Rush, commissioned February 26, 1784; Edward Shippen, commissioned September 16, 1784; Benjamin Franklin, commissioned October 18, 1785; Thomas Mifflin, commissioned November 5, 1788; William Bradford, Jr., register.

Reorganized under act of April 13, 1791.—Benjamin Chew (president), appointed September 30, 1791; Thomas McKean, appointed April 13, 1791; Edward Shippen, appointed April 13, 1791; Jasper Yeates, appointed April 13, 1791; William Bradford, appointed August 20, 1791; James Biddle, appointed September 1, 1791; William Augustus Atlee, appointed September 1, 1791; Jacob Rush, appointed September 1, 1791; James Biddle, appointed September 1, 1791; Alexander Addison, appointed September 1, 1791; John Joseph Henry, appointed November, 1793; Thomas Smith, appointed January 31, 1794; John D. Coxe, appointed April 6, 1797; Hugh Henry Brackenridge, appointed December 18, 1799; William Tilghman, appointed July 31, 1805; Edward Burd, register.

[2] These cases not only contained the judgments and arguments before the Supreme Court, but many cases disposed of before the Revolution. They carried the reports from 1790—when the first volume was published—to 1807. They contained decisions of the Supreme Court, High Court of Errors and Appeals, and of the Courts of Common Pleas and of the United States in Pennsylvania. Mr. Dallas soon became prominent in politics. He was appointed secretary of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania January 19, 1791, and held that office until April 28, 1801. At this time he was appointed by Mr. Jefferson attorney of the United States for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania, and was appointed in July of the same year, by Governor McKean, recorder of the city of Philadelphia. He resigned the latter office in 1802, but he held the office of district attorney until 1813, when he was succeeded by Richard Peters, Jr. In October, 1814, he was appointed Secretary of the Treasury of the United States, and on the 13th of March, 1815, also assumed the duties of the Secretary of War, which, together with those of the Secretary of the Treasury, he discharged until he resigned, in November, 1816, and returned to the practice of his profession.

[3] Scharf, "History of Philadelphia."

the cause, he withdrew from the practice of the law and subsequently devoted his life and energies to the service of religion as a preacher of the Society of Friends."

WILLIAM LEWIS furnishes one of the earliest and most notable examples of the self-made lawyers of the colonial period. He was born in Chester County in the year 1751. In his boyhood days he happened to be in Philadelphia, and while there visited the courts during an important trial, and heard several of the leading lawyers speak for and in defense of their clients. He was charmed with their eloquence and display of learning. He resolved on the spot to become a lawyer; to this end he at once entered upon a course of self-culture, and registered himself as a student of Nicholas Waln, Esq. Keenly sensible of his want of preparation, and the unfavorable contrast of manners and habits of life suggested by his awkward ways among those who enjoyed all the advantages of wealth, education and cultured society, he was far from being happy. The impulse of the boy in the court-room, quickened by daily intercourse with the profession, became a determination of the rugged man. His very boldness won for him the respect of his fellow-students, while his industry and application enabled him in due time to meet the expectations of his conscientious preceptor, and his triumph was complete when duly admitted to the bar. If Mr. Lewis was wanting in the polished manners and refined tastes so common among the professional men of the period, the loss was fully compensated by his splendid energy and force of character. He differed from most of his contemporaries in being indifferent to the blandishments of public or political life. He addressed himself exclusively to his duties as a lawyer, and soon became eminent in the profession. He became a partner of Mr. Waln before his retirement, and retained the clientage of the office after that event. Wit, humor and sarcasm were powerful weapons with him, but he employed them only for a specific purpose and parted with them with an air of absolute indifference after serving his will. Lewis made a specialty of commercial law, and he was among the most successful in this important branch of the profession. An illustration of his character occurs in connection with the life of Robert Morris, who was among the best informed of merchants in his day. Morris and Lewis were guests at a dinner-party. The former was an attentive listener to Lewis in discussing the commercial relations between this country and Europe. Upon rising from the table, Morris observed to the company, in a manner intended as complimentary, that "Mr. Lewis seemed as familiar with commercial affairs as if he had been in a counting-house all his life." "Let me tell you, sir," said Lewis, "that a competent lawyer knows *everything* that a merchant does and a *great deal more*." His frankness was characteristic of the man. He relates of himself an experience with Alexander Hamilton, which occurred in the trial of an important case in New York. He had courteously given a brief statement of his case and his authorities to Mr. Hamilton, who had been called into the case unexpectedly by reason of Chancellor Kent's sudden illness. Mr. Lewis says, "He thanked me, left me, and in an hour afterward we met in court and the argument at once proceeded. I spoke for several hours. The judges seemed convinced and I was perfectly satisfied with them and myself. During the argument Mr. Hamilton took no notes, sometimes fixed his penetrating eyes upon me, and sometimes walked the chamber, apparently deeply interested, but exhibiting no anxiety. When I finished he took the floor, and, to my amazement, he acknowledged all my points and denied none of my authorities, but assumed a position which had never entered my mind, to the support of which directing all his great powers, in one-fourth of the time employed by me, he not only satisfied the court, but *convinced* me that I was utterly wrong. In short, after my time and toil and confidence, I was beaten, shamefully beaten." While there is much to commend and admire in the life and experience of the "self-made man" of the past and present, it is perhaps fortunate that he is the exception and not the rule in the class or sphere in which he is occasionally found. It seems almost impossible for men who have risen to eminence without those facilities enjoyed by most others who are no higher than themselves not to overrate their own unaided efforts and imagine that had they enjoyed advantages equal to others more fortunately situated they would have risen above the rest of mankind.

To the distinguished names mentioned we should add those of Richard Peters, Hugh Henry Brackenbridge, William Rawle and John Sergeant as among the lawyers who established the standard of professional responsibility and fidelity of the bar in Philadelphia County, and who faithfully served our forefathers prior to the formation of Montgomery County, and some[1] of whom practiced in Montgomery County since the time of its organization. The character of the early judiciary in the province is sufficiently indicated by these observations upon the rise of the bar to show the great change that time has wrought. It is proper to add that after a careful examination of the history of the times during which judges were appointed without reference to their legal attainments, men of high character for honesty and integrity were selected, and, in some instances, the incumbents exerted themselves to acquire useful knowledge in preparing to discharge their duties with more than ordinary credit to themselves and the office they filled. This was notably the case with Frederick Augustus Muhlenberg, who was president

[1] Among the appearances in the Common Pleas dockets of Montgomery County prior to 1790 we find the names of Chew, Ross, Ingersoll, Rawle and Sergeant.

judge of the first courts established in Montgomery County.

The following-named persons, all of whom were in commission as justices of the peace for the county of Philadelphia, and residing in that portion which fell within the boundaries of the new county, were designated by the Supreme Executive Council to open and hold the first courts in Montgomery County:

James Morris, date of commission unknown.
John Richards, commissioned 1784.
Henry Sheetz, commissioned 1784.
William Dean, commissioned 1783.
Justice Muhlenberg presided.

The first court was held in Norriton township the 28th day of December, 1784, in the barn on the "Barley Sheaf" Hotel property, now owned by Benjamin Baker, located on the Germantown turnpike a short distance northwest of Hartranft Station, on the Stony Creek Railroad. The hotel was kept at that time by John Shannon. Traditionary accounts[1] describe the event as of unusual interest and the attendance as very large. Preparation for the occasion was in progress for several days. The barn was cleared of its unsightly furniture, hay and straw were neatly packed away, cobwebs were brushed from overhead and the oaken floor was swept clean for the novel occupancy.

The Judiciary.—The first presiding judge in Montgomery County was Frederick A. Muhlenberg, who served from December 28, 1784, until the September term, 1785, when he was succeeded by James Morris, who was succeeded in the order of seniority among the five justices who constituted the court at the date of its organization. Judge Morris served until 1789. It is clear that for the first five years, 1784 to 1789, the courts in this county were presided over by judges unlearned in the law. Under the Constitution of 1790 the executive department of the State was vested in the office of Governor, and early in 1701 the first Governor-elect, Thomas Mifflin, commissioned James Biddle judge of the courts of Montgomery County.

Judge Biddle served until 1797, when he was succeeded by Judge John D. Coxe, who filled the office till 1805, when he was succeeded by William Tilghman.

By the act of April 13, 1791, in order to carry into effect the provisions of the Constitution of 1790 establishing Courts of Common Pleas, the State was divided into five judicial districts, the city and county of Philadelphia, Bucks, Montgomery and Delaware constituting the First District, and a president judge *learned in the law* was to be appointed for each district, and not fewer than three nor more than four *other persons* appointed in each county as judges, which said president and judges were empowered to execute the powers, jurisdictions and authorities of the Court of Common Pleas, Courts of Oyer and Terminer, and General Gaol Delivery, Orphans' Courts and Courts of Quarter Sessions of the Peace, agreeably to the laws and constitution of the commonwealth. It would seem that the act above referred to is the first of the kind passed in this State requiring judges to be learned in the law. William Tilghman, LL.D., appointed president judge by Govenor Thomas McKean in 1805, occupied the bench for one year in Montgomery County. He was born August 12, 1756. He studied law with Benjamin Chew. His family were originally from Maryland, but had resided in Philadelphia for several years prior to the Revolution, and upon the opening of hostilities returned to that State. There William remained in comparative retirement during the struggle, pursuing his studies. He returned to Philadelphia about 1790 and entered upon the practice of his profession. In 1793 he married Margaret Elizabeth, daughter of James Allen, son of William Allen, chief justice of Pennsylvania, who was the son-in-law of Andrew Hamilton, and was said to be the wealthiest man in the province at that time. The first judicial office to which he was appointed was that of the United States Circuit Court. He was nominated by President John Adams in 1801, and by the political opponents of Mr. Adams' administration was called one of the "Midnight Judges."[2] The violent opposition of President Jefferson to the act of Congress reorganizing the United States Courts, under which Tilghman received his first appointment, induced its repeal and, of course, the retirement of those in office under its provisions. His appointment to the bench in the First Judicial District in the State followed in 1805, upon the resignation of Judge Coxe,

[1] Elizabeth Shannon, grandchild of the proprietor named, now residing at Norristown, is the editor's authority.

[2] Thompson Westcott, author of the "History of Philadelphia," is quoted by John Hill Martin, in a note to the latter's "Bench and Bar," as having (in the *Sunday Dispatch*, October 8, 1876) this following account of the "Midnight Judges": "John Adams, while President, toward the end of his term, seriously urged a reorganization of the Federal judiciary. The Circuit Courts were held by the judges of the Supreme Court, but the business was increased so much that the appointment of additional judges was considered necessary. On the 13th of February, 1801, an act was passed reducing the number of the judges of the Supreme Court to five whenever a vacancy occurred, and released those judges from all circuit duty. The number of United States District Courts was increased to twenty-three, and the districts were arranged in six circuits, each circuit with three judges. The result was to create sixteen new judges, besides attorneys, clerks, marshals and other officers. As it was near the end of Adams' term, and as Jefferson was elected four days after the act was passed, it was supposed that the President would allow his successor to make the appointments, but he did nothing of the sort. He sent to the Senate, on the 18th, the names of Charles Lee, of the District of Columbia; Jared Ingersoll, of Pennsylvania; Richard Bassett, of Delaware; William Griffith, of New Jersey; Egbert Benson, of New York; Oliver Wolcott, of Connecticut; Samuel Hitchcock, of Vermont; Philip Barton Key, of Maryland; John Davis, of Massachusetts; Jacob Read, of South Carolina; Elijah Paine, of Vermont; Ray Greene, of Rhode Island; John Sitgreaves, of North Carolina; Joseph Clay, of Georgia; William McClurg, of Kentucky; and William H. Hill, of North Carolina.

Jared Ingersoll having declined the appointment, Mr. Tilghman was afterwards nominated in his place. The term "Midnight Judges" arose from a story that the names of some of them were confirmed just before midnight, 1801, when Mr. Adams' term expired. The act was repealed the following year.

and a vacancy occurring in the office of chief justice of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania the following year, he was commissioned to fill that office, which he held for a period of twenty-one years, or until his death, which occurred on the 30th of April, 1827.

The long administration of Chief Justice Tilghman, and the remarkable ability, industry and pleasing character of the man, have always been spoken of in the most flattering terms by those associated with him. Horace Binney, Esq., in his eulogium, says: "It was reserved for Judge Tilghman, with the aid of able and enlightened colleagues, to carry into effect the plan which the genius of his great predecessor (Judge Shippen) had conceived. His philosophical mind perceived at once how equity could be combined with law, how two systems apparently discordant could be amalgamated into one homogeneous whole. He found in the common law itself principles analogous to those which courts of equity enforce,—principles too long obscured by the unmeaning distinctions and frivolous niceties of scholastic men. He wiped off the dust from the diamond and restored it to its primitive splendor; and though he did not entirely complete that immense work, which still wants the aid of wise legislators and liberal judges, he brought it to that degree of perfection which defies all attempts to destroy it in future, and Pennsylvania boasts of a code of laws which her ordinary courts may safely administer without the fear of doing injustice and without needing to be checked by an extraordinary tribunal professing a different system of jurisprudence. With the same enlightened and philosophical spirit, Judge Tilghman always gave a fair and liberal construction to the statutes which the Legislature made from time to time for the amendment of the law and simplifying the forms of procedure, which, however they might be suited to the meridian of England, were not well calculated for this country. If those statutes were not always drawn with the requisite skill, he would supply it by their spirit, and would, as much as indeed he could, carry into effect the intentions of the legislator. Thus, by his interpretation of the statutes called of Jeofail, our practice is now free from those technical entanglements by which justice was too often caught, as it were, in a net, and the merits of a cause made to yield to formal niceties, while chicane rejoiced at the triumph of iniquity. Chief Justice Tilghman could have done as much with this by the force of his authority as any judge that ever sat in his seat. His investigations were known to be so faithful, his reasonings so just and his convictions so impartial that there would have been a ready acceptance of his conclusions without a knowledge of the steps that led to them. He asked, however, for submission to no authority so rarely as to his own. You may search his opinions in vain for anything like personal assertion. He never threw the weight of his office into the scale which the weight of his argument did not turn. He spoke and wrote as the minister of reason, claiming obedience to her and selecting with scrupulous modesty such language as, while it sustained the dignity of his office, kept down from the relief, in which he might well have appeared, the individual who filled it. Look over the judgments of more than twenty years, many of them rendered by this excellent magistrate after his title to unlimited deference was established by a right more divine than king's. There is not to be found one arrogant, one supercilious expression turned against the opinions of other judges, one vainglorious regard toward himself. He does not write as if it occurred to him that his writings would be examined to fix his measure when compared with his standard of great men, but as if their exclusive use was to assist in fixing a standard of the law." The praise which is given of Chief Justice Tilghman's compassion for those tried for criminal offenses is one of the noblest panegyrics to be found. "He could not but pronounce the sentence of the law upon such as were condemned to hear it, but the calmness, the dignity, the impartiality with which he ordered their trials, the attention which he gave to such as involved life, and the touching manner of his last office to the convicted demonstrated his sense of the peculiar responsibility which belonged to this part of his functions. In civil controversies (such excepted as, by some feature of injustice, demanded a notice of the parties) he reduced the issue freely, much to an abstract form, and solved it as if it had been an algebraic problem. But in criminal cases there was a constant reference to the wretched persons whose fate was suspended before him, and in the very celerity with which he endeavored to dispose of the accusation he evinced his sympathy. It was his invariable effort, without regard to his own health, to finish a capital case at one sitting if any portion of the night would suffice for the object, and one of his declared notions was to terminate as soon as possible that harrowing solicitude (worse even than the worst certainty) which a protracted trial brings to the unhappy prisoner. He never pronounced the sentence of death without severe pain,—in the first instance it was the occasion of anguish; in this, as in many other points, he bore a strong resemblance to Sir Matthew Hale. His awful reverence of the Great Judge of all mankind, and the humility with which he habitually walked in that presence, made him uplift the sword of justice as if it scarcely belonged to man, himself a suppliant, to let it fall on the neck of his fellow-man."

The closing events of the life of this truly great man render his memory dear, not only to the profession, but to all good people. Before his death he emancipated all his slaves. His offices of usefulness extended beyond the limits of the legal profession. He was for many years a member of the American Philosophical Society, and became president of the society in 1824. He was a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania, the first president of the Athenæum

and a warden of the United Churches. On his last birthday he wrote the following summarized reflections upon the conscious sunset of life: "This day completes my seventieth year, the period which is said to bound the life of man. My constitution is impaired, but I cannot sufficiently thank God that my intellects are sound, that I am afflicted with no painful disease, and that sufficient health remains to make life comfortable. I pray for the grace of the Almighty to enable me to walk, during the short remainder of life, in His ways. Without His aid I am sensible that my efforts are unavailing. May I submit with gratitude to all His dispensations, never forget that He is the witness of my actions and even of my thoughts, and endeavor to honor, love and obey Him with all my heart, soul and strength."

Montgomery in Circuit Districts.—By act of April 13, 1791 ("Smith's Laws," vol. iii. p. 28), the State was divided into five districts or circuits, the first of which was to consist of the city and county of Philadelphia and the counties of Bucks, Montgomery and Delaware.

Section third of the same act provides that in each of said circuits a "person of knowledge and integrity, *skilled in the laws*,[1] shall be appointed and commissioned by the Governor to be president and judge of the Courts of Common Pleas within such circuit; and that a number of other proper persons, not fewer than three nor more than four, shall be appointed and commissioned judges of the Courts of Common Pleas in and for each and every of the counties of this commonwealth."

Prior to the division of the State into the circuits named, and the appointment of president judges therefor, the judges of the Supreme Court presided in the several courts in the trial of all capital cases (see act of May 22, 1722, "Smith's Laws," vol. i. p. 141).

Montgomery in Judicial Districts.—By the act of September 10, 1784, creating the county, it is provided "that the justices of the Supreme Court of this State shall have like powers, jurisdictions and authorities within said county of Montgomery as in the other counties within this State, and are authorized and empowered from time to time to deliver the gaol of said county of capital or other offenders in like manner as they are authorized to do in other counties of the State."

By act of February 24, 1806 (P. L., p. 338), Delaware, Chester, Bucks and Montgomery Counties were constituted the Seventh Judicial District in the State.

By act of March 12, 1821 (P. L., p. 85), Delaware and Chester Counties were constituted the Fifteenth Judicial District, leaving Bucks and Montgomery Counties to constitute the Seventh Judicial District in the State.

By act of April 9, 1874 (P. L., p. 55), Montgomery County was constituted the Thirty-eighth Judicial District in the State.

PRESIDENT JUDGES.

Frederick A. Muhlenberg, presided from 1784 to 1785.
James Morris, from 1785 to 1789.
James Biddle,[2] from 1791 to 1797.
John D. Coxe, from 1797 to 1805.
William Tilghman, from 1805 to 1806.
Bird Wilson, from 1806 to 1818.
John Ross, from 1818 to 1830.
John Fox, from 1830 to 1841.
Thomas Burnside, from 1841 to 1845.
David Krause, from 1845 to 1851.
Daniel M. Smyser, from 1851, elected under the amendment to the Constitution of 1838.
Henry Chapman, from 1862 to 1872.
Henry P. Ross, from 1872 to 1882.
Henry P. Ross, re-elected, served from 1882.
Charles H. Stinson, appointed April 17, 1882, *vice* Judge Henry P. Ross, deceased.
B. Markley Boyer, elected first Tuesday in November, 1882, to serve ten years.

ADDITIONAL LAW JUDGES.

Henry P. Ross, elected 1869.
Arthur G. Olmstead, appointed 1871, *vice* Henry P. Ross, elected president judge.
L. Stokes Roberts, elected 1872.
Richard Watson, appointed January 18, 1873, *vice* L. Stokes Roberts, resigned.

ASSOCIATE JUDGES.

John Richards, appointed November 1, 1784, by J. Dickinson.
James Morris, appointed September 29, 1784, by James Ewing.
Thomas Craig, appointed September 10, 1784, by J. Dickinson.
Henry Scheetz, appointed December 10, 1784, by James Ewing.
Peter Evans, appointed December 17, 1784, by James Ervine.
James Morris, appointed July 26, 1785, by J. Dickinson.
Christian Weber, appointed November 7, 1786, by Charles Biddle.
Charles Baird, appointed February 15, 1787, by Charles Biddle.
Jonathan Shoemaker, appointed September 25, 1787, by Charles Biddle.
John Jones, appointed November 15, 1787, by Benjamin Franklin.
Henry Pauling, appointed January 20, 1789, by George Ross.
Anthony Crothers, appointed February 7, 1789, by Thomas Mifflin.
Robert Loller, appointed September 25, 1789, by Thomas Mifflin.

The above were appointed by the president of the Executive Council. In 1790, by alteration of the constitution, the appointing power having been vested in the Governor, the following were thus appointed:

Samuel Potts, appointed August 17, 1791, by Thomas Mifflin.
Benjamin Rittenhouse, appointed August 17, 1791, by Thomas Mifflin.
Robert Loller, appointed August 17, 1791, by Thomas Mifflin.
Benjamin Markley, appointed August 17, 1791, by Thomas Mifflin.
John Jones, appointed July 16, 1793, by Thomas Mifflin.
Richard B. Jones, appointed August 30, 1822, by Joseph Heister.
Thomas Lowry, appointed January 8, 1824, by J. A. Shultz.
Joseph Royer, appointed May 10, 1837, by Joseph Ritner.
Morris Longstreth, appointed March 15, 1841, by David R. Porter.
Josiah W. Evans, appointed April 14, 1843, by David R. Porter.
Ephraim Fenton, appointed February 15, 1848, by Francis R. Shunk.
Josiah W. Evans, appointed April 14, 1848, by Francis R. Shunk.
Joseph Hunsicker, appointed April 6, 1849, by William F. Johnson.

Henry Longaker and Josiah W. Evans were elected by the people under the amendment of the constitution in October, 1851, receiving their commissions on the 16th of November of that year.

Nathaniel Jacoby, elected October 9, 1855.
Henry Longaker, elected October 14, 1856.
Nathaniel Jacoby, elected October 9, 1860.
John Dismant, elected October 8, 1861.
Hiram C. Hoover, elected October 10, 1865.
John Dismant, elected October 9, 1866.
Hiram C. Hoover, elected October 11, 1870.
Isaac F. Yost, elected October 10, 1871.
Office abolished by Constitution of 1874.

[1] This is believed to be the first statute in Pennsylvania requiring judges to be learned in the law as a necessary qualification to perform the duties of that office.

[2] James Biddle, John D. Coxe and William Tilghman appear as president judges of the Court of Common Pleas for Philadelphia for the same date as in Montgomery County.

The office of associate judge was abolished by the Constitution of 1874, those in office holding over until the expiration of the term for which they were elected.

EXTRACT OF MINUTE OF COURT OF COMMON PLEAS, NOVEMBER ADJOURNED COURT, 1876.

"And now, Friday, November 10, 1876. The Court being about to adjourn without day, and it being the end of the term of the Hon. Isaac F. Yost, the last Associate Judge of the Courts of Montgomery County under the Constitution of 1838, Ross, P. J., said that he felt it due that he should make public acknowledgment of his belief in the perfect integrity, purity and honesty of his retiring associate ; that during the entire course of his judicial term, Judge Yost had been animated by a desire to do his duty, and that he carried with him into private life the regard of the bench, the respect of the bar and the confidence of the entire community. More could be said of none of his predecessors and less could not be said of him.

"The Hon. B. M. Boyer, in behalf of the bar, responded by saying that the court had uttered what the bar felt and what the public believed ; that in declaring that Judge Yost had been an upright, honest and pure magistrate he only echoed the general expression of every lawyer and the public ; and that he gladly seized this opportunity to speak for himself and brethren and to assure Judge Yost that he had acquired, maintained and would take with him the esteem and respect of the bar and people of Montgomery County.

"Colonel Theo. W. Bean said, 'Your honor has referred with appropriateness to an event which renders the closing proceedings of this court of more than usual public interest. For almost a century the president judges of this judicial district have been aided in the performance of their official duties by associates, the last of whom, in the person of the Hon. Isaac F. Yost, retires with the expiration of the term for which he was elected five years ago, and the office ceases to exist. Changes in the forms of organic law, as it applies to the administration of public justice, have been frequent and important in this commonwealth. In 1784, when this county was established, four Justices of the Peace were appointed by the Supreme Executive Council to hold the courts, none of whom were learned in the law. Subsequently the Governor was authorized to appoint all president judges, the incumbents holding the position for life, and later the office became elective, and now the duties of the lay or associate are added to those of the President Judge, who must be learned in the law. While we do not question the wisdom of the change which makes one public office less, we sincerely regret to part with an official whose integrity and uniform courtesy and impartiality has won for him the just esteem of his professional associates and the good people he has served.'

"*Eo-die*, the Court directed that the proceedings be spread upon the minutes."

JUDGE BIRD WILSON, D.D., LL.D., was born at Carlisle, Pa., on the 8th day of January, 1777, and graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1792, at the age of fifteen years. He was admitted to the bar of Philadelphia in 1797, in his twentieth year. He was eminently fitted for public life, but never permitted his official duties to interfere with his continuous studies, which he pursued all through his remarkable life. He was an accomplished lawyer, a humane and learned judge, passing to realms of new, if not higher, thought as years and new honors crowded upon him. His biographer[1] thus speaks of him:

"For a time he held a position of trust in the office of the commissioner of the bankrupt law, his next appointment being president judge, in 1806, of the Court of Common Pleas in the Seventh Circuit, comprising the counties of Bucks, Montgomery, Chester and Delaware, in which he succeeded Wm. Tilghman. As soon as he had entered on the duties of this office he made Norristown his residence, and thus became one of the most active workers in the building of St. John's Episcopal Church, which was commenced in 1813 and finished the following year, being the first house of worship erected there, of which he was one of the wardens. At this time he also edited an edition of the 'Abridgement of the Law,' published in Philadelphia in seven octavo volumes. In speaking of this work, Judge Story says that he 'has enriched it with many valuable additions.' A murder was committed near the present town of Media, in which a young man of very respectable family connections was implicated, and who was arraigned before him October 20, 1817, which resulted in his conviction in the first degree. But the judge was unwilling to sentence him. After several postponements he finally concluded to resign the position, Judge Ross taking his place April 13, 1818, and the condemned received his sentence from the latter.[2]

"Judge Wilson now devoted himself to the ministry, and studied under Bishop White, by whom he was admitted a deacon in March, 1819, and soon after chosen rector of St. John's Episcopal Church at Norristown and the charge of St. Thomas' Church, at Whitemarsh, which he held till, in the summer of 1821, having been appointed a professor of systematic divinity in the General Theological Seminary at New York, he removed there. In 1850 he became emeritus professor of the same, which position he filled till near the close of his life. In 1829 he was elected secretary of the House of Bishops, in which capacity he continued until 1841, when he declined re-election. His 'Memoir of the Life o Bishop White' was published in 1839, which contains also the early history of the Episcopal Church in this country. The degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by the University of Pennsylvania in 1821, and of LL.D. by Columbia College in 1845. He died April 14, 1859, aged eighty-three years, and was buried in the ground belonging to Christ Church, at the corner of Fifth and Arch Streets, Philadelphia."

JUDGE JOHN ROSS.—John Ross was the son of Thomas Ross, the first noted ancestor of the family, and who was an approved preacher among the Friends in Bucks County. John was born in Solebury township in 1770. Receiving a fair education and reaching full manhood, he entered the law-office of his cousin, Thomas Ross, then located at West Chester, Chester Co., Pa. Having finished his studies, he shortly afterwards located in Northampton County, Pa., where he soon acquired an extensive practice, and took an active part in local and general politics.

He was elected to Congress in the district composed of Northampton, Bucks, Lehigh, Wayne and Pike Counties, and while serving in this office in the year 1718 was appointed, by Governor Findlay, president judge of the judicial district then composed of Bucks, Chester, Delaware and Montgomery Counties, to succeed Judge Bird Wilson, resigned. The *Village Record*, in commenting upon the appointment at the time, says,—

"Mr. Ross has been for the last fifteen years in extensive practice in Northampton and neighboring counties ; he is a learned and able lawyer. As an advocate, he neither aims at pathos nor goes out of his way to round out a period, but he always opens his cause in a clear manner, presents the strong points lucidly to view, and enforces his arguments with perspicuity, often with eloquence."

"Mr. Ross is a man of active mind and decided character. In referring to his politics, we mean only to gratify the natural curiosity of our readers, who, when a new officer is appointed, wish to know all about him, and not to intimate that his politics will influence him on the bench ; there, we are confident, he will be known neither as a Federalist nor Democrat, but as an independent judge, doing his duty without fear, favor or affection."

Judge Ross seems to have served with great credit, and was in 1830, after twelve years' service, appointed

[1] Wm. J. Buck. in Aug's "Men of Montgomery County."

[2] This was John H. Craige, a dissipated blacksmith, who shot his neighbor, Edward Hunter, Esq., who had been instrumental in writing his father-in-law's will, thereby disinheriting him, and thus incurred his enmity. Craige shot him as he was standing in his stable, and was hanged for it at Chester, June 6, 1818. His confession was one of the first pamphlets the author read in his youth.

by Governor Wolf to a seat in the Supreme Court of the State; in this office he served until the time of his death, which occurred in 1834. Judge John Ross was the grandfather of the late Henry P. Ross, president judge of Montgomery County.

Judge John Fox, president judge of the Seventh Judicial District of Pennsylvania, then composed of the counties of Bucks and Montgomery, was born at Philadelphia in the year 1787. His father, Edward Fox, born at Dublin, Ireland, but of English parents, emigrated to this country in the twentieth year of his age. During the term of Joseph Reed, President of Pennsylvania, he was auditor-general of the State. In the year 1783, General Carleton, writing to his government (as appears by the secret archives in the Tower of London, recently allowed to be examined), spoke of him as one of the Cabinet, stating that he was a native of England or Ireland (he believed of the former); that he had carried on business in the mercantile line; that he had been appointed auditor-general since Mr. Morris came into the administration; and that he was a "young man of good abilities, especially in his present line." He resumed the mercantile business, in which he acquired a large fortune, but was ruined by loans to the same Mr. Morris, "the financier of the Revolution," as he was afterwards styled. Edward Fox married Elizabeth Sergeant, sister of Jonathan Dickinson Sergeant and an aunt of John and Thomas Sergeant, both distinguished lawyers, and the latter a judge of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania. John Fox, the subject of this sketch, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, of which his father was for many years the treasurer. He studied law with Alexander James Dallas, the compiler of "Dallas' Reports" and afterwards Secretary of the Treasury of the United States. George M. Dallas, subsequently United States Senator and Vice-President of the United States, was a fellow-student and life-long friend. Soon after his admission to the bar Mr. Fox was advised by his physician to settle in the country, and in consequence removed to Bristol, then the county-seat of Bucks County. The county-seat having been removed to Newtown, he went there, and it having again been removed and finally established at Doylestown, he took up his residence there, and that remained his home until his decease, in April, 1849. In 1816 he married Margery, daughter of Gilbert Rodman, a retired Philadelphia merchant, who then resided at his country-seat, Edington, near Bristol, in Bucks.

In 1814, Mr. Fox was deputy attorney-general for Bucks County. He was appointed major, and served on General Worrall's staff in the war of 1812. When called upon by his chief to go to the seat of war, the court being in session, the judge then on the bench refused to allow him to leave or to adjourn the court, whereupon the young prosecuting attorney immediately declared that all the commonwealth's cases were continued, had the entry made upon the record, mounted his horse and rode off to join the army, then daily expecting an attempt by the enemy to capture Philadelphia. He was afterwards major-general of the Seventh Division of the States, and continued to serve as such until his appointment to the office of president judge, in 1830. This appointment was for life, but he was legislated out of office by the adoption of the Constitution of 1838, which made the judicial office elective. He was a life-long Democrat, and during General Jackson's Presidency was the intimate friend and confidential adviser of Hon. Samuel D. Ingham, then Secretary of the Treasury, especially during the exciting and dangerous troubles which arose about the so-called Kitchen Cabinet.

He was also an intimate friend and correspondent of Hon. John C. Calhoun, and a friend and warm admirer of Mr. Webster. With the latter, however, he seldom agreed politically, except in his construction and defense of the constitution. He was a man of sound judgment, unselfish almost to a fault and of a most tender heart. When called upon to pass the judgment of the law upon Luis Amalia Espos y Mina, whom he had tried at Doylestown for the fiendish murder by slow poison of Mr. William Chapman, he was so much affected that he had great difficulty in pronouncing the sentence of death, and it is said the whole audience were in tears. He had, however, great courage and never knew the fear of man. His devotion to duty was paramount to every other consideration. When, by a trick intended to mortify him, he was elected constable, he promptly accepted the office and performed its duties. He stood high as a judge, and his opinion upon the negro-suffrage question, in a case argued before him in Bucks, gave him a reputation not only in the United States, but on the continent of Europe, and was cited by De Toqueville in one of his works. That opinion was published by direction of the Legislature, and was the cause of the insertion of the word "white" in the Constitution of 1838.

He left five children,—three sons (two of them lawyers, the third a clergyman of the Presbyterian Church) and two daughters.

Judge Thomas Burnside was admitted to the bar of Montgomery County February 13, 1804. He soon afterwards settled in Centre County, Pa., where he rose to eminence in his profession. Regarding politics as a twin-sister of the law, he entered the State Senate in 1811, and served a term of three years with more than ordinary credit. In 1814 he was elected a member of the Fourteenth Congress, representing his district from 1815 to 1817. In 1818 he was appointed president judge of the Eleventh District, composed of the counties of Wayne, Pike and Luzerne. This position he resigned some time after, and was elected again to the Senate, of which body he was chosen Speaker in 1825. While in the Legislature, as chairman of a committee to whom the subject had been referred, he made a report

and presented a bill to abolish capital punishment, which, however, failed on its passage.

In 1841, Governor Porter appointed him president judge of the judicial district composed of Bucks and Montgomery Counties, which position he retained until January, 1845, when the same executive nominated him as one of the justices of the Supreme Court of the State, which position he filled until his death.

Thomas Burnside enjoyed the confidence of the profession, and was esteemed a clear-headed judge and an upright man; his opinions were concise, and rank among the best in the books of his day. He was neither courtly in manner nor prepossessing in appearance, but he was kind of heart, honest and confiding, with an accuracy of judgment that commended him to public favor.

Judge David Krause, LL.D., succeeded Judge Burnside in the year 1845. He was admitted to the bar of Pittsburgh, Pa., having studied law in the office of the Hon. Jonathan Walker, of that city. He

DAVID KRAUSE, LL.D.

subsequently removed to Harrisburg and became the private secretary of Governor John Andrew Shultz, and filled the confidential office to the entire satisfaction of the officer. In 1829 he was appointed deputy attorney-general by Frederick Smith. He was elected to the State Legislature in 1835. He supported the candidacy of David R. Porter in 1838, and was held in high esteem by the Governor and his friends. At the close of his gubernatorial term the Governor appointed him president judge of the courts in the district of Bucks and Montgomery Counties.

He made his residence at Norristown, and continued to reside there until his death, which occurred June 13, 1871. As a lawyer and judge, he possessed the power of applying the well-settled principles of law to the ascertained facts of cases presented to him for counsel or adjudication. His opinions were seldom lengthy. Discerning the right, he passed by technical hinderances to conclusions that were generally correct, leaving to those who differed with him the task of elaborating the process by which he reached them. The following resolution on his demise, adopted by the bar of Montgomery County, epitomizes his character and discloses the high esteem in which he was held by the profession:

"*Resolved*, That in mourning the decease of this eminent member of our profession, we desire to record our sense of the virtues which adorned his character; that we esteemed him as a public-spirited and useful citizen; a man of kindly and generous impulses, ever ready to give aid in furtherance of benevolent works; whose genial nature and amiability of character endeared him to every circle into which he entered; and that we will ever remember him as an honest legislator, an upright judge, an able, conscientious lawyer, without guile and without reproach."

Judge Daniel M. Smyser was the first president judge elected to the position in Montgomery County. Early advantages were well improved by him, graduating at the head of his class in 1827. He shortly afterwards entered the law-office of Thaddeus Stevens, at Gettysburg, Pa., and was admitted to the bar of Adams County in 1831. Forming a partnership with Mr. Stevens, they continued the practice of law together until 1841, when Mr. Stevens removed to Lancaster City, leaving Mr. Smyser in the enjoyment of a large and responsible practice. In 1849 he was elected by the Whigs to the Legislature from Adams County, and while serving in the House was tendered the appointment of attorney-general of the State by Governor William F. Johnson. He declined the honor, assigning for reason "that he could not discharge the trust confided to him by his constituents and hold the attorney-generalship at the same time." Upon his return from the Legislature he was nominated for Congress by the Whig party in the district composed of Adams and York Counties. Although a strong Democratic district, he was defeated by a small majority (393 votes). In 1851 he was nominated by the Whigs of the Seventh Judicial District (Bucks and Montgomery Counties), and owing to divisions in the opposite party, he was elected over the two candidates running against him. He brought with him to the field of judicial labor the learning and experience of a well-trained lawyer and a love of research and industry that rendered his adjudications among the most remarkable of the period in which he presided over the several courts of this district. His opinions stated premises, carefully elaborated reasons for conclusions reached and exhausted the line of authorities sustaining them. His reputation as a judge extended beyond the district in which he presided, and in 1854 he was nominated by the Whig party for justice of the Supreme Court of the State. He was not elected, and hence served out the full two years of his term, after which he resumed the practice of law for a subsequent

period of thirteen years in the courts over which he had presided. He died January 11, 1873, while on a visit to his early home at Gettysburg, where at the time the following deserved tribute of respect was paid to his memory by the bench and bar of Adams County:

"Judge Smyser brought to the practice of the law a mind cultured by the highest academic learning, enriched by a broad range of classical reading enjoyed by but few of his contemporaries. A close, laborious student, with an ardent devotion to the profession he selected, he early rose to distinction at the bar and commanded a large and lucrative practice. After twenty years of active connection with the legal profession here, he was called to the responsible position of president judge of the Seventh Judicial District of Pennsylvania, and in this new sphere he exemplified the virtues which had characterized him as a lawyer by a conscientious and painstaking care in the trial of cases, a personal integrity which elevated his official action above all suspicion, and a judicial learning which adorned the bench."

Judge Smyser was thoroughly devoted to the best interests of the country, and promptly gave the weight of his official character to the Union cause in 1861, and was chosen to deliver the address to the first volunteers that left the county upon the fall of Sumter.

JUDGE HENRY CHAPMAN.—Henry Chapman was born at Newtown, Bucks Co., Pa., about the beginning of the present century. His father was Abraham Chapman, a lawyer, who entered upon his professional duties in 1790, and for many years was the "father of the Bucks County bar." Henry was educated in the public schools of Bucks County, and finished his studies at an academy in Burlington, N. J. He was admitted to the bar of Bucks County in 1825. He served in the State Senate in 1843, and was elected to Congress in 1856. He, with Hickman, Haskins and Montgomery, was an active opponent of the "Lecompton Swindle," and became prominent in the debates of that turbulent period. He was elected judge of the Seventh Judicial District in 1860, and served as president judge until 1870, when he retired to private life, and is now residing in the borough of Doylestown, Pa.

The following epitome of his professional characteristics is from the pen of Hon. Charles Hunsicker, who was in full practice during his administration in this county: "It is nothing derogatory to the predecessor or successors of Judge Chapman to say that he was a model judge. He was clear-headed, even-tempered, dignified, learned, pure, and his decisions always challenged the respect and confidence of both sides. His learning was extensive, his conversational powers great, and he could have filled honorably and acceptably any position in civil or political life. His modesty was characteristic of the man, and his extreme sensitiveness of the sanctity of his judicial office was so pronounced that he not only refused to accept a free pass on the railroad, but would not even ride out in the private carriage of any member of the bar. He may have carried this to an extreme, but if an error, it was an error in the right direction. Henry Chapman was and is a man of whom it can well be said he is *sans peur et sans reproche.*"

JUDGE HENRY P. ROSS, A.B.—The subject of this sketch was admitted to the bar of Bucks County December 16, 1859. He enjoyed the advantages of careful home training, and was prepared for a liberal course of study at Princeton College, where he graduated in 1857, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He immediately entered the law-office of his father, Hon. Thomas Ross, an eminent lawyer of Doylestown, Pa., and two years later, having complied with the requirements under the rules of court governing the admission of students to the bar, he entered upon the active practice of his profession. His rapid advance to eminence in the trial of cases in both civil and criminal courts and in the Supreme Court of the State, his early and creditable service as district attorney for the county of Bucks, created no surprise upon the part of his friends; it was expected. He was exhaustive in his preparation, fertile in thought, logical in his conclusions, always clear and forcible, and sometimes eloquent in the presentation of his case to court and jury. His examination of witnesses was direct and to the point, without austerity of manner. He was affable and genial with his fellow-members of the bar, and always deferential in his address to the court. His elevation to the judicial office was the natural result of his prominence as a lawyer. It was a selection of the fittest among the many senior and justly distinguished members of the profession, who frankly conceded to him the qualifications essential to the judicial character. We are by no means certain that his ambition was truly gratified by his promotion to the bench. The conservative character of the office was believed to be repressive of his desire to participate in the wider and more aggressive fields of public life, for which he always evinced a fondness. His relinquishment of the office of attorney, with possibilities for distinction and its freedom from responsibilities as contrasted with the grave duties of a judge, was frequently spoken of by him, and at times with apparent regret. He had a keen sense of the power and dignity of the judicial office, and on occasions of great public interest, in trials before him, in the presence of a large attending bar and a court-room filled with men wrought upon by the history of crime and the eloquent efforts of counsel, he would preside over the scene with a self-possession and judicial manner that commanded the respectful attention of everybody present. From the first case of homicide to the last tried before him in his administration of public justice in Montgomery County it is due to say that the climax of interest was always reached when he charged the jury. Few, if any, of living members of the bar will fail to recall the trials of the Commonwealth *vs.* Huston,[1] Curley, Pastorius, Whalen and Sutton, in all

[1] In the Commonwealth *vs.* Rose Huston, charged with the murder of her own child, the case turned upon the testimony of medical experts. The public interest in the conflict of testimony was intensified by the fact that Dr. Margaret Richardson was among the physicians examined,

of which the lives of the accused were at stake. Public interest naturally centred in the court-room day after day, until finally, counsel having made their last appeal in the interest of alleged innocence on the one hand and for the cause of the commonwealth on the other, truth having been tortured and obscured by conflicting evidence, there came the memorable court scenes, the perfect pose of the judge as he turned from the presence of the bar to face the jury, the characteristic, calm, impartial and unimpassioned charge to the sworn men, whose duty, whether painful or pleasant, was fearlessly disclosed to and conscientiously impressed upon them.

Judge Ross came to the bench young in years, hopeful and ambitious, surrounded by many admiring friends, who believed him capable of leadership in the politics of the State. They had followed him devotedly through two discouraging canvasses for Congressional honors and later through a spirited canvass for a seat in the Supreme Court of the commonwealth, and finally re-elected him president judge of Montgomery County by a majority that emphasized his popularity at his home, where he was best known, and where his judicial services were best appreciated. He was re-elected in 1881 for the term of ten years. He died April 13, 1882. His remains are buried in the cemetery at Doylestown, Pa.

Judge Charles Henderson Stinson was born in Norriton township, Montgomery Co., June 28, 1825. He is of Scotch-Irish descent. His father, Robert Stinson, was a prominent and excellent man; he served as a justice of the peace for many years in Norriton township, and was a member of the Legislature on the Anti-Masonic ticket in 1835. His mother was Elizabeth Porter, daughter of Stephen Porter, and niece of General Andrew Porter, of the same township. After preparing in the ordinary schools, he entered Dickinson College, at Carlisle, where he graduated in 1845. Having traveled for a year over the mountainous parts of Pennsylvania for the benefit of his health, he commenced the study of the law with his brother, George W. Stinson, of Norristown, Pa., and remained in his office until the death of his brother, in 1848, when he pursued his studies under the direction of Addison May. He was admitted to the bar on May 22, 1849, and has since been engaged in practice at Norristown. He served as a private in the Gettysburg campaign in 1863, and was an ardent supporter of the Union cause throughout the war of the Rebellion. He refused the nomination of the Republican party of Montgomery, Chester and Delaware Counties for the State Senate in 1864, but in 1867 was induced to accept it, and was elected for three years as a colleague of Dr. Worthington, of West Chester. He served on the general judiciary committee and on other important committees in 1868 and 1869, and at the adjournment of the latter session, was elected Speaker and re-elected at the opening of the session of 1870. He exercised the functions of that office with dignity and general acceptance, leaving a worthy record of a brief political career. He declined the position of additional law judge of the courts of Bucks and Montgomery Counties, tendered him by Governor John W. Geary in 1871. He was one of the originators of the First National Bank of Norristown, for which he has acted as solicitor. In 1879 the county commissioners of Montgomery County appointed him one of the trustees of the Hospital for the Insane for the Southeastern District of Pennsylvania, which position he still holds. In the organization of the hospital he was instrumental in placing the female physician on the same plane with the male physician, giving to each control over their respective departments, this being the first departure from the old hospital management in this country. In April, 1882, Governor Hoyt appointed him president judge of the Thirty-Eighth Judicial District, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of the Hon. Henry P. Ross, in which position he distinguished himself by his urbanity and the prompt and impartial manner in which he discharged the business of the courts till the following January. He was the unanimous nominee of the Republican party for the office in the fall of 1882, but the party being in minority in the county, he was not elected.

He is active, public-spirited and diligent in the pursuit of his profession, and has been instrumental in the passage of many beneficial local measures.

Hon. B. Markley Boyer, now president judge of the Thirty-eighth Judicial District of Pennsylvania, is a native of Montgomery County, born in New Hanover township on the 22d of January, 1822. He was educated at Lafayette College, Easton, Pa., and in the University of Pennsylvania, at which last named institution he was graduated in the class of 1841. He studied law under the instruction of Judge John M. Reed, of Carlisle, Pa., where he was admitted to the bar. In 1844 he commenced the practice of law in his native county, locating at Norristown. From 1848 to 1850 he was deputy attorney-general of Montgomery County, an office corresponding to that of district attorney at the present time. In politics he was a Whig until that party ceased to exist, when he allied himself with the Democracy. In the Presidential contest of 1856 he cast his vote for James Buchanan. In 1860 he supported Stephen A. Douglas for the Presidency, and ably advocated his election in a campaign paper which he assisted to establish and edit for that purpose. In the dangerous times that immediately followed the election of Abraham Lincoln he stood firmly for conciliatory measures, until the firing on Fort Sumter rendered conciliation impossible; but after the actual opening of the great conflict he was unwavering in advocacy of the suppression of the Rebellion by the military

and the first physician of her sex subjected to the ordeal in the history of judicial proceedings in Montgomery County.

power of the government. Twice during the war, when the Confederate army crossed the Potomac and moved northward to the Pennsylvania border, he raised a company of volunteers for the emergency, and as their captain marched with them to the field to assist in repelling the invasion. In one of these campaigns the exposure and hardship to which he was subjected brought on an illness which nearly proved fatal.

In 1864, Mr. Boyer was elected to Congress, and was re-elected in 1866, serving in the Thirty-ninth and Fortieth Congresses, until and including the year 1869. During his two Congressional terms he served on the committee on military affairs, of which the chairman was James A. Garfield. He also served on several select committees, one of the most important of which was that sent by Congress to New Orleans to investigate the origin and causes of the riots in that city. On that subject he made the minority report, which, in fact, prevailed, as the bill introduced on the majority report was lost in the Senate. In the Democratic National Convention of 1868 he was a delegate from his Congressional district, and in the National Convention of the party in 1872 he was a delegate-at-large from Pennsylvania.

In 1876, Mr. Boyer was appointed by Governor Hartranft a member of the State Municipal Commission, provided for by the Legislature to devise and report on some better system than was then in existence in this State for the government of cities. The commission reported at length, submitting the draft of a bill which, in its application to cities of the first class, embodied the substance of the bill pending (and undisposed of) in the last Legislature.

For nearly forty years Mr. Boyer remained in continuous practice as an attorney and counselor, being widely and favorably known, and occupying for many years a leading position among the members of the bar of Montgomery County. His briefs were always exhaustive. There was no case that escaped his observation and analysis, which being used with consummate skill and judgment, he seldom failed to make his point. Through all his professional career, and especially in his connection with leading civil and criminal cases, his skill and success were remarkable in the difficult and responsible task of examining witnesses, a work in which he uniformly acquitted himself to the entire satisfaction of all concerned. He exhibited the peculiar ability of obtaining from the witnesses, however unwilling, the pertinent facts within their knowledge, without eliciting that which was irrelevant or immaterial. He was diligent in the discharge of all his duties to his client, whose cause he made his own on assuming the care of it, and always used all honorable means to secure the full benefit of the most favorable construction of the law upon his case. Being a man of great forensic ability, rare oratorical powers and indefatigable industry, he sometimes, by the exercise of these high qualifications, secured verdicts which, as an expounder of the law, he may be compelled to reverse, as was the attorney-general of Pennsylvania recently in a celebrated case.

In 1882 the Hon. B. M. Boyer was elected to the office which he still holds,—that of president judge of the Thirty-eighth Judicial District of Pennsylvania, composed of the county of Montgomery. In that high office he has proved himself the possessor of superior judicial ability. His knowledge of cases and his conscientious work as a lawyer, together with his great learning, have eminently fitted him for the bench. His decisions indicate a profound knowledge of his profession, and evince the same wise judgment that was characteristic of him as a barrister. Especially on matters of evidence his rulings are regarded as unexceptionable, and are seldom seriously questioned by the bar. He has a clear head, an honest, kind heart; he is courageous in his convictions, and will perform his duties under all circumstances. His sympathies are with the poor and defenseless, who may always freely approach him, assured of his kindness, attention and honest advice. His long and varied experience in almost every condition of life has eminently fitted him to be what he is,—a wise, humane and just judge.

DEPUTY ATTORNEY-GENERALS APPOINTED IN MONTGOMERY COUNTY PRIOR TO 1850.

There is no record of the appointment of deputy attorney-generals to be found in the dockets of the courts in the office of the attorney-general at Harrisburg, Pa. It has been ascertained that the following gentlemen held the office by appointment prior to 1850, when it became elective:

John H. Sheetz, Esq.,[1] appointed by Philip S. Markley, attorney-general, 1829.

David H. Mulvany, Esq.,[2] appointed by William B. Reed, attorney-general, 1836.

G. R. Fox, Esq.,[3] appointed by Ovid F. Johnson, attorney-general, 1840.

John H. Hobart, Esq.,[4] appointed by John M. Kane, attorney-general, 1845.

B. Markley Boyer, Esq.,[5] appointed by James Cooper, attorney-general, 1848.

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

(Office made elective by act of May 3, 1850.)

Benjamin E. Chain, elected October, 1850.
John H. Hobart, elected October, 1853.
George W. Rogers, elected October, 1856.
S. N. Rich, elected October, 1859.
Enoch A. Banks, elected October, 1862.
Charles Hunsicker, elected October, 1865.
George W. Bush, elected October, 1868.
Henry U. Brunner, elected October, 1871.
Jacob V. Gotwalts, elected November, 1874.
J. Wright Apple, elected November, 1877.
Irving P. Wanger, elected November, 1880.
John W. Bickel, elected November, 1883.

The Bar of Montgomery County takes high rank among those of the cities and counties of the commonwealth. Our proximity to Philadelphia, long

[1] Administration of Governor George Wolf.
[2] Administration of Governor Joseph Ritner.
[3] Administration of Governor David R. Porter.
[4] Administration of Governor Francis R. Shunk.
[5] Administration of Governor William F. Johnson.

a centre of legal learning; the numerous courts—municipal, State and federal—there in almost continuous session; the community of commercial and corporate interests; the settlement of decedents' estates and adjudication of important trusts connected with them, wherein resident counsel are retained in both jurisdictions, has brought the bar of Montgomery County into almost daily contact with the best-trained professional minds in Eastern Pennsylvania.

The bar has long since outlived all provincialism, and if its members ever were characterized by any marked degree of social intercourse or associated conviviality, their tastes and habits must have essentially differed in the past from the present. The individuality of the present resident bar is one of its characteristics,—partnerships in the profession are exceedingly rare, associate counsel in the trial of causes is limited to important cases and self-reliance is deemed an essential qualification for the successful lawyer of the period. Professional courtesy is nowhere more fully exemplified, honorable engagements nowhere more scrupulously fulfilled, and the member whose *word* cannot be safely taken by bench or bar falls below the standard of professional ethics created by the common consent of all. The gentlemen composing the resident bar of the present generation have taken a generous interest in establishing a library and a fund to sustain and enlarge it, and it will, no doubt, exert a highly beneficial influence upon its members and measurably improve their efficiency as skillful practitioners.[1]

It is to be regretted that no mortuary record of the bench and bar has been preserved during the first century of the county. Men of remarkable character and ability have attained professional eminence, enjoyed public confidence and the esteem of the community in which they lived and died, with nothing but their names on record to recall their lives and usefulness. This seems to be true of James Morris, James Biddle and John D. Coxe, all of whom were president judges of the county prior to 1804. Among the early members of the bar who filled a conspicuous place was Levi Pawling, Esq., admitted to practice in November, 1785. He rose to prominence and enjoyed a large practice in the courts of the county. He was a public-spirited man and contributed liberally to the early business enterprises of Norristown. Nathan R. Potts, Esq., was admitted August 14, 1804. He is spoken of as an "old-time gentleman," who dressed in the costume of Continental days and retained the "cue" to the time of his death. He was distinguished as a practitioner in the Orphans' Court of this county and in Philadelphia. He was one of the examiners of John H. Hobart, Esq., the present senior member of the bar. Philip S. Markley, Esq., admitted to the bar November 13, 1810, was a prominent character in the profession, and, we believe, the only member of the bar of this county who filled the office of attorney-general of the State. While in this office he appointed John H. Sheetz, Esq., his deputy attorney-general for Montgomery County. He is said to have been an able lawyer, always taking a lively interest in public affairs.

John Henderson, Esq., admitted 1815, and Francis M. Jolly, Esq., admitted May 14, 1822, were among the exceptionally brilliant men in the early history of the bar. Their names are found associated with a great number of cases brought for trial and tried in their day. These two men were frequently associated together in the trial of causes, making a strong combination in both the civil and criminal courts. Both had rare social qualities, genial in companionship, and alike convival in their habits.

[1] Rules for the Regulation of the Law Library of Montgomery County.—Established by Act of Assembly of March 12, 1869. Number of volumes catalogued and now in use, two thousand four hundred.

The following rules for the regulation of the Law Library have been adopted *inter alia* by the general committee of the Law Library. The members of the bar are earnestly requested to aid the committee in the enforcement of them:

"The library shall be kept open by the librarian every day, except Sundays and legal holidays, from 8.30 A.M. to 12 M., and from 1 to 5 P.M.

"The room, when open, and its contents shall be under the control of the librarian, who shall be responsible for its contents and for the enforcement of these rules.

"The room shall be used for library purposes only, except upon occasions of general bar meetings.

"All noises, disorder, loud talking or other practices calculated to interfere with or disturb persons engaged in the legitimate use of the library are strictly prohibited.

"Persons using the library shall abstain from doing anything likely to injure or deface the room, its furniture, books or contents.

"No books shall be taken out of the library except by a judge of the courts or a member of the bar of said county.

"Neither 'Pennsylvania Reports,' works on 'Pennsylvania Practice or Pleadings,' 'Digests,' 'Acts of Assembly,' 'Acts of Congress,' encyclopedias, dictionaries, nor books containing the opinions of any of the judges of this judicial district, shall be taken out of the library, except for use in the court-room, arbitration-room, or judges' chambers, or in a trial or argument before an auditor, master or commissioner, in Norristown.

"Foreign reports may be taken and kept out for twenty-four hours only, and may be renewed once if not wanted by any one else.

"All other books may be taken out of the court-house, but shall not be kept out of the library for a longer period than one week at any one time.

"During the session of any court for jury trials, or of any regular argument court, at Norristown, no book can be taken out except for use in court. The librarian must see that all books are in the library at such times.

"Any person mutilating or otherwise injuring a book belonging to the library, or refusing to return the same at the expiration of the time during which he is allowed by these rules to retain it, shall reimburse the library for such injury.

"All persons taking out books shall notify the librarian, who shall keep a register of the books so taken, and shall see that they are properly returned.

"No book shall be taken out of the borough of Norristown.

"The librarian shall promptly report to the sub-committee on books any person whom he shall detect mutilating or injuring any book belonging to the library.

"Gentlemen are particularly requested not to turn down leaves, to mark places, or to mark the books with pencil.

"B. M. Boyer, *President Judge*,
"Joseph Fornance,
"Neville D. Tysons,
"Henry R. Brown,
"Louis M. Childs,
} *Committee.*
"Nathanial Jacoby, *Librarian.*
"Charles T. Miller, *Treasurer.*"

Among the prominent members of a later generation we notice Philip Kendall, Esq., admitted August 22, 1826; Benjamin F. Hancock, Esq., admitted August 19, 1828; William and Benjamin Powel, Esq., admitted August 15, 1821, and January 20, 1830, respectively; James M. Pawling, Esq., admitted November 22, 1831; John B. Sterigere, Esq., admitted November 17, 1829; and Daniel H. Mulvany, Esq., admitted April 12, 1831. Mr. Sterigere came to the bar in the thirty-sixth year of his age; he was commissioned a justice of the peace by Governor Findlay in 1818. When twenty-five years of age, three years later, he was elected to the State Legislature; in 1826 he was elected to Congress, and while there completed his studies, and was admitted to the bar at the time above stated. He acquired a large practice, and took rank with the best lawyers at the bar. His industry and force of character won for him admiring friends; being self-cultured in youth, his continuous habits of study made him among the most self-reliant and aggressive members of the profession.

JOHN S. MCFARLAND, ESQ.—At a meeting of the bar of Montgomery County, held at the house of Mrs. Ann Webb, in Norristown, Tuesday, March 17, 1835, John Freedley, Esq., was called to the chair and Thomas M. Jolly, Esq., was appointed secretary. On motion, the following preamble and resolutions were unanimously adopted:

"*Whereas*, We have learned with the deepest regret of the death of our esteemed friend and fellow-member, John McFarland, Esq., whose urbanity of manner, amiableness of disposition and sterling integrity, obtaining for him while living the esteem, respect and regard of his numerous acquaintances, and the confidence of his profession, will leave his memory vividly impressed upon the minds of those who, from intercourse with him, could appreciate the qualities which adorned his character;

"*Resolved*, That we deeply commiserate with the kindred of the deceased the dispensation which has deprived them of an affectionate relative and society of a valuable member.

"*Resolved*, That we will attend the funeral of the deceased, and, as a testimonial of our respect for his memory, will wear crape on the left arm for the period of thirty days.

"JOHN FREEDLEY, *Chairman*.
"THOMAS M. JOLLY, *Secretary*."

JOHN FREEDLEY, ESQ., was admitted to the bar August 16, 1820. As a lawyer he was clear, concise and logical in argument, a close reasoner and apt in seizing and presenting the strong points of a case. While but little of an orator, deficient in fancy and totally devoid of sentimentality, his sympathy with suffering and distress,[1] joined with his great knowledge of human nature, rendered him powerful as an advocate and skillful and successful in guiding the minds of a jury.

FRANCIS DIMOND, ESQ., was of Irish parentage, and received a liberal education in his youth before coming to this country. He was first known in Montgomery County about 1830–31. He was a teacher in the public schools and taught for some years in Plymouth township, where he became intimately acquainted with Dr. Hiram Corson, then a young practioner, and who, with his brothers, became warmly attached to him. Mr. Dimond was a cultured gentleman, and evinced a fondness for professional life. He became a student-at-law with Daniel Mulvany, Esq., about 1837, and was admitted to the bar in 1839. He had admiring friends, and by some was esteemed a public speaker of more than ordinary ability. He was scholarly and known to have a fondness for literary pursuits that in some degree unfitted him for the hard and methodical work of the successful practitioner at the bar. He remained at the bar of Montgomery County for some years after his admission, then went to Philadelphia. He subsequently, about 1843, went to the western part of the State and was accidentally drowned near the Alleghany Mountains.

JOSEPH FORNANCE, ESQ., was admitted to the bar August 21, 1832, in the twenty-eighth year of his age. Like many of his professional colleagues, he had previously taught school for several years in the county, and brought with him to his new calling a knowledge of human character and a degree of wisdom, resulting from experience, that served him a valuable purpose in early acquiring a large and responsible practice.

Mr. Fornance was a safe adviser, deliberate, thorough and painstaking in the preparation of his cases for trial, and in the presence of court and jury his manner was earnest and forcible. A juror who served in the trial of a cause in which he was concerned as counsel for the commonwealth in 1848, thirty-six years ago, and who still survives, describes the case and his impressions of the man as follows: "The prisoner was indicted for arson; the evidence pointed to the guilt of the defendant. The defense was ably conducted, and when the court adjourned for dinner there was a well-understood impression, shared by all, that the prisoner was guilty of the offense charged. Upon the reassembling of the court Mr. Fornance recapitulated the facts of the case and reviewed that portion of the testimony indicating the possible guilt of the accused, seeming to comprehend our difficulty, and in less than ten minutes made it appear perfectly clear that the prisoner was innocent, and we so found."

The lasting impression made upon this juror's mind by the success of the counsel is a fair illustration of his forensic ability and his aptitude in seizing upon the vital point in the case. The strong points in the profes-

[1] The following incident in the life of John Freedley as a lawyer came to the knowledge of the writer as counsel in the estate of Sarah Holstein, late widow of Matthias Holstein, deceased. Matthias Holstein was in his lifetime the owner of valuable real estate in the borough of Norristown. Misfortune overtook him and all his property was seized by the sheriff and sold. John Freedley became the purchaser of it, and upon the death of Mr. Holstein he conveyed to his widow, without consideration, a portion of the real estate, which, when subsequently converted into money, enabled the good lady to live comfortably and pleasantly through her long widowhood. This act of Mr. Freedley was prompted by unselfish and humane considerations, without publicity at the time, doubtless intending that his generosity should remain unknown to the world during the lifetime of the beneficiary.

sional character of Mr. Fornance were his thorough knowledge of human nature, his comprehension of that which was necessary to be done and that unnecessary to do, with a courage to become aggressive in pressing an advantage fairly obtained, and a judicial sense of moderation that rendered him as prudent in counsel as he was sagacious and forcible in court.

Mr. Fornance was a student of the Hon. Philip S. Markley, was elected to the State Legislature in 1834, and represented his district in Congress from 1838 to 1842. He died November 24, 1852, in the forty-eighth year of his age.

Daniel H. Mulvany, Esq., was admitted to the bar April 11, 1831. He had previously finished his academic training in the city of Reading, and read law for one year in the office of A. L. King, Esq., of that city. He returned to Montgomery County in 1829, and concluded his legal studies with Hon. Philip Kendall. He subsequently became associated with the Hon. John Freedley, who at that time enjoyed a very large practice in the civil courts of the county. In 1835, Mr. Mulvany retired from the office of Mr. Freedley and entered upon a professional career, the history of which entitles him to be ranked among the most distinguished lawyers of the State. In 1836 he was appointed deputy attorney-general for Montgomery County by William B. Reed, then attorney-general under Governor Ritner. He entered upon the duties of the office with zeal and industry. One of the most notable cases found upon the records of our criminal courts occurred during his incumbency of the office, *i.e.*, the Commonwealth *vs.* Joseph Ogleby, Jr., John West Nevins, John Naglee, Jr., Ormes B. Keith and Herman Houpt. These men were all indicted for the murder of George Willauer. The case is better known as the "trial of the engineers," who, while surveying the route of a projected line of railroad along the Perkiomen, became engaged in a fracas at the hotel of John Hartranft, Sumneytown, which resulted in the stabbing and death of Willauer. The commonwealth was represented by Daniel H. Mulvany, deputy attorney-general, Philip Kendall, Esq., and James M. Pawling, Esq. The defendants were represented by John Freedley, Francis M. Jolly and John B. Sterigere, Esqs., of the Montgomery County bar; Dallas and Hazelhurst, of the Philadelphia bar; and Miles and Montgomery, of the Lancaster bar. The case was tried before Judge Fox, whose charge to the jury is reported in full in the *Norristown Register* of March 30, 1836, together with brief notes of the trial.[1]

While Mr. Mulvany served the office well and with distinction, the office served him in extending his reputation as a lawyer, bringing him a clientage from all parts of the county, with professional engagements more important in the civil than in the criminal courts. Mr. Mulvany was one of the most self-possessed, ingenious and plausible lawyers of his generation. Of him it has been said that "during the forty years of his professional life he was never, in any forensic tilt, betrayed into discourtesy to an opponent, but was ever the gentleman." He was fertile in methods and always pleasing in his manner when examining witnesses. He had few equals in power and influence with juries; he was persuasive and logical, with an elegance of diction that always secured the attention of his auditors, and often moved their impulses and sympathies before he reached their judgments or appealed to their reason. He was certainly devoted to his profession, and we believe his highest ambition was to be deservedly classed among the ablest lawyers of his generation. He was exceptionally considerate to the junior members of the bar under all circumstances, and sincerely rejoiced to see them rise to the same sphere of influence and usefulness he enjoyed in his last days as an active practitioner. While he always manifested the interest of a public-spirited citizen in the affairs of his country, he was not a partisan who sought political favors. As an orator his services were required and freely given in emergencies to the political party of his choice, and in his last days, when Rebellion reached its greatest possibilities and rolled its tide of invasion over the hills of his native State, he was among the first and most gallant of his countrymen to tender his services and endure the hardships and peril associated with the life of a soldier.[1] He died May 18, 1873.

Henry W. Bonsall, Esq., was admitted to the bar August 9, 1853. He was a self-made man and came into professional life with the confidence of a large circle of friends. Although self-reliant and eloquent as a speaker, commanding an easy flow of language, he was disinclined to engage in public discussion when he could consistently avoid it. He acquired an office practice, and devoted himself so closely to its duties that his health became impaired. A change of pursuit was recommended by his friends. He preferred entering the army, and proposed doing so as early as 1862. It was apparent to his companions that he could not endure the hardships and experience incident to service in the field. He was appointed a lieutenant in the commissary department and assigned to duty in Washington City. The change in life and pursuits was without beneficial results, and he never recovered the measure of health and strength necessary to the successful prosecution of the professional life he faithfully prepared for, and to which he was conscientiously devoted. Mr. Bonsall was remarkable for his self-possession and

[1] The following gentlemen were drawn as jurymen: Jacob Wentz, Thomas Reed, George Pechin, Isaac Mather, Abraham Marple, Joseph Kirkner, Beneville Bertolet, James Wells, Jacob Stadleman, James Wood, John Righter, Samuel P. Wetherill. Before proceeding to the trial the court, on application of counsel for the defendants, made an order "excluding all the witnesses for the prosecution from the court-house till they were examined."

[1] Captain Daniel H. Mulvany, Chapter XVI., "The Great Rebellion."

pleasing address under the most trying circumstances.

He died September 5, 1866.

ENOCH A. BANKS, ESQ., was admitted to the bar August 20, 1855. He was a bright student, was carefully prepared for professional life, and had the natural powers of a fluent, vigorous and eloquent speaker. His positive and aggressive temperament carried him to the most exciting field of the profession, and his earliest and most successful practice was acquired in the criminal courts. His career was a brilliant one and inspired public confidence. He was elected district attorney in the year 1862, and discharged the duties of his office with marked credit to himself and the commonwealth. He was popular as an orator, and his services were sought for and freely given on all proper occasions. He was genial in companionship, generous and confiding and highly esteemed by the members of the bar and the judges of the courts in which he practiced. He died June, 1867.

JOHN R. BREITENBACH, ESQ., was admitted to the bar February 21, 1843. He enjoyed the reputation of being a conscientious adviser, and possessed the power of obtaining from willing and unwilling witnesses "the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth." We remember an instance that fully illustrates this prominent characteristic of the man. It occurred during the last years of his professional life, and, as the parties concerned are, in all probabiliity, still living, names are omitted. The case was on trial before the jury, Judge Henry P. Ross presiding. The witness had been examined in chief for the defense, and told what Mr. Breitenbach believed and knew to be false. The witness appeared to be intelligent, reasonable and truthful, but when subjected to the crucial test of a cross-examination, as conducted by Mr. Breitenbach, he was forced to make the open acknowledgment that he swore to that which he knew to be false. It was a victory for the counsel and for the right. Mr. Breitenbach was small of stature, but was commanding in his address to both court and jury. His service to the country was patriotic. He commanded Company G, One Hundred and Sixth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, was promoted to major July 8, 1864, and subsequently breveted lieutenant-colonel for meritorious services. Upon his return to civil life he was appointed collector of internal revenue for this district, and fulfilled his public trust with fidelity to the government. He died in 1875.

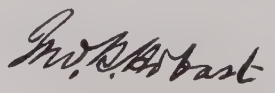
JOSEPH L. ALLABOUGH, ESQ., was admitted to the bar April 11, 1855. He early acquired a lucrative practice in the Orphans' Court and Court of Common Pleas of Montgomery County. He rarely engaged in the trial of cases in the criminal courts. He was clear and forcible in the statement of facts, and relied upon conclusions of law in presenting his case to the court or jury. He deservedly enjoyed the reputation of presenting the most carefully-prepared papers filed in the several courts in which he practiced. Those having occasion to refer to his reports as auditor—præcipes, petitions and miscellaneous proceedings—will readily perceive the neatness practiced in the execution of his professional labors. He was fond of recreation, and sought exercise and pastime in search of game in common with the sportsmen of the county. He enjoyed the confidence of the legal profession, and his opinions within the line of practice were always received with respect by the court. He was solicitor for the board of county commissioners for the year 1873, and died September 20, 1881.

HENRY LIVEZEY, ESQ., was admitted to the bar November 10, 1869. He was a gentleman of more than ordinary ability, and was among the most successful young practitioners who entered the profession in this county. His brief career gave promise of an honorable and useful life in a calling of his own choice, for which he seems to have been admirably adapted. Mr. Livezey died in 1873, highly esteemed and sincerely lamented by the profession.

CHARLES HENRY GARBER, ESQ., was born at Garwood, near Trappe, Montgomery Co., Pa., July 30, 1823. After obtaining the advantages of the common schools of the county, he completed his education at Pennsylvania College, Gettysburg, Pa.; studied law in the office of Addison May, Esq., at Norristown, and was admitted to the bar. Mr. Garber was elected burgess of Norristown. He was a school director in the borough for twenty years. He held the office of secretary of various local corporations, and was an assistant assessor of internal revenue under the administration of President Johnson. Mr. Garber was of a retiring disposition, and throughout his professional career evinced a fondness for literary pursuits. He died at Norristown, Pa., November 9, 1882.

JOHN HENRY HOBART.—The progenitor of the Hobart family in America, Edmund Hobart, removed from the village of Hingham, county of Norfolk, England, to the United States in 1633, his religious views as a "Dissenter" having influenced his removal hither. He settled in Hingham, Mass., of which town he was one of the founders, and represented his district for a succession of years in the State Legislature. He had four sons—Edmund, Peter, Thomas and Joshua—and two daughters,—Rebecca and Sarah. Joshua Hobart, the youngest of these sons, was, in 1674, Speaker of the House of Deputies of Massachusetts, and possessed considerable influence in civil and military affairs. His son, John Hobart, removed to Pennsylvania, married into a Swedish family and settled in Kensington, now a part of Philadelphia, having been extensively engaged in the West India trade. His son, Capt. Enoch Hobart, the grandfather of the subject of this biography, was also engaged in the same trade and was commander of a merchant ship. He married Hannah Pratt, and had three sons and six daughters, of whom Robert Enoch

born April 25, 1768, resided for many years in Philadelphia, and subsequently removed to Pottstown. Another son, John Henry, became the distinguished bishop of the Episcopal Church and the great champion of American Episcopacy. Robert Enoch married Sarah May, daughter of Samuel Potts, and had children,—Nathaniel P., Robert E., John Henry, Anna P., Sarah P., Rebecca, Mary and Elizabeth,—of whom the only survivor, John Henry, was born March 15, 1810, in Philadelphia. When a child he removed with his father to Pottstown, where he became a pupil of the village school, and later in which has since been his place of residence. He was, in 1837, married to Mary J., daughter of William Mintzer, of Pottstown, whose death occurred in 1858. To this union were born children,—Robert Enoch (deceased), William Mintzer, David Potts, John Henry (deceased), and two who died in infancy. Gen. Hobart, as a Democrat, cast his first vote for Andrew Jackson. He was appointed in 1847 deputy attorney-general of the county of Montgomery, and in 1853 was elected district attorney, though during his long period of practice his abilities found an attractive field of labor in the Orphans' Court. He has also filled the positions



Reading pursued his studies under Rev. John Grier. He then entered a military school near Germantown, and at the expiration of the second year was enrolled among the cadets at West Point, from which institution he resigned at the age of twenty-one, and removing to Norristown, entered the office of Daniel H. Mulvany as a student of law. Two years later, at the May term of 1836, he was admitted to the bar, and at once began practice in Norristown, where he continued actively employed until 1856, when Pottstown became his home. Gen. Hobart having, in 1877, after a protracted career at the bar, retired from the active labor of the profession, returned to Norristown, of burgess, member of the Town Council and member of the school board of Norristown. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and connected with Stichter Lodge, No. 254, of Pottstown, in which he has attained the rank of Past Master. Gen. Hobart is identified with the Protestant Episcopal Church, and a member of Christ Church of that denomination in Pottstown.

Henry Freedley, the elder, was born February 4, 1815; he studied law in the office of John Freedley, and was admitted to the bar on the 16th day of August, 1836. He began the practice of the law in connection with John Freedley, and on his retirement succeeded to

his practice. In 1853, owing to ill health, he retired from practice. Although Mr. Freedley was in active practice but a short period, he rose to deserved prominence at the bar, and enjoyed a large practice at the date of his retirement. He was at the time counsel for the Philadelphia and Norristown Railroad Company and also for the company who developed and operated the Ecton copper-mines, on the Perkiomen.

GILBERT RODMAN FOX, now the senior member of the Montgomery bar in active practice, was born at Doylestown, Bucks Co., Pa., March 27, 1817. His father was John Fox, for some years president judge of the Seventh Judicial District. His mother was Margery Rodman, daughter of Gilbert Rodman, of Edington, Bucks Co. He graduated at Princeton College in June, 1835; received his diploma as Master of Arts in 1837; admitted to the bar of Bucks County in September, 1838; removed to Norristown and was admitted in Montgomery County November 19th of the same year. In 1839 he was appointed by the attorney-general, Ovid F. Johnson, deputy for the county of Montgomery, and continued in that office about six years. In January, 1860, he was appointed clerk of the District Court of the United States for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania, and resigned the office April 19, 1875. During his term of office he continued to reside in Norristown, where he has since remained in active practice until the present time. Mr. Fox is remarkably self-possessed, scholarly and courteous in his address, and deservedly enjoys the reputation of being one of the best equity lawyers in the State.

JAMES BOYD in 1836 removed to Montgomery County, and in August, 1838, began the study of law

James Boyd

with Daniel H. Mulvany, and was admitted to the bar in August, 1842. Mr. Boyd's legal attainments speedily enabled him to establish a successful general practice, and caused him to be retained in leading cases in all the courts of the county. He has seldom permitted any outside issues to divert him from the labors of his profession, in which he is still actively engaged. He was, in 1846, married to Miss Sarah, daughter of the late Samuel Jamison, an extensive manufacturer of Norristown. Their children are Robert, who died at the age of five years; Wallace J., who was elected to the Legislature in No-

vember, 1881, and died the following month; and Howard.

The death of Mrs. Boyd occurred in September, 1876. Mr. Boyd is identified, either professionally or in an official capacity, with many corporations. He has been since 1856 counsel for the Reading Railroad, is president of the Stony Creek and Philadelphia Railroad, and fills the same position in connection with the Perkiomen Railroad and the Newtown and New York Railroad. He is also president of the Norristown Water Company, the Norristown Bridge Company, the Norristown Gas Company and the Montgomery Cemetery Company, and otherwise connected with bank and trust companies. Mr. Boyd was early a Whig in his political predilections, and continued until 1856 to affiliate with that party. The anti-slavery issue of the period caused him to cast his vote with the Democracy. He was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1873, and participated actively in its proceedings. He also filled the office of burgess of Norristown during the years of 1844 and 1845, but aside from this has devoted his time exclusively to his profession.

Benjamin E. Chain, now one of the senior and leading members of the bar of Montgomery County, was a son of John Chain, and was born at Norristown on the 15th of October, 1823. His education was commenced in the public schools of his native town, continued through a course of study in the Norristown Academy, of which Eliphalet Roberts was then the principal, and afterwards pursued at the seminary of Messrs. Hugh and Samuel Hamill, at Lawrenceville, N. J., where he was prepared for a collegiate course. In 1839 he entered Jefferson College, at Canonsburg, Washington County, Pa., where he graduated in the year 1842. He then returned to his native county, and commenced the study of law under the preceptorship of G. Rodman Fox, of Norristown. About the end of the year 1843 he removed to Easton, Pa., and there continued his law studies in the office of Hon. James M. Porter until the fall of 1844. In November of that year he was admitted to the bar; on the 22d of the same month he was enrolled as a practitioner in the courts of Montgomery County, and immediately afterwards located at Norristown, where he has remained, actively and prominently engaged in the practice of his profession, to the present time.

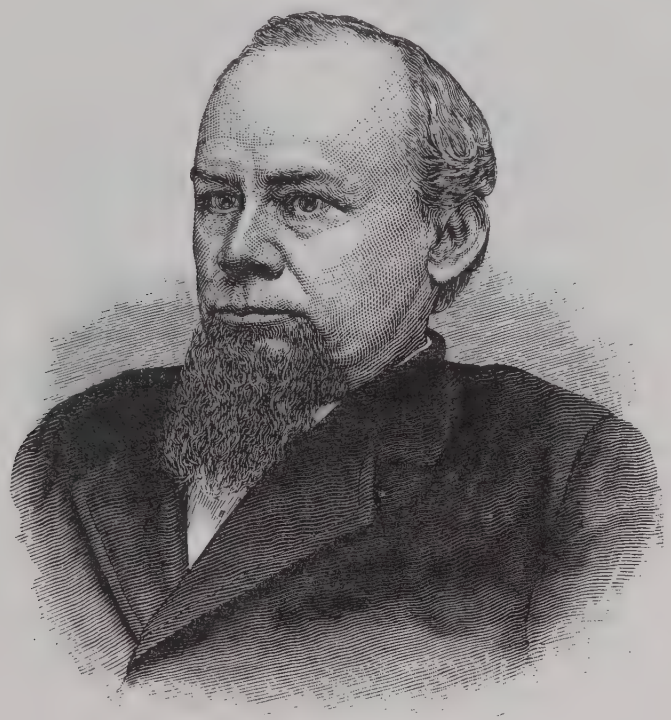
In 1850, Mr. Chain was elected district attorney, being the first who held that office by election. Prior to the secession of the Southern States, and the commencement by them of armed resistance to the laws, he had been a prominent member of the Democratic party. During the great civil war of 1861–65 he was unwavering in his support of the government in its efforts to suppress the Rebellion, and in the campaign of Gettysburg, when the Confederate army under General Lee was marching to the invasion of Pennsylvania, he volunteered for service in the ranks of his country's defenders. Since the close of the war he has not taken any prominent part in politics. He is one of the most public spirited men of Montgomery County, and has contributed much to the advancement and prosperity of his native town. He was one of the corporators of the gas company of Norristown, and its president for a number of years. He was one of the founders of the First National Bank of Norristown, and has been a director in that institution from its establishment to the present time. He is now, and has been for several years, senior warden of St. John's Episcopal Church at Norristown.

Henry A. Stevens, son of John Stevens, was born in 1827 at Pittsburgh, Pa., where his father was then temporarily residing while acting on a government commission appointed for surveying the channel of the Ohio River. The son, Henry A., commenced a preparatory course of study at a very early age, and afterwards entered Rutgers College, where he completed his education. He then studied law in Philadelphia, where he was duly admitted to the bar and commenced practice. In October, 1848, he was admitted to practice in the Montgomery County courts, where he then had occasion to act as counsel for some of his Philadelphia clients. Under the administration of President Pierce (while he was yet a resident of Philadelphia) he was offered the appointment of *chargé d'affaires* at Caracas, Venezuela, upon the strong and flattering recommendation of some of the most prominent public men of Pennsylvania. He, however, declined the appointment, believing that his health would not withstand the severe ordeal of the South American climate. In 1857 he relinquished practice in Philadelphia and removed to Whitemarsh township, Montgomery Co., whence, in 1868, he removed to Norristown, and has remained there in practice until the present time. In Philadelphia Mr. Stevens was for about six years solicitor for the Emigrant Association of that city. He was also one of the original members of the Glenwood Cemetery Association, and for a long time its solicitor, being succeeded in that position by Hon. William D. Baker.

George W. Rogers.—William Charles Rogers, the grandfather of the subject of this biographical sketch, and the son of David Rogers, M.D., of Connecticut, and his wife, Susan Tenant, was born in the latter State in 1776. He removed, when a young man, to Philadelphia, and there married, in 1796, Mary, daughter of Jacob Hiltzheimer, to whom were born nine children. Mr. Rogers ultimately settled in Warrington, Bucks Co., Pa., as a farmer. He served in the war of 1812 as brigade major, and was for many years a justice of the peace. David Rogers, the third son of William C. and Mary Rogers, was born in Bucks County, Pa., November 5, 1800, and in 1828 married Cynthia Watson, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah McKinstry Watson, the former of whom achieved a brilliant record in the war of the Revolu-

Geo. H. Rogers.

tion. The children of David and Cynthia Rogers were George W., William C. and Mary H. The eldest of these, George W., was born June 15, 1829, in Warrington township, Bucks Co., and in 1830 removed with his father to Montgomery County. He received instruction at a private school in his native county, and subsequently engaged in teaching. He determined to follow a professional career, and choosing that of the law, in January, 1852, entered the office of Joseph Fornance, of Norristown, whose death occurred in November of the same year, when he became a student of Hon. David Krause. He was admitted to the bar in January, 1854, and has since been actively engaged in the practice of his profession in Norristown. Mr. Rogers was married, on the 1st of July, 1858, to Cara C., only daughter of Jesse and Mary Bean, of Norristown. Their children are Cara, David Ogden, Austin (deceased), and Jesse B., of whom David Ogden was admitted to the bar in 1883, and is now engaged in practice with his father. The legal attainments of Mr. Rogers early secured for him an extensive clientage, his most signal success having been won in the defense of Blasius Pistorius, who was, on the conclusion of his trial for murder, sentenced to be hung, and the sentence afterwards commuted. Mr. Rogers was, as a Democrat, formerly active in the field of politics, and on the year of his admission to the bar was elected burgess of the borough. In 1856 he was made district attorney for the term of three years. His religious associations are with the First Presbyterian Church of Norristown, of which he is a member and one of the board of trustees. He has also been for many years superintendent of its Sabbath-school. Mr. Rogers is an active Mason and member of Charity Lodge, No. 190, as also of the Hutchinson Commandery, of Norristown.



Chas. T. Miller

CHARLES T. MILLER.—Isaac H. Miller, father of Charles T. Miller, resided in Norristown where he was a carriage manufacturer. He married Eliza Rambo, and had children,—Catherine, Charles T. and Jane. Charles T. was born January 22, 1832, in Norristown, the scene of his youthful experiences and later of his business career. His first educational advantages were obtained at the public school, after which he became a pupil of the Treemount Seminary, of which Rev. Samuel Aaron was principal. At the age of nineteen he entered the junior class of 1851

at Brown University, from which he graduated in 1853. Choosing the law as a profession, he began its study in the office of B. Markley Boyer, of Norristown, and was admitted to the bar on the 22d of August, 1855. Mr. Miller began his professional career in his native town, and has since continued a successful practice of a general character. Mr. Miller was married to Lydia, eldest daughter of John R. and Elizabeth W. Supplee, of Lower Merion township, Montgomery Co. A Republican in politics, he has been devoted to his profession and found little leisure for participation in the political issues of the day. He was, however, elected and served a term as burgess of the borough of Norristown. He is secretary of the Norristown Gas Company and one of the directors of the Norristown Water Company. His religious belief is in harmony with the creed of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

George N. Corson was born March 11, 1833, on his father's farm, at the mouth of the Skippack, on the Perkiomen, in Lower Providence township, Montgomery Co. He was reared on the farm. His education was almost entirely self-attained, his scholastic life being exceedingly brief. A few weeks of one winter were spent under the tuition of the Rev. Samuel Aaron, at Treemount Seminary, Norristown, and subsequently he attended Freeland Seminary, in Upper Providence, then in the charge of A. Hunsicker and J. W. Sunderland. His other schooling was obtained at the Level School, a mile from his home. From 1850 to 1853 he taught school at various places in the county. December 5, 1853, he commenced the study of law with Hon. James Boyd at Norristown. August 21, 1856, he was admitted to the bar. His committee of examination consisted of the late Judge Krause, the present Judge Boyer, Thomas P. Potts, Esq., and the then presiding judge, Hon. D. M. Smyser. September 29, 1859, he was married to Maria, daughter of Alfred Hurst, Esq., of Norristown. Until April 1, 1872, he occupied the old law-office formerly used by Hon. John B. Sterigere. April 20, 1861, he enlisted as a private soldier under the very first call made by President Lincoln for troops to subdue the Rebellion. At the expiration of his term of service he returned to his law practice in Norristown. He was always a Republican, taking an active part for Fremont in 1856, and for Lincoln, Grant, Hayes, Garfield and Blaine, respectively. In 1869 he was the Republican candidate of Bucks and Montgomery Counties for additional law judge. In 1862 he was appointed notary public by Governor Curtin. At that time there were but two notaries in Norristown. In 1867 he was appointed by Chief Justice Chase register in bankruptcy for Montgomery and Lehigh Counties. In that position he adjudged millions of dollars of property, and his decisions as register were in no case reversed. In 1872 he was elected a delegate to the State Constitutional Convention, in which body he took prominent part in debates on many important subjects, notably those of trial by jury and the election of judges.

Charles Hunsicker. — Mr. Hunsicker's ancestors first settled on the Perkiomen, in Montgomery County. His grandfather, John Hunsicker, was an extensive land-owner and farmer in Upper Providence township, as also a Mennonite preacher. His children were Joseph, Henry D., Garret and three daughters. Joseph was born May 29, 1798; was a native of Montgomery County, where he pursued his business career both as a farmer and a lumber merchant. He married Elizabeth Meyer, of the same county, whose children were John M., Samuel, Joseph W., Anna E. (Mrs. J. A. Henkels), Davis and Charles. Mr. Hunsicker enjoyed the advantages of a thorough English education, and by his intelligence obtained a position of commanding influence in the county, which he represented for a term as associate judge. His death occurred December 1, 1870. His son Charles was born in Upper Providence township on the 26th of October, 1835, and at the age of fourteen became a pupil of Washington Hall, at the Trappe, and later of the Freeland Seminary. Before attaining his sixteenth year he entered the sophomore class of Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., and graduated at the age of nineteen. Choosing the law as a profession, he entered the office of Hon. James Boyd, of Norristown, and was admitted to practice in August, 1857. Choosing Norristown as an advantageous field of labor, he rapidly rose to a leading position at the bar, his ability and legal acumen securing a successful and lucrative practice, which, from preference rather than any other circumstance, is principally confined within the limits of the county. Mr. Hunsicker was married, on the 13th of June, 1865, to Miss Maggie, daughter of General William Schall, of Norristown, to whom were born two sons—Edwin S., now a student in Union College, and James R., who is pursuing a preparatory course at the Hill School, at Pottstown. Mr. Hunsicker entered the service during the war of the Rebellion as adjutant of the Fourth Pennsylvania Volunteers, and served on two occasions with the rank of lieutenant in addition to the emergency period. He was, as a Democrat, in 1865, elected district attorney of the county of Montgomery for a term of three years, and chosen as delegate to the Constitutional Convention at Philadelphia in 1873, taking a prominent part in the proceedings of that memorable body. He introduced a section providing for the review of criminal trials by the Supreme Court of the State, which, although defeated in the convention, was subsequently made a law by the Legislature. He is one of the trustees of the Pennsylvania Hospital for the Insane for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania, and has been honored with various other official positions. He was a delegate to the Democratic National Convention held at Chicago in 1884, which nominated Grover Cleveland for the Presidency. Mr. Hunsicker's

Chas. W. Hunnicutt

religious affiliations are with the Reformed Church of Norristown, of which he is a member and was a former trustee.

HENRY K. WEAND, who has been in practice in Norristown for almost a quarter of a century, is a native of Montgomery County, born at Pottstown March 29, 1838. He received his education at the public schools of this county and Philadelphia, and at the Hill Seminary at Pottstown. He read law under the preceptorship of the Hon. B. M. Boyer, and was admitted to practice in April, 1860. During his residence and practice at Norristown he held the position of borough solicitor for a number of years, and of solicitor for the county two years. He is now solicitor for the sheriff of Montgomery County, and president of the school board of the Norristown District. He was counsel for the heirs who disputed the will of Letitia McClenachan, and succeeded in having it set aside. He was also attorney for the contestants in the argument before the Legislature, in 1872, of the contested election for judge of the Seventh Judicial District of Pennsylvania. During the war of the Rebellion he twice enlisted as a soldier, and served in the army until the close of the conflict. Afterwards he was appointed and served as judge advocate-general on the staff of Governor Hartranft, with the rank of brigadier-general.

FRANKLIN MARCH, now an attorney of nearly twenty-five years' practice in the courts of Montgomery County, was born at Lawrenceville, Chester Co., July 14, 1837. He was educated at Washington Hall, at Freeland Seminary (now Ursinus College), at Pughtown Academy under Professor Phillips, and at Millersville Normal School, graduating from the latter in 1857. He was then employed in teaching and in the office of the collector of the Schuylkill Navigation Company until 1859, when he commenced the study of law at the State and National Law School, at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., where he remained one year, and finished his course of study in the office of A. B. Longaker, at Norristown. In August, 1860, he was admitted to the bar, and commenced practice at Norristown. He was elected burgess of the borough in 1862. Having an interest in the Limerick Iron Foundry, at Lawrenceville, Chester Co., he removed in 1867 to that place, which has since been his residence, though still practicing continuously at Norristown until the present time.

JACOB R. HUNSICKER was born in Lower Salford township, Montgomery Co., April 18, 1836. His youth was passed on a farm in the township of Upper Providence. He was educated at Freeland Seminary, Collegeville, and at Washington Hall, in the village of the Trappe. For a period of about five years after reaching the age of seventeen he taught school at Greenville and various other places in Montgomery County, and also at Roxborough, in Philadelphia. In April, 1858, he commenced the study of law with Charles Hunsicker, Esq., and was admitted to the bar in May, 1861, locating in the business of his profession at Norristown, where he is now in practice. He has always taken an active interest in the improvement of Norristown and has been instrumental in the organization of three building associations, as also of the Western Market Company, the Norris City Cemetery Association and the First National Bank of Conshohocken.

GEORGE W. BUSH is a native of Bridgeport, Montgomery Co., born June 11, 1840. In his youth he was a student at Treemount Seminary (then under charge of the Rev. Samuel Aaron), where he remained until 1858. He then commenced reading law in the office of John R. Breitenbach, at Norristown, where he continued two years, and afterwards studied in the office of Daniel Dougherty, in Philadelphia, until his admission to the bar of that county, in June, 1861. In the following August he was admitted in Montgomery County. The great civil war had commenced in that year, and he entered the military service: first in the Fourth (three months') Pennsylvania Regiment, and afterwards in the Anderson Troop, under the command of Captain William J. Palmer, serving under General Buell at headquarters Army of the Cumberland until he received an injury which temporarily disabled him for duty. Later he served in the quartermaster's department at Washington, D. C., and at Nashville, Tenn. In 1866 he located at Norristown in the practice of his profession. In that and the following year he was solicitor for the borough of Norristown, and he held the office of district attorney for the term succeeding his election to that position in 1868.

HENRY B. DICKINSON, now a lawyer of more than twenty years' practice in Norristown, was a law student in the office of G. Rodman Fox, Esq., and was admitted to practice in Montgomery County in November, 1863, soon after which time he commenced business as an attorney at the county-seat. Mr. Dickinson is a native of Whitemarsh township, born April 14, 1836. He was educated at Treemount Seminary, Norristown, under charge of the Rev. Samuel Aaron, and afterwards taught school in Gwynedd and Springfield townships until the commencement of his law study, in 1861. On the 1st of July 1863, he enlisted in a military company under command of Captain B. M. Boyer (now president judge), which was a part of the emergency troops, called out to repel the invasion of the Confederate army then marching to the field of Gettysburg. This military service continued thirty-six days, when the emergency was past and the troops disbanded. Immediately after his admission to the bar Mr. Dickinson commenced the business of his profession at Norristown, where he has remained in practice continuously to the present time. In the year 1880–81 he was solicitor for the board of commissioners of Montgomery County. One of the most important civil cases in his practice was that of A. S. Acuff *vs.* Oliver Wampole upon a parole con-

tract for the sale of real estate. The most important criminal case was that of the Commonwealth *vs.* Murphy *et al.* indicted for the murder of Thomas Faulkner, in which Mr. Dickinson was associated with the Hon. B. M. Boyer for the defendants.

MILLER D. EVANS, son of William Evans, was born November 3, 1836, at Downingtown, Chester Co., where he received his rudimentary and academical education. He studied law in the office of Henry W. Smith at Reading. In November, 1864, he was admitted to the bar in Montgomery County, and located as an attorney at Pottstown, where he still remains in practice. He is solicitor for the borough of Pottstown, for the National Bank of Pottstown and for the Warwick Iron Company.

JOSEPH FORNANCE, son of the Hon. Joseph Fornance, of Norristown, was born in April, 1841, in Washington, D. C., where his father was then residing as a member of Congress for the district embracing the county of Montgomery. Joseph Fornance, Jr., was educated at Treemount Seminary, Norristown, then under charge of the Rev. Samuel Aaron. After leaving that school he was engaged in teaching for several years, and in 1864 commenced reading law in the office of G. Rodman Fox, Esq. He was admitted to the bar in April, 1866, and from that time to the present has been engaged in the practice of his profession at Norristown.

HENRY U. BRUNNER, son of Frederick Brunner, was born in Worcester township December 23, 1840. He received his preparatory education in the common schools and at the Trappe Academy, and in September, 1860, entered Franklin and Marshall College, where he was graduated in July, 1864. He then became a teacher in the academy at Irwin Station, Westmoreland Co., Pa., where he remained about one year, reading law at the same time in the office of Gen. Henry D. Foster. He was admitted to practice at Greensburg, Pa., in August, 1866, and in September following was admitted in Montgomery County, and began practice in Norristown, in the same office which he still occupies. In the trial of Thomas F. Curley for the murder of Mary Ann Whitby, Mr. Brunner was counsel for the defense. Previously (October, 1871) he had been elected district attorney, and served for the term ending in January, 1875.

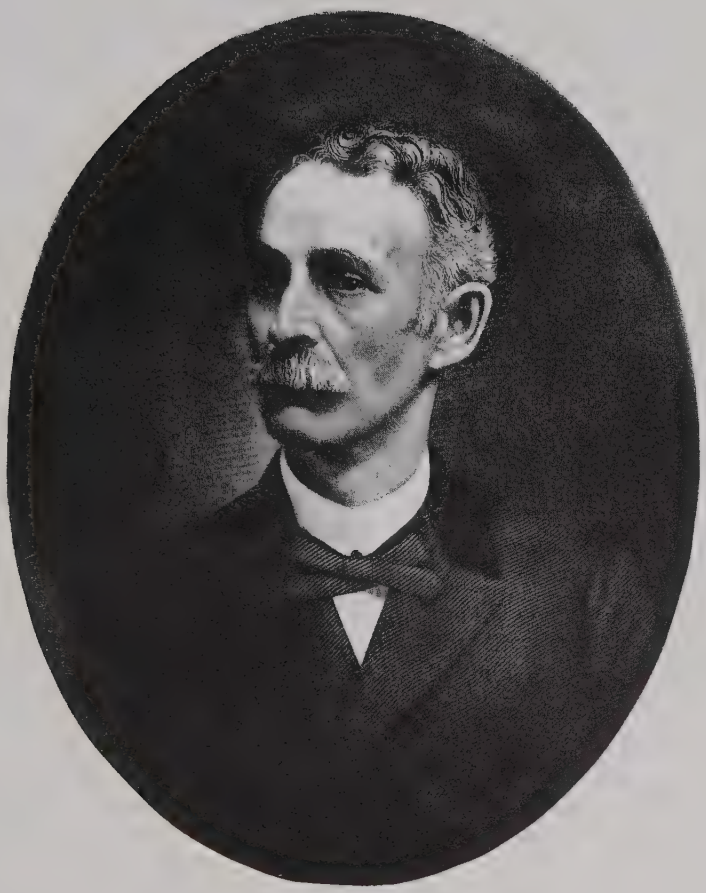
HENRY R. BROWN, a native of Philadelphia, was born on the 15th of December, 1844. Having received his preparatory education in the public and private schools of that city, he (in November, 1863) entered as a law-student the office of the Hon. Daniel M. Smyser, at Norristown, where, in November, 1866, he was admitted to the bar, being soon afterwards admitted in Philadelphia, where he then commenced the practice of his profession, though at the same time residing in Norristown. After about four years' practice in Philadelphia he engaged in mercantile pursuits in that city, and so continued until November, 1874. He then removed to California, where he remained two years, during which time he received from the controller of the currency the appointment of national bank examiner. In the fall of 1876 he was called to Washington, and was afterwards sent to Kansas as receiver of a national bank at Wichita, in that State. At the conclusion of this service he returned East, and early in 1877 commenced the practice of his profession at Norristown. He is now a member of the Law Library committee, and has been a member of the Pennsylvania Legislature, being elected in the spring of 1881 to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Wallace J. Boyd.

JACOB V. GOTWALTS is an attorney of nearly eighteen years' practice at Norristown, where he located in the business of his profession immediately after his admission to the bar, in August, 1866. He was solicitor for the borough of Norristown one year, and district attorney for three years following his election to that office in 1875. During that time, in pursuance of the duties of his position, he prosecuted and procured the conviction of three persons for murder in the first degree, viz.: Thomas F. Curley, for the murder of Mary Ann Whitby, in Upper Providence; Blasius Pistorius, for the murder of Isaac Jaquette, of Norristown; and a young man named Wahlen, for the murder of Max Hugo Hoene, at Elm Station, on the Pennsylvania Railroad, in 1876. Of these murderers,—all of whom were convicted on circumstantial evidence,—Curley was executed, Wahlen committed suicide in jail after conviction, and Pistorius is now serving a life sentence in the Eastern Penitentiary, he having been granted a new trial with change of venue to Philadelphia, where he was again convicted in the first degree and received the corresponding sentence, which was afterwards commuted by the Board of Pardons to imprisonment for life.

Mr. Gotwalts is a native of Lower Providence township, Montgomery Co., born May 13, 1841. He received a preparatory education at Freeland Seminary, and in September, 1856, entered Dickinson College, where he was graduated in June, 1860, being anniversarian of the Union Philosophical Society. In the fall of 1860 he went to Cape May, where for one year he was employed as a private tutor. For two years following this he was in charge of a private school at the same place, and was afterwards principal of the High School at Cape Island City, in which position he continued till 1865, when he removed to Norristown, and was employed as a teacher in the Treemount Seminary for about one year, during which time he commenced the study of law with the Hon. George N. Corson, under whose preceptorship he afterwards continued until his admission to practice.

THEODORE W. BEAN,[1] the subject of this sketch, was born in Norriton township, Montgomery Co.,

[1] By M. Auge.



Theo. W. Bean

Pa., May 14, 1833. He was the youngest son of William and Mary Bean. His father, eldest son of Jesse Bean, was born November 11, 1788, and died January 29, 1855. Jesse Bean, the only child of John Bean, was born January 26, 1761, married Hannah, daughter of Edward Lane, and died July 28, 1847. His father, John Bean, died 1799, at the age of seventy-six years. It is known that John was born in America, and it is believed that his parents, James and Mary, emigrated to this country from Wales about 1700.

Jesse Bean settled in Norriton, on the "Cold Spring" farm of three hundred acres. He was superintendent of the Ridge Turnpike Company for many years, and elected to the State Legislature from 1811 to 1813. His son William succeeded him in the occupancy of the same premises, and was elected a member of the State Legislature from 1840 to 1843, inclusive. He was prominently associated with the agricultural interests of the county until his death. The family were connected with the St. James' Episcopal Church, at Evansburg, where repose the remains of four generations.[1]

Mary Weber Bean, mother of Theodore W., now surviving at the age of ninety years, was the only daughter of John Weber, and was born November 18, 1794. John Weber, her father, died 1815, aged forty-six years, and was the son of Christian Weber, who was born April 20, 1744, and died June 20, 1815. This Christian was the son of Christian Weber, who was born in Amsterdam, Holland, 1697, and migrated to this country in the ship "Good Will," Captain Crocker commanding, sailing from Amsterdam March 6, 1727, and reaching Philadelphia September 6th following. The emigrant father settled in Worcester township, and became a landholder in 1732, taking the oath of allegiance to the British crown in 1734. He died June 15, 1773. The Weber (or Webber) ancestry of Christian have been traced to Bavaria, from whence they migrated to Holland in the fifteenth century. Christian Weber, the maternal great-grandfather, was identified with the patriots of the Revolution, having served with the Pennsylvania troops in that struggle. John Weber, the maternal grandfather, was prominently connected with public affairs, serving in the State Assembly from 1808 to 1811, and elected Speaker of that body during the last year of his term.

Theo. W. Bean was educated in the common schools of his township, and at the age of seventeen (May, 1850) he apprenticed himself to Isaiah Richards, then carrying on the smithing business at Jeffersonville. After serving his time (three years) he commenced business for himself at the Trooper village. He continued here until 1859, when he purchased the Richards homestead, where he had learned his trade. Mr. Bean pursued a methodical course of self-culture from and after his apprenticeship, having in view the practice of law. He was married January 4, 1860, to Hannah Heebner, youngest daughter of John Heebner, of Lower Providence. Mrs. Bean's paternal ancestry is of German nativity. Her father, John Heebner, was born January 9, 1802; married Susannah Barndollar, January 7, 1827, and died June 8, 1850. He owned and operated the Perkiomen Mills, now located at Yerkes Station, and was a school director in Lower Providence township for many years, being an active supporter of the common-school system. His father, Christopher Heebner, died August 21, 1827, aged fifty-eight years, and his grandfather, Christopher Heebner, died August 21, 1827,—the same day and year. David (Huebner) Heebner, the emigrant ancestor, and his wife, Maria, came to Pennsylvania in 1734. He died December 27, 1784, and his widow June 11, 1793.

The war for the Union swept our subject, with thousands of others, into the ranks of the army. He and his brother, Edwin A., enlisted in Company L, Seventeenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, August, 1862, recruited by Captain D. B. Hartranft. He was appointed first sergeant upon the muster in of the company at Harrisburg, and subsequently elected second and first lieutenant before the command left the State. He was promoted to captain May 30, 1863. The command entered the Army of the Potomac in the winter of 1862, and participated in all its subsequent campaigns. The Fifth Squadron of the regiment to which his company was attached was called, by order of General John Buford, to division headquarters, soon after the battle of Gettysburg, for escort and special duty. Captain Bean served on the staff of General Buford until the death of that officer, February, 1864, and on the staff of Buford's successors, Generals Torbet and Merritt, being with the latter while in command of the cavalry corps Army of Potomac at the battle of Five Forks, and in the pursuit of Lee until the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia at Appomattox, April 9, 1865. He was breveted major and lieutenant-colonel for "gallant and distinguished service" in the army.

Upon his return to civil life he immediately resumed business and study, and was admitted to the bar of Montgomery County March, 1869, when he entered upon the duties of his profession. In March, 1870, he was appointed deputy escheator for the county of Montgomery; was solicitor for the county treasurer from 1872 to 1877, solicitor for the borough of Norristown for the year 1880, and solicitor for the sheriff's office from 1880 to 1884.

Colonel Bean brought with him to the bar mature years, experience and self-possession, with pleasing address and tireless industry. He is fertile and exhaustive in effort, and never hopeless in a cause which he espouses. To these qualities as a lawyer must be added that of a public-spirited citizen. His fondness for historical truth and logical deductions has made him a popular orator with

[1] Major James Bean, who served throughout the Revolution, was a collateral relative of Jesse Bean, and is also buried at St. James'.

the masses. Among his best efforts may be named the "Historical Oration" at the Valley Forge centennial, June 19, 1878; General Zook memorial, Gettysburg, Pa., July, 1882; and Memorial Day oration, Lancaster, May, 1883. His writings, some of which are noted in Mr. Buck's bibliography, page 350, are mostly of a historic character, the last of which being the "History of Montgomery County," for which this outline of the editor's life and family is furnished. Colonel Bean and family now reside in Norristown, He has three children,—William Heebner, now a cadet at the United States Military Academy, West Point; Mary L., the only daughter; and Lane S., in his seventh year.

J. Wright Apple, son of John D. Apple, Esq., who for many years was one of the most prominent men of the upper portion of Montgomery County, was born in Marlborough township December 30, 1845. After a rudimentary training in the local public schools, he attended Frederick Institute and Freeland Seminary (now Ursinus College), where his education was completed. In 1867 he commenced the study of law in the office of George N. Corson, and at the conclusion of his course was admitted to the bar, August 17, 1869, immediately after which he began the business of his profession in Norristown, and soon acquired a good practice. In 1872 he received the appointment of prison inspector, and served in that office three years. On the 1st of January, 1876, he was appointed solicitor for the commissioners of Montgomery County, and at the general election in 1877 he was chosen district attorney for the term of three years. Soon after assuming the duties of that office it became his business to assist Henry S. Hagert, Esq., district attorney of Philadelphia, in the second trial of Blasius Pistorius for murder, in the courts of that county, to which the case had been carried on a change of venue, and where the trial resulted in a second conviction of the prisoner. In 1880, Mr. Apple was a delegate to the Democratic National Convention, in which his fellow-townsman, General W. S. Hancock, was nominated for the Presidency.

Neville D. Tyson was born at Baltimore, Md., October 11, 1846. His education was commenced under private tutors, and completed under the preceptorship of William Arrott, at Penllyn. During the war of the Rebellion, in the years 1863 to 1865, he was in the naval service of the United States, as captain's clerk in the steam frigate "Minnesota," flagship of Admiral Lee (on whose staff he served), and afterwards in the sloop-of-war "Canandaigua," of the South Atlantic blockading squadron. In 1867 he commenced the study of law in the office of his brother, Carroll S. Tyson, at Norristown, and was admitted to the bar in August, 1869. One of the most important cases in which he has been engaged during his fifteen years' practice at Norristown, was that of Meyer and Dickinson, assignees, etc., *vs.* Beekman Remington; which was argued twice before Judge Ross, once before Judge Stinson and once before Judge Boyer. Directly connected with this, and a part of the same matter, were the following-named cases, viz.:—John Fallon, trustee, *vs.* Joseph Shaw *et al.*, bill in equity; and the Beneficial Saving Fund Society of Philadelphia, assignees, etc., *vs.* John R. Barker, Jr., administrator of James H. Bryan, in both of which Mr. Tyson appeared as counsel.

John W. Bickel is a native of Pottstown. He was educated at the State Normal School at Millersville, from which he graduated in 1864, and soon afterwards commenced teaching in Schuylkill County, in which he continued for two years, holding the position of principal of the public schools at Port Carbon. He then began the study of law in the office of the Hon. Francis W. Hughes, at Pottsville, and at the conclusion of his course was admitted to the bar of Schuylkill County, being afterwards (October 1871) admitted in Montgomery County. He entered practice at Pottsville, where he remained until April, 1875, when he returned to his native county, and located in business in Norristown. He has held the position of solicitor for the sheriff and for the prothonotary, and now holds the office of district attorney, to which he was elected in 1883.

James W. Schrack was born in Norristown May 4, 1851, and was educated at Franklin and Marshall College, where he was graduated in 1871. He studied law in the office of George W. Rogers, Esq., and was admitted to practice in November, 1873. In that year he was presiding officer of the *Chi Phi* college fraternity of the United States. From the time of his admission to the bar he has been located in the practice of his profession at Norristown.

J. P. Hale Jenkins was born January 13, 1851, in Hatfield township, Montgomery Co.; was educated in the public schools and at Lexington Seminary, and is also a graduate of Crittenden's Commercial College. In April, 1872, he entered as a law student in the office of the Hon. George N. Corson. He was admitted to the bar in May, 1874, and immediately commenced practice in Norristown. He is now solicitor for the directors of the poor of Montgomery County, having held the position since 1881; has been solicitor for the Excelsior Saving Fund and Loan Association of Norristown, also solicitor for the borough of Norristown from 1882, and is solicitor for the Line Lexington Mutual Fire Insurance Company. He is also one of the directors of the Stony Creek Railroad Company. He was the delegate for the Seventh Congressional District of Pennsylvania in the Republican National Convention of 1884.

Aaron S. Swartz was born in Towamensing township February 24, 1849. His early education was obtained in the public schools and in Freeland Seminary, after which he entered Lafayette College, at Easton, Pa., and graduated at that institution in 1871. He then taught in the schools of Phœnixville one

N. W. Lanzelere

year, and in 1872 he became a law pupil of G. Rodman Fox, Esq. He was admitted to practice in May, 1875, and commenced business in Norristown, at the same time holding the position of deputy clerk in the United States District Court for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania, to which he had been appointed before his admission. This position he resigned in 1877, when he received the nomination for the office of district attorney. He was also the Republican nominee for the judgeship in 1881. He is now solicitor for the board of commissioners of Montgomery County, having held the position since 1882. The most important of the earlier cases in his practice was that of the Commonwealth against Moses Sutton (colored), for the murder of Mrs. Roeder, of Blue Bell. In this case (which was tried in 1878) he appeared as junior counsel, with B. E. Chain, Esq., for the defense. The trial resulted in the acquittal of the prisoner.

Irving P. Wanger is a native of Chester County, born in North Coventry township March 5, 1852. After receiving a rudimentary education in the common schools he became a student in the Hill School, at Pottstown, where he remained until June, 1869. He then engaged in teaching until August, 1870, when he became a clerk in the office of the prothonotary of Chester County. In February, 1871, he was advanced to the position of deputy prothonotary. In January, 1872, he commenced the study of law in the office of Franklin March, Esq. On the 1st of December, 1872, he was appointed deputy prothonotary of Montgomery County, and thereupon removed to Norristown, where he was admitted to the bar in December, 1875, and immediately afterwards began practice as an attorney. Since that time he has held for two years the position of solicitor for the School Board of Norristown, has held, by election, the office of burgess of the borough, as also that of district attorney for three years succeeding his election in 1880.

Louis M. Childs was a law student in the office of G. Rodman Fox, Esq., from 1874 until his admission to the bar, in March, 1876, immediately following which he began the business of his profession in Norristown, where he has remained in practice to the present time. He held for one year the position of solicitor for the Borough Council of Norristown, and is now solicitor for the prothonotary. Mr. Childs is a native of Norristown, born August 19, 1852; received his preparatory education at the public schools, then entered the University of Pennsylvania, where he was graduated in 1872. After that time, and before his commencement of the study of law, he was interested and engaged in iron manufacture in Adams County, Pa.

Samuel Mooney, Jr., studied law under the preceptorship of the Hon. B. Markley Boyer; was admitted to the bar December 16, 1876, and commenced practice in Norristown, where he was born, April 8, 1854, and where, in its public schools, he received his education preparatory to his entrance into the University of Pennsylvania, in which he was a student prior to the commencement of his law study.

George G. Hoover, a nephew of Judge Hiram C. Hoover, and a law pupil of the Hon. Charles Hunsicker, was admitted to practice in Montgomery County June 18, 1877. He is a native of Gwynedd township, in this county, born May 28, 1853; was educated at the Norristown High School and at Treemount Seminary under Professor John W. Loch, and afterwards graduated at the National School of Elocution and Oratory in Philadelphia. From the year of his admission to the present time he has been engaged in the practice of his profession at Norristown.

Nicholas Henry Larzelere.—When Louis XIV., for political reasons, October 22, 1685, revoked the Edict of Nantes, France lost by the Huguenot expulsion a half-million of her best citizens. The brothers Nicholas and John Larzelere emigrated to America and settled upon Long Island. Nicholas afterwards removed to Staten Island, where he raised a family of four children. The eldest son was likewise named Nicholas, who, in 1741, moved into Bucks County, this State, and settled in Lower Makefield. He raised a family of eight children, died at the age of eighty-four and was buried in the Episcopal graveyard at Bristol. His eldest son, also Nicholas, was born on Staten Island in 1734, married Hannah Britton, of Bristol, and moved into Bensalem, where he owned a large estate and raised ten children. He fought in the Revolution and died at the age of eighty-four. The eldest son of the last Nicholas was Benjamin, who married Sarah Brown, of Bristol, and moved into that township, had eight children and died at the age of eighty-four. On the old homestead the present borough of Bristol is partly built. Britton, the youngest son of the third Nicholas and brother of Benjamin, fought in the war of 1812, and in 1878 died in Philadelphia at the advanced age of ninety-six.

The eldest son of Benjamin was Nicholas, who came into Montgomery County about the year 1825 and settled in Abington. He married Esther, daughter of Colonel Jeremiah Berrell, of Abington, had twelve children, died at the age of sixty-seven and was buried in the burial-ground of the Presbyterian Church at Abington. His widow still survives at the age of eighty-two. Of his twelve children, eleven are still living. The second eldest son was Benjamin, the father of the present Nicholas, who was born on the 7th of March, 1851, in Warminster township, Bucks Co.

The genealogy on the maternal side is not so clearly traceable. His mother was Mary Maxwell, eldest daughter of Henry Maxwell, of Moreland, who married Ann Buskirk, eldest daughter of Jacob Buskirk, whose father came from Holland in the latter part of the seventeenth century and married Elizabeth Lawrence, eldest daughter of Jonathan Lawrence, who was the eldest son of John and Mary Lawrence, who emi-

grated from England to America in the year 1713 and settled in Massachusetts Colony. Mary Lawrence was the daughter of Charles Townley, of Lancashire, England, and the genealogies of the Townleys of Lancashire run back to the reign of Henry VIII.

The subject of this sketch grew up on his father's farm in Warrington township, Bucks Co., whither he had removed. He attended the public schools in the winter-time, and worked on the farm through seed-time and harvest, after the fashion of farmer youths. At eighteen he entered the Doylestown English and Classical Seminary, where he prepared for college, teaching part of the time; was matriculated as a member of the freshman class in Lafayette College in September, 1871, and graduated in 1875. During his junior year he won the first honors in the junior oratorical contest between Franklin and Washington Halls. In his senior year he was elected the representative of Lafayette College to the inter-collegiate oratorical contest which took place in the Academy of Music, in New York City, on the 13th of January, 1875. In this contest Amherst, Princeton, Williams, Cornell, College of the City of New York, Columbia and Lafayette strove for honors. In September, 1875, he entered the law-office of George Ross, Esq., of Bucks County, and after reading under his direction for one year, entered the office of Hon. B. Markley Boyer, of Norristown, and was admitted to the bar of Montgomery County September 28, 1877. In the practice of his profession he rapidly gained distinction, and now enjoys a large and responsible practice. Among the more important cases in which he achieved success was Bradfield *et al. versus* Insurance Company, and the Gaffey manslaughter case. He was also the solicitor of the Free Bridge Association, which, after one of the fiercest contests ever waged in the county, was successful in throwing open to public travel, free of toll, the De Kalb Street bridge, which crosses the river Schuylkill at Norristown.

Henry C. Boyer, son of the Hon. B. Markley Boyer, president judge of the Thirty-eighth Judicial District, was born at Norristown May 23, 1855. He was educated at the Treemount Seminary, Norristown; "The Hill," Pottstown, Pa.; Georgetown College, D. C.; and the University of Pennsylvania, class of 1876. In 1875 he began the study of law in his father's (B. M. Boyer's) office, at Norristown. He was admitted to the bar of Montgomery County in April, 1878, and to practice in the Common Pleas Court No. 1, of Philadelphia, on January 1, 1881. He is solicitor for the borough of Bridgeport and the West Laurel Hill Cemetery Company.

Jacob A. Strassburger was born in Hilltown township, Bucks Co., October 15, 1849. He obtained his preparatory education at the Seminary of Quakertown and the Treemount Seminary, at Norristown. In 1870 he entered the sophomore class of Ursinus College, from which he graduated in 1873, and then commenced the study of law in the office of Gen. B. Frank Fisher, in Philadelphia. He was admitted to the bar in that county in June, 1876, and practiced in the city until his removal to Norristown, where he was admitted in June, 1878, and where he has since remained in practice. He was the Republican candidate for district attorney, in 1883.

Henry Freedley, Jr., is a native of Norristown, born July 29, 1848. He graduated at the Polytechnic College, in Philadelphia, in 1868, and in 1871 commenced the study of law at Norristown, in the office of Benjamin E. Chain. After a short time his study was temporarily suspended, but was recommenced in 1876. In November, 1878, he was admitted to the bar, and at once commenced practice at Norristown, where he is still located. He holds the position of solicitor for the Norristown Passenger Railway, now in process of construction and nearly completed.

Montgomery Evans, son of Thomas B. Evans, was born in Limerick township, Montgomery Co., November 18, 1853. His rudimentary education was obtained at the common schools of the township, and afterwards he attended the Phœnix Normal Institute, under Professor Joseph S. Bond and Professor H. Page Davidson. In the spring of 1870 he commenced study at the Treemount Seminary, at Norristown, under Professor John W. Loch, and remained there until July, 1871, when he was admitted to the freshman class at Yale College. He did not, however, become a student of Yale, but in September, 1871, entered Lafayette College, at Easton, Pa., where he was graduated in June, 1875. In the following September he located at Montrose, Susquehanna Co., Pa., where he held the position of principal of the public schools for two years. In May, 1877, he relinquished the position, and entered as a law student in the office of Benjamin E. Chain, and in December, 1878, was admitted to the bar at Norristown, where he is now located in practice.

William F. Solly, a native of Norristown, and one of the law pupils of G. Rodman Fox, Esq., was born February 17, 1858. He was educated in the public schools and in the High School of Norristown, from which he graduated in June, 1873. After leaving school he was employed as a clerk in his father's store until May, 1876, when he commenced reading law. He was admitted to the bar in September, 1879, and immediately afterwards began the business of his profession at Norristown, where he is now located. He is solicitor for several corporations and for the register of wills of Montgomery County.

Freeland G. Hobson is a native of Upper Providence township, born October 13, 1848. He was educated at Ursinus College, graduated in 1876, and in the same year began the study of law in the office of Jacob V. Gotwalts, in Norristown. He was admitted to the bar in March, 1880, and commenced the business of his profession in Norristown, where he is still in practice. He was chairman of the Centennial Association of Montgomery County, and is now editor of the *Montgomery Law Reporter*.

WILLIAM F. DANNEHOWER was a law student in the office of G. Rodman Fox, Esq., was admitted to the bar of Montgomery County June 7, 1880, and immediately located in business at Norristown, where he still remains in practice. He is a native of Zeiglersville, Montgomery Co., born December 17, 1854. He was educated, first, in the common school, then attended one year at the State Normal School, at Kutztown, Berks Co., and one year at the Excelsior Normal Institute, at Carversville, Bucks Co., and in the fall of 1872 entered Lafayette College, from which he graduated in the spring of 1876. In 1877 he commenced reading law, and during his term of legal study he had for some time the editorial management of the *Norristown Register*.

FRANK H. BAKER, son of Andrew H. Baker, cashier of the Jenkintown National Bank, was born at Franklinville, Montgomery Co., September 8, 1858. He attended the High School of Norristown, graduating with the class of 1875, and was afterwards a student for two years at Treemount Seminary, under Professor John W. Loch. He commenced the study of law in September, 1877, in the office of Benjamin E. Chain, Esq., and was admitted to the bar in January, 1881, from which time to the present he has been engaged in the practice of his profession at Norristown.

ELWOOD L. HALLMAN was admitted to the bar in Montgomery County in January, 1881, after the usual term of law-reading in the office of the Hon. Charles Hunsicker, at Norristown. Mr. Hallman is a native of Upper Providence township, Montgomery Co., born July 22, 1857. After a preparatory course of study at the Treemount Seminary, under Professor John W. Loch, he (in 1875) entered Dartmouth College, at Hanover, N. H., where he was graduated in June, 1878. From his admission in 1881 to the present time he has been engaged in the practice of his profession at Norristown. During the whole of his practice he has been solicitor for the Royers Ford Bridge Company, and since 1883 has also been employed as solicitor for the People's National Bank of Norristown.

EUGENE D. EGBERT was born in Lower Merion township, Montgomery County, December 30, 1856. On the 30th of January, 1875, he graduated at the Norristown High School, and soon afterwards entered as a law student in the office of the Hon. George N. Corson. He commenced business as an attorney at Norristown in 1881, having been admitted to practice on the 7th of February in that year.

WALTER S. JENNINGS is a native of England, born at Truro, in the county of Cornwall, January 7, 1855. He was educated chiefly in the schools of Norristown, and in 1877 commenced the study of law in the office of the Hon. George N. Corson. Having finished the usual course of study, he was admitted to the bar in February, 1881, and located in business in Norristown, where he has since remained in practice.

EPHRAIM F. SLOUGH was born in Worcester township January 15, 1852. He was educated at Rambo's Collegiate Institute and at Ursinus College, graduating from the latter institution in the spring of 1877. He commenced reading law at Norristown in the office of Joseph L. Allabaugh, and completed his legal study under the preceptorship of Louis M. Childs. He was admitted to practice in March, 1881, and located in Norristown, where he is now engaged in the business of his profession.

ISAAC CHISM, now engaged in the practice of law at Norristown, is a native of Philadelphia, born May 31, 1856. He commenced his education under private tutors, and was afterwards successively a student at the Norristown High School, at Treemount Seminary, under Professor John W. Loch, and at the Hahnemann Medical College. He then taught at the West Penn Square Academy, in Philadelphia, until 1878, when he commenced reading law at Norristown in the office of the Hon. B. M. Boyer. He was admitted to the bar in September, 1881, and commenced the business of his profession in Norristown. He was admitted to the Philadelphia bar September 30, 1882, to the bar of the Supreme Court April 21, 1884; is also a member of the bar of Delaware County.

WILLIAM M. CLIFT was born May 13, 1854; was educated at the Philadelphia Central High School, became a law student in the office of Henry K. Weand, in Norristown, and was admitted to practice in Montgomery County in June, 1882. He is now stenographic reporter for the courts of Montgomery and Bucks Counties, a position to which he was appointed before his admission to the bar, and which he has held continuously to the present time.

HENRY B. GARBER, son of Charles H. Garber, who was for nearly forty years a member of the Montgomery County bar, was born at Norristown January 31, 1859, and was educated at Treemount Seminary, under Professor John W. Loch. In the spring of 1876 he commenced the study of law in the office of G. Rodman Fox, and was admitted to the bar in August, 1882, immediately after which he began the business of his profession at his present location in Norristown.

HENRY M. TRACY is a native of Conshohocken, born in 1861. He studied law in the office of Daniel Dougherty, of Philadelphia, and graduated in the Law Department of the University of Pennsylvania in June, 1882, this being equivalent to admission to practice. He was admitted to the bar in Montgomery County in September of the same year. He is now in practice in both counties, having an office at Conshohocken and another in Philadelphia.

HARRY M. BROWNBACK was born in West Vincent township, Chester Co., December 17, 1860. He was educated in private schools and at Ursinus College, where he remained a student until the spring of 1878,—the end of his junior year,—when he commenced the study of law in the office of Franklin March, Esq. In December, 1882, he was admitted to

the bar of Montgomery County, and established at Norristown, where he is still in practice.

HENRY D. SAYLOR was born October 22, 1857, at Pottstown, where he attended the public schools and the Pottstown High School, and afterwards entered the Law School of the University of Pennsylvania, where he graduated in June, 1882. On completing his education he became a law student under Thomas J. Ashton, Esq., of Philadelphia, but completed his law course in the office of E. Coppee Mitchell, of that city. He was admitted to practice in Philadelphia in June, 1882, and soon afterwards (February, 1883) was admitted in Montgomery County, where he commenced practice. He has an office in Norristown and another at Pottstown, which is his place of residence.

DAVID H. ROSS, son of John Ross, is a native of New York State, born at New York Mills, in Oneida County, February 18, 1855. He was a student in the University of Pennsylvania; studied law under the Hon. Clement B. Penrose, judge of the Orphans' Court of Philadelphia; was admitted to the Philadelphia bar in January, 1879, and in Montgomery County in March, 1883, and has since been engaged in practice in both counties, having an office in Conshohocken and also one in Philadelphia.

B. PERCY CHAIN, son of Benjamin E. Chain, Esq., of the Montgomery bar, was born at Norristown December 22, 1858. He was educated at Lafayette College, at Easton, Pa., studied law in the office of his father, was admitted to the bar in May, 1883, and located in practice in his native town.

MUSCOE M. GIBSON, son of the Rev. Isaac Gibson, was born at Blacksburg, W. Va., February 6, 1859. He acquired his education at the Norristown High School, at the Treemount Seminary, under Professor John W. Loch, and at Lafayette College, where he was graduated in 1880. He studied law in the office of Benjamin E. Chain, Esq., was admitted to the bar of Montgomery County in June, 1883, and then located in business in Norristown, where he is now in practice.

D. OGDEN ROGERS, son of George W. Rogers, of the Montgomery County bar, was born at Norristown June 4, 1860. He attended Treemount Seminary about three years, and was afterwards a student at Lafayette College in the class of 1882. He was a law student in the office of his father, with whom he became a partner in the business of his profession soon after his admission to practice in June, 1883. He is solicitor for the Ambler National Bank, for J. M. Albertson & Co., bankers, of Norristown, for the Ambler Building and Loan Association and for the Washington Benevolent Society.

Attorneys' List.—The following is a list of the resident practicing attorneys of the bar of Montgomery County, with the dates of their admission, as published in 1873 by direction of the court, with those subsequently admitted:

Joseph L. Allabaugh, admitted April 11, 1855.
Andrew J. Anderson, admitted April 16, 1858.
J. Wright Apple, admitted August 17, 1869.
Thomas Burnside, admitted February 13, 1804.
Benjamin Bartholomew, admitted January 17, 1826.
Charles W. Brooke, admitted November 17, 1834.
James Boyd, admitted August 16, 1842.
John R. Breitenbach, admitted February 21, 1843.
Benjamin M. Boyer, admitted August 21, 1843.
William Butler, admitted November 18, 1845.
G. Blight Browne, admitted February 16, 1846.
Henry W. Bonsall, admitted August 9, 1853.
Elijah W. Beans, admitted January 10, 1854.
Enoch A. Banks, admitted August 20, 1855.
Albert Bradfield, admitted June 18, 1861.
George W. Bush, admitted August 19, 1861.
Henry U. Brunner, admitted September 26, 1866.
Henry R. Brown, admitted November 13, 1866.
Theodore W. Bean, admitted February 24, 1869.
John D. Bertolet, admitted May 27, 1870.
John W. Bickel, admitted October 18, 1871.
Horace G. Boyer, admitted December 14, 1875.
Wallace J. Boyd, admitted June 9, 1876.
Henry C. Boyer, admitted April 6, 1878.
Frank H. Baker, admitted January 15, 1881.
Harry M. Brownback, admitted December 14, 1882.
John M. Crawford, admitted April 16, 1844.
Benjamin Evans Chain, admitted November 22, 1844.
Patrick Cass, admitted February 20, 1845.
George N. Corson, admitted August 21, 1856.
Franklin Crosby, admitted August 16, 1858.
Louis M. Childs, admitted March 14, 1876.
Isaac Chism, admitted September 14, 1881.
William M. Clift, admitted June 1, 1882.
B. Percy Chain, admitted May 7, 1883.
Alexander R. Cutler, admitted February 23, 1885.
Samuel Dorrance, admitted May 22, 1837.
Francis Dimond, admitted November 18, 1839.
Henry B. Dickinson, admitted November 16, 1863.
William Henry Dewees, admitted April 13, 1865.
George Delp, admitted May 16, 1865.
Charles Davis, admitted November 13, 1865.
John Davis Duffield, admitted January 15, 1867.
T. Jefferson Day, admitted August 21, 1871.
William F. Dannehower, admitted June 7, 1880.
Benjamin Evans, admitted November 13, 1810.
James B. Evans, admitted November 25, 1853.
Miller D. Evans, admitted November 15, 1864.
H. Preston Egbert, admitted September 26, 1866.
Charles Eyre, admitted August 17, 1868.
Warren C. Evans, admitted May 18, 1871.
Rowland Evans, admitted August 20, 1872.
Montgomery Evans, admitted December 2, 1878.
Eugene D. Egbert, admitted February 7, 1881.
John Freedley, admitted August 16, 1820.
Joseph Fornance, admitted August 21, 1832.
Henry Freedley, admitted August 16, 1836.
G. Rodman Fox, admitted November 19, 1838.
Edward J. Fox, admitted July 13, 1846.
William F. Filbert, admitted May 15, 1854.
Augustus G. Feather, admitted September 1, 1860.
Joseph Fornance, admitted April 12, 1866.
Henry Freedley, Jr., admitted November 5, 1878.
John S. Freeman, admitted October 14, 1884.
Charles H. Garber, admitted May 21, 1845.
Zadok T. Galt, admitted April 15, 1847.
Jesse H. Gery, admitted February 23, 1855.
John W. Gumpsey, admitted September 27, 1865.
Jacob V. Gotwalts, admitted August 20, 1867.
Henry B. Garber, admitted August 7, 1882.
Muscoe M. Gibson, admitted June 7, 1883.
Samuel Holstein, admitted August 16, 1825.
Benjamin F. Hancock, admitted August 19, 1828.
John Henderson, admitted ————, 1815.
Nathaniel P. Hobart, admitted August 17, 1830.
Emanuel Helffenstein, admitted April 11, 1832.
Charles B. Heacock, admitted April 14, 1835.
John Henry Hobart, admitted May 17, 1836.
John Potts Hobart, admitted November 21, 1836.

Hilary B. Hancock, admitted May 19, 1846.
Robert H. Hobart, admitted August 20, 1846.
Joseph W. Hunsicker, admitted November 21, 1850.
Charles Hunsicker, admitted August 19, 1857.
John F. Hartranft, admitted October 24, 1860.
Jacob R. Hunsicker, admitted May 23, 1861.
John M. Hummel, admitted June 29, 1872.
George C. Hoover, admitted June 18, 1877.
Freeland G. Hobson, admitted March 1, 1880.
Elwood L. Hallman, admitted January 15, 1881.
John Richard Jones, admitted October 15, 1839.
Richard B. Jones, admitted May 14, 1810.
Francis Mayberry Jolly, admitted May 14, 1822.
Owen Jones, admitted May 19, 1842.
William Laurence Jones, admitted January 11, 1860.
Daniel Jacoby, admitted March 2, 1866.
J. P. Hale Jenkins, admitted May 2, 1874.
Walter S. Jennings, admitted February 7, 1831.
Philip Kendall, admitted August 22, 1826.
David Krause, admitted January 19, 1852.
Samuel A. Kelsay, admitted May 26, 1862.
C. Tyson Kratz, admitted June 4, 1876.
Christopher Leeser, admitted February 26, 1822.
Abraham B. Longaker, admitted September 28, 1853.
Henry Livezey, admitted November 10, 1869.
Nicholas H. Larzelere, admitted September 29, 1877.
Philip S. Markley, admitted November 13, 1810.
John S. McFarland, admitted November 17, 1828.
James Milnor, admitted 1794.
Daniel H. Mulvany, admitted April 12, 1831.
Addison May, admitted August 21, 1839.
John McNair, admitted May 29, 1851.
Henry McMiller, admitted October 18, 1852.
Charles T. Miller, admitted August 22, 1855.
Franklin March, admitted August 31, 1860.
Franklin M. Molony, admitted April 13, 1865.
Elbridge McConkey, admitted May 16, 1865.
Charles Henry Mathews, admitted June 18, 1867.
Benjamin F. McAtee, admitted October 30, 1872.
Samuel Mooney, Jr., admitted December 16, 1876.
James I. E. Naille.
T. Warren O'Neil, admitted October 25, 1875.
Levi Pawling, admitted November —, 1795.
Nathan R. Potts, admitted August 14, 1804.
Ferdinand H. Potts, admitted April 14, 1829.
William Powell, admitted August 15, 1821.
Benjamin Powell, admitted January 20, 1830.
James M. Pawling, admitted November 22, 1831.
John Potts, admitted August 16, 1836.
Benedict D. Potts, admitted November 23, 1840.
John N. Pumroy, admitted November 1, 1843.
Howard Newcomb Potts, admitted November 24, 1843.
Thomas M. Pawling, admitted May 20, 1845.
Thomas P. Potts, admitted November 19, 1855.
Thomas Ross, admitted 1785.
Thomas Ross, admitted August 16, 1830.
William Ross, admitted November 22, 1831.
Jenkins J. Ross, admitted August 21, 1843.
Jonathan M. Roberts, admitted May 19, 1848.
George W. Rogers, admitted January 23, 1854.
Oscar Reichenbach, admitted October 24, 1860.
Samuel C. Roberts, admitted November 20, 1860.
Benton Ramsey, admitted February 7, 1876.
William A. Reading, admitted January 15, 1881.
David H. Ross, admitted March 5, 1883.
D. Ogden Rogers, admitted June 11, 1883.
John H. Scheetz, admitted August 23, 1823.
John B. Sterigere, admitted November 17, 1829.
George W. Stinson, admitted February 20, 1844.
Charles Slemmer, admitted May 19, 1846.
Henry A. Stevens, admitted October 23, 1848.
Richard T. Stewart, admitted March 1, 1849.
Charles H. Stinson, admitted May 22, 1849.
Edward Schall, admitted August 20, 1858.
Edwin Schall, admitted August 20, 1858.
Daniel M. Smyser, admitted January 13, 1862.
James W. Schrack, admitted November 15, 1873.

Aaron S. Swartz, admitted May 10, 1875.
Wm. Henry Sutton, admitted May 17, 1875.
J. A. Strausberger, admitted June 6, 1878.
William F. Solly, admitted September 1, 1879.
Ephraim F. Slough, admitted March 11, 1881.
Joseph Austin Spencer, admitted December 7, 1881.
Henry D. Saylor, admitted February 5, 1883.
Samuel H. Traquair, admitted August 17, 1835.
Israel Thomas, admitted August 19, 1845.
Elijah Thomas, admitted August 20, 1861.
Carrol S. Tyson, admitted March 3, 1863.
Neville D. Tyson, admitted August 17, 1869.
Henry M. Tracy, admitted September 13, 1882.
Joseph Umstead, admitted October 23, 1854.
Abram Weaver, admitted March 3, 1846.
Lewis S. Wells, admitted May 19, 1853.
Henry K. Weand, admitted April 21, 1860.
George Dering Wolff, admitted November 15, 1871.
Irwin P. Wanger, admitted December 18, 1875.
William H. Yerkes, admitted November 15, 1859.
Isaac D. Yocum, admitted May 21, 1872.

The following are the students at the Montgomery county bar, 1885: Ephraim L. Acker, Norman B. Corson, John M. Detra, Warren M. Dickinson, Gilbert R. Fox, Jr., J. B. Holland, Edward E. Long, Albert E. Longaker, Frank L. Murphy, Robert Stinson, C. Henry Stinson.

Settling the Docket—Professional Comity—Lay Auditors—Rules of Court—An Important Water Case.—SETTLING THE DOCKET.—A practice known as "Settling the Docket" appears to have prevailed at the bar of Montgomery County for many years prior to 1836; when it began we are not advised, but that it terminated at or about the above date seems to be authenticated by the present senior resident members of the profession. The practice was concerning what we would now term the making up of the trial list. In the days referred to, at the close of a term, the bar would meet at the Washington House (now Koplin's hardware-store) to settle the docket; the chairman would have before him the appearance docket and would call in their regular order the cases brought to that term, as follows: No. 1. Smith *vs.* Jones, suit upon promissory note. Counsel for plaintiff would rise and briefly state his case. If there was no just defense counsel for defendant would respond by saying, "Enter judgment for plaintiff for the amount of note or claim, with stay of execution for six months," the *practice* seeming to be on the part of the defense that if the trial be waived, the time gained by insisting upon it would be conceded by the plaintiff. The chairman of the meeting would then enter judgment for plaintiff with stay of execution for the time named by counsel, and the prothonotary would afterwards enter the same in the judgment docket from this memoranda. If upon the call of a case counsel for the defendant would state that he had a just defense, a plea would be entered with or without a narr, as they might agree. In this manner the list of cases would be called and entries made by the chairman. When the business was all transacted the bar adjourned to the "Term Supper;" these were convivial occasions and greatly enjoyed by the practicing members in those days. They were informal and social; set speeches and labored responses to proposed sentiments were unpopular at these gatherings;

the "occasion" was always stimulating and suggestive, and volunteers ever responsive. This was natural and in accordance with customs and manners of the period. The records show, among those who thus associated in the settlement of the docket, the names of Bartholomew, Burnside and Brook, Dorrance, Freedley and Fornance, Henderson, Holstein, Hancock, and the surviving and veteran Gen. Hobart, Jolly and Kendall, Markley, McFarland and Mulvany, Levi and James Pawling, Potts and the Powells, Ross, Thomas, Williams, Scheets and Sterigere. Something akin to this practice was that instituted during the administration of the late Judge Ross in the bar meetings, to make up an occasional trial list of "short cases." At these meetings cases were called from the appearance or continual docket by the chairman (usually James Boyd, Esq.), whose efficiency in distinguishing short cases from long ones made him a terror to litigants for delay. If cases were found to be "*short*," they were so designated by the chairman and placed on a separate trial list; a large list of such cases could be disposed of in a week, and meritorious cases of collections hastened. But those latter-day bar meetings were severely business-like transactions, and unattended with a "supper" or any after associations of a social or convivial nature.

Early Professional Comity.—The following appears in the Norristown papers October 22, 1834:

"Daniel H. Mulvany

"Respectfully announces to his friends and the public that in consequence of an arrangement entered into with John Freedley, Esq., relative to the practice of law, he will hereafter occupy the same office with Mr. Freedley next door to the store of Samuel Jacoby, where he will attend to all professional business which may be entrusted to him.

"The undersigned would also give notice that hereafter, whenever he shall be absent from home, his professional business will be in the charge of Mr. Mulvany, who will also attend to the calls of those interested in the same.

"John Freedley."

We are not advised when the above arrangement terminated, but we find them on opposite sides in the trial of the engineers, or celebrated Williams case, in March, 1836, Mulvany, then deputy attorney-general for the commonwealth and Freedley for the defense.

The following auditor's notice shows an obsolete practice, which appears to have existed as late as 1836:

"Auditor's Notice.

"To the creditors and all others interested in the distribution of the estate of Isaac Beaver.

We, the undersigned auditors appointed by the court of Common Pleas of Montgomery County to audit, settle and adjust the rates and propositions of the assets remaining in the hands of John Shearer, assignee of said Isaac Beaver, to and among his respective creditors according to the order established by law, will meet at the public-house of John Brouch, in the borough of Norristown, on Thursday the 9th day of June next, at 10 o'clock A.M., to fulfil the duties of said appointment, at which time and place you may attend if you think proper and present your claim.

"J. W. Evans.
"W. H. Slingluff.
"M. R. Moore.
"*Auditors.*"

—*Norristown Register, May* 25, 1836.

Rules of Court.—The following appears editorially in the *Norristown Register* of December 28, 1836, and is believed to have been written by the late John B. Sterigere, Esq.:

"Court Rules.

"We observe among the petitions enumerated as having been presented in the House of Representatives on the 19th instant one by Mr. Crawford, from the Huntington bar, for the passage of a law requiring the judges of the respective courts to publish their rules of practice.

"This we regard as a most important measure, and so far as our observation enables us to judge, will be alike beneficial to the Bench and Bar. That rules of practice should be definitely fixed upon and published, we think there can be no contrariety of opinion, for among other beneficial results which would flow from it, the necessity of appeal to the bench on points of practice would be fully obviated. We have deemed it advisable to notice this subject for the benefit of those concerned, to whom we submit it."

It would seem from the above that the published rules of court such as are now in use, are of comparatively recent origin.

Among the civil causes tried in this county of great public interest was that of Bernard McCready *vs.* the President and Managers of the Schuylkill Navigation Company. The trial began on the 28th day of November, 1836, before Judge Fox, and continued for the period of one week.

The counsel for plaintiff were J. M. Pawling, John B. Sterigere, and H. J. Williams, Esqs., and for the defendants, John Freedley and Benjamin Tilghman, Esqs. The complaint was that in 1832 a portion of the dam at the foot of Swede Street, extending across the river Schuylkill, had sunk and the portion thus injured was washed away, depriving the plaintiff of the proper use of the water for his factory, and that the current thus formed created gravel-banks below the dam, causing back-water upon the sheeting of his water-wheels, and hence damage. The case involved extended inquiry, embracing expert testimony, much of which was of a conflicting character. Elaborate arguments were made in the submission of the cause to the court and jury. The verdict was for the plaintiff, five thousand five hundred dollars damages. The court sat ten hours each day in the hearing of this case, and its adjudication is said to have been among the important cases which practically settled the law with reference to the liability of the Navigation Company for damages resulting from the improper construction of dams in the improvement of the Schuylkill River for navigation purposes.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

MANUFACTURING INDUSTRIES.

Early Iron Manufacture.—The unfriendly policy of England towards the development of the manufacturing industries of the provinces was early manifested and continuously exerted, and towards none more unwisely, as time has shown, than Pennsylvania.

The necessities, not less than the enterprise of the pioneers of the colony induced explorations for minerals, and the large bodies of hematite ores, fluxing materials and matchless forests of hard-wood found in close proximity invited capitalists to build furnaces for smelting and erect forges and stilling-mills for preparing iron for domestic use. Water-power was used in those days to propel crude inventions, aided by the hands of the skilled laborer, to slowly produce the commodities that are now wrought by ingeniously-devised machinery, responsive to steam-power. The natural resources of the colony and their variety gave rise to diversified industrial pursuits, and home demands invited convenient sources of supply. Three thousand miles of ocean separated the early settlers from the home country, and their increasing wants were not always supplied at the sea-port city, while the interior settlements were often destitute of the ordinary necessities of life, owing to the limited and costly character of transportation over unimproved highways and unbridged streams. As early as 1750 Pennsylvania led all the colonies in the production of iron and steel. Her pig-iron was of superior quality, and deemed of great commercial value in exchange for manufactured articles. Its production, therefore, was encouraged, but the manufacture of bar-iron for use by the skilled iron-worker was thought to be injurious to her home industries, and was therefore prohibited.

It is a remarkable providence of life that the feeble colony of two hundred thousand souls, less than a hundred and fifty years ago, should now be the most formidable rival of the country who then sought to repress its skilled labor by legislative enactment. Among the selected industries reported in the census of 1880 the annual product of iron and steel in Pennsylvania surpasses the money value of any one manufactured article in the United States, being $145,576,268.

The independence of the colonies having been declared, all the repressive measures of the mother-country were at an end. The long war that followed created a home demand for supplies that stimulated the manufacture of iron and textile fabrics. Many localities[1] that have since become famous in the annals of manufacture owe their origin to the Revolutionary period and the impetus which it gave to skilled labor Eastern Pennsylvania was deemed remote from the probable field of actual hostilities, and therefore a comparatively safe locality for the establishment of depots for all the material supplies of warfare. Powder-mills, foundries for casting cannon, shot and shell, shops for making muskets, gun-carriages and wagons, were in successful operation during the entire period. The necessities of the long and bitter struggle made the colonists self-reliant and encouraged the development of the natural resources of the country.

The First Iron Furnace in the province of Pennsylvania is mentioned in one of Jonathan Dickinson's[2] letters, written 1717: "This last summer, one Thomas Rutter, a smith, who lived not far from Germantown, hath removed up in the country, and of his own strength has set up on making iron. Such it proves to be as is highly set by all the smiths here, who say that the best of Swedish iron doth not exceed it, and we have heard of others[3] that are going on with the iron-works. It is supposed there is ore sufficient for ages to come, and in all likelihood hemp and iron may be improved and transported home, and, if not discouraged, certainly a few years may supply this place for its domestic services, as may be readily supposed." This establishment is located by Bishop, in his "History of Iron Manufactures," who says: "A forge is mentioned, in March, 1719–20, at Manatawny, then in Philadelphia, but now in Berks or Montgomery County. It was attacked by the Indians in 1728, but they were repulsed with great loss by the workmen.[4]

[1] LIST OF FURNACES IN PENNSYLVANIA.

1. Warwick	*1200	10. Cornwell (Herryford)	500
2. Hopewell	700	11. Mount Hope	500
3. Durham (Maryan)	400	12. Carlisle	500
4. German (Codorus)	300	13. Pine Grove	200
5. Oley (Martick)	200	14. Chalmbers	300
6. Mount Pleasant (Reading)	50		
7. Rebecca (Colebrookdale)	400	Total	6150
8. Berkshire	500	Average	439
9. Elizabeth	500		

* Probably the number of tons of iron made at each the year previous.

FORGES.

Salford, Green Lane, Valley, Pennel (36,000 bar), Sarum, Twaddles (1000 tons casting), Doe Run, Brandywine, More's, Vanleer's, Coventry, Young's, Glasgow, Pine, Spring, Oley, Millgrove, Mount Pleasant, Fosh's, Birdsburrough, Gibraltar, Mosealom, Charming, Windsor, T. Old's, Martick, Speedwell, Hopewell, C. Grubb's, Cadorn's, Spring,† Carlisle, Mountain, Chalmbers,—thirty-four forges.

Persons employed in making iron in Pennsylvania, between 10,000 and 12,000; supposed to consume 132,000 bushels of grain; grain consumed by horses, 80,000 bushels; £63,000 expended in grain; £100,500 produce of iron; 5000 tons of pig iron.

The above list, found among the family papers, is valuable, as it purports to give not only the names of the furnaces and forges in Pennsylvania, but the amount of iron made, the grain consumed and the number of people employed in the manufacture of this important article. Unfortunately, the paper is without date, but there is internal evidence that it was prepared in 1793. It is in the handwriting of Samuel Potts, and I have little doubt but that it was compiled by him for the use of the Congress which enacted the tariff in 1789, whereby the iron interest of the country was protected.—*Mrs. Thomas Potts James, "Potts Memorial."*

[2] Logan MSS.

[3] John Nutt.

[4] I think there is every reason to believe that Pool Forge was the scene of the Indian fight. To-day it is more lonely and desolate than it was one hundred and forty-four years ago. No house is visible, but imagination peoples the waving woods and the banks of the beautiful stream with living beings long since passed away,—the painted savages in all their horrid accessories of war; the workmen issuing from their fiery labors at the sound of the Indian war-whoop, their black and grimy faces blanched with fear, yet each strong arm wielding gun, pick or hammer, whatever was nearest at hand; the screaming women and children flying along the path by the water-side to reach a place of safety, while, roused by the news, the venerable Thomas Rutter rides

† Probably in York County; not the one named in the preceding column.

Local authority[1] more definitely locates the spot whereon the original furnace or forge (probably both) was built, "at a place called Pool Forge, on the Manatawny." Pool Forge is located on Scull's map, 1770. Historians refer to another Pool Forge, built several miles further up the Manatawny, erected possibly after the first was abandoned, as it seems to have been a custom at that time to carry the old name to the new place. These changes were deemed prudent in some instances, in order to be nearer to wood, which, at that period, was a supply of the first importance. The Manatawny stream must have watered a region that abounded in minerals and timber prior to and during the Revolution, as we find the following iron-works in operation as early as 1776: Mount Pleasant Furnace and Forge, Spring Forge, Colebrookdale Furnace and Forge, Amity Forge and McCall's Forge.[2] Add to these Warwick and Coventry, and others within a radius of ten to twenty miles, and a substantial reason will be manifest for the movement of Washington and the Continental army to Pottsgrove township subsequent to the battle of Brandywine and the affairs at White Horse Tavern and Paoli. Exact data of the cost of these very early iron-works, the capital invested and number of men and animals employed in working them is difficult to obtain. The following statistics are deemed well authenticated and of interest to the public, as showing the facilities of the pioneers of the leading industry in the county and State during that period. In 1731 the following-named furnaces and forges were owned by the persons herein named, with shares or proportion of interest annexed:

Pool Forge.		*Colebrookdale Furnace*	
Anthony Morris	1-8	Nathaniel French	3-12
Alex. Wooddrop	1-8	Alex. Wooddrop	3-12
Samuel Preston	1-16	Samuel Preston	1-12
William Attwood	1-16	William Attwood	1-12
John Leacock	1-16	Anthony Morris	1-12
Nathaniel French	1-16	John Leacock	1-12
George Mifflin	1-16	George Mifflin	1-12
Tho. Potts and G. Boon	1-16	T. Potts and G. Boon	1-12
The other 3-8 belonged to the Rutters.			

The whole amount subscribed is reported to be five hundred and fifty pounds. The cost of rebuilding the Colebrookdale Furnace is given in detail, copied from the account of Thomas Potts with the company,—

"*Dr. The Furnace.*

1733.	£.	s.	d.
Xber 19. To a log halled to the saw-pitt and squar'd long 16½ fot, broad 2 foot, deep 2 foot 4 inches	0	10	0
Xber 19. To paid helping the Sawyers to fitt the Logg	0	0	9
Xber 20. To my 2 Negro Men getting in wall Stones, each 9 days at the rate of 35s. ℔ month	1	1	0
Xber 22. To paid Expenses When the Company mett at ye Scales	0	5	6
Xber 22. To paid ditto when the Company mett at John Roberts's	0	2	0
Xber 24. To paid Thomas Day for 9 days getting in Wall Stones, at the rate of 35s. ℔ month	0	10	6
1733–4.			
Jan. 3. To paid William Bird for Cutting Wood for the Lime-kiln 6 days, at 2s. 9d. ℔ day	0	16	6
Jan. 3. To paid for 3 lb. steel and sharpening tools	0	3	0
Jan. 5. To paid Daniel Wommeldorfe for steeling 4 stone axes at both ends	0	12	0
Jan. 17, To 10 Bushells Lime at 1s. 3d.	0	12	6
Jan. 18. To paid Thomas Gilham for hauling 6 Tonns, 2 cwt., 1 q. 14 lb. of inn Wall Stones from Schuylkill to the Furnace 10s. 6d.	3	1	2¼
Jan. 20. To 10 bushells lime at 1s. 3d	0	12	6
Jan. 21. To paid Jonas Yocum for haulling 33 cwt. of inn wall stones from Schuylkill to the Furnace at 10s. ℔ tonn	0	16	6
Feb. 1. To paid Richard Dunckley for haulling 34. 8. 1. 24 of Inn Wall Stones from the Quarry to Schuylkill at 2s. 9d. ℔ Tonn	4	14	8
Feb. 1. To paid Oliver Dunckley loading Ditto at the Quarry	1	10	0
Feb. 6. To ½ Gallon of Rum given to the Workmen at the Limekiln	0	3	0
Feb. 9. To 8 Bushells Lime at 1s. 3d.	0	10	0
Feb 11. To 5 Bushells Lime at 1s. 3d.	0	6	3
Febr. 13. To paid Wm. Jones his bill of labouring Work, viz., 23 days pulling down the Furnace at 2s. 9d. 3£. 3s. 3d.			
Febr. 13. One day at the limekiln 2s. 9d.	3	6	0
Febr. 15. To 8 Iron Hoops for the Girders, wt. 80 lb. at 8d.	2	13	4
Febr. 26. To ½ Gallon of Rum Given to the Workmen helping up with the Girders	0	3	0
March 12. To paid Adam Widenner for 500 bricks at 1s. 6d	0	12	6
March 13. To paid Thomas Hill for labouring Work pulling down the Furnace, Serving his Masons and Getting Sand and Stones, in all 23½ days at 3s. ℔	3	10	6
March 12. To Paid Ditto for gettingthe ½ part of Lime Stone for one Kiln ℔ agreement	0	15	0
1734.			
April 5. To paid Joseph Miller for canoeing over Schuylkill 34 t. 8 cwt. 1 qr. 24 lb. of Inn Wall Stones at 1s. ℔	1	14	5½
April 5. To paid ditto for Sharpening Mason Tools	0	9	0
April 5. To paid Timothy Miller for dyett and the allowance of Rum to the Workmen when Getting Inn Wall Stones over Schuylkill	1	8	0
April 5. To paid Sundrys for hauling Inn Wall Stones, viz. To George Hollobaugh for a Tonn 10s. 0d. To Daniel Shinar for ditto 10s. 0d. To Jne. Dunckley for ditto 10s. 0d. To Francis Epley for ditto 10s. 0d. To Thomas Smith for 33 cwt. ditto 16s. 6d.	2	16	6
April 5. To my Teams Hauling Inn Wall Stones from Schuylkill to the Furnace, in all 21 Tonns at 10s. ℔	10	10	0
April 5. To paid Samuel Osborne 13½ days attending ye Masons at 2s. 9d. ℔ day	1	15	9
April 5. To paid Emanuel Goulding for 18½ days Carpenter's work making a mould for the Inn walls, etc., at 3s. 6d. ℔	2	14	9
April 5. To paid ditto for making 4 pair Girders ℔ agreement	2	10	0
April 5. To paid Derick Cleaver for ½ of 315 Bushels of Lime at 6d. ℔	3	1	9
April 5. To paid Ditto for 50 Bushels Ditto at 6d. ℔	1	5	0
April 5. To my Servants and Negroe's helping to pull down ye Stack, getting Stones and attending masons etc., in all 207 days at 2s. 9d. ℔ day	28	9	3
April 5. To my Teams haulling Stones, lime and Sand, in all 51 days at 10s. ℔ day	25	10	0

rapidly down from Popodickon and Thomas Potts from Pine Forge, with his son John, in the strength of manhood and youth, armed with rifle and sabre, go forth to stop the fight. Farther on riding in the King's name from his home on the other side of the Schuylkill, comes Samuel Nutt, a fine English gentleman, with no sign of the Quaker garb and plainness the careful appointments of his magnificent horse, his laced ruffles and cocked hat, all show that he was a man having authority. But the scene vanishes. I hear no words of query or answer; the summer woods wave as green as on that May day so long ago, and the bright, rippling Manatawny flows on in peace, though to my listening ear it repeats the story this 30th of May, in the year of grace, 1872 that it heard on that memorable May day in 1728.—*Mrs. Potts James*, "*Potts Memorial.*"

[1] L. H. Davis, Esq., Pottstown, Pa.

[2] All these furnaces and forges were owned and carried on by the united families of Rutter and Potts.

April 5. To paid Jonathan Chapman for cutting the Inwall Stones	5	0	0
April 5. To paid Ditto for 5 days Work at the Charge and lime Kiln at 6s. ℔ day	1	10	0
April 5. To his Dyett and a Mason he had sometime to assist in all 17 weeks at 5s. ℔	5	5	0
April 5. To my Smith for Sharpening Mason Tools	3	0	0
	£19	11	10"

The absence of dates in the above interesting paper leaves the time occupied in the construction of the furnace a matter of conjecture; but as has been stated in the Potts memorial, "by the item of the diet of a mason for seventeen weeks, covering a period of between four and five months," we may infer that the greater part of the year was occupied in its construction. Some conception of the importance that woodland bore to the early manufacture of iron will be understood from the following extract of the proceedings of those in interest:

"To the persons in this minitt named, viz.: Alex^{d} Woodrupps, Wm. Attwood, Wm. Pyewell for Thos. Rutter, Anth. Morris, George Mifflin and Tho's Potts, Being a majority of the proprietors of Colbrook ffurnace mett This 16 day of 6 mo. 1736. And on a complaint y^{t} some of the own^{rs} of sd ffurnace were deficient in finding their proportion of Wood for Coal for the carrying on the Blast of s^{d} ffurnace, according to articles of agreement wth Thomas Potts, Therefore made Inquiry Thereunto, and find that there is a deficiency Chargable upon the Persons und^{er} named, and it is now agreed and concluded that they and every of them immediately find and Provide the Quantity of woodland annexed to their names and y^{t} y^{e} possess Thos. Potts with the wood thereon standing for the use of the s^{d} Colbrook furnace the next ensuing blast. On failure whereof 'tis Concluded and Agreed y^{t} the s^{d} Thomas Potts reserve and sell so much of their part and share of the Pig Iron Cast, or to be runn and cast as shall or may fully purchase or pay for their full proportion of wood according to the und^{r} Estimate made the day and date above, viz.:

Thomas Rutter,[1] deceased, to make good	55 acres woodland.
John Rutter,[1] deceased, and Thos. Potts	75 Ditto.
Samuel Preston	75 Ditto.
Edward ffream	75 Ditto.
Nath^{l} ffrench	75 Do.
Jno. Leycock	75 Do.
Geo. Boon	37½ Do.
	417½

Captain Attwood

"Taken from the minutes of s^{d} Comp^{y} and signed by us,

"Antho. Morris.
"Alexander Wooddrop.
"William Pyewell.
"George Mifflin.
"Wm. Atwood.
"Thomas Potts."

The consumption of wood by these early furnaces was enormous. Warwick, when in full blast, is said to have used six thousand cords of wood annually, or an equivalent to the product of two hundred and forty acres. These facts bring back to our vision vast regions of stump-land, teams of oxen, mules and horses, old-fashioned winter scenes when axemen camped out on the forest hills of the Schuykill, Manatawny and Perkiomen. It is not surprising that the Indian tribes, still hunting within sight of these inroads upon the primitive forest, became disaffected and alienated and sought upon slight pretexts to repel further invasions of their hunting-grounds. To their far-sighted chiefs this wholesale destruction of woodland must have presented a melancholy picture.

Mount Pleasant Furnace is said to be the second[2]

[1] These were the two sons of Thomas, Sr. Thomas, Jr., died in 1735, and John in 1734.

[2] Following the order of time, we must now cross the Schuylkill and look in at the French Creek Iron-Works. Those in operation there about 1734 were, as far as I can learn, Redding* Furnace, Coventry Forge and the Vincent Steel-Works; though the place once occupied by the last two has been pointed out to me, I was unable to trace any remains of the buildings that once stood there. The mines that supplied these works are situated a few miles above, and consist of surface deposits of brown and other hematite ores; they are worked in an open quarry over several acres, and by a shaft one hundred and eighty feet deep. This rich mineral deposit was partly included in the grant of eight hundred acres to Samuel Nutt in 1718, and of one thousand more in 1733. That copper, as well as iron, was extensively mined at French Creek is proved by a letter from Richard Peters, secretary to the Board of War, August 19, 1777, wherein he asks that a load of copper, which had been sent to Philadelphia from that place, and is said to belong to the State, may be appropriated to the use of a furnace which had been casting cannon, and was standing still for want of that metal. He also mentions that the affairs of French Creek, etc., were unsettled.

Mr. Nutt, who had no children to inherit his name and property, appears to have been particularly attached to his wife's daughter, Rebecca Savage. Having a nephew and namesake in England, of a proper age, he sent for him to come over and marry her, arranging the matter according to the English fashion of those days. Both parties, as far as we can learn, were quite willing to enter into the engagement made for them by their elders. Samuel, Jr., probably arrived here in 1733, and they were married either in that or very early the following year, as Rebecca's name and that of her husband are signed to the marriage certificate of her sister Ruth and John Potts, April 11, 1734. At this date she could not have been sixteen years of age. Tradition asserts that she was a very beautiful girl, and that her rich dowry was far outweighed by her personal and mental charms. Her wedding-dress, of very elegant brocade, with high-heeled buckled shoes to match, were imported from England (as well as the bridegroom), and are still in possession of the family of the writer. The first house built by Samuel Nutt at Coventry, and where, probably, both Rebecca and Ruth Savage were married, has long since been taken down, but it was described to me as similar to the ancient houses in the old English town of Coventry. The frame was of immense hewn logs, between which were cemented stones. It was built beyond the present mansion-house, and higher up the hill, and was standing until after the Revolution, for during that time Mrs. Grace (formerly Mrs. Nutt, Jr.) entertained three officers of the army of Valley Forge. It is still spoken of as Coventry Hall. The house was built, it is supposed, by Robert Grace for Thomas Potts, on his marriage with Anna Nutt. We knew that their daughter Henrietta was married there, and that sixty years after that last event her husband, still living at the advanced age of ninety-six, stood upon the same spot in the parlor where more than half a century before he had received the marriage benediction. The 15th day of March, 1736, Samuel Nutt and William Bronson entered into an agreement with John Potts to carry on their furnace called Redding, recently built near Coventry, and of which they are styled "joint owners." He was "to cast the quantity of twenty-eight hundred weight of Cart Boxes, Sash Weights or any other Particular small castings, every month during the continuance of the said Blast. . . . And they also covenant that they, y^{e} said owners, or their Clerks or Agents for the Time being, shall deliver no quantity of Rum to any of the People Belonging to the Furnace, or therein concerned, without a note or Token from the said John Potts or his Agents or Assistants." †

Note.—Franklin, in his autobiography, relates the following: "In order of time, I should have mentioned before that having in 1742 invented an open fire place for the better warming of rooms and at the same time saving of fuel, as the fresh air admitted was warmed in entering, I made a present of the model to Robert Grace, one of my early friends, who, having an iron furnace, found the casting of the plates for these stoves a profitable thing, as they were growing in demand." During a visit to

* The name is so spelled on old plans and maps. Two furnaces were erected, bearing that name, about a mile from each other.

† Potts Memorial.

built within what is now Montgomery County. Early accounts locate it "on the Perkiomen, thirteen miles (above) northeast of Pottstown. No remains of it are now visible." Subsequently new works were erected there, and operated by Thomas Potts and his sons. In 1748 David took title to one-sixth interest. The following data of this furnace show the extent of its production from 1738 to 1741:

"Account, Pig Metal and other castings made at Mount Pleasant Furnace During the Following Blasts, viz.:

	t.	*c.*	*q.*	*lb.*
First blast, commencing October 12, 1738; hove off December 11.				
Made the said blast. Pigs	85	.	.	.
Country castings	6	1	2	2
Forge ditto	.	7	3	6
	91	9	1	8
Second blast, commencing March 14, 1738–39; hove off July 12, 1739	.	.	.	.
Made the said blast. Pigs, July	173	14	3	.
Forge castings	.	10	2	.
	174	5	1	.
Third blast, commencing October 22, 1739; blowed out December 14, 1739				
Made the said blast. Pigs	92	6	1	24
Country castings	5	4	.	23¼
Forge ditto	1	10	1	19
A short blast, from August 28 to September 7, 1739, included in y^e above				
	99	11	.	10¼
Fourth blast, commencing March 3, 1739–40; blowed out May 26, 174 .				
Made the said blast. Pigs	153	10	.	.
Country castings	8	3	2	7
Forge ditto	1	5	1	14
	162	18	3	21
Fifth blast, commencing August 28, 1740; blowed out November 16.				
Made the said blast. Pigs	86	10	.	.
Country castings	12	3	.	3½
Forge ditto	.	13	3	.
	99	6	3	3½
Sixth blast, commencing May 18, 1741; blowed out July 20.				
Made the said blast. Pigs	60	.	.	.
Country castings	2	4	.	15
Forge ditto	1	2	2	1
	63	6	2	16"

These early furnaces and forges were not only fruitful sources of commercial value in time of peace, but they became indispensable factors in war. The mother-country was sensitive of the fact, and, therefore, in her prohibitory laws, she aimed not only to augment her home strength but to cripple the rising colonies, and retard their pretensions in seeking separation and independence. Early in the Revolution Samuel Potts and Thomas Rutter contracted with the Council of Safety to furnish cannon and munitions of war.[1] The following certified account is found among many others similar in character referred to in the colonial records. The clock-weights mentioned are those made in obedience to a general order issued, iron clock-weights to be substituted for the leaden ones in use, the government requiring the surrender of all lead in domestic use for bullets.

The Council of Safety in Account with Rutter & Potts.

Dr.

1776.	*t.*	*c.*	*q.*	*lb.*		£.	*s*	*d.*
To 151 shot of 32 lb each Wd	2	3	0	16				
	T.	c.	q.	lb.		£	*s.*	*d.*
To 573 Shot of 24 lb each Wd	6	2	3	4				
To 1260 Shot of 22 lb each Wd	12	7	2					
To 6247 Shot of 18 lb each Wd	50	3	3	26				
To 1420 Shot of 12 lb each Wd	7	12	0	16				
	78	19	2	6	@ £20	1579	11	0
To 1522 Shot of 9 lb each Wd	6	2	1	6	@ £22	134	10	10
To 3153 Shot of 8 lb each Wd	11	5	0	24	@ £23	259	0	8
To 1472 Shot of 6 lb each Wd	3	18	3	22	@ £24	94	14	7
To 3006 Shot of 4 lb each Wd	5	7	9	12	@ £25	134	4	3
To Clock Weights Wd	4	11			@ £25	113	15	0
						2315	16	4

Warwick in the summer of 1868, the writer saw at Coventry one of these original stoves. In an inventory, made in 1796, of the personal estate of Colonel Thomas Potts' widow, the step-daughter of Robert Grace, one room in her house was designated as the "stove-room." I had hoped to find this parlor, with the Franklin stove surrounded by the ancient tiles, remembered by her children, but they had all been taken away when the house was refitted and one part rebuilt, in 1803, but I was able to trace the stove to a house about half-a-mile distant, where I saw it. The pattern was of more antiquated design than that given by Lossing as probably an original, and so clumsy and massive in structure that no doubt remained in my mind that the great philosopher had sat beside its hearth admiring his new invention. The words "Warwick Furnace" were cast on the front in letters two inches long, but I searched in vain for any date. On my return to Warwick, I inquired of Mr. Nathaniel Potts (the present owner) for the old models, but he told me that they had all been destroyed long ago, and added that he remembered two of the old stoves in the Warwick mansion which were taken out more than fifty years since and melted up, giving place to more modern improvements. As the same fate seems to have overtaken all the other old Franklin stoves in the neighborhood, I endeavoured to persuade the owner of this one to give it to the Pennsylvania Historical Society as a relic, but did not succeed. Franklin often visited his friend Robert Grace at Coventry, and it is quite probable that he superintended the setting of this one himself. Having traced its history so clearly as an original Franklin stove, I hope it may be carefully preserved.*

* Potts Memorial.

[1] In April, 1776, Benjamin Loxley made proposals for casting brass eight-inch mortars, howitzers, cannon and shells for Congress or the Committee of Safety. Some of the brass guns of Major Loxley were tested by Daniel Joy of the Reading Furnace, who was also engaged in casting and boring iron nine-pounders at the rate of one daily, to be followed by another of larger size. The iron pieces appear to have stood the proof better than the brass. Joy, in the same year proposed a method of constructing fire-rafts for the defense of the Delaware. Congress in the following April called upon all the Legislatures or executives of the States to exempt from military duty all persons employed in casting shot and manufacturing military stores of any kind; and in June the Board of War recommended that eleven men employed by Mark Bird in the cannon foundry and nail-works in Berks County, carried on by him for the use of the United States be discharged from the militia, into which they were drafted. During the same month James Byers who had cast brass guns for the government was requested to hold himself in readiness to remove his apparatus and utensils at a moment's warning on the approach of the British. Morgan Busteed, Samuel Potts, and Thomas Rutter each made proposals to cast cannon in the course of the year. There was at this time a cannon foundry in Southwark, but we do not know who owned it. In August, 1776, the Board of War informed President Wharton that the furnace for casting cannon stood idle for want of copper, and requested permission to use a load which had been sent from French Creek, but was claimed by the State. There was also some dispute respecting the furnace as well as the material.—*Bishop, "History of American Manufactures."*

	£.	s.	d.
To 7584 halfpound Shot W^{d} 3792lb @ 8d	126	8	0
To 952lb Grape Shot @ 8d	31	14	8
To Cash p^{d} Wm. Hutchinson for haul^{g} Powder		10	0
T. c. q. lb.			
To 203 Shot of 22 lb each W^{d} 1 19 2 18 @ £20	39	13	7
To 282 Shot of 4 lb each W^{d} 0 10 0 8 @ £25	12	12	0
To 374 Shot of 6 lb each W^{d} 1 0 0 4 @ £24	24	1	0
To 747 Shot of 3 lb each W^{d} 1 0 0 1 @ £26	26	0	3
	2576	15	10

Certified 26th October, 1776.

ROBERT TOWERS.

To Balance on Cannon Acct	379	5	9
	2956	1	7

Cr.

	£	s.	d.
By 13lb Powder			
By Cash Paid	1500	0	0

"In the act of Assembly[1] passed by Massachusetts in 1727, regulating the prices of merchantable articles, the rate of bar-iron is put down at 48s.; cast-iron pots and kettles, 48s. a hundred. In 1777 another act passed by the same State places good refined iron at 50s. per cwt. and Bloomery iron at 30s. per cwt. at the place of manufactory." It has been some trouble to look out from the original papers the prices of iron at the Potts furnaces and forges during the period covered by the figures given as the prevailing prices in Massachusetts. From 1731 to 1781 they were, however, as follows:

In 1731, pig-iron was sold at Colebrookdale Furnace in large quantities at £5 10s.[2] per ton.
In 1765 pig-iron brought £7 per ton.
In 1767 pig-iron brought £8 10s per ton.
In 1774 pig-iron brought £7 5s per ton. This was a quantity of 725 tons.
In 1775 pig-iron brought £7 5s per ton.
In 1776 pig-iron brought £7 5s per ton.
In 1781 pig-iron brought £10 per ton. For 100 tons, hard money to be paid for it.
In 1784 pig-iron brought £11 10s per ton.
In 1762 bar-iron brought £34 per ton.
In 1781 twenty-five t ns bar-iron well drawn for slitting purposes, £35 per ton in hard money.

For castings, which seem to have been divided into two kinds,—namely, forge castings and country castings,—the last including all articles of domestic use, the following prices are noted:

In 1774 anvil and forge castings brought 14s per hundredweight.
In 1774 a Dutch oven brought 15s.
In 1774 two large Moravian stoves brought £9 apiece.
In 1779 a ton of pots brought £700.
In 1779 five tons of stoves brought £400 per ton.
In 1785 Franklin stoves sold at retail brought £5 10s apiece.
In 1785 ten-plate stoves brought £10 apiece.
In 1785 large six-plate stoves brought £7 apiece.
In 1785 small six-plate stoves brought £5 10s.

Iron works were established at Valley Forge as early as 1750. These works were purchased by John Potts in 1757 and by him improved. This forge was known previous to the Potts purchase by the name of "Mount Joy," and so appears in the old title papers of that locality. In 1765 John Potts conveyed the works to his two sons, Samuel and John. From an inventory made by them, when they came into possession, the personal property at the forge was valued at £1214 6s. 9d. John, in 1768, sold his interest to his brother Joseph, who with David Potts, another brother, and Thomas Hockly, a cousin, operated this forge, under the firm-name of Potts, Hockly & Potts, up to and during the Revolution. This forge was supplied with pig-iron from the Warwick Furnace. When converted into wrought-iron, for domestic use, it was transported to Philadelphia in wagons. These teams, of six horses each, were in constant use in hauling wood and charcoal to supply this forge and in transporting the product to market. The greatest amount of pig-iron used in one year is reported to be fifty-one tons. This capacity appears to have been increased under the subsequent management of Isaac Potts & Co., who, in "1786, received from the Warwick Furnace eighty-five tons of pig-iron," all which appears to have been manufactured into bar-iron, and sold at prices ranging from twenty-four to thirty pounds per ton. The site of this early forge has been the subject of dispute among local antiquarians, some contending that it was located in Philadelphia (now Montgomery) County, others that it was within the lines of Chester County. The works were burned by the British in the campaign of 1777, and it seems that the adjudication of damages sustained by the owners took place in the courts of Chester County, and this circumstance is relied upon to fix the site of the forge within that county. We think this circumstance has misled the antiquarian. The better opinion seems founded upon the description of the real estate upon which the forge was situated. The dividing line between Philadelphia and Chester County was on the southwest shore-line of the Valley Creek. Mrs. Thomas James Potts says, "The site of this old forge, which was burned by the British more than two months before the American army encamped there, is now covered by water, and is at the foot of Mount Joy (Mount Joy is on the east shore), and more than a half-mile above the Valley mill. The new dam, which was built lower down the creek after the Revolution, raised the water-level and covered the foundations. The new works, erected soon after the close of the war, were built near where the present factory stands."

The manufacture of iron and steel has been a leading industry in Pennsylvania since the establishment of the early works herein referred to. Every census, from that of 1790 to 1880, shows the steady and enormous increase of the product. The discovery and application of anthracite coal to the manufacture of pig-iron, during the first quarter of the present century, gave a new impetus to the trade.[3] Natural re-

[1] "Felt s Massachusetts Currency."

[2] Pennsylvania currrency, a pound being equal to $2.66.

[3] In 1812 Colonel George Shoemaker, of Pottsville, loaded nine wagons of coal from his mines at Centreville, and with these proceeded to Philadelphia, hoping to find a market, but the experience of Philadelphians

sources were never more conveniently located, with reference to the uses mankind has sought to make of them, than in the beds of ore, fields of coal and bodies of fluxing materials, and all on the banks of a water-way upon which to float them to tide-water for distribution. The use of steam and railroads further augmented the product, while the introduction of wrought-iron into the land and naval architecture of peace and war has created a largely increased demand, to supply which Pennsylvanians (enterprising capitalists, inventors and laborers) have always been foremost, in peace and in war. Figures from the census of 1850 and that of 1880 may here be compared with advantage. In 1850 the total value of the annual iron product of the United States was $60,486,153. Pennsylvania's product was valued at $20,650,650, or one-third of the whole amount. In 1880 the total value of the annual iron product of the United States was reported to be $333,840,054. The product of Pennsylvania for the year 1880 was valued at $158,033,697, or 46 per cent. of the entire amount. Thus it will be seen that within one generation the annual product of iron has increased 500 per cent. in the United States, yet the increase in Pennsylvania is greater by 200 per cent. than in the whole country, or over 700 per cent. within the period of thirty years. What proportion of capitalized labor engaged in manufacturing in Montgomery County is employed in the production of iron we are unable to state with official exactness. About 33 per cent. of the total value of the annual production of the county's manufactures, which in 1860 exceeded $20,500,000, is derived from iron.[1]

Present Condition of the Iron Trade.—Following are statistics concerning the iron-works of the county, compiled from the directory published by the American Iron and Steel Association:

Blast Furnaces.—Anvil Furnace, Pottstown Iron Company, Pottstown. One stack, sixty-five by sixteen feet, built in 1867; two iron hot-blast stoves; annual capacity, twenty thousand net tons. (See Rolling-Mills.)

Edgehill Furnace, Joseph E. Thropp & Co., lessees, Edgehill. One stack, sixty-four by sixteen feet, built in 1869–72; two iron hot-blast stoves; annual capacity, eighteen thousand net tons.

Merion and Elizabeth Furnaces, Merion Iron Company, West Conshohocken. Two stacks: Merion, forty-eight by sixteen feet, built in 1847 and enlarged in 1876; Elizabeth, fifty by sixteen feet, built in 1872; both stacks remodeled 1883; Merion has three Player ovens and Elizabeth five Ford ovens; combined capacity, about seven hundred net tons per week.

Montgomery Furnace, Montgomery Iron Company, Port Kennedy. One stack, fifty by fourteen feet, built in 1854, remodeled in 1863 and in 1869; three iron hot-blast stoves; two roasters for magnetic ores were added in 1880; annual capacity, twelve thousand five hundred net tons.

Norristown Iron-Works, Norristown, James Hooven & Son. One stack, fifty-five by sixteen feet, built in 1869 and 1871; four eighteen-pipe Player hot-blast stoves; annual capacity, thirteen thousand five hundred net tons.

Plymouth Furnaces, Conshohocken, Plymouth Rolling-Mill Company. Two stacks, fifty-five by fifteen feet and fifty-six by thirteen feet, built in 1845 and 1864 respectively; total annual capacity, with Lucinda Furnace, thirty thousand net tons. (See Rolling-Mills.)

Lucinda Furnace, Norristown, Plymouth Rolling-Mill Company. One stack, forty by thirteen feet; capacity stated with Plymouth Furnaces.

Warwick Furnace, Warwick Iron Company, Pottstown. One stack, fifty-five by sixteen feet, built in 1875; two iron hot-blast stoves; annual capacity, twenty-four thousand net tons.

William Penn Furnace, William Penn Post-Office, D. O. Hitner. One stack, forty by twelve and a half feet, built in 1854; estimated annual capacity, sixty thousand net tons.

Swede Furnace, Swedeland, Philadelphia and Reading Coal and Iron Company. One completed stack, seventy-three by fourteen feet; built in 1850, rebuilt in 1881; closed top; annual capacity, fifteen thousand net tons.

Rolling-mills and Steel Works.—Pencoyd Iron-Works, opposite Manayunk, A. & P. Roberts & Co. Built in 1852; sixteen double puddling furnaces, thirteen heating furnaces, rotary squeezer and five trains of rolls; annual capacity (in either iron or steel), thirty thousand net tons.

Conshohocken, Pennsylvania and Corliss Iron-Works, Conshohocken, J. Wood & Brothers. Built in 1832, 1852 and 1854 respectively, rebuilt in 1882–83; six double puddling furnaces, seven heating furnaces and seven twenty-inch trains of rolls; annual capacity (plate and sheet iron), seven thousand net tons.

Ellis & Lossig, Pottstown. Building in 1884 a rolling-mill and nail-factory, to contain fifty nail-machines, two heating and six puddling furnaces, and two trains of rolls.

Glasgow Iron-Works, Glasgow Iron Company, Pottstown. Puddle-mill built in 1874; six double puddling furnaces and one train of muck-rolls; annual capacity, eight thousand net tons. Plate-mill added in March, 1876; three heating furnaces and one train of rolls; annual capacity (boiler-plate), eight thousand net tons.

---

with anthracite or stone coal was very unfavorable, and the persistent attempt to impose rocks on them roused their indignation, and Colonel Shoemaker was denounced as a knave and a scoundrel; he sold two loads and gave the rest away, and some of the purchasers obtained a writ from the authorities of the city for his arrest as an impostor and a swindler.—*Potts' Manual.*

Note.—Colonel Thomas Potts was versed in metallurgy, and an early purchaser of coal lands in Schuylkill County, Pa.

[1] See statistics elsewhere in this chapter.

Longmead Iron-Works, Conshohocken, Jawood Lukens. Built in 1882; five double puddling furnaces and one train of rolls; annual capacity (muck-bar), six thousand six hundred net tons.

Norristown Iron-Works, Norristown, James Hooven & Son. Built in 1846; six double puddling furnaces, three heating furnaces, three trains of rolls and one hammer; annual capacity (skelp-iron, part of which is made into butt-welded pipes), five thousand net tons. (See Furnaces.)

Plymouth Rolling-Mill Company, Conshohocken. Built in 1881–82. (See Furnaces.)

Pottsgrove Iron-Works, Pottstown, Potts Brothers Iron Company (Limited). Built by Henry Potts & Co. in 1846; six double puddling furnaces, three heating furnaces and two trains of rolls; annual capacity, eight thousand net tons of muck-bar and eight thousand tons of plate-iron.

Pottstown Iron Company, Pottstown. Built in 1863 and extended in 1867; twenty-nine double puddling furnaces, four Siemens heating furnaces, six forge fires, ninety-five nail-machines, one hammer, three squeezers and seven trains of rolls; annual capacity, thirty-five thousand net tons of muck-bar, two thousand five hundred tons of blooms, twenty-four thousand tons of plate-iron and three hundred and sixty thousand kegs of nails. The company is erecting a twenty-four-inch universal mill, with two Siemens heating furnaces. (See Furnaces.)

Schuylkill Iron-Works, Conshohocken, Alan Wood & Co. Built in 1858; fifteen double puddling furnaces, twelve heating and four grate furnaces, seven trains of rolls, one hammer and two rotary squeezers; annual capacity, fifteen thousand net tons of sheet and plate-iron.

Standard Iron Company (Limited), Norristown. Built by William Schall in 1857; eleven double puddling furnaces, one rotary squeezer and two trains of puddle-rolls; annual capacity, fourteen thousand net tons of puddled bar.

Stony Creek Rolling-Mill, Norristown, J. H. Boone. Built in 1849 and rebuilt in 1879; four double puddling and three heating furnaces, and two trains of rolls; product, plate-iron.

Miscellaneous Manufactures.—The manufacture of textile fabrics in America appears to have been a necessity recognized by the earliest settlers on the Atlantic coast. Food they could obtain from forest, field and river, but a wholesome pride of raiment induced efforts to spin and weave and fashion garments for man and woman, with garnishments for the comfort and adornment of the household and home. The first mention in history of American textile manufacture is in 1608, and in connection with the English settlement on the James River. As the mechanic arts in the manufacture of fabrics have contributed greatly to the civilizing power and elevation of the masses of mankind in this and other countries, and as we propose to show the magnitude and importance of this industry in Eastern Pennsylvania and the county of Montgomery, a retrospective glance will perhaps give us a keener appreciation of our present advantages and future possibilities. The subject carries us back to a period anterior to the discovery and application of all those scientific instrumentalities and mechanical inventions which have revolutionized the industrial conditions of the world, and affected the social, moral and political status of mankind. When the Jamestown settlers in Virginia began to spin and weave, the latent energy of steam and the subtle agency of the electric fluid were scarcely suspected; the cotton-gin, power-loom, mule and spinning jenny were unheard of; the universal law of gravitation was unknown and the man who discovered it was unborn. Brief as the intervening period now seems, it covers nearly all the great improvements which in the present century are thought most essential and important in the mechanic arts. Those great agencies of mechanical power which have augmented the productive capacity of man and proportionately increased his comforts, as the use of coal and the blast furnace in the smelting of iron, of explosives and steam in mining, of the flying-shuttle, spinning-frame, power-loom and carding-machines, improvements in the process of bleaching, dyeing, stamping, together with the marvelous discoveries in chemistry, all belong to a subsequent period. Cotton, which now employs millions of people and hundreds of millions of capital in its growth and manufacture, was at that period regarded more in the light of a curious exotic than a substance of utility. In short, whatever proficiency may have been attained in the mechanic arts of civilization in the very early ages, it must be said in truthfulness that their present development from a state of almost barbaric rudeness has been contemporaneous with American history.

It was not till 1810, two hundred years after the first colonization of Virginia, that any systematic attempt was made to collect general statistics of manufactures. The few particulars which can now be gathered as to the progress made during those two centuries are scattered through numerous memorials, local histories, records of councils and statutes of assemblies. These are nevertheless interesting and instructive, as showing from what feeble beginnings our ancestors conducted their infant manufactures through numerous difficulties, and laid the foundation of their present success. Comparing their condition, even up to the close of the last century, with the state of productive industry in our time, or with the progress made during the last half century, in which many new agencies of great power have added intensity to every form of intellectual and material progress, the product makes but a small figure in the annals of history. But it is to be remembered that their advance was at that time equally slow in most parts of the world. Even at the present day, many

countries, which were reckoned elders in the family of nations ere the ring of the axe was heard in the forests of America, are essentially less independent in regard to some products of manufacture than were the American colonies at the period of the Revolution. Equally with the sister arts of agriculture and commerce, our manufactures have, from the first settlement of the country, advanced with the increase in population.

During the colonial period the efforts to establish manufactures of textile fabrics were feeble and met with discouragement from the Governors, who presided in the interest of royalty, and who heartily co-operated with the home government in making the settlers dependents for all the products of art and skilled labor. So great was their dependence that Beverley of Virginia, who wrote in 1705, reproaches his countrymen and laments their want of industry and enterprise. He says: "They have their clothing of all sorts from England, as linen, woolen and silk, hats and leather. Yet flax and hemp grow nowhere in the world better than there. Their sheep yield good increase and bear good fleeces, but they shear them only to cool them. The mulberry-tree, whose leaf is the proper food of the silkworm, grows there like a weed, and silk-worms have been observed to thrive extremely and without any hazard. The very furs that their hats are made of perhaps go first from thence, and most of their hides lie and rot, or are made use of only for covering dry goods in a leaky house. Indeed some few hides with much ado are tanned and made into servants' shoes, but at so careless a rate that planters don't care to buy them if they can get others; and sometimes a better manager than ordinary will vouchsafe to make a pair of breeches of a deer-skin. Nay, they are such abominable ill husbands that though their country be overrun with wood, yet they have all their wooden-ware from England,—their cabinets, chairs, tables, stools, chests, boxes, cart-wheels and all other things, even so much as their bowls and birchen brooms—to the eternal reproach of their laziness."

The colder climate of the Middle and the New England States quickened habits of industry in the sturdy men who were exiled for conscience sake, and who clearly foresaw at a very early day the necessity of providing for themselves. A stern necessity incited the colonists of Massachusetts to provide raiment for themselves, while the liberality of Penn induced the skilled laborer of all nations and tongues to join him in his colony on the Delaware. Slowly, but with great certainty, these two colonies emerged from conditions of dependency and united the agricultural interests with those of the factory; hence it was against these two colonies before and after the Revolution, that Eng land legislated. In 1774 it was enacted (21 George III. chap. 37) "that any person who packed or put on board, or caused to be brought to any place in order to be put on board any vessel, with a view to exportation, any machine, engine, tool, press, paper, utensil or implement, or any part thereof, which is now or hereafter may be used in the woolen, cotton, linen or silk manufacture of this kingdom, or goods wherein wool, cotton, linen or silk are used, or any model or plan thereof, should forfeit every such machine and the goods packed therewith, and two hundred pounds, and suffer twelve months' imprisonment." This act was amended in 1782, increasing the number of its prohibitory clauses and increasing the penalty to five hundred pounds, and by a further supplement made perpetual in 1790.[1] The improved machinery, of which England possessed a monopoly at the above date was the power-loom, brought into use in 1774 by Cartwright; the mule-jenny, by Compton, in 1775; carding, by Arkwright,[2] about the same period; and by the application of the steam-engine of Watt, in 1783. Cylinder printing was invented by Bell in 1785, and the use of acid in bleaching was introduced by Watt in 1786.

Notwithstanding the difficulty of obtaining improved machinery, or patterns from which to make it, a "jenny" found its way to Philadelphia, and was used during the Revolution by Mr. Wetherill in the manufacture of cotton and woolen goods. In April, 1782, he advertised for sale, at his factory in South Alley, "Philadelphia Manufactures, suitable for all seasons, viz.: jeans, fustians, everlastings, coatings, etc." This is said to be the first product of the kind made in this country.[3] The Pennsylvania Society for the Encouragement of Manufactures and the Useful Arts, was formed as early as 1778. This society was open to every citizen of the United States. It was governed by a president, four vice-presidents, two secretaries, a treasurer, a board of twelve managers and a committee for manufactures; all except the committee were chosen annually by ballot. Subscriptions of ten pounds or upward, to constitute a manufacturing fund, were received from individuals or companies for the purpose of establishing factories, the subscribers to be entitled to the profits of the same. The operations of this society extended throughout the Middle States, and aided the pioneers throughout the interior of New England not only in capitalizing labor, but in the improvement of machinery and the dissemination of scientific and useful knowledge. Under its auspices Mr. Tench Coxe, an ardent and influential friend of the manufacturers of

[1] A set of complete brass models of Arkwright machinery was made and packed in England by the agent of Mr. Tench Coxe, of Philadelphia, in 1786, but was seized on the eve of its shipment, and the promising importation defeated.

[2] Samuel Slater, having completed, under many difficulties, and chiefly with his own hands, on the 18th of January, 1790, the entire series of Arkwright machinery, at Pawtucket, R. I., started at that place the first complete and successful water-spinning mill for cotton in the United States. The machinery operated by the water-wheel of an old fulling-mill, embraced three carding, one drawing and roving-machine and seventy-two spindles.—*Bishop's "Hist. American Manufactures," vol. ii.*

[3] *Bishop's "Hist. Amer. Manuf.," vol. i. p. 398.*

the period, delivered an address at the University of Pennsylvania on the 9th of August, 1787.[1] Mr. Coxe's effort was indorsed by David Rittenhouse and others of extended influence, and Benjamin Franklin aided in giving publicity to the timely paper. The manufacturing committee, S. Wetherill, Jr., chairman, made a report at the close of the first year's operations. The contributions received in "hard specie" amounted to £1327 10*s.* 6*d.*, and the expenditures for machinery, utensils and fitting up factories to £453 10*s.* 2*d.* leaving a circulating capital of £874. To employ the poor, they had purchased flax, and employed between two and three hundred women in spinning linen yarn during the winter and spring, and engaged workmen to make a carding-machine, four jennies of forty, forty-four, sixty and eighty spindles, for spinning cotton. Owing to the difficulty of finding artisans and making machines without models, or with imperfect ones, and obstructions by foreign agents, they did not get the first loom at work until April 12, 1788. By August 23d of the same year they had, however, twenty-six looms in operation; by November 1st they had manufactured of jeans, corduroys, flowered cottons, flax linens, tow linens and bird's-eye four thousand and sixteen yards, of which two thousand and ninety-five were cotton. The entire product from the beginning amounted to eleven thousand three hundred and sixty-seven yards. The committee stated, in conclusion, that, being impressed with the conviction of the importance of the cotton branch, they "beg leave to recommend in the strongest terms the prosecution of the manufacture by fresh subscriptions, until a knowledge and due sense of its value shall induce some proper persons, either citizens or foreigners, to undertake the business."[2]

[1] It appears from his remarks that after giving relief to the industrious poor, which was one object of the society, the employment of machinery as much as possible in their operations was contemplated by its friends. This purpose was urged in reply to the objection which, among many others, appears to have been made against the establishment of manufactories, and were severally combated by the speaker, that they were injurious to the health of the working-people. A proper regard for the interests of agriculture, as the most important, was recommended in any measures that might be adopted for the advancement of manufactures. In this connection the cultivation of cotton in the Southern States was recommended as an article from which the best-informed manufacturers expected the greatest profits, and upon which some established factories depended. It thrived as well there, he said, as in any part of the world, and those States raised it formerly when the price was not half what it had been for several years past. It was then worth double the money in America which it sold for before the Revolution, European nations having prohibited its exportation from their colonies to foreign countries. The great progress made in agriculture and manufactures, particularly in Pennsylvania, since the year 1762, and still more since the late war was adverted to, and a lengthy list of articles then made in the State was given. These included hosiery, hats and gloves, wearing apparel, coarse linens and woolens, some cotton goods, wool and cotton cards, etc. The advantages of America in having the raw materials and market at home, in exemption from duties, in the ability to sell for cash by the piece instead of large invoices on long credits, as imported goods were then sold, in the superior strength of American linens, in the benefits of a better atmosphere for bleaching linen and cotton, were severally urged as so many inducements to undertake manufactures. He recommended the exemption from duties of raw materials, dye stuffs and certain implements; premiums for useful inventions and processes; the invitation of foreign artists to settle by grants of land, and that every emigrant ship should be visited to ascertain what persons were on board capable of constructing useful machines or of conducting manufactures. The wasteful use of foreign manufactures was illustrated by the fact that the importation into Philadelphia alone of the finer kinds of coat, vest and sleeve-buttons, buckles and other trinkets was supposed to amount in a single year to ten thousand pounds, and cost the wearers sixty thousand dollars. In urging the benefits to the agricultural interests of manufactures in their midst, he ventured the assertion that the value of American productions annually consumed by the manufacturers of the State, exclusive of the makers of flour, lumber and bar-iron, was double the aggregate amount of all its exports in the most plentiful year.—*Bishop's "Hist. Manuf.," vol. i.*

[2] Public sentiment upon the subject had reached and sensibly affected the General Assembly of Pennsylvania, and as early as 1778 an act was passed, entitled an "Act to encourage and protect the manufactures of the State." This act, which was limited to two years, prohibited, under certain penalties, the exportation of manufacturing machines, the scarcity of which was the great obstacle to such undertakings. This act is stated by the editor of the *American Museum*, M. Carey, to have owed its existence to the fact that in the year 1778 two carding and spinning-machines in the possession of a citizen of Philadelphia, and calculated to save the labor of one hundred and twenty persons, were purchased by the agency of a British artisan, packed up in cases as common merchandise, and shipped to Liverpool. A quantity of cotton-seed is also stated to have been soon after purchased in Virginia and burned, in order to prevent, if possible, the extension of the cotton manufactures in America and their injurious effects upon the importation of Manchester goods. In October, 1788, a reward of one hundred pounds was given John Hague, of Alexandria, Va., for a carding-machine completed for the society in March of the ensuing year, when the Legislature passed "An Act to assist the Cotton Manufactures of this State." The act was designed to assist "The Manufacturing Committee of the Pennsylvania Society for the Encouragement of Manufactures and the Useful Arts, and under whom a manufactory of cotton articles has accordingly been established with great prospect of success in the city of Philadelphia, but the sums subscribed to which are inadequate to the prosecution of the plan upon that extensive and liberal scale which it is the interest of this State to promote." It authorized the treasurer of the State to subscribe in the name and for the use of the State for one hundred shares, of ten pounds each, in the manufacturing fund of the said society, which was done accordingly, and an order drawn upon the treasurer, Dr. Rittenhouse, in favor of Christopher Marshall, Jr., treasurer of the society, for the sum of one thousand pounds, April 9, 1789. The manufactory was burned down on the night of the 24th of March, 1790, and evidence having been obtained that it was fired by design, a reward was offered by the State for the detection of the culprit.

The earnest recommendation of Mr. Coxe and the efforts of the society to introduce the manufacture of cotton are believed to have had much influence with the members of the convention assembled in Philadelphia, at the time of its organization, to frame a constitution, under which a more efficient government could be adopted to remedy the numerous evils arising under the old confederation. The Southern delegates, on returning home, generally recommended the cultivation of cotton, and with such success as to secure increased attention to that crop. The same influence and the necessity of a revenue induced the first Congress to protect the raw material and its manufacture by a duty of threepence a pound on foreign cotton and of five per cent., which was soon after increased to twelve and a half, on foreign manufactured cottons. There is little doubt that the first Secretary of the Treasury derived important hints in the formation of his fiscal scheme, and much material for his able report on manufactures, from the statesmanlike views and accurate knowledge of his assistant, Mr. Coxe. In his recommendation of the cotton culture for the creation of a redundant staple, and of manufactures as one of the firmest supports of a prosperous agriculture and commerce, the latter was unremitting and enthusiastic. We learn from the writings of Mr. Coxe that Pennsylvania, within a year or two after, if not before the destruction of the small manufactory above referred to, was in possession of a full set of the Arkwright machinery for spinning cotton, as well as the complete works of the water-mill for spinning hemp and worsted yarn. He strongly advocated the introduction of manufactures on a large scale commensurate with the increased abilities and wants of the country. He drew up and published the details of a plan for a manufacturing town in the interior of the State, which should be to Philadelphia what Manchester, Leeds, Birmingham and Sheffield were to their

During the period of the Revolution, and to the time of the adoption of the National Constitution of 1787, the colonies were united under certain "Articles of Confederation," by reason of which the colonies, or States, exercised the power of regulating trade and commerce. The conflict of interests, thought to be irreconcilable on account of the want of cheap and rapid transit between distant points, resulted in the passage of laws greatly at variance with the welfare of the whole people. State impost laws proved a feeble barrier to the flood of merchandise that poured into our ports of peace, while in some exceptional cases they almost excluded the products of sister States. Notwithstanding the unfavorable conditions between the period of independence and that of national unity, manufactures, both of the co-operative and household kind, increased in volume and quality. The adoption of the Federal Constitution, in 1787, invested the national government with full power to regulate foreign commerce and trade and repeal all inter-State restrictions thereon.

By no class of the community was the new constitution and its adoption by the States more zealously urged than by the friends of American manufacture; with no class was its ratification a subject of greater rejoicing than with the friends of capitalized labor and mechanics of every kind. They saw in the restoration of public and private confidence, through the agency of a national faith, and in the wholesome check to an impoverishing and corrupting use of foreign manufactures by a general revenue system, the first dawn of hope for their young and feeble factories, which, under all the discouraging circumstances of the times, had given hopeful assurance of future and enduring success. The first national Congress began the work of legislation, and in laying duties or imports, in July, 1789, had reference, as the preamble to the act declares, to "the encouragement and protection of manufactures." No review of the rise and significance of American manufactures will be satisfactory without reference to the legislation, both State and national, and the current State papers intended to encourage and protect the development of the mechanic arts and skilled labor necessary for the success and permanency of this industrial pursuit. The subject in detail is, however, beyond the scope of this chapter, and therefore referable to the standard works and authorities wherein it is treated *in extenso*.

The following statistics, as reported in the census of 1880, show the present magnitude of the industrial arts of Pennsylvania, including those of Montgomery County. Located on the boundary of a large seaport city, with great natural advantages, enhanced by river and railroad transit, the county takes, rank second only to Philadelphia and Allegheny Counties.

The total number of manufacturing establishments in the State was, in 1880, 31,232; the total capital invested, $474,510,993; the value of materials, $465,020,563; and of the products, $744,818,445. The number of employés was,—males above sixteen years, 284,359; females above fifteen years, 73,046; children and youth, 29,667; and the amount paid in wages, $134,055,904.

The earliest authentic statistics attainable concerning the manufactures of the county are for the year 1810, found in Tench Coxe's statement contributed to the census report of 1820, from which the following is condensed:

Stockings: mills, 4; pairs, 1200; value, $1800. Shirt-buttons: dozens, 480; value, $30. Cotton and wool spun in mills, 15,600 pounds; value, $15,600. Spinning-wheels in operation, 9987; looms, 325. Carding-machines in operation, 11; pounds carded, 42,600; value, $3790. Fulling-mills, 4; yards, fulled, 18,800; value, $1575. Labor-saving machinery: billies, 1; jennies, 1; looms with fly shuttles, 4; spinning-frames, 2; spindles, 292. Cotton manufacturing establishments, 2; mixed and hempen cloth, yards made, 40,000; woolen cloth, in families, 38,800; total value of all kinds of cloth, $94,200. Hatteries, 10; wool and mixed hats, 5148; value, $13,395. Forges, 2; tons of iron 310; value, $31,000. Trip-hammers, 2; value, $10,000. Naileries, 7; pounds of nails, 118,720; value, $10,600. Gun manufactories: 2; guns, 1800; value, $19,287. Black-smith's shops, 87; value, $44,250. Cutler's shops, 5; value, $4990 Tin plate produced; 1500 pounds, value (with copper and brass), $1500. Tanneries, 30; value, $60,860. Shoes and boots: pairs, 37,705; saddles and bridles, 1100,—value, $53,710. Glue: pounds, 500; value, $100. Flaxseed oil: mills, 24; gallons, 46,100; value, $46,100. Distileries, 63; gallons, 55, 100; value, $27.550. Cabinet-makers, 8; value of work, $2300. Carriage-shops, 1; value, $2600. Cooper-shops, 16; value, $7901. Bark-mills, 4. Paper-mills, 15; reams made, 25,433; value, $130,431. Marble-yards, 4; value, $17,500. Marble saw-mills, 1; value, $10,000. Snuff and tobacco-mills, 1; value, $4000; production 56,000 pounds. Dyers, 12; value of work, $2,150. Rope-walks, 2; tons made, two and one-half; value, $1300. Chocolate: pounds, 1200; value, $240. Gun-powder: mills, 5; pounds made,

respective seaports. A capital of five hundred thousand dollars, raised either by the subscriptions of an associated company, by lottery tickets or by an appropriation of State funds to that amount, was to be invested in the purchase of two thousand acres of land, whereon the factories for all branches of manufacture, dwellings, and other appurtenances of a complete manufacturing village were to be erected, to become the great support of the rural population around. Navigable communication with the city and the interior, an ample water-power and access to wood and coal, etc., were the conditions which should determine its selection. The suggestion was afterwards acted upon by a "Society for the Establishment of Useful Manufactures," which, under the patronage of the Secretary of the Treasury, and with a large capital, in shares of four hundred dollars each, was chartered in November, 1791, by the Legislature of New Jersey, with extensive privileges to carry on all kinds of manufactures at the Falls of the Passaic. Although not immediately successful, the enterprise was the foundation of the present active town of Paterson, which, not many years after, became the seat of numerous cotton-factories, that have been the first in the State.—*Bishop's "Hist. Manuf.," vol. i.*

73,920; value, $28,000. Ginger: manufactories, 1; pounds, 12,000. Printing: offices, 2; value, $2600. Wheat-mills, 97; bushels ground, 446,700; barrels, 27,200; value, $959,700. Saw-mills, 55; lumber sawed, 1,383,000; feet value, $11,512. Brick-kilns, 2; number of bricks, 60,000; value, $480. Lime-kilns, 33; bushels of lime, 273,200; value, $42,210.

In 1850 the capital invested in manufactures in Montgomery County was $3,178,662, the number of hands employed was 3886, and the value of the total annual product was $4,737,419.

In 1860 the number of establishments was 601; the capital invested, $4,712,027; the cost of raw material, $4,323,233; the number of employés 4966 (3737 males and 1229 females); the annual cost of labor, $1,294,248 and the annual value of raw material, $7,127,984. Following are the statistics for 1880 (from the tenth United States census), exhibiting forty selected manufactures.

Industries.	Number of establishments.	Capital.	Average number of hands employed.			Total amount paid in wages during the year.	Value of materials.	Value of products.
			Males above 16 years.	Females above 15 years.	Childr'n and youths.			
Agricultural implements	13	$256,145	138	....	5	$63,770	$95,332	$214,581
Brass castings	1	23,000	14	....	....	7,000	60,000	75,000
Bread and other bakery products	20	83,400	44	3	5	15,781	82,715	126,997
Brick and tile	28	168,100	232	....	41	44,649	34,275	135,184
Carpets other than rag (see also woolen goods)	1	8,000	21	6	15	4,500	23,538	35,000
Carriages and wagons	12	63,700	95	....	3	33,883	35,210	87,050
Cheese and butter (factory)	7	43,705	21	1	1	4,844	96,738	119,621
Clothing, men's	14	67,600	147	825	....	119,950	941,100	1,107,060
Clothing, women's	3	12,300	6	19	....	2,475	14,000	21,500
Confectionery	3	20,850	10	1	....	5,026	25,800	32,879
Cotton goods (see also mixed textiles)	7	683,250	209	271	163	133,393	236,902	423,517
Cutlery and edge-tools (see also hardware)	4	109,850	74	....	2	31,557	31,397	75,908
Dyeing and finishing textiles	1	500,000	78	15	57	50,000	100,000	270,000
Fertilizers	2	33,000	14	....	....	3,380	26,800	34,680
Flouring and grist-mill products	115	1,004,100	213	....	....	52,167	1,640,089	1,866,107
Foundry and machine-shop products	18	478,873	378	....	2	158,401	207,806	461,052
Glass	1	100,000	70	....	5	26,000	40,000	72,000
Grease and tallow	5	5,900	8	....	....	2,189	81,870	91,376
Gunpowder	2	26,000	5	....	....	1,500	18,000	22,500
Hardware (see also cutlery)	1	80,000	100	....	....	35,000	110,000	270,000
Iron and steel	19	5,245,613	2,927	....	46	1,301,610	4,593,563	7,194,821
Iron nails and spikes, cut and wrought	1	100,000	37	13	....	20,000	32,000	55,000
Leather, curried	11	27,500	7	....	....	1,530	46,471	57,525
Leather, tanned	11	88,500	27	....	1	9,560	92,658	125,431
Liquors, malt	2	25,000	11	....	....	3,087	16,680	25,724
Lumber, planed (see also sash, doors, etc.)	6	142,750	92	....	....	33,139	64,228	110,923
Lumber, sawed	20	60,550	33	....	....	7,510	61,640	91,004
Marble and stone-work	7	36,450	36	....	....	13,870	22,385	50,750
Mixed textiles (see also cotton and woolen goods)	9	1,190,000	364	560	266	370,978	1,176,937	2,029,640
Oil, linseed	4	18,200	6	....	....	1,135	18,100	25,220
Paper	6	329,500	134	58	....	76,650	298,650	537,230
Paving materials	1	50,000	18	....	....	4,000	12,000	36,000
Printing and publishing	7	86,000	62	....	7	22,800	25,177	61,404
Saddlery and harness	22	20,850	33	....	1	7,016	20,630	41,159
Sash, doors and blinds (see also lumber, planed)	6	33,000	24	....	....	6,057	14,109	25,500
Shirts	2	57,500	52	328	32	53,500	111,480	205,000
Shoddy (see also mixed textiles)	2	35,000	30	6	9	17,044	90,000	142,000
Tinware, copperware and sheet-iron	21	96,150	63	....	....	21,716	43,851	88,015
Tobacco, cigars, etc.	50	114,690	378	233	95	145,096	280,685	475,634
Woolen goods (see also carpets and mixed textiles)	14	1,963,000	636	719	342	529,058	1,991,362	3,103,641
Totals	840	$13,789,461	7,459	3,073	1,107	$3,596,208	$13,189,707	$20,656,993

In the number of manufactories, Montgomery, with 840, stands sixth among its sister counties, those with a larger number of establishments being Philadelphia, with (according to the census of 1880) 8567;[1] Allegheny, 1895; Lancaster, 1437; Berks, 1044; and York, 859.

When the amount of capital invested in manufactures is taken into consideration, however, Montgomery comes forward to fourth place, with an investment of $13,789,461, the only counties taking precedence of it being Philadelphia, with $187,148,857; Allegheny, with $70,641,426; and Delaware, with $14,256,720. Berks County has more than a million and a quarter dollars less capital invested in manufactures than Montgomery, and Lancaster has more than three and a quarter million dollars less, while York, which, as we have shown, exceeds Montgomery in number of manufactures, falls far behind it in capital, having only $3,537,375.

In the value of products Montgomery is the third county of the State. The value of the total annual output of its manufactories is $20,656,993, while that of Philadelphia is $324,342,935, and of Allegheny, $105,272,739. The county of Berks closely follows Montgomery in the value of its annual products, reaching the amount of $20,143,164, and Delaware comes next in order with an annual output valued at $19,601,493. The value of Cambria's yearly production reaches $16,150,865, and that of no other county exceeds $15,000,000.

[1] The number in 1882 is stated upon good authority to have been 11,844.

The following table exhibits the manufacturing statistics of Montgomery in comparison with those of the six adjoining counties:

Counties.	Establishments.	Capital.	Average number of hands employed			Total amount paid in wages during the year.	Materials.	Products.
			Males above 16 years.	Females above 15 years.	Children and youths.			
Montgomery	840	$13,789,461	7,459	3,073	1,107	$3,596,208	$13,189,707	$20,656,993
Philadelphia	8,567	187,148,857	113,075	56,818	15,634	64,265,966	199,155,477	324,342,935
Bucks	591	3,039,014	2,334	926	349	904,915	4,033,627	6,208,209
Berks	1,044	12,522,140	8,307	890	811	3,077,919	13,026,331	20,143,164
Chester	737	6,411,853	4,141	389	331	1,749,350	6,674,978	10,404,331
Delaware	416	14,256,720	6,569	2,885	1,788	3,839,838	11,262,964	19,601,493
Lehigh	473	12,850,472	4,790	576	377	1,690,776	9,352,199	14,097,475

NORRISTOWN.

Norristown Iron-Works, James Hooven & Son.—This is the largest industry in Norristown, covering four acres of ground, fronting four hundred feet on Washington Street, and running back thence to the river Schuylkill. It had its origin in 1846, the pioneers being Moore & Hooven. In 1854, Mr. Moore retired, leaving the business in the hands of Mr. Hooven, who has increased the productive capacity of the mill from two thousand five hundred to five thousand tons of finished work per annum. In 1870 he erected a blast furnace in connection with the rolling-mill, and in 1878 erected mills for the manufacture of wrought-iron pipe. The power is derived from seven engines and twenty-two boilers, of a combined power of five hundred horses. There are six double puddling and three heating furnaces. Two hundred and fifty hands are employed in the works; the pay-roll amounts to five thousand dollars a week, and the value of the property is estimated at five hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

Plate-Iron Mills, J. H. Boone, Proprietor.—These mills are situated on the Schuylkill River, close to the Reading Railroad track, on Washington Street, opposite Markley Street. The buildings were erected in 1850 by General William Schall, who operated them successfully for several years. In 1880, Mr. J. H. Boone purchased the property, rebuilt the mill in the most substantial manner, and fitted it up with new and improved machinery. There are three engines, of one hundred and twenty, forty and thirty horse-power, and five boilers. The mills are devoted to the manufacture of plate-iron, the capacity being about five thousand tons a year of finished iron. Nearly a hundred hands are employed at the mills, and over one thousand dollars a week are distributed in wages. The mills are in a very prosperous condition.

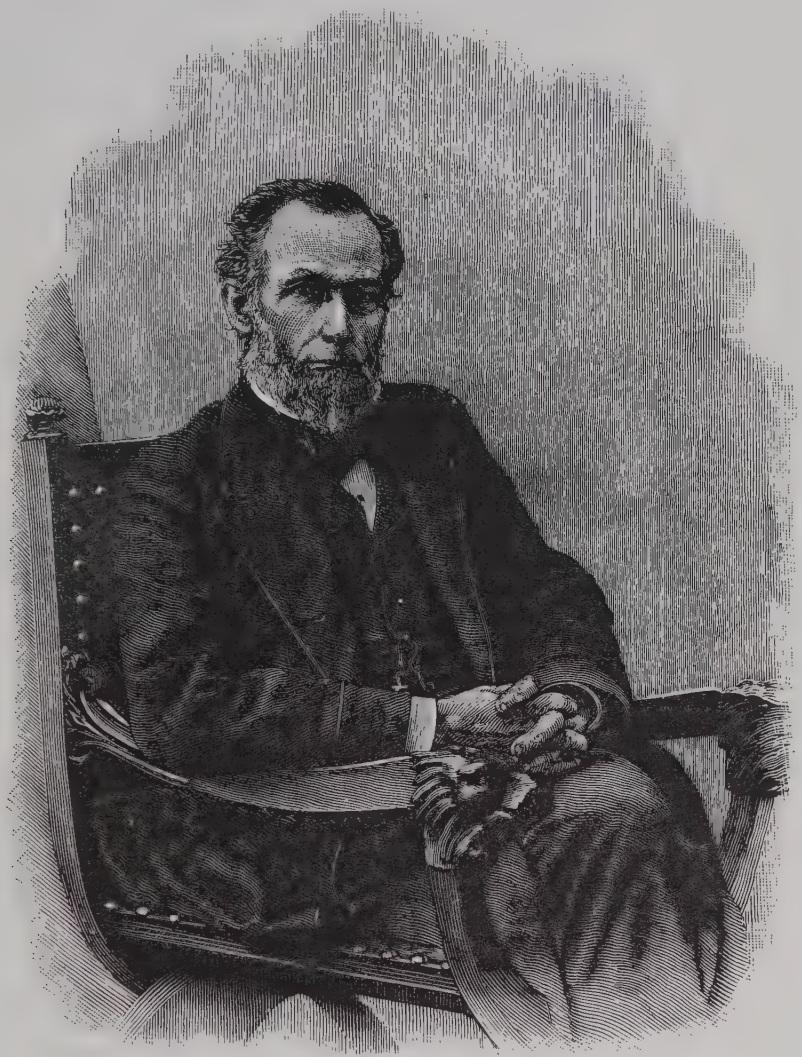
Standard Iron-Works (Limited).—These works are situated in the lower section of the borough, and were built by the late General William Schall in 1863. They were afterwards sold to Samuel Fulton, of Conshohocken, and being put up at sheriff's sale, incorporated under the title of the Standard Iron Company (Limited), of which Colonel John W. Schall is the president. The mill and lot are about four hundred feet square, with eleven double puddling furnaces, one one hundred horse-power engine and one fifty horse-power engine, with boilers to match. The capacity is about ten thousand tons of muck-bar per annum; when in full operation, one hundred and twenty hands are employed; over sixty thousand dollars a year are paid out in wages. The value of the plant is about seventy thousand dollars, and is located on Washington Street, near Ford Street bridge.

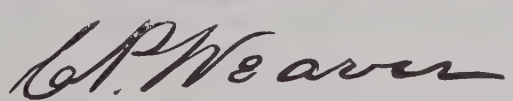
Pennsylvania Tack-Works.—These works, now of national reputation, are located on Stony Creek, and were established in 1866 by Captain C. P. Weaver, who is still the mainspring and master-spirit of the business. In 1871 the name of the firm was changed to C. P. Weaver & Co., and the buildings which they now occupy were erected, making additions from time to time as the pressure of business increased. No. 1 building, filled with new and improved nail and tack-machines, has a frontage of thirty feet on Ann Street and one hundred feet on Markley, part three stories in height and part two stories; No. 2 building is twenty-five by seventy feet, No. 3 is twenty-five by seventy feet, No. 4 is thirty by seventy-eight feet, in which buildings the different processes of bluing, pickling, slitting, annealing and packing are carried on, with a large store-house for the materials required in the manufacture. Over seventy hands are employed, the pay-roll amounting to nearly $2,000 monthly.

Fifteen tons of finished work are produced per week, embracing fully two thousand grades of tacks and nails. These works are amongst the foremost on this continent, are in a most flourishing condition and are estimated in value at about one hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars. The goods manufactured at the Pennsylvania Tack-Works have not only a national reputation, but are exported to England, Germany, Russia, China, Australia and other parts of the civilized world. In 1873 a stock company was organized under a charter of the Legislature, with a capital of $100,000, and the present name assumed. The president is J. K. Ralston; the treasurer and superintendent is Captain C. P. Weaver.

Captain Charles P. Weaver is the son of Ransom and Mary Hogan Weaver, of Pultney, Steuben Co., N. Y., his paternal ancestry being English and his maternal ancestors of Irish and Holland descent. He was born on the 8th of August, 1828, and early evinced a marked predilection for the sea. He embarked at the age of fifteen, and for six years

acted as sailor, the following nine having been spent as a subordinate officer and eight as a captain. The first ten years of his nautical life were devoted to the European trade, sailing to and from Great Britain and ports on the Continent. Later he made long voyages, having been five times round Cape Horn *en route* for California. He also made four trips to the East Indies, on which occasions he was several times wrecked. During his life as a mariner Captain Weaver visited, with the exception of the Dutch and Baltic ports, all the principal sea-marts in the world. He was for several years master and part owner of the clipper ship "Edwin Flye," as also captain of the "Flying Eagle" and the bark "Columbia." While sailing the bark "Union Jack" he was captured by the rebel pirate Semmes, of "Alabama" fame. This officer burned the vessel and cargo, and landed Captain Weaver, his family and crew at Bahia, Brazil. The loss he sustained was subsequently repaid him on the adjustment of the "Alabama" claims. At the conclusion of this episode in his career he decided to abandon a seafaring life, and in 1865 made Norristown his home, establishing at that point the Pennsylvania Tack-Works. Their success was at once confirmed, and a demand created that necessitated removal into more spacious quarters, which he enlarged and refitted. Captain Weaver married, in 1855, Miss Margaret H., daughter of Morton and Priscilla Pratt, of Weymouth, Mass. Their two sons, Henry P. and George N., are both associated with their father in the management of the tack-works. The captain is a public-spirited citizen, with benevo-





lent instincts, which lead him to participate with heart and hand in carrying on good works. He affiliates with the Republican party in politics, but frequently votes independently, having been in 1882 a member of the Independent State Committee. Aside from his Norristown enterprise, he is identified with the Central Manufacturing Company of Boston as a director. Captain Weaver is a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Norristown, and an active member of the Young Men's Christian Association, of which he was president and to which he was a generous donor.

THE GLOBE TACK-WORKS.—These works are located on Oak Street, near Arch Street, in the borough of Norristown, and were established by Messrs W. E. Thomas and M. Kenworthy, January, 1844, under the firm-name of Thomas & Kenworthy. The main building fronts on Oak Street thirty-five feet, with a depth of one hundred and twenty-five feet, two stories in height. Attached to or surrounding the main building are an iron-house, twenty-eight feet by eighty feet; a pickling-house, eighteen by twenty-four feet, and an engine and boiler-house, twenty-four by thirty-two feet. In this latter building is a thirty horse-power engine and a forty horse-power boiler, which furnish the motive-power. There are thirty tack-making machines, and over thirty hands employed in the mill, manufacturing about one ton of finished tacks per day, ranging in size from a tack one-thirty-second of an inch to two and one-half inches in length, including between these extremes over seven hundred varieties. The monthly pay-roll of the hands averages fifteen hundred dollars.

THE EAGLE WORKS, R. S. NEWBOLD & SON.—This old-established firm is famous as founders, engine-builders, machinists and manufacturers of rolling-mill and blast-furnace machinery, rotary shears, saw and grist-mill machinery, boilers and every description of iron and brass castings. The old building, erected by Thomas Saurman in 1839, is still in use by the present firm. It was built for the manufacture of mill machinery upon a very small scale, and was run by the proprietor with a few apprentices, with the occasional help of a journeyman or two.

The works were bought by R. S. Newbold in 1861, and up to 1867 the firm was in his name. At the last-named date his son, John D. Newbold, became a partner, and the firm has been R. S. Newbold & Son, although the senior member of the firm has been dead for some years. Since 1861 the establishment has increased in size, capacity and importance, until to-day it has a national reputation. The frontage on Washington Street is two hundred and sixty feet, with a depth of three hundred and fifty feet, extending to the Schuylkill River.

The buildings are as follows: No. 1 is the main building, a machine-shop, thirty-five by one hundred and thirty feet, fitted up in the best style with all the modern inventions and appliances known to this branch of mechanics. It is three stories in height.

No. 2 is the foundry, fifty by ninety feet, in which castings of 16,000 pounds are frequently made.

No. 3 is the boiler and blacksmiths' shop, thirty-five by one hundred and ten feet, also fitted up with every appliance and convenience for work.

No. 4 is the pattern store-house, fifty by one hundred feet, in which is kept thousands of dollars' worth of valuable patterns from which castings are made. When in full operation there are about seventy men employed and $35,000 a year paid outin wages.

Some enormous contracts of heavy and complicated machinery have been filled at the Eagle Works. The large five hundred horse-power blowing-engine of the new furnace of the Merion Iron Company, J. B. Moorhead & Co., at West Conshohocken, was made here. All the machinery for the boiler-plate mills of the Pottstown Iron Company, of the Plymouth Rolling-Mills, Fulton's and Alan Wood & Co.'s mills, of East Conshohocken, were made at the Eagle Works. They produced the machinery used in Marshall & Brothers' rolling-mills, Philadelphia, and those for a large iron-works in Duchess County, N. Y. They made three large blowing-engines for Morris, Tasker & Co., of New Castle, Del. The firm has been the first to make a machine successful in the manufacturing of asphalt paving-blocks, producing a pressure of one hundred tons on each block. They have a specialty for this, and ship their machines to New York, Baltimore, Chicago and New Orleans, where this description of pavement is coming into extensive use. This gives name and reputation to our local mechanics, for which they deserve the highest credit. One million five hundred thousand pounds of finished work are produced here annually, and the value of the works, stock included, is about one hundred thousand dollars.

ROBERT CASCADEN.—Robert Cascaden, the grandfather of the subject of this biographical sketch, was a native of Drum Connaer, County Donegal, Ireland, and followed the fortunes of the sea as captain of a sailing-vessel. He emigrated to America prior to the war of 1812, in which he participated. He married Mary Cascaden, whose only child was a son Thomas, born in Drum Connaer, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits. Thomas married Betty Long, and had children—Robert, George, Alexander, Thomas, James and Isabella. Mr. Cascaden came to America in 1855, where he was actively employed for many years. His son Robert was born in Drum Connaer, County Donegal, Ireland, on the 27th of October, 1825, and in 1847 sailed from Londonderry for the United States, having in his native country received such an education as the common schools afforded. On his arrival he found employment in the coal-mines situated in Schuylkill County, Pa., after which he removed to New York City and engaged in the labor incident to boiler-making, where he remained seven years. Having become proficient in this department of mechanics, he made Philadelphia his residence, his skill readily commanding a lucrative position as

foreman of the calking department in the Baldwin Locomotive-Works. In 1869 he removed with his family to Norristown, and assumed charge of the Norris Works. He later accepted and still fills the position of foreman in connection with the Eagle Works, located in that borough, having exclusive charge of the boiler department of that establishment. Mr. Cascaden has for some years been an influential representative of the principles of the Republican party. He has been for ten years an active member of the Borough Council. In his religious convictions he is a Methodist, and member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Norristown.

Robert Cascaden

THE STAR GLASS-WORKS, J. M. ALBERTSON & SONS.—The manufacture of glass was introduced into Norristown by a Philadelphia company about the year 1868. The enterprise was a failure in their hands, but in 1870 the plant was purchased by J. M. Albertson, banker, of Norristown, and has been a success under his management. The first year five pots were run. There are now twenty pots running, giving employment to about one hundred and forty hands. The buildings, six in number, front on the Norristown Branch of the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad. The grounds, four acres in extent, lie between the railroad and the river Schuylkill.

RITTENHOUSE & SONS.—This well-known firm was established in 1836 by the senior member of the firm, and at first only manufactured stage-coaches. They belong to a family famous for scientific mechanical ingenuity, of which the celebrated astronomer, David Rittenhouse, of Norriton township, was a distinguished member. In 1878, Mr. Rittenhouse admitted his sons into partnership, under the firm-name of C. Rittenhouse & Sons. Their establishment is on Main Street, having a frontage of fifty feet and a depth of three hundred feet. They manufacture agricultural implements, iron and brass castings, horse-power threshers, feed-cutters, corn-shellers, and do all kinds of mechanical work, both new and repairing. They employ thirty hands all the year round, and have recently added a new and extensive foundry, which will materially increase their facilities for production.

CHRISTOPHER RITTENHOUSE.—Henry Rittenhouse, the grandfather of the subject of this biographical sketch, resided in Worcester township, Montgomery Co. By his marriage to Miss Sophia Ernhart were born children,—Christopher, William, Wilhemina, David, Joseph and Henry. David, who settled in Norriton township as a prosperous farmer, married Rachel Zimmerman, daughter of Wm. Zimmerman, and had children,—Charlotte, Susan (Mrs. Joseph Ernhart, deceased), William, Christopher, Sophia (Mrs. John Shannon), Henry and David (deceased)

Christopher Rittenhouse was born on the 1st of February, 1806, in Norriton township, and spent his boyhood upon the farm of his father, where he enjoyed such limited opportunities of education as were obtainable in the country at that early date. He preferred a trade to the life of a farmer, and learned that of a wheelwright and coach-maker at Jeffersonville, on the completion of which he removed to Germantown township, and for eight years found steady employment. He was, in 1835, married to Catharine, daughter of George Markle, of Roxborough, Philadelphia Co. Their children are Mary (Mrs. John C. Snyder), Charles M., George M., William Henry, Charlotte, Ella and Frank. Mr. Rittenhouse, in 1836, removed to Norristown, and pursued his trade until 1852, when a wider field was opened in the manufacture of threshing-machines. He associated with him in this enterprise a partner, whose interest he soon after purchased and became sole owner. Finding that his productions by their superior quality commanded a ready market, he, in 1861, erected his present capacious and convenient shops, and having enlarged the business, engaged in the general manufacture of machinery for all purposes. His sons, all of whom are practical machinists, were some years since admitted to the firm, and the business is now conducted under the name of C. Rittenhouse & Sons. Mr. Rittenhouse interests himself no further in the political events of the day than to vote the Republican ticket, his life having been devoted to mechanical labor. He is a supporter of the Protestant Episcopal Church, his family being among the congregation of St. John's Church of that denomination in Norristown.

Christ Rittenhouse

Penn Boiler-Works.—J. & G. Gibbons have established the above-named works in the old Norris Works machine-shops, and have fitted up the place admirably for the manufacture of boilers. They are practical workmen, and during the seven years in which they have been engaged in the business they have increased their trade and made a good reputation for their work. They are located well, close to the Reading Railroad track, at the corner of Washington Street. They employ about six hands, and are rapidly extending their business.

Enterprise Foundry and Machine-Shop, John F. Elliott, Proprietor.—These works are located at the corner of Main and Ford Streets, and were erected by the proprietor in the fall of 1879. The foundry has a frontage on Main Street of forty feet and a depth of sixty feet, two stories in height. The machine-shop is twenty by forty feet. There are from eight to ten hands employed, and about nine tons of raw material are used every week. About five

thousand dollars a year are paid in wages, and the plant is worth in the market about twenty thousand dollars.

THE NATIONAL GAS-WORKS.—Professor T. S. C. Lowe established these works some years ago in Norristown. The experiment was tried to introduce gas made from water, for lighting and heating purposes, into Norristown, and a building was erected near the corner of De Kalb and Washington Streets for the purpose of manufacturing gas on Professor Lowe's patent. A company was formed and many hundred feet of pipes laid down, but the project failed. Professor Lowe next established a foundry and machine-shop for the manufacture of the engines, retorts, tanks, etc., required in his business, on the lot formerly occupied by George Zinnel as a coal-yard, on Lafayette Street, and extending the entire depth of the block to Main Street, where the offices are located. About a dozen hands are employed at the works. A foundry in connection with the works was built in the Fifth Ward, near the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad, but it has not been in operation for some years.

THADDEUS S. C. LOWE, of Norristown, the distinguished aeronaut, scientist and inventor, was born August 20, 1832, at Jefferson, N. H., and is the son of Clovis and Alpha Greene Lowe, of that town. His mother was a daughter of Thomas Greene, and on both sides the ancestry claims to be of the early Pilgrims, who came from England in the seventeenth century. Mr. Lowe enjoyed only common-school instruction in early life, but soon found himself drawn, as by an irresistible force, to chemistry, natural philosophy and kindred studies. At a very early age, therefore, he turned his attention to aerostatics and ballooning as a specialty.

When a young man he studied medicine, but instead of practicing the same, was engaged in chemical and scientific matters for several years, till 1855. In that year, while residing in New York, he was married to Miss Leontine Gachon, who had been born and educated in Paris, France. Very soon after, in 1857, he commenced to study aeronautics, and made numerous aerial voyages in different parts of the country, his first one being from Ottawa, Canada, in 1858, in celebration of the laying of the first Atlantic cable. In 1859 he constructed the largest aerostat ever built, or probably ever will be; it was intended for voyages across the ocean, which he estimated could be done in less than three days by taking advantage of the ever-constant eastward current, which he had discovered to always prevail in all the numerous voyages he had made previous to that time. This he did to in some way compensate for the temporary failure of the Atlantic cable, which was to endeavor to communicate more rapidly than by steamers, which in that day were quite slow compared with the present. This aerostat was one hundred and fifty feet perpendicular diameter by one hundred and four feet transverse diameter, the upper portion being spherical. When fully inflated with hydrogen, its atmospheric displacement would give a lifting force of twenty-two and a half tons. It had for its outfit, besides a car with all the necessary scientific instruments, provisions, etc., a complete iron life-boat, schooner-rigged, much larger than several that have successfully crossed the ocean since. The gas envelope weighed of itself over two tons, while the net-work and other cordage weighed about one and a half tons. It was quite late in the autumn before this monarch of balloons was completed. Professor Lowe procured the site of the New York Crystal Palace, which had been destroyed by fire, and clearing away the *débris* of that once fine building, he on the 1st of November, began the inflation of this large aerostat for the voyage; but owing to a lack in the supply of gas from the street mains, whereby six days would be required to inflate instead of one day, which was necessary for a successful use of the gas, the attempt at that time had to be abandoned. There was not then a newspaper in the civilized world but what noticed, more or less, the extensive preparations he had made for this undertaking.

In the spring of 1860, by invitation of a number of the members of the Franklin Institute, Professor Lowe came to Philadelphia, where Professor John C. Cresson, then president of the Philadelphia Gas-Works, promised the necessary rapid supply of gas for a trial-trip to test the feasibility of inflating and launching into the air this immense aeronautic machine. Older aeronauts from all parts of the world had predicted that an aerostat of this size could not be successfully inflated and launched into the air. Notwithstanding these predictions, a successful trial-trip was made from the Point Breeze Gas-Works in June, 1860, where four hundred thousand cubic feet of gas were furnished in four hours. On this trip five passengers were taken, including Mr. Garrick Mallory, of the *Philadelphia Inquirer*, who wrote an account of the trip, which was published in that paper at the time. In this voyage two and a half miles altitude was attained in passing over the city of Philadelphia, and when near Atlantic City a descent was made to a lower current, which wafted the great aerostat back to within eighteen miles of Philadelphia, where a landing was effected. This immense balloon was handled with so much skill that the departure from the earth, with a weight of over ten tons, and the return again, were so gentle that the passengers on board would hardly have known when they left or when they landed had they not seen it accomplished.

So well pleased were Professor Lowe's friends at his successful managing of an aerostat six times larger than any one ever before built that they recommended him to visit Professor Joseph Henry, of the Smithsonian Institution, and, if possible, secure his co-operation, and to that end furnished him with the following letter:

"*To* PROF. JOSEPH HENRY, *Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C.*

"The undersigned citizens of Philadelphia have taken a deep interest in the attempt of Mr. T. S. C. Lowe to cross the Atlantic by aeronautic machinery, and have confidence that his extensive preparations to effect that object will greatly add to scientific knowledge. Mr. Lowe has individually spent much time and money in the enterprise, and, in addition, the citizens of Philadelphia have contributed several thousand dollars to further his efforts in demonstrating the feasibility of transatlantic air navigation. With reliance upon Mr. Lowe and his plans, we cheerfully recommend him to the favorable consideration of the Smithsonian Institution, and trust such aid and advice will be furnished him by that distinguished body as may assist in the success of the attempt, in which we take a deep interest.

"Jno. C. Cresson.	Thos. Stewardson, M.D.
William Hamilton.	J. B. Lippincott.
W. H. Harrison.	Geo. W. Childs.
Henry Seybert.	John Grigg.
J. Cheston Morris, M.D.	S. S. Haldeman.
Isaac Lea.	John E. Frazer.
Fairman Rogers.	George Harding.
James C. Fisher, M.D.	M. McMichael."

It is needless to say that Professor Henry received Professor Lowe with extreme warmth and congeniality, from which sprung a lasting friendship, and gave him the freedom of the institution. Upon the recommendation of Professor Henry, preparatory to a transatlantic voyage, Professor Lowe made a trip across the continent in a smaller aerostat, starting from Cincinnati, Ohio, at four o'clock in the morning of April 20, 1861, after taking leave of his friends, among whom were Messrs. Potter and Murat Halstead, of the *Cincinnati Commercial*, and landed on the South Carolina coast at twelve o'clock the same day, making the quickest and longest voyage on record, delivering papers at about a thousand miles distant, still damp from the press, in eight hours after they were printed. This voyage was fraught with great interest, both scientific and otherwise, long accounts of it being published at the time. Landing in this way in South Carolina two weeks after the firing on Fort Sumter caused considerable excitement in the rebel armies, and Professor Lowe was arrested and thrown in prison, but on producing proof relative to the scientific objects of the voyage, he was released, and after five days and nights of railroading found his way back to Cincinnati, the point from which he had so recently traveled in eight hours.

Secretary Chase, then a member of President Lincoln's Cabinet, telegraphed, at the request of the President, to Professor Lowe to come to Washington and consult him as to the use of balloons for war purposes, whither he went, and was received by the President with marked attention, spending several nights at the Presidential mansion. These interviews resulted in obtaining authority for the organization of the corps of observation or aeronautic corps, with Professor Lowe at its head as chief aerohaut of the United States army, which position he held for three years, at the end of which time his health became so much impaired that he turned his department over to one of his assistants, and retired on a farm in Chester County with the hope of regaining his health. The services rendered the government during his stay in the army were of immense value, as testified to by the commander-in-chief and numerous corps commanders, who had received valuable information to better govern their movements. During this time he made personally over three thousand cable ascensions, and was the first and only person to establish telegraphic communication from a balloon to various portions of the army and to Washington at the same time. Conspicuous among these occasions were those at the battle of Fair Oaks. These balloons, with assistant aeronauts, were sent to different armies, including the forces on the Southern coast and in the West. To make these war balloons efficient on land and water, it became necessary to make many new inventions, conspicuous among which were Professor Lowe's hydrogen gas generators, for field and ship service. At any time within three hours after halting beside a pool of water he could extract sufficient hydrogen therefrom to inflate one of these balloons, whereby himself and often several officers would mount a thousand or two feet into the air to overlook the country. His renown spread over Europe and South America, and his field system of aeronautics was introduced into the British, French and Brazilian armies. The Emperor of Brazil, through his ministers, made numerous overtures and offered large inducements to Professor Lowe to take a major-general's position in the Brazilian army during the Paraguayan war, to conduct the same line of service as that rendered to the United States government, but owing to other engagements he was compelled to decline. He, however, furnished the necesary field apparatus and balloons, with competent assistants, who rendered valuable aid, and greatly shortened the duration of that war, especially by observation on the river Paraguay, at Asuncion.

In 1861, Professor Lowe invented and brought out the ice-machine for refrigeration and the manufacture of artificial ice, which is now in general use in all parts of the world.

In 1872 he invented and brought out his famous water-gas process for illumination and heating purposes, which is already lighting between one hundred and two hundred cities, and is predicted to ere long entirely supersede all other methods of light, heat and power.

This hasty sketch may be properly closed by quoting from a previous publication the following: "He has little more than reached middle life, and it is warrantable to suppose that his speculative and fertile mind will grasp and produce other valuable inventions. He has already made a number of ingenious cooking and heating contrivances for using his heating gas, the right of which he holds for the protection of his business.

Professor Lowe is eminently a domestic man, having a large family of children, whose names are as follows: Louise F., Ida Alpha, Leon Percival, Áva Eugénie, Augustine, Blanche, Thaddeus, Edna, Zoe and Sobieski. The three eldest were born in New York.

NORRISTOWN BINDER-WORKS.—This establishment was originally named the Norristown Agricultural Works, built in 1877 by a number of Norristown gentlemen for the purpose of giving employment to the working class of the borough. Two hundred and sixty bonds were issued, at one hundred dollars each, and Moses G. Hubbard took the works for the purpose of manufacturing agricultural implements. The enterprise failed, and the sheriff sold the property to Stephen P. Stinson, who purchased it for the bondholders at their original outlay, twenty-six thousand dollars, and it still remains the property of the company. In 1878 it was changed to the name at the head of this sketch, and is now operated by William M. Singerly, of the *Philadelphia Record*, and his brother, George Singerly, in the manufacture of grain-binders. The works front on Astor Street seven hundred and seven feet, four hundred on Oak Street and eight hundred feet on Stony Creek. The buildings are two stories in height, and are valued at thirty thousand dollars.

SLEMMER'S OIL-WORKS.—The Montgomery Oil-Works were originally established in 1860 by Jacob C., William, Dr. Henry T. and Charles Slemmer, sons of Hon. Adam Slemmer, at the corner of Main and Ford Streets. William Slemmer is now the sole representative of the firm. The reputation of the firm for lubricating and illuminating oils is known all over the States, owing to the great experience and conscientious care of the firm in refining their oils and preventing all danger from explosion. When in full operation the capacity of the works was about ten thousand barrels. A terrible misfortune overtook Mr. Slemmer in 1884, in the almost total destruction of the entire works, but with the well-known indomitable energy of the family, he at once rebuilt the works, and is now in a fair way of recovering his former business status and prosperity.

NORRIS COACH-FACTORY.—The factory was built and the business established on the corner of Marshall and Church Streets in 1850 by C. & B. Custer. It is sixty feet by sixty, three stories high, with French roof, but this is a modern building. Abraham Swenk bought it in the real estate of C. Custer, deceased, in 1876, and operated the factory until January 19, 1883, when it was destroyed by fire. Mr. Swenk rebuilt and remodeled the works, fitting them up with all modern conveniences and appliances. Twelve hands are employed. The manager, Wm. H. Kuder, Esq., has been superintendent of the works for twenty-five years.

PENN COACH-WORKS.—This establishment was built in 1852 by Harrison Dickinson, who sold it to F. Ruch. That gentleman run it as a carriage-factory himself for fourteen years, when the firm changed to A. Ruch & Brother. The building is four stories in height, dimensions thirty-five by forty feet, and is located on Penn Street, below Green. There are fourteen hands employed in the manufacture and repair of carriages, and the firm is doing a good business.

M. M. GODSHALK, CARRIAGE-BUILDER.—The wheelwright and carriage-building works of M. M. Godshalk are located in the rear of 212 Main Street, where they were established by Hallman & Scheetz in 1851. His building was very seriously injured by fire on November 5, 1880, and all his tools were destroyed. With commendable energy he soon refitted his shops, and has since conducted them successfully. Mr. Godshalk became proprietor of the premises in 1872, and his specialties are carriages and heavy wagons, for which he has gained a good reputation.

KUDER & JACKSON, CARRIAGE-MAKERS.—These gentlemen have occupied the large building at the corner of Lafayette and Green Streets as a carriage-factory since May, 1883, and work entirely for the home trade. This well-known place was the property of the late Isaac Miller, who, for nearly half a century, conducted the business of wheelwright, carpenter and carriage-builder.

BOLTON'S SONS' SAW AND PLANING-MILL, ETC.—The origin of this firm dates back to 1840, when Bolton & Christman, builders, were the pioneers of the sash and door manufacture in this section and outside the city of Philadelphia. Their works were at this period on the corner of Church and Marshall Streets. In 1848 a planing-mill was established, and in 1851 the firm was Bolton, Christman & Co. In 1854 they moved to Stony Creek, and conducted the business until 1871, when the firm became Bolton & Stinson. It thus remained until 1881, when it took its present title of Bolton's Sons. These gentlemen are George D. Bolton and Frank H. Bolton, the former attending to the office and financial department, the latter to the work in the vast saw and planing-mills. The works cover six acres of ground; they front on Main Street seventy-five feet and along Stony Creek twelve hundred feet, with a front on the Schuylkill River of four hundred feet.

The several departments are as follows: No. 1 building is the saw-mill, fitted up with two Mulay saws, rip-saws and appliances for cutting into planks a log ninety feet in length; the saw-mill is forty by one hundred and fifty feet. No. 2 is the planing-mill, forty by one hundred and fifty feet, fitted up with traversing, sticking, moulding, boring, slutting and dovetailing-machines. There are tenon-machines, jig and hand-saws, buzz-planes, a twenty-six inch surfacer, a floor-board machine, mortising and shaping-machines,—in short, every new and improved appliance known to the trade.

There is a drying-room, twenty-five by forty-five feet, a glue-room, twenty by thirty-five feet. There are large fan-flues leading from each machine, the draft from which draws the dust from the bench and deposits it in the shavings-house adjoining the fire-hole. This arrangement is very important to the health of the workmen. Forty men are employed at the works,

and twenty-five thousand dollars a year distributed in wages. An eighty horse-power engine and three cylindrical boilers furnish the motive-power. The value of the property (stock included) is about one hundred thousand dollars.

Bodey & Livingston, Lumber-Yard and Planing-Mill.—This establishment was founded by Messrs. Groff & Zimmerman in 1854, and is located on Main Street, near Stony Creek bridge. It was transferred to Joseph Bodey in 1865, with Thomas H. Wentz as partner. The firm of Bodey & Wentz conducted the business of contractors, builders, saw and planing-mill up to April 1, 1883, when the death of Thomas H. Wentz caused an entire change. The firm now consists of William H. Bodey and James Livingston, doing business as lumber merchants under the business title of Bodey & Livingston.

Guest & Longaker, Lumber Dealers, Etc.—The premises of this old and well-known firm are upon Main Street, directly across the stream known as Sandy Run. In the year 1850 the firm was George Guest and Elias Fluck, doing business in a small building fronting on Main Street, and in 1854 they built the mill now occupied by George Bullock, on the opposite side of Main Street. They sold the building to Perry M. Hunter and Samuel Dehaven. Fluck dissolved partnership in 1863, when William Guest returned to his old quarters, and purchased the front part of the building from Henry Rittenhouse in 1872, his present partner joining the business in 1869. Mr. Guest has been, as lessee and proprietor, on the same premises since the year 1838. The building has a frontage on Main Street of fifty-one feet, with a depth of ninety-seven feet. The front building is three stories in height; the rear buildings, all of which have been built by the present firm, are two stories in height. There are about fifteen hands constantly employed in the manufacture of doors, sashes, flooring and every kind of inside building materials. The property is worth twenty-two thousand dollars.

Simpson's Mills.—These mills are situated at the foot of Swede Street, and rank amongst the oldest in the State. The main building is of stone, with a width of forty-two feet and a length of one hundred and fifty feet along the bank of the river Schuykill. On a stone slab high up in this building is carved, in the old-fashioned, quaint figures of that day, the year in which it was erected, 1826. In that year Mr. Bernard McCreedy purchased the ground and built this mill, in which enterprise he prospered. Four years later we find that the mill contained seven thousand spindles, with the accompanying preparing machinery, and seven years later still, McCreedy's, Jamison's and Freedley's mills combined had nineteen thousand one hundred and sixty four spindles, employing five hundred hands, and producing cotton goods to the amount of four hundred and fifty-four thousand nine hundred and fifty-eight dollars per annum. The old McCreedy building is four and one-half stories in height. It was purchased by Callaghan Brothers, and in 1844 an addition was built, forty-two by sixty feet. Messrs. William Simpson & Sons purchased the mill from Callaghan Brothers in 1864, and have been manufacturing cotton-print cloth ever since that date. One hundred and fifty hands are employed; there are two hundred looms, with full complement of carding and spinning machinery. The wages paid amount to about three thousand dollars a month; fifty thousand yards a week are produced, and the motive-power is given by two turbine wheels, of two hundred and twelve horse-power.

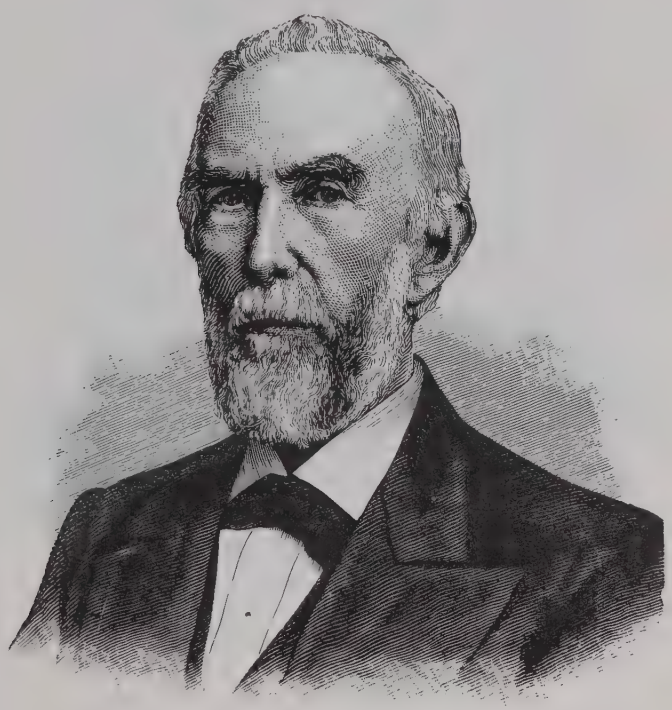
De Kalb Street Mills.—Close to the bank of the river Schuykill, at the Norristown end of the De Kalb Street bridge, stand Hunter's Cotton-Mills, James and John Hunter, proprietors. The wing of the mill which looks towards the Schuylkill is of stone, and was built by a joint-stock company in 1836. The main building has a frontage on De Kalb Street of one hundred feet, a depth of fifty feet; is built of brick and is four stories in height. The company was succeeded by James Jamison, Sr., who devised the property by will to his son, William Jamison. This gentleman ran the business of cotton goods manufacturing until his death, when his widow, with Duncan White as superintendent, operated the mills until the great panic of 1873, when American industry suffered so dreadful a shock and the business failed. The mill has a thorough outfit of machinery,—a one hundred and twenty horse-power engine, with boilers in proportion, five hundred and sixty looms, with all the preparing machinery of cards, spinning-frames, etc., required for the work. The mill, stock, machinery, etc., are valued at one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The Messrs. Hunter manufacture cotton yarns, employing nearly two hundred hands, and produce about seven hundred and fifty thousand pounds of cotton yarn annually; they pay monthly in wages about two thousand five hundred dollars. Messrs. Hunter purchased the mill in the year 1873, but did not put the works into operation until January, 1880.

Ford Street Cotton and Woolen-Mills, J. C. Cresson & Co., Proprietors.—These mills are located at the corner of Ford and Lafayette Streets, and were established prior to the war by James Ogden for the manufacture of cotton goods. The property was purchased in 1864 by James Cresson & Co., when the manufacture of woolen goods was added to their former production. The head of the firm died in 1872, and during the following year the present firm was organized. The mill building is of stone, four stories in height, fifty by one hundred feet in size, with a dye-house adjoining, built in 1867. Sixty hands are employed in the establishment, producing three hundred and eighty thousand yards of jeans in the year. The wages paid amount to about fourteen hundred and fifty dollars per month. There are two sets of forty-eight inch cards, one thousand and forty-four spindles on woolen

and thirteen hundred on cotton yarn, five cards and all the requisite preparing machinery. The property is estimated to be worth fifty thousand dollars. The mill at this time is under the management of John McArthur.

WASHINGTON WOOLEN-MILLS, better known as Watts' Mills, are located in the First Ward of the borough, near the banks of the Schuylkill, and close to Montgomery Cemetery. The mill was erected in 1849 by William Hamill and his son, being then known as "Moy Craig" Mill. In 1851 the firm was changed: S. P. Hamill and Joshua Batty became the proprietors. For two years they conducted the manufacture of jeans, having put in one set of cards, two mules and about twenty looms. Mr. Hamill drew out, and Mr. Batty ran the mill until 1856, when he took in J. Lee as partner, and added fulling and finishing machinery to the works. In 1857 the property was sold to Perry M. Hunter and Samuel Dehaven, who added to the capacity of the mill and manufactured the same class of goods up to 1862, when it was sold to Mr. Bishop, who had a large contract for the manufacture of blue kerseys for the army. William Watt, the present proprietor, purchased it in 1869, and in 1876 enlarged the mill one-fourth. The motive-power is a sixty horse-power engine, with ample boiler-power. There are five sets of cards, with self-acting mules, looms, dyeing and finishing machinery to correspond, employing about one hundred hands, and producing nearly sixty thousand yards monthly of ginghams, checkings, etc., as the market may demand.

WILLIAM WATT.—John Watt, the grandfather of William Watt, emigrated with his family to America prior to the war of 1812, and settled in Philadelphia. His children were Alexander, James, Robert, William, John, David, Esther and Elizabeth. Robert was born in County Derry, Ireland, and during the progress of the above war, while *en route* for the United States, was impressed into the English service as a naval recruit for a brief period. On returning again to civil life he became a manufacturer of linen goods, and was also at a later date a thriving farmer. He married Mary Wilson, who was of Scotch-Irish lineage, and a native of the same county. Their children were William, Alexander, Martha (Mrs. Gendell), Mary (Mrs. Provence). William was born May 12, 1808 in County Derry, Ireland, and in 1818, when but ten years of age, accompanied his parents to America. He had previously attended the common schools in



William Watt

his native country and continued the English branches in Philadelphia, after which, with the purpose of learning the business of woolen and cotton manufacturing, he entered the mills of his uncles, William and David Watt, in that city. On completing his period of service as an apprentice he pursued his trade for some years, and eventually embarked in the manufacture of cotton and woolen fabrics in Philadelphia. In 1867, having removed to Norristown, he purchased an advantageous site and at once began the manufacture of woolen goods. Various changes and improvements were made in the equipment of the mill, which was enlarged, new machinery and various appliances for enhancing the beauty and excellence of the productions being introduced. Mr. Watt was married, on the 9th of January, 1834, by the Rev. John Chambers, to Catherine, daughter of William McKay, who was of Scotch descent, and one of the oldest residents of Philadelphia. The children of this marriage are Elizabeth McKay (deceased), David, Amelia Davidson (wife of Henry S. Hughes), Kersley Mitchell (deceased, husband of Elizabeth Jackson), Mary Ellen (deceased), Emily, William Henry (deceased), Kate W. (wife of Cyrus S. Poley, M.D.) J. Bond, George Washington (husband of Sallie A. Kneedler). The grandchildren are William Watt, Ellen, John McArthur, Bertha M., Amelia Watt, children of Amelia Davidson and Henry S. Hughes; Minnie, George Jackson, children of Kersley Mitchell and Elizabeth Jackson; Ethel E., child of Kate W.. and Cyrus S. Poley, M.D.; Blanche A., William, children of George Washington and Sallie A. Kneedler. Mr. Watt is a decided Republican in his political predilections, though rarely active beyond the casting of his ballot and an occasional expression of his views. He is a Mason and associated with Franklin Lodge, No. 134, of Philadelphia. He is a member and holds the office of trustee of the Central Presbyterian Church of Norristown. Mr. and Mrs. Watt celebrated, on the 9th of January, 1884, their golden wedding, which interesting event brought together an assemblage of children, grandchildren and attached friends who delighted to do them honor.

Bullock's Mill.—The mill stands on Main Street, below Arch. It was built by Guest & Fluck, lumbermen, builders and contractors, and was occupied by them until the year 1863, when it was sold to Perry M. Hunter and Samuel Dehaven for manufacturing purposes. The firm changed to Hunter & Kershaw, who for some years successfully conducted the manufacture of cassimeres. In 1869 they were succeeded by Benjamin Bullock's Sons. In 1871 the proprietorship again changed by George and James Bullock assuming control, and in 1880 the firm became George Bullock & Co. The mill is four stories in height, built of stone, with a frontage of fifty feet on Main Street and a depth of ninety feet. When in full operation, in the manufacture of the superb goods for which the firm is famous, seventy hands are employed, two thousand two hundred dollars in monthly wages are distributed, and about one hundred and twenty-five thousand yards of finished goods per annum are manufactured, valued at about three hundred thousand dollars.

Norristown Woolen-Mills.—The mills are located on Barbadoes Street, and were built in 1862 by a company of public-spirited gentlemen, citizens of Norristown, for the purpose of affording employment for the working class. About twenty-five hands were employed in the manufacture of low-class jeans, under the superintendence of Lawrence J. Ogden. His sudden and untimely death caused a suspension of the mill for some time, when work was resumed by the firm of Henry W. Scott & Son, of Philadelphia, who slightly increased the grade and capacity, and manufactured army flannels, hosiery, and later on a low grade of mixed cassimeres. Misfortunes came and the sheriff seized the property, when another temporary suspension took place. The mill was leased for a time by Hunter & Kershaw, and was sold to Thomas Liversidge, Esq., who worked it for some years in the manufacture of southern jeans. It was finally purchased by the present firm of J. Morton Brown & Co., who took possession in March, 1883. Since then the capacity of the mill has more than doubled. The whole establishment has been renovated, improved and extended. There are now eighty-six looms of the most improved pattern in operation, making high-grade cassimeres at the rate of twenty-eight thousand yards a month. There are four sets of cards, four self-acting mules, one thirty-five horse-power and one twenty-five horse-power engine, with two forty horse-power and two thirty-five horse-power boilers. Two hundred hands are employed, and the market value of the mill to-day is fully seventy-five thousand dollars.

Shaw & Kenworthy operate the Agenoria Mill, better known as the Blue Mill, which was erected in 1847 and operated by Joseph Bodey and known as Bodey & Jacobs' mill. It was run as a cotton-lap factory. It was destroyed by fire and rebuilt. In 1861, C. Blounts, Joseph and James Shaw and James Kenworthy formed a partnership, under the firm-name of Blounts, Shaw & Co. and leased the Bodey & Jacobs mill, and began the manufacture of woolen yarn. In 1863 they commenced the manufacture of woolen goods. In 1866, Mr. Blounts retired, and J. & J. Shaw & Co. became managers, proprietors and owners of the mill. James Shaw retired in 1881, the firm-name remaining the same. In 1871 a large addition was made to the mill and improved machinery added, and it was changed from a two-set to a four-set mill. The mills are in the northeastern part of the borough, and form three sides of a hollow square. The dimensions of the buildings are fifty-six by one hundred and sixteen feet, fifty by one hundred and fifty feet, and a dye-house thirty-six by sixty feet. One hundred hands are employed, with a

James Shaw

pay-roll of four thousand five hundred dollars a month.

JAMES SHAW was born at Paddock, a district of Huddersfield, in Yorkshire, England, on the 21st of May, 1824, and was one of nine children of Jonathan Shaw, whose birth occurred September 27, 1794. The latter married Elizabeth, daughter of George Ellam, who was born June 19, 1795. When a youth the subject of this sketch was taught the value of labor, his education having been limited to a period of six weeks at a day-school and such important instruction as he received at Sunday-school. He early entered a woolen-mill and became familiar with the trade of a cloth-dresser. On completing his term of service he determined to seek a more favorable field of operation in America, and embarked in 1846, landing in Philadelphia after a tedious passage of five weeks. He at once found employment at Breack's mill, Brandywine, Del., and on the destruction of the mill by fire, in 1848, removed to Manayunk, where he was employed by various parties. Being a mechanical genius, he also made electric machines, galvanic batteries, and also repaired and cleaned clocks at night or when a leisure hour occurred. He at this time manufactured many Lobereiner's inflammable lamps, which were sold to tobacconists. In 1855, Mr. Shaw found employment at Troop's mill, in Norriton township, as finisher and general manager for C. Blounts & Co., which position he filled until 1861, when, in connection with C. Blounts, Joseph Shaw—an elder brother—and James Kenworthy, a partnership was formed under the firm-name of Blounts, Shaw & Co., for the manufacture of woolen goods, and which, in 1866, upon the retirement of Mr. Blounts, became the firm of J. & J. Shaw & Co., as at present. This business relation was both successful and harmonious, and continued until failing health compelled Mr. Shaw to retire from the firm a short time prior to his death, which occurred on the 26th of April, 1881, in his fifty-seventh year, leaving a wife, son and daughter, who reside at "White Hall," near Jeffersonville.

James Kenworthy.

Mr. Shaw possessed great industry, accompanied by self-reliance, which enabled him to say truthfully that he had never failed in any enterprise he had undertaken. He was an intelligent student and reader of the best literature, especially of scientific works, collecting a valuable library, which was a source of much pleasure to him. His whole life was one of charity and kindness. In his religious belief he was a Presbyterian and among the foremost in the erection

of the Centennial Presbyterian Church at Jeffersonville, and was also active in the promotion of many worthy projects in his township.

James Kenworthy.—Mr. Kenworthy is of English birth, his grandfather, John Kenworthy, having resided in Saddleworth, Yorkshire, England. His family consisted of four sons and four daughters, of whom John, a native of Saddleworth, became master of the trade of machinist. He married Mary Andrew, whose children were Wright, John, Mary A., James and Jane. James, the third son in order of birth, was born March 21, 1827, in Newton Moore, Cheshire, England, where his youth was devoted to labor in a cotton-factory in the vicinity, which he entered at the age of twelve years. On attaining his twentieth year he began an apprenticeship to the business of hardware dealer, and remained thus employed until twenty-six years of age, when his emigration to the United States occurred. After a brief period in Philadelphia he was attracted to Montgomery County, and in 1855 found employment in the woolen-mill of C. Blounts & Co., in Norriton township. In 1861, in connection with C. Blounts, Joseph Shaw and James Shaw, the mill was leased which is still operated by Joseph Shaw and James Kenworthy, jeans and kerseys having been the staple article of production. Mr. Blounts' connection with the business was severed in 1866, leaving J. & J. Shaw & Co. the proprietors. James Shaw's ill health occasioned his withdrawal from the firm in 1881, since which date the mill has been conducted by the present partners, and is chiefly devoted to the manufacture of jeans. Mr. Kenworthy has been twice married, his first wife having been Miss Henrietta Froeb, of Lobenstein, Saxony. Their two surviving children are Milton and Mary. He was again married, to Mrs. Sarah Jenkinson Caldwell, a native of Yorkshire, England, who has one daughter, Leah. Mr. Kenworthy is a strong Republican in politics, and has, as a representative of that party, served two terms in the Borough Council. He is in his religious views a Presbyterian, and member of the First Presbyterian Church of Norristown.

Farnum's Mill.—The operations of Farnum's Mill, on Washington Street, below Mill, have been stopped since 1882. There are two distinct buildings, one modern, built by the late proprietor, F. D. Farnum. It is about fifty by seventy feet, four stories in height, and contains one hundred and sixty looms for the manufacture of ginghams, sixteen hundred and eighty spindles, ten ring-frames, six boilers, a one hundred horse-power engine, and requiring in all about one hundred and twenty-five hands.

The old mill, which is not connected with the new, contains the spinning machinery, and is thirty-five by one hundred and forty feet. This mill was purchased from Samuel O'Neal by F. D. Farnum.

The old mill, however, has a history almost hidden by the curtain of time. Mr. John M. Baird, foreman of the Eagle Works foundry, worked in the mill fifty years ago. He was then a boy, and the building was standing long before his time. It was then a machine-shop, operated by French & Miller, and the first engine ever put into Jamison's Mill, at De Kalb Street bridge, was built by that firm in their little shop. It was subsequently used as a factory for making cotton laps; Levis Cornog, and, after him, Cornog & Hurst, operated it as a cotton-factory, Charles Custer using part of the building as a factory for building threshing-machines. The old building was purchased by Samuel O'Neal about the year 1856, and he conducted the business of making cotton cloths and yarns up to about 1862, when he sold it to F. D. Farnum.

Gardner & Harrison.—On the 25th of August, 1884, Messrs. Benjamin Gardner and John Harrison started a small factory on Arch Street, between Marshall and Chestnut, for the manufacture of Turkish towels. The building was erected by Mr. James Newton, of Norristown, and is thirty by fifty-six feet, two stories in height. There are eighteen looms, with thirteen hands employed, and a ten horse-power engine supplies the motive-power.

The Quaker City Shirt-Factory.—This fine modern establishment is located near the Stony Creek depot, in the west end of the borough, and was built in 1879 by Chester L. Smith, who had already established the manufacture of shirts at Philadelphia, in 1865. It is a three-story building, forty-two by one hundred and forty feet, and is filled up with every modern appliance and invention for the manufacture of shirts. The monthly pay-roll amounts to over four thousand dollars, and about twenty thousand dozens are produced per annum. The whole work, from the cutting out of the shirt to the completed laundried article, is done by machinery.

Hathaway's Shirt-Factory.—Mr. John C. Hathaway established his shirt-factory, in the year 1869, in Norristown. It is located at the corner of George and Marshall Streets. One hundred hands are steadily employed in the factory upon sewing-machines, and one hundred more are employed at their own homes hand-sewing. They produce six hundred dozen shirts a week, with a pay-roll of seven hundred dollars a week. Mr. Hathaway has a branch factory at Reading, where four hundred dozen shirts a week are made. Mr. Hathaway's machines are operated by steam, furnished by an eight horse-power engine.

Norristown Shirt-Factory.—This establishment is on Lafayette Street, between De Kalb Street and Strawberry Alley. It was established by Mr. George Wright, and after him was carried on by Miss Fanny Davidson for three years. At the present time it is owned by Mrs. Fanny Kahn, who runs fifty-six machines, with sixty hands, producing three hundred dozen shirts a week, with a pay-roll of nine hundred dollars per month.

Norristown Hosiery Company.—The hosiery

industry was established in 1880 by D. M. Yost, dry-goods merchant, corner of Main and De Kalb Streets, and began with six machines, six hands to work them and a production of about seventy-five dozen stockings per week. The firm at present is D. M. Yost, John D. Haenge and Frank Roop, under the title we have before stated, viz.: the Norristown Hosiery Company. They operate sixty knitting-machines and employ sixty hands at their new establishment, in the rear of the Montgomery County Prison lot. The building is of frame, thirty-two by one hundred feet, with boiler-house and engine-house. The product is about twelve hundred dozen a week, and the company pay in wages one hundred and twenty-five dollars a week, exclusive of the convict labor in the county prison, for which they pay one hundred and fifty dollars a month. In addition to these industries, the company have a branch hosiery department in Limerick township, to which they pay twenty-five dollars a week. They also manufacture about five hundred pairs of pants per week, for which they pay one hundred dollars to their working-people. During the past year the company have paid out in wages over fourteen thousand dollars.

The Keystone Hosiery Company.—The manufacture of hosiery is one of the recent additions to the industries of Norristown, and after two or three experiments resulted in the establishment of the above-named company by Morgan Wright & Son. It was opened on Swede Street, below Main, November, 1880, and, being extremely successful, the company have extended their business and removed their machines to the large building erected for them by Henry A. Derr. It has a frontage on Penn Street of thirty-four feet, and is seventy-two feet deep and three stories high. There are one hundred and eighty knitting-frames in operation, and the production is about two thousand three hundred dozen a week.

Steam Marble-Works, Henry A. Derr.—The works were founded in 1842 by Franklin Derr, father of the present proprietor, upon a very small scale. The industry and business tact of Mr. Derr very soon made themselves felt in the community, and some of the largest public buildings in the borough are the works of his hands, amongst the rest the county court-house. The present proprietor succeeded his father in the establishment in 1877, and these marble-works are now the most extensive in Montgomery County. The main building is at 127 Main Street, with an imposing front, which attracts much attention from visitors and strangers. The marble saw-mill is forty by sixty feet, with a twenty horse-power engine and the usual complement of saws and polishing-machines for preparing the slabs of marble for trade uses.

Moyer's Marble-Works.—Moyer's marble-works were established on De Kalb Street, opposite the market-house, in 1853, by James Moyer. They are now occupied and owned by George W. Smith, who has been connected with the establishment for over twenty-one years. The capacity in 1853 was very small, only about three hands being employed. The present proprietor has more than quadrupled the production of the works and the value of the property. It has a frontage on De Kalb Street of eighty feet, a depth of one hundred feet, and is worth to-day fully thirteen thousand dollars.

Isaac Landis' Marble-Works.—Mr. Landis commenced business at the corner of Marshall Street and the railroad, early in 1879, as a dealer in marble. His specialty is the manufacture and placing of curb-stones, gutters, door and window-sills, etc. He employs seven hands and pays in wages about four thousand dollars annually.

Keller's Pottery.—C. F. Keller nineteen years ago purchased a small pottery-works on Pearl Street, near Stony Creek, from J. Kesler. The pottery was built by John Linker, and since it came into the hands of the present proprietor the property has been improved. Mr. Keller and his sons run the kiln and its accompaniments, but no record has been kept as to the amount produced or the cost of production.

Egypt Mills.—This establishment is one of the ancient landmarks of the industrial development of Norristown. In 1809, John Markley erected a two-story stone building, obtaining the inside timber from Barbadoes Island. The building fell into the hands of Matthias Holstein, who, in 1825, introduced water from the Schuylkill River to obtain additional motive-power. Up to that time it had been driven by water from Saw-Mill Run. In 1835 the mill was sold to the late Christopher Heebner, who operated it most successfully up to the time of his death, which occurred near the close of the year 1883. During his long incumbency of nearly half a century Mr. Heebner was constantly engaged in improving the property and increasing his capacity for the manufacture of the highest grade of flour. In the year 1842 a large store-house was built at the river-side. In 1857 a large additon was erected at the east end of the mill. In 1868 ten feet were added to the height of the building, all the old machinery was taken out and replaced with the newest and most improved inventions known to the trade.

The building stands at the foot of Mill Street, fronting one hundred feet on Schuylkill Street. The motive-power is obtained by means of one turbine and one overshot water-wheel, the capacity being about seventy-five barrels a day.

At the sale of the real estate the mill was bought in by Messrs. Samuel Moore and J. J. Brooks, and was finally purchased by Messrs. Freitsch & Baugh, who took possession August 4, 1884. The property is valued at twenty-six thousand dollars.

Forty years ago the late Christopher Heebner held the monopoly of the manufacture of flour in this

section, and guarded what he considered his rights with jealous care. He then owned what is known as the old Fizone Flouring-Mill, which stood on the site of the present Main Street Station on the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad, near Stony Creek. He also owned the Egypt Mills here mentioned, and also leased the Bridgeport Mills, now operated by Hibbert & Brook. These gave him complete control of the flouring trade, and as he was a man of great energy of purpose, looking after his interests with keen watchfulness, he kept the trade in his own hands to the exclusion of all others.

Christopher Heebner.—The grandfather of the subject of this sketch was Christopher, a son of David Heebner, who married, in 1757, Susanna, daughter of Hans Wiegner. Their children were Melchior, born in 1759; John, in 1761; Sarah, in 1763; Abraham, in 1766; Christopher, in 1770; Susanna, in 1773; and David, in 1778. Christopher, of this number, married, in 1792, Susanna Smith, and had children,—David, born in 1793; Sarah, in 1795; Margaret, in 1796; Abraham, in 1799; John, in 1802; Susanna, in 1804; Christopher; Ann, in 1811; and Myra, in 1815. Christopher Heebner was born June 11, 1809, in Norriton township, and resided upon his father's farm until 1826, when he became an apprentice to the trade of miller at the Perkiomen Mills. On acquiring his trade he continued three years as a journeyman, and in 1831 came to Norristown, forming soon after a copartnership with Jacob Freedley in the milling business. Later he purchased what was known as the Egypt Mill, in Norristown, to which he made extensive improvements, built two warehouses, and in 1868 and 1880, respectively, remodeled the structure, adding much new and valuable machinery. Mr. Heebner was a Republican in politics, but not active as a politician. He was, however, for a number of years a member of the Borough Council and the school board of Norristown. He was a director of the Philadelphia, Germantown and Norristown Railroad, the Montgomery Cemetery Company, the Norristown Insurance and Water Company, the Norristown Gas Company, the Montgomery and First National Banks, the King of Prussia Turnpike Company, and a liberal and influential member of the Montgomery Fire Company. He was also actively identified with the Corn Exchange of Philadelphia. Mr. Heebner was widely known as a business man of great sagacity, combined with ceaseless energy and the most scrupulous integrity,—qualities which enabled him from the beginning to make his presence felt as a power in the commercial world. He married, in 1833, Ann, daughter of John Mitchell, and had children,—Elizabeth (Mrs. Daniel Dresher, deceased), George, Martha (wife of Lane S. Hart), Edward, James (deceased) and Henry (deceased). Mr. and Mrs. Heebner, in November, 1883, celebrated their golden wedding, when distinguished guests greeted the venerable pair and showered congratulations upon their aged heads. The host on this auspicious evening entered into the spirit of the occasion with the eager gladness of youth. A few weeks later he was prostrated by a sudden illness, which proved fatal on the 19th of December, 1883.

Stony Creek Flour-Mills.—These mills were built by the present proprietor, George C. Morgan, in 1879, near the site of the old Freedley Mill, on Marshall Street, at the edge of Stony Creek. The building is four stories in height, thirty-eight feet front by fifty-six feet deep. At the time of its erection there were four run of stones, a twenty-five horse-power engine and two turbine wheels of twenty-one horse-power; but the proprietor some time since adopted the new roller process, and put in five sets of Stevens' break rolls, one set smooth rolls, three purifiers and seven bolting rolls, using two run of stones for middlings and one for feed. The capacity of the mill is forty-five barrels of flour of good quality daily.

Long's Soap Manufactory.—With a frontage on Lafayette Street of one hundred and fifteen feet, and of seventy feet on Markley Street, the soap-factory of Patrick and Samuel J. Long, the present proprietors, has held its place for over half a century. Fifty-three years ago Abraham Buckart was engaged in the business in a small way, being able to make now and then during the year, at distant intervals, a boiling or casting of two thousand pounds of soap. Mr. Buckart sold the establishment to John Cascaden, Mr. Patrick Long, who was Mr. Cascaden's brother-in-law, buying it for him. Mr. Cascaden failed, when Mr. Long assumed the responsibility, and the place changed hands more than once, until it came into the present firm. Samuel J. Long, as the heir and representative of his father, superintends the hide and tallow department; his uncle, Mr. Patrick Long, attends to the soap trade, which has assumed grand proportions, having the capacity of ten thousand pounds of soap at one boiling.

A. R. Cox's Brewery.—This extensive establishment fronts on Main Street, near Markley, close to Main Street Station on the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad, connecting with the Stony Creek road. It is owned and operated by A. R. Cox, by whom it was built and has been operated for nearly forty years. Away back in 1830, Morgan James ran a small brewery in a frame house on this site, in partnership with Abraham Eschbach, brewing, perhaps, about half a dozen barrels of beer a week. Morgan James drew out of the firm, when A. R. Cox, who then lived in old John Freedley's house, joined Eschbach in the business on the same small scale.

The property of John Freedley being offered for sale, Mr. George Cole, Mr. Cox's father-in-law, induced Mr. Cox to purchase the property and furnished the money. The buildings and improvements cost twelve thousand dollars, and improvements were made in every department of the premises. Levi

Christopher Heebner

W. L. Gresham

Haas, Justus Leaver and Frederick Gilbert built the large cedar vats, each holding two hundred gallons, which are standing to-day, and are in good condition. The work and the men who performed it are all to-day in a good state of preservation, and we may here say that several of the men who worked at the old frame brewery forty years ago are working for A. R. Cox now.

There are nine hands employed steadily all the year round; the production is about three thousand barrels a year of ale and porter, and the property is to-day worth over one hundred thousand dollars.

Lager Beer Brewery.—In 1866, Moeshlin Bros. commenced the brewing of lager beer in Norristown, in a small one-story building, on a lot off Marshall Street, along Stony Creek, with the crudest and most primitive appliances. The material produced was in accordance with the means of producing it, and was certainly a failure; but in 1870, Mr. Charles Scheidt, a skilled brewer, purchased the business from John C. White & Co., and applying his skill, with ample means, he soon made his mark. After operating the brewery for some years he admitted his brother Adam into the business, and it is now conducted under the firm-name of C. & A. Scheidt. New ice-houses and brewery buildings have been added, and the small one-story building, with a capacity of fifteen hundred barrels a year, has expanded into an imposing edifice, five stories in height, sixty feet front by one hundred and sixty feet in length, producing ten thousand barrels a year.

Hercules Cigar-Factory.—Wm. K. Gresh, now senior proprietor of Hercules Cigar-Factory, began to manufacture cigars at Centre Point, Worcester township, in 1861, and in 1867 removed the business to Perkiomen, and in 1872 again made a change, and settled at Norristown and opened a factory on Marshall Street, between Astor and Corson Streets, which, in 1875, was much enlarged. The increase of business demanded larger accommodations, and in 1882 he moved to Western Market Hall, corner of Chain and Marshall Streets. In May of the same year E. P. and H. C. Gresh, sons, became partners, under the firm-name of W. K. Gresh & Sons. They now occupy a building one hundred and twenty by forty feet and sixty by forty feet, and have an average of seventy-five hands employed. The firm also deal in leaf tobacco and manufacture about four million cigars annually.

William K. Gresh.—Nicholas Gresh, the grandfather of William K. Gresh, on his emigration from Germany, settled in Berks County, and at a later period became a soldier in the war of the Revolution. His children were Charles, Nicholas, Daniel and one daughter, Elizabeth (Mrs. Wentzel). Daniel, who followed his trade of weaver in Berks County, married Susanna Kuser, who was of French descent, and had children,—Augustus, Edwin, John, William K., Rachel (Mrs. Harman Custer), Leah (Mrs. Alexander Hummel), Emeline (Mrs. George Hesch), Elizabeth (Mrs. William Glase), Henry Abel, and two deceased, Kate A. and Milton. William K., of this number, was born on the 23d of January, 1834, in Pottsgrove township, Montgomery Co., his early youth having been spent in Berks and Montgomery Counties. At the age of seventeen he left his home and sought, by industry, to render himself independent. Not, however, being satisfied with the limited advantages of education he had already received, he added to his stock of knowledge by attendance upon the sessions of a winter school. At the age of eighteen he started a brick-yard at Centre Point, Worcester township, and at the same time erected several dwellings, indicating always a desire in his various undertakings to be his own master and not subservient to the will of others. While engaged in brick-making Mr. Gresh found much of the winter unoccupied, and during this period of leisure sought a field for his energies in the manufacture of cigars, which he began in his own house. This he continued for some years, and in 1867 removed to Perkiomen township, where land was purchased; the business greatly increased in proportion. For five years he continued at this point, and in 1872 sought a wider field of operation in Norristown. Here he purchased land and erected a factory, but soon finding his limited quarters inadequate to the increase of business, the factory was enlarged. In 1883 he removed to his present spacious quarters, which have also been enlarged to meet the demands of an increasing trade. Mr. Gresh was, at the age of twenty-one, married to Mrs. Leah Detwiler, daughter of Peter Hendricks, of Worcester township. Their children are Edwin Pierce, Hervey Clinton, Eraminda (deceased), William Perry, Kate A. (Mrs. John S. Geller) and Unett Earley. His sons Edwin P. and Hervey C., after being thoroughly educated in all departments of the business, were, in 1883, admitted to the firm. The members of the Gresh family are all musical, understanding the theory of music and executing on one or more instruments. They have gratified this taste in the organization of an orchestra, which is rendered serviceable for religious worship as on other occasions. Mr. Gresh is a Democrat in his political convictions, but was in a strong Republican district elected a member of the Borough Council. He is identified with Trinity Reformed Church of Norristown, in which he has for many years been an elder and representative in the various church bodies. All the members of Mr. Gresh's family are actively interested in religious work, and exemplify in their daily walk and conversation the Christian virtues of which the head of the family is the worthy exponent.

BRIDGEPORT.

James Lees & Sons.—The history of this firm is well worthy of note, demonstrating practically what skill, backed up by industry and energy, has accomplished in Montgomery County.

In the year 1852, James Lees and Joseph Schofield

entered into partnership for the manufacture of carpet-yarn at Robinson's mill, on Mill Creek. They had one mule spinning-frame, three condenser cards and twelve hands. For two years they struggled on, and then rented the Nippes Mill, on Mill Creek. Two years later the partnership was dissolved, Mr. Schofield drawing out of the firm. The next firm's title was that of James Lees & Co., when they went to Manayunk, and engaged in the manufacture of carpet-yarn.

In 1856, Joseph Lees, son of James, was admitted as a member of the firm, the same title being retained. They then returned to Mill Creek, to Deringer's mill. In October, 1860, Mr. Schofield's interest was bought out, and the firm became James Lees & Son.

Two years later Dr. John Lees was admitted into partnership, and the firm took the title which it now holds,—James Lees & Sons.

In February, 1864, they were burned out of Deringer's mill, and in the next month, March, 1864, bought the old mill building which was the first occupied by them at Bridgeport. There was nothing but the building standing; they put in the machinery themselves, and in August of the same year they commenced the manufacture of carpet-yarn.

From that date to the present it has been an uninterrupted march of progress, as the following figures will show:

The small mill, with ten hands, has developed into five mills, with one thousand hands. No. 1 Mill is forty-six by one hundred and forty feet, four stories high; No. 2 Mill is forty-eight by one hundred and forty-eight feet, five stories high; No. 3 is fifty by one hundred feet, five stories high; No. 4 is seventy-two by one hundred and thirty-seven feet, four stories; and No. 5 is fifty by seventy-five feet, four stories in height. In addition to these are dry-rooms, store-rooms and a number of other minor buildings.

The machinery consists of two hundred and ninety narrow looms, twenty-six broad looms, eighteen sets of woolen machinery and ninety-five worsted-spinning frames. The worsted yarn for ingrain and Brussels carpet produced per week is forty thousand pounds, the woolen carpet-yarn per week is thirty-two thousand two hundred pounds, and the jeans produced by the looms amount to thirty thousand yards a week. One thousand hands are employed, the wages per month amount to seventeen thousand dollars, and the value of the entire plant is estimated at six hundred thousand dollars.

Worrall & Ratcliffe's Mill.—Better known in local parlance as the Brick Mill. It was founded by Saville Schofield, now a wealthy manufacturer of Manayunk, during war-times, and was purchased by the firm of Worrall, Ratcliffe & Smith in 1869. Of the original members of the firm but one is now living, but he drew out of the business years before the death of the other two. The firm now consists of Thomas W. Worrall and Isaac Taylor, but the old title of Worrall & Ratcliffe is still retained. The mill is located on Front Street, having a frontage of one hundred and sixty feet, two stories in height, with a depth of forty-four feet, close to the Schuylkill Canal. It commenced with thirty-two hands, working upon low-class jeans, but now employs seventy-two hands, the capacity for production being more than doubled. The machinery in operation consists of three sets of sixty-inch cards, three self-acting mules, eighty-eight looms, one sixty horse-power engine, one one hundred and twenty horse-power boiler, with the full proportion of dyeing, warping and finishing machinery. The productive capacity of the mill is five hundred thousand yards per annum of jeans and doeskins.

Thomas Ratcliffe.—James Ratcliffe, the father of the subject of this biography, was united in marriage to Grace Hoyle, whose home was in the vicinity of Halifax, England. Their children were Thomas, Mary and James. By a second marriage, to a Miss Roberts, were born sons, David and John. The birth of Thomas occurred near Halifax on the 3d of September, 1820, and his early life was spent in Manchester. He emigrated, when a youth, to America, and immediately found employment in a cotton-mill, and became thoroughly versed in the various departments of manufacturing. After being engaged for some years with his father-in-law, John Maxson, of Manayunk, he, in 1868, made Bridgeport his home, and, in connection with George Worrall, established a woolen-mill. Here he continued actively engaged until his death, which occurred in September, 1883. Mr. Ratcliffe was married to Miss Deborah Maxson, of Wissahickon. Their surviving daughter is Mary, married to Isaac Taylor, an enterprising manufacturer of Bridgeport. Another daughter, Margaret, is deceased. Mr. Ratcliffe was a strong Republican in his political sentiments, and was for several terms a member of the Borough Council of Bridgeport. He was educated in and always adhered to the faith of the Church of England. He was a man of modest demeanor, possessing integrity of character and a reputation for probity and honor which won universal regard.

Ridgeway & Carr, Manufacturers of Woolen Yarn.—These gentlemen occupy the building on Front Street the property of William Potts, of Swedeland. In 1874 it was fitted up as a manufactory of stone-cars for the limestone quarries of Upper and Lower Merion. The business failing, the building was occupied by Messrs Ridgeway & Carr, who manufacture woolen yarn, and it is also adapted for the manufacture of hosiery and woolen jackets. The machinery consists of two sets of cards, one self-acting mule and one hand-mule, with a thirty horse-power engine and boiler. Seventeen hands are employed in the mill, producing about two thousand pounds of yarn per week.

Cox & Dager's Paper-Mill.—Messrs. Cox &

Dager, both of Norristown, fitted up the old saw-mill formerly occupied by John C. Richardson as a paper-mill in 1881. It was a large frame building, and was destroyed by fire on the 23d of May, 1884. They immediately erected the present building of stone, and it is now one of the best-fitted and most substantial mills in the State.

The machinery-room is one hundred and eighteen by forty-two feet; beater-room, eighty-five by thirty-five feet; cutter-room, fifty by thirty feet; rag-boiling house, thirty by forty-five feet. There are two engines, one of one hundred and twenty horse-power and one of forty. The capacity of production is about fifteen tons a week of Manilla paper. Twenty hands are employed, and about eight hundred dollars a month are distributed in wages. The value of the property, plant included, is about fifty thousand dollars.

SMITH'S WOOLEN-MILLS.—This fine establishment is the newest acquisition to the industries of Bridgeport, and probably of the county, for it has only been built and put into operation during the last few months. It was opened on December 1, 1883. Isaac W. Smith, Esq., the proprietor, is an experienced manufacturer, who, for a long term of years, operated the woolen-mill at Valley Forge. This mill is fifty-eight feet front, one hundred and forty-five feet long and two stories in height. The machinery consists of two sets of cards, two self-actors, one one hundred and twenty horse-power engine, and eighty horse-power boiler. The business consists of the manufacture of doeskins, jeans, diagonals and flannels, of which about forty-five thousand yards per month are produced. There are sixty hands employed, and the aggregate of wages per annum will amount to about twenty-two thousand dollars. The mill is located in a beautiful spot near the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad track, on Third Street, above De Kalb, and cost thirty-four thousand dollars.

Thomas Radcliffe

ISAAC W. SMITH.—Mr. Smith is of Welsh descent, his father, Aaron Smith, having been a resident of Lower Merion township, where he cultivated a farm and also followed his trade as a shoemaker. He married Sarah Free, whose children were William F. (of Ogden, Utah), John Alvin (of Lower Merion), Sarah A. (wife of Joseph Shaw, deceased), and one who died in youth. By a second marriage, to Mary Watkin, of Delaware County, were born children,—George (deceased), Isaac W., Aaron and Mary Emily. The birth of Isaac W. occurred July 29, 1839, in Lower Merion, where he received in youth such education as the public schools afforded. At the age

of twelve years he entered the carpet-yarn factory of his brother-in-law, Joseph Shaw, and served an apprenticeship to the business, subsequently removing with him to Valley Forge, and acting in the capacity of manager until the death of Mr. Shaw, in 1863. Mr. Smith continued, in behalf of the widow, the superintendence of the interests of the estate until 1872, when he became lessee of the mill and machinery for three years. He later purchased the machinery and continued to operate the mill until 1882, when, having disposed of his property at public sale, he made Norristown his home. In the spring of 1883, Mr. Smith purchased ground and erected a mill in Bridgeport, where he began the manufacture of cloths, flannels and ladies' dress goods, in which he is now actively engaged. Isaac W. Smith was married, in June, 1867, to Miss Mary Ella, daughter of the late George Grow, a farmer of Lower Merion township. Their children are Joseph S., Isaac A., Mary K., Emma L., Louis Y., J. Futhey and one who is deceased. Mr. Smith is in politics a Republican, and though not active in the political field has held various offices in the county and township. His religious affiliations are with the Presbyterian Church, of which he is a member.

Isaac W. Smith

Rebecca Paper-Mills, Hugh McInnes, Proprietor.—The Rebecca Paper-Mills are located on Front Street, with a frontage of two hundred and sixty-seven feet, and reaching back to the river. The buildings were erected as an oil refinery, in 1868, by Dr. H. T. Slemmer, and were afterwards leased to George Zinne as ice-houses. The present proprietor purchased the property from the Standard Oil Company, and, in partnership with Mr. Robert Dager, commenced the manufacture of Manilla paper. In a short time Mr. Dager left the firm, and since then Mr. McInnes has run the mill himself. Twenty-three hands are employed steadily, with a pay-sheet of one thousand dollars a month. Two engines furnish the motive-power, one of one hundred and twenty and one of thirty horse-power. Three boilers, of one hundred horse-power each, furnish the steam. The mill is furnished with the best machinery known to the trade, and produces thirty thousand pounds of Manilla paper per week. The mill and plant is estimated in value at seventy-five thousand dollars.

De Kalb Street Roller Flouring-Mills.—This substantial old stone building stands near the south end of the De Kalb Street bridge, close to the edge of the canal, and has a history of its own. It was built

in 1824 as a saw-mill by Jacob Pastorius, and was superintended by Mr. Cadwalader Evans. In 1826 it was changed to a grist-mill, Mr. Evans assisting in arranging the machinery, dressing the burrs, and for two years more superintended it as a flouring-mill for country trade. It was put up at sheriff's sale and bought in by the Schuylkill Navigation Company, whose property it still remains. For two years it was run by John Gorgas, who erected a drying-mill and ground corn for shipping.

The late Christopher Heebner run the mill for some years, and was followed by John Tyson and others, who worked it occasionally. Henry and Israel Newbury leased the mill for a time, and added new and improved machinery. They failed, and in March, 1880, it was taken by the present lessees, Messrs. Hibbert & Brook, under whose management it has been a complete success. It has a capacity of one hundred and twenty-five barrels of flour a day, and two hundred bushels of choppings.

The machinery consists of nine pairs of steel rollers. The first pair of rollers merely crushes the grain, which, in its broken condition, is carried by elevators to a bolting roll, where the flour is shaken out. The crushed grains then pass through the second pair of rolls and again to the bolting roll, and so on continuously until it has been broken and ground between each pair of the nine rollers, the particles becoming finer with each break. The middlings remaining after this process has been gone through with passes to the only remaining run of stones, and more flour is extracted.

Pork-Packing.—Several years ago Charles Whitman established a large butchering and pork-packing business on Front Street. Since his death it has passed through several hands, and has been most successfully operated since the year 1882 by the present proprietor, John B. Horn. Since taking possession Mr. Horn expended about four thousand dollars in improvements, and it is now one of the most complete pork-packing and butchering establishments in the State, having all the newest and most approved machinery for slaughtering and curing pork and beef. The proprietor has increased the business to an enormous extent since he took hold. From the 1st of January up to the last day of July during the year 1884 he shipped of hams and shoulders alone, by rail, four hundred and thirty-two thousand pounds, and this was exclusive of home trade or his large shipments of beef. Seven hands are employed at the works, which extend one hundred and sixty-five feet in front and ninety-five feet deep, with an ice-house one hundred feet square.

W. S. Richards, Elevators, Automatic Doors, Etc.—In the year 1880, W. S. Richards, Esq., a skilled mechanic in wood and iron, leased the building on Fourth Street the property of Joel Andrews, Esq., of Norristown, and established a manufactory of dumb-waiters, automatic doors, elevators and other labor-saving mechanical appliances for hotels, public buildings and private residences. The building is twenty-five by seventy feet, three stories in height. There are thirteen hands employed on the premises. The property, with the machinery, stock, etc., is valued at about seven thousand dollars.

Jacob Andrews, Brick Manufacturer.—Mr. Andrews is a well-known citizen of Norristown, residing on De Kalb Street, near Spruce. He engaged in the manufacture of bricks on his property at Fourth Street, Bridgeport, in 1844, and has conducted the business successfully since that period. The capacity of his kilns and yards is two million bricks annually.

Schuylkill Valley Creamery.—This establishment was erected and adapted as a creamery on Fifth Street, in 1880, by Mr. Jacob Tripler, of Norristown. It is now operated by Mr. John Kinze, and has a capacity of making one hundred and sixty pounds of butter and thirty cheeses daily, provided they could obtain a sufficient quantity of milk. The machinery and appliances are kept in beautiful order, and the whole is evidently under skillful management.

CONSHOHOCKEN.

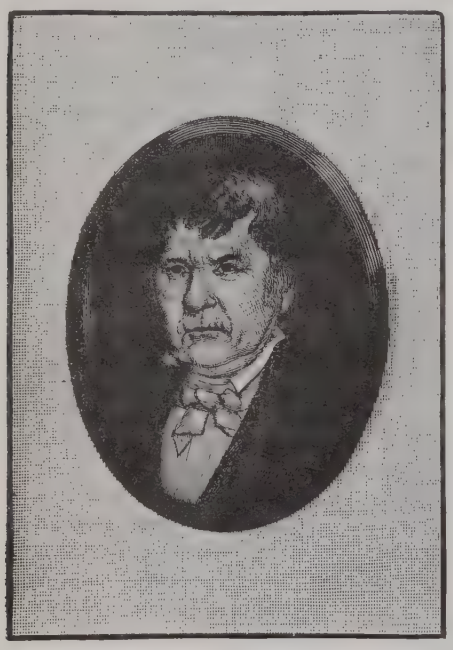
Alan Wood & Co.—These well-known iron-works and rolling-mills were established in 1856, and front on Washington Street about one thousand feet, from Poplar to Ash Street, the buildings and lots covering fifteen acres of ground. The firm employ five hundred hands, with a monthly pay-roll of twenty thousand dollars. The monthly product is one thousand tons of finished iron. There are twelve engines, thirty-four boilers and seven trains of rolls. The value of the plant is a million and a half of dollars.

John Wood & Brothers' Sheet and Plate-Iron Mills.—The business of this firm was first established by James Wood, father of the present proprietors, in 1832.

The firm now runs three mills. Two of them are situated on Washington Street; the other is near Matson's Ford bridge, on a strip of land between the canal and the river. This latter is driven by two fifty-four-inch turbine wheels, the water from the canal being used for that purpose. Three hundred hands are employed, producing about seven thousand tons a year of finished work, with a pay-roll of twelve thousand dollars a month. The Washington Street mills were burned down in 1882, but were soon rebuilt in a more substantial and convenient form than before. The frontage on Washington Street is six hundred feet; depth, two hundred and fifty feet. There are ten engines, eighteen boilers and seven roll-trains. The property is valued at seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

John Wood, Jr.—The titles of these works are the Conshohocken Car-Works and the Schuylkill Foundry and Machine-Works. Engine-boilers and

rolling-mill machinery are a specialty. The proprietor is a son of Hon. John Wood, and commenced operations in 1867, with ten hands, doing business the first year to the amount of about ten thousand dollars. In 1873 he built the foundry, machine and pattern-shops, and in 1880 erected the car-works. There are



JAMES WOOD.

now eighty-five hands employed. The mill has a front on Washington Street of four hundred feet, with a depth of five hundred and forty feet. There is a full plant of most valuable machinery, and the whole is in splendid working order.

MONTGOMERY BOILER AND MACHINE-WORKS, WILLIAM T. BATE & SON, are located on Washington Street. The firm commenced business in 1865, but built the shops they now occupy in 1868. The works consist of three buildings, divided into boiler, blacksmith and foundry, and machine and pattern departments. From very small beginnings in 1865 they have increased their business in the manufacture of boilers and steam generators, their own patents, to an enormous extent, their boilers being sent to almost every State in the Union, while their home trade has been firmly established. They employ thirty skilled workmen. In 1879 the finished work produced was 153,974 pounds in boilers, while 400,000 pounds of pig iron were used in other castings. The patents belonging to this firm have been most favorably mentioned in every scientific journal of America.

In 1882 the weight of the castings produced was 646,617 pounds, and of plate-iron used 264,672 pounds,—total, 911,289 pounds. In 1883 the plate-iron used was 106,783 pounds, and of bar-iron 350,025 pounds,—total, 456,808 pounds, a decrease of 454,481 pounds, owing to the obstruction of their business by the building of the Pennsylvania Schuylkill Valley Railroad, which deprives them of proper means of receiving and delivering goods. The firm paid in wages last year $13,962.05. The property is valued at $100,000.

WILLIAM T. BATE, grandson of William and Mary Bate and son of William and Mary Bennett Bate, was born October 25, 1818, at Tywardreth, Cornwall, England, where he remained until six years of age. He then removed with his parents to Liverpool, and subsequently to Manchester and other points in Lancashire. His father having been a blacksmith and boiler-maker, after a period spent at school he entered the shops under his supervision and acquired a general knowledge of the business. In 1835 he began at Parconsoles, Cornwall, England, an apprenticeship under Richard Terrell and William West, the latter a mechanical engineer. He followed for twelve years his trade of blacksmith and boiler-maker in various portions of the country, and having concluded to seek a more attractive field in America, embarked for New York July 13, 1847, arriving after a long and tedious passage of eight weeks. He found employment soon after in Belleville, N. J., and from that point worked in various localities in New Jersey, and subsequently in Connecticut, from whence he removed to Baltimore.

In 1856 he was solicited to assume charge of the boiler and blacksmith-shops of the Norris Works, located at Norristown; he accepted the offer, and remained until these works were closed. After a brief interval at Easton, Pa., Mr. Bate returned to Norristown, where he resided until 1866, when Conshohocken became his home. Here the firm of William T. Bate & Co. was established for the building of boilers and general machinery, the partners being the subject of the sketch, John Wood, Jr., and Richard H. Bate. This partnership was dissolved in 1868, when Mr. Bate, in connection with his son, erected their present extensive works, in which they manufacture boilers, castings, all kinds of machine-work and steam-fitting. In 1883 the completion of the Pennsylvania Schuylkill Valley Railroad rendered the removal of the shops necessary, and Mr. Bate purchased six acres of land in Bridgeport, Montgomery Co., where he, in October, 1884, began the erection of suitable buildings, which they expect soon to occupy.

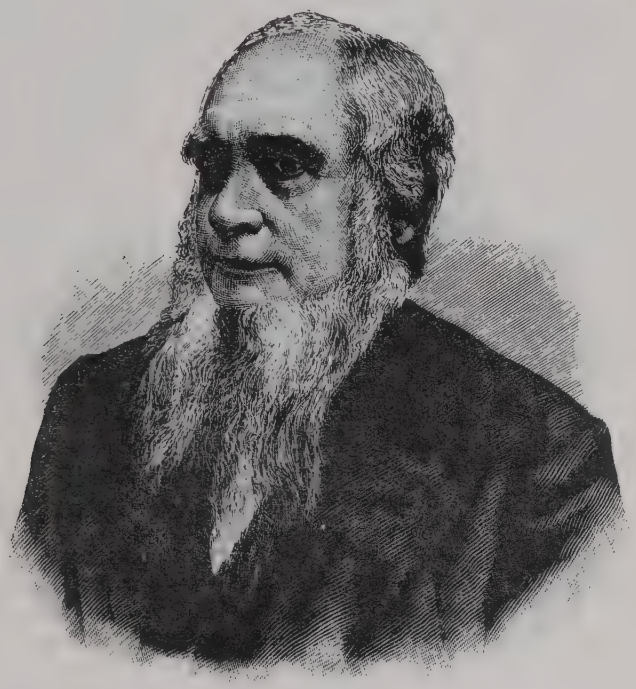
Mr. Bate was married, January 18, 1839, to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of William George, of Cornwall, England. They have had fourteen children, of whom the surviving ones are William, Edward (who served during the late war, in which he was wounded), Mary (wife of Charles Fairburn), Richard, Elizabeth Jane (wife of Cadwallader Brook), Ellen (wife of William Johnson), John S. and Clara. In politics Mr. Bate is an earnest and enthusiastic Republican, as are all his sons, but he has neither sought nor ac-

cepted office. He was educated in the faith of the Church of England, as was also his wife, and their allegiance is still to that faith.

PLYMOUTH ROLLING-MILL COMPANY.—These well-known mills are located near the upper end of the borough, close to the lines of the Philadelphia and Reading and the Plymouth Railroads. They were built in 1842 by Stephen Calwell. For many years they were operated by Samuel Fulton, and he is now the general manager. This company also owns a mill in Norristown, which we include in this sketch. The works, when in full operation, employ three hundred hands, and pay out in wages fifteen thousand dollars a month, producing fifty thousand tons a year of pig-iron, muck-bar, plate and sheet-iron. The works front on Washington Street eighteen hundred feet, with a depth of five hundred feet. There are three blast furnaces—No, 1, No. 2 and the Lucinda—and four trains of rolls. There are fifteen engines, six of them averaging over five hundred horse-power, and twenty-five boilers. These figures include the engines and boilers at the works in Norristown, the property of the company.

JAWOOD LUKENS' IRON-WORKS.—These works are quite modern, having been erected in 1882 by the proprietor, Jawood Lukens, Esq., formerly connected with the establishment of Alan Wood & Co. There are seventy hands employed, the pay-roll being three thousand five hundred dollars a month. The production is about six thousand five hundred tons of muck-bar per annum. The building is in the lower part of the borough, fronting on Washington Street four hundred feet, with a depth of six hundred feet. There are three engines and three boilers; the latter are Babcock & Wilcox water-tube boilers, with a full plant of first-class modern machinery.

LEWIS A. LUKENS.—Jan Lukens, the progenitor of the family in America, sailed from Holland during the year 1683, and located in Philadelphia. Among his sons was Abraham Lukens, who became a farmer in Towamencin township, Montgomery Co. His son John, the grandfather of Lewis A. Lukens, though by occupation a farmer, was a man of scientific attainments, and won some reputation as a skillful surveyor. He married Miss Rachel Robinson, and became the father of children,—David, George, Joel and Edith (Mrs. Mordecai Davis). David Lukens was born on the 18th of October, 1761, in Towamencin township, where he continued the healthful pursuits of his ancestors, and married Miss Mary, daughter of William and Elizabeth Shepherd, whose birth occurred November 16, 1760. Their children are Charles, born in 1790; William, in 1793; Elizabeth, in 1795 (who became Mrs. George Shoemaker); Aaron, in 1798; Maria, in



Wm. J. Bate

1801 (who became the wife of Robert Fowler); Rachel, in 1804 (who became the wife of Dr. Samuel Tyson); Lewis A.; Mark, born in 1810; and Edward, in 1812. The death of David Lukens occurred in 1828, and that of his wife in 1818. Their son, Lewis A., was born on the 8th of April, 1807, in Plymouth township, now a portion of Conshohocken, the half of the borough having been built upon land owned by his father. His youth, until eighteen, was spent in the pursuits peculiar to a farmer's son, with such educational opportunities as the neighboring school afforded, after which he removed to Philadelphia and became proficient in the trade of a cabinet-maker. This field of action was, however, too circumscribed for the progressive mind of Mr. Lukens, who, in 1836, made Lebanon County his residence, and there leased the Newmarket Forge for a period of ten years. At the expiration of this lease, and after a brief interval, he removed to Bridgeport, and was, during the succeeding four years, engaged with his brother in the lumber business. In 1851 he purchased a farm on the Wissahickon, in Whitemarsh township, and in 1858 removed to Conshohocken, having the previous year, in connection with his brother-in-law, Alan Wood, built the rolling-mills at that point. After a lengthened period of great business activity he retired from business, leaving his interest in the hands of his sons, Charles and Jawood. Mr. Lukens was, on the 16th of September, 1834, married to Miss Mary T., daughter of James Wood, of Conshohocken. Their children are Alan W., Charles, Jawood, Clara (Mrs. Charles Heber Clark), Frank and Mary, the last two being deceased. Mr. Lukens is a stanch Republican in politics, having been member of the board of school directors and of the Borough Council of Conshohocken, as also for several years its chief burgess. He is a director of the First National Bank of Conshohocken and one of the corporators of the Conshohocken Gas and Water Company, of which he was for ten years president.

Lewis A. Lukens

He is also a director of the Plymouth and Whitemarsh Turnpike Company. He is in his religious predilections a Friend, and worships with the Plymouth Meeting. Mr. and Mrs. Lukens in 1884 celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage, the occasion being replete with interest to the members of the family who assembled to do them honor.

Conshohocken Tube Company was incorporated in 1882. The works are located in the lower part of the borough of Conshohocken, adjoining the iron-mills of Jawood Lukens, who is president of the company. James W. Harry is secretary and treasurer and Albert L. Murphy is the manager. The capital stock of the

company, which is fully paid up, is one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The business of the company is the manufacture of wrought-iron tubing by the new and improved method invented by Stephen P. M. Tasker, Esq., of the firm of Morris, Tasker & Co. At present the business is conducted in a large frame building, one hundred and twenty-five feet front towards Washington Street and six hundred and twelve feet deep towards the river Schuylkill. This building was erected for temporary purposes, and will be replaced in the near future by more extensive and substantial works. This enterprise has been a complete success and has contributed largely to the growing prosperity of the borough. They are now producing twenty-five tons a day of finished work, which, with the receipt of raw material, coal and all the other accessories necessary to the production of so large an amount of finished work, gives a great impetus to local and other industries. The company has one of the largest pipe-welding and heating furnaces in the country, which is a very great advantage to their business.

They are steadily increasing their capacity for production, and when busy will employ one hundred hands, with a pay-roll of one thousand dollars a week.

Conshohocken Cotton-Mills, Stanley Lees, Proprietor.—These mills were established in 1856 by the brothers, J. & S. Lees, who formerly operated a mill at Mill Creek. The extent and capacity of the works have been quadrupled during their occupancy by the Messrs. Lees, and the only change in the firm has been made by the death of J. Lees, when the junior member assumed the whole management. The mill building is the largest single building used for this purpose in the Schuylkill Valley, being two hundred feet long by fifty feet deep, with separate buildings for engine, machine-shop, picker-house, dye and sizing-houses. About two hundred hands are employed upon the looms and other machinery. Four thousand dollars are paid monthly in wages, the production of cotton goods being about thirty thousand yards per week. The mill was almost totally destroyed by fire in 1880, but was quickly rebuilt and fitted up with new and improved machinery.

Albion Print-Works.—The extensive range of buildings known as the Albion Print-Works stands on the low grounds between the canal and the river, at the east end of Matson's Ford bridge. Tradition says that in and subsequent to the Revolutionary times a grist-mill stood on the spot, and still later it is reported that a saw manufactory was conducted here. These, however, have disappeared, and in 1865 a Philadelphia firm, Joseph Lea & Co., built a silk-mill and dye-house here, with Mr. Jonas Eberhardt as manager, seven natives of France having been brought over to assist in the work. The mill was destroyed by fire August 21, 1875; was rebuilt and started again January 1, 1876, with Richard H. Brehn, Esq., as manager, the firm being then Lea, McCarter & Co. When in full operation the works (now a print-cloth establishment) employ two hundred hands, paying seven thousand dollars a month in wages, and putting through the machinery about fifty thousand pieces of goods per month.

The two main buildings are of the following dimensions: the main print-works, ninety-four by three hundred and thirty-four feet, and the bleach, dye and boiler-house, ninety-eight by two hundred and sixty feet. The property is valued at five hundred thousand dollars.

Conshohocken Warp-Mills, Hamilton Maxwell, Proprietor.—These mills were built by George Bullock in 1865, and were occupied by Hamilton Maxwell since 1866 in the making of cotton warps, of which about six thousand pounds a week are made, and about fifty hands are steadily employed. The building is located between the canal and the river Schuylkill, with dimensions one hundred and fourteen by forty-seven feet. It was originally run by a sixty-horse turbine wheel, but the supply of water was found to be unreliable, owing to floods and the drawing off the canal, and the mill has for many years been run by steam.

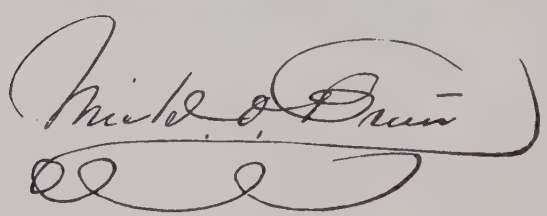
Horace C. Jones, Cotton Manufacturer.—The mill is located on Washington Street, and was formerly operated by John Whitton. The present proprietor, Horace C. Jones, took possession in 1880. Sixty-five hands are employed, amongst whom fifteen hundred dollars a month are distributed as wages. There are sixty-four looms weaving cottonades, four sets of cards and fifteen hundred woolen spindles. The production is about fifty thousand yards a month. The works consist of two buildings,—one one hundred and fifty by two hundred feet, the other fifty by one hundred and twenty feet, three stories in height.

George S. Yerkes' Lumber-Yard.—The origin of this yard dates back over forty years, when Jonathan Jones & Sons established it in connection with a saw-mill. In 1855 they were succeeded by E. D. & E. Jones, who remained proprietors until 1875, when the firm was changed to Evan D. Jones & Co. In 1881, Mr. George S. Yerkes, the present proprietor, was admitted into partnership, and is now sole proprietor. There are two buildings, one one hundred feet by ninety-two feet, the other one hundred feet by eighteen feet, both two stories in height. They are located on Elm and Cherry Streets, and produce a large amount of sashes, doors, frames, desks, bookcases, etc. Twenty-five hands are employed, and the firm is in a flourishing condition.

East Conshohocken Quarries.—These quarries are in Plymouth township, and are famous for the building-stones they produce. They belong to Boyd Stinson, Samuel F. Prince and Michael O'Brien, and were bought from George W. Jacoby in 1868. The stone produced at these quarries is famous for its enduring qualities. It has been tested at Washington by the best experts of the profession, and has been pronounced perfect. The Wissahickon bridge and

many others along the lines of the different railroads are built of this stone. In full blast the quarries employ one hundred and fifty men, at a monthly wage of four thousand dollars, and produce fifteen hundred tons of stone per day.

MICHAEL O'BRIEN.—Michael O'Brien, the grandfather of the subject of this biographical sketch, born in Dublin, Ireland, in 1776, was an extensive lessee of land. He married Rose Fitzsimmons, of County Meath, whose only son, Christopher O'Brien, was born about the year 1800 near Dublin, where he was



educated, and followed a mercantile career. He was, in 1830, married to Catherine, daughter of John and Elizabeth Gugarty, of County Meath. Among the ten children of Mr. and Mrs. O'Brien is Michael. whose birth occurred on the 18th of February, 1832, in the above county, near the line of County Dublin, He received a thorough English education in the schools of his own county and in Dublin, and at the age of twenty, discovering no advantageous career open to him in his own country, emigrated to the United States. He first settled in Philadelphia, but later removed to Conshohocken, where for sixteen years he was employed in various capacities and finally as general agent for the Philadelphia, Germantown and Norristown Railroad in the transportation of coal, lime and iron. He had, during this time, become the landlord of the Conshohocken Hotel, of which he remained for twenty years the popular proprietor. Seeking a broader field of operation, he, in connection with his partners, under the title of the Plymouth Quarry Company, purchased the Plymouth Quarry, located on the Jacoby farm, in Plymouth township, and at once obtained from the furnaces at Norristown and Conshohocken and various glass-works in New Jersey large orders for fluxing-stone. The company, in course of time, erected works, laid railroad tracks and made other improvements incident to the needs of an increasing business. In 1880, Mr. O'Brien acquired an interest in and became superintendent of the Conshohocken Stone Quarry Company, the product of this quarry being the Conshohocken granite, now in general use for bridge-building and the laying of large foundations. This quarry has supplied

the stone for the bridge built by the Philadelphia, Germantown and Norristown Railroad crossing the Wissahickon, for that crossing the Schuylkill at Manayunk and the bridge across the Perkiomen Creek built by the Pennsylvania Railroad. It supplies all the stone used for purposes of construction by the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad. The company employ one hundred men, two hoisting-engines, one double hoisting-engine and work five massive derricks, three sets of boilers, six steam-drills, one hundred railroad cars, and have two miles of track connecting with both the Pennsylvania and the Philadelphia and Reading Railroads. The extensive business connections of this quarry and its exceptional mechanical equipment make it the most successfully worked quarry in the State. Mr. O'Brien is a pronounced Democrat in his political sympathies, and has served for two terms as burgess of the borough of Conshohocken and for six years as school director. He was one of the earliest directors of the First National Bank of Conshohocken, as also of the Plymouth Turnpike Company, and treasurer of the Franklin Building Society. He is in his religious faith a Roman Catholic and member of St. Matthew's Church of that denomination in Conshohocken. Mr. O'Brien was married, in 1856, to Mary Ann, daughter daughter of Thomas and Ann Fox, of Philadelphia. Their children are Annie (Mrs. Horace Hallowell), Kate, Thomas C. (a student of medicine in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania), Minnie, Madaline, Lizzie, Michael and Louis H.

WEST CONSHOHOCKEN.

THE MERION IRON COMPANY, WEST CONSHOHOCKEN.—The charter of the company authorizes the manufacture of pig-iron, rolled-iron of all sizes and shapes and iron castings of every description. The capital stock consists of four thousand shares of fifty dollars each,—two hundred thousand dollars. The board of directors are J. B. Moorhead (president), George C. Thomas, Jay Cooke, Jr., Joseph E. Thropp, Edwin P. Bruce.

The Merion Furnace was built in 1848 by Stephen Caldwell & Co., and purchased by J. B. Moorhead in 1857. The capacity of the furnace in the last-named year was about one hundred tons of pig-iron per week,—say five thousand tons per annum,—since which date a new blowing-engine has been put in use. Three of Player's hot-blast ovens have been erected, the furnace-stack raised from forty to fifty feet in height, a new hoist and other improvements added, increasing the capacity of the furnace from five thousand tons up to twelve thousand tons per annum.

The Elizabeth Furnace was built by J. B. Moorhead in 1873 at a cost of about one hundred and fourteen thousand dollars, and further improvements have raised the cost to one hundred and twenty thousand dollars. The capacity of the Elizabeth Furnace is about two hundred and sixty to two hundred and seventy-five tons per week,—say thirteen thousand five hundred tons per annum. In addition to the two blast furnaces, as above described, there is a fine mansion-house and about eleven acres of land, situated in the borough of West Conshohocken, belonging to the corporation, together with all the tools, implements, railroad-cars, horses, carts and necessary working fixtures, all of which were included in the purchase of the property, at a cost of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, paid for as follows:

Three thousand shares of capital stock at par, $50 per share	$150,000
Bonds secured by mortgage on the premises, bearing five per cent. interest per annum	100,000
Total	$250,000

From 1857 to 1883, a period of twenty-five years, the average annual net earnings applicable to the payment of interest or dividends were, under the management and ownership of J. B. Moorhead & Co., equal to more than fifteen per cent. per annum on the present capital stock, and when it is considered that the average producing capacity of the works during the same time was less than three-fourths of the present capacity, it may be considered reasonable to estimate the future annual earnings as being equal to the payment of the interest on the mortgage bonds, and at least twelve per cent. per annum on the capital stock. This estimate is based on the present depressed condition of the iron market; the results may, and probably will, prove much more remunerative to the stockholders, taking a period of seven to ten years in the future.

JOEL B. MOORHEAD was born on the 13th of April, 1813, on the banks of the Susquehanna River, at Moorhead's Ferry, Dauphin Co., Pa., at which point his father, William Moorhead, owned a large farm and established a ferry. There being no bridge across this river at that early day, Moorhead's Ferry, twenty-two miles above Harrisburg, was widely known in that portion of the State. In 1815, William Moorhead was appointed by the President of the United States collector of internal revenue for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania, which necessitated his removal to Harrisburg with his family, where his death occurred in 1817. The family soon after returned to the ferry property, the eldest son, James Kennedy, being, at the age of twelve years, his mother's main reliance in conducting the ferry and managing the farm. When the State began, in 1828, the construction of the canal on the river-bank, James K. obtained a contract in connection with this improvement, his younger brothers finding employment with him during the progress of the contract work. The subject of this sketch being ambitious for a more successful business career than had yet been opened to him, when eighteen years of age, demanded an interest with his brother in one or more of these contracts. Meeting with an unfavorable response to

his demand on the plea of his youth, he determined to operate independently. A letting of contracts was made soon after by the State Railroad, covering a stretch of territory between Paoli and Lancaster, at which Joel B. was present, and made a successful bid for a large contract covering one and one-half miles west of Paoli, in Chester County. He associated with him an older partner with influence, but no practical experience, and at the expiration of the second year the contract was completed. He subsequently became engaged with his brother in the filling of important contracts on the Portage Railroad, the Monongahela slack-water navigation, in bridge-

J. Barlow Moorhead

building in Kentucky, Ohio and Indiana, and in various important railroad enterprises. Mr. Moorhead, in 1837, prior to entering upon his Kentucky contracts, married Miss Elizabeth Hirons, of Wilmington, Del., whose children are Charles N. (married to a daughter of John Hickman), Ada E. (wife of G. C. Thomas), Clara A. (married to Jay Cooke, Jr.) and Caroline F. (married to Joseph E. Thropp). Mr. Moorhead, on the completion of his Kentucky contracts, in 1840, returned to the site of his first venture in Chester County and purchased a fine farm that he had, during his migratory life, determined eventually to make his permanent home. One year's experience, however, convinced him that farming was not his vocation. He was, in 1842, appointed by the canal commissioners superintendent of motive-power on the Philadelphia and Columbia Railroad, which position he held until 1844, after which he continued for several years to execute contracts, residing meanwhile on his farm. In 1850 he made Philadelphia his residence, and two years later was awarded the contract to build the Sunbury and Erie Railroad, extending from Sunbury to Lock Haven, a distance of nearly sixty miles. Owing to financial embarrassments of the company the work was greatly delayed, and was not until 1856 brought to a successful conclusion. In 1857 he purchased the Merion Furnace, located at West Conshohocken, and commenced as a novice in the iron business. The plant has been greatly enlarged, and the capacity increased from one hundred tons per week in 1854 to six hundred and fifty tons per week in 1884. He is also largely interested in the Sterling Iron and Railway Company, in the State of New York. Mr. Moorhead was formerly allied in politics with the Democracy, but a careful consideration of the important public issues of the day caused him to give his allegiance and support to the Republican party. His religious associations are with the Protestant Episcopal Church. From 1841 until 1850 he was a vestryman of St. Paul's Church of that denomination, in Chester Valley, and has since 1864 held

George Bullock

the same relation to the Holy Trinity Church, in Philadelphia.

James Kennedy Moorhead, of whom mention has been made in this sketch, died March, 1884, at his home, in Pittsburg. He was not less identified with the leading business enterprises of Pittsburgh than with various interests which were inseparable from the commonwealth of Pennsylvania. The leading industries of city and State stand as a great monument to his name and fame. In his business, as in his social relations, he never deviated from the high line of an irreproachable life. Having filled well the measure of a well-rounded career, he went down to an honored grave revered and beloved by all.

CONSHOHOCKEN WORSTED-MILLS, GEORGE BULLOCK & CO.—This grand establishment for the manufacture of textile fabrics is one of the oldest in the State, and has a national reputation. Our limited space forbids us to do as we would wish, and give a detailed record of the family and of the enterprise. But history is inexorable, and demands that we give nothing but facts and figures.

The new worsted-mills in West Conshohocken were built in 1881, and produce three hundred thousand pounds of the finest worsted yarns per annum. The building is ninety feet wide by four hundred feet long, costing, with the machinery, two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The number of hands is two hundred and seventy-five.

The Balligo Mills were established in 1858 and 1859, and then produced from eighty thousand to one hundred thousand yards per annum of three-quarters-yard and yard-and-a-half-wide goods, at a monthly pay of two thousand five hundred dollars. Now they produce three hundred and twenty-five thousand yards of yard-and-a-half-wide cloth per annum, and pay one hundred thousand dollars a year in wages.

The mill is seventy-five by four hundred and fifty feet, one and two stories high, with sixty-five tenement-houses. Two hundred and seventy-five hands are employed, and the full value of the plant, real estate, machinery, etc., is estimated at two hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

The whole mills are established under the firm-title and name of the Conshohocken Worsted-Mills. George Bullock, treasurer; James Moir, superintendent; capital, six hundred thousand dollars. There are eight sets of cards, sixty-eight broad looms and eight thousand two hundred and sixty-four spindles on worsted yarns and French worsted suitings.

On woolen suitings, two sets of cards, twenty-five broad looms and nine hundred and sixty spindles, and in Mill No. 2, thirteen sets cards, eighty broad looms and five thousand one hundred and eighty spindles.

The mill on Main Street, Norristown, belonging to this firm is four stories in height, built of stone, mortar-coated, and is fifty by ninety feet in size, with a rear building, used as dye and picker-house. of fifty by fifty feet. Within, the mill is neat and cleanly, and has the reputation of being one of the best-kept in the country. It is divided into four departments, and gives employment to seventy hands, to whom are paid about two thousand two hundred dollars monthly. An engine of sixty horse-power, with boilers of one hundred horse-power, supply the necessary power and steam for the dyeing and drying of goods. The mill is furnished throughout with all the modern machinery for the manufacture of black broadcloths and woolen goods.

GEORGE BULLOCK is of both English and Scotch lineage. Samuel Bullock and his wife, Hannah, emigrated from Yeadon, Yorkshire, England, to America, and settled in Germantown, Pa. Their children were Benjamin, John and Sarah, who became Mrs. Charles Cummings. Benjamin Bullock, who was born in Bradford, England, in 1796, at the age of nineteen came to the United States and began an active business career. He became associated in 1822 with Anthony Davis in the wool-pulling business. In 1837 he embarked in wool manufacturing, and continued for a period of thirty-seven years actively engaged in this and other enterprises in Philadelphia and vicinity. He married Martha, daughter of George Maxwell, whose children were eight in number, of whom George, the subject of this biographical sketch, was born March 9, 1830, in Philadelphia, where his youth was spent as a pupil of the public schools. At the age of fourteen he entered his father's wool-store and became thoroughly versed in the various details of the business. His fidelity and service were rewarded by an interest in 1851, which continued until the death of his father, in 1859, when the enterprise was continued by him both as a wool dealer and a woolen manufacturer. In 1862, Mr. Bullock removed to West Conshohocken, having acquired a valuable mill with water-power at that point, and conducted an extensive manufacturing interest under the firm-name of Benjamin Bullock & Sons, the style of which was in 1865 changed to Benjamin Bullock's Sons. This extensive enterprise eventually became a corporation under the corporate title of the Conshohocken Worsted-Mills, with George Bullock as president, treasurer and owner of the controlling interest. In 1862, Mr. Bullock, finding it desirable to make his permanent abode among the scenes of his business activity, purchased a picturesque site, embracing three hundred acres of valuable land, and erected a spacious residence, surrounded by all that is beautiful in nature and art, and embracing views from various points which are unsurpassed. The subject of this sketch is a man of great administrative ability coupled with rare energy and force. He is, as a citizen, public-spirited and liberal, manifesting a keen interest in the material welfare of those who are identified with his various interests. He is a Republican in politics, but frequently votes independent of his party when men or measures are obnoxious to him. He has served for two years on the Board of State

Prison Inspectors and for ten years has been a member of the State Board of Charities. He has been burgess of the borough of West Conshohocken since its organization. He is also president of the First National Bank of Conshohocken. He is a liberal supporter of the Baptist Church of West Conshohocken, and a stanch advocate of the cause of temperance, both by precept and example. Mr. Bullock was married, in 1851, to Miss Josephine, daughter of Samuel Wright, of Philadelphia.

The following summary of the character of Mr. Bullock has been prepared by a friend: "Mr. Bullock possesses in the line of business what was attributed to the great mind of John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina, in the line of political measures,—the ability to judge of the future of any public measure. He reads the future from the experiences of the past and from principles evolved from the same. He inherits great business qualifications from his father, Benjamin Bullock, who in his day was a most reliable man on the wool question, a committee of Congress having honored him by summoning him before them to be enlightened upon this interest of the nation.

"George Bullock believes in having everything done in the best way; hence he has the best of workmen, pays well and turns out the best quality of goods. As the president of a bank, he has a thorough knowledge of commercial paper and acts from a fixed principle, not asking how much a man may be worth nor how large his bank account may be, but what kind of man is he that made the note, and how does he do business, believing that certain principles of business mean success, while the reverse insures, some time in the near future, failure.

"In the successful management of his large mills he acts with decision and promptness, and at times seemingly with prospective loss, but the end is found to justify the means. As an illustration, if times are dull and goods have accumulated largely on his hands, he takes steps to dispose of them. First, his goods are exactly as represented, always up to the standard. The severest test of the market may be applied, the closest scrutiny of warp and woof may be made. The material, the work and the finish are all of the highest grade for that class of goods. The large stock will be placed in the market, cash realized, the wareroom cleared and his hands kept at work. If goods are low, so must the raw material be; hence the firm and the mills are ready for new goods, new patterns and the raw material low, ready for advanced prices when the rise takes place. We at times attribute success to luck, but Mr. Bullock takes small stock in 'luck.' During the seven years of the panic, from 1873 to 1880, he kept his mills running and his hands together. He uses good material, the newest and most approved machinery, employs skilled workmen and workwomen and keeps everything in excellent order and under the most careful management. His hands are well paid, and hence feel an interest in the success of the employers. His well-known kind and liberal disposition to all with whom he comes in contact, his especial interest in those who are in need and the great love he has for children, all combine to make the 'Conshohocken Worsted-Mills' a name and a success in all that is valuable in that word, both in profits and reputation. Mr. Bullock maintains largely the church on his grounds, while hundreds of dollars a year are spent upon the Sabbath-school connected with this Baptist congregation. In his works of kindness and benevolence he has the aid and assistance of his excellent lady, the acts of Christian kindness of Mrs. Bullock, like the falling rain, blessing many around her in very many ways."

James Moir.—Mr. Moir, who is of Scotch descent and the son of Adam and Dorothy Moir, was born on the 18th of July, 1820, in Aberdeenshire, Scotland, where he remained until twenty-one years of age. He enjoyed at home opportunities for an excellent rudimentary education, and on its completion entered the mills of Hadden & Co., of Aberdeen, with a view to acquiring a thorough knowledge of manufacturing. His term of service was completed with Messrs. Popplewell & Co., in the same city, after which, in 1841, he sailed for America, and located in Watertown, Jefferson Co., N. Y., remaining two years at that point. His next location was in Cazenovia, Madison Co., N. Y., where he became superintendent of a mill, filling the position until his later removal to Eaton, in the same county.

Mr. Moir next found employment in Jones & Kershaw's mills, located in West Philadelphia, and in 1859 responded to a demand for his services as superintendent for Thomas Kershaw, at West Conshohocken. The mill owned by the latter gentleman eventually passed into the hands of Benjamin Bullock & Sons, and in 1871 the firm of George Bullock & Co. was formed, with Mr. Moir as an active partner, who went to England in 1881 for the purpose of properly equipping the mill with what is known as the French worsted machinery. In 1881 the building known as Mill No. 1 was erected. It is exclusively devoted to the production of worsted yarn and worsted fabrics, the various mills being managed under the corporate title of the "Conshohocken Worsted-Mills," with James Moir as general superintendent. The subject of this sketch was, in 1852, married to Maria Theresa, daughter of Peleg H. Kent, of Clark's Mills, Oneida Co., N. Y., whose children are Emma (Mrs. G. R. Kite), Roscoe K. and Rosa B. Mr. Moir is a Republican in his political affiliations, but not actively interested in the public measures of the day. His sympathy with the cause of education has, however, influenced him to accept the presidency of the board of school directors of West Conshohocken. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, in which he has attained high rank.

William Davis, Jr., & Co.'s Lumber-Yard.—This establishment is located on the corner of Front

James Moir

and Ford Streets, in West Conshohocken, and does a thriving business, employing quite a number of hands. The firm have usually stocked in their large buildings over two million feet of lumber. The business was established in 1865, and has increased to about one hundred thousand dollars per annum.

HALL'S CARPET-FACTORY.—In a nook on the River road, through which trickles a small stream, almost unknown and unnoticed, bearing the Indian name of Arenike Creek, stands the small carpet-factory of Mr. James Hall. The building is of frame, and unpretending in its appearance and dimensions, yet here Mr. James Hall, a skilled weaver from the north of England, has for three years conducted a successful business in the manufacture of ingrain and other carpets. He employs forty-five hands, and runs thirty-nine looms. The looms are operated in the old primitive fashion of throwing the shuttles from hand to hand. Five thousand yards a week are produced, and he pays two hundred dollars a week in wages.

POTTSTOWN.

THE GLASGOW IRON COMPANY.—These works were established in 1876 in Pottsgrove township. One hundred and thirty hands are employed, with a pay-roll of five thousand dollars a month. Their specialty is plate-iron for boilers, tanks, etc., and muck-bar. The capacity is six hundred and fifty tons a month. The motive-power is derived from one one hundred and seventy-five horse-power engine and an eighty horse-power water-wheel, taking water from the Manatawny. Joseph L. Bailey is the president; treasurer, Comly Shoemaker; secretary, S. W. Nicholls; general manager, Edward Bailey.

ELLIS KEYSTONE AGRICULTURAL WORKS.—These works are located in Pottsgrove township, fronting on a public road leading from Madison Bridge road to Klein road, with a frontage of three hundred feet and a depth of two hundred and fifty feet. The works were established in 1876, with a capital of twenty thousand dollars, raised to forty-two thousand dollars in 1881. Up to this date (1884) the specialty was the Ellis threshing-machine, of which they manufactured about two hundred per annum. They are now preparing to make fodder-cutters (Queed's patent). The main building is forty feet square, four stories in height. There is a brick building one hundred and ten by twenty-six feet, three stories in height, and a frame building one hundred by thirty feet for storing finished work. The lumber-shed is twenty by sixty feet, and the engine-house twenty-eight by twelve feet. In 1883 the value of the finished work produced was thirty-five thousand dollars, wholesale prices. The machines made here are chiefly for the home trade, but they also ship to Canada and parts of Europe. Twenty-five hands are employed, with a pay-roll of twelve hundred dollars a month.

POTTSTOWN IRON COMPANY.—The Pottstown Iron Company, whose works have added so much to the industrial wealth of the place, was organized in 1866. The erection of the plate-mill was commenced in 1863 by the late William Mintzer and J. E. Wootten, Esq., now general superintendent of the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad. Afterwards Mr. Wootten sold out to Edward Bailey and Joseph Potts, Jr., and the mill was operated for some time by Edward Bailey & Co. Mr. Bailey interested several Philadelphia parties in the manufacture of iron here, among them the old and well-known house of Morris, Wheeler & Co., and the Pottstown Iron Company was organized and incorporated by act of the Legislature dated March 27, 1866, and was granted an increase of capital to the sum of five hundred thousand dollars by an act passed in 1867. A nail-works was built and put in operation in October, 1866. The large Anvil Furnace of the company was completed and blown in in 1867, and extensive mines and ore rights were purchased. When busy, twelve hundred hands are employed here, and the amount of finished work is three hundred and fifty thousand kegs of nails and twelve thousand five hundred tons of plate and other iron per annum. The buildings, yards, and store-houses cover an area of twenty-two acres. For several years Edward Bailey was treasurer and general manager of the Pottstown Iron Company, and to him Pottstown is under great obligations for the location of these works here and for their successful management for some time. The improvements made by the Pottstown Iron Company, and the investment of so large an amount of capital here, increased the value of property in the town, built up other interests and has been of incalculable advantage to the place.

WARWICK IRON COMPANY.—The furnace of the Warwick Iron Company at Pottstown, another of the important works located at this place, was commenced in 1875, completed in 1876 and blown in on the 20th of April of that year. The capital of the company is two hundred and twenty thousand dollars. The company owns valuable ore mines at Siesholtzville and Boyerstown, Berks Co., and at other places. Magnetic ore is supplied from the above-named mines and hematite from Flourtown. There is but one stack, fifty-five by sixteen feet. There are seventy hands employed at the works and seventy in the Boyerstown mines. Their specialty is pig-iron, of which twenty-one thousand tons are produced annually. The president is Isaac Fegely; treasurer, Jacob Fegely; V. J. McCully, secretary; Edgar S. Cook, manager.

ISAAC FEGELY.—Conrad Fegely, who was of German descent, resided in Douglas township, Montgomery Co., where he combined the trade of a blacksmith with the occupations of a farmer. He was united in marriage to a Miss Fox, and had sons—Jacob and John—and daughters,—Mrs. Daniel Miller, Mrs. Jacob Fillman, Mrs. George D. Heiser and Mrs.

Jacob Binder. Jacob Fegely was born on the 5th of January, 1794, in Douglas township, but early removed to Berks County, where his life was chiefly spent in the pursuit of the blacksmith's craft combined with the cultivation of a farm. He married Susan Miller, daughter of Peter Miller, the latter having been for several terms a member of the State Legislature. Their children are Solomon, William, Isaac, Jacob, Maria (Mrs. Reuben Fryer), Catherine (Mrs. William Sweinhart), Susan and Lucinda (Mrs. M. Y. Slonacker). The death of territory adjacent to it for five years. On the 5th of May, 1853, he was married to Miss Lavina Romich, of Douglas township, Berks Co. Their children are Ida, Ann Mary, Newton Henry and Morris Jacob, all deceased.

In 1853, in connection with a partner, Mr. Fegely embarked in the coal business, his brother Jacob becoming, in 1854, a member of the firm, lumber being added to the stock. In 1862, in connection with William D. Evans, he engaged in car-building. Having purchased the interest of his partner, he con-

Isaac Fegely

Mr. Fegely occurred on the 23d of January, 1878. His son Isaac was born December 25, 1825, in Berks County, Pa., where he remained until eighteen years of age, meanwhile, until his fifteenth year, receiving at the country school a rudimentary education and later assisting in the varied employments of the farm. In 1843, desiring to acquire a trade, he removed to Pottstown and became an apprentice to that of a coach-maker, serving his allotted time, two and a half years. Circumstances soon after made him thoroughly familiar with the vocation of a millwright, which engaged his attention in the county and trolled the business until 1867, when it was sold, and Mr. Fegely embarked in various profitable undertakings until 1874. During the latter year the Warwick Iron Company was organized, with the subject of this biography as president, which office he still fills, his time and ability being devoted to this company. He was also one of the projectors and is the president of the Pottstown Gas and Water Companies, president of the Pottstown Cemetery Company, director of the Pottstown Market Company, of the Ellis Keystone Agricultural Company and of the Union Mutual Fire and Storm Insurance

Jno. D. Potts

Company of Norristown. Mr. Fegely is in politics a Democrat, but not interested as a politician in the public issues of the day. He is a member of the Evangelical Lutheran Church of Pottstown, and largely identified with its growth and influence.

POTTSGROVE IRON-WORKS.—The Pottsgrove Iron-Works, the rolling-mill of which is located on Water Street, between Charlotte and Penn Streets, were erected in 1846 by Henry Potts, of Pottstown, and Hon. David Potts, Jr., of Warwick, Chester Co. The works were enlarged in 1878. In 1862 the firm-name was changed from Potts & Baily to Potts Brothers, and is now Potts Brothers' Iron Company (Limited). The buildings front on Water Street four hundred and twenty feet, with a depth of five hundred and eighty-seven feet. The entire works cover an area of five acres. One hundred and seventy-five hands are employed, with a pay-roll of seven thousand five hundred dollars a month. The capacity is eight thousand tons of plate-iron and eight thousand tons of muck-bar per annum.

JOSEPH D. POTTS.—The man of whose active life we here give an outline, though for a number of years past a citizen of Philadelphia, and a native of Chester County, is a member of the family whose name is the oldest and most prominent in the history of the mechanical industry of Montgomery County, and is himself identified with one of the largest of its manufacturing establishments.

He is a descendant in the sixth generation of Thomas Potts, the pioneer iron-master of the region, and his great-great-grandfather, John Potts, was the founder of Pottstown. His grandfather, Joseph Potts, was the owner of Glasgow Forge and Valley Forge. His father, David Potts, was born at the family house, near the first-named ancient iron establishment, on August 11, 1799, and died November 15, 1870. His mother, Rebecca S. (Speakman) Potts, was born in Delaware County.

Joseph D. was born at Springton Forge, Chester County, December 4, 1829, and his early life was passed at Pottstown and at Isabella Furnace, Chester Co. He entered upon the profession of civil engineering in May, 1852, on the Sunbury and Erie Railroad, and was afterwards engaged on various roads in Western Pennsylvania, and was made vice-president of the Steubenville (Ohio) and Indiana Railroad, superintendent of the Western Division of the Pennsylvania Railroad and president of the Western Transportation Company. In May, 1861, Governor Curtin appointed him on his active staff as lieutenant-colonel and chief of the transportation and telegraph department of the State, which post he held until December, 1861, at which time the State transferred this labor to the national government.

In 1862, while serving with the militia called out in consequence of Lee's Antietam expedition, he was detailed by General Reynolds as military superintendent of the Franklin Railroad.

From 1862 to 1865 he was general manager of the Philadelphia and Erie Railroad for its lessee, the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. From 1865 to 1872 he was president of the Empire Transportation Company, and also of the Erie and Western Transportation Company, the latter being the owner of a large fleet of propellers upon the chain of great lakes. In 1877 the Empire Transportation Company sold its entire plant, equipment and good-will, and closed its existence. Mr. Potts continued its President until its final dissolution and the complete division of its large assets among its share-holders. He remained president of the Erie and Western Transportation Company until June 7, 1881, when he retired to obtain relief from the responsibility and care involved, which, in addition to various other duties in relation to numerous enterprises, made a heavier burden than he chose to carry. The estimation in which he was held by the company is evinced by an extract from the proceedings of the directors, showing the report of a special committee to whom was referred his letter of resignation. It reads as follows:

"Mr. Potts' proposed retirement will sever relations which have existed between him and this company since the beginning of its operations. Under his fostering care the company has so grown that it is to-day prosperous, substantial, strong and healthy, financially and otherwise.

"So highly appreciated are his services that the committee feel they are speaking, not only for the board of directors, but for the whole body of stockholders, in saying that to him is due, in the largest measure, this excellent condition of affairs; that without his foresight, his unfailing powers of resorce and his untiring energy no such results could have been attained.

"It is with the most profound regret that his retirement is reluctantly assented to, and the fact that he has consented to remain in the board but in a measure modifies this feeling.

"He will leave his official position accompanied by the warmest good wishes of the directors, officers and all others connected with the service of the company.

* * * * * * * * *

"W. THAW.
"H. H. HOUSTON.
"W. H. BARNES.
"GEO. B. BONNELL."

The stockholders at their meeting passed resolutions of an import similar to the foregoing expression from the directors. Mr. Potts is still a member of the directory of the company.

He became managing director of the National Storage Company in 1874 and president of the National Docks Railroad Company in 1879. These are both New Jersey corporations, the first owning extensive wharves, warehouses, etc., in Jersey City, and the latter an important railway through the same city. He resigned both of these positions in 1884, though still a director in each company. He became president of the Enterprise Transit Company in 1871, and still holds that position.

He purchased an interest, in 1879, in the Potts Brothers' Iron Company (Limited), of Pottstown, Pa., which owns the Chester Tube-Works, and has since been one of its managers. In 1880 he purchased the

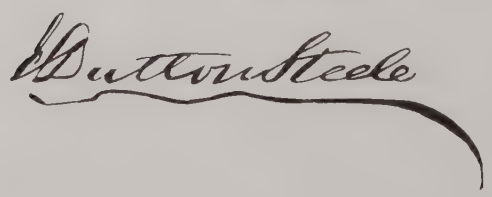
Isabella Furnace property, in Chester County, formerly owned by his father and now managed by his sons. He was for some years and until January 1, 1885, president, and is still a director of the Girard Point Storage Company of Philadelphia, which is the owner of the extensive elevators, wharves, warehouses, railroad, tanks, etc., near the mouth of the Schuylkill River. From its establishment he has been a large owner and a director in the International Navigation Company (Red Star Line).

During the last few years Mr. Potts has, although strongly urged to the contrary, withdrawn, as far as possible, from active business duties, and has refused several very tempting offers of highly lucrative and honorable positions. The comparative ease and quiet which he has secured by partial retirement from business has been well earned by years of remarkable activity and the untiring exercise of great financial and organizing ability.

Mr. Potts, on June 1, 1854, married Mary, daughter of Dr. William and Margaret (Pollock) McCleery, at Milton, Northumberland Co., Pa. Their children are Arthur (who died in infancy), William M., and Francis Lanier.

J. Dutton Steele & Sons' Manufacturing Company, Pottstown.—The works are located on High Street, and were established in 1880. The frontage is seventy-five feet, depth three hundred feet, one story high. Fifty hands are employed, with a pay-roll of fifteen hundred dollars a month. The power is supplied by an eighty horse-power engine.

J. Dutton Steele is the eldest son of John D. Steele, of Chester County, Pa., who migrated with his family from England in 1795, and first settled in Whitemarsh township, Montgomery Co., where



he resided for seven years, after which he married Ann, daughter of Hugh Exton, of Hunterdon County, N. J., and purchased a tract of land in central Chester County, upon which he resided during the remainder of his life; there J. Dutton Steele was born in 1810, and at the age of eighteen, after being educated in the mathematical schools of Chester Co., he joined a corps of engineers engaged in the surveys for the internal improvements of Pennsylvania, and continued in the service of the State for two years. In 1830 he entered the service of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company, the construction of which work

was at that time being commenced, and continued in that service for ten years, having been connected chiefly with the construction department until their rails had reached Harper's Ferry, and had been extended to Baltimore, Md., and during an interval in that service he located the road between Troy and Ballston Springs, in the State of New York.

His last appointment with the Baltimore and Ohio Company was in connection with the location and construction of the Western Division of the road, extending from Cumberland, Md., to the Ohio River.

In 1837 he was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Judge Thomas Capner, of Hunterdon County, N. J., and settled in Wheeling, Va., from which point he conducted an extensive system of surveys necessary for the location of the work in charge. The great financial break-down of that period, however, caused the railroad company to suspend the construction of their road west of Cumberland, and consequently his engagements with them terminated in 1840. He then purchased a farm near Downingtown, Pa., and followed the pursuits of agriculture for six years.

During this period, the financial condition of the country having recovered from its depression and the charter of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company through Southwestern Pennsylvania having lapsed, they applied to the Legislature for a renewal of their chartered privileges; but at the same time the Pennsylvania Railroad Company were applying for a charter through the middle of the State; hence the memorable "rights of way contest," in which his familiarity with the topographical features of the regions to be traversed enabled him to take an active part, and in which the Baltimore and Ohio failed to obtain the renewal of their charter asked for, and were forced to occupy a circuitous route round the southwestern corner of Pennsylvania. In 1846 he made a survey of Pittsburgh and its environs for the purpose of indicating the practicable routes for entering that city with railway improvements, and entered the service of the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad Company on the 1st of January, 1847, in charge of the roadway department of that road, and continued in the service of that company, in the several capacities of chief assistant engineer, chief engineer and vice-president, until 1867,—a period of nearly twenty years. During this time the bridges on the road were nearly all replaced with permanent structures and the superstructure was renewed, an accurate survey was made of the Schuylkill coal-fields, the shipping facilities at Port Richmond were enlarged and improved, and the rails were extended into Mahanoy Valley and to Harrisburg. He introduced into railway practice the ribbed stone arches for skew bridges, and availing himself of the experiments made by a commission appointed by the Queen of England in 1847 to investigate the "applicability of iron to railway structures," the report of which was published in 1849, he introduced wrought-iron girders for bridges of short spans, and was the first to use electricity as an auxiliary to rock-blasting to any considerable extent, with no light to guide him but some experiments which had been made in English stone-quarries, and without the aid of which the tunnels on the Reading Railroad could not have been widened, in the brief space of four months allotted for the completion of the work, with safety to the passing trains.

In 1868 he was elected president of the Sterling Iron and Railway Company, and removed to Brooklyn, and assumed the duty of developing an extensive iron-ore property in Orange County N. Y., in which position he continued for three years. During this period he made explorations for railroad extensions in the States of Michigan, Wisconsin and Minnesota; took an active part in organizing the American Society of Civil Engineers and contributed to their journal, and was appointed one of a commission of civil engineers to examine and approve the plans of John A. Roebling for the East River suspension bridge. It may not be out of place to refer here to some interesting geological features of the Sterling estate confirmatory of the glacial theory of Agassiz. Bowlders of fossil limestone were found on the tops of hills, two hundred feet above the level of the valleys, which had been carried hundreds of miles by the ice, and they had existed at an earlier day to such an extent as to furnish the necessary flux for a charcoal furnace, which had been upon the property for a period of half a century. A mountain in its external appearance was one great mass of iron-ore; but on penetrating it, it proved to be only a vein of iron-ore, corresponding in pitch with the slope of the hill, which had been worn smooth by glacial action, and immediately below it, and under a superincumbent mass of eight feet of gravel, was found a deposit of shot ore, which had evidently been rasped off the vein by the rock-toothed glacier when the world was yet enveloped in ice.

In 1870 he returned to his residence in Pottstown, Pa., and was in charge of the construction of the Nesquehoning Valley Railroad and the Nesquehoning tunnel, in Carbon County, Pa., and in the latter work, availing himself of the experiments then in progress at the Hoosac tunnel, made use of compressed air as a motive-power for the rock-drills.

He was next appointed to select the location, amid several conflicting interests, for the extension of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad from Central Ohio to Chicago, and after the necessary surveys, recommended the route upon which that road is now built, and was also engaged on the Wilmington and Northern and Berks County Railroads and other works of lesser importance.

He afterwards organized and established the J. D. Steele & Sons' Manufacturing Company at Pottstown, Pa., and thus ended an active but inconspicuous professional career.

Pottstown Iron and Brass Foundry.—The Pottstown Iron and Brass Foundry is located on Beech Street, and was erected in 1868 by William Auchenbach. It was operated for several years by W. P. Buckley and William Auchenbach, under the firm-name of W. P. Buckley & Co., but was subsequently changed to the firm of William S. Ellis & Co. The firm is engaged in the general foundry business, and also manufacture sad-irons, having a branch establishment for the finishing of sad-irons on Queen Street. The firm is in a flourishing condition and employs a number of men.

Boyer & Brother.—The foundry is located at the corner of York and Walnut Streets. All kinds of castings are made here in iron and brass, and ornamental wrought-iron fencing is made to order. Twenty-six hands are employed, with a pay-roll of seven hundred dollars a month. The building is forty-six by one hundred and fifty feet and the finished work averages one ton per day.

Mechanics' Boiler-Works, Sotter & Brothers.—The firm consists of Jacob, Ferdinand, Henry and Philip Sotter, four brothers who are skilled mechanics. They manufacture boilers, smoke-stacks, blast and steam-pipes, iron stock-cars, furnace-barrows, water and oil-tanks, gas-holders, etc. The works were established in 1879, and were formerly occupied by Messrs. Buckley & Auchenbach as a foundry.

The main building is forty-five by one hundred feet. Forty hands are employed, with a pay-roll of fifteen hundred dollars a month. During the year 1883 the amount of finished work was estimated at sixty thousand dollars' value.

Pottstown Roller-Mills, Bertolet & Miller.—This firm does a very extensive business, and the water-power has no superior in the State. Here was erected the first mill in the region, about the year 1725. It was owned by Jesse Ives for a long period, but in 1855 the property was purchased by Henry and Jacob H. Gabel, who rebuilt it in 1856, and furnished it with the best machinery. The mill is forty-five by fifty feet, four stories high, and has a capacity of one hundred barrels a day.

Pottstown Marble-Works, Messrs. E. Reifsnyder and J. W. Storb, No. 149 High Street.—The business conducted by these gentlemen was founded forty years ago by Albert Storb. In 1859 the firm became Wagner & Reifsnyder. Five years afterwards Mr. Wagner died, and the present firm was founded. Marble and granite work of all description is done in the highest style of the art, and the large sixteen by one hundred feet building always contains a very large stock of finished monuments and head-stones, so that orders may be filled successfully. Five hands are employed in the busy season and a regular trade has been secured in Berks, Chester and Montgomery Counties. Both gentlemen are practical workmen, and all work is erected under their personal supervision.

Marble and Granite-Works.—The manufacture of monuments, head-stones, etc., was commenced in Pottstown in 1865 by Seazholtz & Yohn. This firm was in turn succeeded by Seazholtz & Shenton, and in 1873, Mr. Shenton became sole proprietor. Mr. Shenton is a gentleman of twenty-one years' experience in this particular trade, and as an artisan of skill has no superior, as is abundantly attested by the soldiers' monuments of Phœnixville and St. Clair and many other beautiful and large monuments erected by him in this county and in Berks and Chester Counties. The building occupied by him on Hanover Street, near the railroad, is twenty-four by ninety-six feet in extent. During the busy season five hands are employed.

Pottstown Steam Planing-Mill, J. F. Althouse, Proprietor.—These works are located on Apple Street, and were established in 1879, the firm at that time being Fisher & Althouse. A large amount of sashes, doors, window-frames, etc., is manufactured by the firm. Twenty-one hands are employed, and the pay-roll amounts to one thousand dollars a month. The main building is one hundred and fifty by one hundred and fifty-five feet, the lumber-yard is one hundred and fifty-five by one hundred and seventy feet. The machinery is driven by a thirty-five horse-power engine.

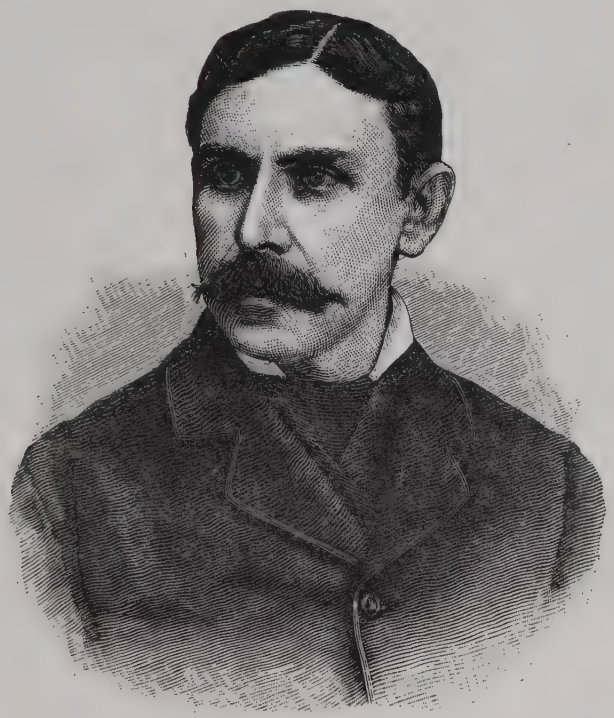
Richard H. Krause's Planing-Mill.—This mill is situated at Water and Charlotte Streets, and manufactures sashes, doors, window-frames and scroll-work. Fourteen hands are employed, with a pay-roll of five thousand dollars a month.

The Philadelphia Bridge-Works, Cofrode & Saylor, Civil Engineers and Bridge-Builders.—These extensive works are located at Pottstown, on the line of the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad. The buildings and improvements cover an area of about thirteen acres of ground. The establishment has been in operation since 1877–78, and is justly noted for its capacity to produce the best and most skillfully constructed bridge-work of the age. The most improved machinery is used in the execution of their work, and their patrons are found in all parts of the Union. Their Philadelphia office is located at No. 257 South Fourth Street. They employ from five hundred to one thousand men, and are an important branch of the capitalized industry of the county.

LIMERICK TOWNSHIP.

National Stove-Works, Limerick Station, March, Brownback & Co.—These extensive and valuable works were established at Lawrenceville, Chester Co., in 1848, by Michael March, Isaac Buckwalter and Ezekial Thomas, trading as March & Buckwalter. Before the works were in full operation Thomas and Buckwalter sold out their half-interest to Michael March. In 1849, John Church and Thomas Church purchased one-half interest, when the firm became March & Church. In 1850, James L. Ellis bought

the interest of John and Thomas Church, when the firm-name was March & Ellis. In 1851, George Frick purchased the interest of James L. Ellis, and the firm became March & Frick. In 1852, Daniel Allen bought the interest of George Frick, when the firm-name became March & Allen. In 1853, Washington Savidge bought a part of Allen's interest, and Mr. March remained a silent partner in the firm. The firm-name then was Allen & Savidge. In 1854, Savidge died, and the business was continued by Daniel Allen. In 1855, Henry C. March and Joseph Johnson bought Allen and Savidge's interest. The firm-name was March & Johnson, and so continued until 1860, when Edmund Sisler bought Joseph Johnson's interest. The firm then became March & Sisler, and continued so until 1865, when J. W. March entered as an equal partner; firm-name, March, Sisler & Co. In 1866, Franklin March entered the firm, the firm-name continuing. In 1866 the works were transferred to Limerick Station, Montgomery Co., where more extensive and substantial buildings were erected, and the most improved machinery put into operation, so as to enable the firm to meet the constantly increasing pressure upon their manufacturing capacity. In 1868, James Brownback bought the interest of H. C. March, the firm-name continuing. In 1871, T. J. March purchased the interest of Franklin March, firm-name continuing. In 1874, James Rogers bought the interest of D. M. March, and in the fall of the same year Michael Towers bought the interest of Edward Sisler, when the firm became March, Brownback & Co. In 1877, M. Towers sold to his partners, T. J. March, James Brownback and James Rodgers, his interest, and since that date the firm-name has been March, Brownback & Co.



T. J. March

When the firm started the number of hands employed was twenty-five, with a monthly production for the first year of twenty-five net tons, stoves and plate; wages per month, approximately, thirteen hundred dollars. At present when working full the number of hands is one hundred and twenty-five, with a monthly pay-roll of six thousand two hundred dollars. The goods manufactured are stoves, heaters and ranges, of which the product for the year 1884 was eleven hundred net tons.

The works cover one and one-half acres, on which stand the following buildings: Moulding-room, one

hundred and fifty by seventy-five feet; moulding-room No. 2, seventy-five by fifty feet; with warehouse, shipping and finishing department in one building, one hundred by sixty feet, four stories high; carpenter-shop and fitting department, thirty by twenty feet, four stories high; and sand-house, forty by eighteen feet, four stories high, office, etc. Value of the plant, one hundred and ninety thousand dollars.

THOMAS J. MARCH.—The earliest representative of the March family in Pennsylvania was Frederick March, of German descent, who settled in Limerick township, Montgomery Co., Pa. He had several sons, one of whom, Frederick J., removed to the adjoining county of Chester, and resided at his death in East Vincent township. Among his children was Michael, whose birth occurred on the 24th of July, 1803, in the above township, where he was subsequently married to Miss Susanna, daughter of Henry Chrisman, also of East Vincent township. To this union were born children,—B. Franklin, Henry C. (deceased), Ellen (who became the wife of James Brownback), Webster (deceased), Thomas J. and Emma C. (married to Rev. J. P. Miller). Thomas J., of this number, was born on the 16th of February, 1844, at Lawrenceville, Chester Co., Pa., where he remained during the years of early youth, meanwhile availing himself of such advantages of education as the public schools afforded. At the age of eighteen he became a pupil of the State Normal School, at Millersville, engaged for a brief period in teaching, and, on the completion of his studies, received, as the representative of the Seventh Congressional District of the State, the appointment to the United States Military Academy, at West Point, N. Y. He graduated in the class of 1868, and was at once assigned as second lieutenant in the Seventh Regiment Cavalry, then on duty on the plains, his command being at the time engaged, under General G. A. Custer, in active frontier service. Mr. March remained four years in the army, having been from October 11, 1868, to November 20, 1870, in Kansas and the Indian Territory, where he participated in the engagement on Washita River with the Cheyenne Indians on the 27th of November, 1868, in which he was wounded. He was, on the 21st of November, 1870, appointed to the Military Tactics Board, convened at St. Louis, and again assigned, on the 11th of February, 1871, to frontier duty at Fort Lyon, Colorado. He later received leave of absence and tendered his resignation March 10, 1872. Mr. March, on returning again to civil life, after his varied and eventful military experience, entered the firm of March, Sisler & Co., stove-founders, at Limerick Station, Montgomery Co., and has since devoted his attention to business pursuits. He was, on the 29th of January, 1880, married to Emma, daughter of the late Jacob and Maria Kulp, of Pottstown. Their only child is a son, Michael Henry. Mr. March is in his political views a stanch Republican and an earnest advocate of the doctrine of a protective tariff. He is in no sense a politician and is indifferent to the honors attached to party service. The religious associations of his family are with the Reformed Church in Pottstown, of which he is a supporter.

UPPER MERION TOWNSHIP.

SWEDES' FURNACE.—This well-known furnace was built by Griffith Jones for the firm of Potts & George in 1853, and Mr. Jones became the manager. They run the furnace until 1869, when it was purchased by James Lanigan, the firm, which was known as Lanigan & Repellier, paying one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars for the property. The production in good times of trade was about six hundred tons a month. It was run by Lanigan & Co. up to 1877, when it was stopped, and has remained idle up to this date. The furnace is now the property of the Philadelphia and Reading Coal and Iron Company.

MONTGOMERY FURNACE, MONTGOMERY IRON COMPANY.—The furnace is located at Port Kennedy; the stack was built in 1854 and was first blown in 1856. It is closed at the top. The ores used are three-fifths magnetic and two-fifths hematite. The specialty is forged pig-iron, with a capacity of twelve thousand five hundred net tons. Two roasters for magnetic ores were added in 1880. A. S. Patterson is the president of the company, John W. Eckman manager.

WM. B. RAMBO'S QUARRIES.—This valuable industry covers one hundred and forty-three acres. The quarries were opened in 1830 by Geo. W. Roberts on a very small scale, producing about fifty thousand bushels of stone and lime per annum; but the business increased until 1843, when it was sold at sheriff's sale and bought by Nathan Rambo and John T. Potts. Before the deeds were signed Nathan Rambo purchased the interest of Mr. Potts for five hundred dollars, when the latter retired. Nathan Rambo run the quarries alone until January 1, 1857, when his son, William B. Rambo, and Matthias P. Walker were admitted into partnership.

Nathan Rambo died March 1, 1858, when the firm became Rambo & Walker, and remained so until January, 1859, when Mr. Walker retired and William B. Rambo became sole proprietor and remained such to the present day.

There are twenty-six kilns, operated by one hundred men, producing eight hundred thousand bushels of quick-lime per annum for building and fertilizing purposes, with a pay-roll of nearly four hundred dollars per month. The quarries and kilns have a capacity of one million bushels of lime a year. Thirty-two horses and a fifteen horse-power pumping-engine assist in the work. The building lime is sent principally to Philadelphia, and the fertilizing lime is sent by the different railroads to New Jersey, Delaware and many other States adjacent to Pennsylvania.

Adjoining the William B. Rambo quarries are those of Nathan Rambo, ninety acres in extent, producing about one hundred and fifty tons of stone per day, most of which is used in the manufacture of asphalt blocks. These quarries are leased by Mr. William B. Rambo.

THE ASPHALT BLOCK COMPANY.—These works are located on the opposite side of the railroad from the quarries of W. B. Rambo. They belong to a chartered company of Philadelphia, incorporated in 1876, with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars; stock issued, eighty-two thousand dollars. The production is about five thousand blocks a day, each measuring twelve by five by four inches. Twenty hands are employed, at a cost of about five hundred dollars a month. The works cover about two acres of ground, fronting on the railroad fifty feet, with a depth of three hundred and twenty-five feet towards the river, the main building being two stories high. Jacob C. Daubman, of Camden, N. J., is the president of the company, William B. Rambo treasurer.

GULF MILLS, GEORGE MCFARLAND & CO.—This handsome mill is situated in a picturesque spot on Gulf Creek, in Upper Merion township, and consists of three buildings, one seventy by one hundred and sixty feet, one fifty by one hundred feet, and one fifty by one hundred and twenty feet. One hundred and thirty hands are employed, and the pay-roll is about three thousand dollars a month. The mill is engaged in the manufacture of jeans, producing one million eight hundred thousand yards per annum. The property is valued at one hundred thousand dollars.

ELBRIDGE MCFARLAND.—Dr. James McFarland, of Montgomery County, the grandfather of Elbridge McFarland, graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania and subsequently pursued his profession at Morgantown, Berks Co.

Elbridge McFarland

His four sons were John, Arthur, James B. and George. The last named and youngest of the number was born at Morgantown on the 20th of March, 1811, and spent his youth in Norriton township. On arriving at a suitable age he entered the woolen-mills of Bethel Moore, on the Gulf Creek, near Conshohocken, with a view to perfecting himself in the business of a manufacturer. After a limited time spent at Easton, Pa., he returned to the Gulf, and began the manufacture of woolen goods in a small way at the place now owned by Samuel Tinkler. Here, by industry, energy and uprightness, he laid the foundation of his success as a manufacturer. In 1847 he purchased the mill

property at Gulf Mills, which was rebuilt and refitted as a cotton and woolen-mill. About 1858 a serious conflagration destroyed this factory, which was replaced by another on the same site, and conducted by Mr. McFarland until 1875, when he admitted his son, Elbridge, and Frank L. Jones, of Norristown, as partners. George McFarland was married to Mary Cornog, of Gulf Mills, in 1849. Their children are George Clinton (deceased), Elbridge, James Arthur and John.

There being no portrait of Mr. George McFarland extant, it is deemed advisable to represent the manufacturing interest he founded through his eldest living son, Elbridge, leading partner of the present firm, who was born May 4, 1853, at King of Prussia, and removed when a child with his parents to Gulf Mills. He pursued his studies at Norristown, and later entered the Polytechnic College, at Philadelphia, from which he graduated in 1872 as a civil engineer. He followed this profession for a brief period in Pittsburgh, and returning to the Gulf, entered the office and mill of his father. In 1875 he was made a partner, and, on the death of the latter, in January, 1879, with Mr. Jones, before mentioned, assumed the active management of the mill, his brothers, J. Arthur and John, being made partners soon afterwards. While under his successful management the works have been extended, new machinery added and the capacity nearly doubled. The mill, with these improvements, ranks as third in size among the woolen-mills of the county.

Valley Forge Woolen-Mills.—These famous old mills have a history, and have passed through many hands. They were built in 1810 by Mr. James Rogers and were operated by the firm of Rogers & Watters in the manufacture of cotton goods, bedticking, etc. They were next occupied by James C. Ogden, but he failed in 1857. The mills remained idle until 1861, when Mr. Joseph Shaw commenced the manufacture of government kerseys. Mr. Shaw died in the fall of 1863, when Isaac W. Smith, Esq., managed the business a few years for the widow, Mrs. Shaw. Mr. Smith then rented the mill for five years, when he purchased the machinery. He run the mill up to the year 1882, when he sold out. The machinery consisted of four sets of cards, four hand-mules and eighty-two looms, producing forty-two thousand yards of doeskin jeans per month. It was run entirely by water-power. The mill has been idle since 1882. Grass and weeds grow rank in the yards, the machinery is rusting and the floors rotting, presenting a sad picture of inertness and neglect.

Matsunk Cotton-Mills.—This ancient factory was built by, and has been in the possession of, the Supplee family, of Upper Merion, for over five generations, and has passed through many changes and vicissitudes of fortune. In 1860, Mr. Thomas Liversidge leased it and manufactured jeans for sixteen years. He had sixty looms, forty-eight hands and paid about fifteen hundred dollars a month in wages. When he removed to Norristown the building was leased by Mr. Mark Stead, who uses it for making extracts for separating cotton from woolen rags. The building is about forty by sixty feet, and is now the property of Miss Annie Novioc.

LOWER MERION TOWNSHIP.

The Old Dave Mills.—This once famous old mill is now in ruins. Its origin dates back nearly to Revolutionary times; it has passed through many hands and seen many changes. It was run as a paper-mill for many years, then as a cotton-mill by C. McNamara, who failed. It was run by Mr. Patrick Scanlon, on jeans, from 1850 to 1870, and was also operated by Mr. Charles Shaw. It was finally destroyed by fire and never rebuilt. While on this subject it may be recorded that the Buggy Mill, on Gulf Creek, formerly operated by Denning & Anderson on cassimeres and balmoral skirts, was burned about eight years since, and Seth Humphrys' mill, on the Hagey property, was burned down in the month of June, 1884.

Ashland's Paper-Mills.—These well-known mills are situated on Rockhill Creek, close to the River road, and are better known by the name of Rudolph's Mills. In old times they were used for the making of dye-woods, and were known as Ashland Dye-Wood Mills. In 1860 they came into the hands of the present proprietor, A. S. Rudolph, who gradually increased the capacity of the mills until they have assumed their present proportions. Their specialty is newspaper material, of which they manufacture one hundred and eighty-five tons a month. Seventy-five hands are employed, and the pay-roll is two thousand seven hundred dollars a month. The store-rooms and pulp-mill front on the Rockhill Creek road two hundred and fifty feet, forty-five feet wide and three stories in height. Along the Schuylkill the building extends one hundred and fifty feet by sixty feet wide, three stories in height. The motive-power is obtained from one one hundred and fifty horse-power engine, one eighty horse-power, one fifty horse-power, one twenty-five horse-power and six boilers. The machinery used is all of the best quality and most modern improvements known to the trade.

Rockhill Mills, John Dobson, Proprietor.—This is the oldest mill on Rockhill Creek, dating from about the year 1798. It was known for many years as the Old Sheetz Paper-Mill, and its antiquity in that branch of manufacture may be judged from the fact that for many years the paper was manufactured "by hand." The building remained empty for a series of years, but is now a scene of active industry. Mr. Dobson has occupied it since 1869, and is making an excellent quality of woolen cassimeres, of which eight thousand yards (yard and a half wide) are made per month. The monthly pay-roll is two thousand five hundred dollars. Seventy hands are employed,

and when in full operation there are twenty-two broad looms and eighty-four narrow looms at work. There are two thousand two hundred spindles, four self-actors, a seventy-five horse-power engine and a one hundred horse-power boiler. The main building is ninety by fifty feet, four stories in height; the picker-house is fifty by thirty feet; engine-house, fifty by thirty feet, two stories in height; boiler-house fifty by forty feet, two stories in height; stock-house, sixty by forty-five feet, one story in height. The property is worth fifty-three thousand dollars.

Robinson's Mill.—This mill is located on Mill Creek, in Lower Merion, and was rebuilt in 1882 by Joseph M. and George R. Baltz. Their specialty is carpet-yarn, of which they make about seven thousand five hundred pounds a week. Fifteen hands are employed, with a pay-roll of four hundred and fifty dollars a month. There are three sets of cards, self-acting mules, with corresponding machinery. The building is one hundred and five feet front by forty two feet in depth, two stories high; one picker-house, thirty-two by twenty-eight feet, one story high. The motive-power is one thirty horse-power engine and one sixty-eight horse-power overshot water-wheel.

The Henry Mills.—They are located on Rockhill Creek, but are now a pile of blackened ruins. They were first built as a machine-shops, early in the present century by the Henry family, of Philadelphia, and since then have passed through many hands, has seen many changes, and experienced many vicissitudes. They were used as machine-shops by the firm of Schofield & Howgate, were used as a yarn-spinning factory by Reiff, Woolfenden, Leach & Lee, and Thomas Barker. They were finally improved and enlarged in 1860, but were burned down February 4, 1868. They were rebuilt, but again burned down on August 2, 1872. They were then, as now, owned by Thomas Schofield, but have been a complete ruin since the date of their destruction. The last time the mills were in operation the proprietor employed about forty hands in the manufacture of woolen yarns.

Rockhill Chemical-Works.—Mr. Benjamin Lees, of Yorkshire, England, during the month of May, 1884, fitted up the old dye-house of the Henry Mills (burned twelve years ago) as chemical-works, and is now doing a thriving business in the manufacture of ammonia, oil of vitriol, muriatic acid, nitric acid, nitrate of iron, muriate of tin, pyrolignate of iron and other chemicals used by manufacturers. Mr. Thomas Schofield, proprietor of the Henry Mills, made the necessary alterations in the buildings, and as Mr. Lees is a skilled chemist, his enterprise is likely to be a success.

New Union Mills, John Dobson, Proprietor.—This establishment is on the River road at West Manayunk, and was purchased by Mr. Dobson in 1870. It has a frontage on the River road of one hundred feet, with a depth of forty feet, and is five stories in height. The motive-power is steam. There is a two-story boiler-house, fifty by thirty feet; dye and stock-house, sixty by forty feet; and a one-story picker-house, fifty-five by thirty feet. The mill has been idle for two years, but when in operation it was used for spinning woolen yarn, of which about forty thousand pounds a month were produced. Sixty hands were employed when the mill was running full time.

West Manayunk Woolen-Mills, B. Schofield & Co.—These mills are close to the River road in West Manayunk. The main building is two hundred and fifty by sixty feet, four stories in height. About ninety-two hands are employed upon worsted and woolen yarns when in full operation, producing two thousand four hundred pounds of filling per day and sixteen thousand pounds of worsted yarn per month. There is an eighty horse-power engine and three boilers in the mill. The pay-roll is two thousand four hundred dollars a month, and the plant is valued at forty thousand dollars.

The Pencoyd Iron-Works.—These extensive works are located in Lower Merion township, Montgomery Co., on the western shore of the Schuylkill River, opposite to Manayunk. The line of the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad passes through the premises, over which all supplies and products have hitherto been shipped. The Pennsylvania Schuylkill Valley Railroad passes near the works, and will soon be connected with its system of tracks. The name "Pencoyd" is of Welsh origin, and signifies "Tree-tops," the Roberts homestead, founded 1683 by grant from William Penn, being so called.

The erection of these iron-works was commenced in the year 1852, by Algernon Roberts and Percival Roberts, with a view to entering into the manufacture of heavy hardware; but this intention was never thoroughly carried out, being limited to the forging of a few solid wrought-iron anvils, in moulds, under a trip-hammer. During the progress of their examination of machinery necessary for the business it occurred to them to add to their line of manufacture hammered car and locomotive axles, as the railroad interest at that time was increasing very rapidly. Their first order (for twelve axles) was received from the well-known car-wheel manufacturers, Messrs. A. Whitney & Sons. The growth of this branch of business was rapid, and in the year 1855 they added to it the manufacture of rolled-scrap axles. The product increased annually until the year 1872, in which forty-five thousand three hundred and ninety rolled and hammered axles were made. At the close of the year 1880 a total number of four hundred and sixty-seven thousand and twenty-six axles of both kinds had been reached.

In the year 1859, under the title of the "Bridge Company," they commenced the manufacture and erection of wrought and cast-iron bridges, having secured the services of Mr. John W. Murphy as engineer. It was the only firm at that time engaged in

the manufacture of iron bridges. 'Squire Whipple, of New York, who preceded them in designing and erecting a number of patent bridges, known as the "Whipple Truss," subsequently sold the exclusive right to use his patent to the above association. A large number of bridges were erected on Beal's wagon-road for the United States government; also, in 1859, an iron span was built across the Delaware River at Easton for the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company, one for the Illinois Central Railroad Company and a number for the city of Philadelphia. This pioneer "Bridge Company" demonstrated new utilities for iron, and successfully filled the demand resulting from the novel departure.

The finishing-mills contain at present the following: One twenty-three inch three-high roll-train, driven by a forty by sixty inch vertical engine, with a twenty-five foot fly-wheel weighing seventy thousand pounds. Upon this train rounds up to seven inches diameter and large shapes are rolled. Among the latter, fifteen-inch channels, fifteen-inch beams and six by six-inch angles may be mentioned as worthy of note. These mills are supplied by three heating furnaces of ordinary type. One eighteen-inch two-high roll-train, for bar-iron, axles and shapes of medium size, driven by a nineteen by forty-eight inch horizontal engine. Three heating furnaces are attached to this roll-train. One twelve-inch three-high roll-train, for guide-iron, small bars and shapes, driven by an eighteen by twenty-two inch horizontal engine and supplied by two heating furnaces.

The forge, designed especially for the manufacture of car and locomotive axles, contains: One steam-hammer, built by Merrick & Sons, of the following dimensions; weight of ram, three thousand pounds; diameter of cylinder, sixteen inches; length of stroke, thirty-six inches. One steam-hammer, built by Bement & Dougherty: weight of ram, three thousand pounds; diameter of cylinder, fourteen and a half inches; length of stroke, thirty inches. Also one two thousand five hundred pound steam-hammer and one one thousand pound hammer. One twenty-inch three-high roll-train, for shapes and bars, driven by a thirty-two by forty-eight inch vertical engine and supplied by two Siemens gas furnaces; and there is a blacksmith-shop, thirty by sixty feet, containing seventeen fires.

The puddle-mill contains sixteen double furnaces, two sets of twenty and a half inch three-high rolls, driven by a twenty-four by thirty-six inch vertical Corliss engine, and one rotary squeezer, driven by a sixteen by twenty-four inch vertical engine.

The scrap-house contains one shears, driven by a twenty by twenty inch engine (capable of shearing, at one stroke, a plate ten feet six inches long by two inches thick), two rumblers for cleaning scrap, and two shears for cutting scrap.

The machine-shop is equipped for handling axles and the general repairs of the works. Besides the special axle tools, it contains three roll-lathes, one thirty-six inch screw-cutting lathe, several engine-lathes, one fifty by fifty inch planer, one twenty-five by twenty-five inch planer, a shaping-machine, drill-presses, etc., and one seventy-two inch horizontal boring-mill.

The pump-house contains two Worthington duplex pumps; also one duplex pump, built by Philadelphia Hydraulic Works. The total pumping capacity is fifteen hundred gallons per minute.

Steam is furnished by twenty-six boilers, placed over heating and puddling furnaces, and also by two eighty horse-power Babcock & Wilcox boilers.

The works are lighted by electric lamps of the Thomson-Houston patent.

The products of the works are hammered and rolled axles, shaftings from a half-inch to seven inches diameter, squares from a half-inch to four inches, flats from one inch to twelve inches, channels from two inches to fifteen inches, angles from one inch to six inches, tees from one inch to four inches, beams from three inches to fifteen inches. The total annual capacity is about thirty-three thousand gross tons of finished iron.

Particular attention is given to the manufacture of iron of high quality, for special purposes; such as bridge, tension members, boiler-stays and all other work for which guaranteed material is required.

The first mill erected was about seventy-five by seventy-five feet, and contained one heating furnace and a trip-hammer. The fuel consumed daily was about two tons, and the product eight car-axles. The number of hands employed was twelve. The demand for this product increased, making additions necessary, until the available space for building was all occupied. In 1865 six acres were purchased of A. L. Anderson's estate, being a part of the original tract first purchased. Upon this was erected, in 1872, a stone structure, two-hundred and twenty-five by one hundred and thirty feet, containing two trains of rolls, two steam-hammers, which enabled the firm to turn out altogether about twenty thousand tons of finished iron per year. The demand for their line of product soon exceeded their means of supply, and in order to extend the works, and control a pure water supply, additional purchases of land were made from time to time. The firm now own about fifty acres. The capacity of the entire works is about thirty-five thousand tons of various kinds of manufacture, such as car axles, beams, channel and angle iron, etc., consuming about one hundred and thirty tons per day. The last addition, erected in 1883, is two hundred by one hundred feet in size, and contains two furnaces heated by gas, one train of rolls, and is capable of turning out about fifteen thousand tons per year. It requires about two miles of different kinds of railroad tracks in order to have material handled to advantage. The works give employment to seven hundred hands when in full blast. The employés are paid every two

weeks, and the pay-roll amounts to about thirty thousand dollars per month.

The firm own between fifty and sixty dwellings, occupied by their employés, all of which are substantial and comfortable. They have also provided their workmen with a free reading-room and a library, conveniently situated and open to all well-disposed persons.

STILLWAGON'S MILLS.—These mills have been rebuilt on the site of an old mill on Mill Creek, which was erected in the last century, and belonged to the firm of C. H. Gordon, of New York. It has passed through many hands, and was burnt down in 1882. It has been idle for nearly a year, and the grass is growing in the court-yards and by-ways of the mill. When in operation the motive-power was obtained from a forty horse-power overshot water-wheel, one twenty horse-power and one sixty horse-power engine. About twenty hands were employéd in the manufacture of Manilla paper.

MERION MILLS, ROBERT CHADWICK, PROPRIETOR.—These mills, located in Roseglen, were built in 1836 by William Chadwick, father of the present proprietor. The manufacture is that of cotton yarns, yarn and warp-bleaching, miners' lamp-wick, chandlers' wick, etc., of which about two thousand five hundred pounds are produced weekly, by twenty-three hands, with a pay-roll of four hundred dollars a month. The building is fifty-six by thirty-two feet, three stories high, with annex forty by thirty-two feet, The motive-power is obtained by means of a twenty-five horse-power turbine water-wheel and a twenty-five horse-power engine. There are five cards, four hundred and ninety-six spindles, two drawing-frames, with all the necessary machinery required for the work. The property is valued at forty thousand dollars.

ROBERT CHADWICK, owner and operator of the Merion Cotton-Mill, at Roseglen, on Mill Creek, is a native of Delaware County, Pa., but of English descent. His father, William Chadwick, was born at Ashton-under-Lyne, Lancashire, England, in 1796. In his youth he conceived the project of emigrating to America, an undertaking which he found difficult to execute, as he was by trade a cotton-spinner, and the British government had at that time prohibited the emigration of any skilled workman from the kingdom. But he was resolved on the attempt, and in the year 1817, having associated himself with another young man of about the same age (twenty-two), they concealed themselves in the hold of a ship which soon after sailed from Liverpool, and after a four months' voyage landed them at Long Wharf, Boston. For two or three years after his arrival Mr. Chadwick

Robt Chadwick

worked in the cotton-mills of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, and during that time was married to Lucy Thompson, daughter of a Revolutionary soldier of Lancaster, Mass. Soon after his marriage he removed to Pennsylvania and settled in Delaware County. He worked in the Bancroft mill, at Bancroft's Banks; also at Kelly's mill, and later (about 1826) at the Laurel Mill, of which he was the manager. Afterwards he was the manager of the Valley Forge Cotton-Mill. In 1829 he leased from Samuel Gorgas a cotton-mill on the Wissahickon, which he operated for one year. In 1830 he leased the McClenegan mill, on Mill Creek, about two miles above the mouth of that stream. He purchased the machinery of this mill, and continued to run it until the expiration of his lease, April 1, 1837.

In the mean time (in 1835), while operating the McClenegan mill, William Chadwick purchased from Jacob Hagy the water privilege and land on which the Roseglen Mill now stands. The property then consisted of thirty acres of timbered land and a log house. In 1836 he commenced the erection of the present stone mill and two or three dwellings, which are still standing. At the expiration of his lease of the McClenegan mill (April 1, 1837) he moved into the new mill, that is now called Roseglen, and continued there more than twenty-five years, engaged in the manufacture of chandlers' wicking. He died there in 1862, and was buried in Laurel Hill Cemetery. His wife, with whom he had lived nearly forty years, and who was born in Massachusetts in 1806, survived him about twenty years, and died in 1882. Her mother, who was of the old New England stock, died in Massachusetts at the great age of one hundred and two years.

The only education which William Chadwick received was obtained by him in the Unitarian Sunday-school (at which were taught the branches usual in secular schools) at Duckinfield Chapel, in Lancashire, England. In religion he was a Unitarian of the most liberal kind, being a believer in the doctrines of the celebrated Thomas Paine. He was never known to be engaged in a lawsuit or quarrel of any kind, and through all his life he enjoyed the entire confidence and universal respect of the community in which he lived. He was always free-handed and generous in giving aid to the poor, and the exercise of his well-known charity gave him more pleasure and content than he could have gained from the mere acquisition of wealth. He had accumulated a property valued at a little more than thirty-five thousand dollars, free and clear of all debt and incumbrance, and with this, and the independence which it gave him, he was abundantly satisfied.

Robert Chadwick, son of William and Lucy (Thompson) Chadwick, was born at Bancroft's Banks, near Media, Delaware Co., Pa., May 20, 1823, he being the eldest of a family of eleven children, of whom four besides himself are now living, viz.: Edward, residing at Roseglen; Sarah (who married Christian Sharpe, inventor of the famed Sharpe's rifle), now living at Vineland, N. J.; Mary Ann, wife of William Ring, manufacturer, of Philadelphia; and George, who is now a merchant at Roseglen.

The early education of Robert Chadwick was obtained in the common schools of his time, after which he attended for one year (1833) the school of Amos Gilbert, of Lancaster, Pa., and several years later (after reaching manhood) he took a course of one year in the somewhat famous school of Joshua Hoopes, at West Chester, Pa., paying the tuition and other charges out of his own earnings. In 1834 he commenced work in his father's mill; in 1836 he took charge of it as manager. In May, 1845, in company with his sister Sarah, whose health was much impaired, he made a trip to England, and returned in October of the same year, his sister's health being fully restored. Being then young and inexperienced, they did not travel much in England, but remained at Ashton-under-Lyne, the home of their relatives. Since that time he has traveled over a considerable portion of the United States, the last trip being to the Rocky Mountains, in 1879.

Mr. Chadwick remained as manager of his father's mill (except for the time spent in his European trip and the one year at Hoopes' school at West Chester) until 1851, when he went to Wheeling, Va., to take charge of a cotton-mill there, but disliking the mill and the business outlook, remained only six weeks. He then went to Hartford, Conn., to take charge of the cartridge-factory of Sharpe's rifle-works. At the end of two years he bought out the cartridge-works and continued to operate them for ten years. During the last year and a half of his proprietorship of those works he turned out eighty thousand cartridges per day, employing twenty-five men and one hundred girls. In the month of November, 1858, the Virginia State Fair was held in Richmond, Henry A. Wise being then Governor of the State. The Sharpe Rifle Company, of Hartford, desiring to have an exhibit at the fair, sent Mr. Chadwick to manage the matter. An incident occurred in connection that is worth mention. After the fair closed Mr. Chadwick had an interview with the Governor for the purpose of showing the rifles. After looking at them the Governor said, if he was going into battle he would rather have the old musket, and, furthermore, would have his men pour out part of their powder, and not fire until they were within winking distance. Mr. Chadwick's reply was, "Well, Governor, if you were to meet a regiment armed in a like manner perhaps you would be right, but I would take a regiment armed with Sharpe's rifles and have all of your men killed before they reached winking distance." The answer startled the Governor, and must have made a favorable impression, for several days before John Brown was hanged there came a telegram to the rifle company to express at once to Richmond

one hundred Sharpe's rifles and ten thousand cartridges.

In 1863, Mr. Chadwick sold the cartridge-works to the rifle company, and returned to Lower Merion township, Montgomery Co., where he purchased the Mill Creek property of his father's, who was then recently deceased. He enlarged and improved the mill buildings, put in new machinery throughout and added several new dwellings for the workmen. In taking possession of the Merion Mills property he assumed his father's place with the family, and kept the homestead in the old way of his father's hospitality,—"the latch-string out to all comers." He has continued to operate the mill from that time to the present. During that period, in consequence of some unfortunate investments by Mr. Chadwick, the mill property was sold at sheriff's sale to H. P. Sloan & Sons, but continued to be operated by Mr. Chadwick, who, at the death of Mr. Sloan, again became its purchaser.

Robert Chadwick was married, in 1855, to Ellen M. Watson, of Hartford, Conn., who is still living. Their children have been William Jefferson, now married and living in Philadelphia; Robert Whitaker, who died in infancy; a daughter not named, who died in infancy; and Carrie O., unmarried and living at Roseglen. In May, 1884, Mr. Chadwick was appointed postmaster of Roseglen, and now holds the office. He was always a Democrat until the Presidential election of 1864, when he voted for Abraham Lincoln, and has since been a strong Republican. He has never been a member of any church, but holds the most liberal religious views. At Hartford, Conn., in 1852, he commenced investigating the philosophy of spiritualism, and soon became a convert to that belief, of which he is still a steadfast adherent.

At the time of this writing (1885) the subject of this biography, at the age of sixty-two years, has enjoyed above the average good health, notwithstanding the many vicissitudes of life, he being of a regular and temperate habit of living and of a cheerful and hopeful disposition, disposed to look on the bright side of the circumstances of life and trust for a better future.

Seth Humphrys

FAIRVIEW MILLS, SETH HUMPHRYS, PROPRIETOR.—The old mill on Mill Creek was built in 1825; it was for years used as a gun-factory, and was burned down three times. It was rebuilt in 1877 by Mr. Seth Humphrys, but was totally destroyed by fire on the 25th of July, 1884, from a spark in the picker-room igniting the inflammable material. When in full operation there were eighteen broad looms making blankets, and about fifty-five hands employed. There

were nine hundred spindles, thirteen rough pickers, two finishing pickers, one patent burr-machine, a duster, a wringing-machine, two gig-machines and a weaving-frame. The product was about eighteen hundred and fifty pounds a day of blanket cloth and nine hundred pounds a day of woolen yarn. The pay-roll was about seventeen hundred dollars a month. The motive-power was one thirty-five horse-power overshot wheel and a forty-five horse-power engine, with three boilers. The whole is now but a mass of blackened ruins.

Seth Humphrys, who has been long and successfully engaged in woolen manufacture in Lower Merion township, was a son of Enos and Charlotte Humphrys; born in Somersetshire, England, December 25, 1827. In 1834 he came with his mother to America, and on his seventh birthday landed at New York, whence they proceeded to join his father, who had emigrated about one year earlier, and who, being by trade a wool-dyer, had found employment as the head of that department in the Wetheredsville Woolen-Mills, in Baltimore County, Md. In 1849 he left that place and went to Staunton, Va., where he died soon afterwards, his family still remaining in Maryland. In 1851 the son, Seth Humphrys, left Wetheredsville, and obtained a situation in the employ of Alfred Jenks, of Bridesburg, Pa., a manufacturer of all kinds of machinery used in woolen manufacture. Under this engagement he continued a little more than two years, traveling through various parts of the Southern States, setting up and putting in operation the machinery made in Jenks' shops. During this time (in 1853) his mother died, in Maryland. After leaving Mr. Jenks he worked at carding and spinning, first in the establishment of Joseph Hughes & Co., Philadelphia, then in the Wyomensing Woolen-Factory, at Reading, Pa., and afterwards in the mills of Thomas Kent, on Darby Creek, in Delaware County, where he remained five years, and saved a sum of money sufficient to enable him, in 1862, to put in operation a woolen-mill on a tract of thirty acres of land, which he then bought and to which he has added fifteen acres by a later purchase. The factory site is on Mill Creek, within a few rods of his residence, in Lower Merion township.

The business being commenced in the early part of the war of the Rebellion, it immediately became prosperous, and continued so through the protracted depression that succeeded the financial panic of 1873. During that period of stagnation, which wrought ruin to hundreds of manufacturers throughout the country, the mill of Mr. Humphrys was running constantly and profitably. In 1882 he enlarged and improved the establishment, adding the manufacture of blankets to that of carpet-yarns (which had previously been its only product), and giving work to seventy hands, where only thirty-five had been employed before. The main building was one hundred and two feet in length, three stories high, with an addition forty by sixty feet in size. The mills then continued in full operation until July, 1884, when they were totally destroyed by fire, thus closing the business which its proprietor had prosecuted with uninterrupted success for twenty-two years.

Mr. Humphrys was married, September 11, 1853, to Martha, daughter of David Wagonsellers, of Chester County, Pa., whose mother was a sister of John Schrack. The children of Seth and Martha Humphrys have been seven in number,—Seth, born October 17, 1854, deceased; Mary Ellen, died at the age of thirteen years; Annie, married Alfred Heft, of Roxborough; Clara M., married Dr. A. H. Mellersh, of Roxborough; Enos, now twenty-one years of age, living with his parents; Seth, second of that name, died when seven years old; and Mary B., born in 1872. Mr. and Mrs. Humphrys are members of the Lower Merion Baptist Church, at Bryn Mawr, of which he is also a deacon.

Righter's Mill.—Hardly a vestige of the mill remains; a ragged pinnacle of ancient rude masonry protrudes from the rank weeds of Mill Creek, low down, and flooded by every slight freshet. It is a desolate-looking spot, the haunt of the rat and the water-snake. We would not mention the place only that tradition tells a dark story of a most atrocious deed located here. It is said that in this mill the Tory murderers ground the glass to be mixed with the flour furnished to the patriotic army at Valley Forge. We do not vouch for the truth of the story, but if there be a spot in this region which seems to have had the hand of desolation laid upon it, it is just there, among these old ruins, built in Revolutionary times.

Todd's Mill.—Such is the name by which this mill is popularly known, but the title is the Glencairn Factory, and is owned by G. R. Fox, of Norristown. It is situated on Mill Creek, Lower Merion, adjoining Booth & Brothers on the north and Seth Humphrys on the south. The factory is built on the site of the ancient works at which Henry Derringer for a long series of years manufactured arms for the United States. It is situated in a beautiful valley, abounding in springs of the purest water in the county. The factory building, of stone, is three stories and attic, one hundred and ten by fifty-five feet, with picker-house adjoining, forty-five by twenty feet, and boiler-house, thirty by fifteen feet. The water-power is thirty-five horse; steam-power, eighty to one hundred horse. There are two first-class boilers and engine, and best modern machinery for making cotton yarns, running three thousand spindles. One hundred acres are in the tract, on which are a large mansion-house, a farmer's house, nine other dwellings, etc. The State road from Conshohocken to Philadelphia, three miles distant, passes through it, also the Mill Creek road, leading to Rose Glen Station, on the Reading Railroad, about three-quarters of a mile distant.

ROSE GLEN MILL.—This mill is also popularly known as the Nippes Mill, and is situated on Mill Creek, in Lower Merion township. It is operated by William Booth and Thomas H. Barker, under the firm-name of Booth & Brother, for the manufacture of carpet-yarn. The building was erected about the year 1814, and was for a considerable time used as a manufactory for guns for the United States government, by Samuel Nippes. It was used as a carpet-yarn factory by James Ledward in 1861, and was operated for the same purpose by Thomas Schofield. In 1872 it came into the possession of the present firm. At that time they employed but ten hands, and made about three thousand pounds of yarn a week. To-day they employ forty hands, and make twenty thousand four hundred pounds a week, paying one thousand dollars a month in wages. There are three sets of machines, nine hundred spindles, which are driven by water-power and steam. The building is fifty by sixty-five feet, three and a half stories high, and the property is valued at fifty thousand dollars.

MERION FLOUR-MILLS, EVAN G. JONES, PROPRIETOR.—This famous old mill, located on Mill Creek, lays claim to remote antiquity, having been one of the first paper-mills in the State of Pennsylvania, being used as such about the year 1798. Peter Walever operated it for several years, but the property was seized by Sheriff Scheetz, of Montgomery County, and sold to Evan Jones, father of the present proprietor. It was a paper-mill up to the year 1848, when it was changed to a cotton and woolen-mill, and was run by John Shaw, and subsequently by his son, Joseph Shaw, for some years. The present proprietor changed it again, and fitted it up as a grist-mill, which it has remained up to the present date. It is beautifully located in the midst of a farm of seventy acres of fertile soil, belonging to the proprietor of the mill. The building is in excellent condition, notwithstanding its great age. It is sixty-five by forty-five feet, three stories in height; has an engine of forty-five horse-power and a capacity of fifty barrels a day.

MORRIS MILL.—This mill is located on the Gulf road, and is now occupied by Mr. Pyle. The property belongs to Mrs. Levi Morris. The building is about forty-five by sixty feet, three stories in height, is operated by water-power and has a capacity of about fifty barrels of flour per day.

LANSDALE BOROUGH.

HEEBNER & SONS, MANUFACTURERS OF LEVEL-TREAD HORSE-POWERS, LITTLE GIANT THRESHING MACHINES, ETC.—Such is the title of this industrial establishment, now famous in every civilized country on both sides of the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans. David S. Heebner, the senior member of the firm, now in his seventy-fifth year, commenced the manufacture of agricultural machines in the year 1840, opening his works on the 1st of April that year, and sold his first machine to Joseph Allebach, of Worcester township. In 1841, Mr. Heebner made new improvements on his machines, and some of those made at that date are still in use amongst the farmers of Bucks and Montgomery Counties. In those days Mr. Heebner had no help, but in his second year employed Mr. Daniel Shuler, now (1884) holding the office of director of the poor. At that time it took about six weeks to build a machine; now two complete machines are made in one day. In 1862, Isaac and Josiah, sons of the proprietor, were admitted to partnership. In 1868 the firm dissolved partnership, David S. Heebner and Josiah purchasing the interest of Isaac, who removed to Lansdale, and started a small repair-shop on the site of the present splendid range of buildings. Here Isaac Heebner opened an agency for the sale of agricultural implements. In 1870, William D. Heebner, now the junior member of the firm, came over from Worcester township to Lansdale, and entered into partnership with Isaac, and the name of the firm was Heebner & Brother. In January, 1872, David S. and Josiah Heebner dissolved partnership in Worcester, and the father moved to Lansdale, uniting with his sons, Isaac and William, under the firm-name of Heebner Sons & Co. In 1873 the firm resolved itself into the name which it at present bears, and from that day a new impetus was given to the work. In 1874 the brick warehouse at the southern end was built, the front one hundred and fifty-six feet on Broad Street, with one wing of one hundred feet and one of eighty feet, three stories in height, and surmounted by a beautiful dome.

The first year the firm sold fifteen horse-powers and threshers, ten mowers and reapers, and a few fodder-cutters. In 1883 they sold four hundred and fifty horse-powers, over one hundred mowers and reapers, and two hundred feed-cutters. The first year the business amounted to five thousand dollars; in 1883 it reached two hundred thousand dollars. Then the trade was only for local farmers; to day these machines are found from Maine to Georgia, in Canada, Russia, Australia and New Zealand. In fact, Heebner & Sons, of Lansdale, manufacture more tread railway horse-powers than any establishment in the world, and are constantly extending their business to all quarters of the globe. The value of the plant is at least seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

ISAAC D. HEEBNER is the great-great-grandson of David (Huebner) Heebner, who, with his wife, Maria, immigrated to Pennsylvania in 1734. David died December 27, 1784, and his wife, Maria, died June 11, 1793.

Their children were Christoph, Susanna, Rosanna (born May 9, 1738), George (born June 21, 1744).

George, son of David, married Miss Susanna, daughter of Balthasar Heydrick, April 26, 1769. His wife, Susanna, died June 19, 1770. The issue from this union was one son, Balthasar, born June 12, 1770. George was married a second time, November 12,

1771, to Anna, daughter of David Shubert, and died August 18, 1783, aged thirty-nine years and two months. His wife, Anna, died August 23, 1784, aged thirty-five years. Their children were Maria (born April 28, 1773), Salome (born October 18, 1774, died March 31, 1776), Regina (born January 13, 1777), Henry (born December 1, 1778), Barbara (born March 13, 1780, died May 16, 1786), Catharine (born July 17, 1782, died May 14, 1786).

Balthasar, eldest son of George Heebner, married, May 20, 1794, Susanna, daughter of Christopher Schultz. Susanna died March 22, 1848, aged seventy-two years, four months and eighteen days. Balthasar lived in Worcester township, this county, and owned the farm subsequently purchased by Abraham Anders, Sr. He was a minister of the Schwenkfelder Society, for whom he preached many years, and up to the time of his death, which occurred April 29, 1848, at the age of seventy-seven years, ten months and twenty-one days. The children of Balthasar and Susanna Heebner were George (born July 22, 1795, died April 10, 1796), infant daughter (born January 7, 1796, died two days after), Anthony S. (born November 23, 1798), Anna (born August 9, 1800), Maria (born October 26, 1803, died September 10, 1815), Catharine (born October 12, 1806), David S. (father of Isaac D., was born June 25, 1810), Lydia (born September 8, 1812).

David S., youngest son of Rev. Balthasar Heebner, married, May 3, 1832, for his first wife, Anna, daughter of —— Derstein. She died June 8, 1853.

The children resulting from the union are Joseph (born June 11, 1833, died April 3, 1838), James (born August 6, 1836, died April 8, 1838), Mary Ann (born April 2, 1839), Isaac D. (the subject of this sketch, born January 18, 1841), Addison (born June 18, 1843, died August 23, 1843), Jonah (born July 5, 1844), Jacob (born August 10, 1846), William D. (born September 27, 1848). David S. Heebner married, in 1852, for his second wife, Regina, daughter of Rev. Christopher Schultz. The issue from this union was one son, Abram S., born May 22, 1857, died October 6, 1862. Mr. Heebner is a resident of Lansdale, and senior member of the firm of Heebner & Sons.

Isaac D. Heebner, son of David S., married, October 26, 1865, Catharine, daughter of Jacob Grater. Their children are Mary Jane (born March 7, 1870), Charles G. (born October 18, 1874), Wilmer (born February 6, 1882), David S., Jr. (born January 26, 1884).

Aside from the care of the large and growing manufacturing establishment of Heebner & Sons, of which he is the business manager, he finds time to take an active part in the progressive enterprises of the beautiful town of Lansdale, in which Heebner & Sons' shops are located. He was one of the originators of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Lansdale, and assisted in building the church edifice, the first in the town. He is a trustee and organist of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and for the last eight years superintendent of the Methodist Sunday-school, and an active worker in the cause of temperance. He also assisted in building the pioneer school-house of Lansdale, and has been president of the school board since that town has been a separate school district. He was one of the originators of, and is vice-president and superintendent of, the Lansdale Water-Works.

He has also been an active member of the Town Council, and in whatever capacity he is engaged his enthusiasm and sound judgment are imparted to those with whom he is associated. The following sketch will fairly exhibit not only the manufacturing industry, but the business tact of the Heebner family:

In 1868, Isaac D. Heebner, the elder of the sons, located in Lansdale and started business in a little shop still standing, the size of which was twelve by twenty-six feet, and upon the old shop now used as a carriage-house stands the spire that was first placed upon the pioneer building in what is now Lansdale. In this shop Isaac worked by hand at such employment as was afforded by the repairing and jobbing of the neighborhood, and by industrious labor the income amounted to less than one thousand dollars the first year.

In 1840, David S. Heebner, father of Isaac D., had opened a shop in Worcester township, this county, for the manufacture of the old-fashioned sweep horse-power threshers, and the first machine built was sold to Joseph Allebach, of that township, and the second was sold to a Mr. Swartzlander, of Bucks County. The first year Mr. Heebner employed no help, and the second year only one person was employed, viz., Daniel Shuler, now one of the directors of the poor of Montgomery County. About 1850 the tread-power thresher made its appearance, but was slow in gaining favor with the farmers of the county. In 1862, Isaac D. and Josiah, two sons of David S., were admitted as partners in the business, and engaged extensively in the manufacture of mowing-machines, as well as threshers and other harvesting-machines, which they continued till 1870, when a patent was obtained for, and the first level-tread power-thresher manufactured by David S. Heebner, in Worcester township, which proved a partial success, and the business continued till 1872.

In 1868, as above stated, Isaac D., having sold his interest, moved to Lansdale and purchased of Joel Wertz the lots upon which is now located the manufacturing establishment of Heebner & Sons, and, in 1870, William D. Heebner, now a member of the State Legislature, brother of Isaac D., was taken into the business as a partner, when the business began to increase rapidly, Isaac, however, having made arrangements with the railroad company, and laid the foundation for the present successful business. At that time Isaac's house and little shop were the only buildings in the town east of the railroad, except the old Jenkins farm-house, which stands near the borough line.

Isaac S. Heelner

January 1, 1872, David S. Heebner, the father, was admitted as a partner with his sons, Isaac D. and William D., when the constant increase in business made it necessary to have more room for the manufacture of their machines, and in 1874 the firm, which had become Heebner & Sons, built the balance of their extensive shops and warehouses, into which a side-track of the North Pennsylvania Branch of the Reading Railroad is laid to accommodate the firm in the large shipments of manufactures they are constantly making.

Thus from an obscure and insignificant beginning has grown an important and prosperous business, extending beyond the borders of our own country to the opposite sides of the world. The Heebners are unassuming, gentlemanly men, who have built up their extensive interests by industry and attention to business, all being natural mechanics, neither one having served an apprenticeship, yet both are masters of the mechanic's art.

A. D. Ruth, Agent.—The manufacture of agricultural implements has taken deep root in Lansdale. A. D. Ruth commenced operations about five years ago, and does a large business in the making of Champion horse-powers, threshers, cleaners and separators, Union feed-cutters, etc. The business also includes iron and brass castings made to order and all kinds of repairing done. Mr. Ruth generally employs from twelve to fourteen hands, and is a well-skilled mechanic. He also has an agency for the sale of implements manufactured by other parties.

S. Effrig & Co., Pork-Packers.—Messrs. Effrig & Co. have been about nine years in the business of pork-packing, and have, by strict honesty, persistent energy and untiring industry, increased it to its present condition. Situated on Broad Street, Lansdale, within a short distance from the railroad, it has a frontage of two hundred and thirty feet, with all its departments in the most perfect working order,—ice-houses for cooling, smoke-houses for curing, killing-room, cutting-up room, kettle-houses, boilers, engine, sausage-cutters and stuffers, and everything in the cleanest and very best order and condition. Indeed, cleanliness and order reign supreme, and all are under intelligent supervision.

This establishment has, too, the very great advantage of being situated in a healthy location,—plenty of pure air and water. Near the railroad, it has all the advantages of ready and rapid transit. The hogs killed here are mostly from the far West, corn-fed and of good breeds. The facilities for work at the establishment of Messrs. Effrig & Co. are such that they can kill and dress completely about thirty hogs an hour. In the season they generally slaughter about two hundred a week, and twelve hands do the work with ease.

Centennial Steam Flour-Mills.—The firm owning and operating these fine mills is that of A. C. Godshall & Brother, merchant millers and dealers in flour, feed, grain, coal, hay, etc.

The mill was built in 1876, and at that time it was forty by sixty-two feet, with six run of stones, seventy horse-power engine, and a capacity of ninety barrels of flour a day, with choppings.

In 1881 an addition of twenty-two by sixty-two feet was erected, which made the building sixty-two feet square and five stories in height. In the same year the mill was refitted by E. P. Allis & Co., of Milwaukee, Wis., and changed to a full roller-process mill, with a capacity of two hundred barrels of flour a day, and choppings. There are twenty hands employed at the mill, and last year the business done amounted to four hundred thousand dollars. The warehouse rooms are twenty-eight by sixty feet and twenty-six by ninety feet. This establishment is one of the neatest and most complete grist-mills in the State of Pennsylvania, and is known far and wide for the superior quality of its produce.

A. C. Godshall was born in 1839 in Franconia, Montgomery Co., Pa. His early life was spent upon his father's farm, where he remained until eighteen years of age, when he left home and was engaged as clerk in a store for three years. He then (1861) located in the young and growing village of Lansdale, where he engaged in the flour and feed business with Henry Derstine, which they carried on for two years, when the firm was dissolved, after which, for a short time, Mr. Godshall conducted the business alone, building, in the mean time, a large warehouse. He then admitted as a partner in the business Mr. Andrew B. Hackman. Their partnership continued until 1867, when this firm was also dissolved, Mr. Godshall then continuing the business (lumber, coal, etc.) alone until 1872, when he admitted his brother, John C. Godshall, as a partner in the business, which partnership still continues. In 1876 they built their present large and extensive flouring and custom mill at Lansdale, located opposite the railroad station. The mill built in 1876 had a daily capacity of one hundred barrels. An addition was built in 1881, making it sixty-three feet square and five stories in height, with an engine-house thirty by forty feet attached. The mill was changed to a full roller process, gradual reduction, the machinery of which was furnished and put up by Messrs. Edward P. Allis & Co., of Milwaukee, Wis. The mill is operated by a one hundred and five horse-power engine, and has a capacity of one thousand bushels of grain per day, making two hundred barrels of flour, while his extensive business gives employment to eighteen or twenty men.

Mr. Godshall is one of those quiet, unassuming gentlemen who attend strictly to their business, yet finds time to lend a helping hand in every enterprise tending to the development and improvement of the borough of Lansdale and its business interests. He has been a member of the Town Council since the

incorporation of the borough, except one or two short intervals. He was one of the originators of the Lansdale Water-Works, and has since then held the honorable and responsible position of director and treasurer of the company. He was one of the building committee of St. John's Reformed Church of Lansdale. He is also a member of the board of directors of the Schuylkill Valley Fire Insurance Company, a director in the Lansdale Turnpike Company, also one of the directors and vice-president of the First National Bank of Lansdale.

He was married, first in 1861, to Miss Anna O., daughter of Henry Derstine, of Lansdale. She died in 1866, leaving two children,—William Henry D., born in 1863, and Lincoln D., born in 1865.

His second wife, whom he married in 1867, was Miss Lydia K., daughter of Philip Hartcell, of Tylersport, Pa. The children from this union now living are Martha H., born in 1868; Harvey H., born in 1872; and Elisabeth H., born in 1878.

Jacob, the father of A. C. Godshall, now in his eighty-sixth year, is one of the prominent and successful farmers of Franconia township, Montgomery Co., Pa. His wife was a Miss Clemens, of Lower Salford township. They are the parents of eight children, five sons and three daughters all living except the first-born.

A. C. Godshall.

GWYNEDD TOWNSHIP.

WEST POINT ENGINE AND MACHINE COMPANY.—The works of this company are located in the village of West Point, a thriving village along the line of the Stony Creek Railroad, eight miles north of Norristown, Montgomery Co., Pa.

At a meeting of the citizens on January 6, 1880, called for the purpose, the project to organize a company and establish works to manufacture the Kriebel engines was favorably considered. On January 26, 1880, the subscribers to the capital stock of the company convened and elected Joseph Anders, Jr., John S. Heebner, Frederick Light, Sr., I. R. Cassel, Charles K. Kriebel, Aaron Kriebel and William L. Heebner to constitute a board of directors. Of the above-named stockholders, Charles K. Kriebel resigned in 1883, and William S. Schultz was elected to fill the vacancy in the board.

H. K. Kriebel was selected as general agent, and Frederick Light, Jr., as general superintendent.

Application through the proper channel was made for a charter, and the same granted by Governor Henry M. Hoyt on March 13, 1880, with an authorized capital of eight thousand dollars. A building twenty-five by fifty feet was erected, containing office, drawing-room and pattern-shop.

Increasing business demanded increased facilities,

and the management erected, in March, 1881, a two-story building, the first floor used for an office and the second floor for draughting-rooms. In September of the same year, finding the room inadequate, a two-story brick shop, thirty by seventy feet, with boiler-house attached, fourteen by fourteen feet, was built, and all machinery transferred, and new and improved machinery purchased to facilitate the workings of the company. The first shop was remodeled for a boiler-shop, and an addition, twenty-five by twenty-five feet, added thereto, making the building twenty-five by seventy-five feet; also a blacksmith-shop, twelve by fifteen feet.

In March, 1883, an addition was put to the machine-shop, thirty by twenty-five feet, adjoining the office, making a total frontage of one hundred and forty-five feet.

The capital stock of the company was increased in December, 1882, to twenty-five thousand dollars, and again, by a vote of the stockholders, to an authorized capital of one hundred thousand dollars in February, 1883.

The working force of the shop in its infancy was two men, and when the boiler-shop was completed the pay-roll called for two additional names, and by the energies of laudable ambition the force was increased to thirty-four men,—twenty in the machine department and fourteen in the boiler-shop.

The company added the manufacture of portable engines in July, 1881, and to-day the Kriebel engines are known far and near as the most durable, most simple in construction, as well as the most economical engines in the market.

The prospects are unusually bright, and the demand for these justly-celebrated engines is so steadily on the increase that, if so continued, the company will be necessitated to add additional buildings and augment the working force to meet their increasing trade.

The success of the company is mainly due to the determination to do naught else but first-class work.

The company is likewise manufacturing mounted engines of two and a half, four, six, eight and ten horse-power, and for beauty of design, combined with strength and simplicity, are destined to stand in the foremost rank of that class of engines.

To the boiler department the manufacture of submerge boilers has been added; the superheating steam chamber, lately invented by Mr. H. K. Kriebel, and used in the vertical boilers, adds greatly to the safety and durability of the same. By the peculiar construction of these boilers steam is superheated, which produces dry steam, the benefit of which is well-known to all practical engineers. The company has been awarded a bronze medal at the Pennsylvania State Fair, a gold medal at the Alabama State Fair, first premium at the Louisville Exposition, at North Carolina State Fair, International Cotton Exposition, Atlanta, Ga., and Media Agricultural Society.

The buildings now occupy an area of nine thousand nine hundred and ninety-five square feet. The floor space originally was twelve hundred and fifty square feet. A yard-track has been constructed, large scales put in and all goods are moved around the works on the company's own trucks. A large derrick to facilitate the loading and unloading of goods has also been erected, and the railroad company lately constructed a side-track along the works, thus aiding materially their shipping facilities.

West Point Steam Saw-Mill.—On the turnpike road from West Point to North Wales, in Upper Gwynedd, stands West Point Steam Saw-Mill, Alan Thomas, proprietor. Everything about this old place supports its claim to antiquity, for tradition gives the date as 1717. It has been frequently repaired and partially rebuilt, and still bears all the marks of great, but sound and healthy, old age. The mill property formerly belonged to the Dannehower estate, and was operated for several years by Jonathan Lukens previous to becoming the property of the present proprietor. The power is furnished by a fifteen-horse engine, and with two saws the old mill still produces ten thousand feet a week of sawn timber, oak and hickory, principally grown in Gwynedd township.

Brick-Yard.—Within a mile of North Wales, on the West Point turnpike, are the brick-kilns and yard of William Constantine, who has operated them for fourteen years. Seven hands are employed, and about five hundred thousand bricks a year are manufactured.

NORTH WALES BOROUGH.

The North Wales Steam Mills, Elias K. Freed & Co.—The original mill was built by J. H. Egner, of Philadelphia, in 1860, and was then operated as a grist-mill and distillery. It was forty by sixty feet, three stories in height, with an attic. The size of the lot was two hundred by one hundred and twenty-five feet, and fronts on the Spring House and Sumneytown turnpike. About the time the mill was finished the proprietor had to sell out, when it was purchased by Jonas D. Moyer, David Moyer and Elias K. Freed. The new firm removed the machinery connected with the distillery and changed that part of the building into a planing-mill, the other part as a custom mill. In March, 1862, the building was destroyed by fire, but it was quickly rebuilt for a merchant and grist-mill, with five run of stones and a forty horse-power engine. In 1866, Jonas D. Moyer withdrew from the firm. In 1868, Mr. David Moyer withdrew also, having sold his interest to Henry W. Moyer. A copartnership was formed under the title of Elias K. Freed & Co., who operated the mill upon the old plan until 1876, when they changed the machinery, and now work upon what is known as the new process. In 1881, Mr. Moyer sold his interest to Mr. Freed, who gave a third interest in the business to Frank S. Kriebel. Mr. Freed took down the old

mill and rebuilt it for manufacturing flour by the roller process, increasing the capacity of the mill to one hundred and fifty barrels a day. The mill is now one hundred by forty feet, three stories and an attic in height, with a two-story warehouse. The entire works have a frontage of one hundred and twenty feet. The storage capacity is twenty thousand bushels of wheat and one thousand barrels of flour. When the roller process came into operation the firm employed double their former number of hands, and worked day and night. This was the first roller-mill in Montgomery County and the third in the State. Mr. Freed has given his son, R. Russel Freed, a third interest in the business. There are eight pairs of iron rolls and eight pairs of porcelain rolls, and this roller process has doubled their productive capacity.

Messrs. Lukens & Shearer's Planing-Mill.—This mill was built in 1865 by Elwood Shearer. The firms have been Shearer & Hendricks, Baker & Hardin, and is now Lukens & Shearer. The building is seventy-six by forty feet and two stories in height. From four to ten hands are employed, with a pay-roll of upwards of ninety dollars a month. The amount of finished work per year is about twelve thousand dollars. The value of the property is about six thousand dollars, stock included.

The North Wales Marble-Works were established in 1878 by the present proprietor, James Billiard. He conducts a successful business in dealing in and manufacturing monuments, headstones, mantels, bracket-shelves, terra-cotta chimneys, flues, sewer-pipes and building work in all its branches of marble, granite or brown stone. Mr. Billiard has also a branch marble-yard at Lansdale.

Bell-Foundry.—The bell-foundry of Thomas Dunn & Son is located on Fourth Street, and is increasing every year in importance. They cast bells from the size of a small office signal bell to the church bell of four thousand pounds. Some of the best-toned bells in this section of the State have been cast at this foundry.

Tin-Ware Factory.—On Main Street, North Wales, Jacob H. Leister has for twenty years conducted the manufacture of tin-ware in all its branches. He employs five hands, and produces about thirty-five thousand pounds of finished work a year.

North Wales Knitting Company.—This small industry was established in 1883, and employs nine hands, producing one hundred and fifty dozen pairs of stockings per week. The superintendent is Isaac G. Freas, Esq. The company propose to extend their operations in the near future.

John Weingarten & Sons have conducted the manufacture of cigars and tobacco at Second and Church Streets since 1869. His establishment is twenty-eight by thirty feet. He produces annually, with the assistance of his son and three journeymen, about one hundred and fifty thousand cigars, mostly manufactured from imported tobacco.

Sylvester Bright has very successfully conducted the business of carriage-making for thirteen years on Washington Street. The building is ninety feet front by one hundred and fifty deep, two and a half stories in height. Mr. Bright employs about ten hands, and transacts business to the amount of twenty-five thousand dollars a year.

WHITEMARSH TOWNSHIP.

Spring Mill Flouring-Mill.—This ancient building has an especial interest for the lovers of antiquarian relics, dating back among the misty records of the Revolutionary times, and is said to be the oldest grist-mill in the State. Tradition gives its age as one hundred and sixty years, although documentary evidence of the fact is wanting. During the encampment of the American troops in the township in 1777 this mill supplied them with flour and corn-meal, and it is alleged that the illustrious commander-in-chief, Washington, frequently purchased flour for his military family and corn for his horses at this mill. It has passed through many hands in its long career of usefulness, and still, notwithstanding its time-worn walls and venerable appearance, is capable of doing good service, producing thirty barrels of flour a day, and prides itself upon the superior quality of its flour. It is now run by A. F. Jarrett, who has held it for two years. For sixteen years previous the mill was operated by James Burnett. Going back further, Dutton & Delaney ran it for some years. Still earlier, Simeon Matlack, Casper Robb, Enos Tolan, Reuben Williams, Aaron Bowker, Joseph D. Corson, a brother of Dr. Hiram Corson, Joseph Potts, and in 1830 we find it in the possession of Thomas Livezey, who had held it from the year 1780 up to that time. For nearly half a century it was the the only mill in this section. It is solidly built of stone, and was put up in sections, in accordance with the rough customs and scanty means of the men of those days. The machinery is driven by an overshot wheel of forty horse-power, and the old stone fabric looks as if it would stand the storms of another hundred years. There is another peculiar advantage belonging to this ancient mill, which no other we have ever heard of can claim, and to which may be attributed the superior grade of flour it produces,—in floods or droughts the same uniform flow of water runs the mill, reaching it from the grand sources which gives to the locality its name of Spring Mill.

The Riverside Paper-Mill, owned and operated by W. C. Hamilton & Sons, is situated at Lafayette Station, on the Norristown Branch of the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad, and also at about the same distance from the station of the same name on the Schuylkill Division of the Pennsylvania Railroad. The mill was built in 1856–57, and first put in operation in the latter year by E. R. Cope, previously of the firm of Magarge & Cope, paper manufacturers. When the Riverside Mill was first put in operation

J. P. C. Hamilton

Mr. W. C. Hamilton (the present owner) had a small interest in it with Mr. Cope, and also employed in the mill as manager, a position in which he continued for about six years, when the connection was severed.

On the 1st of October, 1865, Mr. Hamilton, who, in the mean time, had been employed in the paper business elsewhere, purchased the entire Riverside Mill property and stock. The farm attached was afterwards purchased by him. At the time of his purchase the mill was equipped with one sixty-two inch Fourdrinier machine, one washer and two beater-engines, one set of super-calenders and the other machinery necessary for manufacturing book and envelope-papers. The capacity was then one and one-fourth tons in twelve hours. Its motive-power was furnished by a Corliss steam-engine of one hundred and fifty horse-power, and another engine of twenty horse-power for driving the paper-machine. The mill building was of stone, two stories high, with basement, as it stands at present, surrounded by the several buildings, all of stone, which have since been added to the establishment at different times.

In 1872 an additional building was erected on the north side, about seventy by eighty feet in size, the lower part for use as a calendering and finishing-room and the upper part for storage. At the same time, another building of about the same dimensions was added on the south side for a bleaching-room, and a third building, three stories high, and about thirty by fifty feet, for the storage of stock. Besides these additions to the mill establishment, twelve dwelling-houses were built for occupation by the workmen. To the equipment of the mill Mr. Hamilton then added a second Fourdrinier (sixty-five inch) machine, with a corresponding addition to the other machinery of the mill, bringing its capacity up to ten thousand pounds in twenty-four hours. The motive-power was also increased by the addition of another engine and boilers.

For ten years succeeding that time the mill was in operation to its full capacity, a great part of the time running night and day. In 1882 further extensive additions were made to the power and equipment of the mill. An eight hundred and fifty horse-power Porter & Allen engine was put in, also an eighty horse-power Corliss engine and eight Babcock & Wilcox boilers. A third Fourdrinier machine (eighty-six inches) was added, and the mill was furnished with new shafting throughout. By these improvements and additions the capacity of the mill was increased, and brought to its present figure,—fifteen thousand pounds in twelve hours. The product is fine book, card and envelope-papers. The offices of the firm of W. C. Hamilton & Sons are at the mill and at 1001 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia.

William C. Hamilton owner of the Riverside Mill is a native of Chester Co., Pa., born near West Grove, September 1, 1819. His only means of education were such as he found in the common schools, which he attended until he reached the age of eleven years, and a subsequent term of three months. When he left school, at the age mentioned, he commenced working in a small carding and fulling-mill, and remained there until sixteeen years of age, when he entered as an apprentice in a one-vat hand paper-mill about three miles from West Grove, on a branch of White Clay Creek. It was owned by Robert Lisle, and operated by McCall & Wardell. He remained there two years and then entered the Wagontown hand-mill of Steadman & Markle, where he also remained two years, including the commencement of the great panic of 1837, when the mill was temporarily shut down. In the spring of 1838 he went to work in a small machine-mill, called the Beaver Dam Mill, on Buck Run, in Chester County. There he remained less than one year. In the winter of 1838–39 he worked for Jessup & Brothers in their two-vat hand-mill, located in Westfield, Mass., which was then running on fine writing-papers. In 1839, Mr. Hamilton left Massachusetts and went to Newark, Del., where he worked a short time in a small machine-mill. Thence he went to the two-vat hand-mill of John Eckstein, on Darby Creek, where he was employed on very fine work (bank-note and heavy ledger-paper), under the then widely-known manager, Joseph Robinson. He remained there during 1839–40. In the spring of 1841 he commenced work in the Glen Mills of James M. Wilcox & Co., on Chester Creek, Delaware Co. This mill, then running on fine book-papers, was somewhat famed because using a Fourdrinier machine, one of the first used in the State. Mr. Hamilton worked in the mill of the Messrs. Wilcox & Co., until the fall of 1844, when he went to start a machine in the new Wissahickon Paper-Mill of Charles Magarge & Co., where, at the end of a few months, he was promoted to the position of manager. He remained in that capacity at the Wissahickon Mill twelve years, until 1856, when he took an interest in the new Riverside Mill, and remained six years, as has already been mentioned. After leaving the Riverside he was again engaged at Charles Magarge's Wissahickon Mill, where he remained in exceedingly remunerative employment until the fall of 1865. His purchase, at that time, of the mill property at Lafayette Station, as also his subsequent business history, is embraced in the preceding account of the Riverside Mill.

Mr. Hamilton was married, May 16, 1845, to Elizabeth W. Gregg, daughter of Herman Gregg, of Delaware County. Their children are Rebecca J. (now the wife of Frank W. Lockwood, of Philadelphia), Charles L., Wilbur F. and Edwin E. Hamilton. The three sons are associated with their father in the firm of W. C. Hamilton & Sons.

Hitner's Furnaces.—These old and well-known furnaces were established in 1835 by Farr & Kunzie, of Philadelphia, then the only practical chemists in the State. D. O. and Henry S. Hitner bought the property from these gentlemen, and in 1837 the Furnaces No. 1 and 2, William Penn, were in full opera-

tion. William Penn, No. 1, was partially destroyed by fire some years ago. No. 2 is torn down, and the Pennsylvania Schuylkill Valley Railroad now runs through the property. The old Louisa Furnace, located in the centre of the village of Spring Mill, had its name changed to William Penn No. 3, and all three have been idle since the year 1873. In the old times when the iron trade was brisk these furnaces gave employment to a hundred men around the furnaces and to fully fifteen hundred in all their connections. Six thousand dollars a month were paid to the furnace-men and their helpers. No. 1 Furnace produced one hundred and twenty-five tons of iron per week; No. 2, one hundred and seventy-five tons a week; and the Louisa, or No. 3, one hundred and thirty tons a week.

SCHARFF TERRA-COTTA WORKS.—Louis Scharff and William Gilinger commenced the business of making terra-cotta here in 1856, in a small building thirty by seventy-five feet. Their modes of manufacture were of the most rude and primitive kind. For a considerable time the clay was ground and manipulated by hand, and it was considered a great advance when horse-power was substituted. About 1861, Mr. Gilinger withdrew and the firm became Scharff & McIntyre. In 1863 the firm changed to Scharff & Poyntzell, and some years later toLouis Scharff alone. At his death the firm-name became what it is at present, A. Scharff & Brother. Very great improvements have recently been made in this establishment. The main building is fifty-two by one hundred feet, two stories high, and all the old machinery has been discarded, being replaced with the newest and most improved appliances. An eighteen horse-power engine has supplanted the old five horse-power upon which they had to depend for so many years. About seven men are employed steadily at the works, and the value of the whole plant, buildings and stock included, is estimated at $50,000.

MOORHEAD'S TERRA-COTTA WORKS.—These works were established in 1866 by Messrs. W. L. Wilson and Alexander Moorhead on a small scale, and after they were partially destroyed by fire were rebuilt. The frontage on the railway is, for one building, fifty feet, with a depth of one hundred feet; No. 2 is sixteen by one hundred feet, all two stories in height; the kiln-house is fifty by one hundred and seventy-five feet. When in full operation sixty hands are employed, and the pay-roll amounts to one thousand dollars a month. The engine is seventy horse-power, and the value of the property is about one hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars.

ROYER'S FORD BOROUGH.

THE CONTINENTAL STOVE-WORKS, ROYER'S FORD, —The Continental Stove-Works were established January 1, 1866, by the firm of Francis, Buckwalter & Co., consisting of the following members: C. S. Francis, Henry Francis, John Sheeler, H. L. Buckwalter and J. A. Buckwalter. The firm had only a small capital, but, full of perseverance and good business and mechanical ability, they soon began to build up a trade which in a short time taxed the works to their full capacity. At this time they employed fifty men. Along with stoves, they manufactured agricultural implements; also the celebrated Buckwalter cherry-seeder, so universally known in the Eastern States. In 1871, C. S. Francis withdrew from the firm. The business, however, continued as before under the same firm-name. In 1872, finding their capacity too limited for their growing trade, they built an addition to the works, thereby increasing their capacity about fifty per cent. In 1874, Mr. Henry Francis retired from the firm, the remaining partners being the purchasers of his interest. The firm-name was now changed to Sheeler, Buckwalter & Co. The business continued to grow, and the works again becoming too small, the firm concluded to build new works, and acting on that conclusion, in 1876 they erected their present extensive establishment. About this time John Sheeler's health began to fail, and in the year 1880 he died. The remaining members, H. L. and J. A. Buckwalter, purchased his interest in the business, and the firm-name changed to Buckwalter & Co., which is the title at the present time. The business at this time had increased very fast, and in the course of two years they were employing one hundred and twenty-five men. In 1882, H. L. Buckwalter died, leaving J. A. Buckwalter the only surviving partner of the original company. H. L. Buckwalter's interest was disposed of, part to William M. Stauffer and I. N. Buckwalter, the family retaining the balance. The present output is about twenty-five thousand stoves per year, requiring the employment of two hundred men. They now have a capital employed of two hundred thousand dollars.

GRANDER, ROGERS & CO., ROYER'S FORD.—The firm of Grander, Rogers & Co. was established in 1870 for the manufacture of stoves, heaters, ranges and general job-work. The buildings front the railroad one hundred and fifty feet, with a depth of one hundred feet, three and one-half stories in height. Sixty-five hands are employed, with a monthly pay-roll of two thousand eight hundred dollars. The production is seven hundred tons a month.

PENN GLASS-WORKS.—Messrs. Harbison, Bartlett & Co. commenced the manufacture of glass in October of the present year (1884). The buildings are one of fifty-eight by fifty-six feet and one forty by twenty-four feet, one story high. The capacity is sixty thousand pounds a day of bottles and vials of all kinds. Forty-five hands are employed, with a pay-roll of two thousand dollars a month.

ROYER'S FORD CLAY-WORKS.—Messrs. Rogers & Benjamin conduct the manufacture of stove-tiles, flower-pots, fire-bricks, chimney-tops, etc. The building is sixty feet front by five hundred in depth, two stories high. Six hands are employed, with a pay-roll of one hundred and fifty dollars a month.

Joseph E. Thropp

FLOYD, WELLS & CO.—This firm are the successors of O. B. Keeley & Co., and are engaged in the manufacture of stoves, heaters and ranges, commencing February, 1884. The buildings have a frontage of three hundred feet; depth, six hundred feet. Fifty hands are employed; monthly wages, two thousand five hundred dollars; and about ten thousand stoves are manufactured annually.

PLYMOUTH TOWNSHIP.

MOGEE'S LIME-QUARRIES.—Just over the eastern boundary of the borough of Norristown stands Mogeetown, a neat and clean little village of about sixty tenement houses, clustered around the mansion-house of William Mogee, Esq., and the quarries and lime-kilns of which he is the proprietor. In the middle of the village is a neat little memorial church, thirty-two by fifty feet, erected to the memory of a favorite daughter, deceased some years ago. The quarries and the sixteen kilns which burn the lime are close to the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad track, with its station, so well known to the traveler on that branch of the road. The new Schuylkill Valley Railroad runs right through the property. Thirty-two years ago Mr. Mogee purchased this property, of twenty-two acres, from William A. Crawford, at a cost of twenty-two thousand dollars. He has run the kilns for about half that period, having leased the works for sixteen years to his brother, Mr. Daniel Mogee, who lives close at hand.

During the year 1880 the production of these quarries and kilns was 140,000 bushels of unslaked lime; in 1881, 185,000 bushels; in 1882, 200,000 bushels; in 1883, 236,000 bushels; and during the present year (1884), up to August 20th, the production was 150,000 bushels. But these figures by no means represent the capacity of these works.

In years past, when a rush of business pressed upon him, Mr. Mogee employed so large a number of men that his pay-list amounted to four hundred dollars a week. He had forty horses, sixteen boats and used thirty-six tons of coal per day, producing one million bushels of lime a year. The out-offices, stabling, etc., are on a grand scale. There is a coal-shed, thirty-six by one hundred and thirty-six feet, with a capacity of one thousand tons. The wharf and siding for the shipping of lime and receipt of coal cost five thousand dollars. The property is estimated to be worth one hundred and ten thousand dollars.

ABINGTON TOWNSHIP.

EDGE HILL IRON COMPANY.—The stack is sixty-three by seventeen feet, and was built from 1869 to 1872. The furnace was first blown in January, 1872, and has a closed top and closed front. The ores used are hematite from Montgomery County, and magnetic ore from Berks County and New Jersey. The annual capacity is fifteen thousand net tons; the specialty is gray forge pig-iron. Joseph E. Thropp is the manager.

JOSEPH EARLSTON THROPP.—Joseph Earlston Thropp was born at Valley Forge, in Chester County. His father, Isaiah Thropp, the son of an English merchant and Sarah, sister of Sir William Wood, came to America at an early age, where he married Anna Virginia, daughter of John Workizer, of Howellville, and granddaughter of Colonel Christian Workizer, an accomplished German officer, who served with distinction on the staff of General Wolfe during the French and Indian war, which ended in 1763.

Mr. Thropp is the youngest member of the family. He was educated at the public schools, Friends' Central High School and the Pennsylvania Polytechnic College, and graduated from the latter institution in June, 1868, a civil engineer.

One of the papers reporting the college commencement said; "Mr. Thropp spoke more like an old philosopher than a young man." In July following he went to Minnesota and was there offered the choice of two positions on the railroad connecting St. Paul and Duluth. The work on the St. Paul end was considered easy, that terminating at Duluth very difficult; but he chose the latter, though the president and chief engineer looked upon his boyish appearance with some misgiving. The latter, however, soon wrote of Mr. Thropp: "I find him fitted for much more advanced positions than are usually occupied by those of his age." He superseded a man fifteen years his senior, and was transferred from one post to another, wherever the most complicated and important work was to be done. The death of his mother brought him East, and at the urgent request of his father he declined advanced positions offered him to return, and accepted, in 1870, that of assistant manager at the Merion Furnace, West Conshohocken. Eighteen months later he was admitted to partnership. In 1873 he married Caroline F., daughter of his partner, Joel B. Moorhead, and twin sister of Mrs. Jay Cooke, Jr. The issue of this marriage is five children,—three sons and two daughters. In 1874, Mr. Thropp visited some of the extensive iron-works of Great Britain, and afterwards extended his tour through France, Switzerland, Germany and Belgium.

He remained a member of the firm of J. B. Moorhead & Co. until 1883. During this time he took an active part in church and Sunday-school work, and other matters of public interest. He was repeatedly elected a vestryman of the Calvary Protestant Episcopal Church, and was superintendent of its Sunday-school and of that of the Mt. Pleasant Mission Sunday-school. When but twenty-eight years of age a committee of his neighbors waited upon him and requested him to permit the use of his name as a candidate for Congress. He thanked them, but declined, expressing the opinion that his time had not yet come. He represented his district in county and State conventions, always taking a prominent part. His leadership in the judiciary convention of 1881, where he espoused the cause of A. S. Swartz, Esq., who was not

a candidate, stamped him as an orator, his brief but eloquent speech carrying the convention and nominating Mr. Swartz.

In 1882 he was tendered the independent nomination for Congress in the district, but declined, saying: "I believe our party large enough and its principles comprehensive enough to contain and satisfy us all; where evil exists, eradicate it; where there is good, preserve and strengthen it."

Urged by many warm friends, and actively supported by the manufacturers, he was a candidate before the regular Republican convention, and so great was his popularity that the convention, after voting all day and night, had to adjourn for a week. Upon reassembling it required all the power of such men, and the use of many of the disreputable methods of unscrupulous politicians, to prevent his nomination. One of the leading papers represented there said of Mr. Thropp,—

"Mr. J. E. Thropp proved himself an able leader, and is possessed with that true manliness which commands respect from both friend and foe in political contests."

The Philadelphia Record, August, 1882, said,—

"Montgomery County is rich in sound Congressional timber . . . . Sober common sense would seem to dictate that for so pronounced a producing district a manufacturer, who is also acquainted with the needs and just demands of labor, should be selected as a candidate for Congress. There are many such men in Montgomery County; indeed, the name of one, Joseph E. Thropp, is before the convention. A district which sends such men to represent it at Washington does credit to itself in honoring one of its representative citizens."

The *Evening Telegraph*, Philadelphia, August 31, 1882, said,—

"The convention might go outside the present list and possibly secure a better candidate than Mr. Joseph E. Thropp; it can very easily make a much worse nomination. Mr. Thropp is a young man of energy, force and business experience. He is a member of the great Conshohocken iron firm of J. B. Moorhead & Co., and has therefore substantial personal interest in wise and honest legislation. He is a man who deals fairly with his employés, and for that reason commands the respect and confidence of the laboring classes of the district. He is not a politician, and there is good and substantial reason to believe that, if nominated and elected, he would prove an earnest, honest and independent member of the House."

A prominent Chester Countain, himself a Congressman, writes of Mr. Thropp,—

"He is a gentleman of education and ability, of irreproachable life and familiar with political affairs. For many years in an important business, always free from rings, energetic and careful in whatever he undertakes, with a high sense of honor, true to Republican principles, agreeable in manners and excellent in speech, he would do the county and the Congress credit."

Associated with Mr. Charles Richardson, the firm of Joseph E. Thropp & Co. was organized early in 1883, and the Edge Hill Furnace, on the line of the North Pennsylvania Railroad, secured. This valuable establishment had been unprofitable to its original owners, and was never a success. Mr. Thropp moved into the adjacent farm-house; the furnace was immediately put in repair, and started in one of the dullest periods known in the history of the iron trade. While thus engaged, and having had no vacations or relaxation for years, the strain upon his overtaxed body broke him down, and for weeks his life was despaired of under an attack of typhoid fever. As soon as he was able to be about, and in opposition to the wishes of his physician, he resumed charge of the business, and has brought the establishment up to the point where it is an assured financial success, the product being about double that under the former management.

In 1884 a letter, signed by about one hundred and fifty manufacturers, bankers, farmers and other citizens, requested him to be again a candidate for Congress. His friends in all parts of the district were acitve, and he had written a letter accepting their invitation to enter the contest, when he was again laid upon a bed of sickness, and, in accordance with the advice of his physician, who feared serious results, Mr. Thropp published a card declining the use of his name. Recovering, he was elected a member of the Union League of Philadelphia, of the Eastern Pig-Iron Association, and by President Eckert appointed, with Mr. Comly, president of the North Pennsylvania Railroad, Mr. Ingham, president of the Rockhill Iron Company, and others, a member of the important committee to perfect a plan for an American Protective Tariff League, to combat the free trade influence of the English Cobden Club.

Devoted to his friends, he ignores the thrusts of his enemies, believing life too short to waste in conflict or in seeking revenge for real or imaginary wrong.

Frank, sincere and straightforward himself, if he errs, it is in being too bold in espousing the right and opposing the wrong, his sense of justice being remarkably keen and his judgment rarely at fault. Cheerful, unassuming in demeanor, and slight in physical proportions, he nevertheless has shown that he possesses an unflinching spirit equal to all emergencies. Affable, amiable and genial, he makes many friends among those with whom he comes in contact. Living and acting upon the principle that "worth makes the man," he realizes in its fullest conception the fact that every honest calling is honorable, providing man dignifies it by doing his best. Montgomery County will yet have reason to be proud of Joseph E. Thropp.

William Newport & Co.—The phosphate-works of William Newport & Co. are situated on the east line of Abington township, at Willow Grove, and on

the line of the North East Pennsylvania Railroad. The manufacture of phosphates was established at this place by Shaw & Newport in the spring of 1875, who continued it for two years, when William Newport became sole proprietor. In 1880, David Newport became a partner, and the firm-name was changed to William Newport & Co. Fifteen men are employed on an average. The production of 1884 was about eighteen hundred tons. The sales are mostly local.

HARPER'S HOE, RAKE, PUMP AND WATER-ENGINE WORKS are situated on Spring Valley Creek, a branch of Pennypack Creek. William Harper, the father of Smith Harper, the present proprietor, began the manufacture of gimlets about 1835 on the old York road, a short distance below Jenkintown. In 1848 he purchased twenty-seven acres of land where the present works now are. This land embraced the site of the old Roberts' grist-mill, which was operated by Lewis Roberts before 1780. The site of the mill is now occupied by a spring-house. Another and larger mill was erected on the site of the present forge building; this was occupied in later years by Nathan Bunker. Upon the purchase by William Harper a portion of the mill building was fitted up for forge-work, and the mill part was used for several years for grinding feed. The manufacture of hoes and rakes was begun in the new works. A few years later a forty-feet water-wheel and other improvements were added. In 1858, Smith Harper, the present proprietor, purchased the property, and soon after enlarged the works. In 1865 the finishing-room (stone), forty-five by sixty feet and two and a half stories in height, was erected. In January, 1874, the old mill and forge building was destroyed by fire and rebuilt sixty by one hundred feet in that year. Water-power was used until about 1864, when steam was introduced. About twenty men are constantly employed. The sale of hoes is largely in the Southern States.

SMITH HARPER is of the fifth generation of a family of Harpers who evidently came to this country in 1682 and located in Lower Dublin township. They had a family of children, one of whom was named Samuel, and Samuel had a wife whose given name was Mary. Samuel and Mary also had sons and daughters, and one of the sons was named George, who married Mary Collins. From these three, or rather from the first Harper that settled in Lower Dublin, whose name is now unknown, have descended all the families of that name in Pennsylvania, New York, New Jersey, Ohio and Indiana and many of the other States of the Union, many of whom have become noted in some of the professions, others in the publish-

Smith Harper

ing business, like the well and widely-known Harper Brothers, of New York, while yet others are as widely known in the mechanical and manufacturing branches of trade; and we might truthfully say that the pioneer Harper or Harpers are now represented in nearly or quite all of the honorable callings, trades or professions in the United States, and many of them have lived to extreme old age.

The widow of the late Robert Harper now resides on what is known as Second Street pike, and has reached the advanced age of nearly or quite one hundred years.

George Harper, above named, was born the Eighth Month 24, 1772, and died the Seventh Month 7, 1867. The children of George and Mary Collins Harper were as follows:

I. William, born Second Month 5, 1795, married Esther, daughter of Christopher Smith, of Phœnixville, Pa., and died Fourth Month 9, 1867. Esther Smith was a granddaughter of Henry Rhodes, who at one time owned all the land upon which the village of Phœnixville now stands. She was born Third Month 24, 1801, and died Eighth Month 25, 1838.

II. Ann, married Charles Holt. Both deceased.

III. Susan, married Samuel Davis, and lived near Woodbury, N. J. Both deceased.

IV. Maria, married John Wilkinson. Both deceased.

V. Daniel, married ———.

VI. Martha, married Charles Walton, and lived in Cheltenham. Both deceased.

VII. Elizabeth, married, first, Ephraim Logan, who subsequently died, and for her second husband married Thomas Logan, a brother of her first husband.

VIII. Samuel, married his wife in New Jersey and moved to West Milton, Ohio, where he died.

IX. Margaret, married Isaac Livezey and moved to near New Castle, Henry Co., Ind., in 1837 or 1838. He died Second Month 25, 1885, aged eighty-one years.

X. Nathan, married Ellen Bosler, sister of the late Charles Bosler, of Cheltenham. Margaret and Nathan were twins. Nathan since his marriage has lived in Germantown.

William and Esther Smith Harper were the parents of children, as follows:

I. Adaline, born Seventh Month 6, 1819, married Humphrey Humphreys, and both now living in Byberry, Philadelphia Co., Pa.

II. Reuben, born Second Month 15, 1821, married Sarah, daughter of Philip Kulp, of Branchtown, Pa. Sarah died Sixth Month 19, 1884.

III. Henry, born Twelfth Month 20, 1822, married Rebecca, daughter of John Rose, of Frankford, Pa. They are both living and reside near Beasley's Point, N. J.

IV. William, Jr., born First Month 6, 1825, married Elizabeth, daughter of Abel and Tacy Hallowell. They now reside on what is known as Pine road, Philadelphia Co., Pa., Twenty-third Ward.

V. Smith, born Fourth Month 26, 1827, married for his first wife Fanny, daughter of George and Emeline Snyder, of Lower Dublin township, Philadelphia Co. She was born Second Month 8, 1841, and was accidentally killed on the 13th of Fourth Month, 1863. Mrs. Harper, with a visiting friend, Miss Morgan, was on that day in the hoe and fork-factory of Mr. Harper witnessing the manufacture of those articles and viewing the machinery, when the dress of one of the ladies caught in the perpendicular shafting, when the other went to the assistance of her friend, and both were killed before assistance could reach them.

VI. Charles, born Second Month 15, 1829, married Mary, daughter of Thomas and Ann Buckman. Charles is now a merchant at Jenkintown.

VII. Mary, born First Month 24, 1831, married William Steele, of Philadelphia.

VIII. Edwin, born Ninth Month 28, 1833, married, and died Fifth Month 18, 1861.

IX. Catharine, born Eighth Month 11, 1835, married William Buckman, of Philadelphia.

X. Esther Ann, born Sixth Month 1, 1837, married Joseph Shoemaker, of Jenkintown. Both living.

The children of Smith and Fanny Harper were Harrison, born Fifth Month 20, 1860, died Ninth Month 13, 1863; Newlin, born Ninth Month 15, 1861, died Twelfth Month 5, 1861; Esther, born Eighth Month 19, 1862.

The second wife of Smith Harper was Martha L., daughter of Thomas and Priscilla Roberts, of Abington township. The children from this union have been Jennie W., born Twelfth Month 22, 1871, died Seventh Month 12, 1872; Fanny, born Tenth Month 21, 1873; Charles S., born Sixth Month 26, 1875; Anna M., born Ninth Month 18, 1876, died Third Month 10, 1881; John K., born Fifth Month 29, 1878; Mary P., born Eighth Month 8, 1879; Frank W., born Sixth Month 15, 1882.

Mr. Harper is well and favorably known as one of the substantial and reliable manufacturers of Montgomery County, he having commenced when a mere boy in the shop of his father, who was a gimlet-maker, and by tact, industry, honesty and perseverance has worked his way to the front rank of the many large hoe and rake manufacturers in the United States. In 1848 he established himself firmly at his present location, at what is now Harper's Station, on the Philadelphia and Newtown Railroad, where he makes a specialty, with all the improved machinery known to that branch of business, of the finest quality of hoes and all kinds of implements used in gardening. So well and favorably known is his make of goods that orders are received long in advance of the manufacture of articles desired, not only for domestic use, but large shipments are often made to foreign countries; even the Russians are not behind in their orders for garden implements of Mr. Harper's make, although that is not a country of gardens.

Mr. Harper has added to his extensive hoe and

rake business that of the manufacture and sale of "Tubbs' water-engine," a new invention for conveying water long distances, up inclined planes, and in large quantities. He also manufactures various kinds of submerged, suction and force-pumps for wells, springs, cisterns, etc.

UPPER DUBLIN TOWNSHIP.

THE WISSAHICKEN CHEMICAL-WORKS at Ambler were established in that village by Messrs. Keasbey and Mattison in the year 1882. Their specialty is the manufacture of quinine and magnesia, of which they ship very large quantities, both for home and foreign consumption. They employ one hundred and fifty hands, with a pay-roll of four thousand dollars a month. The buildings have a frontage of one thousand feet on the North Pennsylvania Railroad, with a depth of three hundred and fifty feet, and their various buildings cover over thirty thousand square feet of area. The plant is worth about two hundred thousand dollars.

SLUTLER'S COACH-FACTORY.—Henry Slutler, an experienced carriage-builder, established business in the village in the year 1879. The building has a frontage on what is known as the Plymouth turnpike of fifty feet, with a depth of two hundred feet, and is three stories in height. Eight hands find steady employment here, and besides doing a large amount of repairing, twenty-five new carriages are made annually.

JENKINTOWN BOROUGH.

WHARTON SWITCH COMPANY, JENKINTOWN.—These extensive works were established at Jenkintown in the year 1870. President, Abraham Barker; Treasurer and Secretary, Wharton Barker; Manager, William Wharton, Jr. The average number of hands employed is three hundred and seventy-five, and over two hundred thousand dollars a year are paid out in wages. The buildings cover several acres of ground, and are as follows: No. 1, machine-shop; No. 2, blacksmith-shop; No. 3, pattern-shop and electric signal room; No. 4, foundry. The motive-power is one one hundred horse-power engine and one sixty horse-power engine, both horizontal, and two hundred horse boiler power.

CHELTENHAM TOWNSHIP.

C. HAMMOND & SON, MACHINISTS, SHOEMAKERTOWN.—This firm was established at Shoemakertown in the year 1842 for the manufacture of hammers, edge-tools, railroad, machinists' and blacksmiths' tools, with their office at No. 13 North Fifth Street, Philadelphia. The firm commenced with fifteen hands, and a pay-roll of five hundred dollars a month. They now employ seventy hands, with a pay-roll of two thousand five hundred dollars a month. The works are situated in Cheltenham township, on Tacony Creek. The motive-power is supplied by a seventy horse-power steam-engine and a water-wheel of twenty horse-power. The buildings cover one and a half acres, and are as follows: No. 1, office; No. 2, store-room; No. 3, packing-room; No. 4, grinding and polishing-room; No. 5, engine-room; Nos. 6 and 7, forges; No. 8, tempering-room; No. 9, turning-room; No. 10, polishing-room; No. 11, machine-shop. The plant and stock are valued at two hundred thousand dollars.

CHELTENHAM COACH-WORKS, SHOEMAKERTOWN, (YORK ROAD STATION).—The business of carriage-building was established here by William Moore in the year 1870, and is now conducted by George W. Moore and Horace Ervien. The building fronts York road one hundred and five feet, with a depth of one hundred and seventy-seven feet, four stories in height. Thirty-five hands are employed here, with a pay-roll of fifteen hundred dollars per month. The work made consists of phaetons, wagons, carriages, buggies, etc.; the whole process, from the rough wood-work to the most artistic painting and upholstering, is performed on the premises.

GEORGE W. MOORE.—Mr. Moore is of English descent. His father was James J. Moore, who resided in Moreland township, in Montgomery County, and was among the most industrious citizens. He married Mary, daughter of John Sentman, of the same county, whose wife was Rebecca Jobs. To this union were born children,—John S. (who lost his life in the battle of the Wilderness during the late war), Rebecca (Mrs. George McVaugh), Jane (Mrs. George S. Yerkes), George W. and J. Lehman (a resident of Philadelphia). George W. was born on the 13th of January, 1838, in Moreland township, where his youth was devoted to farm labor, after which he became an apprentice to the trade of a wheelwright, entering for the purpose the shop of Isaac Brooks, of Willow Grove. On completing his apprenticeship he spent a year in the same shop as a journeyman, and in 1860 began business elsewhere in the township, where he remained four years, and in 1865 removed to Huntingdon Valley, engaging more extensively in the various branches of the trade. Mr. Moore, in 1870, sought a wider field of operation in Shoemakertown, where he established a carriage manufactory, beginning with but two journeyman and advancing, as the excellence of his work caused a demand for his skill, until thirty-six workmen are employed in the various departments of the establishment. In 1880 he suffered a severe loss by fire, but immediately rebuilt, and in 1882 associated as a partner Horace Ervien, the firm being now Moore & Ervien. Mr. Moore was, in 1862, married to Miss Sallie E., daughter of Hiram and Annie Yerkes, whose children are Ella (deceased), Annie L. and J. Newton. Mr. Moore has declined all proffers of political preferment and devotes his time and ability exclusively to the furtherance of his business interests. He is an influential member of

the Milestown Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he is steward, trustee, treasurer and Sunday-school superintendent.

Birchall & Bray's Saw and Planing-Mills, Shoemakertown.—These extensive mills front on the York road nine hundred feet, one story high, and cover two acres of ground. They have been in operation for over forty years under the firm-name of W. B. Birchall & Sons. They generally employ twelve men all the year round and pay in wages one hundred and twenty dollars a week. The firm deals in all kinds of lumber, hickory, oak and poplar wood, terra-cotta work, cement, plaster and phosphates of all the best-known qualities.

The firm consists of Henry C. Birchall and Daniel M, Bray, M.D. The power for the various machines is obtained from a forty horse-power engine, with boiler power in proportion.

Myers & Ervien, Shoemakertown.—The firm consists of B. R. Myers, J. A. Ervien and J. H. Ervien, their manufacture being that of forks. Their business card states that they make hay, manure. spading, sluice, tanner, coke, charcoal and spall-forks, and also potato and manure-hooks. Their office is at No. 13 North Fifth Street, Philadelphia.

The mills were opened and operations commenced by Jacob Myers in 1848, when but six workmen were employed. In 1850, John A. Ervien became a partner and there was an improvement made, and in 1855, Mr. Benjamin R. Myers entered the firm; J. Howard Ervien joined in 1875. The works are on Tacony Creek, in Cheltenham township. The motive-power is from a sixty-four horse-power steam-engine and a twenty horse-power turbine wheel. There is a full plant of machinery, and housing covering two acres of ground. The buildings are No. 1, a store-house; No. 2, forge and engine-room; No. 3, polishing and finishing-room; No. 4 and 5, warerooms, all three stories in height.

Geo. W. Moore

There are now fifty hands employed, with a pay-roll of two thousand five hundred dollars a month. During the year 1884 the hands manufactured and shipped to the different States, to Egypt, Italy, France, Australia, New Zealand, etc., one hundred and twenty-five dozen forks per day. The plant, property and stock are valued at one hundred thousand dollars.

Jacob Myers.—The Myers family are of German extraction, Jacob Myers, the grandfather of the subject of this brief sketch, having emigrated and settled

in Pennsylvania. Among his children was Jacob, a native of Cheltenham township, where he was an industrious farmer, and enjoyed the distinction of having participated in the war of the Revolution, under General Washington. He married Margaret Castor, and was the father of six children, among whom was Jacob Myers, who married Anetta Rowland. He took part in the war of 1812, and later engaged in farming employments, which were continued until 1848, when he established the fork-factory near Shoemakertown, which has since grown to large proportions, and is now represented by the firm of Myers & Ervien. Mr. Myers had eight children, seven of whom survive him. Benjamin R., one of the members of the firm above mentioned, was a soldier of the war of the Rebellion, and participated in some of the most important battles of the Army of the Potomac.

JACOB MYERS.

JOHN A. ERVIEN.—The father of John A. Ervien was Cadwallader Ervien, a millwright by trade, who early resided in Bucks County, in his native State, and later removed to Montgomery County, where his death occurred. He married Jane, daughter of Benjamin James, of Bucks County, and had children,—Benjamin, William, Mary, Elizabeth, Robert and John A. The last named and youngest of the number was born August 18, 1823, near Hartsville, Bucks Co., and when a lad removed with his parents to Philadelphia County, remaining until eighteen years of age, when he became a resident of Abington township, Montgomery Co. He acquired a plain English education, and at seventeen was apprenticed to the millwright's trade, working industriously with his father until his majority was attained. His trade was continued until 1850, when the tide of business was diverted from its course by his purchase of a half-interest, in connection with Jacob Myers, in an establishment for the manufacture of forks. Under the impetus given by the presence of Mr. Ervien the business greatly increased, their productions finding a market in all parts of the world, and on the death of the senior partner Mr. Benjamin R. Myers became a member of the firm, Mr. Ervien retaining a two-thirds interest. In 1875 his son, J. Howard, was admitted to a partnership, controlling a one-third interest in the factory. Mr. Ervien was, in January, 1849, married to Margaret, daughter of Jacob R. Myers, his subsequent partner, and had children,—Annie (deceased), Albert R., J. Howard, Anna (Mrs. John T. Greenwood), Horace, Jay (deceased) and Robert P. Mr. Ervien was for years a special partner with Christopher Lugar in a flouring-mill at Camden. He has been for thirty years president of the Cheltenham Building Association and is otherwise identified with the interests of the township. As a Whig he cast his first vote for Henry Clay, and since the formation of the Republican party has sympathized with its ideas and principles. He is in religion an Episcopalian,

and member of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church of Cheltenham.

CHELTENHAM ROLLER-MILLS, SHOEMAKERTOWN.—These mills are the property of Charles Bosler & Son, and have a history dating back to the old Revolutionary times. The location of the mill is in the centre of one of the best agricultural sections of the State and of the county. The main building is forty-two by sixty feet, with an engine and boiler-house. In the basement is the cleaning machinery. On the first floor are seven Dawson nine by eighteen inch granulating-rollers, two Silver Creek packers and two run of burrs for grinding rye and feed. The second floor contains the flour and other bins. The third floor contains two five-reel bolting-chests. The fourth floor contains the elevator-heads, six scalping-reels and one Silver Creek centrifugal reel.

The power is obtained from a seventy horse-power engine and a twenty-one inch turbine wheel. The capacity of the mill is one hundred and fifty barrels of flour in twenty-four hours.

The mill was built jointly by Dorothy Shoemaker, Richard Mathers and John Tyson, on the property of Dorothy Shoemaker, in whose family the grounds had been held from the time of William Penn. The deed bears date 1746.

CHARLES BOSLER[1] was of German origin, his father, Joseph Bosler, emigrating from Germany about the middle of the last century and locating in Philadelphia, When yet a young man Joseph moved to what is now Shoemakertown, and engaged in hauling grain and flour to and from Shoemakertown and Philadelphia. He married Hannah McBride, of Paoli, Chester County, Pa., June 23, 1828. They were buried in Friends' burial-ground, Cheltenham. They were the parents of five children, viz.: Joseph, Charles, Ann, married

John A. Erwin

Frederick A. Brouse; Emma, married Joseph Fisher; and Ellen, who married Nathan Harper.

Charles, the second son of Joseph and Hannah Bosler, was born Eighth Month 27, 1810. His early education was such only as could be obtained at the pay schools of the period covered by his school age. He being one of those upon whom nature showered her gifts, soon became possessed of what was then termed a good common-school education, which served him in future years as a basis

[1] Compiled from Auge's "Men of Montgomery County," and other sources

Charles V. Dosler

Thomas Rowland

for business transactions. Like other children of that period, who assisted their parents in whatever labor was assigned them, so he assisted his father in hauling grain, flour and other products from the mill to the city, and among the neighbors, and particularly to Charles Shoemaker, the owner of the mills, was he known for his truthfulness and industry as a lad of promise. Having thus assisted his father, he familiarized himself with the business, and at his father's death, in 1828, was encouraged by Mr. Shoemaker to purchase the teams, wagons and fixtures and continue the business his father had established, offering at the same time to furnish him the money, or become security for the payment of it, which Mr. Bosler gladly accepted, thus beginning a life of much usefulness with no capital beyond good health, an honest heart and a determination to make life a success. By persvering industry he was soon enabled to liquidate his obligations, and when his father's real estate was offered for sale, he purchased that also, and still continued hauling flour purchased from Mr. Shoemaker till March, 1847, when his employer encouraged him to purchase the flouring-mills at Shoemakertown, thus relieving Mr. Shoemaker of all responsibility of the mills, other than receiving the money on payments as they became due.

From that time to the date of his death, covering a period of twenty-six years, he carried on the milling business with a tact and energy possessed by but few men in the country, and made of it a grand financial success, paying off all incumbrances and amassing what many would consider a large fortune, notwithstanding a kind and generous spirit subjected him to many losses in trusting the honest but unfortunate poor, whom he never pressed beyond their ability to pay, and often not up to that point. This kindly, benevolent trait of character, which made him sympathize with worthy persons struggling against the adversities of life and never allowed him to forget his early friends, is one of the golden memories that clings to the name of Charles Bosler. He always felt in his later life a warm regard for the Shoemaker family, and when he had become possessed of a sufficiency of this world's goods, reciprocated many times their former favors.

Mr. Bosler was one of those men who always looked upon the bright side of everything, and whose disposition was ever a ray of sunshine, attracting to himself the love and good-will of all with whom he came in contact, especially in business matters. He was justly spoken of by his neighbors as an honest, upright, successful business man, starting out in life with nothing but good health, industrious habits, an honest purpose and a determination to win whatever property he might possess in an honorable way, which he did, and left at his death a large estate, and, above all, an untarnished name and an example that every young man in the land should be proud to emulate.

His philanthropy was of that broad kind that shone the brightest where least expected, and usually benefited those who had the least reason to expect charity from his ever-open hand. An incident will fully show the character of the man. His wife had been sorely afflicted, and by some new or experimental treatment of the physician she was cured. One of his customers living in Philadelphia was similarly afflicted with disease, and the facts coming to the ears of Mr. Bosler, he ordered the physician to call upon his customer, take charge of and treat the case, and to say to the afflicted man that "Charles Bosler would pay the bill." The physician obeyed orders, cured the patient, and Mr. Bosler paid the fee, although the man owed Mr. Bosler a large sum, which, in consequence of large losses by fire, he was unable to pay.

Mr. Bosler, although not a member of the Society of Friends, was, with his wife (who was a member of the Abington Friends' Meeting), a regular attendant upon that meeting down to the day of his death, which occurred suddenly, of apoplexy, Eighth Month 11, 1873. Politically he was a Republican, and at a time when his party was largely in the minority accepted the nomination for the office of county treasurer, and although defeated, he ran far ahead of his associates on the ticket.

Mr. Bosler married, First Month 26, 1837, Mary Watson, daughter of William and Hannah Gillingham, of Buckingham, Bucks Co., Pa. Mrs. Gillingham was born in Buckingham, Eleventh Month 14, 1785; married, Tenth Month 18, 1809, to William Gillingham, and died Eighth Month 12, 1822. Mr. Gillingham was born in Buckingham, Bucks Co., Pa., Ninth Month 20, 1786, and died Seventh Month 27, 1850. Mrs. Bosler was born First Month 5, 1811, and is still living.

Mr. and Mrs. Bosler were the parents of four children, as follows: William Gillingham Bosler, born Twelfth Month 2, 1840. He was well educated, and became a man of patriotism and of enlarged public spirit, and when the Southern spirit of disloyalty and disunion culminated in the volcanic eruptions of open treason against the constituted laws of the land he at once offered his services in defense of his country, and early in 1852 became a private soldier in Company C, One Hundred and Thirtieth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, and served the full term of his enlistment, and was appointed sergeant-major of the regiment and afterwards commissioned a lieutenant of his company. He was wounded at the battle of Fredericksburg, Va.

In 1863, when the Governor of the State called for "emergency men" to repel Lee's invasion of the State, he again enlisted, this time in Captain Samuel W. Comly's company of cavalry, serving about two months, or until the emergency period was ended. From the time he left the army to the time of his death he was an enthusiastic and influential Republican, and assisted in planting the seed that has brought forth Republican victory in Montgomery

County. For his eminent fitness for the position he was chosen, in 1868, as transcribing clerk of the State Senate, serving till January, 1871, when he returned home, and died March 19th of that year. At the time of his death, and for several years previous, he had been in partnership with his father in the milling business, a trade he had learned in his youth.

Charles and Joseph (twins) were born February 24, 1846. Charles died in infancy, and Joseph is still living. The earlier years of Joseph were spent in school, and the later years in assisting in the mill and learning the trade of miller, and soon after the death of his brother, in 1871, became a partner with his father, continuing the firm-name of Charles Bosler & Son, and at the death of his father, in 1873, assumed full control of the milling business, but still under the firm-name of Charles Bosler & Son, which is continued to the present time. Joseph married, October 8, 1869, Cynthia G., daughter of Watson and Mary L. Comly, of Byberry, Philadelphia. They occupy the old homestead, and are the parents of four children, as follows: Mary W., born Second Month 21, 1871; Carrie C., born Ninth Month 11, 1873; Charles W., born Third Month 31, 1879; and Lester C., born Fourth Month 29, 1884.

Hannah, the fourth child and only daughter of Charles and Mary Bosler, was born First Month 22, 1848; married, Fourth Month, 20, 1882, to William H. Birchall. They have one child, Catherine H., born Eleventh Month 27, 1884.

Thomas Rowland's Sons.—One of the most extensive manufacturing establishments in the lower portion of Montgomery County is the shovel-works of T. Rowland's Sons. The family bearing this name has been identified with the interests of the county, both as residents and manufacturers, for more than a century. John Rowland, the progenitor of the American branch of the family, was a farmer of Sussex, England, and came to this country in the ship "Welcome," with William Penn, in 1682. In the direct line of descent was Benjamin, born September 29, 1777, who, after receiving very limited education advantages, entered upon a career of mechanical industry, and in 1795 laid the foundation of the present shovel business at Cheltenham. At his death, which occurred September 9, 1824, Thomas Rowland, his eldest son, born January 20, 1801, succeeded to the business, associating with him a few years later his brother Benjamin. Having superior water-power and being desirous of enlarging the works, Thomas suggested the making of saws. This was consummated in 1830. In 1835, William and Harvey, his brothers, were admitted to the firm. In 1842 the manufacture of coach-springs was introduced, and three years later that of steel-making. Owing to the magnitude of the interests involved, the firm was dissolved in 1860, Thomas taking the works at Cheltenham and continuing the production of shovels only. In the same year he associated with him as partners two of his sons. After having passed the proverbial age of threescore years and ten, blessed with prosperity, he withdrew from active participation in mercantile pursuits, leaving the business to his sons, three of whom, Lynford, Howard and Rush, constitute the present firm, which is known as T. Rowland's Sons. When shovels were first made at Cheltenham it was difficult to find a market for them, owing to the prejudice then existing against American-made goods as compared with those of English manufacture. At the present time, however, their goods have a world-wide reputation, being exported to South America, Australia and the continent of Europe. This has largely been due to the subject of this sketch, and especially to his enterprise in introducing improved methods of manufacture. Apart from this, Mr. Rowland possessed many sterling qualities of mind and heart. As a citizen his record is worthy of imitation. He held the subject of instruction ever before him, was elected to the school board of Cheltenham in 1836, and made the first successful attempt to educate the children at public expense. The ground upon which the Methodist Episcopal Church stands in the village at Cheltenham was deeded to them for that purpose by him in 1845, and during the whole of its history he was a large contributor to its funds. With a wise forethought, he provided for its maintenance by a liberal legacy. The beautiful home where he lived was purchased in 1833 from Joseph Cresson, of Philadelphia. It contained one hundred and eleven acres. From time to time this acreage was reduced by sales made to parties who built summer residences thereon, some of it being disposed of to his children, whose attractive homes adorn the property. A large number of comfortable houses, forming the village of Cheltenham, were built by Thomas Rowland and also by his employés. To him more than to any man the growth and enterprise of the place is due. At the time of his death, which occurred February 24, 1881, the homestead contained sixty-three acres, and was purchased the following year by one of his children.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION—PIONEER PRACTITIONERS—EMINENT PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS—MEDICAL SOCIETY.

To obtain an abstract of what may be known concerning the medical profession of Montgomery County we must allow imagination to carry us back to a period when medicine, though advanced in years, was comparatively young in scientific attainments.

What was known of the healing art among the early settlers was, for the most part, traditional. The various diseases incident to human-kind were promptly met by the virtues, supposed and otherwise, of the herbs found within the borders of every settlement.

But these simple remedies, prepared, of necessity, after the most primitive methods, were administered with that confidence in their reputed virtues that the medical man of recent times would desire bestowed upon his most potent, active principle.

With these early settlers the custom prevailed to repair periodically to the physician to be "blooded." This practice, performed in the spring and autumn, was believed to establish immunity from the attacks of diseases to which they might be subject at these intervals, by reason either of natural predisposition or climatic conditions. By way of parenthesis, it may be observed that the physician did not enjoy the exclusive privilege of performing this practice then in vogue. The barber was a competitor of no mean reputation; the red and white striped pole, which marks his shop even to the present day, is but the preserved relic of his olden-time advertisement, fashioned to represent the blood trickling down the arm of his willing and grateful customer.

In these days also the midwife flourished. She dared to assume the responsibilities of her calling without entertaining the remotest idea that she was trespassing in a field of labor rightfully belonging to the physician. The time had not yet come when this branch of practice was considered of sufficient importance to enlist the attention of the general practitioner.

Under these circumstances, therefore, when the housewife, midwife and barber possessed the qualifications necessary to act as adjunct doctors, the services of the educated physician were seldom brought into requisition. It was only when life was thought to be in imminent danger that he was summoned to the bedside. When we consider that these rare visits often consumed many hours of travel through the dense wilderness, we can, in some measure, appreciate the sympathy and devotion of the early physicians for suffering humanity.

The first regularly-educated physician who set foot within our limits we infer to have been Dr. Griffith Owen. Drs. Thomas Wynne and Griffith Owen accompanied William Penn to these shores when he settled at Philadelphia, and they are, therefore, regarded as the pioneers of the medical profession in Pennsylvania, as well as of the county of which we were, prior to 1784, a part.

The bodily infirmities of the settlers failed to absorb the whole time of these gentlemen, since we are informed that Dr. Owen spent much of his time in following the rounds of meetings in the neighboring provinces.

It will be observed that the territory soon to become incorporated as Montgomery County was not destined to remain long without a resident physician. About this time Dr. Thomas Græme established his home upon the site long known as Græme Park.

The Græmes claim descent from William de Græme, who went to Scotland on invitation of David I., in 1128, and whose descendant in the tenth generation was one of the Scotch commissioners to treat with England in 1406 and 1411, from whom came, in undoubted succession, the Græmes of Montrose. Dr. Thomas Græme was born in 1688 at Balgowan, the hereditary estate in Perthshire. He came to Pennsylvania in 1717, along with and under the auspices of Colonel William Keith, who had been appointed Deputy Governor of the province. He was by profession a physician, and is supposed to have received his education at the University of Leyden. His practice was small in a society where, as we have seen, men who had been regularly educated in medicine, as well as law, were regarded with less favor than those who consulted other dictates than those to be found in books. To compensate this insufficient progress of his *protégé*, Governor Keith put him at the head of the naval office, much to the disgust of Logan, whose friend Assheton had been removed for this purpose, and who went so far as to intimate that Keith, without considering the question of the merits of Assheton and Græme, had appointed the latter from gratitude to his family for the security which he had enjoyed while hiding at Balgowan after the battle of Sheriff Muir. He was married to Miss Diggs, who was stepdaughter to the Governor, and this relation also enhanced his influence at the seat of power in the province.

The Court of Chancery was established through the influence of Governor Keith in 1720. In 1725, Dr.

DR. GRÆME.

Græme was raised to the Council and became a master in Chancery. Hostile as the Assembly became to the Governor, the latter's subordinates came in for their share of odium and distrust. They complained of the exorbitant fees charged by the master, and even went so far as to accuse him of partiality. Notwithstanding these discouraging things, he was appointed in 1731 justice of the Supreme Court. The St. Andrew's Society, intended originally for the assistance of Scotchmen, was founded in 1749, and Dr. Græme became its first president. He died in 1772.

In the order of settlement within the county limits, the next physican of whom tradition furnishes an account is Dr. Christian Frederick Martin.

"Patriarch" Christian Frederick Martin, a graduate of the University of Berlin, emigrated to America in company with the patriarch of the Evangelical Lutheran Church, Rev. H. M. Muhlenberg, D.D., and others in 1742. It could be said of Dr. Martin that he was the progenitor of "a family of doctors." Dr. Martin practiced at the Trappe upwards of thirty years, removing thence to Macungie, Lehigh Co. He left four sons, all physicians. Of the descendants of these four sons, twenty-five have been physicians, nineteen bearing the name of Martin. The majority of the descendants still living reside in Lehigh County. As evidence of the success attained in the practice of his profession, and the fame which was, in consequence, stamped upon the name of Martin, the following brief sketch of the son and the grandsons may be of interest:

Dr. George Martin, third son of Christian Frederick Martin, was born May 4, 1779, in Macungie township, Lehigh Co., Pa. In 1805 he removed to Whitpain township (a short distance below the village of Blue Bell), and commenced the practice of medicine. He removed to Whitemarsh in 1814, where he resided and continued the practice until 1836, having been one of the most successful practitioners of the county for thirty-one years. He then removed to Philadelphia, where he continued the practice of his profession until within three or four years of the time of his death, which occurred on December 8, 1862. He was buried in the cemetery of the Union Church of Whitemarsh on December 16, 1862.

There were born to Dr. George Martin three sons, —Frederick A., Charles and John Adam. Dr. Frederick A. Martin graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1830. He practiced for a short time in Whitemarsh, and then removed to Coopersburg, Lehigh Co., where he resided for some time. He removed from that place to Philadelphia, then to Bethlehem and again to Philadelphia, where he now resides.

Dr. Charles Martin graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1833. He also practiced for some time in Whitemarsh. In after-years he studied divinity, and is now a worthy and respected minister in the Lutheran Church. He resides in St. Joseph, Mo.

Dr. John Adam Martin graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1836. He at once commenced the practice of his profession in Whitemarsh, succeeding his father, who at that time removed to Philadelphia. He continued in active practice until 1849, when he was smitten with the epidemic which raged at that time, viz., the gold fever, which was cured only by a visit to California by way of the "Horn." Returning to Whitemarsh, he resumed his practice, and continued in it until the fall of 1858. Dr. John A. Martin was a very successful practitioner, enjoying the confidence of his patrons in a very remarkable degree. After relinquishing practice in Whitemarsh he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Philadelphia and Montgomery Counties. In the latter years of his life he resided and practiced medicine near Dover, in the State of Delaware. He died March 13, 1872. He was buried in the cemetery of the Union Church, Whitemarsh, with full Masonic honors.

In chronological order, our attention is next directed to Dr. Jonathan Potts, a son of John Potts, of Pottsgrove. In June, 1771, Dr. Jonathan Potts, with three other young men, was presented with the degree of Doctor, having received the degree of Bachelor of Physics from the university three years before.

At the outbreak of the Revolution he was practicing medicine and also owned a drug-store in Reading, which he disposed of to enter the medical department of Washington's army. He afterwards rose to a high position, becoming director-general of the Northern Department of the army. He rendered eminent services, and was much esteemed by Washington. Many interesting papers written by Dr. Potts, now in possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, bear testimony of his eminence as a physician and his loyalty to the cause of American independence.

Dr. Potts' life stood in strange contrast with that of his brother, John Potts, Jr., who was a Tory. His estate was confiscated in 1779, and he fled to Nova Scotia. It was sold under the Attainder Act of the Continental Congress, and the "Stowe" house and the farm, one-half mile above Pottstown, now owned by Lewis Richards, were purchased by Dr. Jonathan Potts for twenty thousand pounds, Continental money.

A name destined to become famous among those of medical men was Dr. William Potts Dewees, born at Pottsgrove, Pa., May 15, 1768. He graduated at the University in 1789, and entered upon the practice of medicine at Abington. Seeking a wider field for his labors during the prevalence of yellow fever, he removed to Philadelphia, where he remained permanently. He devoted himself especially to the subject of obstetrics, at that time a novel branch of medicine in the United States. It may be said of him that, with Shippen and James, he succeeded by perseverance in overcoming the prejudice against the right of physicians to practice midwifery, and secured a place for this branch of science in the college curriculum. It is claimed that he was the first physician who had ever delivered a full course of lectures upon this subject. By the year 1812 he had amassed a fortune by these lectures. He applied for the professorship in the university when it was first created, but was defeated by Dr. Shippen. He, however, became adjunct professor with Dr. James in 1825, and upon the retirement of the latter, in 1834, was chosen full professor of obstetrics. After holding the chair one year he resigned, in 1835. It is said that the importance gained for obstetrics under Dr. James was further enhanced under Dr. Dewees. He died in Philadelphia May 20, 1841, aged seventy-three years.

A name still fresh in the memory of our oldest

citizens is Dr. Isaac Huddleson. His father, Henry Huddleson, was the son of William Huddleson, one of the Quakers from Yorkshire, England, who arrived here shortly after Penn's settlement. Dr. Isaac Huddleson studied medicine with Dr. Samuel Torbut, of Newtown, Bucks Co., who gave him a very flattering certificate of qualification.

He attended the Pennsylvania Hospital during the year 1792, for which service he received the following certificate:

"We, the attending managers and physicians of the Pennsylvania Hospital, do certify that Isaac Huddleson, student of medicine, of the County of Bucks, in the State of Pennsylvania, hath studied the practice of the physicians of the said hospital for the season. Signed: Managers, William McMurtrie, Samuel Coates; Physicians, Benjamin Rush, M.D., James Hutchinson, M.D."

Early in 1793, Dr. Huddleson settled in Norristown, and soon acquired an extensive practice, being considered a good physician and very successful in minor surgical and obstetrical operations.

His name appears in 1796 as one of the original corporators of the Norristown Library Company. He was married, in 1799, to Martha Gray Thomson. Shortly after his marriage he purchased a lot and erected a dwelling and office upon it, on the south side of Main Street, above Green, where they lived a number of years. Some years later he sold his property, and built or purchased another at the southwest corner of Main and Cherry Streets, where he resided till his death, March 5, 1852. As the doctor advanced in years he sought relief from the labors of out-door practice by opening an apothecary shop, which he kept till age admonished him to retire from business.

Dr. Huddleson was a careful, successful surgeon, and so placid and kindly in disposition that he probably never had an enemy in his life. Dr. Huddleson left one son, Dr. John T. Huddleson, who, after practicing a few years in Norristown, removed to Thornbury, Delaware Co., where he has attained considerable eminence in the practice of his profession.

Contemporaneous with Dr. Huddleson may be mentioned the names of two prominent physicians, —Dr. George W. Thomas and Dr. George Thomas.

Dr. George W. Thomas had quite an extensive practice in 1828, and was frequently called on as consultant. In disposition he was unusually mild and gentle. He and Dr. Huddleson were the only practitioners in Norristown in 1831. These two, being advanced in years, felt the need of a younger physician to relieve them of some of the hard and unprofitable work. About this time Dr. William Corson located in Norristown, and being then young, vigorous and ambitious, he became a valuable co-laborer in this work. They thus mutually served each other, and during the lives of Drs. Huddleson and Thomas there was the fullest confidence and harmony among the three physicians of the town. One of Dr. Thomas' daughters married Dr. Washington G. Nugent; the other was married to Dr. Gilbert Rodman McCoy, of Doylestown, Pa., where he practiced many years. He died about six years ago, leaving a wife and some children. One of his daughters is married to Judge Watson, of Bucks County. Both the daughters of Dr. Thomas are living. He died of malignant erysipelas during the time when it prevailed as an epidemic, about thirty years ago.

Dr. George Thomas, of Upper Dublin township, practiced in this vicinity from 1800 to 1830. He was of Quaker origin, and though eminently successful as a practitioner, yet tradition credits him with many peculiarities. He generally walked when practicing, though good horses stood in his stable. He wore his hair long and a beard when beards were rarely seen. He died about 1840.

The beginning of the present century marks the arrival of several physicians, who became more or less prominent. Among these may be mentioned Dr. John Jones, who, in 1802, located in Horsham, about one mile from the Three Tons tavern. He continued in practice through Gwynedd, Montgomery, Horsham, Abington, Whitpain and Whitemarsh townships for forty-three years. He left a son, Joshua Y. Jones, who graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1830, and who assumed the practice of his father through the same region. In 1845 he was appointed by Governor Shunk, Lazaretto physician. In 1852 he was elected to the Senate for three years. In 1876 Congress appointed him one of the Centennial commissioners for the State of Pennsylvania. It may be related in this connection that a daughter of Dr. Joshua Jones is the wife of Dr. F. S. Wilson, who practiced in the same locality until honored with the appointment under Governor Pattison that his father-in-law had received under Governor Shunk.

In May, 1802, Dr. Gove Mitchell began the practice of medicine in the lower part of the village of "Crooked Billet," now Hatboro'. In 1804 he bought the property of Dr. Hart, where he passed the remainder of his life in the labors of his profession. He was an honorary member of the Montgomery County Medical Society at the time of his death.

Dr. Joseph Meredith, who studied medicine with his uncle, Dr. Hugh Meredith, a celebrated physician of the upper part of Bucks County, began the practice of medicine at or near North Wales village about 1802. His practice included the whole district of Gwynedd, Montgomery, Hatfield, Franconia, Towamencin, Worcester and Whitpain townships. There is no record of a practitioner of any kind in all that territory, with the exception, perhaps, of Dr. Silas Hough, who, about the same time, practiced for a few years in the upper part of Montgomery or New Britain township. He afterwards abandoned the profession and became a minister, being pastor for many years of the Montgomery Baptist Church.

With passing notice of Dr. McLean, who practiced through Horsham, Upper Dublin and Whitemarsh townships at the time of the Revolution, and lost his

life while crossing the Wissahickon; Dr. Charles Moore, who practiced at an uncertain period at Montgomery Square; Dr. Bacheldor, who practiced at Hatboro' on foot and in the vicinity when the patient furnished the conveyance; Dr. Amos Griffiith, who, during ten or twelve years, established a practice at North Wales, which he afterwards abandoned for agriculture; and Dr. Philip Hahn, who administered to the relief of the sick from Trappe to the northern section of the county, we pass to the consideration of men who practiced at a more recent period.

SAMUEL GARTLEY, M.D., was born in the city of Philadelphia in the year 1779. His father, John Gartley, was a classical scholar, having been a graduate of the University of Edinburgh. He graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1801. Soon after receiving his diploma he was appointed surgeon on the ship "Ganges," an East Indiaman, which at that time, in consequence of the constant war in Europe, shipped what was called "a fighting crew." Dr. Gartley returned from China in 1803 and located in Norristown. In 1807 he married Sarah Potts, who was the daughter of Thomas and Abigail[1] Potts, he holding at that time the office of register and recorder at Norristown, under the appointment of Governor McKean.

In 1809, two years after her marriage, Sarah Gartley, the wife of Dr. Gartley, died. Some time afterwards he married Catharine M. Potts, a sister of his first wife, and he continued to reside here, having a widely-extended practice for many miles around Norristown.

Having had two years' experience on shipboard and abroad, Dr. Gartley was esteemed a very skillful physician, and was often called into consultation by other practitioners in Montgomery, Bucks and Chester Counties. He was, besides, during the war of 1812, appointed a local examiner of soldiers as to their fitness for service in the army. He died in his forty-fifth year, in 1824. Dr. Gartley was a member of the Episcopal Church, and is buried in Swedes' Ford Cemetery.

SAMUEL FREEDLEY, M.D.—Henry Freedley, the father of Dr. Freedley, who was of German extraction, resided in his native State of Pennsylvania during his lifetime. He early removed to Springtown, Montgomery Co., having married Catherine Isett, who was descended from Pennsylvania German stock. He subsequently purchased the farm now owned by his son Samuel, and three years later removed to Norristown, where he remained until his death, which occurred in Pottstown in October, 1823. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Freedley are Mary (Mrs. Richard Davis), Elizabeth (Mrs. George Printz), Henry (married to Sophia Kline), Susan (Mrs. Samuel Jacoby), Jacob (married to Susan Jacoby), John, Catherine (Mrs. Matthew Neeley) and Samuel. The last-named, and subject of this biographical sketch, was born February 2, 1799, on the farm which is his present home, and at the age of three years removed to Norristown. He received a classical education, and in 1819 entered the office of Dr. Samuel Gartley as a student of medicine, graduating from the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1821. Dr. Freedley, preferring a large city as a field of operations, at once located in Philadelphia, which has been the scene of a protracted professional career. The doctor, after a large experience, found that the many cases coming under his observation required more specific remedies than were adopted by the old school of practice, and in 1836 embraced homœopathy, which he has since made a specialty. He has been actively engaged since that date in professional labors, and at the present time responds to all demands upon his skill as the oldest practitioner in the city. He has never joined the medical societies of the State or county, but has contributed to the medical journals and written comprehensively upon the treatment of diphtheria, in which he has met with signal success. He still enjoys a lucrative office practice, and is able to bring to his aid an experience of sixty-four years as a physician. Dr. Freedley was first married in 1856, to Mrs. Anna Elizabeth Hoeckly, daughter of Armand Davis, of Philadelphia. He was a second time married, in 1880, to Mrs. Mary Elizabeth Blodget. He has been either a Whig or Republican in his political convictions, but never active in the field of politics. He is a Lutheran in his religious belief, and a member of St. Mark's Evangelical Lutheran Church, on Spring Garden Street, Philadelphia. Dr. Freedley having, by purchase, about 1849, secured possession of the homestead farm in Plymouth, has made it his residence, though continuing his practice in Philadelphia.

ROBERT J. DODD, M.D., late of Lower Merion township, was born in Philadelphia April 5, 1809. At a very early age he commenced the study of medicine and surgery in his native city, under Dr. George McClellan (father of Major-General McClellan), and so rapidly did he acquire proficiency in the science that when he was but a little more than seventeen years of age he passed the requisite examination to become an assistant surgeon in the United States navy, and received the appointment, dating from May 29, 1826. His first service at sea was on board the armed schooner "Shark," on a cruise in the Caribbean Sea and along the Spanish Main in search of pirates. In March, 1831, he was graduated at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, and, after a successful examination before the naval board of surgeons, was promoted to the full grade of surgeon in the United States navy, his commission dating from April 4, 1831, and being signed by President Andrew Jackson.

From that time, for more than sixteen years, he continued on active duty, the greater part of the time afloat, his last cruise being completed in July, 1847,

[1] The daughter of Colonel Samuel Miles, of the Continental army.

Samuel Freedley

he having then been in the navy more than twenty-one years, of which (as shown by the navy register) twelve years and nine months had been spent in sea-service. During that time he had circumnavigated the globe three or four times; had been present in China when certain ports of that country were opened and made free by the power of the British navy; had been several times prostrated by attacks of yellow fever, and once by the peculiarly malignant disease known as African fever, from the effects of which he never fully recovered. In the Mexican war he was on duty in the Gulf Squadron, and on the occasion of General Taylor's advance into the interior, from Corpus Christi, he was one of a force of five hundred volunteers—officers and men of the naval and marine services—who held the army's rear communications and base of supplies.

R. J. Dodd.

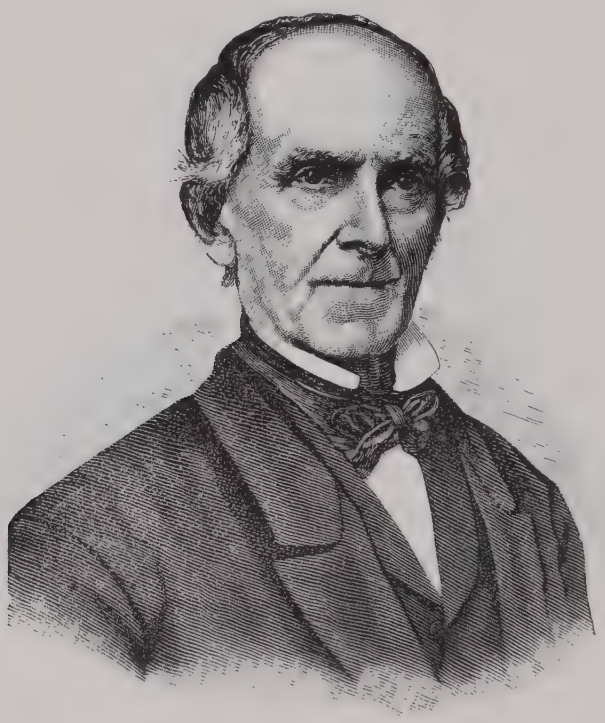
Immediately after the expiration of his last cruise, in 1847, Dr. Dodd was placed in charge of the Naval Asylum at Philadelphia, where he remained on duty several years. Afterwards he became a permanent resident in Lower Merion township, living on the fine estate which he had previously purchased, and on which, in 1850, he built the commodious mansion-house which is now occupied by his son. In the war of the Rebellion, though not employed in active service, he was an ardent and steadfast supporter of the government, and contributed most liberally of his means in aid of the Union cause. He gave with a free hand to the support of the families of volunteers who entered the military service, furnishing almost the entire means of subsistence to many women and children whose husbands and fathers were in the field or prisoners of war in the South. And it was not alone in the dark time of the great civil war that his charity and benevolence were exhibited; they were his life-long characteristics, and the poor who were within his knowledge always found in him a friend and a liberal benefactor.

On the 3d of March, 1871, Dr. Dodd was promoted to the grade of medical director in the navy on the retired list, his commission being signed by President Grant and Secretary Robeson. He died at his home in Lower Merion township on the 4th of February, 1876, having been nearly a half-century in the active and retired naval service, and having risen through the different grades to the relative rank of commodore.

Dr. Dodd was married, in 1825, to Ann Sweeney, of Philadelphia, who died in the early part of 1827, less than two years after their marriage. In 1848 he married Hannah Matilda, daughter of Josiah Bradlee, of Boston, Mass. She had no children, and died in 1871. The only child of Dr. Dodd was by his first marriage,

—a son, Robert J. Dodd, Jr., who is now living on the homestead estate in Lower Merion, where his father spent the years of his retirement until the close of his life.

Dr. Robert J. Dodd, Jr., son of Dr. Robert J. and Ann Dodd, was born in Philadelphia; studied medicine in that city with Dr. John McClellan (son of Dr. George and brother of the general), and was graduated at Jefferson Medical College in 1848. In the same year he was married to Mary Markley Ghriskey, a descendant of Jacob Markley, one of the early (1722) settlers of Montgomery County. Dr. Dodd commenced practice in western Virginia, where he remained but a short time, then removed to Kentucky, and practiced there more than nine years. In 1858 he removed thence to Rock Island County, Ill., where he practiced until 1861, when he returned to his native city, but did not locate in practice there. From Philadelphia he removed to the State of Delaware, where he practiced twelve years. In 1876, after the death of his father (of whose will he had been appointed sole executor), it became necessary for him to remove to the homestead in Lower Merion, in order to give his personal attention to the settlement of the estate. He still continues to reside there, intending to remain until he is able, in pursuance of the terms of the will, to dispose of the real estate, which embraces the homestead, and adjacent property, amounting to about one hundred and forty-four acres, all situated in and contiguous to, the valley of Mill Creek.



Jacob Knipe

Jacob Knipe, M.D.—Dr. Knipe is of German extraction, his father, David Knipe, having been a resident of Gwynedd township, where he was actively engaged in farming. He married Mary Raker, whose children were John, David, Hannah (Mrs. William Burney), Conrad, Catherine (Mrs. John B. Johnson), Daniel, Eliza (Mrs. Chester Clark), Jacob and William. Jacob Knipe was born on the 12th of September, 1804, in Gwynedd township, and spent his youth at the homestead, having been left fatherless when but two years of age. His education was received at the common schools near his home and in Philadelphia, after which he entered the office of his brother-in-law, Dr. Chester Clark, of Schultzville, Berks Co., with a view to the study of medicine, and subsequently became a student in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, from which he graduated in 1828. He was for a brief period settled at Siegersville, Lehigh Co., and later at Schultzville, from which point, after a residence of two years, he removed to Swamp, New Hanover township, and established a successful practice, which was continued uninterruptedly for forty years. This long term of professional labor, much of it covering an extended

field and requiring long rides, induced Dr. Knipe, in 1867, to seek a period of rest, and retiring from the active work of the profession, his practice was transferred to his younger son. The doctor was married, on the 30th of October, 1828, to Miss Rachel, daughter of David Evans, of Hatfield township, Montgomery Co. Their children are David E., deceased; Mary A.; Francis M., who graduated from the Jefferson Medical College and is practicing in Frederick township, Montgomery Co.; Sallie J., deceased (Mrs. A. K. Whitner); Jacob O., a practicing physician in Norristown; Hannah E., deceased; Septimus A., a graduate of Jefferson Medical College, who is engaged in practice at Swamp; Rachel A.; and Conrad M., deceased. Dr. Knipe was in politics always a Democrat, but rarely participated actively in matters of a political character. His son, Dr. Francis M., represented his district for four years in the State Legislature. The subject of this sketch was actively identified with public enterprises in the township and county, and until his resignation of the office was president of the Limerick and Colebrookdale Turnpike Company. He was identified by membership with the Lutheran Church at Swamp. Dr. and Mrs. Knipe celebrated on the 30th of October, 1878, the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage, on which occasion many relatives and friends from adjacent portions of the county and State assembled to offer their congratulations. The death of Dr. Jacob Knipe occurred in August, 1883, in his seventy-ninth year.

Hiram Corson

HIRAM CORSON, M.D.,[1] the fifth son of Joseph and Hannah Corson, was born in Plymouth township, Montgomery Co., October 8, 1804. His mother's death, at the age of forty, left him, a small boy, to the care of a father immersed in business, but mainly to two elder sisters, Mary and Sarah, the former of whom afterwards married Thomas Adamson, and the latter Thomas Read. Having a much older brother (Alan) who soon after engaged in teaching, these younger ones had the best opportunity, short of a collegiate course, of receiving a good academic education. Dr. Corson is one, however, whom phrenologists characterize as a natural scholar,—a person measurably independent of schools. Such men do not so much reason after the manner of mathematicians as grasp by perceptive analysis or intuition whatever comes within

[1] For a sketch of the Corson family, see "Plymouth Township."

the purview of their minds. This is, perhaps, the happiest of all faculties for the physician to possess, inasmuch as he must often act on the spur of the moment, with little time for reflection. With the quick critical gifts described it was natural that Hiram Corson's attention should have been drawn to medicine as a profession. Accordingly, when twenty-two years of age, he entered the office of Dr. Richard D. Corson, of New Hope, Bucks Co., in 1826, and in March, 1828, graduated at the University of Pennsylvania. Soon after he erected a residence near Plymouth Friends' Meeting, where he has since resided, and for more than half a century enjoyed an exceptionally large practice. The life of Dr. Corson has been so busy, and his contributions to medical science and social progress so varied, that it is difficult to characterize his career. No sooner had he begun his professional routine than he perceived the terrible devastation produced by alcoholic liquors, so universally used as a beverage, and so greatly aggravated by the then common prescription of them by physicians in their practice. With the decision of a quick mind and the cool intrepidity of a hero, he threw himself against the whole system. He soon discovered also in his own experience that in most cases patients recover more rapidly without their use, and he thenceforth almost banished them from his *materia medica*. Not only did he boldly take this ground in the face of the pecuniary gains to the fraternity by their use, but entered into the moral discussion which arose a few years later, and on all proper occasions made vehement speeches against the practice of drinking those liquors. He was among the first to detect and denounce the insidious nature and dangerous use of root-beer and other weak fermented drinks to reformed inebriates during the Washingtonian movement. He was not only the champion of temperance at home, but frequently introduced the subject at the meetings of the State and national medical societies. It is proper to add, however, that without changing his views on this question, he has given the work into younger hands. Dr. Corson's observation soon convinced him that the custom, then widely prevalent, of employing hot drinks alone in eruptive diseases, and denying patients the cooling draughts of water, so much craved, was not justified by experience. Accordingly, he conformed his practice to these views, and, without pretending to found a new school, has, nevertheless, effected a widely-extended reform in such cases, his brethren generally yielding to the correctness of his observations and theory. In the mean time there have been few, if any, additions to medical science or discussions growing out of its theory in which he has not participated.

There are no medical men in the country better known by their occasional writings than Dr. Corson, all his papers being characterized by keen, intuitive perception of truth. Close observation and common-sense, enlightened by professional experience added to science, have been his striking characteristics in all his labors. He was active in the organization of the Montgomery County Medical Society, and has read before it a number of valuable papers. He, with his brother William, was active in forming the State Medical Society, of which he was president in 1852. But zeal in the pursuit of his profession, together with an extensive practice and the care of a large family, did not so far absorb his mind as to prevent his also having great interest in State and national affairs. Though not an active politician, he has been all his life a Whig and Republican, taking especial interest in the cause of the down-trodden slave. As in the case of temperance, he was outspoken from the first against the iniquity and unwise policy of maintaining the slave-holding system. In matters of humanity, public charities or social abuses his keen, critical and trenchant pen is frequently employed, nearly always enlightening the public mind upon some matter unobserved by others. Dr. Corson, notwithstanding his radical views on most reform subjects, has been frequently honored by medical societies and the profession at large. He was among the first physicians to open the profession to the female sex, putting forward his niece, Miss Anderson, and giving her the benefit of his name and reputation to secure an education. He has been for many years a member of the American Medical Association. A list of the various societies and associations of which he has been elected associate member, together with the titles of some of his many valuable papers read and published, will be found elsewhere in this volume. He is the author of various papers on scarlet fever and diphtheria, and the originator of the ice-treatment, which has proved so efficient in those diseases, and which is now in general use throughout the United States. His writings, though numerous and even voluminous, have often been accomplished in hours snatched from rest, in order that his brethren might have the benefit of his large experience. Some years ago Governor Hartranft, knowing Dr. Corson's familiarity with the advanced knowledge of the profession in the treatment of lunatics, appointed him a trustee of the State Hospital for the Insane, at Harrisburg. The State Board of Charities also appointed him one of the visitors to the Montgomery County prison and almshouse. Without any official connection with the Eastern Asylum for the Insane, recently built, he was, nevertheless, influential, by his writings and oral advice, in securing the wise arrangements for the humane safe-keeping of its inmates. Dr. Corson has kept abreast with the most enlightened views prevailing in England and on the Continent, and for a long time has deprecated the prison feature in treating the insane. Some years ago he uncovered to the public eye the gross neglect of the demented poor in our almshouses, securing thereby a reform of the same.

Soon after commencing practice Dr. Corson married Ann Jones, daughter of Edward and Tacy Foulke.

Their eldest son, Edward Foulke, born October 14, 1834, studied medicine with his father, graduated at the university, and began practice at Conshohocken. He afterward obtained the post of assistant surgeon on board the United States ship "Hartford," and spent three years on a cruise in Asiatic waters. He was, during the Rebellion, made full surgeon, and stationed at the Marine Hospital, Philadelphia. On application, he was later assigned to the ship "Mohican," which for eighteen months scoured the seas for the rebel vessel "Alabama," and returned without the loss of a single man by illness. He returned broken in health, and died, after an illness of a few weeks, June 22, 1864, in his thirtieth year, greatly mourned as a young man of much promise. The second son, Joseph K. Corson, born November 22, 1836, entered upon the business of a druggist, and on graduating in the College of Pharmacy, Philadelphia, returned home. He enlisted in Captain Walter H. Cooke's company, Colonel Hartranft's regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, as a private, and served until the company was ordered to the rear to be mustered out on the eve of the battle of Bull Run, being one of the few who offered to remain in service and participate in the disastrous conflict. On his return home he began the study of medicine with his father, attended medical lectures and at the same time entered the Military Hospital, corner of Broad and Cherry Streets, Philadelphia, as assistant to the surgeons. On graduation he was sent to the seat of war as surgeon's assistant in one of the regiments of the Pennsylvania Reserves. He participated in the battle of Gettysburg and most of the battles of the Wilderness, ending at Cold Harbor, where he was relieved. He for a brief time assisted his father, but eventually applied for a position in the army, and was assigned to duty on the lines between Omaha and Fort Bridger, Wyoming Territory, and other posts in the far West. While on the plains he made long journeys in search of fossils, and was fortunate in discovering the remains of many extinct animals. He is still pursuing the scientific explorations. He is married to Ada, daughter of Judge William Carter, of that territory. The third child of Dr. Corson, was Caroline, born April 2, 1839, who died of consumption after receiving a superior education. The fourth is Tacy Foulke, married to William L. Cresson of Norristown. Charles Follen, the fifth child, was entered and graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, after which he studied law under William Henry Rawle, of Philadelphia, and has since been actively engaged in his profession in that city. For some years he has been a member of the law-firm of Goforth & Corson. He was married, in 1876, to Mary, daughter of Lewis A. Lukens, of Conshohocken. The sixth child is Susan F., married to Jawood Lukens, of the firm of Alan Wood & Co., iron manufacturers of Conshohocken. The seventh is Bertha, wife of James Yocum, of Philadelphia. The eighth child, Frances Stockton, married Richard Day, of the firm of Day Brothers, Philadelphia. The youngest child, Mary, resides with her parents at Maple Hill, their home.

Dr. William Corson.[1]—The youngest of the children of Joseph and Hannah Corson was born August 8, 1806. Though losing his mother at the early age of four years, he, under the guidance of his sisters, became impressed in early boyhood with those humane feelings and with those literary cravings which so distinguished them, so that when he grew to adult age he shared with the whole family the hostility to slavery which they have ever since so strongly manifested. He studied medicine with his brother Hiram, and graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in the spring of 1831, in the same class with Dr. Henry D. W. Pawling. It was a singular circumstance that the latter, whose family was one of the most influential of those long resident in Norristown, immediately on graduation moved away from Norristown to the Chester Valley, at the King of Prussia, to practice, and Dr. Corson moved to Norristown to embark in his profession.

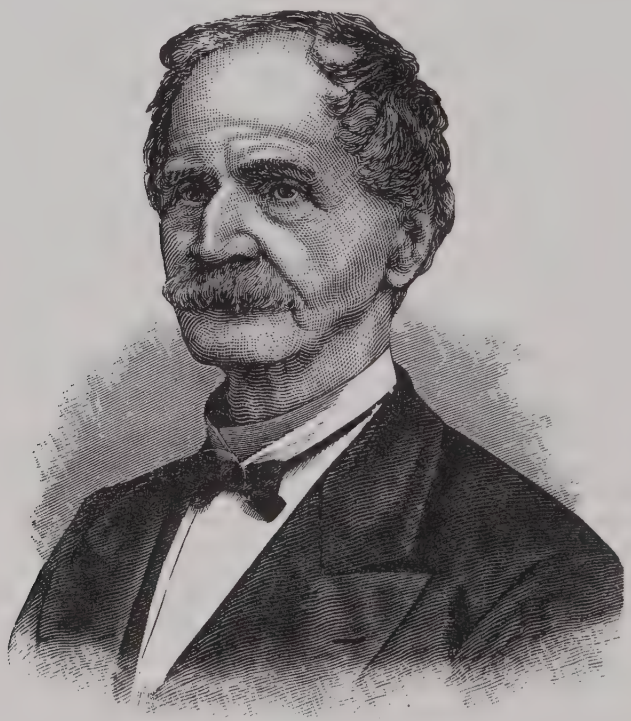
At that time the town and region for miles around was supplied by Drs. Isaac Huddleson, an aged man, and George W. Thomas, then past the prime of life. These two physicians were pleased to have young Corson (with whose father they were well acquainted) to aid them in attendance and in some of the work at night, when it was necessary to go miles away.

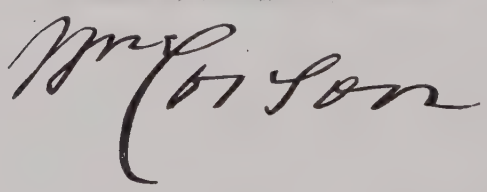
To him this opportunity for practice was a welcome one, and led him directly into a business which soon employed his whole time. During the lives of these two physicians the most cordial friendship existed among the three friends and fellow-laborers. Upon the death of Dr. Thomas, who survived Dr. Huddleson several years, Dr. Corson, who had already been for years engaged in a most extensive practice, was the acknowledged head of the profession there, and has so continued ever since. During fifty-three years he has bestowed his skill and labor on all classes of society, never once refusing aid to the poorest or most depraved when it was in his power to help them. Fee or reward was the last consideration with him. His conscientiousness was great, his humanity and benevolence boundless. No other man in Montgomery County has ever had so large a practice during so long a period of time. His great experience caused his neighboring physicians all through the county to seek his advice and skill in their difficult cases, and they continue to do so even to the present time. Sensitive almost to a fault, he has, except rarely, avoided communicating his experience in the treatment of diseases and his skill in surgery to the profession through medical journals, but has taken an active part in all discussions of medical subjects in our medical society.

[1] See sketch of Corson family at close of chapter on Plymouth township.

A great many young men have received instruction from him as students in his office, and have graduated honorably at the University of Pennsylvania. To the young men of the profession who carefully observed the code of ethics he has been the ever-ready friend and helper with heart, hand and purse.

Botany was a favorite pursuit with him, and in the intervals snatched from the labor of practice and the study needed for it made much progress in that branch of study, so congenial to the male as well as female members of the family.





There was no more decided, outspoken anti-slavery person in the family than he was. In times when fugitives were fleeing, as best they could, he was ever ready to aid, and when Abolitionists were cursed, threatened and slandered, he openly avowed himself. When the house of old Dan Ross was filled with "runaway" men, women and children (as many as sixteen sometimes lying on the floor of a night), himself, Isaac Roberts, Larry Corson and some others were always ready to furnish food and clothing and hold the secrets of the fugitives; not one having been taken back by the master. As Dr. Hiram Corson stood on the pavement in front of his office, in the dusk of a coming night, he felt a tap on the shoulder, and, looking around, was confronted by the face of old Dan Ross. In a whisper he said: "We want a little money; the Gorsuch men and women are in my house; we want teams to send them on to Canada. 'Doc' Corson, Jake Beding, Isaac Roberts and Larry have given some." An hour later, on the commons where now stands what was the Bush Institute, the fugitives departed, on the brightest of moonlight nights, for Bucks County, and in a few days were in Canada. How vividly are recalled the scenes and incidents of those cruel times The case of poor Charles Brice, with his family of seven or eight little children, frightened from their home at Sandy Hill (Guinea Town) by the passage of the Fugitive Slave Bill, and compelled to give up the home which they had paid for to flee to Canada for safety. Other cases, too, there were of which much might be written, but want of space forbids. This would all be quite irrelevant were it not that he of whom this is written was so intimately associated with all these scenes and trials, "all of which he knew and part of which he was," that they seem inseparable from his history. Through all the long anti-slavery

crusade, in the face of friend and foe, he boldly advocated the right of all men to freedom alike.

Mr. Augé, in his biography, says of him: "During the late war Dr. Corson was appointed by Dr. Henry H. Smith, surgeon-general of the State of Pennsylvania, in connection with Professor Traill Green, M.D., of Easton, and Dr. Wilmer Worthington, of West Chester, a member of his board, to examine those physicians who desired to accompany our regiment to the field as surgeons and assistant surgeons." It has been well said that no State in the Union had a more competent board of examiners,—all men of long and successful experience in surgery and the practice of medicine. The board convened at Harrisburg, and performed its work under a deep sense of the great responsibilities involved in selecting persons to attend to the medical and surgical needs of our sick and wounded soldiers. "Subsequently he was appointed to fill the position of examining surgeon, or medical officer, of the Sixth District during the drafts. This was a post of great responsibility, demanding good judgment, medical experience and high moral courage. Since the conclusion of the war he was appointed examining surgeon under the pension laws of the United States, a position which he still holds.

"A few years since he was appointed, in connection with General James A. Beaver and Dr. John Curwen, one of the commissioners to superintend the building of a large hospital for the insane at Warren, Pa." This involved a sacrifice of much time and attention, but the completeness of that great structure and its adaptedness to the needs of the inmates testify to the ability and honesty of the commission.

Dr. Corson is still engaged in his profession,—a stalwart and active man, full of mental and moral energy, and as prompt as ever to succor the poor and suffering.

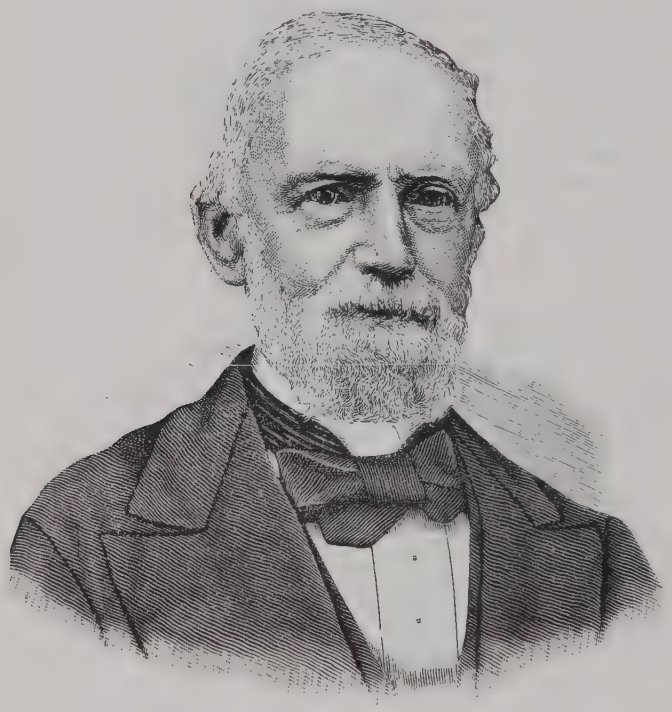
Dr. Benjamin Johnson was born May 30, 1787, in Quakertown, Bucks Co., Pa. He graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1809. He located at Pottstown, and was appointed regimental surgeon towards the close of the war of 1812, and served three months while the regiment was stationed at Marcus Hook. After peace was declared he returned to Pottstown and practiced till 1818. About this time he married Sarah Jones, of this place. He then practiced successively two years in Long Swamp, Berks Co.; ten years at Sumneytown; five years at Philadelphia, and finally returned to Norristown in 1836, where he continued in active practice until his eyesight failed, in 1861. During a portion of this time he filled the office of clerk of courts, continuing also in practice. He was a man of great energy and noted as possessing a remarkable memory. He died January 17, 1870, in his eighty-third year.

Dr. Joseph Leedom was born in Northampton, Bucks Co., August, 1769. He was the son of Richard and Sarah Leedom, members of the Society of Friends. He received a classical education at Rhode Island College (now Brown University). After leaving the university he entered as a law-student with Mr. Ingersoll, at that time a prominent lawyer of Philadelphia. The profession of law not being to his taste, he abandoned it for that of medicine. At first he studied with Dr. Fenton, of Bucks County, and subsequently with Dr. Benjamin Rush, attending lectures at the University of Pennsylvania. He commenced the practice of medicine in Sussex County, N. J., but on account of the country being wild and sparsely settled, he moved to Pennsylvania, settling at Plymouth Meeting in 1803. While a resident of New Jersey he married Eleanor Conover, an estimable and accomplished lady. After settling at Plymouth he continued the practice of his profession until his death, a period of forty years. He was considered a skillful physician, and had an extensive practice throughout the county. At that time Conshohocken was a village of about half a dozen houses. As many of his patients lived on the other side of the river throughout Lower Merion, he found it necessary to ford the river at all times and seasons. His skill in the treatment of fevers, so prevalent at that time, was well known and highly appreciated.

Edwin Conover Leedom, M.D., son of Dr. Joseph Leedom, is descended from a family of Quakers on the paternal, and of Hollanders on the maternal side. Dr. Joseph Leedom was the son of Richard Leedom, of Bucks County, Pa., and his mother, Eleanor, the daughter of Peter Conover (Covenhoven in the language of Holland), of Monmouth County, N. J. The doctor was born on the 20th of December, 1805, in Plymouth township, Montgomery Co., Pa. After a thorough primary training he received a classical education, and on its completion entered upon his career as a student of medicine, and graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania. He at once located in Plymouth, and has for a period of nearly half a century pursued his profession successfully in the field made familiar by the footsteps of his father, who preceded him in practice.

Dr. Leedom has for many years been a valued contributor to various journals, having written on mechanics, natural philosophy and medicine. He published two papers in *Silliman's American Journal of Science and Art*, entitled "An Astronomical Machine: the Tellurium," and "Experiments and Observations on the Solar Rays." In the *American Journal of the Medical Sciences* were likewise two papers on "The Structure of the Eye Examined in Connection with the Undulatory Theory of Light," and "Night Blindness Successfully Treated." He has also now in readiness for the press a work entitled "Enquiries concerning the Origin and Destiny of Man." In early life he manifested a great fondness for astronomy, and constructed several machines which elucidated the movements of the heavenly bodies, the "Tellurium," among them, having already been referred to. Dr. Leedom is a member of the Montgomery

County Medical Society, of which organization he has been president. He was, in 1848, married to Susan, daughter of Peter Lukens, of the same neighborhood, and a member of the Society of Friends. They have five sons, of whom Oscar, who graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, has succeeded his father in practice. Joseph, who graduated from the Law Department of the same university, is pursuing his profession in Philadelphia. Daniel M. graduated as a mining engineer from the Polytechnic College of Pennsylvania, and Howard and Franklin are engaged in other pursuits.



E C Leedom

Dr. Antrim Foulke studied medicine with Dr. Green, of Quakertown, Bucks Co. In 1816 he began practice at Gwynedd, in partnership with Dr. Joseph Meredith. After practicing for some time in this place he removed to Philadelphia, leaving his practice at Gwynedd to his son, Dr. John Lancaster Foulke, one of the five originators of the County Medical Society in 1847. A few years later he also removed to Philadelphia.

Dr. James Hamer was born on the old homestead, in Lower Providence township, on March 3, 1781. After receiving a good education he engaged for a time in teaching. He next commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Griffith, of Bucks County, attending lectures at the medical university when Drs. Rual and Wistar were professors therein. He graduated and commenced practice in the spring of 1812, at Skippackville, and followed it continuously there until 1844, when his son James had finished his medical education and entered into partnership with him. James, the elder, however, practiced at times as long as he lived. In all those thirty-two years or more he had a very laborious practice, extending largely over the townships of Perkiomen, parts of Upper and Lower Providence, Lower Salford, Limerick, Frederick, Franconia, Towamencin, Hatfield, Worcester and Norriton, covering an area, perhaps, of a hundred square miles. He was largely engaged in midwifery practice, recording the births as they occurred, which aggregated near two thousand cases. Some years as high as eighty-nine were registered, and occasionally as many as two or three a day. Dr. Hamer never till late in life abandoned the more robust habit of making his professional visits on horseback, instead of the light carriage, which prevails now. He managed to train his horses so that they would keep the path and avoid accidents even on the darkest nights, when he could not see the way himself. During the prevalence of the ague, or malarial epoch, from 1820 to 1830, he also suffered at times from the "shakes," and has been known to dismount for a short time while the chill lasted, lie down a

while, and then start on his round again. His habit was to leave a memorandum at home of the route he meant to take, and as subsequent callers often pursued him with professional summons it frequently happened that he would not return to his family for days.

JAMES HAMER, M.D., is a great-great-grandson of James Hamer, who purchased from the agents of William Penn, in 1717, a tract embracing three hundred acres of land in Upper Providence township, upon which he settled. His son James married, and had among his children a son James, who located upon the ancestral land, having married Sarah Bates, whose children were James, Humphrey, Jesse, Charles, John, Martha, Sarah and David. James, of this number, chose medicine as a profession, and graduating from the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, subsequently practiced in East Perkiomen. He married Frances Gotwals, and had children,—James and a daughter Mary (Mrs. Seth Lukens, of Gwynedd township). The former was born on the 28th of November, 1819, in Skippackville, East Perkiomen township, and pursued his early studies in the common schools near his home. He later became a pupil of the boarding-school at Trappe and afterwards of the Germantown Academy, meanwhile engaging for a time in teaching. He then entered his father's office as a student of medicine, and attended lectures of the Medical Department of the University of New York, from which he graduated in 1844, having previously been a private student in the office of Dr. Pattison, professor of anatomy, and also of Dr. Whittaker, demonstrator of anatomy in the medical school above mentioned. Dr. Hamer, after serving as district physician in the New York Lying-In Asylum,

James Hamer

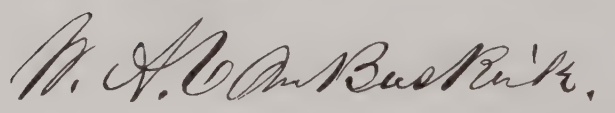
returned to his home and became associated with his father in his profession, remaining for several years thus engaged. He then removed to Oneida, Madison Co., N. Y., and for three years enjoyed a successful practice. Kulpsville, Montgomery Co. was next the scene of his professional experiences, from which point he removed to his present home, at Collegeville, in the same county, having purchased the property in 1864. Here for a while he pursued his profession, but finally abandoned it for the healthful and congenial employments of a farmer. Dr. Hamer was, on the 9th of July, 1844, married to Miss Caroline, a daughter

of William M. and Caroline Downing, of New York. Their children are James H., Caroline, Cecilia (wife of John M. Vanderslice, attorney-at-law and member of Common Council of the Twenty-eighth Ward of Philadelphia), Fannie, Lizzie and Emily. James H., after traveling on the Continent and residing for three years in London, returned and began the study of medicine. He graduated from the Hahnemann, Homœopathic Medical College, Philadelphia, taking the first prize for skill in anatomy and surgery, and is now in active practice at Collegevillle.

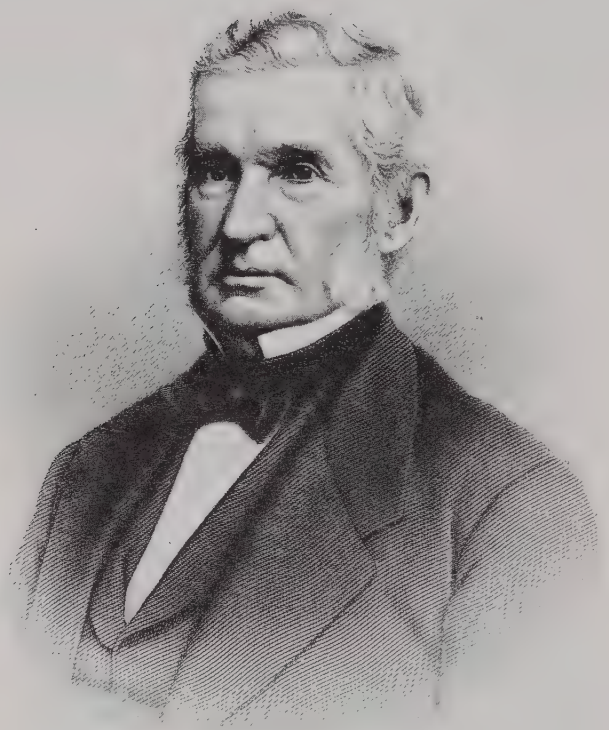
Dr. James Hamer was formerly in politics a Republican, but has recently affiliated with the Prohibition party. He is of Quaker stock, though a worshiper with the congregation of Trinity Christian Church, of which Mrs. Hamer is a member.

GEORGE W. VAN BUSKIRK, M.D., was born in 1786, located at Pottstown in 1819, and there pursued the practice of medicine. He was a man of fine natural powers and endowed with more than ordinary ability; was fond of reading and possessed of much general information. As a physician he was widely known, enjoyed an extensive practice and in his day stood in that section among the foremost in his profession. He resided in Pottstown up to the time of his death, which took place in his eighty-fourth year.

WILLIAM A. VAN BUSKIRK.—The subject of the previous sketch left a son who proved himself well qualified to assume the mantle of his father,—William Alexander Van Buskirk, who was born April 16, 1827, at Pottstown. He commenced his professional studies early in life, and entered, as a student, the office of the late Professor Joseph Pancoast, of Philadelphia, and in the year 1847, when in his twenty-first year, graduated at the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia. He then returned to his home at Pottstown and commenced practice at that place. About the year 1850 his father, having practiced about forty-three years, retired, and he then succeeded him. During the time he was in practice he acquired considerable skill and eminence both in medicine and surgery. In the latter branch he was especially celebrated, being consulted in most difficult operations, and called at times to a great distance. In the discharge of his professional duties he was conscientious, faithful and careful. He continued in active practice in Pottstown until the time of his death, which occurred suddenly on December, 5, 1874.



DR. JOHN R. GRIGG, whose father was a celebrated English clergyman, was born in North Carolina. He received an academic education at Petersburg and Richmond, Va. He studied medicine in the office of



Chas. Shoemaker M.D.

Dr. Shoemaker, on Chestnut Street, Philadelphia, and graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in the class of 1820. Dr. Grigg located at Barren Hill in 1821, and after removing to several places in the county, finally settled at Evansburg in 1829. His kindly bearing and skill as a physician soon won for him an extensive practice, which he followed arduously for a period of fifty years. During forty-three years of this time he was physician to the Montgomery County almshouse. He is still living with his son at Pemberton, N. J., enjoying the distinction of being the oldest living physician who has ever practiced in the county.

CHARLES SHOEMAKER, M.D., is a native of Gwynedd township, Montgomery Co., Pa., where he was born of Joseph and Martha Shoemaker, April 18, 1801. As soon as Charles was of school age he was placed in charge of competent tutors, and his advancement in the different rudimentary branches was quite rapid until he was fully prepared to enter upon the studies of the profession he had chosen for a life-work, viz., that of medicine, and entered the University of Pennsylvania under the care of Dr. Joseph Parrish as his preceptor, and graduated from that institution in 1827. He then entered upon his future career as a practitioner, and through his skill as a physician and surgeon soon became one of the most prominent of his profession in the many years that he practiced. He was well and prominently known throughout Montgomery and adjoining counties for his skillful treatment of critical cases of the various diseases to which the human flesh is heir, as well as for the mechanical skill he always displayed in the treatment of surgical cases of the most dangerous and critical character. His counsel was sought by the most eminent physicians of the times when he practiced, and throughout the section of country over which he traveled his name for many years was a household word, and many remember Dr. Charles Shoemaker for his kindness and fatherly care of the sick and disabled, and especially the poorer portion of his medical parish revere his name.

After leaving the university his first field of operations was his native township, where he practiced for two years. He then removed to Moreland township, this county, where he was in practice eight years; then removed to Jenkintown, where for thirty years he remained in practice; and from Jenkintown he moved to Norristown, where he remained but a year or two, and then moved to Philadelphia, where he remained four years, when he again changed his residence, this time to Chelton Hills, where, in 1870, after having served well his day and generation, he retired from practice, followed to his retirement with the love and esteem of all who knew him or who had felt the influence of his love and kindness. He now resides near Ashbourne.

Dr. Shoemaker's ancestors were all members of the Society of Friends, and adhered to the doctrines of the Bible as expounded by George Fox, and Charles, having early in life imbibed the same spirit, has been nearly all his life a devoted member of the Society of Friends.

In September, 1827, he married Miss Maria, daughter of Enos and Ann Lukens, of Towamencin township, Montgomery Co., Pa. Mrs. Shoemaker was born March 29, 1803, and died July 27, 1870. They were the parents of Ann, born Twelfth Month 29, 1828. She is now (1885) principal of the girls' department of the Friends' Central School, in Philadelphia, with which she has been connected for the last thirty years. Martha, born Twelfth Month 29, 1829, died Ninth Month 22, 1881. Joseph Parrish, born January 15, 1832; killed at battle of Fredericksburg, Va., December 13, 1862. Sarah P., born Eleventh Month 13, 1833; died Ninth Month 25, 1835. William Gaul, born Fifth Month 13, 1837; killed at battle of Antietam, Md., Ninth Month 17, 1862.

DR. CHARLES FRONEFIELD was born June 14, 1809, in Evansburg. When young he enjoyed only the benefit of a common-school education, but being of a studious turn of mind, ambitious and persevering, he was sufficiently advanced at an early age to enter upon the study of medicine, which was his chosen profession, and graduated with high honors from the University of Pennsylvania in March, 1829, being then in his twenty-first year. Having worthily obtained a diploma, he settled at Harleysville, Lower Salford township. He had in this neighborhood several able competitors of long standing, but his abilities were soon recognized, which, together with his energy and public spirit, quickly brought him into prominence, and for many years he enjoyed a lucrative practice. Dr. Fronefield was preceptor to a large number of students of medicine, among whom may be mentioned Drs. Heist, Sloanaker, Smith, Spare, Royer, Heckel, Hough, Poley, Lambert, Moyer, Isett, Geiger, Scholl and others.

In 1837 he married Rosa Linda Riker, who died in 1846, nine years after their marriage. In 1848, Dr. Fronefield moved to Philadelphia and formed a copartnership with Dr. Breinig to carry on the drug business, still devoting a portion of his time to the practice of medicine. He sought this change as a relief from the labors of a country practice, and as necessary on account of a bronchial affection. In 1850, four years after the death of his wife, he was married to Wilhelmina C. Scholl.

Dr. Fronefield was a man of great firmness and decision of character, fixed and decided in his convictions on all matters of duty, though at the same time always liberal and progressive in his views. His disposition was social and genial towards all with whom he came in contact. He was a kind husband and father, a devoted friend and a benefactor to the unfortunate. Many instances could be related of his kindness of heart and attention to the suffering poor, where duty had called him, giving freely of his time and

means to relieve their sickness and destitution. His life was a busy and active one, constantly employed in what seemed present duties. He had a highly-cultivated mind, and was a writer of no mean order. He was a frequent contributor of both poetic and prose compositions to the Norristown *Herald and Free Press* and other periodicals, all his writings having that peculiar freshness, vigor and love of freedom which characterize "live men." He was a prominent Odd-Fellow and Freemason, and greatly respected in both those orders. His death, which resulted from typhoid fever, occurred August 6, 1865, when he was fifty-six years old. "He was not ashamed, if it should be God's will, to live; and he was not afraid, if God should so order, to die." There were many flattering tributes paid to his memory at the time of his death.

"E. W. H.," in an obituary notice of him in the Philadelphia *Ledger* of August 10, 1865, says:

"He was a man cast in Nature's finest mould, his very countenance beaming with kindness. He was a good neighbor, an upright citizen, an ardent patriot, a sincere friend, a lover of the Bible and a believer in the doctrines of Jesus. In his honorable profession, the thousands whom his skill and proficiency have benefited bear testimony that by diligent study and investigation, and from the ample store-house of his own extensive field of observation, he had made himself deservedly eminent. He was withal modest and unobtrusive, always deeming others better than himself. He led a 'quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty,' was generous to a fault, sorrowed with the sorrowing, rejoiced with the rejoicing. He was, in the word's best and truest sense, a gentleman, not a courtier with artificial mien, but gentle and manly, the enemy of nothing on earth save of wrong and wrong-doing, and the friend always of all that was noble and right and just and true. Other forms and faces and words and deeds may fade from our memory, but the recollection of the virtues and excellencies of Dr. Charles Fronefield, the 'beloved physician,' will remain fresh and green whilst life endures."

Dr. Henry De Witt Pawling, son of Levi Pawling, at one time a lawyer of considerable distinction in Norristown, was born in the year 1810. He studied medicine, graduated in 1831 at the University of Pennsylvania, and soon after entered upon the frigate "Potomac," as assistant surgeon in the United States navy, serving three or four years on a cruise in the waters of South America. Upon retiring from the United States service, in 1834, he was the recipient of a very appropriate testimonial,—a set of surgical instruments. The report of the event, as found in the *Norristown Register* of August 13, 1834, says,—

"There are seven cases, besides several attached instruments, and judging from the number of and various forms of the articles, we should suppose that the set included everything of the kind a surgeon could wish. The cases are made of rose-wood, beautifully finished, each bearing a silver plate with the following inscription:

" 'Presented to
Dr. Henry De Witt Pawling,
Assistant Surgeon U. S. Navy,
by the crew of the U. S. Frigate "Potomac,"
as a testimonial of
their esteem.' "

The Pennsylvanian, in noticing Dr. Pawling's retirement from the public service says,—

"We learn that Dr. Pawling has settled in Upper Merion, a few miles from this city, with a view to the practice of his profession. If he holds on as he has begun, and if his riper years do not belie the promise of his spring, he may expect to reap a rich harvest, not only of pecuniary profit, but of those sentiments of love and gratitude and entire confidence so peculiarly the reward of the 'good physician.' "

Returning home, Dr. Pawling located at King of Prussia, where he has been engaged in a very extensive practice over parts of three or four counties since 1835 or 1836. He married Anna B., daughter of Levi Bull, of Chester County. His two sons, Nathan and Harry, studied medicine with their father, and for a time assisted him in his profession. In 1871, Harry opened an office in Norristown, and by the time of his death, which occurred in 1882, he had secured a large practice. His brother Nathan, who remained to assist his father, was accidentally killed in 1872.

Dr. Pawling, though now in his seventy-fifth year, is still actively engaged in practice, and during the fifty years of his professional career many hundreds of patients have and still continue to bear testimony to his skill and ability as a physician.

Among other prominent physicians who practiced cotemporaneously with those whose lives have been briefly noticed in the foregoing sketches may be mentioned Drs. William Harris, Charles Bolton, Jonathan Clarke, Henry Geiger, Morris McClennaghan, William McEwen, Washington G. Nugent, Mark G. Kerr, Henry Tyson, Andrew Wills, and George Wimley.[1]

John Schrack, M.D., is doubtless a descendant of Jacob Schrack, who arrived in this country from Germany in 1717, settled upon two hundred and fifty acres of land at the Trappe, in Montgomery County, and died in 1742, aged sixty-three years. He left a son, David, who resided during his life in the above vicinity, with the exception of a brief interval spent in Virginia. The latter married Sarah Hamer, whose children were John, David, Martha, Elizabeth, Hannah and Mary. John Schrack, born in Montgomery County in 1781, married Mary Elizabeth Norris, granddaughter of Isaac Norris and daughter of Charles Norris, of the family who settled Norristown. Their children were, respectively, Eunice (wife of Col. Augustus W. Shearer), David, Charles Norris and John. The last-named son was born December 8, 1821, and passed his boyhood at "Norris Hall," in Norriton.[2] The subject of this sketch received meanwhile a substantial English education, after which, in 1839, he began the study of medicine under Dr. Benjamin Johnson, of Norristown. He entered the Jefferson Medical College and graduated from that institution in 1842, his thesis, which won high commendation from the

[1] The writer here tenders his thanks to Dr. Hiram Corson for useful information furnished by him; also makes acknowledgments to Mr. Moses Auge for the use of his work, "Biographies of Men of Montgomery County."

[2] The old mansion, long known as "Norris Hall," occupies the beautiful site on the west side of the Schuylkill River, above Norristown, and is a part of a large tract of land originally called the Norris manor, which once comprised the whole of Norriton township, and came by direct conveyance from William Penn to his son, William Penn, Jr., in October, 1704. In 1712 Isaac Norris purchased the entire property.

faculty, being on "Vaccination." Dr. Schrack at once began practice in Norriton township, making Norris Hall his residence until 1875, when he removed to his present home, at Melrose, in Lower Providence township, which he purchased in 1852. His practice, which has extended over a lengthy period, was both large and successful, having been in later years divided with his nephew, David Schrack, since deceased. Dr. Schrack was, in 1847, commissioned by Governor Shunk surgeon of the Second Pennsylvania Militia, which position he filled for several years. He is a member of the State Medical Society, as also of the National Medical Society, and was among the first to suggest and organize a county society, before which he has read valuable papers, notably one on "Puerperal Fever." He was active in filling the quota assigned to Norriton during the late war, and president of the club organized for that purpose. His services were freely given to the sick and wounded after the battle of Gettysburg, where his attentions at that time were, together with those of others of his professional brethren, invaluable. Dr. Schrack is a Presbyterian in his religious faith and a worshiper with the church of that denomination at Port Kennedy.

Jno. Schrack M. D.

J. WARREN ROYER, M.D.—Of the genealogy of the Royer family very little is positively known. It is reputed, however, to be of German origin, though tradition warrants the belief that its ancestors were French, driven into Germany as Protestants fleeing from persecutions which existed in their own country in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, and especially during the reign of Charles IX. and the vicious and demoralizing policy of his queen-mother, Catharine de Medici.

Sebastian Royer (originally spelled Reyer) emigrated about 1718 with four sons, as it would appear, to the then province of Pennsylvania. The two elder settled on the Schuylkill, at or near Royer's Ford.

The next in descent was John Royer, grandfather of the subject of this biographical sketch, who married Anna Catharine Apfel, to whom were born nine children. Among them was Judge Joseph Royer, whose birth occurred in February, 1784, two miles west of Trappe, in Providence township, in the then county of Philadelphia. He married, in 1818, Elizabeth, daughter of David and Mary Catharine Dewees. Their children are, Francis, J. Warren, Lewis, J. Dewees, C. John, Horace, Henry and Josephine (wife of M. L. Kohler, Esq., of Philadelphia).

Judge Royer was a man of broad intellect, earnest purpose and of superior social endowments. Though

emphatically a self-made man, with limited scholastic attainments, he was an intelligent reader, possessed a retentive memory and conversed fluently on various subjects. His ability and high character caused him to be the recipient of many important offices of public trust. He was, as a Democrat, in 1821 and 1822, elected to represent Montgomery County in the lower branch of the State Legislature, and declined a third term. He was, in 1837, appointed by Governor Ritner associate judge of the county, a position unsolicited by him, which was filled with honor to himself and to the entire satisfaction of his associates and the bar.

J. Warren Royer M.D.

His son, J. Warren Royer, M.D., was born July 21, 1820, in Trappe, where his early youth was spent in preparation for college, part of the time under a private tutor. He then entered Lafayette College, at Easton, Pa., from which, after a four years' course, he became a member of the senior class at Princeton College, Princeton, N. J., and graduated in 1842. He soon after began the study of medicine, and entering the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, received his diploma from that institution in 1845. Dr. Royer at once made Trappe the scene of his professional labors, where he has since remained. His practice, necessarily of a general character, became widely extended, and was to a remarkable degree successful. He has been for several years physician to the Montgomery County almshouse. He is a member of the Montgomery County Medical Society, though the onerous demands of his profession leave little time for frequent attendance or participation at its various discussions. He wields a ready pen, and has written more or less extensively on professional and other topics. The doctor's political principles are those of the Republican party. While interested in the public issues of the day, he does not participate actively in the work of the party. He is identified with the Reformed Church at Trappe, with which congregation he worships. Dr. Royer was, in 1863, married to Anna, daughter of Henry Herbert, of Frankford, Philadelphia Co., and has children,—May, Ralph, Carl, Joseph Warren, Jessie and Henry Herbert.

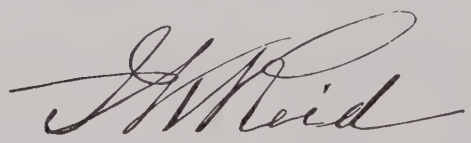
JOHN G. HILLEGASS, M.D.—The Hillegass family are undoubtedly of French origin, and early emigrated to the Palatinate, from whence two brothers, John Frederick and Michael, came to America in 1726. From these brothers are descended all who bear the name in the United States. Michael attained distinction as treasurer for the government during the

colonial period, and held other positions of influence. He was largely identified with business interests, having been one of the original founders of the Lehigh Coal-Mine Company, which company was the owner of six thousand acres of valuable land now the property of the Lehigh Coal and Navigation Company. John Frederick is buried in the cemetery of the Reformed Church of New Goschenhoppen, and Michael in the First Reformed Church burial-ground at Franklin Square, Pa. From John Frederick in the direct line of descent is John Hillegass, grandfather of Dr. John G. Hillegass, who resided upon the property now owned by the latter on the Perkiomen stream, in Upper Hanover township, which was doubtless in earlier days an Indian camping-ground. He married Catherine Hillegass, whose children were Jacob, Peter, John and two daughters. Peter, whose birth occurred on the homestead, married Mary, daughter of Jacob Gery a Revolutionary soldier, and had children,—John G., Jacob (who died in youth) E. Matilda (wife of Dr. James G. Mensch) and Maria C., (married to Dr. Henry Bobb). John G. Hillegass was born on the 26th of October, 1828, at the family home, situated in an elbow of the Perkiomen stream, and received his earliest advantages of education at the common schools after which he became a pupil of Washington Hall, at Trappe. Deciding upon medicine as a profession, he entered the office of Dr. Joel Y. Schelly, of Hereford, Berks Co., Pa., and remained three years under his preceptorship, graduating from the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, in 1849. The doctor at once returned to the homestead in Upper Hanover, and began his professional labors, which have been unceasing from that day until the present. His practice grew rapidly in extent, his skill as a diagnostician and surgeon, the result of careful study and wide experience, making his services in demand in his own and adjacent townships. Desiring, after a lengthened period of labor, to withdraw from all but a consultation practice, he, in 1870 established at Pennsburg a hardware store, and in 1876 embarked still further in mercantile pursuits by erecting a warehouse for the sale of coal, lumber and feed. These enterprises engage at present much of his time and attention. Dr. Hillegass married, in 1852, Catherine, daughter of Jesse Ziegler, of Salford Station, Upper Salford township. Their children are Eugene (of Philadelphia) John P. (a student in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania), Jesse Z., Charles Q., Howard C., Calvin M., Ida (wife of Dr. J. G. Hersh, of Hereford, Berks Co.), Kate O. (Mrs. Oliver J. Moll, of Philadel-

John G. Hillegass

phia), Ellie M. and Mary O. Dr. Hillegass is a member of the board of directors of the Perkiomen National Bank, of East Greenville. His political convictions are in harmony with the principles of the Democracy, and though formerly active in the work of the party, he has held no office other than that of school director. He is a member of the New Goschenhoppen Reformed Church, near East Greenville, as is also his wife.

JOHN K. REID, M.D., is of Scotch extraction, his father, Andrew Reid, who was a native of Aberdeen, Scotland, having emigrated to the province of New Brunswick, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits and resided until his death. He married Margaret Keillor, daughter of John Keillor and Elizabeth Weldon, who were the parents of eight children. John Keillor, who was of English descent, emigrated to the province of New Brunswick during the latter part of the eighteenth century and prior to the war of the American Revolution. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Reid were a daughter, Elizabeth, who became the wife of William K. Chapman of Dorchester, New Brunswick, and John K., the subject of this biographical sketch. The latter was born on the 8th of June, 1824, in Dorchester, above mentioned, where he resided until 1846, meanwhile attending the Mount Alison Academy, at Sackville, and subsequently engaging in teaching and in other active pursuits. During the year 1846 he became a resident of Glasgow, Scotland, and choosing medicine as a congenial profession entered the Andersonian University of Medicine were his studies were continued until 1849, the year of his return to New Brunswick and embarkation soon after for the United States. On his arrival in Philadelphia Dr. Reid at once attended the course of lectures at the Pennsylvania Medical College, from which he graduated in 1850. The following year he returned to Dorchester, New Brunswick, and established himself as a practitioner. His steps were, however, speedily again turned to the United States, Conshohocken, in November, 1851, becoming his residence and the scene of an extensive and successful practice. His labors were so arduous as to require an assistant in 1870, when Dr. D. R. Beaver became associated with him and later was made a partner. Dr. Reid's health, requiring, in 1876, a cessation from the severe exertion incident to so wide a field, he temporarily retired from practice. In 1877 professional labor was resumed, though with the purpose of rendering it subordinate to the more important consideration of health. The doctor is a member of the Montgomery County Medical Society, of the



Pennsylvania State Medical Society, and of the American Medical Association, to which he was a delegate from Montgomery County in 1884. He is a Republican in politics, but has invariably declined all proffers of offices from his party. He was educated in the faith of the Protestant Episcopal Church and for twenty years officiated as warden of Calvary Church, in Conshohocken. Dr. Reid was married, in 1856, to Narina, daughter of Samuel and Margaret Milnor, of Burlington, N. J. Their surviving children are Charles, Margaret and William.

Louis W. Read, M.D., is a grandson of William and Susan Read, who resided in Delaware County, as did their ancestors before them. His parents were Thomas Read and Sarah, daughter of Joseph Corson of Montgomery County. The children of the latter were three daughters—Sarah, Hannah and Mary—and three sons—Louis W., Joseph C. and Alan W.,—the eldest of whom, Louis W., was born in Plymouth, Montgomery Co., on the 5th of July, 1828. His early years were chiefly spent at Read's Mill, in Upper Merion township, Montgomery Co., his rudimentary education having been obtained at the common schools of the locality, after which he pursued a course of study under the Rev. Samuel Aaron, at Treemount Seminary. At an early age he began the study of medicine with his uncle, Dr. William Corson of Norristown, and graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1849. Dr. Read during the Crimean war entered the Russian service in 1855 as surgeon, and remained during the war, participating in the terrible siege of Sebastopol. At the conclusion of the conflict he spent six months in the hospitals of Paris with a view to completing his medical education. In the autumn of 1857 he began practice in Norristown, his large experience and skill in critical cases of surgery, speedily winning a leading rank in the profession. During the beginning of the war of the Rebellion Dr. Read, although in possession of a lucrative field of labor, in 1861 offered his services and experience to the government, and in May of that year was appointed surgeon of the First Pennsylvania Reserves. He was subsequently promoted to the rank of surgeon of United States Volunteers, and assigned to the medical directorship of the Pennsylvana Reserve Corps, Third Division, Fifth Army Corps, Army of the Potomac, which position he filled until November, 1864, when he was relieved of duty in the field and placed in charge of McKimm United States General Hospital, at Baltimore. He continued thus engaged until after the return of peace, in March, 1866, when the institution was closed, and the officials mustered out of service. It may be related that during this period he was doubtless instrumental in saving the life of General Hancock, who, after receiving a severe wound, returned for a brief visit to his father's home in Norristown. The wound had been repeatedly probed for the ball, to no purpose, when Dr. Read, who was enjoying a short leave of absence, called upon the general, and volunteered a search for the bullet, which had thus far not been found. By considering the attitude of General Hancock when wounded, and probing in the proper direction, the ball was at once removed, and the general rapidly recovered. In April, 1866, after an absence of nearly five years, Dr. Read returned to Norristown and resumed his professional labors, with experience still more enlarged by his extended tour in the field and hospitals of the nation. He has since that date been devoted to a large and laborious practice, which leaves little leisure for other pursuits. Dr. Read has been the incumbent of various honorable positions in connection with the commonwealth of Pennsylvania. He was commissioned major and aid-de-camp of the Second Division on the 2nd of September, 1870, and surgeon-in-chief of the same division October 4, 1870. He was made brigadier-general and surgeon-general May 15, 1874, and reappointed April 26, 1876. He was again commissioned to the office March 12, 1879, and at present holds the same rank on the staff of Governor Pattison, his commission bearing date February 28, 1883. Dr. Read was, in 1858, married to Georgine, daughter of Alford Hurst, of Norristown. Their children are,—a daughter, Nina Borreiche, and a son, Alfred Hurst.

Margaret Phillips Richardson, M.D., is descended from Welsh stock, her paternal grandfather, David Phillips, having resided in Radnor township, Delaware Co., where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits. He married Margaret Thomas, of the same township, whose children were four sons—George, John, David and Thomas—and two daughters,—Ann (Mrs. Samuel Caley) and Margaret (Mrs. Griffith Weatherby). John, a native of Radnor, began his career as a farmer in that township, and, later, purchased a valuable property in Juniata County, where he remained until his decease. He married Barbara Colflesh, whose children were David, Ann (Mrs. William Webster), Margaret, Eliza (Mrs. Joseph Thompson), Clementine (Mrs. Mathias Benner), Curiah (Mrs. Leonard T. Riley), and Hannah (Mrs. L. J. Riley). Margaret was born in Radnor township, Delaware Co., where her youth was devoted to acquiring an education such as the paid schools of the day afforded. She was, on the 12th of September, 1839, married to Abraham, a son of Abraham and Mary Richardson, of Radnor. Their only son, John Phillips, studied medicine under her direction, and graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, after which he began the practice of his profession in Norristown. He entered the army as surgeon and served with credit until the close of the conflict, when Philadelphia became his residence. Dr. Richardson, on the death of her husband, August 6, 1841, remained in Juniata County, and soon after, for two years, engaged in travel, which aided materially in restoring her impaired health. At this time, many fatal cases of illness coming under

her observation, impressed her with a desire to employ her intelligence and skill in the relief of human suffering. She at once began the study of medicine, and in 1851 entered the Pennsylvania Female College, at Philadelphia, from which, after a thorough course, she graduated in 1853 as a member of the second class, receiving her diploma from that institution. On declining an advantageous and highly complimentary offer to enter hospital service, she again became a resident of Juniata County, and at once secured, by her skill and unwearied devotion to her patients, a leading position in the profession. The arduous labor involved in a country practice influenced Dr. Richardson, four years later, to remove to Norristown, where, in a brief space of time, the demand for her services was equally great, not only in the county, but in adjacent portions of the State. She has been especially successful in cases of fever, and is frequently called into consultation at critical periods in the progress of the disease. Dr. Richardson was instructed in her youth in the doctrines of the Baptist Church, of which she is a member, as were also her parents, and her brother is a representative divine. The doctor was the first female physician in the counties of Juniata and Montgomery, as also the first to be called as an expert in the courts of the county. Dr. Richardson has been a constant practitioner for the last thirty-two years.

Margaret Richardson

EDWARD READING, M.D., was born in what is now Somerton, Philadelphia Co., Pa., January 3, 1829. His parents were Thomas and Maria Reading, the former born in Paper-Mill village, near Hatboro', Montgomery Co., Pa., and the latter in Bucks County, this State. His paternal grandparents were William and Ruth Reading, both natives of New Jersey. His maternal grandparents were descendants of the old and well-known Vandyke family, formerly of Bucks County, Pa.

Edward's early years were spent at home and at the old Bustleton Academy, then one of the popular institutions of learning of the old county of Philadelphia. At the age of eighteen he learned the trade of turning fancy articles in wood, at which business he remained until failing health compelled him to relinquish his chosen occupation. He then decided upon one of the professions, and chose that of medicine, commencing the study of that science in 1850, and in March of 1853 was graduated from the Hahnemann Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa., and in the early part of the year 1853 located at what is now the borough of Hatboro', Montgomery Co., and commenced the practice of medicine, and by his skill and perseverance placed himself at once in the front rank of his profession, gaining a large and lucrative practice, which for thirty-one years he has held, and still retains the esteem and confidence of the

M. Strobino

community in which he resides, and has at various times occupied the different official positions pertaining to the borough of Hatboro'.

In his religious views he is a Methodist, and has for many years been an office-bearer in the church of his choice. He was one of the charter members of W. K. Bray Lodge, No. 410, Ancient York Masons, located at Hatboro', and was its first Worshipful Master. He was married, February 14, 1856, to Miss Jennie B., daughter of Lewis R. Willard, of Moreland township, Montgomery Co., Pa. Their children are Estella, born March 19, 1857, married, November 5, 1879, to Thomas E. Paxson, of Hatboro'; Lewis Willard, born January 5, 1859, and in September, 1881, married to Miss Sarah McCamant, of Lancaster County, Pa. Lewis studied medicine with his father, entered Hahnemann Medical College in 1877, and graduated in March, 1880. He is now a practicing physician at Hatboro', where he is highly esteemed for his medical skill and genial qualities. Thomas, the youngest child, was born November 3, 1864, and was in 1885 preparing himself for the medical profession.

E. Newberry M.D.

MILTON NEWBERRY, M.D.—Henry Newberry, the great-grandfather of Dr. Newberry, who was of English descent, resided in Skippackville, Montgomery Co., prior to the Revolutionary war, and married Miss Ann Bull, to whom were born children, Israel, Henry, Thomas, Elizabeth, Rebecca, Jemima, Ann, Mary and John. The youngest of these sons, John Newberry, married Miss Sarah Gordon, whose three children were Eliza (Mrs. Samuel Martin), George and Hannah (Mrs. George Shriver), but one of whom, Mrs. Shriver, survives. George Newberry was born in Cheltenham township, and early in life removed to Ohio, where he resided until his death. He married Catharine Shriver, of Springfield township, Montgomery Co., and had three children,—John (deceased), Milton and Anna M. Milton, of this number, was born in Cheltenham township on the 4th of October, 1829, and removed, when an infant, with his parents, to Ohio, where he remained until his ninth year, when Montgomery County again became his home. After the ordinary advantages of education at the public school near his home, he pursued his academic studies at a private school at Hartsville, Bucks Co., and later at the Treemount Seminary, in Norristown.

Having chosen medicine as a profession, he entered the office of Dr. John A. Martin, of Whitemarsh, and graduated at the University of Pennsylvania (Medical Department) in 1855. Dr. Newberry at once became associated with his former preceptor at Whitemarsh, and continued this professional relation

until the fall of 1858, when the latter retired from active practice. The doctor at once entered upon a successful career as a practitioner, his field of operation having widened until the demands of an arduous profession leave little leisure for other pursuits. He was married, on the 29th of April, 1858, to Lucinda C., daughter of Frederick A. Martin, M.D., of Bethlehem, Pa. Their children are two sons, Frederick M. and George (deceased). In his political affiliations Dr. Newberry is a stanch Democrat, and while manifesting a personal interest in all public measures which affect the county and State, has declined political preferment. He is a member of the Montgomery County Medical Society, which he represented as delegate at the meeting of the State society in 1858, likewise serving as delegate from the Pennsylvania State Medical Society at the meeting of the American Medical Association, which was convened at Washington the same year. Dr. Newberry, though of Quaker descent, is a member of the Reformed congregation of the Union Church of Whitemarsh.

John Todd

JOHN TODD, M.D., was the grandson of Andrew Todd, who resided in Freeland, Upper Providence township, Montgomery Co., where he was a considerable land-owner and a man of superior mechanical attainments. He was in his religious convictions a stanch Presbyterian and member of the Old Providence Presbyterian Church. He was one of the first justices of the peace appointed by Governor McKean and held the office until his death. Mr. Todd married Miss Hannah Boyer and had children, John, William T., Hannah and Isabella. John Todd was born on the homestead in 1776 and devoted his life to the pursuits of a farmer. He filled several important county offices and held appointments under Governor Porter. By his marriage to a Miss Campbell were born children,—Robert, Andrew, Hannah, Mary and Eliza. By a second marriage, to Christianna Boughman, were children,—John, William T., Samuel M., Charles W. B., Christianna and Emily.

John, of this number, was born April 25, 1830, on the homestead farm, and received his education at the Freeland Seminary, after which he entered upon the study of medicine with Drs. Keeler and Groff, of Harleysville, Montgomery Co., graduating in 1857 from the Pennsylvania Medical College. He at

A. D. Markley, M. D.

once made Boyertown, Pa., his residence, and there began the practice of his profession, his skill and attainments meeting at once with a prompt recognition. In the spring of 1868, Dr. Todd sought a more extended field of labor in Pottstown. Here he has been especially successful, and while not pursuing any branch of the profession as a specialty, has established a large and increasing obstetrical practice. He was married, in 1857, to Amanda, daughter of J. K. Smith, of Philadelphia, whose only daughter, Amanda, is Mrs. George Kramer, of Philadelphia. He was again married, in 1861, to Sarah M., daughter of Daniel Heller, of Boyertown, and has children Blanche, (Mrs. Irvin G. Kulp, of Pottstown), Bertha C., Sallie H., Mary and John. Dr. Todd was formerly a member of the Berks County Medical Society, and is now a member of the Pottstown Medical Society, as also a trustee of the Bringhurst Trust, established for the benefit of the poor of Pottstown. He is a Free and Accepted Mason, and identified with Stichter Lodge, No. 254, of Pottstown. In politics he is a Democrat and has for nine years served as a member of the Borough Council, though the attractions of official life have not been sufficiently powerful to draw him from the work of his profession. He is a Lutheran in his religious faith and a member of the Church of the Transfiguration, of Pottstown.

ARTHUR D. MARKLEY, M.D., was born in Columbia, Lancaster Co., Pa., April 28, 1832. His father, Jacob F. Markley, was born in the borough of Strasburg, Lancaster Co., Pa., and in due time became a physician, he having in the mean time married a daughter of the late John Hamilton, Esq., of Leacock township, Lancaster Co.

Arthur's early school-days were spent in the schools of Columbia, and subsequently in the Lancasterian School, at Harrisburg, and still later was a member of Captain Partridge's Military Academy, in the capital city of Pennsylvania, until the close of that institution.

Having acquired a fair education in the above-named schools, he was then engaged as a clerk in a wholesale drug-store in Philadelphia, Pa., where he remained three years. From this wholesale house he went to Phœnixville, Pa., where for five years he had entire charge of a drug-store. At the expiration of his term of service at Phœnixville he commenced the study of medicine with the late Dr. Samuel Solliday, and subsequently with Dr. Joseph B. Dunlap, of Norristown. During this time he took a three years' course of study at the University of Pennsylvania, from which institution he graduated in the class of 1857. He then located at Montgomery Square, Pa., where he commenced the practice of medicine, remaining there till the summer of 1861, when he volunteered in the United States navy in defense of his country. He remained in the service till the autumn of 1862, when he returned to his home and family.

After his return from the navy he located at Worcester, Pa., where he again commenced the practice of medicine, and remained there until the autumn of 1864, when he was elected by the Democratic party a member of the House of Representatives of the State of Pennsylvania, and served in the sessions of 1865, 1866 and 1867, and while there was a member of the standing committee on education, and on railroads; also on the special committee of the historical painting of the battle of Gettysburg. He was also honored with the Democratic nomination for Speaker of the House.

After the expiration of his term of service in the Legislature he became engaged in railroad enterprises, and was made the first president of the Perkiomen Railroad, which position he held until about a year after the consolidation of that road with the Philadelphia and Reading road. He was also one of the originators of and a director in the Stony Creek Railroad Company, which position he held until after the consolidation of that road with the Philadelphia and Reading road.

From Worcester he removed to Norristown, Pa., where he was engaged in the manufacture of paper, in what was known as the Stony Creek Paper-Mill, for about three years, when he leased the mill to other parties. It was subsequently destroyed by fire. While in Norristown he served his constituents in the Board of Councilmen of that borough. From Norristown he removed to New York, where he opened an office for the temporary practice of medicine, and for one year took advantage of and attended the Clinic Department of the Bellevue Hospital. From New York he moved to Lansdale, Pa., where he remained for two and a half years in the practice of his profession, and in 1876 located in the town of Hatboro', Pa., where he soon acquired a large and lucrative practice, which, through his skill in the science of medicine, he retained until 1884, when he transferred a large portion of his practice to his son, and now (1885) occupies his time in the conduct of his well-appointed pharmacy in Hatboro', and in consultation with other physicians in critical cases.

Dr. Markley is a member of William K. Bray Lodge, No. 410, A. Y. M., and one of its Past Masters, and was in 1885 its representative to the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania. He is also a member of Hutchinson Commandery, K. T., stationed at Norristown, Pa., and has also been advanced to the thirty-second degree A. A. S. R., Orient of Philadelphia. He is also a member of Quaker City Lodge, No. 116, A. O. U. W., of Philadelphia. He was also one of the charter members of Lieut. John H. Fisher Post, G. A. R., and afterwards its surgeon.

Dr. Markley married, November 10, 1859, Miss Juliet, daughter of Abraham P. Eyre, Esq., of Philadelphia, the marriage ceremony being performed by Rev. Robert H. Pattison, father of the present Governor of Pennsylvania. She died October 9, 1880, and

was buried in the Hatboro' Cemetery. His second wife was Miss Hannah Jarrett, eldest daughter of Abel Penrose, Esq., proprietor of Graeme Park Farm, Horsham township, Montgomery Co., Pa. This marriage occurred November 16, 1882, in presence of ex-Mayor King, of Philadelphia, and was performed by Friends' ceremony.

He had by his first wife two sons,—Paul H., who graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1882, and located in Hatboro', where he has a large practice; Edwin, his youngest son, is in 1885 in the employ of the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad. The issue from the second marriage is one son and one daughter.

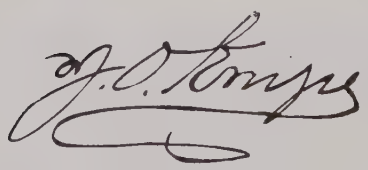
JACOB H. SCHEETZ, M.D., is of German antecedents. His great-grandfather, Philip Scheetz, who resided in Berks, had among his children a son George, who first settled in Montgomery County, Pa., and at a later date made Chester County his home. He married Hannah Brooke, whose children were a son John and a daughter Martha, the wife of Solomon Engle. John, who was a native of Montgomery County, where he followed his trade of cooper, later became the landlord of the Red Lion Hotel and ultimately a farmer in New Hanover township. He married Anna Catherine, daughter of Samuel Sands, of Berks County, and had children,—Kate (Mrs. Robert Buchanan), George, John, Anne (Mrs. John M. Edson), William B., James, Samuel S., Jacob H. and three who died in infancy. Jacob H. was born on the 15th of August, 1836, in Pottstown, Montgomery Co., and early removed with his parents to a farm owned by his father in Berks County, from whence he returned again to his native county and settled in New Hanover township. He spent in his youth two terms at Freeland Seminary (now Ursinus College), at the Trappe, and at the age of nineteen began the study of medicine with Dr. William A. Van Buskirk, of Pottstown. He, in 1856, became a student of the Pennsylvania Medical College, in Philadelphia, from which he graduated in 1858. The doctor established himself in practice at Emmaus, Lehigh Co., Pa., and remained two years, when his removal to Hereford township, Berks Co., occurred. Here he remained until his patriotic instincts moved him to enlist during the war of the Rebellion in the Forty-seventh Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers. He was attached to the Nineteenth Army Corps and partici-

pated in various engagements in connection with the Red River expedition. He remained three and a half years in the service, fourteen months of which time were spent as post surgeon at Fort Jefferson, in the Dry Tortugas. On returning to his native State he chose Pottstown, an advantageous field, and has since that date been actively engaged in professional labor. His ability as a diagnostician found speedy recognition, and brought a practice which is both successful and profitable. Dr. Scheetz was, as a Democrat, formerly active in the political arena and served three years as a member of the Borough Council, one year of which he filled the office of chief burgess. He is a member of the Pottstown Medical Association and usually participates in its deliberations. The doctor was married, on the 1st of December, 1864, to Miss Sarah Jane Robinson, of Mercer County, Ky. Their children are Ella (Mrs. George Hartman), Alma, Barclay B. and Claude Melnotte.

B. K. Johnson

BENJAMIN K. JOHNSON, M.D.—The ancestors of Dr. Johnson emigrated from Holland about 1625 and settled in Perkiomen township, Montgomery Co., where Joseph Johnson, his grandfather, resided. He married Magdalena Brochdtheiser, and had, among his five sons and four daughters, Abraham, who remained upon the homestead until his death, at the age of thirty-one years. He was united in marriage to Elizabeth Kolb, of the same township, whose children were two sons, Benjamin K. and William K., the latter a resident of North Wales, where he is engaged in the business of a hardware merchant. Benjamin K. was born on the 19th of August, 1838, at the home of his paternal grandfather, in Perkiomen township, and in youth became a resident of Lower Salford township, where he received a common-school education, and, later, entered the Freeland Seminary (now Ursinus College), at Collegeville. He early discovered a predilection for the profession of medicine, and in 1859 entered the office of Drs. Keelor and Groff, of Harleysville, Montgomery Co., continuing his studies in the Medical Department of the Pennsylvania College, in Philadelphia, from which he worthily obtained a diploma March 2, 1861. His first location was at Applebachsville, Bucks Co., where he remained five years, and, though still a resident of the county, removed at the expiration of this period to Dublin, where his professional career embraced a period of two and a half years. Dr. Johnson, in 1868, made North Wales his residence, and remained actively engaged in his profession until his removal, in 1884,

to Norristown, his present field of labor. He has from the beginning been successful as a practitioner, and, while not making a specialty of any branch of medical science, has given much thought and study to diseases of children and the treatment of fevers. The doctor was married, on the 7th of November, 1861, to Miss Rosa Linda, daughter of the late Jonas C. Godshalk, of Lower Salford township, Montgomery Co. Their only son, Elmer E., now a student of Muhlenberg College, Allentown, will, on the completion of his classical studies, adopt his father's profession. Dr. Johnson is in politics a Republican and a descendant of stanch Whig ancestors, though he has never participated in the active work of the party. He is a member of the North Wales Lodge, No. 16, Independent Order of Odd-Fellows, in which he has taken high rank. The family of Dr. Johnson early espoused the faith of the Mennonite Church, though his associations are with Trinity Lutheran Church, of Norristown, as are also those of his wife and son.



JACOB O. KNIPE, M.D., a grandson of David Knipe, was of German ancestry and resided in Gwynedd township, Montgomery Co., where he was known as a thrifty farmer. His children were three daughters—Hannah, Eliza and Catharine—and six sons,—John, Conrad, David, Daniel, Jacob and William. Jacob was born in Gwynedd township, Montgomery Co., Pa., in 1804, and died in 1883. He studied medicine with Dr. Clarke, of Montgomery County, and later attended the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, after which he settled as a practitioner in New Hanover township. He was united in marriage to Rachel, daughter of David Evans, of Hatfield township, in the same county, and had children,—David, Mary, Francis M., Sarah (Mrs. H. K. Whitner), Jacob O., Hannah E., Septimus A. and Rachel A. Francis M. and Septimus are both practicing physicians in Frederick and New Hanover townships, respectively, in the same county. Jacob O. was born September 3, 1837, in New Hanover township, and received more than ordinary advantages of education, first in the neighborhood and later at the Freeland Seminary, after which he was a pupil of the Mount Pleasant Seminary, at Boyertown, and concluded his studies at the Franklin and Marshall College, Lancaster, Pa. He pursued the study of

medicine with his father and brother, and graduated from the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia in 1862. He at once established himself at Norristown, and early acquired a reputation for skill as a general practitioner. His success in this extended field of labor has precluded any subsequent change of location. Dr. Knipe was married, in 1865, to Clara, daughter of Jeremiah Poley, of Norristown. Their children are Irvin P., Reinoehl, Jay C., Francis Warren (deceased), George L. and Norman L. Dr. Knipe is a member of the Montgomery County Medical Society, in which he has filled the respective offices of secretary, treasurer and president. He is also a member of both the State and national medical associations. He fills the appointment of member of the board of visitors for the county in connection with the public charities of the State. The doctor supports the principles of the Democracy in politics, though rarely a participant in the exciting scenes incident to a political campaign. He is in religion a supporter of the Lutheran Evangelical Church.

Mahlon Preston, M.D., a grandson of Mahlon Preston, who resided in West Grove township, Chester Co., where he was a farmer. By his marriage to Amy Coates were born children,—William, Isaac C., Coates, Seymour, Hannah (Mrs. William W. Thomas), and Beulah (Mrs. W. W. Thomas). The birth of Isaac C. occurred in West Grove, from whence he removed to Caln, in the same county, where he was both a farmer and a commission merchant. He married Mary, daughter of Issachar Price, of the same county, and had children,—Frederick L. and Mahlon. The latter was born in Caln in January, 1839, his boyhood being spent with his parents and at the home of his paternal grandfather. He was later placed under the guidance of Jonathan Gause, a celebrated instructor of the day and at the head of the Greenwood Dell Academy, in Chester County, after which he taught at the same school and also in Delaware County. In 1855 he began the study of medicine with Dr. J. B. Wood, of West Chester, and graduated in 1861 from the Homœopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania, located in Philadelphia. Dr. Preston engaged in practice at Meadville, Pa., and later at Rome, N. Y. After a temporary residence in Chester he, in 1862, made Norristown his home, and soon acquired a lucrative and steadily increasing practice. He was married, in 1867, to Mary, daughter of Hon. David Krause, of Norristown, and has children,—Frederick H. Catharine K. and Emily K. The doctor is a member of the State Homœopathic Medical Society, of the American Institute of Homœopathy and of the International Hahnemann Association. He has at various times read papers of interest before these societies. Dr. Preston was educated in the religious faith of the Society of Friends.

Dr. Ellwood M. Corson,[1] the only surviving son of George and Martha Corson, was born June 15, 1842. Being endowed with great mental qualifications, and having received an excellent preliminary education, he entered the office of his uncle, Dr. Hiram Corson, but after the first year entered the military hospital at Broad and Cherry Streets, Philadelphia, as assistant, and, like his cousin Joseph K., and with him, attended lectures in the university and the sick in the hospital until he graduated, in the spring of 1863. They thus, in the language of Mr. Augé, "heard lectures during the day and attended sick soldiers at night, stealing hours from sleep for study and the practical duties devolving on them as assistants to the surgeons."

After graduation he was at once commissioned assistant surgeon and attached to the Sixty-ninth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, from which time he was with the army until within a week or two of the date of the battle of Gettysburg. He was prostrated with typhoid fever and was sent from Antietam to Baltimore to be treated, where he was lying very ill when the battle referred to was in progress. After recovering from a most severe illness he was transferred to New York and from thence sent on board a monitor to Charleston Harbor. Of the trials, privations and dangers which our soldiers passed through in these months of daily cannonading none can speak truly save those who endured them. There he remained until the rebels abandoned the city. After the war he continued in the navy and served for a time in the Marine Hospital in Philadelphia as assistant surgeon to his uncle, Surgeon George Maulsby, U.S.N. Life in the navy was distasteful to him; he therefore resigned and at once began practice in Norristown with his uncle, Dr. William Corson, and at the present writing has skill and reputation as surgeon and physician, which the most fortunate may well envy. He married Miss Margaret Wilkinson, daughter of Samuel Wilkinson, of New York City, and niece of Mrs. E. Cady Stanton, the eloquent champion of "Woman's Rights." They have three children.

Gorham Parsons Sargent, M.D., of Bryn Mawr, a physician of long and extensive practice in Montgomery and Delaware Counties, was born December 10, 1834, in Philadelphia, where his father, Winthrop Sargent, was for many years treasurer of the Presbyterian Board of Publication. His mother was Emily (Haskell) Sargent, of the old and highly respectable Haskell family, of Gloucester, Mass., At the age of eight years he removed with his parents from Philadelphia to Essex County, Mass. He received his preparatory education at Dummer Academy, in the township of Newbury, in that county, near the city of Newburyport, and at the close of his academic course entered Dartmouth College, at Hanover, N. H., where several of his brothers were graduated. In 1859 he was elected a member of the Massachusetts Legislature for the town of Newbury. In the term which he then served in the House of Representatives he was the youngest member of that body, of which

[1] For history of the Corson family, see Plymouth township.

the Hon. Charles Hale was the Speaker. During the time of his service in the Legislature he was also a student of medicine. He afterwards attended lectures at the Harvard Medical School and at the Long Island College Hospital (Brooklyn, N. Y.), where he was graduated in 1863.

Prior to that time, at the opening of the war of the Rebellion, he entered the Union army as a medical cadet, and was assigned to hospital duty, in which he was chiefly employed during his continuance in the service, being stationed a large part of the time as acting assistant surgeon at the Satterlee Hospital, Philadelphia, and also, for a shorter period, at Camp Copeland, Braddock's Field, near Pittsburgh. From the close of the war until the present time he has been continuously engaged in the practice of his profession, first in Philadelphia and later in the counties of Delaware and Montgomery. He has been president of the Montgomery County Medical Society, several times a delegate from that society to the State Medical Society and to the American Medical Association. He is now an associate member of the Obstetrical Society of Philadelphia, and, in addition to his large private practice, is in charge of the Hospital of the Good Shepherd (for children), at Radnor, Delaware Co. He is an elder in the Presbyterian Church at Bryn Mawr.

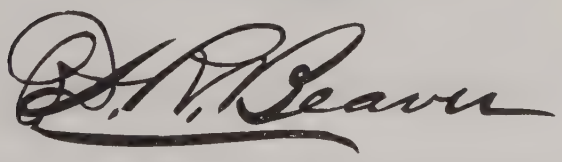
Dr. Sargent was married, in 1865, to Caroline, daughter of Frederick Montmollin, of Lexington, Ky. They had one child, a daughter, who died in infancy, in 1866. Fitzwilliam Sargent, M. D., brother of Dr. G. P. Sargent, was formerly demonstrator of anatomy in the University of Pennsylvania, and is now (as he has been for many years) living in Europe. Another brother, Winthrop Sargent, M.D., who was also for several years in practice in Montgomery County, and a member of its Medical Society, is now residing at Newton, Mass.

G. P. Sargent

DAVID R. BEAVER, M.D.—David Beaver, the grandfather of Dr. David R. Beaver, of Conshohocken, was the great-grandson of George Beaver, who came from Alsace, Germany, to Philadelphia, in the ship "Friendship," November 2, 1744. He resided in Chester County, Pa., where he was the owner of the Great Valley Flour-Mill and also of a productive farm. Mr. Beaver died while building a furnace at Danville, Pa. He was united in marriage to Miss Catharine Heister, and had

children, — Heister, Samuel and David. Samuel succeeded his father in the milling and farming business, and later removed to Norristown, where he embarked in the milling and lumber business. He was married to Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John and Rachel Brown, of Chester County, their children being David R., John B., Mary Ella (Mrs. William Craig) and Rachel Anna (Mrs. Aaron Baker).

David R. Beaver was born on the 18th of April, 1842, in Tredyffrin township, Chester Co. and at the age of thirtee removed to Norristown with his parents. He pursued his studies under the direction



of Rev. Samuel Aaron, Rev. Joseph Nesbitt and Professor John W. Loch, finally becoming a student of medicine in the office of Dr. William Corson, of Norristown. He graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in March, 1864, and at once entered the service of the United States government as assistant surgeon of the Twelfth Regiment Pennsylvania Reserves. On the mustering out of this regiment Dr. Beaver was reappointed assistant surgeon of the One Hundred and Ninety-first Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, from which he was later detached and placed as surgeon in charge of the Fifth Corps Artillery. Early in the spring of 1865 he was relieved from this duty and appointed assistant medical purveyor of the Army of the Potomac, retaining the position until the close of the war. Returning again to civil life, he located in Reading for a brief period, from whence he removed to Norristown, but ultimately chose Conshohocken as a desirable field of labor, where he has since been actively engaged in his profession and enjoys a large and lucrative practice. The doctor is a member of the Montgomery County Medical Society, the Pennsylvania State Medical Society and also of the American Medical Society. He was married, on the 17th of November, 1869, to Miss Mary E., daughter of George Patterson, of Norristown. Their children are John Douglas (deceased), Reid (deceased), Eugene, Burd P., Mary and Margaret S.

David Schrack, M.D., is the grandson of John and Mary Elizabeth Norris Schrack and the son of Charles Norris Schrack. The latter was married, in 1841, to Harriet, youngest daughter of Rev. Sylvanus Haight, and became the father of children,—David, John and Charles, Jr. The eldest of these sons and the subject of this biographical sketch, after a thorough preliminary English course, determined to

adopt medicine as a profession, and began his studies with his uncle, Dr. John Schrack. He continued them at a later date at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, and graduated with credit in the class of 1865. He at once began practice in his native township, continuing his residence at Norris Hall, but becoming associated with his uncle in his profession. The thorough training of Dr. Schrack, combined with more than ordinary natural gifts, enabled him to attain a leading position in the county as a successful practitioner. He possessed much skill as a diagnostician and a correct judgment, combined with great gentleness and delicacy, in the treatment of his patients. He was a conspicuous member of the County Medical Society, as also actively identified with the Montgomery County Historical Society. He manifested a true patriotism during the trying events of the late civil war, and at one period attached himself to the camp on special duty.

Dr. Schrack was a member of the Centennial Presbyterian Church of Jeffersonville, in which he filled the office of trustee, and was in 1871 elected a ruling elder. In the prosperity of this church he felt a lively interest, and did much by his efforts to advance its material and spiritual growth. The death of Dr. David Schrack occurred on the 27th of March, 1883, at his father's home.[1] His superior professional gifts, his genial nature and consistent Christian life, all combined to inspire attachment, and caused his death to be regarded as a great personal bereavement.

David Schrack M.D.

George M. Stiles, M.D.—The paternal ancestors of Dr. Stiles were from Kent County, England, and his grandfather, Levi Stiles, was a native of Princeton, N. J. Among his children was Joseph H., born in Burlington, N. J., who later removed to Philadelphia, where his death occurred in August, 1881. He was united in marriage to Elizabeth Hankins, whose ancestors were from Virginia, and had children,—William H., Elmira H. (wife of Benjamin H. Wiley) and George M., besides four who are deceased. George M. was born in Burlington, N. J., on the 14th of February, 1843, and educated at the Burlington public schools, the Pennington Seminary and Princeton College. He began the study of medicine in 1863 with Dr. J. Franklin Gauntt, of Burlington, N. J., and continued with Dr. D. Hayes Agnew, of Philadelphia, during this time serving in the Beverly Hospital and also in the Catharine Street Hospital,

[1] His remains were interred in the family burial-place at "Norris Hall," on the 31st of March, 1883.

of the latter city. He then became a student in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, from which he graduated in 1866. Dr. Stiles settled first at Flourtown, Pa., but finding the field somewhat circumscribed, at the expiration of the year removed to Conshohocken, where he has since resided. Here his ability met with speedy recognition, and secured for him a leading place among the physicians of the borough, with a correspondingly extensive practice. Dr. Stiles is a member of the Montgomery County Medical Society (of which he was president in 1872) and of the Philadelphia Academy of Natural Sciences. He is a permanent member of the State Medical Society, as also of the American Medical Association. He is a member of the Philadelphia Pathological Society and of the London Shakespearian Society. A close student of natural history, he derives both instruction and pleasure from its study. In 1877 he was appointed physician to the Hospital of the Good Shepherd, at Radnor, Delaware Co., Pa., and served some years in that capacity. Dr. Stiles has contributed at various times valuable papers to the medical literature of the day, notably one in the *Philadelphia Medical Times* of April 4, 1874, on a case of "Extra-Uterine Pregnancy," and in the same journal of January 5, 1876, an article on a case of "Tuberculous Kidney." The doctor was married, in 1872, to Amanda, youngest daughter of Alexander Huston, one of the oldest families of Chestnut Hill, Pa. A daughter, Elsie, is their only surviving child. Dr. Stiles has been president of the board of school directors of the borough, but aside from this appointment has not been identified with either county or borough in an official capacity. He is descended from Quaker stock, and liberal toward all religious denominations.

George M. Stiles

HORACE MARTIN BELLOWS, M.D., son of Martin and Maria Keim Bellows, of Philadelphia, Pa., was born in that city June 30, 1839. His early education was obtained at the Hancock Grammar School and at the Philadelphia Central High School, with the idea of eventually becoming a physician, but fearing he would be too long dependent upon his father in carrying out that intention, he graduated from the latter institution among the distinguished, with an average of 91.9, on February 12, 1857, having had several distinguished and meritorious certificates awarded him during his attendance there. He then, with a view to mercantile pursuits, passed through a course of studies at Crittenden's Commercial College, Philadelphia, receiving his diploma from that college May 8, 1857. Having thus thoroughly fitted himself for an account-

ant, he entered his father's store in Philadelphia as book-keeper. Mercantile pursuits and the counting room, were not suited to his tastes, however, and still having a desire to pursue the more congenial and useful occupation of a physician, he retired from the dull routine of accounts and balance-sheets, and during the summer of 1858 he again turned his attention to the medical profession as his future field of operation by entering with Professor Joseph Leidy as his preceptor and matriculating in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, September 28, 1858, where he pursued his studies till March 14, 1861, when he graduated from that institution. Soon after his graduation his services as a physician were secured for the hospital at the Philadelphia Almshouse, to which institution he was appointed resident physician, and where he remained one year.

During this time the dark clouds of secession had burst forth in thunder tones, necessitating the calling forth of troops in the defense of the nation's life. Hospitals for the treatment of the sick and wounded soldiers were erected, and skillful surgeons appointed in charge of them. Among the large number of surgeons selected by the government was Dr. H. M. Bellows, who, on January 31, 1862, was placed in charge of one of the wards in the United States Army General Hospital, Broad and Cherry Streets, Philadelphia, and June 28, 1863, his skill as a physician and surgeon was recognized by the medical director of the department, Surgeon John Neill, who placed him in charge of the Broad and Cherry Streets United States Army General Hospital during his absence with the troops at Gettysburg. From that time till the close of the war his services were availed of by those in authority at places where they were considered to be most useful. On March 15, 1864, he was placed in charge of the United States Army Post Hospital, at the barracks for recruits, drafted men and substitutes, at Twenty-second and Wood Streets, Philadelphia, and which was soon afterwards transferred to Twenty-third and Filbert Streets, still under his charge.

May 2, 1864, he was transferred, by order of the medical director, to the United States Army General Hospital, South Street, Philadelphia.

May 14, 1864, he was ordered to report to the surgeon general at Washington, D.C., and on May 16th he was assigned to Harewood United States Army General Hospital, on W. W. Corcoran's place, near Washington. July 12, 1864, he was detailed by the medical director of the Department of the Susquehanna to examine recruits for the "hundred days" Pennsylvania Volunteers at Camp Cadwalader, near Philadelphia.

L. K. Weaver

August 16, 1864, he was detailed to examine recruits for the Sixth Union League Regiment at National Guards' Hall, Philadelphia, recruited by General H. G. Sickle for the Reserve Corps, and known as the One Hundred and Ninety-eighth Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers.

March 21, 1865, he was ordered to perform the duties of the surgeon commanding at the Citizens' Volunteer Hospital, at Broad and Prime Streets, Philadelphia, during the temporary absence of that officer.

May 9, 1865, he was ordered by the medical director to the Citizens' Volunteer Hospital for duty.

July 16, 1865, he was ordered to conduct a number of sick and wounded soldiers from Philadelphia to the United States Army General Hospital at Prairie du Chien, Wis.

August 9, 1865, he was transferred to Mower United States Army General Hospital, and where he was assigned to the charge of Christian Street United States Army General Hospital, then considered a ward of Mower Hospital.

October 8, 1865, his connection with the army ceased at his request, he then having charge still of Christian Street Ward of Mower United States Army General Hospital, the last of the army hospitals remaining in Philadelphia, and it was closed soon after that date.

During the war Dr. Bellows filled many important and responsible positions in the medical department, aside from those above enumerated, and with the large amount of medical stores distributed through or by means of his requisitions, none were unaccounted for, and upon his final settlement with the government his accounts were found correct in every particular.

After the close of the war Dr. Bellows commenced the practice of medicine in Philadelphia, where he remained until March, 1870, when he removed to Huntingdon Valley, having purchased the place upon which he resides, and by many alterations and additions to the buildings, as comfort and taste required, made it one of the fine residences of the valley.

Since his location here he has been employed with a large and increasing practice, which he still pursues, besides entering heartily into such undertakings as promised to advance the interests of his locality. He is a member of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, to which he was elected February 26, 1867, and whilst he lived in the city was a member of the Philadelphia County Medical Society.

He was married, May 21, 1863, to Catherine, daughter of George and Susan C. Schober, of Philadelphia. They have one child, a daughter, Susan S.

Joseph Kerr Weaver, A.M., M.D., was born in Westmoreland County, Pa., October 31, 1838, being one of a family of ten children. His grandparents were among the early settlers of the county, and his father, John Weaver, one of six brothers, two of whom served in the war of 1812. When a young man, John Weaver located near Greensburg, Westmoreland Co., Pa., and became a large land-owner, an extensive dealer in stock and also a merchant, his place of business, known then and now as Weaver's Stand, being a prominent point on the principal road between Pittsburgh and Philadelphia. In 1842 the doctor's parents moved to Indiana County, Pa., where he received common-school and academic education. In 1858 he entered the sophomore class in the university at Lewisburg, Union Co., Pa., from which institution he graduated in June, 1861, receiving the degree of A.B. In 1863 the degree of A.M. was conferred upon him. He entered at once upon the study of medicine in the office of S. T. Reddick, M.D., of Saltsburg, Indiana Co., Pa. In August, 1862, a call for troops being made, he entered the army as first lieutenant Company D, One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, a nine months' regiment, his four brothers being already in the service. The regiment was ordered to Washington, D. C., for provost and guard duty, and he was detailed for official duty at the old Capital Prison, where he served for six months. The regiment was then ordered to the front, and became a part of the First Corps, Army of the Potomac, commanded by General Reynolds. After taking part in the Chancellorsville campaign, under General Hooker, he was mustered out of service, the time of the regiment having expired.

Dr. Weaver again resumed his medical studies, but in a few months re-entered the service as captain of a company called out for State defense. In July, 1864, he commanded a company in First Battalion (one hundred days') Infantry, and upon the expiration of that time accepted the command of a company of mounted infantry re-enlisted from the above-named battalion, and remained in the service until the close of the war.

Soon after, he resumed his studies at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, from which institution he graduated in the spring of 1867, performing during his last year in college the duties of resident physician in the Charity Hospital. After taking a special course of study in diseases of the throat, lungs, eye and ear, he settled in Norristown, Montgomery Co., Pa., April 30, 1867, and rapidly established himself in the confidence of the people. He is now one of the leading physicians of the county, with a correspondingly large practice. For several years he was lecturer upon the subject of physiology and hygiene in the Norristown High School. While engaged in general practice, he gives special attention to the treatment of diseases of the eye and ear.

On November 27, 1872, Dr. Weaver was married to Amelia R., eldest daughter of Henry Lehman, Esq., one of Norristown's most prominent and respected citizens. The doctor is a member of the County, State and American Medical Associations and a Fellow of

the American Academy of Medicine, the latter being composed of those only who hold the degree of A.M., and having for its object the promotion of higher medical education.

He is now, and has been since its organization, surgeon of the Sixth Regiment National Guards of Pennsylvania, and is a member and also surgeon of Zook Post, No. 11, Grand Army of the Republic. Politically he is a Republican. He is a member of the Norristown Baptist Church, in which he holds the office of trustee, and is also superintendent of the Sabbath-school of the same church.

G. K. Meschter

GEORGE K. MESCHTER, M.D.—Dr. Meschter, of Worcester township, residing near Centre Point, one of the most successful medical practitioners of the county, was a son of Rev. George Meschter, of Towamencin township, and was born May 2, 1840. His ancestors were among the brave followers of Caspar Schwenkfeld, who, unwilling to abandon the faith for which they were persecuted in Silesia, their native land, immigrated to America. About forty families settled in the southeastern counties of Pennsylvania, of whom three individuals bore the name of Meschter. It is known that the great-grandfather of the subject of this biography arrived in this country September 22, 1734. His name was Melchoir. He had a son, Christopher, and the latter a son by the same name, who was the father of George and the grandfather of George K.

The man of whose life we are to give a brief outline worked as boy and youth upon his father's farm, and had very limited schooling, but what he did learn was supplemented by study at Kulpsville Academy for several quarters after he had grown up. Then he taught school for two years in his native township, and thus prepared the way for two years' attendance at the Treemount Seminary, in Norristown, then, as now, under the principalship of Professor John W. Loch. He studied there Latin, Greek, philosophy and chemistry, and secured a good preparation for the study of medicine, which he began in 1864 at Worcester, under the preceptorship of Dr. Joel H. Krause. In 1865 he entered the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, from which he graduated in the spring of 1867. He continued the study for another year and gained practical knowledge of his chosen profession in Blockley Hospital and the Pennsylvania Hospital and University, and then began practice, March 1, 1868, at his present location, Centre Point, succeeding Dr. J. H. Krause. He soon became a member of the Montgomery County Medical Society, and has ever since continued to be identified

with it, at one time being its president. He was also a delegate to the State Medical Society in 1876. Two years ago he took in partnership Josiah K. Gerhard, M.D., who had been his student, and, like himself, a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania.

Dr. Meschter married, in the fall of 1867, Miss Mary Ann, daughter of Charles Y. Krieble, of Franklinville. They have had six children, of whom three—Cyrus K., Charles K. and Nora—are living.

BENJAMIN F. DISMANT, M.D.—The Dismant family is traced through a long line of ancestors, the first representative, named Daniel, having emigrated from Ireland in 1698. Benjamin F. Dismant was the son of John and Deborah Dismant, and was born on the 27th of February, 1845, in Upper Providence township, Montgomery Co., where his boyhood was spent upon a farm owned by his father. He early displayed a predilection for study, and enjoyed more than the ordinary advantages of education, attending first public and private schools near his home, and later the Washington Hall Collegiate Institute, at the Trappe, and a similar school in Philadelphia, under the direction of L. Fairchild, Esq. For a brief period he engaged in teaching, and then began the study of medicine with Dr. John A. Jacks, of Berks County, and later with Dr. Hugh Lennox Hodge, of Philadelphia. On the completion of his course of lectures he graduated from the University of Pennsylvania (Medical Department) in March, 1867. Removing at once to Limerick Centre, he began the practice of his profession, and has never since changed his field of labor. Dr. Dismant soon entered upon a successful career as a practitioner, his thorough knowledge of the science of medicine having afforded the groundwork of this success. From the nature of his field of operation, however, his practice is necessarily general rather than special. The doctor was married, on the 10th of February, 1875, to Mary M., daughter of Henry S. Walt, of Limerick township, and has children,—Lizzie, Nellie, Georgie and John. Dr. Dismant is a member of the Pottstown Medical Society, frequently participating in the discussions and reading interesting papers before that body. In politics he is a Democrat, but while earnest in his zeal for the advancement of the party interests, he has no ambition for office.

Benjamin F. Dismant

MARY HENDERSON STINSON was born November 14, 1819, in Norriton township, Montgomery Co., Pa., eldest daughter and fourth child of Robert and Elizabeth Porter Stinson, of the fourth generation of the progenitors in this country, of whom both paternal and maternal emigrated from Scotland or the north

of Ireland before or about the first third of the eighteenth century, whose graves are well marked in the burial-grounds attached to the Presbyterian Churches of Neshaminy, Bucks Co., and of Norriton and Lower Providence, Montgomery Co. Their identity is well established by title-deeds recorded in Philadelphia County and by the registration of wills in these three counties.

Robert Stinson was the second son of Elijah and Mary Henderson Stinson, of Warwick township, Bucks Co.

Elijah was the only son of John Stevenson, from Ireland, and —— Henderson, of Upper Merion, Montgomery Co.

Mary Henderson, wife of Elijah Stinson, was one of the eight daughters of Robert and Margaret Archabald Henderson, of Bucks County, whose parents came from Scotland.

Elizabeth Porter, wife of Robert Stinson, was the oldest daughter of Stephen and Margaret McFarland Porter, of Norriton township, Montgomery Co.

Stephen Porter was the youngest of the nine sons of Robert and Lilleous Christy Porter, of Worcester township, Montgomery Co.

Robert Porter's birth, November 25, 1705, is recorded in the parish of Burt, on an island near Londonderry. His direct ancestor earliest known was a Scotch chief of the clan McGregor, who emigrated from Scotland to Ireland about 1630.

Margaret, wife of Stephen Porter, was the oldest daughter of Arthur and Elizabeth Parker, *née* Todd McFarland, of Norriton township, Montgomery Co.

Elizabeth, wife of Arthur McFarland, was a daughter of Robert and Isabella Todd, who came, with five children, from Ireland about 1737, and settled in Upper Providence township, Montgomery Co., Pa.

The school education of Mary H. Stinson began in the township school-house in Jeffersonville; continued in Mr. Ashton's private school in Philadelphia, and closed at the Female Seminary in Charlestown, Mass., then a suburb, now a part of the city of Boston.

Having been an invalid many years, she studied medicine as a hygienic measure, and graduated in the class of 1869 of the Woman's Medical College of Pennsylvania.

Dr. Merrick Bemis, superintendent of the State Lunatic Hospital in Worcester, Mass., having comprehended the difficulties insuperable by men physicians in the care and treatment of insane women patients, with a portion of the board of trustees of that institution, concluded to seek a woman graduate in medicine as a candidate for election as assistant physician in the department for women, scarcely believing she could be elected.

The members of the faculty of the Woman's Medical College of Pennsylvania recommended Dr. Mary H. Stinson for the candidacy. At the regular monthly meeting of the board of trustees, in July, 1869, by a unanimous vote, she was elected asssistant physician for the department for women. This was the first appointment on record of a woman to such a position.

At the meeting of the board of trustees in September, 1869, she presented herself and went on duty. She remained through Dr. Bemis' administration as superintendent, and more than three years with his successor, Dr. B. D. Eastman, having in the mean time sent in two resignations, which she was induced to withdraw. After a third resignation, she left Worcester in January, 1875.

On February 4, 1875, she commenced a tour of the United States *via* the Atlantic States and their principal cities to Florida, across the Gulf States to New Orleans, up the Mississippi to St. Louis, and *via* Union Pacific Railroad reached San Francisco, Cal., May 25th. Visited intermediate Territories and States returning, and arrived home in Norristown about the close of December, 1875.

The summer of 1876 was given to the Centennial Exposition, the social interests it created, and to attending some of the sections of the World's Medical Conference, then in session in Philadelphia.

On September 23, 1876, she left Philadelphia on the steamship "Vaderland," with the threefold purpose of travel or sight-seeing, visiting and studying of hospitals for the insane and the sick, and for study in the medical department, of the universities of Europe.

She landed at Antwerp, on the Scheldt, Belgium, where she commenced by visiting the famous colony of insane persons of both sexes at Gheel. The winter of 1876–77 was spent in Vienna, Austria, attending clinics and lectures in the hospitals and Medical Department of the University.

The winter of 1877–78 was spent in Paris in similar pursuits. The spring following, the absorbing interest was the World's Exposition in Paris. The summer was given to London and the British Isles. Having embarked for the return voyage at Glasgow, Scotland, she arrived in New York August 27, 1878.

Upon the organization of the hospital for the insane for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania, located at Norristown, Dr. Stinson was tendered the position of resident physician of the women's department, but declined the honorable preferment.

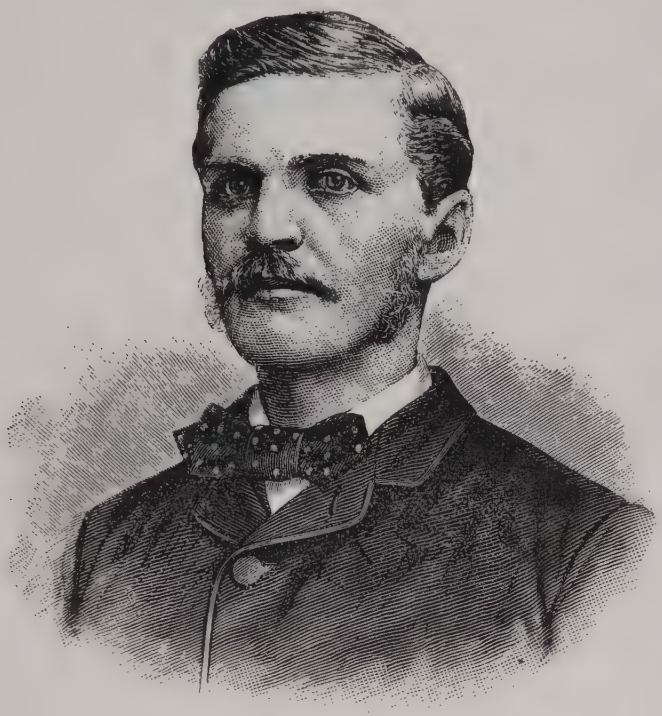
Dr. Stinson was elected a member of the Montgomery County Medical Society November 10, 1880. She was sent by this society as delegate to the State Medical Society's meeting in Lancaster, Pa., in 1881, and in 1882, as delegate from that same society, she attended the session of the American Medical Association held at St. Paul, Minn.

Dr. Stinson has been one of the pioneers of her sex in determining a standard of practical usefulness for educated and trained women, and her recognition by the medical society of the county, by the management of one of the largest corporate institutions in New England, and by one in her native State furnishes the gratifying evidence of her successful career. She

M. A. Stinson

is now living in useful retirement at her home in Norristown.

HIRAM R. LOUX, M.D., of Souderton, although a young physician, has obtained considerable popularity and prominence as a practitioner. He was born in Rockhill township, Bucks Co., Pa., July 16, 1859, and is a son of Jacob and Hannah (Rittenhouse) Loux, the former of whom, now residing near Lansdale, is a Mennonite minister. The latter was of the family which the name of David Rittenhouse has made famous, and of which much information is given elsewhere in this volume.

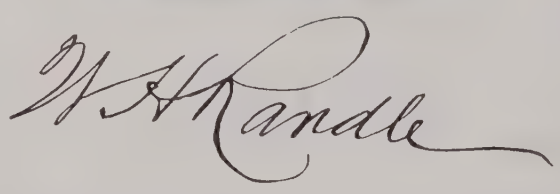


Hiram R. Loux M.D.

The early youth of our subject was spent upon his father's farm, but at the age of fourteen he entered the excellent school at the Trappe, known as Washington Hall, and there took a three years' course of instruction, which formed the basis of his literary education. The intervals in his occupation of teaching during the following three years were also occupied in study. During the latter year of his teaching (which he followed in Hatfield township) his attention was directed to medicine, upon the thorough study of which he had resolved, and he had as preceptor Dr. William H. Hartzell, then of Harleysville, now of Allentown. Making the best of his opportunities, and having by his own industry prepared the way, he entered the Jefferson Medical College, in Philadelphia, in the fall of 1879. In the spring of 1882 he graduated therefrom with honors, receiving favorable mention as a contestant for the Henry C. Lea's Sons' prize for the best thesis founded upon original experiments and upon clinical observation and superior excellence in scholarship. On April 1, 1882, he located in Souderton, where he has since remained. Meeting with excellent success in practice at the very start, he has constantly advanced in his profession until, at the present, he enjoys a very enviable position. He has, in addition to a fair reputation gained in the common practice of medicine, quite a reputation as a surgeon, and is frequently called to consult with other physicians in the region about his home.

EDWIN B. ROSSITER, M.D., comes from a family of Welsh extraction. Thomas Rossiter, the grandfather of the doctor, was an early settler in Chester County, where he followed the blacksmith's trade and also cultivated a farm. By his marriage to Rachel Van Derslice, of Chester County, were born children,—Lewis, Thomas, Morris, Joseph, Ellis, Edwin, Sarah V. and Juliann. Thomas, of this number, was born on the 22d of October, 1822, at the homestead, near

Perkiomen Junction, Chester Co., and early acquired the trade of blacksmith, which he followed for years successfully. He married Catharine, daughter of Jonathan and Catharine Bowen, whose children are Edwin B. and Rachel E. (Mrs. George W. Reifsnyder). Mr. Rossiter still resides in Chester County, though not actively employed at his trade. His son, Edwin B., was born in Schuylkill township, Chester Co., on the 23d of February, 1851, in the immediate vicinity of which his youth was passed. After instruction at the common schools near his home, he entered a printing-office at Phœnixville, and thoroughly acquired the printer's art in all its departments. He removed to West Chester and was engaged as a journeyman, finding later, employment in the same capacity in the State Printing-Office, at Harrisburg, where he remained for several years. Having an early fondness for the science of medicine, he determined to make it his life-work, and with that end in view, he entered the office of Dr. A. Williams, of Phœnixville, continuing his studies at the Hahnemann Homœopathic Medical College, in Philadelphia, from which he graduated in 1875. The doctor began practice at Spring City, Chester Co., where he remained three years, and at the expiration of this time removed to Sunbury, Northumberland Co., Pa. A larger field of operation, however, awaited him in Pottstown, to which borough he removed in 1878, and has since been actively engaged in a practice, extended and successful, his attainments enabling him to take a leading place as a representative of his school of medicine. He is a member of the Chester, Delaware and Montgomery Medical Society. Dr. Rossiter was, on the 9th of March, 1877, married to Miss Mary W., daughter of William Ellis, of Pottstown, who is a graduate of the Cleveland Homœopathic Medical Society, of Cleveland, Ohio. Their children are Lizzie P., Anna C. and Edna M. The doctor gives his support and vote to the Republican cause in politics, though not active in the political field. He was reared in the faith of the Baptist Church, of which Mrs. Rossiter is a member.



WILLIAM H. RANDLE, M.D.—Henry Randle, the father of Dr. William H. Randle, was a native of Mississippi, and an extensive planter at Artesia, Lowndes Co., in that State. He married Eliza Lawrence, also of Mississippi, to whom were born nine children, the survivors of this number being Dr. Charles C. Randle, of Mississippi; Mary F., wife of Dr. O. C. Brothers, of the latter State; Arthur E. Randle, of Virginia; and the subject of this sketch. Dr. William H. Randle was born on the 30th of November, 1850, in Artesia, Miss., and educated at private schools until he became a student of Spring Hall College, Mississippi, where his classical course was completed. Two years later he entered the office of his brother, Dr. John S. Randle, as a student of medicine, and graduated from the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in the class of 1878. He received the appointment and served one year as assistant resident physician in the Jewish Hospital of the latter city, and in 1878 was made a member of the board of experts authorized by Congress to investigate the yellow fever epidemic, fifty thousand dollars having been appropriated to liquidate the expenses of the board, which convened at Memphis, Tenn. On the assignment of the field of operation, Dr. Randle was appointed to the city of Memphis and surrounding country and the State of Mississippi. After a thorough and laborious investigation, involving a period of two months, the board convened in Washington, and held a session of three weeks preparatory to rendering an exhaustive report to Congress, embracing a review of the field of operation and replete with valuable statistical information. Dr. Randle, on his return in 1879, chose Jenkintown, Montgomery Co., as a favorable point for the practice of his profession, where he has since resided. Here his thorough medical training at once secured for him a leading place among the physicians of the county.

Dr. Randle, on the 3d of January, 1882, married Miss Mellie L., daughter of Hon. A. C. Harmer, member of Congress from Germantown, Pa. Their only child is a daughter, Lizzie H.

Medical Society.—About the year 1847 preparations were made to organize a medical society in Montgomery County, and, according to a previous understanding between Drs. George W. Thomas, Hiram Corson, William Corson and W. G. Nugent, a notice was inserted in the Norristown papers inviting the physicians of the county to meet in Norristown for that purpose. The meeting was composed of Drs. George W. Thomas, Hiram Corson, William Corson, Washington G. Nugent and John L. Foulke. Dr. George Thomas was appointed president and Dr. Hiram Corson secretary. Drs. W. Corson, John L. Foulke and Washington Nugent constituted the committee appointed to prepare a constitution and by-laws. The objects of the society are "to cultivate and extend the science of medicine, to sustain and elevate the character of the profession, to protect the interests of and promote harmony amongst the members."

The officers consist of a president, two vice-presidents, one corresponding and one recording secretary, a treasurer, three censors and a board of examiners, who are elected annually and serve one year, or until a successor is elected.

Any physician of respectable standing in the profession, of good moral character, who is a graduate of some respectable medical school, or who holds a license to practice from some medical board recognized by the State Society, or who has been in practice fifteen years, and has a good moral and professional character, and is a regular practitioner, is considered eligible, and may be elected a member of the society by a vote of two-thirds of the members present, provided his name has been proposed at a previous regular meeting of the society; and provided, also, that such applicant is in no way interested or connected with the manufacture, sale or proceeds of any secret or patent remedy or instrument, or in giving a certificate in favor of any patent remedy or instrument, or in giving support to a system of practice calculated to destroy public confidence in the science of medicine, or by advertisement or any other undue and improper means or claims to superior qualifications in the treatment of any disease.

The society at present consists of fifty-four members, holds its meetings bi-monthly at Norristown, and sends delegates to the annual sessions of the State Medical Society and to the American Medical Association.

MEMBERS OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY.

Joseph Anderson.
R. H. Andrews.
Herbert Arnold.
Charles Bradley.
D. R. Beaver.
Hiram Corson.
William Corson.
Ellwood M. Corson.
H. H. Drake.
J. W. Evans.
P. Y. Eisenberg.
J. O. Knipe.
E. C. Leedom.
Oscar Leedom.
C. H. Mann.
J. Morey.
G. K. Meschter.
L. W. Read.
J. K. Reid.
John Schrack.
G. P. Sargent.
S. C. Seiple.
George M. Stiles.
Samuel Smith.
William Savory.
J. K. Weaver.
Samuel Wolfe.
S. N. Wiley.
J. R. Umstead.
H. Y. Neiman.
H. H. Whitcomb.
John Davis.
Mary H. Stinson.
William Hall.
J. K. Gerhard.
Alice Bennett.
R. H. Chase.
George N. Highley.
F. V. Vanartsdalen.
Charles Z. Weber.
S. B. Swaveley.
V. Z. Kerler.
J. C. Spear.
John Paxson.
Robert Coltman.
Hiram R. Loux.
Mary Hallowell.
J. B. Carrell.
W. H. Doughty.
Robert Coltman, Jr.
R. L. Cooper.
C. B. Hough.
F. S. Wilson.
M. Y. Weber.

The following list of names includes all the physicians of all schools known to be practicing within the county at the present date:

Jos. W. Anderson, Lower Merion.
Milton F. Acker, Tylersport.
Reuben High Andrews, Lansdale.
Wm. J. Ashenfelter, Pottstown.
Herbert A. Arnold, Merionville.
Harry M. Bunting, Norristown.
Henricum Bobb, East Greenville.
Horace M. Bellows, Huntingdon Valley.
Cornelius Bartholomew, New Hanover township.
Geo. A. Blanch, Green Lane.
Abraham R. Benner, Norristown.
Ephraim K. Blanck, Hatfield.
Jos. Y. Bechtel, Schwenksville.
Mary Alice Bennett, Norristown.
Jesse E. Bauman, Telford.
David R. Beaver, Conshohocken.
David K. Bechtel, Kulpsville.
Charles Bradley, Norristown.
John K. Blank, Upper Hanover.
David H. Bergey, Perkiomen.
F. G. Bigony, Line Lexington.
Robert Coltman, Sr., Jenkintown.
Elwood Corson, Norristown.
Hiram Corson, Plymouth.
William Corson, Norristown.
R. Cooper, Shoemakertown.
R. H. Chase, Norristown, State Hospital.
John B. Carrell, Hatboro'.
Amos G. Coleman, Limerick.
Edward M. Clifford, Valley Forge.
William A. Cross, Jenkintown.
H. H. Drake, Norristown.
John Davis, Pottstown.
Helena Davis, Pottstown.
Thomas Davis, Lower Providence.
Benjamin F. Dismant, Upper Providence.
James Dotterer, Pennsburg.
Phillip Y. Eisenburg, Norristown.
William H. Eck, Pottstown.
I. N. Evans, Hatboro'.
Jonathan N. Faust, Frederick.
Oliver H. Fisher, Grater's Ford.
Milton B. Fretz, Souderton.
Oliver H. Fretz, Salfordville.
Edward M. Fury, Norristown.
Mauricio W. Gillmer, North Wales.
William A Gerhart, Lansdale.
Charles W. Gumbes, Oaks Station.
Henry G. Groff, Lower Salford.
George S. Gerhard, Ardmore.
Thomas Walter Gardiner, Pottstown.
Isaiah K. Gerhard, Worcester.
Enan F. Gerhard, Norristown.
James H. Hamer, Collegeville.
William B. Hill, Abington.
George N. Highley, Conshohocken.
John G. Hillegass, Pennsburg.
John Y. Hoffman, Gilbertsville.
Charles B. Hough, Three Tuns.
Joseph S. Hill, Ardmore.
William M. Hall, Conshohocken.
Mary P. Hallowell, Horsham.
Russell S. Hill, Weldon.
Benj. K. Johnson, North Wales.
Henry S. Jacoby, Sumneytown.
Ewing Jordan, Norristown, State Hospital.
Francis M. Knipe, Frederick,
Franklin B. Keller, Pottstown.
Reinhard K. Keelor, Lower Salford.
V. Z. Keelor, Harleysville.
J. O. Knipe, Norristown.
Septimus A. Knipe, New Hanover.
Moses R. Knapp, Gwynedd.
George Stewart Kirby, Pottstown.
Armette Keratz, Lansdale.
N. H. Longabaugh, Norristown.
Edwin C. Leedom, Plymouth.
Oscar Leedom, Plymouth.
Matthew A. Long, Pottstown.
Hiram R. Loux, Souderton.
John W. Lodge, Lower Merion.
A. D. Markley, Hatboro'.
G. K. Meschter, Centre Point.
Samuel C. Moyer, Lansdale.
James G. Mensch, Pennsburg.
Charles H. Mann, Bridgeport.
John S. Morey, Upper Providence.
A. H. Mellersh, Lower Merion.
P. H. Markley, Hatboro'.
A. L. Miller, Tylersport.
William McKenzie, West Conshohocken.
Milton Newberry, Fort Washington.
Benjamin H. Nice, Norristown.
Joannem Paxson, Jenkintown.
Henry De Witt Pawling, King of Prussia.
William C. Powell, Jr., Bryn Mawr.
Mahlon Preston, Norristown.
John E. Peters, Jenkintown.
W. C. Roney, Pottstown.
Margaret Richardson, Norristown.
William H. Randle, Jenkintown.
Lewis W. Reed, Norristown.
Edward B. Rossiter, Pottstown.
J. K. Reid, Conshohocken.
Orlando C. Robinson, Huntingdon Valley.
Samuel M. Rambo, Oaks Station.
J. Warren Royer, Trappe.
Henry D. Rosenberger, Hatfield.
Edward Reading, Hatboro.
Willard L. Reading, Hatboro.
Joseph E. Ritter, Pottstown.

George Roney, Pottstown.
Charles M. Robinson, Ambler.
N. G. Reiff, Pottstown.
Horace Still, Norristown.
J. S. Schrawder, Upper Dublin.
Henry T. Slemmer, Norristown.
S. C. Seiple, Centre Square.
Jacob H. Scheetz, Pottstown.
Henry F. Slifer, North Wales.
George M. Stiles, Conshohocken.
G. P. Sargent, Bryn Mawr.
B. H. Shelley, Palm.
John Schrack, Jeffersonville.
William Savory, Bryn Mawr.
Albanus Styer, Ambler.
S. B. Swavely, Pottstown.
Richard W. Saylor, Pottsgrove.
D. W. Shelly, Ambler.
William L. Shoemaker, Fitzwatertown.
A. R. Tyson, Norristown.
James L. Tyson, Gwynedd.
John Todd, Pottstown.
John A. Tenny, Collegeville.
Henry U. Umstead, Upper Providence.
J. R. Umstead, Lower Providence.
G. B. R. Umstead, Upper Providence.
C. Van Artsdalen, Chelton Hills.
H. H. Whitcomb, Norristown.
M. Augustus Withers, Pottstown.
Joseph K. Weaver, Norristown.
Joseph W. Winter, Lower Merion.
S. N. Wiley, Norristown.
F. S. Wilson, Jarrettown.
P. O. Wickert, Salfordville.
Charles T. Waage, Pennsburg.
Samuel Wolf, Jr., Skippackville.
M. Y. Weber, Evansburg.
Charles Z. Weber, Norristown.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

ABINGTON TOWNSHIP.[1]

THE township of Abington is situated in the extreme southeastern section of the county, and is bounded on the northwest by Upper Dublin, northeast by Moreland, southeast by Philadelphia, and southwest by Springfield, Cheltenham and the borough of Jenkintown. It is five miles long and three and a quarter wide, and contains ten thousand one hundred and sixty acres. By the erection of Jenkintown, in 1874, its area and population have been reduced. The surface is generally rolling, and in the northwestern section the limestone and iron-ore belt commences, about half a mile in width, and continues in a southeast course to the Schuylkill. Edge Hill is the most considerable elevation and confines the limestone valley entirely to its northern side. The soil is a fertile loam, and where the limestone abounds, among the best in the county. Lime is extensively manufactured, and considerable ore is obtained for the neighboring furnaces and shipped by railroad. The Pennypack Creek flows through interesting scenery for a mile and a half across the eastern angle, in which distance it receives several tributary streams. Sandy Run has its source within a few yards of the Moreland line and flows for a distance of nearly three miles across the northern part of the township, but furnishes no water-power.

The Cheltenham, the Willow Grove and Germantown, and the Middle Road turnpikes cross the township in several directions. The former was finished in 1804, the second in 1857, each costing eight thousand dollars per mile. The North Pennsylvania Railroad was completed in 1856, and passes through Abington nearly a mile. The North East Branch, completed in 1872, has two stations, Hillside and Rubicam, and a course of three and a half miles. The Jenkintown Branch to Yardley passes nearly four miles, and has Noble, Benezet and Meadow Brook Stations. This line was opened through to New York May 1, 1876. The Philadelphia and Newtown Railroad, completed in 1877, extends across the eastern angle of the township upwards of two miles, with Harper Station. The villages with post-offices are Abington and Weldon. The population in 1790 was 881; in 1840, 1704; and in 1880 2,185. For 1882 613 taxables were returned, rated for $2,655,380. Next to Springfield, it is the highest rated township in the county, averaging $4331 per taxable. For 1883, licenses were issued to two hotels, four general stores, one dealer in flour and feed and two coal-yards. Abington contains nearly sixteen square miles, with one hundred and thirty-eight inhabitants to the square mile. For the school year ending June 1, 1882, seven schools were open ten months, with an average attendance of one hundred and eighty-four pupils. In 1850 the census returned three hundred and fifteen houses, three hundred and sixteen families and one hundred and forty farms. In 1785 two grist-mills, two saw-mills and a fulling-mill are mentioned; the former only now remain.

The name of Abington has been applied from several parishes so called and formed more than nine hundred years ago, in Northampton and Cambridgeshire, England. In records of 1696 to 1702 we also find this called Hill township, probably after Philip Hill, who was at the time an extensive landholder here. From Thomas Holme's map of original surveys, probably filled up before 1696, we secure some additional information as to the first taking up of the lands. Beginning at the present Philadelphia line, on the south side of the Susquehanna Street road: Thomas Livezey, Robert Fairman, Walter King, Richard Dungworth, William Chamberlain, Joseph Phipps, Sarah Fuller, John Barnes, Samuel Cart, Widow Shorter, John Rush, Israel Hobbs and William Powell. On the north side of Susquehanna Street road from the Philadelphia line: Silas Crispin, William Stanley, Daniel Heap, Thomas Holme, Samuel Allen, Elizabeth Martin, Philip T. Lehman, Silas Crispin and Samuel Clarridge. All these several tracts extended half-way across the township, Susquehanna Street road being the centre or dividing line from which the surveys were made, and was reserved as an original road, and we know from early deeds actually bore this name before 1695. It seems remarkable that it should have been so called.

From a return made by the constable at the order of Thomas Penn, Abington was reported in 1734 to contain forty-two resident landholders and taxables, as follows: Morris Morris, 400 acres; Thomas Fletcher, 200; Stephen Jenkins, 250; Nicholas Austin, 150; Thomas Parry, 100; John Bond, 200; Daniel Thomas, 300; Isaac Knight, 100; Malachi Jones, 80; John Harris, 100; John Thompson,

[1] By Wm. J. Buck.

James Paul, 500; Thomas Kenderdine, 200; Lewis Roberts, 200; Widow Roberts, 80; John Roberts, shoemaker, 100; John Roberts, on the hill, 100; John Roberts, Jr., Widow Hufty, John Webster, 50; Thomas Marpole, 50; Phineas Jenkins, 100; Lambert Dorland, 50; Joshua Williams, 50; John Kirke, 250; Abraham Stevenson, 100; Jeremiah McVaugh, 100; John Weems, 100; Isaac Tyson, 100; John Tyson, 60; Rynear Tyson, 100; Peter Tyson, 200; Abraham Tyson, Isaac Waterman, 100; William Johnson, 100; William Hallowell, 100; George Bewly, 100; Benjamin Hallowell, 100; Isaac Knight, Jr., 100; William Watkins, 80; Humphrey Waterman, 100; Richard Trott, 100. Descendants of the Fletcher, Thompson, Paul, Roberts, Webster, Kirk, McVaugh, Tyson and Hallowell families still exist in this section.

Sarah Fuller's patent for six hundred acres from Penn is dated 18th of Fifth Month, 1684, and extended from Jenkintown eastward beyond the meeting-house. John Barnes purchased two hundred and fifty acres adjoining on the westward of the aforesaid tract, for which he received a patent 1st of Sixth Month of the said year. The latter not long after this purchased Sarah Fuller's tract, which gave him eight hundred and fifty acres. By deed the 5th of Second Month, 1697, he vested in the trustees for the use of a Friends' meeting and school-house one hundred and twenty acres, which adjoins the eastern portion of the present borough of Jenkintown. It was thus that the meeting-house came to be built there as a substitute for the one that had been used at Oxford, three miles distant. To the Abington Friends' Minutes we are indebted for some additional information respecting several of the early settlers,—Sarah Fuller, in Seventh Month, 1687, was married to William Dillwyn; John Barnes, tailor, in Eighth Month, 1688, to Mary Arnold, probably of Germantown; John Worrell, in Fourth Month, 1689, married Judith Dungworth, probably a daughter of Richard Dungworth; Samuel Cart, in Twelfth Month, 1690, married Sarah Goodson.

William Jenkins, the founder of the family bearing the name in this section, is stated to have come from Wales, and must have resided in the township at least as late as 27th of Tenth Month, 1697, when he was appointed with Joseph Phipps to solicit subscriptions in Philadelphia towards the erection of the new meeting-house. He purchased of John Barnes, June 16, 1698, four hundred and thirty-seven acres of the northwesterly portion of his tract. It is probable that he erected thereon the first improvements, for in his will, dated 11th of Twelfth Month, 1711, he bequeathed his dwelling-house and plantation, called "Spring Head," to his wife, Elizabeth. The fact that the will was proven August 16, 1712, will denote that he may have died but a short time before. He had two children, Stephen and Margaret, the latter married to a Paschall. The former married Abigail, eldest daughter of Phineas Pemberton, of Falls township, Bucks Co., 14th of Second Month, 1704. He resided on the present property of Samuel W. Noble, on the York road, about half a mile north of Jenkintown, and it appears in the summer of 1717 his buildings were burned; in consequence the meeting ordered that they "raise something by way of subscription to help to supply his family with corn this year." His wife, who died 22d of Ninth Month, 1750, aged seventy years, was a minister in Abington Meeting. Phineas Jenkins, owner of one hundred acres in the list of 1734, was no doubt his son, called after his grandfather, and who is mentioned in the assessor's list of 1780, at that time evidently well in years. On this list we also find the names of Jesse, Lydia, a widow, and William Jenkins, the latter rated a gentleman and holding one hundred and seventy-three acres of land.

Ryner Tyson came from Germany, near the boundary of Holland, and settled at Germantown, where he was a lot-holder in October, 1685, and was naturalized, with a number of other Germans, May 7, 1691. In 1709 one of this name was overseer of Abington Meeting, whether the aforesaid or his son we are unable to state. In the list of 1734 five Tysons are mentioned as being land-holders in the township, showing that they were already numerous. In the assessment of 1780 we find the names of Joseph, Abraham, Sr., Thomas, Ryner, Sr., Abraham, Peter, Ryner, Isaac, Matthew, Samuel and Joseph Tyson, Jr. They have been a land-holding family, still retaining in their possession considerable real estate. The lime used in building the State-House, from 1729 to 1735, was hauled from the kilns of Ryner Tyson, in this township, fourteen miles from the city. Those kilns and quarries have ever since been in the family, and the business of lime-burning is still carried on by his descendants. The original seedling of the well-known Tyson pear was dug up from Friends' school property by Jonathan Tyson, and planted in the rear of Charles Harper's store, in Jenkintown, and by its quality the fruit attracted attention, and has been since widely disseminated by grafting. Its origin dates between the years 1790 and 1800.

Among the early settlers of Abington may be mentioned John Hallowell, who came from Huckwell, Nottinghamshire, about the close of 1682, and first settled near Darby. In 1696, having purchased six hundred acres adjoining the line of Moreland and Upper Dublin, he came to settle there, and left numerous descendants. John Fletcher is mentioned in the Abington Minutes as a member of the meeting as early as 1688. Thomas Fletcher, on the list of 1734, probably his son, was commissioned a justice of the County Courts in 1738, and continued until 1749. In the assessment of 1780 the names of Thomas and Robert Fletcher are mentioned as considerable land-holders. James Paul came from Yorkshire, England; the tract on which he settled

lay near the present village of Fox Chase. Morris Morris, who, on the list of 1734, is represented as holding 400 acres of land, was probably the son of Evan Morris, who is stated to have settled at an early date about a mile west of the meeting-house, and from whom the Morrises of Whitemarsh are descended, long known as an influential family there, holding official positions and being owners of valuable real estate. John Kirk, mentioned on the list of 1734 as holding two hundred and fifty acres, was very probably the same that made a contract with Governor Keith, December 12, 1721, to do the mason-work of his mansion in Horsham which was completed the following year. In the assessment of 1780 we find the name of Jacob Kirk, holding two hundred acres and the owner of a "stage-wagon." Also on this list is mentioned the name of Isaac Knight, of a family that appears to have owned considerable land here in 1780. In 1779, for acts of disloyalty the estates of Joshua and John Knight, Jr., containing two hundred and forty-one acres, were confiscated and applied to the support of the University of Pennsylvania. On what the charges were based we have not been able to ascertain. Jacob Taylor, who was surveyor-general of the province from 1706 to 1733, taught school for some time in Abington.

Benjamin Lay, the eccentric philanthropist, was long a resident in Abington. He was a native of Colchester, England, and on reaching manhood followed for some time the life of a sailor. About 1710 he resided in Barbadoes, and thus came to witness the cruelties practiced on the slaves in the West Indies, which made a profound impression on him. He is stated to have been a member of the Society of Friends, and after the death of his wife sought out a retired spot about a quarter of a mile east of Abington Meeting-house, belonging to John Phipps, now the estate of the late Joshua Francis Fisher. He improved a natural excavation on the hillside, so as to afford him a commodious apartment. Here he kept his library of books, which amounted to nearly two hundred volumes, and in this seclusion he devoted his time chiefly to meditation, reading and writing. It was here he wrote his treatise against negro slavery, entitled, "All Slave-Keepers that keep the Innocent in Bondage, Apostates." This he had printed by Franklin, in 1737, in a duodecimo of two hundred and eighty pages, which he circulated at his own expense. In the preface he states that it was written at Abington, and in the work he is pretty severe against slave-holding Friends, making therein numerous personal charges. The style is coarse, and corroborates his eccentricity. Traditions respecting him are still current in the old families of the neighborhood. He was opposed to the introduction and use of tea and coffee as a beverage, and on this account broke to pieces, in the streets of Philadelphia, a set of China cups and saucers. He threw himself flat on the ground before the door of Abington Meeting, before its dismissal, that they might have to step over him in coming out, as an example of humility. A small girl, the daughter of a slave-holder in the neighborhood, was detained several days at his house, that they might realize the feelings of parents when their children were stolen from them and sold into slavery. On one occasion he was addressed as "your humble servant," when he replied to the person, "If you are my servant, I command you to tie my shoe-strings." Near the close of his life he attempted to fast forty days and nights, which brought on a sickness and probably hastened his death. He died in February, 1759, aged eighty-two years, at the residence of Joshua Morris, a well-to-do farmer in the vicinity, the place being now occupied by Rudolph J. Mitchell. He was interred in the Friends' burial-ground at Abington, and by a verbal will left the members of that Monthly Meeting the sum of forty pounds, to be appropriated to the education of poor children. An engraving was published many years ago from a painting of him, in which he is represented unshaven and holding in one hand a cane and his work against slavery. The expression of the countenance denotes him as a person of a sensitive nature and of a melancholy temperament. The writer visited lately the spot where his cabin stood, the excavation yet remaining, being in a retired spot surrounded by woods. An interesting biographical sketch has been written of him by Dr. Benjamin Rush, which was first published in the *Columbia Magazine* of March, 1790. Accounts of his life have also been prepared and published by Robert Vaux and Thomas I. Wharton.

The York road, which extends through this township upwards of three miles, was laid out from Philadelphia in the fall of 1711, and was an important improvement. Abington Meeting-house was made an early terminus for several roads. The road therefrom to Byberry Meeting-house was laid out in 1712; to the present Fitzwatertown in 1725, in the report of which, remarkable to say, mention is made "of the mines at the Gap of Edge Hill," where iron-ore is now extensively procured; from the said meeting-house to Germantown in 1735, and now called Washington Lane; also to Jacob Leech's dwelling-house and mill on Tacony Creek, now Myers & Ervien's fork-factory, in 1751. The road from the Susquehanna Street road, at the northern part of Edge Hill, to Paul's Tavern, (now Willow Grove) was confirmed in 1768.

Mills no doubt were erected quite early in the township. Mention is made in the Abington Minutes, under date of 25th of Twelfth Month, 1711, of relief being furnished to Joseph Satterthwaite for "having had his mill burnt." We cannot locate it, but it was evidently in this vicinity. The mill, now the property of Daniel R. Rice, on the Tacony Creek, below Abington Station, was built before 1725 by Isaac Knight, and carried on by Andrew Keyser in 1780. Lewis Roberts in 1780 owned a grist-mill where is now Smith Harper's hoe-factory. Robert Paul at said date owned a mill

near Huntingdon Valley. The saw-mills have some time since disappeared, two being mentioned in the township in 1785. Mention is made of wool-carding being carried on in 1808 at Israel Hallowell's mills, on the Pennypack.

Five houses of worship are in the township, two belonging to Friends, two to Presbyterians and one to the Episcopalians. The early Friends' Meeting-house and Presbyterian Church will form articles by themselves. The Orthodox Friends' Meeting-house is a small, one-story stone building, erected in 1832. It stands about half a mile south of the old meeting-house on the Cheltenham road. Carmel Presbyterian Church is a neat, one-story stone building, erected in 1876, located on a lot beside the Limekiln pike and Cheltenham line, at Edge Hill village. St. Peter's Episcopal church, at Weldon, was consecrated June 17, 1883. Through a gift of the late Thomas Smith it was rebuilt of stone in the summer of 1884, and enlarged from a frame structure. A spire has since been added; there is also in contemplation a rectory and a parish school-house. It possesses several handsome memorial windows and a pipe-organ. Its present rector is Rev. William S. Heaton.

The village of Abington is an old settlement; the intersection of the old York and Susquehanna Street roads here dates back to 1712. It contains one hotel, two stores, a post-office, several mechanic shops and about forty houses. Gordon, in his "Gazetteer," says it contained in 1832 "ten or twelve dwellings, a tannery, a boarding-school for boys, a tavern, two stores and a Presbyterian Church." The post-office was established in 1832[1] and the elections have been held continuously here at least since 1824. On Reading Howell's map of 1792 it is called "Shepherd's," and "Abington" in Scott's "Gazetteer" of 1795. Mary Moore kept the tavern here with the sign of the "Square and Compass," at least from 1787 to 1808, and the village for this reason is still popularly known as Mooretown. It was probably where Thomas Dungan kept a public-house in 1779. The present blacksmith-shop standing at the corner of York road and Susquehanna Street is an old stand, the business having been carried on here by John Brugh in 1807. The congregation of the Presbyterian Church was originally formed by the Rev. Malachi Jones in 1714, tombstones in the graveyard dating back to 1728. John McNair, who was principal of the Loller Academy from October, 1825, to December, 1828, subsequently kept a boarding and day school here for boys, with considerable success. He was afterwards elected county auditor, clerk of the courts and a member of Congress for two terms from this district. He afterwards moved to Prince William County, Va., where he died August 12, 1861.

Weldon, a thriving village on the Germantown and Willow Grove turnpike, half a mile from Abington Station, dates its origin since the completion of the North Pennsylvania Railroad. It contains a store, hotel, twenty-eight houses, a hall, St. Peter's Episcopal Church, a post-office and several mechanic shops. The hall was built in 1864, and the post-office established since 1877. A severe skirmish took place December 8, 1777, in this vicinity between the British army, under the command of General Howe, from Philadelphia, and several regiments of the American army at Whitemarsh, which resulted in more than one hundred being killed and wounded. The former in the night ingloriously hastened to the city, having come out with the evident intention of attacking Washington in his camp. Abington Station, at the intersection of the North Pennsylvania Railroad and Germantown and Willow Grove turnpike, is situated on the Cheltenham line, contains six or seven houses, a public-house and a lumber and coal-yard. In this vicinity are several handsome country-seats. Harper Station is on the Newtown Railroad, in the eastern part of the township. The manufacture of hoes, garden-rakes, pump and water-engines is carried on here extensively by Smith Harper. In this vicinity the name of Harper is an early one, John Harper and his sons John and Charles being mentioned on the Oxford township tax-list for 1693. At Benezet, on the New York Railroad, a handsome new station-house was built in the summer of 1883. Several handsome country-seats have been lately built in this vicinity.

An organization called the Abington and Cheltenham Anti-Tramp Association was formed July 18, 1877. The object is stated to be "an association for the purpose of protecting their families and property against tramps and professional thieves." The first year it was supported by sixty-five subscribers, for which they secured the services of five constables, who were duly equipped to carry into effect their orders. They have been the means of arresting several thieves and burglars, who are now serving out long sentences, and who otherwise might have gone without punishment. At their meeting in the beginning of 1884 it was resolved, "That the Executive Committee be authorized to employ some suitable person whose duty it shall be to see that no one imprisoned by the action of this association be pardoned without its knowledge. Also to advise the association of the discharge of any such person by reason of the expiration of his term of sentence."

The Wharton Railroad Switch Company was originally established in 1868, and removed in 1873 to Washington Avenue, between Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Streets, Philadelphia. In March, 1882, they purchased forty acres of land from the North Pennsylvania Railroad Company, formerly a portion of Edward Mather's farm, situated at the junction of the North Pennsylvania and New York Railroads and approaching within

[1] By subsequent research ascertained that there was a post-office here in 1816, John Nulter post-master, but was discontinued in 1818.

one-eighth of a mile of Jenkintown Station. Here they soon after commenced the erection of extensive buildings, with a view of ultimately transferring the whole business from Philadelphia. In the summer of 1884 a foundry and additional buildings were erected, and it is proposed, besides the manufacture of the patent switches, railroad crossings and frogs, to enter on the production of Wooten locomotives, of which they have secured the patent. They have given employment here to a considerable number of hands, and propose before long to greatly increase the force. The officers of the company are Abraham Barker, president; William Wharton, Jr., superintendent; and Wharton Barker, treasurer.

Nearly a mile east of Jenkintown is situated the extensive nursery, fruit-growing and stock-raising farm of Edwin Satterthwaite, who has been in this business for a considerable time. As a successful fruit-grower he has probably not been surpassed by any one in the State, having repeatedly secured therefor the highest premiums at State Fairs.

The Long-lost Oxford Meeting.—It has been known for a long time to those familiar with early Friends' records that there is mention made of a meeting-house in Oxford, in which for some time worship was held as well as Monthly Meetings. But the question would arise again and again, Where was this meeting-house? and, above all, what became of it, and why no further mention of it in the records? In confirmation the writer has received various letters on this matter from members of the Society of Friends within the past thirty years as to this mystery that remained unexplained. It is proper first to show authority that for some time such a meeting and house of worship had an actual existance.

In the records of Abington Monthly Meeting we find that "at a quarterly meeting of Friends in ye City of Philadelphia ye Sixth Month, 1683, it was then and there agreed and concluded that there be established a first-day meeting of ffriends at Tookany and Poetquesink, and that these two make one Monthly Meeting, and that there be at least six men and six women ffriends chosen out of ye said Monthly Meeting to have recourse to every Quarterly Meeting of friends in Philadelphia." At the Monthly Meeting held 3d of Seventh Month of said year "of Friends in Truth about Tookany and Poetquesink Creeks being met together for ye better ordering and governing ye affairs of ye church, It was agreed yt Thomas Fairman provide a book for this meeting, that ye next Monthly Meeting be at John Hart's, at Poetquesink, and a log house be built for a meeting-house upon a certain piece of land given for yt service by Thomas Fairman, in ye township of Oxford."

"At a Monthly Meeting held 5th of Third Month, 1684, at ye new meeting-house at Oxford, John Goodin and Sarah Kitchen, both belonging to this meeting, declare their intentions of marriage." We find again a "Monthly Meeting at ye new meeting-house near Tackeny, 8th of Eighth Month, 1684." On the 5th of Sixth Month, 1685, a "Monthly Meeting at Oxford" is mentioned again. "At Cheltenham ye 30th of First Month, 1686," when it is agreed that meetings be held "at Byberry on ye 1st Fourth day in ye month, at Oxford ye 1st Third day of ye month, at Cheltenham ye 1st Fifth day of ye month, because it is ye weekly meeting at each respective place." At the Monthly Meeting 24th of Seventh Month, 1688, "Thomas Fairman desired to make a deed of gift for ye land belonging to ye meeting-house against next Monthly Meeting, and to make it to Robert Addams, William Preston, John Fletcher and John Worral in behalf of ye meeting." With the aforesaid terminates all information to be found in the Minutes of Abington Monthly Meeting concerning the Oxford Meeting-house, but there is a sufficiency to offer in connection with other information to unfold what has hitherto remained so obscure.

It may be necessary to explain that Tookany or Tackeny and Oxford, as respects locality at this early date, mean all the same. The meeting-house, as is stated, was built in Oxford township, and the Tacony Creek approaching it within half a mile's distance will account for these several names. It is probable that Thomas Fairman gave the deed for the lot of ground for the meeting-house at the time specified. In consequence of letting William Penn have the use of his house at Shackamaxon soon after his arrival, he removed, according to Friends' records, "near Frankford," where his son William was born the 3d of Seventh Month, 1683.

Isaac Comly, in his "History of Byberry," published in the "Memoirs of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania," in speaking of the early Friends, states that "harmony prevailed among them and religious unity was maintained in general till 1691, when the disturbances raised by George Keith reached them. The controversy was carried on so sharply amongst the members of the meeting of Poetquesink that a division took place. John Hart, Nathaniel Walton and divers others in the southern part of the neighborhood adopted the Keithian profession and creed and kept possession of the meeting. Some of them turned Episcopalians, and are said to have been concerned in founding All Saints' Church, in Lower Dublin. Others attached themselves to a Keithian meeting in Southampton. Most of them turned Baptists. John Hart was one of them." Mr. Comly is in error respecting All Saints'; he doubtless meant Trinity Church, in Oxford, as no other early place of worship existed in that section belonging to the Episcopalians.

George Keith was disowned on the 20th of Fourth Month, 1692, and on the 27th of that month the Abington Minutes state "a paper of condemnation given forth by a meeting of Public Friends at Philadelphia against George Keith and his separate com-

pany was this day read in our Monthly Meeting." Respecting this movement, Samuel Smith, a leading Friend, states, in his early account of the Society in Pennsylvania, published in the sixth volume of *Hazards' Register*, that "George Keith and the party that had joined him now set up a separate meeting, but still called themselves Quakers, yet with this distinction: that they were Christian Quakers and Friends. We are next to consider him in the light of an open and acknowledged sect-master, for three months had not elapsed after being disowned before the party he had made were grown to a considerable people as to number. Several among them had been Friends of the ministry and well approved, which contributed not a little to strengthen the hands of their less important followers. They had meetings for worship at stated times at Philadelphia, Burlington and other places; built a meeting-house in Burlington; set up a Monthly Meeting for business in Philadelphia; and George Keith, George Hutchinson, Thomas Budd and others used to preach among them, but the weight of the whole seemed to lay chiefly upon these three, who all of them had been men of good esteem."

The causes that led to this dispute and the subseqent troubles attending it we have no desire to enter on, but will confine ourselves as closely as possible to the subject under consideration. However, at that time it made a great commotion, that led to the issue of numerous controversial pamphlets filled with bitter animosity. A letter was sent from London, dated 21st of Fourth Month, 1693, signed by William Penn and nine others, directed to George Hutchinson, Robert Turner, Francis Rawle, John Hart and Charles Reed, in which says Samuel Smith, "they gave them and the others who had gone over much brotherly advice, calculated to reconcile the widening difference." As to the results in this connection, the Rev. D. C. Millet mentions, in his "History of St. Thomas' Church, Whitemarsh," that "it was about 1695 that a clergyman of the Church of England, Rev. Mr. Clayton, first established the services of the church in Philadelphia. He died, however, in 1698. He was followed by the Rev. Evan Evans, for many years rector of Christ Church, Philadelphia, who came to this country in 1700, and within two years after his arrival more than five hundred of the followers of George Fox joined themselves to the Church of England."

George Keith remained in this country about two years after the separation, when he went to England, where he joined the Episcopal Church. In 1702 he was sent to America as a missionary by the society for propagating the gospel among the heathen. Ebelung, in his "History of Pennsylvania," states that "he was not sent thither, however, to convert the heathen Indians, but to make proselytes to the high school, principally from among the Quakers. He remained there two years, which he employed in traveling through the different colonies; but he remained longest in Pennsylvania and New Jersey, where he preached with indefatigable zeal. In the account which he has published of his travels, he relates, evidently with malicious pleasure, his victories over the Quakers, of whom he brought over many, a part of whom, however, returned to their profession." On his return to England in 1706, as a reward for his services, he was appointed rector of Edmonton, Sussex, where he died about 1715.

The results of his travels as a missionary were published in a small quarto volume, a copy of which has been preserved in the Philadelphia Library, and is entitled "A Journal of travels from New Hampshire to Caratuck, on the Continent of America, by George Keith, A.M., London, 1706." This work gives us some desirable information as regards the Oxford Meeting. He calls said meeting "Franckfort *alias* Oxford," thus proving that they are the same, and mentions also two other churches that had come over, one at Philadelphia and another at Upland, or Chester. He thus speaks therein of the former: "The place at Franckfort, in Pennsylvania, where the congregation assembles on the Lord's day, is called Trinity Chapel; it was formerly a Quaker Meeting-house, built or fitted by Quakers, but some time ago has been given to the Church by such who had the right to it. Some land adjoining was given by a person well affected by the church, for the use of the minister, who should reside there, for a house, garden and small orchard."

From what is stated it is evident that a majority of the congregation constituting Oxford Meeting must have become Keithian and retained possession of the premises until the organization went down, when they attached themselves to the Church of England, which was probably about 1702; judging by Mr. Millet's statement, certainly not earlier than 1700. In this connection we shall give a list of taxables residing in Oxford township in 1693, which may hereafter be the means of giving still more information as to these original Keithians who had been Friends: John Tissick, Jacob Hall, Erick Mullicker, Wm. Taylor, Ann Salter, Richard Whitefield, Widow Kean, Herman Enock, Wm. Busby, John Fletcher, Atwell Willmerton, Joseph Paul, John Harper and sons John and Charles, George Burson, John Wells, Daniel Street, John Bunce, Henry Waddy, Daniel Hall, Yeaman Gillingham, Thomas Graves, Robert Addams, Richard Seary and John Worrell. The latter was at this time the assessor.

As this had been the first and only house of worship erected for the Friends within the bounds of the present Abington Meeting, their other places being private houses, the people must at first have been put to some inconvenience. But in this dilemma they found a friend in John Barnes, a resident and principal land-holder in and around the present borough of Jenkintown, who, by a deed dated 5th of Second Month, 1697,

vested in trustees for the use of the meeting-house and school-house one hundred and twenty acres of land, which thus accounts for the location of the present house of worship. At the Monthly Meeting held the following 27th of Tenth Month, "William Jenkins gave Friends a relation of Friends' proceedings at Philadelphia, concerning the assistance towards building a new meeting-house at Abington," which owing to the difficulty of procuring the requisite means, was not, however, finished until the year 1700.

The questions, Why have Friends to this day remained in such ignorance as to what became of the Oxford Meeting-house? and Why has no explanation been found in their records? are thus readily accounted for. The earliest existing book of Minutes known has the following on its title-page: "Abington Monthly Meeting-Book—Containing a Chronologie of the most Material Occurrences and Transactions that have been acted and done in the said Meeting, &c., since ye first settlement thereof: Transcribed From Sundry Manuscripts by George Boone, 1718." It may be that when the "Sundry Manuscripts" were "Transcribed," whatever was related therein concerning the Keithian members and the troubles arising through the separation of Oxford Meeting was omitted; hence the silence on the matter. But no doubt, should it prove possible that hereafter these "Sundry Manuscripts" be turned up, some additional revelations will be made. The history of the long-lost Oxford Meeting possesses now a two-fold interest,—because it led to the early founding of two considerable congregations, namely: the Abington Monthly Meeting and Trinity Episcopal Church, with which it has become associated; and in justice and truth cannot now be separated. The other important matter is in throwing more light on the origin and rise of the Keithian troubles, which in its day appears to have been a much more serious matter to Friends than has been generally admitted.

Since the aforesaid has been written some additional information has been secured on the subject, chiefly from the "Collections on the Episcopal Church in Pennsylvania," edited by the Rev. W. T. Perry. In a petition mentioned therein to the bishop of London, dated Philadelphia, March 7, 1714–15, signed by the names of Peter Worrall, William Preston, John Williams, John Williams, Jr., John Leech and Robert Kanady as church members, establishing the fact that William Preston, one of the original trustees, had gone over to the Keithians, and also very probably Robert Addams and John Worrall. Peter Worrall probably was a son of the last named. Peter Taylor and James Morgan, on behalf of the Oxford Church wardens, state, since the decease of Rev. John Club, "having no minister, we meet every Sunday where one Nathaniel Walton, our schoolmaster, every Lord's day reads unto us the Holy Scriptures, and also catechises the children, twenty in number." The Rev. Evan Evans, in his report of October 5, 1704 (page 504), speaks of the Oxford Church as having "been long since built, and the people reduced from Quakerism are not so able or willing as could be wished to support a minister." The Harper family mentioned in the tax-list of 1693, it is ascertained, also united themselves to this congregation.

Abington Meeting-House.—This is one of the earliest congregations belonging to Friends established in Pennsylvania, and dates back its establishment at the house of Thomas Fairman, at Shackamaxon, before the arrival of Penn. In the preceding article we have mentioned its first meetings in 1683 and the three following years in Oxford and Byberry, and that a meeting-house had been built at the former place in 1683. It was agreed on the 31st of First Month, 1687, that it should be continued there, and at the house of Richard Wall, Jr., in Cheltenham.

About 1691, the members of Oxford Meeting-house having joined the Keithians, the Friends continued their worship at private houses until John Barnes, by deed dated 5th of Second Month, 1697, vested one hundred and twenty acres in Abington township, near the present borough of Jenkintown, in trustees for the benefit of a meeting-house and the maintenance of a school, which was willingly accepted, and thus led to its present location. On the 27th of Tenth Month following William Jenkins gave a relation about Friends in Philadelphia giving "assistance towards building a new meeting-house at Abington," when the aforesaid and Joseph Phipps were appointed to proceed there the following month for securing additional aid. On the 25th of Twelfth Month, 1699, the collections of the meeting, amounting to £5 10*s.* 6*d.*, were paid to the treasurer, Everard Bolton, and Joseph Phipps, Thomas Canby and William Jenkins were appointed by the Monthly Meeting to inspect the accounts of the aforesaid and of Samuel Cart, "concerning ye building of ye meeting-house," for which they had been employed. The committee reported to the Monthly Meeting 24th of Fourth Month, 1700, that they had examined the accounts and find that there is due Everard Bolton 18*s.* 6*d.*, which was ordered to be paid. This meeting-house was the second built in the present limits of the county, being preceded by the one in Lower Merion by only two years.

On the 26th of Twelfth Month, 1704, the Friends of Germantown stated their intention to build a new meeting-house, and desired the assistance of the several Preparative Meetings, which was granted. In 1709, Thomas Canby and Ryner Tyson are appointed overseers of the meeting. George Boone, who had arrived from Bradninch, in Devonshire, in the spring of 1713, was married the following summer to Deborah, the daughter of Wm. Howell, of Cheltenham. Being a skillful penman, he was employed in 1718 to transcribe "from sundry manuscripts the most material

occurrences and transactions that have been acted and done in the said Meeting since the first settlement." Richard Martin was appointed 26th of First Month, 1722, in place of Thomas Canby, who had removed to Solebury, one of the trustees of the legacy that John Barnes, deceased, had given to the meeting for maintaining a school. Friends residing in Bristol having lost considerable from fire, it was ordered that each meeting raise for their relief five pounds.

At this date Abington Monthly Meeting comprised four meeting-houses, built as follows: Abington, in 1697; Germantown, 1704; Byberry, 1714; and Horsham, in 1724. Although the latter meeting-house is mentioned in a road report in April, 1722, yet application was made 28th of Seventh Month, 1724, for assistance from the Monthly Meeting "towards ye finishing of their new meeting-house," when it was directed that the several meetings should extend their aid. This shows that the early meeting-houses, as small as they were, required some time to build, and that the means therefor required no small effort to raise. John Griffith, in his journal, under date of 1734, mentions Abington Meeting, of which he was a member, as a "large and valuable weighty body of Friends therein."

Although Benjamin Lay, an attendant of this meeting, had written a work against the evils of slavery, and had it published in 1737 and circulated it at his expense, yet the German Friends had long preceded him in a protest, dated at Germantown, 18th of Second Month, 1688, and addressed to their Monthly Meeting. The majority, however, were so conservative on the subject that little or no attention was given to the matter until the dawn of the Revolution, brought about by the excitement of the Stamp Act, when the rights of mankind began to be inquired into. In corroboration, John and Isaac Comly, in an account of this meeting in vol. ix. of *Friends' Miscellany* (for 1831–32, pp. 25–35), make the following remarks:

"Committees were appointed to visit such members as held slaves, or were concerned in buying or selling them. In 1769 report was made that all such had been visited, and there appeared a disposition prevailing in divers to set their slaves free at a suitable time. In 1776 it is noted that the labors of Friends on this occasion were generally well received, and those slaves under care of Friends appeared to be well treated in most instances. The next year two slaves are reported to have been manumitted by Jonathan Clayton. Several other cases of manumission are afterwards noted. Selling slaves at this time was considered a disownable offense, and against holding them Friends earnestly remonstrated with great patience and perseverance; and at length those members who continued obstinate in refusing to set their slaves free were disowned. It is much to the credit of Abington Monthly Meeting that but few cases of this character had occurred within its limits."

In consequence of the several meetings becoming too large, it was agreed, with the approbation of the Quarterly Meeting in 1782, that Abington Monthly Meeting comprise the meetings of Abington, Germantown and Frankford, the meeting-house at the latter place having been built in 1776, Byberry and Horsham constituting a new Monthly Meeting, known by the latter name. Abington Friends had hitherto belonged to the Quarterly Meeting held in Philadelphia, but in 1785 a proposition was forwarded for the establishment of another Quarterly Meeting, to be held at Abington, and composed of said Monthly Meeting, with those of Horsham, Gwynedd and Richland, which was approved of, and the first Quarterly Meeting was held at Abington in Fifth Month, 1756. For the suitable accommodation of, the aforesaid the east end of the meeting-house was enlarged with galleries, at the cost of about three hundred pounds. Eleven years later, for the same reason, the western end was similarly enlarged, at an expense of five hundred and fifty pounds. Between the years 1780 and 1800 the meetings here were often attended by such eminent ministers as James Thornton, Peter Yarnell, James Simpson, John Forman, John Lloyd, Ezra Comfort and others.

Robert Sutcliff, a prominent English Friend, in his "Travels in America," under date of 8th of Eighth Month, 1806, thus mentions a visit here: "I accompanied a party of Friends to Abington Quarterly Meeting, which was very large. The meeting-house is a regular, well-built, stone building, and capable of holding a great number of people. It is situated on a piece of ground containing several acres, and which is covered with a great number of large forest-trees."

The meeting in 1813 contributed two hundred dollars towards the erection of Friends' Asylum, near Frankford. A new Monthly Meeting was founded in 1815, composed of the meetings at Frankford and Germantown, when Abington became a particular Monthly Meeting to which have since been attached Horsham and Upper Dublin Meetings. The graveyard to the northwest of the meeting-house was considerably enlarged between the years 1842 and 1844, and now comprises an area of several acres. Here repose beneath common stones some of the earliest settlers in this vicinity with several generations of decendants. Inscriptions can be found only on the latter stones, by which we can recognize that numbers of the names of Walton, Williams, Palmer, Jenkins, Fletcher, Jones, Tyson, Shoemaker, Mather, Lukens and Satterthwaite have been interred here. There is a commodious two-story stone school-house in the west corner of the meeting-house yard, under the control of the meeting, its support being derived from the proceeds of the bequest of one hundred and twenty acres given it by John Barnes, in 1697, since improved and divided into two farms. During the troubles attending the separation in 1826–27, Halliday Jackson stated that in Abington Quarterly Meeting up to 1829 there was, inclusive, a total of three thousand one hundred and fifty-three men, women and minors. Of this number the Orthodox possessed three hundred and twenty-one and three remained undecided as to their views. The two hundredth aniversary of this Monthly Meeting was celebrated at the meeting-house on the afternoon of the 3d of Twelfth Month, 1882, at which about five hundred persons were present. On

this occasion Charles Linton, clerk of the meeting, read a compilation from its early records; David Newport an original poem entitled "William Penn's Holy Experiment," followed by an address from Hon. John M. Broomall, of Media.

Abington Presbyterian Church.—The Rev. Malachi Jones, a native of Wales, where he had received his education and ordination in September, 1714, made application to the Presbytery of Philadelphia, which then numbered only eleven ministers, and by whom he was received in fellowship. In the aforesaid year the organization here of the congregation was accomplished, Benjamin Jones, Abednego Thomas, Stoffel Van Sand and Joseph Breden being chosen elders, besides sixty-five additional members. At this early date the Presbytery had been only formed about eight years. Half an acre of ground having been secured, for which a deed was given August 15, 1719, a log church was very probably soon after erected, the first house of worship possessed by the denomination within the present limits of Montgomery County. It stood within the graveyard at the intersection of the Old York and Susquehanna Street roads until 1793.

The elders of the church in 1728 were Abednego Thomas, Joseph Breden and Benjamin Jones, and Garret Wynkoop, Charles Hasse and Joseph Charlesworth, deacons. Mr. Jones continued his labors here with apparent success for fifteen years, or until his death, which took place March 26, 1729, he being seventy-eight years old. With only one exception, his tombstone is the oldest here containing an inscription, and it is mentioned thereon that "He was the first Minister in This Place."

From the death of Mr. Jones the charge remained vacant until December, 1731, when Rev. Richard Treat was ordained a minister and duly installed. During his ministry the Rev. George Whitefield came hither Thursday, April 17, 1740, and in his journal states that he "Rode last night after a sermon about eight miles. Lay at a Friend's house, and preached this morning to near three thousand people at Abington, a district under the care of Mr. Treat, a Presbyterian minister, to whom God has been pleased lately to shew mercy. When I had done I took a little refreshment, baptized a child and hastened to Philadelphia." Concerning Mr. Whitefield here the late Rev. Robert Steel relates the following reminiscence: "An old Revolutionary soldier, Mr. Martin, has told me in my youthful days that he was accustomed to take an early breakfast and walk from Southwark to Abington, full twelve miles, to hear Mr. Whitefield preach. He said the house would be full and the graveyard would be filled." The Rev. David Brainerd, the missionary among the Indians at the forks of the Delaware, occasionally preached here and assisted at communions, and also Rev. Charles Beatty, of Neshaminy, one of the founders of the Hatboro' Library in 1755. Mr. Treat continued in the charge the long period of forty-seven years, and also died and was buried here in November, 1778, in his seventy-first year.

The pulpit was now supplied by various ministers, among these Dr. McWhorter and Rev. William Mackey Tennent, who was chosen pastor in 1781. He was the son of Rev. Charles Tennent, the youngest of four brothers, all ministers in the church, and grandson of Rev. William Tennent, the founder of the famous "log college" in Bucks County. In this connection Dr. Tennent gave a portion of his time to the small congregations at Norriton and Providence, preaching there about every third Sabbath. The Abington congregation was incorporated by what is termed a private act of Assembly passed February 22, 1785. The original church having now become too small for the wants of the congregation, and needing repairs, a new stone structure was commenced in the spring of 1793, nearly opposite, on the west side of the York road. This was sufficiently completed to be occupied for worship in the following October. In 1798, Isaac Boileau, as the only remaining trustee, conveyed to the use of the church the adjoining farm, given by Simon Thomas and wife, containing one hundred acres. Dr. Tennent died in December, 1810, and his remains also repose in the old graveyard. He was a distinguished member of the church; in 1797 moderator of the General Assembly and one of the trustees of Princeton College.

A vacancy now remained in the church for nearly two years, when the Rev. William Dunlap was chosen pastor, who assumed the charge July 2, 1812. He was the son of Rev. James Dunlap, president of Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, and had been ordained to the ministry in 1809, when he was sent on a missionary tour to Canada. He there contracted a severe cold, which terminated in consumption, from which he died in December, 1818, at the early age of thirty-six years. The Rev. Robert Steel received the charge November 9, 1819, to continue in this pastorate for the long period of nearly forty-three years. As the church was again becoming too small, the congregation resolved, at a meeting held March 12, 1833, to enlarge the same, which was done in the following summer, at a cost of nearly nineteen hundred dollars. While this improvement was proceeding worship was held in a neighboring grove.

Dr. Steel, on Thanksgiving day, 1855, preached a sermon before his congregation from the text "Hitherto hath the Lord helped us" (1 Sam. 7–12), wherein he stated that "since I have commenced my labors here there have been added to the membership of this church 359 persons. I have baptized 280, from infancy to hoary hairs, united in wedlock 256 couples and detained from the sanctuary by sickness but two Sabbaths in all that time." This was subsequently published in the *Presbyterian Magazine* (for February, 1856, vol. vi. pp. 80–87), with a historical account of the church, its author at the time presented the writer with a copy, and which appears since to have been

made extensive use of without acknowledgment. With the exception of two acres still retained, the farm given by Mr. Thomas was sold in 1856, and brought $18,872.50. A tract of thirteen acres to the rear of the church and fronting on the Susquehanna Street road was subsequently purchased. Dr. Steel, like a faithful sentinel, remained at his post to the last, where he died September 2, 1862, in his sixty-ninth year. One interesting fact remains now to be noticed in connection with the history of this church: that from its first organization for the long period of one hundred and forty-eight years only five ministers had served it, and who in all of that time lived and died here in their several charges and lie buried in its ancient graveyard, indicating a degree of faithfulness on the part of the pastors and harmony in the congregation that is creditable to both as a noteworthy example.

The Rev. John Linn Withrow was installed pastor in May, 1863, and remained until November, 1868, when he received the charge of the Arch Street Church, Philadelphia. He was succeeded by Rev. Samuel T. Lowrie in May, 1869, who left in July, 1874, to accept a professorship in the Theological Seminary at Allegheny. In his farewell sermon to the congregation he stated that in liberality this church ranked the fourth or fifth in the Presbytery; that in this year twelve hundred and twenty dollars had been given to benevolent purposes outside of its own operations; and that its three Sabbath-schools and two hundred and fifty scholars in 1869 had increased to four, with four hundred and fifty pupils and thirty-nine teachers. The Rev. L. W. Eckard, the present pastor, was installed May 25, 1875. Abington has been the parent of Huntingdon Valley Presbyterian Church, built in 1860; of Grace Church, at Jenkintown; and of Carmel Chapel, at Edge Hill village. The membership of this congregation in September, 1884, was two hundred and fifteen, with two hundred and fifty pupils in the Sabbath-school. The present handsome brown sandstone structure was erected in the place of the former church in 1863. It is of one story, with stained-glass windows, the main part being about forty by sixty-six and one-half feet, with a rear addition, making the total length one hundred and eighteen feet. The tower and spire is also built of dressed stone and is one hundred and eighty feet in height, and from its elevated position forms a conspicuous landmark for miles around.

The graveyard has been enlarged again and again, and now contains about one and a half acres, the whole inclosed with a substantial stone wall. As it has been undoubtedly used now as a place of interment for more than one hundred and sixty years, it may be well supposed that being in such a populous section, there must be many buried here. The earliest stone containing an inscription bears the date of 1728. Among the numerous names we find those of Barnes, Hill, Ramsey, Adams, Murray, Vancourt, Beatty, Nash, Boutcher, McNeal, Shelmore, Dixon, Yerkes, Collom, Boileau, Briton, Wood, Ottinger, Kline, Huston, Folwell, Walker, Fulton, Wynkoop, Wells, Henry, Fetters, Carr, McDowell, Major, Brown, Elliott, Dubree, Roberts, Nicholas, McVaugh, Kesler, Wilson, Foster, Hart, McAdams, Krier, Larzelere, Gillingham, Lukens, Rogers, Stevens, Dananhower, Mann, Paxson, Wigfall, Allen, Thornton, Solliday, Nicholson, Ritchie, Keightley, Kennedy, Torrance, Dubois, Evans, Chilcott, Bockius, Streaper, Tomlinson, Morrow, Bennett, Rex, Shaw, Lambaert, Morgan, McCalla, Ervien, Homiller, Morrison, Scott, Booskirk, Vansant, Blake, Ayres, Shipps, Dean, Harvey, Holmes, Willard, Benezet, Tennent and Stewart. Among the distinguished dead that repose here may be mentioned Gilbert Tennent, Samuel Finley (president of Princeton College), Robert Loller, William Dean, Hiram McNeal and N. B. Boileau.

Edge Hill.—The appellation Edge Hill we know is neither peculiar nor new, for there is an elevation in Warwickshire, England, that has long borne it, and which is noted for the first battle fought on it between Charles I. and the Parliamentary forces. Our impression, however, is that it has been applied either from the structure of its rock standing upright or in perpendicular strata, hence the common phrase "standing on edge," or for forming the southern boundary of the great limestone basin commencing in Abington township, within less than a mile of Moreland, and extending southeastwards into Maryland. It is also remarkable as being the first elevation crossing tide-water on the Delaware, forming what has so long been known as the "falls" at Trenton.

In several deeds of purchase from the Indians to William Penn, two being dated July 14, 1683, and another July 30, 1685, it is distinctly mentioned as "the hill called Conshohocken," and as forming at the time the upper or northern boundary between the Schuylkill and Pennypack Creek. On the western side of the Schuylkill to this day it is called Conshohocken. The two flourishing boroughs bearing this name have helped to perpetuate it, being situated just above where it crosses the river, the former having been so called about 1832, when it was first laid out as a town. In the report of the road survey made in June, 1725, from the present Fitzwatertown to Abington Meeting-House, mention is made of its "beginning at a run at Thomas Fitzwater's lime-kilns, in Upper Dublin township, thence 23 degrees east, 240 perches south, 42 degrees east, 140 perches to the mines at Edge Hill." This is the earliest mention of the popular name of this elevation known to the writer. The aforesaid also mentions it as passing through the gap here, which has become now an important thoroughfare. The North East Pennsylvania Railroad crosses the hill at this place, and here a quarry is extensively worked and the stone sent off by railroad; it is excellently adapted for lining furnaces in resisting the action of fire. Near by iron-ore has also been for the last ten years extensively obtained. These are probably the mines above re-

ferred to. A tradition exists in the neighborhood that a silver-mine had once been worked in this vicinity, but it needs further corroboration.

On Lewis Evans' map of the Middle Colonies, published in 1749, this hill is denoted as commencing in the township, on the west side of the York road, and extending southwestwards to the Susquehanna, a short distance below the mouth of the Conestoga. On Nicholas Scull's map of Pennsylvania, published in 1759, it is represented as crossing just above the falls at Trenton, and at the Schuylkill a few miles below Swedes' Ford, and thence into Chester County. Reading Howell, in his large township map of the State, represents it in 1792 as commencing in Abington and extending through Springfield and Whitemarsh. No name, however, is mentioned on any of those maps. The engineer of the North Pennsylvania Railroad, in his report, stated the track of the road on this hill was two hundred and eighty-four feet above tide-water level at Philadelphia and one hundred and eight feet higher than that at York Road Station and one hundred and twenty-three feet higher than at Fort Washington. From this it may be inferred that its highest elevation in Abington is about five hundred feet above tide-water and three hundred feet above the adjoining valleys.

This hill possesses several peculiar features: Its whole surface abounds in valuable chestnut timber, excellently adapted for fencing materials, and which grows so rapidly as to bear cutting off every twenty-five or thirty years, being a great benefit to all the adjacent country in which this timber is not common. This young growth of wood has tended to preserve through this well-settled section that beautiful game-bird, the ruffed grouse, more familiarly known as the pheasant, which, however, is becoming rare. The stone prevailing in this hill has been for a long time extensively quarried, being chiefly used for flagging. It forms the southern boundary of limestone, iron-ore, marble and of the secondary red sandstone formation, none of the aforesaid extending nearer towards the Atlantic coast; hence it possesses a geological importance that has heretofore in our State surveys been almost overlooked.

In the attempt of the British army from Philadelphia, under command of General Howe, to surprise Washington at Whitemarsh on the morning of December 6, 1777, they came within a mile of the American camp, near the present Edge Hill village, where they remained quietly and advantageously posted until the next day. On Sunday, the 8th, they inclined still further towards the northeast, and from every appearance there was reason to apprehend that they were determined to bring on a general engagement. In this movement their advance and flanking parties were warmly attacked by Colonel Morgan and his corps, and also by the Maryland militia, under Colonel Mordecai Gist, who were also supported by General Potter's brigade and Colonel Webb's regiment. Near where the Susquehanna Street road crosses Edge Hill, Morgan met the British, and a short but severe conflict ensued and four officers and thirty men fell before the unerring rifles of his men. The British concentrating their forces, Morgan and the militia withdrew on account of superior numbers. The enemy now filed off still farther towards the east, and in the evening built a long row of fires on the summit of the hill. As soon as it was dark they withdrew with great rapidity and silence by way of the old York road to the city, burning several houses on the way.

The American troops were not allowed to pursue the fugitive army nor to withdraw from their post on the hills of Upper Dublin and Whitemarsh. General Howe was thus permitted to make his solitary way to the expressed dissatisfaction of his officers, and reached the city at nine o'clock that evening. In this engagement twenty-seven of Morgan's regiment were either killed or wounded and some sixteen or eighteen in Colonel Gist's command. It is stated that in this excursion the British lost in killed and wounded three hundred and fifty men, and showed that they did not dare attack Washington within his position, thus making of the expedition a discreditable failure. Some of Morgan's wounded men after the action were hauled to Joseph Butler's tavern, at the present Willow Grove, to be cared and provided for. Where the Americans buried their dead on this occasion is deserving of inquiry.

The Hallowell Family.—John Hallowell, the progenitor of this family, came with a number of other Friends, from Nottinghamshire, England, and arrived in Pennsylvania in 1682, and settled near Darby, where he was one of the original members of the meeting established there. Silas Crispin, as executor of the estate of Thomas Holme, sold to the aforesaid John Hallowell, on the 15th of Sixth Month, 1696, for £58 16*s.*, a tract containing six hundred and thirty acres, in Abington township, which lay adjoining Upper Dublin and on the line of the Manor of Moreland three hundred and forty perches, or for upwards of a mile's distance. The aforesaid, soon after his purchase, moved hither, living first with his family in a rude cabin, which he constructed partly in the ground, on the sunny side of a hill, which was called a cave, after the manner of some of the early settlers of Philadelphia. This was at or near the present summer residence of Philip R. Theobald, of Philadelphia, about a mile and a half southwest of the Willow Grove, whose farm formed a portion of the original tract. It was not till his purchase, about 1850, from Benjamin Hallowell, the son of Isaac and Sarah, that the property passed from the family; but the adjoining tract of B. T. Hallowell, Esq., has ever since been retained, the title covering almost two centuries. From the old homestead mentioned came, probably, all the Hallowells in Montgomery and Bucks Counties, at least those of Abington, Moreland and neighboring districts.

John Hallowell conveyed to his eldest son, Thomas, on the 1st of Eighth Month, 1702, two hundred and twenty acres of his tract, with the improvements thereon. The balance of four hundred and eight acres he divided equally, on the 11th of Fourth Month, 1706, between his younger sons, Samuel and Benjamin, as they became of age. The aforesaid Thomas Hallowell, on the 25th of Twelfth Month, 1730, conveyed his farm of two hundred and twenty acres to his eldest son, William, who was a carpenter by occupation. The latter purchased of William Dunn, in Moreland, one hundred acres, in 1730, which he conveyed, on June 3, 1736, to his son, Thomas Hallowell, weaver, who had previously occupied it. This tract was situated a short mile northwest of Willow Grove, and is still owned by a descendant, Dr. William Hallowell, the son of Joseph (now of Norristown), who was born thereon upwards of eighty-three years ago. The said Thomas was his grandfather, and consequently this farm has been owned by these three the long period now of one hundred and forty-eight years, showing a remarkable instance of longevity. Thomas died in 1788, and his son Joseph near the close of 1843, at upwards of eighty-five years of age.

Thomas Hallowell, the son of John, died near the end of 1734, and his wife, Rosamond, in 1745, both buried in Abington Meeting-house graveyard. Their children were John, born in 1703; Mary, 1705; Thomas, 1706; William, 1707; Rosamond, 1709; Elizabeth, 1711; Sarah, 1714; Thomas, 1715; Samuel, 1717; and Joseph, 1719. William, who was born in 1707, resided on his farm in Abington until 23rd of Eighth Month, 1794, when he died at the age of eighty-seven. The children of Samuel and Mary Hallowell were Joseph, born in 1739; Benjamin, 1741; Elizabeth, 1743; Rachel, 1744; Mary, 1747; Martha, 1751; John, 1753; and Samuel, in 1756.

Thomas Hallowell, Jr., the son of Thomas, the weaver, of Moreland, was married, on the 16th of Eleventh Month, 1762, to Margaret, the daughter of Peter Tyson, of Abington. We find another marriage of Thomas Hallowell, yeoman, of Moreland, the 30th of Tenth Month, 1746, to Margaret, the daughter of John Tyson, of Abington. It may possibly be that in these two marriages the aforesaid Thomas Hallowell may have been the same person. We also find a Thomas Hallowell married to Mary Craft in 1735. Owing to a similarity of names, these are some of the puzzles that frequently attend the researches of genealogists into extensive families. Thomas Hallowell, having purchased the share of John Johnson, deceased, became a member of the Hatboro' Library in 1758, served as a director in 1761, and in 1767 sold it to Isaac Cadwallader. Among the original members of the Abington Library in 1803 we find the names of Isaac, William and Charles Hallowell. William and Jonathan Hallowell were owners of real estate in Willow Grove between the years 1784 and 1803. In this connection we should mention Charles Hallowell, one of the most respected men of Moreland, so long residing on the adjoining property of Dr. Hallowell mentioned, who died 13th of Tenth Month, 1855, aged seventy years. He has also descendants residing in this section and in the West.

Thomas Hallowell, the weaver, son of William, who resided in Moreland on a farm of one hundred acres given him by his father in 1736, also carried on farming. He died the 4th of Eleventh Month, 1788, aged nearly seventy-four years, and was a noted hunter and marksman. He related that, in the spring of the year, when the early-budding forest-trees would be cut down, the deer would come and browse upon them, even, at times, close to the house. About 1744 he happened to bring down at one shot two deer that were together in a thicket. This remarkable feat was done on the farm recently owned by Tabitha Kirk, but little over a mile from his home, and still lingers in tradition among some of the old families of that vicinity, as, for instance, the Tysons, Kirks and Homers. A deer was also shot by him on the farm lately owned by Washington Kimball. He shot, one spring, on a tall hickory-tree, an eagle of an unusual size that had carried off two of his small lambs.

Joseph Hallowell, son of the aforesaid, who was born on said farm in 1758 and became its subsequent owner, also became a distinguished marksman. He survived till the 18th of Eleventh Month, 1843, when he died at the age of eighty-five. He related, that when a school-boy, he heard several of the larger boys boasting of having killed bears with clubs. As he was returning one evening from school, on the farm of the late George Spencer he observed in the bushes a flock of eleven wild turkeys. Previous to 1779 he had shot four of those birds on or near the vicinity of his farm. He stated that James Dubree had shot a wild turkey by moonlight in 1762, on a tall hickory tree, that weighed thirty-two pounds. This tree was pointed out to the writer in 1850, and it stood about half a mile northwest of Willow Grove. It was fully nine feet in circumference, and owed its preservation to being on a boundary line, but a storm several years afterwards blew it down.

On the morning of May 1, 1778, Joseph Hallowell happened to be up early, and hearing the noise of wild turkeys, hastened in pursuit. About the break of day he came into the woods near the Welsh road, a short mile's distance from the west of his house, when his attention was soon arrested by most peculiar sounds coming from down the road. He stooped among the bushes, and as he peeped therefrom, to his surprise, beheld a detachment of the British army from Philadelphia hastening northwards, piloted by several he knew, who had resided in Horsham. He estimated the number at about six hundred men, one-half of whom were mounted on horses, being now on their way, by Horsham Meeting-

house to attack General Lacey on the rear of his camp near Hatboro'. Fortunately they were too late, for the division that had proceeded up the Middle road made the attack too soon, and Lacey, by moving northeastward with his forces, escaped the danger. The detachment he saw was under the command of Major Simcoe.

Joseph Hallowell stated that, when a boy of fifteen, he could, in some directions, journey through the open woods to the Schuylkill River, and that he had several times done so on horseback in pursuit of his father's cattle when they had gone astray, the one that carried the bell being called the "king-cow." John Tomlinson, a neighbor of his, having gone with produce to Philadelphia while it was in possession of the British, on his return was captured by a party of Lacey's men, who sheared off closely the hair on one side of his head, deprived him of his clothing, and, instead, gave him an old shirt and a pair of breeches which he found filled with vermin. The neighbors afterwards jested on the matter by saying that he was a fortunate man to have safely returned to his home with so much more than what he had taken with him. Mr. Hallowell stated that after 1785 he had no knowledge of any wild turkeys having been seen anywhere through all that section. He verified the great abundance of wild pigeons seen at times near the close of the last century, and of their still breeding in the woods of that vicinity as late as 1810.

ASSESSMENT OF ABINGTON FOR 1780.

John Collum, assessor, and Alexander Means, collector.

Patrick Megargle, 99 acres, 3 horses, 3 cows; George Shriver, 60 a., 4 h., 3 c.; Esther Berrell, widow; John Nash, laborer; William Shriver, lab., 1 h.; Arnold Michener, cordwainer, 15 a., 1 h., 1 c.; Andrew Keyser, miller, 6 a., grist-mill, 1 h., 1 c.; George Webster, 60 a., 2 h., 2 c.; Charles Alexander, lab., 1 h., 1 c.; William Caho, wool-comber, 1 c.; Isaac Knight, Sr., 200 a., 4 h., 4 c., 250 a. in Merion, 300 in Haverford; Hugh Tolan, lab., 1 c.; Matthew Tyson, 150 a., 2 h., 3 c., 200 a. in Springfield, 150 a. in Bucks County; Jacob Lukens, 1 h., 1 c.; Conrad Kemp, 12 a., 1 h., 2 c.; George Morris, lab., 1 h.; Isaac Knight, Jr., 200 a., 6 h., 2 c. (confiscated); Abraham Bunnell, lab., 1 c.; Isaac Tyson, 150 a., 3 h., 2 c.; Joseph Fisher, cordwainer, 12 a., 2 c.; Baltus Neal, lab., 1 h., 1 c.; Rynear Tyson, son of Peter, farmer and limeburner, 200 a., 4 h., 3 c.; Peter Tyson, Jr., 5 h., 2 c.; James Middleton, carpenter, 1 h.; Jacob Lippincott, 100 a., 2 h., 4 c.; Rynear Tyson, son of John, 167 a., 3 h., 2 c.; Abraham Tyson, Sr., 130 a., 4 h., 5 c.; John Collum, 100 a., 4 h., 4 c.; David Coombs, tailor, 27 a., 1 h., 1 c.; Jacob Craft, lab., 1 c.; Alexander Means, 2 h., 1 c.; Daniel Logan, lab., 1 c.; Robert Wilson, 9 a., 1 h., 1 c.; Christian Smith, 1 h., 1 c.; Jacob Huffty, 94 a., 2 h., 2 c.; Bernard Craft, wheelwright, 4 h., 2 c.; George Fisher, cordwainer; Joseph Austin, 165 a., 2 h., 5 c.; Joseph Tyson, 155 a., 4 h., 5 c.; Jacob Kirk, 200 a., 5 h., 6 c., 30 a. in Upper Dublin, 107 a. in Bristol, 1 stage-wagon; William Hallowell, 80 a., 2 h., 4 c., 1 chair, 50 a. in Upper Dublin; Thomas Leech, 100 a., 3 h., 2 c.; Sarah Francis, widow, 130 a., 2 h., 2 c.; Abraham Tyson, Jr., 146 a., 3 h., 4 c.; Rynear Hallowell, 144 a., 3 h., 2 c.; Thomas Tyson, 113 a., 4 h., 3 c.; Jeremiah Boileau, 2 h., 4 c.; William Shepherd, 78 a., 2 h., 2 c.; Jesse Collum, 1 h., 1 c.; Elijah Tomlinson, inn-keeper, 2 h., 1 c.; William Webster, 10 a., 1 h., 1 c., 82 a. in Cheltenham; David Lockhart, lab., 1 h., 1 c.; John Child, lab., 1 h., 1 c.; Nathan Thomas, 100 a., 2 h., 2 c.; John Waterman, Jr., 17 a., 1 h., 1 c.; John Waterman, Sr., 115 a., 3 h., 3 c.; John Pemberton, of Philadelphia, 15 a. of woodland; Lydia Jenkins, widow, 65 a.; George Stirk, aged, 50 a., 1 c.; Ebenezer Jones, 1 h., 1 c.; Peter Phipps, 199 a., 2 h., 1 c.; Joshua Hallowell, 70 a., 2 h., 2 c.; Grace McGargle, widow, 30 a., 2 c.; Caleb Hallowell, 65 a., 2 h.; John Peters, 60 a., 1 h., 2 c.; Henry Cline, lab.; Isaac Waterman, 124 a., 3 h., 4 c.; William Johnson, miller, 2 h., 1 c.; Daniel Vancourt, 62 a., 2 h., 2c.; Abraham Cadwallader, 58 a., 2 h., 2 c.; Joshua Morris, 400 a., 3 h., 4 c.; Isaac Fisher, cordwainer, 1 c.; Abraham Caster, 3 h., 1 c.; William Hendricks, 122 a., 3 h., 2 c.; Benjamin Simpson, Samuel Simpson, 188 a., 4 h., 4 c.; Lewis Roberts, 197 a., 3 h., 3 c., grist-mill; Robert Henry, weaver, 34 a., 2 h., 2 c.; John Knight, 1 h., 1 c.; Joseph Phipps, Jr., lab., 1 c.; Jacob Fisher, cordwainer, 1 c.; Joseph Phipps, Sr., 70 a., 2 h.; John Kinman, 2 h., 2 c.; Charles Roberts, carpenter, 2 c.; John Hoogle, weaver; Henry Krier, 100 a., 3 h., 4 c., 100 a. in Moreland; John Shaw, Sr., 70 a., 1 h., 3 c.; John Norman, 120 a., 3 h., 2 c.; Phineas Jenkins, Sr., 60 a., 1 c.; Jesse Jenkins, 14 a., 3 h., 2 c.; John Fry, 59 a., 2 h., 2 c.; David Krier, 2 h.; Jacob Paul, 288 a., 7 h., 7 c., 2 negroes, 1 chair; John Yerkes, 69 a., 3 h., 1 c.; Daniel Hone, treas., 59 a., 2 h., 3 c.; Robert Paul, miller, 101½ a., grist-mill, 3 h., 4 c.; Richard Whitton, 95 a., 3 h., 3 c.; Benjamin Albertson, 55 a., 2 h., 2 c.; Thomas Fletcher, 175 a., 3 h., 5 c.; Elizabeth Ashbridge, 103 a., 1 c.; Joseph Gold, 1 h., 1 c.; John McMasters, weaver, 2 c.; John Brant, lab., 1 c.; Thomas Beans, 145 a., 4 h., 4 c., 2 negroes; William Roberts, 100 a., 1 h., 2 c.; Susanna Fletcher, 70 a., 1 h., 1 c., 1 chair; Jacob Holcombe, tailor, 4½ a., 1 h., 1 c.; John Whartenby, blacksmith, 2 c.; Thomas Dungan, inn-keeper, 44 a., 1 h., 1 c., 1 chair; Peter Merkle, 1 c.; Duncan McDermot, lab.; Joseph Webster, 60 a., 1 h., 3 c.; Thomas Randall, 1 h., 4 c.; Amos Harmer, carpenter; Jacob Coffin, lab., 24 a., 1 h., 1 c.; John Nice, of Northern Liberties, 69 a. in Abington; John Jenkins, 2 h., 2 c.; Demas Worrall, cordwainer, 1 h., 1 c.; Robert Fletcher, 297 a., 6 h., 7 c.; Naylor Webster, 36½ a., 2 h., 1 c.; Martin Ague, weaver; Jesse Roberts, 100 a., 2 h., 1 c.; John Yerkes, Sr., 1 h., 1 c.; Thomas Webster, Sr., 112 a., 3 h., 3 c.; Thomas Webster, Jr., 1 h., 3 c.; William Parker, lab.; Edward Jeffreys, lab.; Thomas Hallowell, 15 a. woodland and meadow, resides in Lower Dublin; John Megargle, 10 a.; Abner Bradfield, of Cheltenham, 50 a.; Benjamin Hallowell, 260 a., 4 h., 3 c.; Moses Shepherd, 137 a., 1 h., 2 c.; William Jenkins, gent., 173 a., 1 h., 5 c.; George Bewly, Samuel Tyson, Jonathan Morris, Jonathan Leech, John Craft, James Megargle, Jonathan Peters, Jesse Clark, Jacob Fulmore (weaver), William Connel (weaver), Jacob Albertson (tailor), Clement Remington, Jacob Baughman, John Roberts, Joseph Tyson, William Bremmer, Charles Shaw, Jacob Shaw, Abraham Harmer, Stephen Reese, Jacob Harmer, Aaron Lockhart, Stephen Beans, William Peters, Isaac Knight.

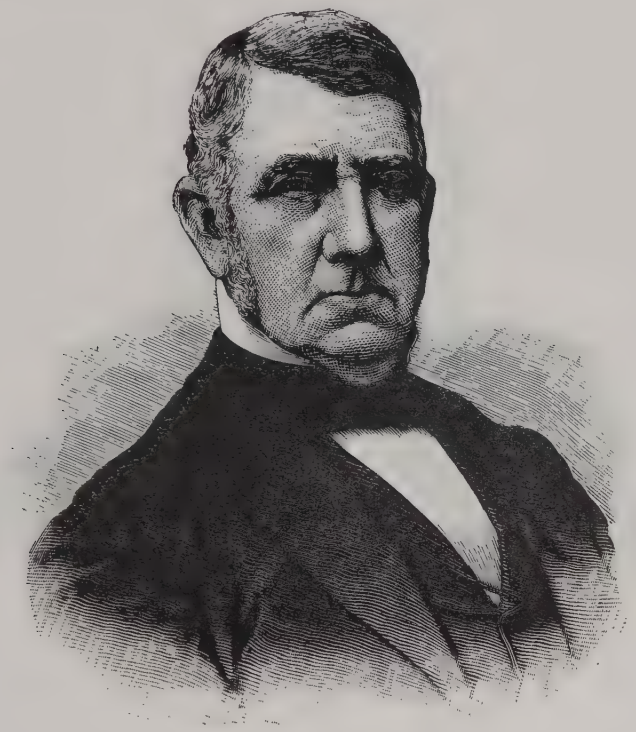
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

BENJAMIN T. HALLOWELL.

John Hallowell, the progenitor of the family, came from Nottinghamshire, England, with William Penn, in 1682, and settled in Abington township, Montgomery Co., Pa., where, in 1696, he purchased six hundred and thirty acres of land, a portion of which is still in possession of the family of the subject of this biographical sketch. In the direct line of descent was Peter Hallowell, who also resided in the same township, having married Rachel Taylor. Their children were Julianna, born September 2, 1782, who died March 1, 1785; Joel, born May 26, 1784; Sarah, born February 25, 1786, whose death occurred in 1856; Eleanor, born October 11, 1789; Martha, born May 21, 1792; Benjamin, born February 23, 1795, who died the same year; and Benjamin T., born July 11, 1797. The last named, and youngest of the number, whose birth-place was Abington township, enjoyed such advantages of instruction as were obtainable at the public schools and at the boarding-school of Joseph Foulke, in Gwynedd township. He early acquired a habit of intelligent reading, and possessed a retentive memory, which

B. T. Hallowell

proved more serviceable in later years than the discipline derived from study under teachers. Being without means, he engaged in farm labor, subsequently assuming the direction of a school, and, later, the position of clerk in a country store. In 1832 he purchased a portion of the original tract in Abington township, now occupied by his family, and began his career as a farmer, which was continued without interruption for the remainder of his life. Mr. Hallowell was, on the 26th of January, 1837, married to Eliza, daughter of Phineas Buckman, and left children,—Buckman, Reuben, Edwin, Joshua I., Franklin, Lydia (who died in 1852), Sallie and Mary B. Mr.



John J Hallowell

Hallowell was foremost in all enterprises affecting the development of the township, having been the first to agitate the matter of the construction of the Germantown and Willow Grove plank-road, of which company he was one of the incorporators, and for many years its president. He was also largely engaged in real estate operations. His influence was widely felt in the arena of politics, in which he manifested a keen interest, and participated actively in the various political contests of the day. He was elected to the State Legislature in 1844, re-elected in 1845, defeated in 1846 and re-elected in 1847, his defeat being the result of a loyal opposition to an effort to effect a division of his native county. He served in 1845 on the committee on local appropriations; was, in 1846, chairman of the committee on lands and member of that on ways and means. In 1848 he was a member of the committee on banks, and chairman of the committee on elections. Mr. Hallowell also filled for years the office of justice of the peace and served as school director of the township. He was active in the organization of the first grange in the county and first Master of Pennypack Grange, No. 8. He was educated in the faith of the Society of Friends, of which Mrs. Hallowell was a birthright member, and worshiped with the Abington Meeting. The death of Mr. Hallowell occurred on the 29th of September 1884, in his eighty-eighth year, and that of his wife September 10, 1877, in her sixty-third year.

JOHN J. HALLOWELL.

John Hallowell, the grandfather of John J. Hallowell, resided in the township of Cheltenham, Montgomery Co., from whence he removed to Abington township, where he died, in 1793, of yellow fever. He married Martha Roberts, whose children were Isaac, Israel, John R. and Ann, the wife of Joseph Williams. Israel was born in 1776, in Montgomery County, where his life was spent, his business hav-

ing been that of a miller; he was also the owner of valuable farms in Abington township. He married Mary, daughter of William Jarrett, of Horsham township, and had children,—Ann J. (Mrs. Isaac Mather), Martha (Mrs. Samuel Parry), John J., Jarrett, Tacy (Mrs. David Eastburn), Israel, Jonas W. and Mary (Mrs. George Ely). The death of Mr. Hallowell occurred in 1853. His son, John J., was born on the 25th of June, 1811, at his father's house, in Abington, and received his education at the Westtown Boarding-School, and later under the careful training of Joseph Foulke, a popular instructor of that day, who resided in Gwynedd township. He, on the completion of his studies, entered the flouring-mill owned by his father, and became proficient in all branches of milling, which engaged his attention for several years in connection with farming. In 1834 he married Rachel, daughter of Anthony Williams, of Cheltenham, whose children are Williams, who married Sallie, daughter of Edwin Tyson, and died leaving one child, also deceased; Elizabeth; and Franklin W., who cultivates the farm, and is married to Sallie, daughter of William and Caroline Fenton, of Abington. The children of the latter are Carrie F. and Helen R. Mr. Hallowell, after conducting the mill for a period of years, devoted his time exclusively to farming, which was continued until his son, Franklin W., assumed control of the land, when he retired from labor other than that involved in the management of his private business. Though a decided Whig and Republican in politics, he has never accepted office, and has filled no official position other than that of treasurer of the Fox Chase and Huntington Turnpike Company. He is a birthright member of the Society of Friends, and worships with the Abington Meeting. Mr. and Mrs. Hallowell celebrated in 1884 the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage, when a most interesting reunion of relatives and friends occurred at their hospitable home.

Jos. W. Hallowell

JOSEPH W. HALLOWELL.

John Hallowell, the grandfather of Joseph W., was descended from English stock. He resided in Abington township, where he owned and operated a grist-mill, located upon the Pennypack stream, prior to the war of the Revolution. His death occurred in 1793, of yellow fever, contracted while prosecuting his business in Philadelphia. He married Martha Roberts, of Quakertown, Bucks Co., Pa., and had three sons—Isaac, Israel and John R.,—and one daughter, Ann, who married Joseph Williams, of Plymouth township. John R. Hallowell was born at the homestead in Abington township, and spent the

earlier years of his life in the mill owned by his father, after which he became the owner, by purchase, of the farm now the residence of his son, the subject of this sketch. He married Ann, daughter of William Jarrett, of Horsham township, Montgomery Co., and had children,—William J., Lydia (Mrs. Morris Paul), Martha (Mrs. Edwin Satterthwait), Joseph W. and Penrose. Joseph W., of this number, who was born February 18, 1823, on the homestead, received his education at the schools immediately near his home and later at Alexandria, D. C. On his return he at once became familiar with the labor of the farm and assisted his father until his marriage, in 1851, to Hannah S., daughter of John Lloyd, of Moreland township. The children of this marriage are Edwin S., Emma, Fannie and Anna. Mr. Hallowell, on his marriage, rented the farm, and on the death of his father, in 1856, became, by inheritance and purchase, possessor of the property. He has since that date been devoted to the pursuits of an agriculturist, though the cultivation of the land has recently been given up to his son. Mr. Hallowell votes the Republican ticket and adheres to the principles of that party, but has never been actively engaged in the work of the party and has filled no office other than that of school director. He was one of the incorporators and is at present director of the Jenkintown National Bank, as also of the York Road Turnpike Company and member of the Huntington Valley Building and Loan Association. Mr. Hallowell is descended from Quaker stock, and is by birthright a Friend, his association being with the Abington Friends' Meeting.

WILLIAM T. MORISON.

John Morison, the father of William T. Morison, was born in Keith, Scotland, in 1760, came as supercargo from a Scottish port to America, and settled in Petersburg, Va. In 1801 he removed to Philadelphia, and soon after purchased the property on which his son now resides. He was, in 1790, united in marriage to Ann Coke, a native of Virginia, and had children,—John P., a physician, who died in 1849; Jane (Mrs. Robert Montgomery), who died in 1875; Mary Ann (wife of Rev. Nathan Harned, a native of Rockingham County, Va., and a clergyman of the Presbyterian Church), whose death occurred in New York, October 9, 1854; Robert (deceased), a druggist in Philadelphia; William T.; Agnes, deceased; George N., a merchant and wholesale druggist, formerly of New Orleans and now of Philadelphia; Robert, deceased; James, cashier of Adams Express Company; and Charles S., deceased. Mr. Morison continued farming employments until his

Wm T Morison

death, which occurred at his home on the 28th of December, 1838. His son, William T., was born at the homestead October 7, 1809, and has made it his lifetime residence. After a preliminary course of study at the public school near his home, he became a pupil of a classical school under the direction of Dr. Robert Steel, of Abington township. Immediately on the completion of his studies he returned to the farm, and soon became interested in its routine of labor and responsibility. On the death of his father a portion of the property became his by inheritance and the remainder by purchase, since which date he has been actively employed as a farmer. Mr. Morison is in politics a Democrat, as a representative of which party he was elected justice of the peace and served for several years. He was, in 1849, elected to the State Legislature and re-elected in 1850, serving on various important committees. In 1851 he was made a member of the board of canal commissioners, and on the completion of his three years of public service retired from the field of politics. He has since that date been devoted to the more tranquil and congenial employments attending the life of an agriculturist. Mr. Morison is a Presbyterian in his religious faith, and a pew-holder in the church of that denomination in Abington village.

DAVID NEWPORT.

David Newport, son of Jesse W. and Elizabeth Newport, was born Dec. 18, 1822, in the city of Philadelphia, Pa. He is a descendant in the sixth generation from Thos. Newport, of London, England, who settled in New Jersey about 1698. It is stated of him (Thomas) that the people of his neighborhood were in the habit of meeting at his house on the Sabbath day for the purpose of social worship, and that he having a remarkably fine voice, was in the habit of singing with them. On one occasion he felt it his duty to speak to those assembled, and thus became their minister. Afterwards, on becoming acquainted with the Society of Friends, he connected himself with that people.

Thomas Newport married Elizabeth Lockwood, and had two children,—Jesse and Mary. The Newport family at an early date removed and lived near Duck Creek, Del. Mary Newport went to Philadelphia and engaged in profitable business in that city, but never married. The fund now in possession of the Philadelphia Meeting was left to that meeting by her.

Jesse Newport was the father of ten children, most of whom lived to old age. Their names were Thomas, Aaron, David, Jesse, Benjamin, Richard, Elizabeth, Lydia, Mary and Sarah. Jesse's son David often spoke of the difficulties to which they were subjected during the Revolutionary war, and that his father purchased, outside of the productions of the farm, nothing but iron and salt he being opposed to war.

In 1786, Jesse Newport purchased the Overington farm in Oxford township, and, with his family, became members of the Abington Monthly Meeting. In 1794, Jesse, with seven of his children, removed to Westmoreland County, Pa., and it is related of these seven children that they became the parents of seventy children, or an average of ten each, all of whom arrived at adult age.

Elizabeth Newport, the mother of David Newport, was the daughter of James and Margaret Ellison, of Burlington, N. J. James Ellison was a descendant from John Ellison, who settled on the coast of East Jersey, at Tom's River, Monmouth Co., near the close of the seventeenth century. His son, John Ellison, second, married a granddaughter of Gryffyth ap Gryffyth, and in accordance with the annals of that family he was a lineal descendant of Lewellyn ap Gryffyth, who was the last Welsh Prince of Wales.

On the maternal side of the Newport family, David, the subject of this sketch, is the eighth in descent from John Rodman, an Englishman, who settled on Barbadoes Island about 1650, and whose sons, Thomas and John, afterwards emigrated to New England. All the different ancestral branches of the family were members of the Society of Friends, and six of them were ministers of that denomination. The great-great-grandfather of David Newport, Thomas Wood, was, however, disowned by the society for taking part in the Revolutionary war.

David, besides learning the practical duties of a farmer, while yet in his teens attended a Philadelphia School, and later was sent to the Friends' school, at Alexandria, Va. When at the age of twenty-one years he was fully initiated into the duties and responsibilities of a farmer, near the beautiful farm upon which he now resides, near Willow Grove, Montgomery Co. Early in life, he took a deep interest in the moral and political subjects of the day, and was especially interested in the slavery question that was being forced upon the country about the time of his majority. Being born a Friend, he naturally inherited all the peculiar hatred of oppression possessed by one of that religious faith, and enthusiastically espoused the cause of freedom with fervor and zeal, and lifted up his voice and wielded his pen against "the sum of all villainies," as slavery was termed by liberty-loving old John Wesley. In the Presidential contest of 1848, Mr. Newport was one of the seven fearless advocates of freedom in Moreland township, who dared to stand up and vote for the Free-soil candidate, Martin Van Buren. Previous to the election of Abraham Lincoln, there was none more so, and few as active citizens concerning public affairs as Mr. Newport. With his natural taste for agricultural pursuits, he also acquired a taste for the literary field, and often contributed interesting articles for both the *Herald and Free Press* and the *Republican*, both published in Norristown.

Accordingly, after the war began, and the new system of internal revenue was framed by Congress,

David Newport

President Lincoln appointed him collector for the Congressional district composed of the counties of Montgomery and Lehigh, with his office in the court-house at Norristown. He chose Samuel Homer and Howard M. Jenkins as his deputies, and during the four years from 1862 to 1866, about $2,500,000 of direct tax was received and paid over by him. He held the position till the tragic death of Mr. Lincoln placed Andrew Johnson in the Presidential chair.

"Mr. Newport's courtesy, fidelity and uprightness," says Mr. Auge in his history, "were conspicuous while he held the place, and no man ever retired from a fiduciary trust with a cleaner reputation. Some time after his retirement from office he was busy with his pen, being an almost constant contributor to political, religious and scientific publications of the country. He also frequently courted the muse, and the following lines were written on hearing of the re-election of President Lincoln in 1864:

'From where the placid Delaware winds onward in its course,
To where Niagara's waters flow with their resistless force;
From where New England's stalwart sons amidst the woods of Maine,
The axe rings forth the anthem—ring forth the glad refrain.

"The miner in the land of Penn, the boatman at the oar,
The farmer in the teeming West among his garnered store,
The sailor on the ocean amidst the surging sea,
All, all have caught the glad acclaim—'Lincoln and Liberty!'

"And o'er Pacific's gentle wave far toward the setting sun,
From where the sands with gold are mixed, and silvery waters run;
From where Nevada rears his head and winter's chaplet crowns,
Where nature both in mount and tree in giant growth abounds.

"There in that land where Broderick lived, there where he fought and fell,
In freedom's ranks his friends have ranged, and freedom's cohorts swell.
The tide from out the Golden Gate is ebbing towards the sea;
Amidst the shrouds the sailor sings—'Lincoln and Liberty.'"

Mr. Newport is also the author of a small volume of poems, containing many gems of poetic thought, that have become very popular where known. He is also the author of another small volume entitled, "Indices, Rational and Historical," written about 1869.

Having been born a member of the Society of Friends, and as the weight of years bore down upon him, he became more and more impressed with the things pertaining to religion than in his younger days, and in 1871 he felt a call to the ministry, and thus became a minister of the Society of Friends, which position he continues to fill to the satisfaction of his friends.

His utterances at meetings are those of plainness and earnestness, and he feels it his duty as a Christian to call men to the Spirit of Truth in themselves, instead of directing them to mere declarations of truth as authority. Divine Truth he believes is to be realized by the inspiration of the Spirit as "the Gift of God" to His children, who are "heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ." He is a member of Abington Monthly Meeting, where, as well as by all who know him, he is held in the highest esteem for his many good qualities as a Christian gentleman and a kind neighbor.

Since about 1841–42 he has been engaged in farming as his principal business, until within the last few years he has added the cares and responsibilities incumbent upon him as a member of the firm of William C. Newport & Co., manufacturers of phosphates, at Willow Grove, Montgomery Co., Pa.

David Newport was married, April 8, 1847, to Susan Satterthwaite. They have two children,—William C. Newport, now a manufacturer of phosphates at Willow Grove, and Emma N. Tyson, the wife of Canby S. Tyson.

Susan S., wife of David Newport, is the fourth in descent from William Satterthwaite, of Hawkshead, England, who emigrated to this country and settled in Bucks County, Pa., in 1733. He married Miss Pleasant Meade, who was a relative of the family of the late Major-General George G. Meade.

William Satterthwaite was the grandson of Clement Satterthwaite, who was born at Hawkshead in 1600.

On the maternal side, Susan S. Newport is a descendant of James Claypoole, who came to Pennsylvania in 1683. He was a particular friend of William Penn, and purchased from him five thousand acres of land in the new province. James Claypoole's brother, John, married Oliver Cromwell's daughter Elizabeth. James and John Claypoole's father, John, was an intimate friend of the Protector, and was knighted by him 16th of July, 1657. He was the grandson of James Claypoole, who was knighted, as Mark Noble, in his history, says, by James I., June, 1604. He also says that his father's name was James, and that he was buried at Narborough October 16, 1599.

The family have also a letter of Benjamin Claypoole to his nephew, George Claypoole, dated London, 22d March, 1706–7, giving the family history much as above.

Susan S. Newport's grandmother, Elizabeth Claypoole, was a woman of much mark in her day. She had the honor of making the first American flag; as for details see *Harper's Magazine*, June, 1873.

JACOB P. TYSON.

John Tyson, the father of Jacob P., was born August 27, 1772, and married Sarah Paxson, whose birth occurred November 30, 1782. Their children were Mary Ann, born in 1811; Joseph C., in 1813; Jacob P.; Elwood, in 1817; Agnes and Sarah, in 1818; Rebecca, in 1820; Ruth Anna, in 1822; and John S., in 1824; all the sons being now deceased. John Tyson resided in Abington township, where he was a successful lime-burner and also cultivated a farm. His death occurred August 9, 1848, and that

of his wife September 30, 1854. Their son, Jacob P., was born July 8, 1814, on the homestead farm in Abington township, as were all the children, the property having been for generations owned by the family. He attended the neighboring school and later became a pupil of Joseph Foulke's celebrated boarding-school in Gwynedd township, after which, for a brief period, he engaged in teaching. His time was, however, chiefly employed on the farm until his marriage, to Mary B., daughter of William Michener, of the same county, when he removed to a tract of land, belonging to his father, in the same township. Mr. Tyson eventually inherited this farm, but was obliged to relinquish active employment, his health, at no time robust, precluding the hard labor incident to the life of a farmer. Having acquired a knowledge of mathematics and surveying, he entered at once upon a pursuit where these attainments could be made available. His ability and scrupulous integrity speedily rendered his services much in demand in the settlement of estates and the survey of lands in the county. He was frequently appointed guardian and executor, these important trusts engaging his attention until the date of his death. Jacob P. Tyson enjoyed the most absolute confidence of the community as a citizen of high moral character and excellent judgment in all matters of business. He was identified with most public enterprises in the township —notably the Independent Mutual Fire Insurance Company and the Union Mutual Fire Insurance Company as director, and as treasurer of the Willow Grove and Germantown plank-road, of which he was one of the projectors. He was, from its organization, a director of the Jenkintown National Bank, which passed a series of resolutions on the occasion of his death, December 19, 1876, commemorative of his character and services. Jacob P. Tyson was by birthright a Friend and worshiped with the Abington Friends' Meeting.

Jacob P. Tyson

GEORGE HAMEL.

John C. Hamel, the father of George Hamel, was a native of Amsterdam, Holland, and when a youth was drafted into the French army under Napoleon. Preferring freedom to this arduous service, he deserted and fled to America, landing in New York, from whence he came to Philadelphia, and entered a packing-house, when, after some years experience as assistant, he embarked in the business. He remained until 1834 engaged in mercantile pursuits, at which date a farm was purchased in the suburbs of the city, and later one in Abington township. His death occurred in Philadelphia in 1854, in

his sixty-fifth year. Mr. Hamel married Mrs. Catherine Zink, daughter of Henry Zink, whose children were Margaret (Mrs. Daniel Williams), Henry W., George, Amanda L. (Mrs. Robert Zane), Emeline (who died in youth) and John C. whose death also occurred at an early age. Mrs. John Hamel's death occurred at Jenkintown in her ninety-sixth year, and that of her sister, Mrs. Hildebrandt, in her ninety-fourth year. George Hamel was born June 6, 1821, in the city of Philadelphia, where his boyhood, until his sixteenth year, was spent. He then removed to Montgomery County and resided upon his father's farm, meanwhile

George Hamel

educating himself with what books and papers he could obtain from different sources. He became interested in the various branches of labor incident to a farmer's life, and on the 26th of August, 1841, married Miss Hannah, daughter of John and Rachel Tyson. The children of this marriage are John C., Mary C., Margaret, George, Rachel T. (Mrs. Joseph Druckenmiller), Ida Amanda, Harry I. and four who are deceased. On his marriage Mr. Hamel removed to his present home, then the property of Mrs. Hamel's grandfather, Benjamin Tyson, and later to another farm located in the same township. He embarked for a brief period in mercantile ventures at Willow Grove, Montgomery Co., and in 1854 made agriculture the business of his life. On his farm is a product known as gannister-stone, chiefly used in lining cupolas and converters in Bessemer Steel-Works. Those quarries are worked by him, and produce the only stone which it is possible to utilize for the purpose above mentioned, in the country. Mr. Hamel's political convictions led to his affiliation with the Democratic party, which he represented during the years 1856–57 and 1858 in the State Legislature, serving on the committees on banks and banking, agriculture and others of equal importance. He is largely identified with the interests of Abington, having been for thirty years auditor of the township, and filled the office of school director. He was for many years a director of the Willow Grove and Germantown Plank Road Company, and is actively identified with Tacony Grange, No. 59, of Montgomery County. Mr. Hamel is a member and an elder in the Carmel Presbyterian Church, at Edge Hill, having formerly filled the same office in connection with the Abington Presbyterian Church, and been superintendent of the Sabbath-schools at Edge Hill, from which grew the present church organization since its commencement, in 1872.

SAMUEL N. KULP.

Mr. Kulp is of German descent, his grandfather, Isaac Kulp, having been a weaver at Milestown, now the Twenty-second Ward of Philadelphia. He married Elizabeth Moore, whose children were Joseph, Philip, Jacob, Mary Ann (Mrs. George Wentz), Hannah (Mrs. Jacob Wentz) and Eliza (Mrs. John Pierson). Philip, of this number, was born at Milestown, and followed the trade of his father until his later purchase of a farm, which he cultivated. He married Ann, daughter of John and Sally Nice, of Milestown, and had children,—Isaac (deceased), John (deceased), Samuel N., Sarah N. (Mrs. Reuben Harper, deceased), Margaret H. (Mrs. Alfred Buckman), Maria L. (Mrs. John Hawkins), Eliza A. (Mrs. Franklin B. Thompson). Samuel N. was born November 29, 1826, at Milestown, now a part of Philadelphia, and in youth became familiar with farm labor. At the age of seventeen, after a period of attendance at the neighboring public school, he learned the trade of millwright in Abington township, and continued to follow it until twenty-six years of age. He was, on the 16th of December, 1852, married to Mary Ann, daughter of John and Kitty Ann Blake, of Abington. Their children are Margaret B. (Mrs. Samuel R. Livezey), Joseph (who resides at home, and is married to Viola S. Tomlinson), Ida A. (Mrs. John R. Reading), John B., Emma L. and William. Mr. Kulp, three years after his marriage, purchased a farm within the limits of the city of Philadelphia (Twenty-third Ward), and for eighteen years resided upon it. He then removed to his present home, in the township of Abington, where he has since 1873 been employed in farming of a general character, as also to a limited extent in real estate operations.

Samuel N. Kulp

His political associations are with the Republican party, though his various business interests have left no leisure for participation in political movements either of a local or general character. He is a supporter of the Lower Dublin Baptist Church, of which Mrs. Kulp is a member. Mr. Kulp began life with no aids other than were supplied by his own industry and ambition, and is consequently indebted to no other agencies for his success in life.

WILLIAM BLAKE.

John Blake, the grandfather of William Blake, emigrated to America prior to the war of 1812, in which he served as a soldier. He, on the completion of his term of service, made the present Twenty-third Ward of Philadelphia his residence, and there followed his trade of carpenter. He married Catherine Stevens, of Bucks County, whose death occurred in her eighty-ninth year. Their children were Abram, John, Henry and Jacob, all of whom followed the trade of their father. Mr. Blake's death occurred on the 6th of November, 1829, in his eighty-sixth year. His son, Henry Blake, was born in 1780 in Philadelphia County, and early removed to Montgomery County, where most of his life was spent. He married Rachel, daughter of Jesse Hawkins, who was an extensive farmer. He was of Welsh extraction and a prominent representative of the Society of Friends. The children of this marriage are Mary, Kesiah, William and Elizabeth. Mr. Blake for many years pursued his trade of carpenter, but ultimately became a farmer, having purchased the property now owned by his son William. He was identified with the interests of the township, having for twelve years been supervisor of roads. He died July 3, 1860, in his eightieth year. His wife died in her ninety-second year.

William Blake was born in September, 1814, on the farm he now occupies, and spent his youth in labor, varied by attendance at the district school of the neighborhood. He then rented a farm in Cheltenham, from which he removed to Bucks County, but finally returned to the homestead, a portion of which came to him by inheritance and the remainder by purchase Here he has since continued the pursuits of a farmer. Mr. Blake was, in the fall of 1839, married to Elmina, daughter of William H. and Martha Ball. Their only child was Martha Jane, who died in her third year. He was a second time married, in 1854, to Hannah, daughter of Samuel Deaves, of Philadelphia. Mr. Blake has been for three years a director of the Union Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Montgomery County. He is a Republican in politics,

William Blake

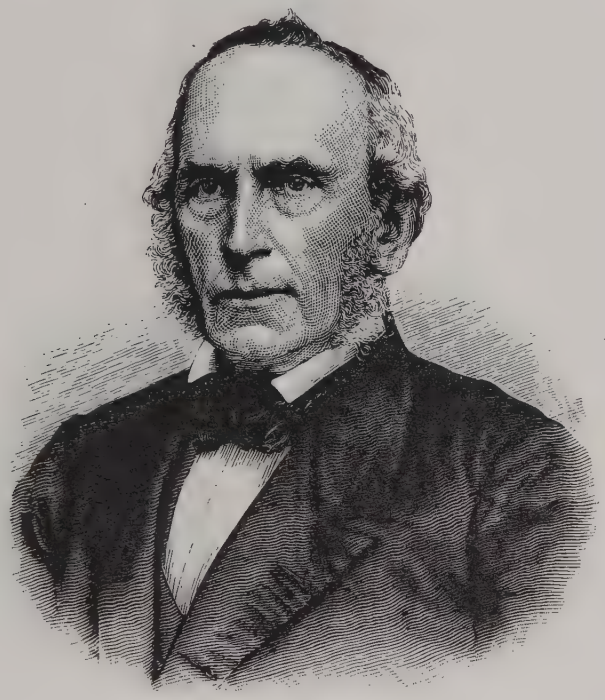
but not active beyond the casting of his ballot. He is in religion a Friend, and worships with the Abington Meeting.

JOSEPH KIRK.

John Kirk, the progenitor of the family in America, came from Alfredtown, Derbyshire, England, in 1687, and settled in Darby (now Upper Darby), Delaware Co., Pa. He was married in Darby Meeting, the following year, to Joan, daughter of Peter Elliot, to whom were born ten children. John, their second son, whose birth occurred January 29, 1692, purchased, in 1712, of John and Sarah Ironmonger, two hundred acres in Abington township, adjoining the Upper Dublin line, for which he paid one hundred and sixty pounds, and subsequently added to this tract by a second purchase of five hundred acres adjoining, but situated in Upper Dublin township. He married Sarah, daughter of Rynear Tyson, to whom were born eight children. John Kirk was by trade a mason, and in 1722 did the mason-work for Sir William Keith, then Governor of Pennsylvania, on what was later known as the Græme Park mansion, now in possession of Abel Penrose, of Horsham township, in Montgomery County. Jacob Kirk, the son of John and Sarah Kirk, who was born in 1735, survived until his ninety-third year, and died in the same house in which he was born. He was married, in 1760, to Elizabeth, daughter of John Cleaver, of Bristol township, Philadelphia Co. Their son Jacob, born the 23d of September, 1769, married Rebecca, daughter of Charles and Phebe Iredell, in 1792, and located on part of the original purchase of two hundred acres. Of their eleven children, the survivors are Charles Kirk, of Warminster township, Bucks Co., still active and enterprising in his eighty-fourth year; Phebe Paxson, widow of Joseph Paxson, of the vicinity of Stanton,

Joseph Kirk

Del., in her ninety-second year; and Abram Kirk, of Upper Dublin, in his seventy-fifth year. The latter, born March 5, 1810, married Caroline, daughter of Levi and Mary Jarrett, on the 27th of December, 1838. Of their five children, Joseph, the eldest son, was born on the 13th of December, 1839, in Upper Dublin township, where he resided until thirty years of age, becoming a pupil first of the public school and later of schools in Hatboro' and Norristown. On the completion of his studies he returned to the farm and assisted in its cultivation until his marriage, on the 10th of March, 1870, to Miss Lydia, daughter of the late Reuben and Elizabeth Williams, of Abington township. Mr. Kirk soon after rented a farm near Weldon, Abington township, and for thirteen years engaged in the employments of a farmer. At the expiration of this time he removed to Weldon, having purchased a residence, and made the latter place his home. A Republican in politics, he is not active in the political field nor ambitious for office. He is a member of the Weldon Building and Loan Association. Mr. Kirk and his wife are both members by birthright of the Society of Friends, and worship with the Abington Meeting. D. Jarrett Kirk, brother of Joseph Kirk, married Cornelia, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Kenderdine. Their children are two sons, Benjamin K. and Joseph.

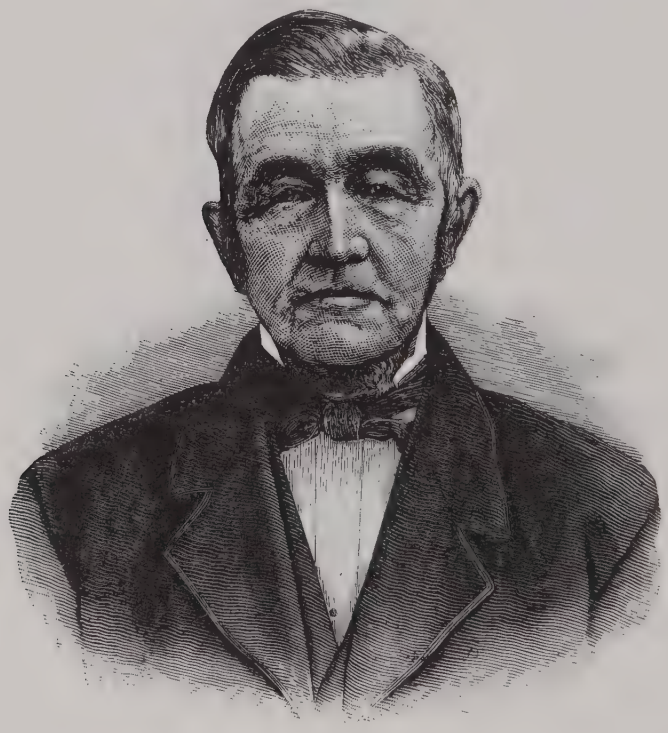


John Smith

JOHN SMITH.

William Smith, the progenitor of the branch of the Smith family represented by the subject of this biography, came, in 1684, from Yorkshire, England, and settled in Wrightstown, Bucks Co. He married, on the 20th of the Ninth Month, 1690, Mary Croasdale, and had among his children a son, William Smith, who was united in marriage to Rebecca Wilson. Their son Thomas married Sarah Townsend, whose son William, representing the fourth generation, married Sarah Buckman. Among the sons of the latter was John Smith, born in 1803, who, after spending his early years upon the farm, learned the trade of blacksmith, which he prosecuted in Abington, to which township he removed for the purpose. Here he met and married Agnes Hallowell, daughter of Caleb Hallowell, their children being Caleb H., married to Susan V. Hallowell; Franklin,

whose wife was Caroline E. Kinsey; Hutchinson, married to M. Elizabeth Comly; Mary; and Anna. Mr. Smith, on his marriage, settled at Huntington Valley, Moreland township, where he for years carried on his trade. He was for an extended period justice of the peace of his township, and elected county commissioner for the unexpired term of Samuel Shoemaker. On retiring from this office he embarked in the real estate business. His excellent judgment and thorough familiarity with property and its value in Montgomery and Bucks Counties, and also in the city of Philadelphia, enabled him to establish a lucrative business, which he managed with great success until his death. He was president of the Independent Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Philadelphia, and identified with the leading projects in his township and county. Mr. Smith was a Friend by birthright, and worshiped with the Abington Meeting. His death occurred in July, 1867, in his sixty-fifth year.



Thos Buckman Sr

THOMAS BUCKMAN.

Thomas Buckman, the great-grandfather of the subject of this biographical sketch, accompanied William Penn from England to America in 1682, and settled in Bucks County, Pa., where he conducted a successful business as a blacksmith. Among his children was Thomas, who succeeded to his father's trade, and located in Newtown, Bucks Co. His children were Thomas, Jesse, Phebe (Mrs. Kelly), and Hannah (Mrs. Leedom). Thomas and Jesse both followed the blacksmith's trade, the former having married Mary, daughter of Abram and Rachel Harding, of Bucks County, whose children were Abram, Priscilla (Mrs. Jacob Twining), Rachel (Mrs. Chillian Cooper), Hannah (deceased), Harding (deceased), Mary (Mrs. William Bailey), Phebe (Mrs. John Jones), Thomas, Sarah Ann (Mrs. John Jones), William and Benjamin. Thomas was born on the 11th of December, 1802, in Falls township, Bucks Co., and after a period of early youth spent at home, became a member of the family of his brother Harding. Moreland township, in the same county, next became his home, where, for three years, he rented and cultivated a farm, moving, at the expiration of that time to Abington, upon a farm situated in the vicinity of Jenkintown. Mr. Buckman continued his vocation as a farmer in various portions of the county until an

advantageous opportunity occurred to engage in lime-burning, to which he gave his attention for six years, after which he purchased a farm in Delaware. Three years later he became a resident of Cheltenham township, and the owner of land on which he resided for eight years. In 1851 his present home was purchased, to which he removed the following year, having since been assiduous in his labors as a farmer. Mr. Buckman was married in 1828 to Anne, daughter of Clement and Rebecca Comly, and has children,—Amos, Alfred, Mary (Mrs Charles Harper), Jacob, William, Thomas and Joseph. Mrs. Buckman died in 1861, and he was again married, in 1864, to Mary Ann, daughter of Thomas Brooke, who served in the war of 1812, and granddaughter of Major William Brooke, a soldier of the war of the Revolution. Their children are Linford and Jesse. Mrs. Buckman's mother died in November, 1883, in her ninety-first year. Mr. Buckman has no political aspirations, and is content to vote the Republican ticket without reference to the offices dispensed by the party. He is a Friend by birthright, and worships with the Abington Meeting.

ANDREW J. RICE.

Mr. Rice is of German descent, his great-grandfather, Daniel, having been a resident of Frankford, Pa., where he was a miller prior to the Revolutionary war. His sons were Daniel, Peter and another not mentioned. Daniel resided near Philadelphia, and followed his trade as a journeyman miller, having married a Miss Dungen, to whom were born children, —Daniel, George, Isaac, Phebe and Elizabeth. Daniel of this number, whose birth occurred in 1816, at Germantown, early removed to Montgomery County where he purchased the mill property now operated by his son, the subject of this biographical sketch. He married Sarah Weiss, of Holmesburg, Pa., and

had children,—Phebe, Cornelia, Caroline, deceased; Sarah, deceased; Mary, deceased; Susannah, deceased; and Andrew J.

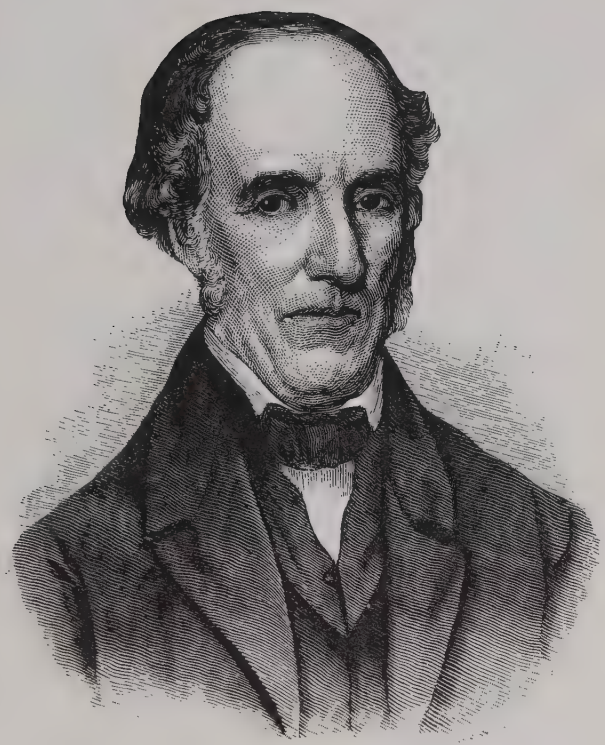
The latter was born on the 28th of April, 1851, at Fentonville, now a part of Philadelphia, and accompanied his father on his removal to Abington township. Here his youth was spent, his education having been received first at the public school of the neighborhood and later at Jenkintown, after which he entered the mill as an apprentice to the miller's trade. He finally resumed its management and conducted the business until his father's death, on the 30th of October, 1880, when the property came by inheritance to the surving children, Andrew J. still continuing to act in the capacity of manager of the mill. This mill is one of the oldest in the State, and a distintinguished landmark in the county, having been operated long prior to the Revolutionary war. Mr. Rice, in 1883, remodeled it, introducing the roller process and otherwise adding to its advantages. Andrew J. Rice, was, in 1874, married to Mary, daughter of John Brooks, of Chester County, Pa. Their children are a son Charles Harvey, and a daughter Loretta Washburn. Mr. Rice is in politics a Democrat, as were also his ancestors, but does not participate in the active campaign work of the party. He is a member of Friendship Lodge, No. 400, of Free and Accepted Masons, of Jenkintown, and of Peace and Love Lodge, No. 337, of I. O. O. F., also of Jenkintown. In religion he inclines to the New Church doctrines, though not identified by membership with any church.

ABNER BRADFIELD.[1]

The ancestry of Abner Bradfield sprang from an old English family, and came from England to this country early in the eighteenth century, and, from best information that can be gathered, at this time, settled in Bucks County, Pa., but who the pioneer was in engrafting the stock in the New World is not known to the writer. The records of Buckingham Friends' Meeting, Bucks County, furnish the best starting-point. The meeting was established as a meeting of worship in the year 1700, and as a meeting of business in 1720. By the records of this meeting it appears that one William Bradfield married Hannah Pennington, and that they had eleven children, whose births are registered, being the birth of Abner, the eldest, registered as on the 21st of the Ninth Month, 1748. There is a further registry of the marriages of five of the children, that of Abner not being among them. Abner violated the rules of the meeting in that respect, for which offense he was disowned, this being the penalty at that time among Friends for so grave an offense. He married Phœbe Cadwalader, the date of which marriage is not now known. Some time after his marriage he built the old log house still standing in Edge Hill village, Cheltenham township, into which he moved. He only lived there a short time. He moved into another house in the village, afterwards used as a store, and which was for a long time the only store in the village. He afterwards purchased the Dotts property, on the south side of Edge Hill, fronting on the Susquehanna Street road, in Abington township, and removed thereto and continued to reside there up to the time of his death, in about the year 1810. He had several children, of whom William was next in line. William was married to Martha Minor, August 15, 1799, and moved into a house then owned by his father, on the Jenkintown road, near Weldon, in the township of Abington. It was in this house that Abner, the subject of our history, was born, on the 18th day of May, 1802. The house was afterwards burned down, and the one now standing there was built upon the same site. The property has lately passed into the possession of Xanthus Smith, artist, he having purchased it from the heirs of John Martin, deceased. Besides Abner, William had two other children, William and Esther. The latter died in her infancy. William, the father, moved to Bucks County while Abner was yet but an infant. He did not reside there long, for his father (Abner the elder) having willed him the homestead in Abington township, before mentioned, he moved thereto after his father's death, in 1810, when Abner was eight years of age; and from this time, and from this early age, the active life of the present Abner may be dated and considered to have been entered upon. William, his father, was a man of a social and kindly disposition, lacking, however, that force and energy which is said to have characterized his father, Abner the elder, and of whom it is said by those who knew him that his grandson, Abner, was a true scion. William could easily be influenced to make bargains he would afterwards regret, and the difficulties entatied would sometimes strain his energies; but fortunately the wife and mother, with the aid of her son at this time, was equal to the occasion. At this tender age of eight years Abner commenced to accompany his mother to the Philadelphia markets, which he afterwards attended regularly, at the age of twelve years commencing to go alone. Many incidents are related of his courage and determination, as also of his discretion while yet a youth.

Abner, shortly after becoming of age, on the 26th day of August, 1823, married Sarah Ann, daughter of Enoch and Elizabeth Thomas; he took charge of the homestead, his parents making their home with him, and resided there some eight or nine years, during which time his father and mother both died. After the parents' deaths, Abner and his brother William, who were the only heirs, agreed upon an amicable division of the property, consisting of the homestead, containing fifty-four acres, and a small place, containing about seventeen acres, fronting on the northwesterly side of the Willow Grove and German-

[1] By Thomas Bradfield, Attorney-at-Law, Philadelphia.



Abner Bradfield

town plank road, north of Weldon, now owned by Russel Smith, the artist, and Xanthus, his son. They agreed upon three thousand dollars as the value of the farm, and eleven hundred and fifty dollars as the value of the lot. Abner gave William the first choice, and he took the homestead, which left the lot to Abner. There was no administration (their father having died intestate) or law proceedings whatever, excepting the necessary deeds; Abner deeding his interest in the homestead to William, and William his interest in the lot to Abner, and paying him such sum as they had agreed upon in equalizing values. Abner removed to the lot in the spring of 1832, and in the fall of the same year bought the farm on the north side of Edge Hill, fronting on the Susquehanna Street road, and shortly moved in and took possession, though he did not get his deed until April, 1833. He continued to reside there until the time of his death, June 14, 1875. The farm passed to his three surviving sons,—Jonathan, Thomas and Joseph,—under provisions contained in his will. He and his wife lived together nearly fifty-two years, she, the wife, being still living. Whatever knowledge he possessed may be said to have been self-acquired. In his youthful days the advantages for obtaining an education in the country among persons of moderate means, who were struggling to raise a family, were very limited, and, as has already been shown, he had very few opportunities of enjoying what there were, he, at the early age of eight years, having been forced to the front as a bread-winner and supporter of the home. The amount of his schooling, as he has often related, was seventeen days one winter and nineteen another, the last being when he was about sixteen years of age. Yet he could, in a short time, by natural and correct mathematical deductions, find the area of almost any-shaped piece of land from the line with his head alone. He was ready and quick at matters of interest and figures generally. He was a reading man and kept himself informed in what was going on. He took a great interest in matters affecting his neighborhood, was a close observer and would retain thoroughly in his mind or memory whatever came under his observation, or in which he took a part or had an interest, ever afterwards. His memory was wonderful in all money transactions. They seemed to be photographed upon his mind as they would be written upon a day-book and ledger. All matters as to the measurement of lands and land-marks had an attraction for him, and he could locate the place of land-marks many years after they were made, and long after their immediate evidence had been obliterated.

He took a great interest in education, and after the adoption of the free-school law was a school director for many years. The office was often pressed upon him; when, however, he accepted the trust, he performed his duties with all his ability. No business matters of merely personal interest would keep him from meeting the board of directors and visiting committees on which he was appointed. It was so with him in every position he was called to fill. He was many years one of the directors of the Willow Grove and Germantown Plank-Road Company, of which he was one of the original charter members and took a very great interest in trying to make it a success.

He was frequently called upon as an arbitrator in disputes between individuals and very generally the finding would be satisfactory to both parties; they would have so much confidence in his ability to find the truth and see the justice of the matter that they would accept the result without further question.

He was a man of a social turn, and liked to chat with his friends and neighbors. It made no difference to him as to the financial or family standing of a man, it was enough for him if a man properly conducted himself. It mattered not whether he was a common laborer or the landed proprietor, he could always spend a few minutes to chat with them. Strangers happening in at meal-time, black or white, if they were sufficiently decent in appearance to admit of it, were invited to partake of the meal, always seating them beside himself.

Whatever he undertook he first made up his mind as to its utility and feasibility; he would then undertake it and accomplish it. Whatever he did, he did thoroughly and in season.

He was a farmer by occupation; early in life he burned lime to a limited extent, and furnished and personally hauled the lime to build the stone posts, many of which are still standing, on the farm known as the "Stone Post Farm," on the Holmesburg turnpike below Holmesburg, in the Twenty-third Ward of the city of Philadelphia; he burned the last kiln of lime he ever burnt in the spring of 1840, and that for the purpose of furnishing lime to build a barn on his farm, which he did.

He had no faith in making money hastily, his motto being that a dollar earned by honest industry was worth ten made by speculation; small gains honestly made would leave the surest results in time. He could never be induced to touch any of the speculations that sprung up in his day, such as *morus multicaulus*, coal, oil, etc; none of the exciting reports of fortunes made in them had any weight with him nor turned him for one moment from his steady business pursuits, as he would say great gains to the few meant much loss to the many.

His idea of honesty and truth was not to be honest and truthful because it was the best policy, but because it was the right thing to do and to be. He could not have two faces; he was the same at all times and to all men; he would not profess what he could not or would not carry out.

He was a man that took little pride in dress; in fact he was almost indifferent in that particular; but he took considerable pride in horses, and enjoyed driving a horse that could move without whip or spur and that could move the dust.

He seemed to have no desire for travel or seeing other countries or places; the real, living world to him was in his own immediate family. He loved his home, and when away on business, when the business was done, hastened to return. He had eleven children, all of whom could not exhaust his boundless love; he always assisted in the care and nursing of the young children; in sickness he never seemed to tire in watching and caring for them; in health they were his social companions; he counseled with them on almost every matter. Even when yet of tender years he could handle and care for a child or for the sick as tenderly as a mother.

He had a great veneration for his mother. He would often speak of her counsels to him in youth and all the way up to manhood; they were all good, they were all wise, they were all tempered by love, they became more plain, more vivid to him as he advanced in life; in a word, her advice was the living counsel and guide of his whole life. She has been spoken of by others, who remember her as a woman, though of delicate constitution, possessed of great kindness, always ready to lend a helping hand; yet, with all, having great firmness and decision of character.

In politics, he was a Whig until the rise of the Republican party, which he always afterwards warmly supported. Early in his life he became impressed with the enormity of American slavery, and boldly asserted and maintained his views on this subject; yet he would not intentionally give offense to any, though they differed radically, and he always retained their respect. Early in life he saw the evils of the use of intoxicating drinks, and quite early in life quit furnishing liquor to his laboring men, which it was the general custom of the neighborhood to do at the time. During the last few days of his last illness his physician tried to urge him to take liquor as a stimulant, but he most positively refused, saying his intellect might be clouded thereby, and he wanted to die in the full possession of his faculties, which he did.

In religion, he was a firm believer in the views maintained by Friends; he subscribed to the views preached by Elias and Edward Hicks. Though so firm a believer in the religious views held by Friends, and as much as he felt interested in the progress and welfare of the society, he never felt that he had got to that condition which would warrant him in seeking a closer fellowship by becoming a member, though he often expressed a desire to be allowed to contribute to the support and maintenance of the meeting.

His remains were followed to the grave by a very large concourse of sincere friends, among whom were several colored people. Some two or three friends made remarks at the grave, and one of the colored men present, who had occasionally exhorted among his own people, feeling that more might be said, and should be said, more directly as to the religious views of his deceased friend, was incited to speak.

We will hastily refer to the children of our subject and close. Of the eleven children six, are now deceased; three died in early infancy. Julianna, the second child, died from burns caused by her clothing taking fire when near thirteen years of age. She was a girl of very active intellect and gave great promise of noble womanhood. The sadness caused by this event seemed never to leave the parent. Elizabeth, his fourth child, died when thirty-one years of age. She had married and had a son, who died before her. She inherited largely her father's ways and disposition, particularly the gentler and kindlier parts. Albert, the sixth son and eighth child, died at the age of thirty years. He, in early childhood, was almost as staid and earnest in the real work of life as is usual with persons of mature age. He never had to be corrected at school or at home. He cheerfully took hold of the work set for him to do, and with the same earnestness that his father had done before him. At the age of fourteen he met with an accident on the playground at school, receiving a severe bruise on the hip, which caused him great suffering for two years, and which left him badly lamed for life. After his recovery he attended Rev. Samuel Aaron's school, and so much impressed was Mr. Aaron with his scholarship and energy that he gave him an assistant tutorship in his second year. He afterwards studied law with G. R. Fox, and was admitted to the bar, and two years afterwards received the nomination for district attorney. During the canvass he took a severe cold, the result of exposure, and this, with the injury received in youth, caused his death about two years afterward.

Jonathan, the first-born still lives. He moved on the old homestead a few years ago, and continued there until quite recently, when he purchased a farm near North Wales, and moved thereto, and Joseph the seventh son and ninth child, who had been living in Philadelphia, removed to the homestead.

The two youngest children, daughters, are still living, are married and have families of children.

Thomas, the third son and child, and from whom the above memorial was gathered, was accidentally hurt at thirteen years of age by a wound in the knee with a pitchfork while working at hay-making, and from which he was confined to the house pretty much for seven years, when he got so that he could go to school, and after a couple of years went to teaching school in the country, which he followed for seven years, then went to Philadelphia in 1859 and entered upon the study of the law with John S. Shoemaker, Esq., and after a couple of years was admitted to practice at that bar where he still continues to practice.

For a corroboration of some of the above stated facts we are indebted to George W. Bradfield, of Philadelphia, who is the oldest living member of the family now known in this county. He remembers seeing Abner Bradfield, the elder, who was his grandfather.